

REVEREND INSANITY

by Gu Zhen Re



QIDIAN
www.qidian.com

Chapter 1601 - Years Flow Execution Formation

Chapter 1601: Years Flow Execution Formation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The surrounding space became sealed, heaven and earth were fused at once, this was an area of blue space.

The Southern Border immortals' expressions changed.

“This is a trap!” Someone shouted.

Many people were flustered.

Lu Wei Yin was silent, while Xia Cha's gaze became increasingly cold, she stared at Fang Yuan fixedly.

Fang Yuan's smile gradually faded, turning into an expressionless face as he looked at these Southern Border Gu Immortals like he was a mighty deity.

In the past, when Eastern Sea's wisdom path genius Hua An made deductions on him, Fang Yuan did a reverse deduction and found out about Hua An's identity. And now, when these Southern Border Gu Immortals chased after Fang Yuan, they were also exposed to him!

Fang Yuan was a wisdom path grandmaster, how could he fall to their schemes so easily? He made himself bait to lure these Gu Immortals into a trap.

“Stay calm! We have strength in numbers, what can just Fang Yuan do?”

“That's right, we have Lady Xia Cha and Lord Lu Wei Yin, we are not afraid of his immortal battlefield!”

“This immortal battlefield does not seem to be yama battlefield.”

“Of course, his yama battlefield has already been broken by Central Continent, the video is still playing in treasure yellow heaven, how can he still use it?”

Southern Border’s immortals were brilliant figures, they soon calmed down and regained their morale.

At this time, Lu Wei Yin spoke: “This is not an immortal battlefield, it is a super immortal formation.”

“Time path formation.” Xia Cha added.

“Both of you are very perceptive.” Fang Yuan smiled as he nodded.

Among Fang Yuan’s immortal battlefields, the strongest were purple star broken life and yama battlefield. The former was used to kill Qin Bai He and You Chan, while the latter had trapped Feng Jiu Ge and kept him in a desperate situation.

But both were rank seven, they could not trap the rank eight Gu Immortals Xia Cha and Lu Wei Yin. Thus, Fang Yuan chose an immortal formation.

Immortal formations and immortal battlefields were different.

The Gu worms used for immortal battlefields were usually left on the Gu Immortal, and they would create an isolated environment for fighting. Meanwhile, for immortal formations, Gu worms remained in the outside world. Most immortal formations were defensive internally and offensive externally, Fang Yuan’s time path formation had the effect of isolating the formation space, so that he could kill his enemies.

Boom boom boom!

Explosions occurred and continued unceasingly.

“Since this is an immortal formation, we can find the formation cores and destroy them to break this formation!” Some Gu Immortals were impatient, they started to attack and probe this formation.

But after a while, they found something amiss. The killer moves that burst out like fireworks were all extinguished without showing much effect.

Tie Qu Zhong's expression changed, he shouted to remind them: "Everyone be careful, this formation is already active."

"It is indeed a time path method to accelerate our killer moves and make them reach the time limit, causing them to fade away themselves." Liu Hao said in a dark tone.

The Southern Border Gu Immortals' attacks halted, they started to change their methods.

Chai clan's Gu Immortal puffed up his cheeks and blew out orange-red flames, they continued to spread out even when there was nothing to burn.

Qiao clan's Gu Immortal placed his palms together as large pieces of ice started to gather and sweep everywhere.

These methods were continuous and did not have much of a time limit.

Fang Yuan's gaze was cold, he watched these Southern Border Gu Immortals attack without stopping them.

At the next moment, the time path formation shook as the flames, ice, and other attacks all became slow.

The Gu Immortals who were attacking felt their hearts sinking.

"This immortal formation is so responsive, there must be people controlling it."

"Who can it be? It must be Shadow Sect's remaining members!"

The immortals conversed.

As they had expected, Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, Lady White Rabbit, Fairy Miao Yin, and Ying Wu Xie were all in charge of one formation core

each, they were manipulating this time path formation to kill the Southern Border immortals.

Earlier, during the battle of Lang Ya, they were not strong enough to participate, but against these Southern Border pursuers, they were adequate.

Southern Border's immortals went against Ying Wu Xie and the rest, while Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin, and Xia Cha remained watching. The surrounding Gu Immortals subconsciously left some space for the three of them.

Fang Yuan's attention was on these two rank eight Gu Immortals. He knew clearly that these two would strike with a terrifying power the moment they attacked!

Lu Wei Yin and Xia Cha did not act, but they were starting to investigate Fang Yuan's immortal formation.

Lu Wei Yin was slightly frowning, he cultivated earth path, even though he could relate it to other paths, this time path formation was too intrinsic and brilliant, someone unfamiliar with it like him could not see through it easily.

But Xia Cha was a time path great grandmaster, she could see more things than Lu Wei Yin. However, Fang Yuan's time path formation did not just have time path in it, it was also a formation path product!

Xia Cha's formation path was only at ordinary attainment level.

If Fang Yuan took out a time path killer move, Xia Cha could easily understand it, but the time path formation had this layer of added difficulty, making it an obstacle for Xia Cha.

"Sect leader, we're ready!" At this time, Ying Wu Xie suddenly transmitted to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan smiled as he replied: "Then let them all in."

Saying so, his figure faded in front of Lu Wei Yin's and Xia Cha's very eyes.

Howl—!

Right after he vanished, beast howls could be heard everywhere.

Howl! Howl! Howl! Howl! Gah!

At the next moment, a chain of wild beast cries started to resonate with each other.

A huge spiral formed from nothingness as countless year beasts charged out like a rushing tide.

These year beasts were of various forms, including monkey, snake, dragon, and tiger, they were all at least desolate beasts and even quite a few ancient desolate beasts among them.

In the formation space, other than year beasts, there were only the Southern Border immortals.

Wild year beasts did not have high intelligence, they soon directed their savage gazes towards the Southern Border Gu Immortals, they charged ahead.

“Kill them all.” Xia Cha said indifferently.

Lu Wei Yin sighed.

The Southern Border immortals turned around and started to fight these year beasts.

Liu Hao waved his sleeves as countless flying blades shot out, slicing year beasts into pieces wherever they hit.

“It seems that there is a tributary of the River of Time here, Fang Yuan is trying the same method again, he used a similar formation back when he fought Feng Jiu Ge, the resemblance is uncanny!”

Fang Yuan had once used the flood discharge formation to send Feng Jiu Ge into the River of Time, but now, this formation was the combination of

three formations, creating years flow execution formation.

Firstly, Shadow Sect had used the dense time path natural dao marks to create the immortal formation. This formation concealed the existence of the tributary of the River of Time, this made the Southern Border immortals unable to sense it.

Secondly was the flood discharge formation, it could connect to the tributary of the River of Time.

And finally, the immemorial year beast fishing formation! Fang Yuan used the rank eight Immortal Gu Years Flow Like Water to create this formation, he could summon year beasts from the River of Time to fight against the Southern Border immortals.

Originally, Fang Yuan did not have the ability to do this, but after his time path attainment level reached grandmaster, his final insufficiencies to complete this were eliminated.

Fang Yuan's formation path and time path were grandmaster, he also had Hei Fan's true inheritance and Spectral Soul's true inheritance, with the help of the light of wisdom, he could deduce this super immortal formation and create this huge formation naturally!

"Kill!" Ba clan's Gu Immortal shouted as his body inflated to a giant size, he stomped as bloody water splattered, he had directly stomped an ancient year beast to death.

Puff! A great fire spread out and set dozens of year beasts on fire, Chai clan's Gu Immortal was bathed in flames, resembling a divine general.

Tie Qu Zhong was silent, his hands moved rapidly as golden light shot out with immense sharpness, splitting year beasts into halves easily like tofu.

"Demon Fang Yuan, we have to thank you for such a huge amount of wealth. Hahaha!" Shang Hu Zhang laughed as he used his wood path killer move, trapping the surrounding year beasts and keeping them in his immortal aperture.

These desolate level year beasts and ancient year beasts had wild mortal Gu but no Immortal Gu in them, against the Southern Border Gu Immortals, they were disadvantaged and easily slaughtered.

After all, these Southern Border Gu Immortals chasing after Fang Yuan were all powerful experts in their clan, they had at least rank seven cultivation level and were not ordinary at all. This result was to be expected.

Fang Yuan was still cold and calm, he had a faint smile and cold light in his eyes. This situation was within his deductions, the battle had just begun.

Howl...

Year beasts continued to stream into the formation, Southern Border's Gu Immortals were fighting against them tirelessly, but the year beasts just kept coming!

“Why are there so many?!”

“This demon Fang Yuan is trying to exhaust us!”

“Breaking apart this formation is the way to victory.”

The Southern Border Gu Immortals conversed, they could tell what this battle was about. But they had no way of distracting themselves to do that.

Lu Wei Yin and Xia Cha were the most likely people to break the formation.

Caw caw!

At this time, the spiral suddenly expanded drastically as an arrogant year beast stepped into the battlefield.

A rank eight level immemorial year beast had finally been lured over.

The Southern Border immortals were shocked, Lu Wei Yin wanted to act but Tie Qu Zhong stood up: “Let us deal with it, both lords need to break

open this formation, that is the wisest move!”

Tie Qu Zhong and several Southern Border rank seven experts faced off against the immemorial year rooster. They were powerful rank seven Gu Immortals after all, by working together, they could resist the immemorial year rooster for now.

“There is a formation core here.” Suddenly, Xia Cha’s eyes flashed as she pointed her finger, the rank eight killer move activated as profound light shot out, causing a huge sound. The formation shook thrice before it stabilized.

The Southern Border immortals were overjoyed, there was a formation core indeed, Xia Cha destroyed it according to everyone’s expectations.

Fang Yuan snickered, muttering: “The formation’s true power starts now.”

The formation core was destroyed, a second spiral entrance appeared as large numbers of year beasts rushed in.

The immortals’ expressions turned to shock.

Roar!

With a loud roar, an immemorial year tiger jumped into the battlefield.

“Let me.” Lu Wei Yin moved for the first time, he grabbed with one hand, as a huge yellow hand formed and grasped the immemorial year tiger, preventing it from escaping despite its struggles.

Chapter 1602 - Spring Scissors

Chapter 1602: Spring Scissors

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The Southern Border immortals had a surge of morale, while Shadow Sect's members had twitching eyelids, their expressions were dark.

Lu Wei Yin was indeed Paradise Earth's inheritor, he managed to subdue a fierce immemorial year tiger in one move. Even though he had no attacking methods, this move was unfathomable and made people feel great admiration towards him.

Hiss hiss hiss...

An immemorial year snake dragged its thick and long body while hissing as it slithered out of the spiral entrance into the battlefield.

A third immemorial year beast!

This time, be it Lu Wei Yin or Xia Cha, their expressions changed.

Because this immemorial year snake had the aura of wild Immortal Gu in it. This immemorial year snake was much more dangerous than the previous two immemorial year beasts.

And most importantly, at this rate, a fourth or fifth immemorial year beast might appear without much doubt.

"What formation is this!" Qiao clan's Gu Immortal shouted, feeling deep pressure.

The other rank seven Gu Immortals all had heavy hearts, they were no longer as relaxed as before.

“I’ll do it.” At the crucial moment, Lu Wei Yin stood out again, facing the immemorial year snake.

But this time, he was very vigilant, before he probed what the Immortal Gu in the immemorial year snake’s body were, he was not going to act rashly.

“Kill!” Southern Border’s Gu Immortals shouted as they emitted strong killing intent.

The year beasts roared as they bore their fangs and claws.

The Southern Border Gu Immortals whipped up a bloody storm, countless year beasts died, but without destroying the spiral entrances, year beasts continued to pour into the formation unceasingly.

The year beasts kept coming, as the battle continued, Southern Border’s Gu Immortals felt their conditions slipping as some started to get injured.

“There are too many year beasts, this formation must have been heavily modified, the year beast numbers far exceed the ones from Feng Jiu Ge’s battle.” Liu Hao was secretly shocked, he had some deductions from Heavenly Court, but he did not know how to hand them over. After all, he was not a time path or formation path Gu Immortal.

“This damned formation, we must destroy it for a chance of victory!”

“Actually, as long as we destroy a portion of it, we will be able to send out information and get reinforcements from our righteous path allies.”

The Southern Border immortals knew how to deal with the situation, but they lacked methods to do so. This years flow execution formation was deduced by Fang Yuan after his time path attainment level rose, how could it be broken so easily?

“This time path formation is truly profound...” Xia Cha frowned, after finding the first formation core, she could not find the second one.

“The formation is complete and flawless. My formation path attainment is too low, maybe I should go all out and make this formation unable to handle

the attack, I can create a flaw myself!” Xia Cha’s killing intent surged.

She was Xia clan’s first supreme elder, a time path great expert, she was an extremely proud expert, she was getting impatient after Fang Yuan’s scheme trapped her here.

Lu Wei Yin could sense Xia Cha’s intention as he quickly urged: “Don’t fall into the demon’s trap. Fang Yuan is very devious, even Heavenly Court cannot capture him. Shadow Sect had obtained Graceful Chaotic Duel Stage before, even though it was destroyed, many of the Immortal Gu were left in their hands. If you attack with your full strength, you might fall into Fang Yuan’s trap, he would use it against you.”

Graceful Chaotic Duel Stage’s signature method was to seal the enemy’s attack and send it back at them.

Lu Wei Yin spoke earnestly and wisely, even Fang Yuan raised his brows. Even though he was not a wisdom path Gu Immortal, his deductions were accurate, this years flow execution formation used almost all of Fang Yuan’s time path Immortal Gu, the Immortal Gu in Hei Fan’s true inheritance were used as the cores while Graceful Chaotic Duel Stage’s Immortal Gu were used the supplement them.

Xia Cha listened to him and breathed in deeply, she snorted coldly and looked towards the immemorial year rooster in the battlefield.

The immemorial year rooster was being attacked by a group of Southern Border immortals. They were all rank seven and had powerful killer moves, but against the immemorial year rooster, their attacks were simply like light scratches.

The immemorial year rooster had rank eight battle strength, it also had a sturdy body and could not be harmed by the Southern Border immortals even if they tried.

But when Xia Cha’s gaze turned to the immemorial year rooster, it felt a strong threat as it raised its head, breaking away from the Southern Border immortals and charging at her.

“A mere beast.” Xia Cha laughed from anger, aura of many Gu worms burst out of her body, forming into an immortal killer move.

A pair of scissors that was jade green in color and large as an elephant flew towards the immemorial year rooster’s neck as it clipped.

The immemorial year rooster felt no pain, it endured the move that felt like spring, as a warm wind was blowing, the sun was bright, the grass and flowers emitted fragrance that spread to everyone’s noses.

After a momentary daze, the immemorial year rooster’s neck had a deep cut as blood spewed out of it like a fountain.

The immemorial year rooster shuddered, its vicious nature was triggered as it raised its speed, moving towards Xia Cha.

Xia Cha did not dodge, right before the immemorial year rooster hit her, she vanished like a bursting bubble.

Next, the jade green scissors flew towards the immemorial year rooster’s head again, clipping at its neck.

Xia Cha vanished entirely, the immemorial year rooster’s attention was lured to the jade green scissors, both sides fought relentlessly.

“This is Xia Cha’s spring scissors, it is truly powerful and extraordinary.” Fang Yuan who was hidden watched the battle closely, upon seeing this result, the relevant information appeared in his mind.

Xia Cha had a set of killer moves, four in total, spring scissors was just one of them. Undeniably, this was a rank eight offensive killer move, it was extremely sharp and even the immemorial year rooster’s sturdy body could not protect it from the sharp scissors.

Fang Yuan was secretly envious.

This was something he needed the most now.

Spectral Soul's true inheritance had rank eight time path killer moves too, but Fang Yuan lacked the necessary rank eight Immortal Gu. Even if he modified them and used rank six or seven Immortal Gu as replacement, the power could not reach rank eight.

Fang Yuan's sole rank eight time path Immortal Gu, Years Flow Like Water, had several killer moves in Hei Fan true inheritance that used it as the core. For example, year beast summoning, unlucky year and others.

Rank eight year beast summoning could summon immemorial year beasts to fight for Fang Yuan.

And unlucky year that used Years Flow Like Water as the core could mimic luck path's effect using time path. But both were not attacks like spring scissors, it had an immediate impact in battle.

Thus, Fang Yuan could only place his attention on time cutting edge.

Caw caw!

The immemorial year rooster had no wild Immortal Gu, it could not rival Xia Cha's spring scissors, it was injured all over its body as it cried out in pain.

Xia Cha had only used one move, but she managed to heavily injure an immemorial year beast, it showed how powerful she was.

"As expected of the person holding the greatest authority in Xia clan! Such strength is already on the level of Heavenly Court's members." Fang Yuan sighed internally.

Seeing that the immemorial year rooster was about to die in Xia Cha's hands, the formation activated, the immemorial year rooster vanished on the spot.

"Submit to me." Behind the scenes, Fang Yuan targeted this weakened immemorial year rooster as he used his overbearing enslavement path

method, the immemorial year rooster had no choice but to lower its head, submitting to Fang Yuan.

Thus, Fang Yuan successfully obtained the immemorial year rooster.

He helped the year beasts to fight the Southern Border pursuers while also using the Southern Border pursuers to weaken the year beasts so he could enslave them.

This old method had already been used back in Western Desert when Heavenly Court pursued him.

But repetitive methods were not a problem as long as they worked.

She was about to kill the immemorial year rooster and obtain all of its rank eight immortal materials that were worth a fortune, but to think that it would vanish on the spot.

Many of Southern Border's Gu Immortals scolded angrily while Xia Cha's expression turned dark, but she smiled at once: "You finally exposed a flaw, so what if you get a few immemorial year beasts?"

It turned out that Fang Yuan's formation would not be exposed if he only transported year beasts. But once he moved the immemorial year rooster, the formation would have to be shifted and that would give Xia Cha an opportunity to learn more about it.

As expected, not long after, she found the second formation core and destroyed it.

But the Southern Border immortals' cheering did not last long, after the formation core was destroyed, it turned into a spiral entrance that transported more year beasts inside.

"How can this be?" The Southern Border immortals were stunned.

Chapter 1603 - Summer Fan

Chapter 1603: Summer Fan

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

More and more year beasts entered the battlefield, fighting against the Southern Border immortals.

As time passed, the conditions of the Southern Border immortals continued to slip unconsciously.

They were about to puke from killing these year beasts, it was simply never going to end. The killer moves prepared for Fang Yuan and the cooperation between Gu Immortals were all used on these year beasts, they were truly helpless and tired beyond belief.

Years flow execution formation was made of three formations, while the tributary of the River of Time here was huge and had the support of Fang Yuan and the rest, the great power made these immortals feel great pressure.

A moment later, even Lu Wei Yin was panting roughly. Not only was he facing two immemorial year beasts alone, he was also secretly helping the rank seven Gu Immortals.

Whenever one immemorial year beast lost, Fang Yuan would take it away and enslave it. But soon, a new immemorial year beast would be lured into the battlefield.

Lu Wei Yin and Xia Cha faced huge pressure consistently, the battle was intense.

But they still made great progress. During this period of time, Xia Cha found two more formation cores and destroyed them. These two formation cores did not turn into new spiral entrances, the current years flow

execution formation could only sustain three spiral entrances, this was its limit.

This intense battle lasted for an entire day.

Fang Yuan gained seven immemorial year beasts, while Xia Cha destroyed nine formation cores.

The entire years flow execution formation was already shaking, it was no longer as sturdy as before.

“The time is now.” Fang Yuan snickered as he finally acted.

Immortal killer move — Great Thief Ghost Hand!

A sinister hand whipped up eerie winds as it flew out of an ancient year beast’s mouth. Tie Qu Zhong was caught off guard, he lost an Immortal Gu to this huge hand.

“My rank seven edge Gu!” He coughed out a mouthful of blood, his killer move failed and the backlash made him heavily injured. However, he felt greater pain from the loss of his rank seven edge Gu, Fang Yuan had stolen it away!

“Hahaha, not bad, not bad at all, it’s edge Gu after all.” Fang Yuan laughed in happiness, this edge Gu was what he needed now, it was one of the core Immortal Gu of the killer move time cutting edge.

“Friend from Tie clan, hold on, I will save you!” Shang Hu Zhang and the rest saw that Tie Qu Zhong was attacked, they quickly forced their way past the year beasts to reinforce him.

Fang Yuan was hidden behind the scenes, laughing to himself coldly.

He did not kill Tie Qu Zhong, he wanted their reinforcement.

“Oh no!”

“This is an ambush!”

“We were tricked!!”

The Southern Border Gu Immortals who came to help were all attacked, they were robbed by the great thief ghost hands that stole multiple Immortal Gu.

“Everyone be careful, some of these year beasts are enslaved by Fang Yuan, they are very dangerous!!” Shang Hu Zhang had no time to mourn over the loss of his Immortal Gu, he was sweating from shock as he quickly shouted.

If this was the start of the battle and the Southern Border immortals had their full battle strength, great thief ghost hand would not be able to get close. But now, they were exhausted and their battle strength fell drastically, their attentiveness had also fallen, Fang Yuan’s great thief ghost hand was finally usable.

Great thief ghost hand was concealed to begin with, while Fang Yuan had schemed and placed many ghost hands inside the ancient year beasts’ mouths.

The Southern Border immortals were all extremely alarmed by this and wary, they started to attack more frequently and stayed guarded, any year beast that tried to get close would be attacked before they reached.

At once, Southern Border’s side gained the advantage again.

Fang Yuan remained calm, no longer taking overt action.

Soon, Southern Border’s Gu Immortals experienced a fall in battle strength again, they had fought for too long, they could not sustain that intense offense for long.

Fang Yuan waited for his chance before acting again.

The Southern Border Gu Immortals were hit again, multiple Immortal Gu were stolen by Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan could only use one great thief ghost hand at a time, but inside the years flow execution formation, he could use the formation to summon

three at once.

It was unlike an immortal battlefield like purple star broken life where great thief ghost hand would be suppressed by the environment, this formation space had no dao marks, great thief ghost hand would not be strengthened but it could display its usual power at least.

The killer move unlucky year had already been used with years flow execution formation, Fang Yuan's luck was too dominant, when these Southern Border Gu Immortals had their Immortal Gu stolen, most were the cores of their killer moves, or those that Fang Yuan needed.

After another round of stealing, several Southern Border Gu Immortals faced the backlash of their killer moves and suffered deep injuries.

But regrettably, Lu Wei Yin and Xia Cha had impeccable defenses, they destroyed the two great thief ghost hands targeted at them. They even had the energy to help the other rank seven Gu Immortals, especially Lu Wei Yin, even without an offensive method, he was extremely skilled at defending the other Gu Immortals. If not for him, there would be Gu Immortals dying already.

Fang Yuan did not use lead soul into dream now.

Lead soul into dream had already been known for a while, the Gu Immortals of the five regions were guarded against it. And most importantly, if the move activation failed, Fang Yuan would be dragged into the dream, thus, he had been very careful about using it.

Unless he did it like Ying Wu Xie, using the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique to use this move. In that case, even if he failed, there would not be any problems.

There were no invincible killer moves, they would gradually get countered. Great thief ghost hand was going to face the same problem eventually, unless Fang Yuan modified it as time passed.

But now, great thief ghost hand had been used far less than lead soul into dream, with the help of the killer move unlucky year, the Southern Border immortals in their poor states were susceptible to great thief ghost hand, turning the situation towards Fang Yuan's favor.

But at this moment, Xia Cha suddenly shouted: "Break!"

The winds around her whipped like a storm, lightning crackled, these illusions condensed into a huge fan that she held in her hands.

Xia Cha waved her fan as Fang Yuan grunted, his seven orifices bled as the formation core that he was at broke apart, exposing his location. He was the one controlling the formation and manipulating three great thief ghost hands, while also enslaving immemorial year beasts and arranging the year beast army, his remaining thoughts were not enough to activate reverse flow protection seal.

Xia Cha waved towards her left, Bai Ning Bing felt a huge threat as she used the killer move Bai Xiang, before shattering from the impact of the killer move.

Xia Cha waved towards her right, Lady White Rabbit could not dodge in time, the formation core shattered as her entire body burst into blood and flesh, she died!

The battle had suddenly changed, the Southern Border immortals did not even have the time to cheer in reaction.

Immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

After three waves, the years flow execution formation was about to break, Fang Yuan and the rest were injured, Xia Cha breathed roughly as the dimmed fan in her hands lit up again.

If she waved it again, Fang Yuan and the rest would lose for sure.

"To think that Xia Cha had already deduced the years flow execution formation so deeply. She could clearly destroy a few more formation cores

earlier, but she controlled herself and attacked with a devastating blow at once. If I did not use great thief ghost hand and threatened them, she might not have used this method!” Fang Yuan’s heart shook.

Xia Cha’s performance exceeded the contents of Shadow Sect’s information, her time path attainment level was perhaps not just great grandmaster! It was possible that she had formation path attainment level too, but nobody knew about it. How could the foundation of a rank eight Gu Immortal be so easily exposed?

This years flow execution formation was a true rank eight immortal formation, Fang Yuan used it to trap the Southern Border pursuers, including two rank eights, Lu Wei Yin and Xia Cha.

This was the specialty of formation path.

As long as the formation was set up, it could fight against many enemies, and allow the Gu Immortal to display above average battle strength.

But formation path’s weakness was that once the formation becomes clear to the enemy, they would destroy it and that would cause the Gu Immortal controlling it to face huge backlashes. They might even get heavily injured or die.

Right now, Fang Yuan was facing this crisis. If the formation broke apart, his injuries would be unimaginable. Even if he used reverse flow protection seal now, it would be very awkward. The reflected damage would go to the Gu worms that made the formation, he would basically lose them.

The formation space was already breaking apart, the Southern Border immortals could see the Gu worms surrounding them with their naked eyes.

“Fang Yuan, it is time to die!” Liu Hao shouted in excitement, at this moment, he used fixed space Immortal Gu.

Instantly, Fang Yuan got hit and could not use Fixed Immortal Travel in this area.

“Escape, but even if you run to the River of Time, I can kill you there.” Xia Cha waved her fan as she smiled proudly.

“Escape? Why would I escape?” Even in this desperate situation, Fang Yuan’s eyes shone with an eerie light.

The Southern Border immortals were stunned, at the next moment, the ancient year beasts around them turned stiff as rocks, dream realms swept out like huge gusts of wind from their bodies, quickly covering the area.

The Southern Border immortals were shocked, they tried to dodge.

Even Xia Cha’s eyelids were twitching, she quickly waved her fan.

But this powerful immortal killer move was useless and completely ineffective against the dream realms.

Some tried to escape in a panic, but the formation had not broken apart yet, the immortals were still trapped in this immortal formation.

The dream realms quickly closed up as Xia Cha, Lu Wei Yin, and the rest were trapped, before it extended to the surroundings and started to corrode the years flow execution formation.

Soon, the entire years flow execution formation was submerged by dream realms, it lost its use immediately.

The noisy battlefield turned silent all of a sudden.

Even those year beasts were affected by the dream realms and fell asleep.

“This is the power of dream path!” Fairy Miao Yin gasped in amazement.

“No wonder almost all forces want to explore and research on the dream realm.” Bai Ning Bing recovered already, in Bai Xiang form, she could regenerate with even a tiny fragment.

It was a pity that Lady White Rabbit had died in this battle.

One skill to dominate the world.

Dream path was a brand new path, it was like theft path, transformation path, and luck path back then, when they were first created, they were nearly unstoppable. During this period of time, existing paths were unlikely to have measures that could counter or resist it.

Chapter 1604 - Captives

Chapter 1604: Captives

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The mountains were filled with lush forests, the sky was clear and cloudless.

A strange light suddenly made its appearance, it then dimmed and turned into a strange tall man.

This person had a pair of thin white brows that extended towards the outer sides of his face. The pair of eyes under the snowy brows were closed. He was dressed in white clothes that was not stained by even a single speck of dust, the robe as well his skin and hair all released a faint trace of radiance.

This radiance was not glaring, but made him appear divine.

This person was Jun Shen Guang, a rank eight Gu Immortal who cultivated light path, and was a supreme elder of one of the ten great ancient sects in Central Continent. He had recently been recruited into Heavenly Court by Fairy Zi Wei.

“Liu Hao disappeared here.” Jun Shen Guang’s eyes were closed, but he seemed to be able to see the outside world clearly.

Shortly, he found many traces of battle.

“This does not look good for Liu Hao. There was definitely a fierce battle here, unfortunately Liu Hao did not even send any request for reinforcements. Was it an immortal formation or an immortal battlefield?”

Jun Shen Guang frowned with a heavy expression.

Liu Hao was a spy of Heavenly Court put in Southern Border's forces with the help of Wu clan. He held fixed space Immortal Gu which specially targeted Fang Yuan's Fixed Immortal Travel.

As for Jun Shen Guang, he was backup arranged by Fairy Zi Wei. If Southern Border's Gu Immortals fought Fang Yuan and made him escape with heavy injuries, Jun Shen Guang, who specialized in tracking methods, would be Fang Yuan's fatal assassin.

"The Southern Border team who is chasing after Fang Yuan consists of experts from their respective clans. Most of them are rank seven experts, they can preserve their lives even when facing an immemorial desolate beast."

Tie clan's Tie Qu Zhong had impressive battle achievements in the current Southern Border Gu Immortal world, and was known as Great Sir Tie! When he made his debut, he had captured and killed over ten demonic path Gu Immortals. Southern Border's demonic immortals trembled at his name.

Shang clan's Shang Hu Zhang cultivated transformation path and wood path, and had methods to make the two paths not conflict with each other, much like Thunder Ghost True Monarch. His methods were complex and comprehensive, he was a peak rank seven expert of Shang clan!

Yang clan's Yang Ku was one of the peak representative experts of soul path in Southern Border's Gu Immortal world. He had once destroyed the nest of a herd of ancient desolate beasts by himself, and had successfully escaped from the pursuit of an immemorial desolate beast.

These rank seven Gu Immortals could be said to be elites of Southern Border's Gu Immortal world, any one of them was a trump card expert of their force.

"Not to mention this group also has the current Paradise Earth inheritor Lu Wei Yin, as well as Xia clan's first supreme elder Xia Cha!"

These two did not need to be explained, they were both rank eight Gu Immortals!

Jun Shen Guang heaved a deep sigh.

It was because of this grand team that Jun Shen Guang had been at ease. Even if they fought Fang Yuan, Jun Shen Guang would have enough time to quietly sneak closer.

Jun Shen Guang had been wary of Lu Wei Yin's and Xia Cha's methods, being worried they would discover him and create a misunderstanding. So he had been following from far behind without daring to come closer.

“Two rank eights as well as several rank seven experts, they had all done enough preparation and had all kinds of methods to target Fang Yuan, yet they still lost! And this was not just a loss, it was a complete defeat.”

Jun Shen Guang repeatedly shook his head.

“Fang Yuan should have made use of dream realms!” Soon, his gaze landed on the only small dream realm in the battlefield, becoming even more certain of his guess: “Besides using dream realms, Fang Yuan's other methods, no matter how much incisive they are, cannot create such a result. Hmm?”

Just as Jun Shen Guang was carefully inspecting the battlefield, he suddenly looked towards the south.

There was no one in the boundless clear sky.

But in Jun Shen Guang's investigative range, an Immortal Gu House was rushing over.

Jun Shen Guang did not need to identify the aura to know that these were Southern Border natives.

The Immortal Gu House was extremely fast, but it would still take a short while to reach here. Jun Shen Guang knew he had to use this time to quickly leave this place.

Because this Immortal Gu House had a great reputation and Southern Border Gu Immortals had many strange investigative killer moves, if they

discovered Jun Shen Guang, there was definitely going to be a misunderstanding.

Not long after Jun Shen Guang disappeared, the Immortal Gu House arrived.

This Immortal Gu House was not glorious or grand, and looked just like a bamboo building from outside.

This bamboo building had two stories, made entirely out of bamboo, there were even bamboo leaves growing on the bamboos, drops of dew were dripping down from the leaves, green as jade.

It was the awe-inspiring rank eight Immortal Gu House — Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building!

Wu Yong had used this Immortal Gu House to retaliate and firmly stabilize Wu clan's position as the number one force.

The bamboo building's entrance opened from which a rank eight Gu Immortal flew out.

This person was a middle aged man with an ordinary appearance, but had a well-built body. His sharp eyebrows were slightly raised, giving him a dark and hazy aura. But his actions were full of a mighty prestige that no one could neglect.

He was Wu Yong, Wu clan's current first supreme elder.

Another person flew out right after Wu Yong.

This person was old but energetic. He had deep, dark eyes and his cheekbones were protruding out. He also emitted rank eight aura. He was Chi clan's first supreme elder Chi Qu You.

With the two rank eight Gu Immortals at the lead, several rank seven Gu Immortals rushed out of Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building. They came from various clans, and every one of them had an anxious expression.

“They disappeared here!” The Ba clan Gu Immortal’s expression was dark.

“Quickly investigate what happened here. My clan cannot reach our first supreme elder.” Xia clan’s Gu Immortals were extremely anxious.

Thereupon, all kinds of investigative killer moves were thrown out in succession, and in just a while, this place had been completely searched over dozens of times.

Every person, including the two rank eight Gu Immortals, had a steely expression.

“It looks like there was a tributary of the River of Time here.”

“There was also a time path immortal level formation, the group rushed here then fought a very fierce battle!”

“What is up with this dream realm?” Someone saw that remaining small dream realm left behind by Fang Yuan.

Like Jun Shen Guang before, Southern Border immortals’ gaze was quickly attracted to this dream realm.

Besides this dream realm, all other traces were removed by Fang Yuan, the remaining ones had no value. The only clue was this dream realm.

“Be careful.” The Southern Border immortals gradually separated and encircled this small dream realm.

“This dream realm is continuously shrinking.” Someone suddenly exclaimed.

Shortly, the other immortals also noticed that the dream realm was indeed shrinking and quite rapidly at that.

After a while, several Gu worms fell out of the shrinking dream realm.

Southern Border Gu Immortals quickly caught and carefully inspected them.

They found that these Gu worms were wild information path mortal Gu. Then they discovered that there were actually some messages left within these information path mortal Gu.

The contents of the messages were simple, but it made the expressions of the Southern Border immortals rapidly change to that of extreme shock!

“Friends of Southern Border, I am notifying you that your clansmen are in my, Fang Yuan’s, hands. If you want to redeem them, please wait for my message.”

“This, this, this...” One person was tongue-tied, his whole body started trembling as he stammered while pointing at the information path mortal Gu in his hand.

“Blatant lies! How can this be possible? Our organized team was actually captured by Fang Yuan? Hmph!” Someone fiercely shook their head, repeatedly denying this: “This must be a huge fraud!!!”

“But none of us can contact any of those clansmen.” Someone retorted.

The Southern Border Gu Immortals fell into dead silence.

They were so still that they looked like human shaped statues from afar.

Wind blew, soft air blew the sleeves of the immortals.

Chi Qu You’s white beard slightly shook in the wind.

Wu Yong’s expression was ashen, he closed his eyes heavily and only after a long time, he opened them slowly.

No matter how unimaginable it was, the truth was right in front of them!

And the truth forced them to accept this cruel fact.

Southern Border’s righteous path brought in many people to organize a troop of experts to specially chase and kill Fang Yuan, but not only were

they unable to kill Fang Yuan, they were instead taken captive by Fang Yuan!

Slap!

This was like a fierce slap at these Southern Border's righteous path Gu Immortals' faces. The slap stupefied them, while their cheeks started swelling rapidly.

"When we discovered we were unable to contact Xia Cha and the rest, we hurriedly assembled a team and came to reinforce them, altogether it has only been a few hours. Lord Chi, do you think this is because of a time path formation?" Wu Yong suddenly broke the silence, his voice slightly hoarse.

His words were vague, but others understood what Wu Yong's meaning was.

Chi Qu You slowly nodded, saying in a heavy voice: "We have already deduced the strength of Fang Yuan and Shadow Sect members, we even evaluated them carefully. Based on the battle strength of Xia Cha and the rest, it is impossible for them to be taken captive by Fang Yuan in such a short period of time. There is indeed a time path formation here, it is shockingly complex, being at rank eight level, far beyond ordinary."

Chi Qu You was a formation path great grandmaster who was able to set up an immortal formation by using just the dao marks in the natural environment. Fang Yuan had cleaned up the battlefield, but it would not be possible for all the dao marks to be cleaned in such a short period of time, so there were still a large amount of time path dao marks remaining in the battlefield.

Based on the movement and number of these time path dao marks, Chi Qu You was certain a time path formation had been set up in this place.

Wu Yong nodded his head slightly: "That's right. Lu Wei Yin and Xia Cha are both rank eight immortals, it is not easy to restrain these two unless it was a rank nine immortal battlefield, either that or a rank eight level

immortal formation. We rushed over, although we appeared quickly, a long period of time might have gone by in this time path formation.”

A Shang clan Gu Immortal spoke at this time: “I remember that in treasure yellow heaven, Heavenly Court had exposed a formation of Fang Yuan that can be set up in a tributary of the River of Time to lure a huge amount of year beasts to fight.”

Many Gu Immortals’ expressions became dark upon hearing these words.

Chapter 1605 - Imprisoning the Hostages

Chapter 1605: Imprisoning the Hostages

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

An approximate outline of the truth had manifested in the Southern Border immortals' minds.

“Among these year beasts, there are likely to be immemorial year beasts and not in a small number too. Fang Yuan indeed has the ability to battle the pursuing team with these year beasts. Moreover, this demon Fang Yuan has inherited Shadow Sect, he has countless true inheritances, constructing a time path formation that can trap our clansmen is within his capabilities.”

Chi Qu You paused here before continuing with a frown: “It is just that I still don't understand some things. If it was an immortal aperture which had been placed and hidden into one spot, it is normal for others to be unable to sense it. But can a time path formation be hidden so well? Both Xia Cha and Lu Wei Yin were unable to sense it?”

Time path formations were not that good at concealment unlike phantom path, space path, or theft path.

Xia Cha and the rest were trapped in the formation, and had to battle with immemorial year beasts before finally being taken captive because of the dream realms. This could be understood.

However!

The most unusual thing was at the very start. They actually did not discover and even directly rushed into Fang Yuan's trap.

Even Chi Qu You, a formation path great grandmaster, was bewildered.

It was not that time path formations could not be concealed, it was just extremely difficult to conceal them to this degree, it would be much more difficult than space path, theft path, phantom path or other paths.

Chi Qu You had never heard of such a time path immortal formation that could be concealed to such a degree that even two rank eight Gu Immortals could not sense it.

“The dream realm has dissipated, wait a second, there is a person inside!” Someone exclaimed.

Right at this time, the dream realm’s transformation broke the Southern Border immortals’ thoughts. This small dream realm that was left in the battlefield actually contained a person?

Soon, this person’s appearance was revealed, he was Lu Wei Yin.

He was holding his arms across his chest, his eyes were shut as if he was in a deep sleep, unmoving like a statue.

But following the dream realm’s dissipation, he soon opened his eyes and regained clarity.

“You...” Lu Wei Yin’s expression changed slightly when he saw Wu Yong and the rest, he then looked at his surroundings and blurted out: “Oh no!”

“Lord Lu Wei Yin, please explain what in the world happened to all of you.”

“Right! Did my clan’s Gu Immortals really fall into Fang Yuan’s hands?”

“Wait a second, we cannot be sure of his identity yet.”

The situation instantly became noisy from the discussions between the Southern Border immortals.

“Let’s first verify his identity. Fang Yuan has familiar face and also has methods to quickly escape from dream realms.” Wu Yong said.

Chi Qu You was silent, but his body moved slightly, trapping Lu Wei Yin with Wu Yong in the front and him at the back.

Lu Wei Yin was slightly stunned before nodding: “Go ahead.”

The Southern Border immortals had unique inspection methods. And for safety purposes, these methods were not limited to just one kind, they were complicated and varied.

After a while, the expressions of Wu Yong and the rest softened a little. Lu Wei Yin verified his identity, he was the real deal and not Fang Yuan’s disguise.

Lu Wei Yin then quickly informed them of what he encountered.

After the Southern Border Gu Immortals learned of the information, their expressions became incomparably ashen, once again falling into deathly silence.

Lu Wei Yin shook his head and sighed: “I am ashamed, I don’t have any offensive methods and could only watch the situation happen. If I did not possess special methods that can protect me in dream realms, I might also have fallen into Fang Yuan’s hands.”

“Forget it for now, let’s return first.” Wu Yong took a deep glance at Lu Wei Yin, then his sleeves waved as he entered Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building.

Not long after the Southern Border Gu Immortals left, a strange light shot towards the area, turning into Heavenly Court’s Jun Shen Guang.

Jun Shen Guang inspected the traces in the battlefield and frowned after a while, mumbling: “This time path formation is extremely mysterious, looking at the traces of the dao marks, there are no dao marks of phantom path, space path, or theft path. It is not a combined immortal formation, and is purely a time path immortal formation, but it actually concealed itself to the extent where Xia Cha and Lu Wei Yin could not sense it.”

Rank eight Gu Immortals had deep foundation.

Xia Cha had plentiful methods as the first supreme elder of the super force Xia clan. And Lu Wei Yin was an inheritor of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable. Neither of them actually sensed this grand formation, causing the group of Southern Border Gu Immortals to fall into the trap.

Jun Shen Guang checked several times, confirming there were indeed no other clues, he then turned into a strange light that quickly disappeared.

Sovereign blessed land.

A large castle-like formation that was letting out silver radiance suddenly floated in Mini Green Heaven.

Fang Yuan's time path clone as well as Shadow Sect immortals were surrounding this immortal formation, paying close attention to the captives inside.

Most of these captives were the Southern Border immortals whom Fang Yuan had ambushed and captured. Shang Hu Zhang, Tie Qu Zhong, Yang Ku, and so on were experts of rank seven, right now, they were firmly locked up, their eyes were closed as they were trapped in dream realms.

The strongest captive was the rank eight Gu Immortal Xia Cha who was given utmost attention by Fang Yuan. An extremely dense dream realm surrounded and fluctuated around her.

Pure will would be worn down when they fell into dream realms, but they would immediately recover if they escaped the dream realm. But the soul was different, even if they were taken out of the dream realm, they would still be trapped in the dream for a certain period of time, it would be as if they were struck by the killer move lead soul into dream.

It was because of this crucial point that Fang Yuan could capture these Southern Border Gu Immortals and move them into his sovereign immortal aperture.

In this present time, the old immortal killer moves had no effect on dream realms. Even Immortal Gu Houses like Bay Pavilion and Heaven Overseeing Tower started disintegrating when they fell into dream realms.

To be in a dream realm for Gu Immortals was to be in dire straits.

But Fang Yuan had an extraordinary method, that was the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique!

Fang Yuan had the immortal killer move pure dream reality seeker transformation which he used to transform the dream realms in his sovereign immortal aperture into Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies. He then used these temporary dream path clones to enter the dream realms and take out the Southern Border Gu Immortals, locking them up inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

He then turned the dream realms in the battlefield to Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies and successfully retrieved them.

Finally, he hurriedly cleaned the battlefield, not leaving behind any clues before he left.

So when Jun Shen Guang and Southern Border's immortals arrived, they saw such a scene.

The time path clone's brows slightly furrowed: "Although we are using the dream realm to imprison these Gu Immortals, there is a huge risk. If any one of them wakes up and causes havoc in my sovereign immortal aperture, it will really be a great loss."

To Gu Immortals, the immortal aperture was an important resource area as well as the foundation of their cultivation. The hidden risk in imprisoning these Gu Immortals here was really huge.

"One skill to dominate the world, most Gu Immortals are helpless against dream realms currently. Even rank eight Gu Immortals can meet their calamity in dream realm. But just in case, I need to grab this time to take out these Gu Immortals' Gu worms and resources. Then, I will use soul path

methods to separate their souls and bodies, only then will the situation be safe.”

Fang Yuan thought of Lu Wei Yin.

This person was trapped in a dream realm, but when a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body went to take him out, it actually lost its way and was unable to approach him!

Being able to show effect in a dream realm, this was clearly a dream path method!

Recalling a past event, Fang Yuan had been ambushed by Lu Wei Yin and had gone through three lifetimes, that was also a dream path method.

Lu Wei Yin was not only an inheritor of Paradise Earth, he was also moving forward with the era, and held at least two dream path methods, almost similar to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan’s dream path methods were only unravel dream, lead soul into dream, and switch soul in dream.

It was because of this that Fang Yuan gave up on capturing Lu Wei Yin. Even if he could take him away, Fang Yuan did not dare to take the risk. Who knew if he had some other dream path methods. In case he woke up in the sovereign immortal aperture, that would truly be an example of luring a wolf into one’s house, without any way of expelling it!

“Sigh, I really did not expect there to be a day where these high and mighty Gu Immortals would become our prisoners!” Fairy Miao Yin sighed with emotions.

Although she was one of the famous fairies of Southern Border, she was a lone cultivator and had suffered a lot at the hands of Southern Border’s righteous path. She had deep resentment towards these famed experts of Southern Border’s righteous path.

“Such a pity that sister White Rabbit died. Sigh...” Fairy Miao Yin’s expression was truly mournful.

When she joined Shadow Sect, she had become very close with Lady White Rabbit, because she liked the latter’s straightforwardness.

Lady White Rabbit had inherited the Black Tigress true inheritance and would turn into Black Tigress when faced with life-threatening danger, her cultivation would also soar to rank seven. Regretfully, she faced Xia Cha’s direct attack using immortal killer move Summer Fan, she simply did not have time to react and died immediately.

Fang Yuan was powerless to help, Man as Before was only a rank six Immortal Gu and had no hope for success against such an injury.

Even Fang Yuan’s main body was heavily injured at the moment.

It was Bai Ning Bing instead who had no injuries.

At the crucial moment, she turned into Bai Xiang, although it was shattered into pieces, Bai Xiang could resurrect with just a small fragment.

This move had once shaken Southern Border, renowned as the White Terror that had shrouded the whole of Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world. Its profundity was that it could remove all harmful dao marks along with most of the body, then revive with just a tiny fragment.

However, Bai Ning Bing’s current expression did not look good.

She looked at the trapped Southern Border immortals, thinking to herself: “Even if I use Bai Xiang, I will still be trapped in the dream realm with no strength to resist. Strange, Fang Yuan actually did not use such a method to deal with me. He already has methods to resolve the alliance agreement on him, if I were him...”

Bai Ning Bing felt a huge pressure.

After all, she was not a Shadow Sect member, and moreover, she was currently in Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture which was the same

as being in someone else's headquarters.

The stronger Fang Yuan's strength and methods, the greater the pressure on Bai Ning Bing.

"Alright, Ying Wu Xie, you shall remain here, I have lent you the Gu worms. In the next few days, you will be in charge of guarding this place, if anything abnormal occurs, use a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body to activate lead soul into dream to continue putting these Southern Border Gu Immortals to sleep."

"Formation Spirit, guard this place properly. If the dream realm moves and endangers the formation, inform me immediately."

Fang Yuan's time path clone issued two commands.

"Yes, sect leader."

"Understood, master."

Supervision should be sufficient enough with Ying Wu Xie and the Formation Spirit, Fang Yuan was able to put his heart at ease slightly.

Chapter 1606 - Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter

Chapter 1606: Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

In the sovereign immortal aperture's time, several days later.

Fang Yuan's time path clone once again went in front of the immortal formation in Mini Green Heaven.

"Be careful, I am going to start." The time path clone said solemnly.

"Okay." The Formation Spirit materialized, nodding its head.

There was a Gu Immortal standing to the side, he was Ying Wu Xie, looking tense at this moment.

A Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body entered the dream realm, not long later, it grabbed Xia Cha's foot and dragged her out.

The whole process was done cautiously.

Xia Cha was still in a deep sleep, she showed no abnormal movements.

Even though Fang Yuan was using a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique clone, he only dared to drag out half of this rank eight Gu Immortal's body.

Xia Cha's upper half was still inside the dream realm, while the lower half was exposed outside the dream realm.

The crucial immortal aperture was near her stomach area, so it was okay to do this.

Next, it was the turn of Fang Yuan's main body. He had already prepared for a while, activating immortal killer move great thief ghost hand

immediately.

The eerie great thief ghost hand slowly flew towards Xia Cha's immortal aperture. However, before it could touch her, wisps of dao marks shined on her body.

This was a passive time path method, even if Xia Cha was deep in sleep, it could automatically activate.

This defensive method could show no effect in the dream realm. But Fang Yuan's great thief ghost hand also was useless in dream realms.

Only by dragging Xia Cha outside the dream realm could Fang Yuan steal her Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan was not even the slightest bit surprised at seeing the great thief ghost hand being obstructed.

He had been making attempts since a few days back, and this was not the first time.

This time path defensive move was indeed troublesome, but with his time path attainment level and using the light of wisdom, Fang Yuan had already deduced a way to get rid of it.

Thereupon, Fang Yuan activated another killer move.

The killer move showed remarkable effect, the dao marks light on Xia Cha's body dimmed immediately, the great thief ghost hand successfully disappeared into her immortal aperture.

"Fortunately, Xia Cha's defensive method is not as remarkable as the people of Heavenly Court. It is probably a temporary arrangement to deal with my great thief ghost hand, which is why I was able to resolve this move within a short period of time."

This time path defensive move was only a rank seven move. Fang Yuan used his time path Immortal Gu along with many mortal Gu to form a killer move that could get rid of it.

“In the ambush against Southern Border’s pursuing forces using the time path formation, the important time path Immortal Gu were not damaged, but almost all the mortal Gu as well as multiple rank six time path Immortal Gu were destroyed. This is rather damaging to my plan in the River of Time. Let’s see what I can obtain from Xia Cha’s body.”

Fang Yuan was full of anticipation.

Soon after, his expression suddenly changed as the great thief ghost hand flew over unsteadily.

It was now clenched into a fist, there seemed to be something inside that was struggling to break free.

Fang Yuan was not surprised, but happy to see this.

Ying Wu Xie, who had a rough understanding of great thief ghost hand, blurted out in joy: “Awesome! Stealing a rank eight Immortal Gu at the very first attempt!”

At this time, however, the Formation Spirit spoke: “Master, there seems to be some disturbance in Xia Cha’s soul.”

Fang Yuan’s time path clone immediately turned heavy, quickly controlling the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body to drag Xia Cha back into the dream realm.

The Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body stopped beside Xia Cha and observed for a good while, it only returned after seeing Xia Cha stabilize and continue to be in deep sleep.

Ordinary Gu Immortals would become unstable if only half their body was in dream realm, they would show indications of waking up from the dream, but it would take a long while.

Seemingly because Xia Cha cultivated time path, this time period seemed to have greatly shortened for her. Fang Yuan had sensed this back when he

moved her into the sovereign immortal aperture. Back then, Shadow Sect immortals had broken out in cold sweat.

Only after resolving Xia Cha's situation did Fang Yuan and the rest inspect what Immortal Gu the great thief ghost hand had stolen.

This Immortal Gu was struggling fiercely, but great thief ghost hand borrowed the power of rank nine killer move ghostly concealment. Previously, it had stolen Soul Beast Token, so stealing rank eight Immortal Gu was completely within its capability.

Adding on Fang Yuan's plentiful methods, refining it was a done deal with no surprise.

After taking a while, Fang Yuan successfully refined this Gu.

This Gu worm was a milky-white silkworm, the size of an adult's index finger. It only had the weight of a chicken egg, and was tender to the touch like an infant's cheeks. There was a small green leaf growing on its head, which looked like a mulberry leaf. Interestingly, when the silkworm curled up its body, the mulberry leaf wrapped around its whole body.

The dense aura of the Gu worm reflected its extraordinary identity at all times — rank eight time path Immortal Gu!

But as for what Immortal Gu it was, Fang Yuan was not certain.

He could only guess: "This is probably the rank eight time path Immortal Gu Spring."

If spring Gu was used alone, it could bring the season of spring to an area. Ice and snow would melt, warm wind would blow, and new sprouts would grow.

Gu Masters nurture, use, and refine Gu. Using Gu was a deep and profound topic. When one obtains an unknown Immortal Gu, it needed to be constantly probed and tested to deduce its ability, this aspect often had unmeasurable danger.

After Fang Yuan refined this Immortal Gu, he was not in a hurry to examine it, because he had more reliable ways to obtain the correct answer.

This answer was in Xia Cha's body.

As long as he searched her soul, Fang Yuan would not only obtain this Immortal Gu's status and its usage, he could even understand the spring scissors killer move which she had used.

Fang Yuan was not in a hurry to search her soul as well, Xia Cha's soul was protected by her body, and it would not be easy to search her soul with her rank eight cultivation. Fang Yuan had a strict plan, he planned to first extract Xia Cha's soul, separating it from her body before targeting the soul!

Extracting Xia Cha's soul was also a troublesome matter and would need Fang Yuan to prepare for some time.

Moreover, before this, Fang Yuan needed to first steal all the Gu worms in Xia Cha's immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan continued to deal with Xia Cha the same way.

The second time, great thief ghost hand only stole a rank five mortal Gu, a huge contrast with the first time.

"Looks like unlucky year's effect has already disappeared, the difference between my luck and Xia Cha's luck has been reduced by a lot." Fang Yuan quickly understood the reason.

For rank eight Gu Immortals to have their accomplishments, they themselves represented extraordinary luck, and might also have methods to increase their luck.

Fang Yuan relied on his incomplete luck path true inheritance to possess luck that was higher than ordinary rank eight Gu Immortals. But this could not possess a great threat to a person like Feng Jiu Ge, let alone Feng Jin Huang.

After Fang Yuan was clear of the reason, he continued to use unlucky year on Xia Cha while frequently using great thief ghost hand to steal her Immortal Gu.

Over ten days passed by in the sovereign immortal aperture's time.

Fang Yuan had obtained a large amount of mortal Gu as well as Xia Cha's four Immortal Gu.

These four Immortal Gu formed a complete set, Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter.

Spring Gu was like a white silkworm with a mulberry leaf on its head.

Summer Gu was like a black mosquito the size of a palm, but it had three pairs of thin wings, and shined with multi-colored lights when it flew.

Autumn Gu was like a dark red cricket carved from precious and ancient wood. Its cry was extremely loud and resounding.

Winter Gu was a gray pupa that emitted bursts of cold air.

Spring Gu and summer Gu were rank eight, while autumn Gu and winter Gu were rank seven.

After Fang Yuan stole these four Immortal Gu, he repeatedly used great thief ghost hand but could only steal mortal Gu. Thus, he conjectured Xia Cha likely only had these four Immortal Gu!

This was similar to Hei Fan's situation. Hei Fan also had few Immortal Gu, back then, Fang Yuan had only obtained rank eight Years Flow Like Water along with rank seven year Gu and after Gu.

Although Xia Cha had two rank eight Immortal Gu, Hei Fan's years flow like water Gu brought enormous benefits. Possessing it meant becoming the number one giant of year Gu business in the whole world!

All of a sudden, Fang Yuan gained four more Immortal Gu, they were all of time path, two rank eight and two rank seven. This addition greatly filled

the huge demand Fang Yuan had in this aspect.

But he still had to soul search Xia Cha to know how to use them.

The moment he obtained these Immortal Gu, the pressure on him greatly dissipated. Without Immortal Gu, even if Xia Cha accidentally woke up, she would be like a tiger without claws, with extremely low strength.

The primary task was to take out the Immortal Gu of all the Gu Immortal captives.

Second was to extract their souls, separating their soul and body. Besides the soul, the body could also be controlled by wills. Several wills left casually in the immortal aperture could temporarily substitute the soul to control the body.

Only then would Fang Yuan make a move on their immortal apertures.

However, Fang Yuan had to slow down the task of stealing Immortal Gu.

His immortal essence was running out!

It was already showing signs of depletion before, and in recent times, he had set up an immortal formation, fought a huge battle, then set up another immortal formation after returning to the sovereign immortal aperture, while also repeatedly using pure dream reality seeker transformation, great thief ghost hand, and other killer moves.

Fang Yuan's immortal essence reserves had already fallen to a dangerous level.

The year Gu business was doing dismally in treasure yellow heaven, even his dragonfish business was unable to support his enormous expenditure. Dang Hun Mountain was still recovering.

However, this did not go beyond Fang Yuan's control.

He sneered: "Hehe, it is time for those Southern Border forces to bleed."

It was definitely going to be a fun time ahead.

Not only was he going to extort immortal essence stones, Fang Yuan was going to extort large amounts of resources to raise and feed his newly obtained Immortal Gu.

Without cultivation resources, how could he get stronger?

Get stronger my ass!

There was a good saying — Kill and rob to earn wealth. Killing, extorting, pillaging and burning were the hallmarks of the demonic path!

Chapter 1607 - One Million Immortal Essence Stones

Chapter 1607: One Million Immortal Essence Stones

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Southern Border.

Yan Shou Mountain.

Xia clan's headquarters, Jian Wen blessed land.

Inside the blessed land, there were many mortal Gu Houses forming into a magnificent scene of an unbroken range of palace halls.

In the central hall, Xia Fei Kuai was moving on the ground in a hurry.

He was a rank seven Gu Immortal who cultivated light path, he had extraordinary battle strength, only slightly weaker than Wu clan's Wu Yu Bo. Because of cultivating a certain immortal killer move, his nature became impatient.

Fang Yuan had once fought him and set an agreement of five years in the disguise of Wu Yi Hai. Now that Fang Yuan's identity was revealed and had rank eight battle strength, Xia Fei Kuai had naturally thrown this five years agreement to the back of his mind.

"Where did this news come from?" Xia Fei Kuai quickly moved while asking.

Beside him was a featherman maid with rank five cultivation.

Xia clan raised a large group of featherman slaves, feathermen were the highest in quantity in Jian Wen blessed land.

This featherman maid was not an ordinary slave, she was one of the stewardesses of this hall and knew a lot of information.

Xia Fei Kuai was aware he would know everything when he entered the central hall, but he could not wait, impatiently asking this featherman maid.

The featherman maid quickly replied: “It came half a day ago from treasure yellow heaven. That demon Fang Yuan took the initiative to contact us. He sent an information path Gu worm to my purple spiritual light stall in treasure yellow heaven. The Gu worm had a ransom note.”

Purple spiritual light was a rank seven immortal material, it was not gathered from white heaven, but originated from deep underground ores.

This was Xia clan’s number one source of revenue. Xia clan possessed the most amount of purple spiritual stone lodes in the five regions, so they firmly held dominance over this business.

Although any Gu Immortals could casually change their identities for transactions in treasure yellow heaven to prevent others from discovering them, it was more profitable for a force like Xia clan to maintain their identity, establishing their reputation and creating their signature products.

So Xia clan’s stall had an explicit identity and Fang Yuan found it easily.

“Hmph! His guts are greater than heaven, to think he would actually dare to extort my grand Xia clan!” Xia Fei Kuai was extremely furious.

The featherman maid did not dare to say anything, obsequiously accompanying him to the hall entrance, before stopping. She did not have the qualifications to enter.

The hall entrance was already open, the main seat was empty; it was usually occupied by Xia Cha or her will.

And in the top seat in the left row was Xia clan’s second supreme elder Xia Zhao.

He was slightly fat, he had a steady temperament, he cultivated earth path, and was currently Xia clan's main backbone.

Sitting opposite Xia Zhao, in the top seat in the right row was Xia clan's third supreme elder, Xia Chen Yuan. He was similarly an earth path Gu Immortal.

Besides them, the other seats were already occupied by the main bodies or wills of Xia Liu Pei, Xia Qing Cang, Xia Zhuo Mo, Xia Fan and other Gu Immortals, only Xia Fei Kuai was missing.

"No need to stand on ceremony, take your seat." Xia Zhao said in a deep voice.

Xia Fei Kuai restrained his temperament, nodding his head before quietly taking his seat.

An information path mortal Gu was handed to Xia Fei Kuai from the left seat.

Xia Zhao looked at everyone: "Since everyone is here, let's begin the discussion."

Xia Fei Kuai sent his divine sense into the Gu worm. This information path mortal Gu was the ransom note sent by Fang Yuan.

There were only a few words in the ransom note, but it was concise and comprehensive.

However, there was an image attached at the end that showed the scene of Xia Cha trapped in sovereign immortal aperture.

Xia Fei Kuai's anger flared up when he finished browsing the information, almost crushing this information path mortal Gu in anger.

"This scoundrel Fang Yuan is a heinous criminal, he should be damned to death! We have to kill him!" Xia Fei Kuai shouted with a fierce expression.

Xia clan's other Gu Immortals did not respond, they looked ashen and had unsightly expressions as they maintained their silence.

The hall was filled with a heavy and stifling atmosphere.

Besides anger, these people felt incredulous.

The grand Xia clan, a super force, actually had a day where they were blackmailed by one demonic path Gu Immortal!

What shocked them the most was Xia Cha, the grand first supreme elder, the authoritative figure of Xia clan and a rank eight existence, she not only failed to capture Fang Yuan, but was instead taken captive alive by him!!

Yes, Fang Yuan indeed had outstanding battle strength that could rival rank eight.

The Xia clan Gu Immortals had viewed the video where he had pummeled Thunder Ghost True Monarch. But so what?

Defeating a rank eight Gu Immortal and capturing a rank eight were two different concepts. The difficulty level was as massive as the gap between heaven and earth.

Xia clan immortals had never expected such a result!

Even now, most of them still felt dazed as if they were dreaming, the truth was really unimaginable.

Fang Yuan, a rank seven Gu Immortal, had captured a rank eight along with a dozen rank seven Gu Immortal experts!

Almost all these rank seven Gu Immortals were the trump card battle strengths of their respective clans.

Each of them possessed unique methods, and in the absence of rank eight, they were major factors that could influence the whole of Southern Border's situation and dominate an area.

Southern Border's righteous path had been resolute in capturing Fang Yuan, so they had established such a powerful team.

But now, these people were all taken captive by Fang Yuan.

Compared to other clans, Xia clan's situation was the most pressing. Because what they had lost was not a rank seven Gu Immortal, but their clan's only rank eight!

This was no longer just a matter of a decrease in their prestige, but something that directly shook their foundation.

In this world where the strong were respected, a person's safety could affect the whole situation. Xia Cha played an irreplaceable role in Xia clan.

"I did not convene you all to make you stare anxiously. This is a critical juncture for the clan, we are in an extremely dangerous situation. At this time, we need to unite and get through this difficulty." Xia Zhao spoke while looking at the silent immortals.

When the situation had occurred, every Xia clan Gu Immortal was stupefied, Xia Zhao was not an exception.

Over these days, as the second supreme elder, he had been facing the greatest pressure.

When the ransom note finally came, his heart instead eased slightly.

"You have all seen that mortal Gu, Fang Yuan is demanding one million immortal essence stones. What are your thoughts on this?" Xia Zhao said.

After a while of silence, Xia clan's third supreme elder intentionally coughed before saying: "One million immortal essence stones is not a small amount, but it is not big either, our Xia clan can afford it. But what I am concerned about is this message only mentioned his demand, and did not mention anything about handing over Lady Xia Cha!"

The other immortals nodded at this.

Xia Fei Kuai's brows rose up in agitation, blurting out: "How about we inform the other clans? We are being extorted, they are probably facing the same situation as well."

Xia Liu Pei glanced at Xia Fei Kuai with a sneer, not speaking.

Xia Fei Kuai was furious, glaring at him: "What do you want to say? Just say it."

Xia Liu Pei was a rank seven Gu Immortal who cultivated wisdom path, moreover he had a powerful wisdom path attainment, and was a top expert at deductions in the present Southern Border.

He sneered: "How can we rely on outsiders? Right now, they are eager to see us lose our first supreme elder. Since you realize that demon Fang Yuan is not extorting just us, then have you heard the other clans' responses? Have you seen them trying to contact us?"

Xia Fei Kuai was silent.

Xia clan had suddenly lost its rank eight pillar, which immediately made it seem like it occupied an excessive number of territories and resources.

This situation was much more dangerous than that of Wu clan before.

Back then, Wu clan still had Wu Yong, a rank eight Gu Immortal, but under repeated schemes of Shadow Sect, he had been trapped in a difficult situation, besieged from all sides, almost unable to make a turnaround.

Southern Border was filled with many individual forces, there were always internal conflicts and contradictions between righteous path forces. Wu clan had occupied the throne of the number one force for a long time, but still did not have the ability to lead the whole situation.

So as far as Xia clan was concerned, they absolutely could not lose Xia Cha!

When Fang Yuan's will once again went up to the purple spiritual light stall, he received one million immortal essence stones from Xia clan.

“We need to talk.” Xia Zhao personally received Fang Yuan, his divine sense fluctuating constantly.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily, not refusing: “Alright. But I am in a hurry right now. Whatever you want to say, use an information path Gu worm to send it to this stall.”

“Please wait a second, listen to me...” Xia Zhao wanted to press Fang Yuan to stay, but Fang Yuan’s will directly left. Xia Zhao was furious but also helpless.

He could only look as Fang Yuan’s will left, his heart feeling extremely heavy.

Chapter 1608 - The Trick to Extortion

Chapter 1608: The Trick to Extortion

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

It was obvious what Fang Yuan was busy with.

Having the Southern Border immortals in his hands, Fang Yuan had firm hold of the initiative and occupied huge dominance.

He had such invaluable hostages in hand, he could extort however he wanted.

But Fang Yuan was cautious and did not overdo it. He only extorted three clans at first.

Xia clan was undeniably the main target. First supreme elder Xia Cha was Xia clan's only rank eight Gu Immortal, she was Xia clan's foundational pillar, an extremely important person. Xia clan simply could not lose her, or else the whole clan's force would shrink by seventy to eighty percent!

Yi clan was the second.

Because the Yi clan Gu Immortal Fang Yuan had taken captive was Yi Yang.

This space path Gu Immortal was the strongest rank seven expert of Yi clan, and everyone was optimistic of him having the qualifications to enter rank eight. More importantly, he was blood related to Yi clan's first supreme elder, and was a successor of the clan being nurtured by the first supreme elder.

In Fang Yuan's first life of five hundred years, during the five regions chaotic war, there were endless internal conflicts in Southern Border. Yi

Yang was schemed against and fell into Shang clan's hands, Yi clan's first supreme elder had not hesitated to pay an enormous price to bring back Yi Yang.

So Fang Yuan was rather expectant of Yi clan's ransom.

Finally, the third was Chi clan.

Fang Yuan's Chi clan Gu Immortal captive was Chi clan's second supreme elder, which was a very important position! Adding on that Chi Qu You had transacted with Fang Yuan previously, obtaining dream path research gains, it was natural for Chi clan to compromise.

Fang Yuan was deeply aware of the human mindset, his first extortion targets was not Wu clan, who hated him deeply, nor Tie clan, who deeply detested the demonic path.

As long as these three clans gave in, it would be much easier for Fang Yuan to extort other Southern Border righteous path forces.

After all, with these precedents, the righteous path would not be so tough in their stance anymore.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Green Heaven, at the immortal formation.

Immortal killer move — Great Thief Ghost Hand!

The ghost hand entered Yi Yang's immortal aperture and returned with a rank seven Immortal Gu.

Ying Wu Xie and the Formation Spirit looked on quietly from the side with impassive expressions.

They were no longer surprised by this sight.

Because in this period of time, Fang Yuan had already looted a huge amount of Immortal Gu! Moreover, he had even looted Xia Cha's two rank eight

Immortal Gu, Spring and Summer. With such sensational gains, the remaining loot looked mild in comparison.

Fang Yuan had constructed another immortal formation to refine these Immortal Gu.

This immortal formation used wisdom refinement formation as the foundation along with many wisdom path Immortal Gu to form a completely new version.

Wisdom refinement formation was constructed by using the light of wisdom along with Woman's Heart and Unravel Mystery to refine other Immortal Gu. If there was the other person's will, the effect would become even more outstanding. Fang Yuan had used Mo Yao's fake will to help him refine the Immortal Gu he had obtained from Bo Qing's immortal zombie body, including change soul Immortal Gu, which had been of the utmost significance in the Battle of Yi Tian Mountain.

At present, Fang Yuan still used the light of wisdom as the core, the brand new wisdom refinement formation was even more powerful.

Wisdom Gu was a rank nine Gu, so it was truly easy to suppress those rank seven Immortal Gu.

Moreover, with the large improvement in Fang Yuan's formation path and wisdom path methods, the wisdom refinement formation's effect became even more remarkable.

After a while, Fang Yuan finished refining the newly stolen Immortal Gu.

This was a space path Immortal Gu that looked like a blue jade sphere with a pair of snow-white wings.

Fang Yuan recognized this Gu, it was called Space Travel and had a remarkable movement ability. Shadow Sect's true inheritances had relevant records, for instance, this Gu was initially captured from the body of an immemorial desolate beast level pegasus.

Fang Yuan stored this space travel Gu.

He did not cultivate space path and had ordinary attainment in it, moreover, he did not have many space path dao marks.

However, he had too many true inheritances, countless immortal killer moves and Immortal Gu recipes, he did not lack methods to make use of Immortal Gu.

By now, he had already stolen most of the Immortal Gu of the Southern Border Gu Immortal captives.

As for the issue of the shortage of immortal essence, it was already solved.

Xia clan's one million immortal essence stones were like a waterfall descending from a heavenly river and pouring on this parched land. Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

One million immortal essence stones meant one million beads of green grape immortal essence, which was equivalent to ten thousand beads of red date immortal essence. This amount had already far surpassed Fang Yuan's highest record of red date immortal essence.

Fang Yuan continued to use great thief ghost hand but he was not able to take out any more Immortal Gu from Yi Yang's body.

Thereupon, he threw this person back into dream realm, and dragged out another person. It was Chi clan's second supreme elder, an earth path rank seven Gu Immortal.

Fang Yuan made a move on him without hesitation.

He was going to take out Immortal Gu of all these Southern Border Gu Immortals and store them in his pockets.

As for the people, he would have to release some of them.

Extortion or blackmailing could be seen as a form of transaction, where as long as the seller was powerful enough, the buyer could only remain

helpless. And in a transaction, buyers and sellers needed to pay attention to reputation, if he did not release some hostages, why would Southern Border's righteous path believe Fang Yuan, how could he continue his extortion plan to gain huge benefits?

Fang Yuan intended to first release Chi clan's second supreme elder and Yi clan's Yi Yang.

He had done transactions with Chi clan previously after all, and he also intended to support Chi clan in the future, to resist Heavenly Court. Naturally, he was definitely going to extort these two clans to the limit.

Despite it being difficult to raise a Gu Immortal, a hostage's price was fixed and limited.

These righteous path forces could stay in power until now, they were not fools.

If Fang Yuan's demands were too much and exceeded the value of these Gu Immortals, or the acceptable price that these clansmen were willing to pay, they would not do this unreasonable transaction.

All in all, extortion was a skill.

Several days later, another batch of immortal essence stones was obtained.

That was Yi clan's first ransom, one million and two hundred thousand immortal essence stones.

Comparing value, Yi Yang could not compare to Xia Cha, but Yi clan had a lot of wealth, at least richer than Xia clan. So they had much more immortal essence stones reserved in their hands.

A super force's immortal essence stones reserve was more or less around one million immortal essence stones.

So Fang Yuan first extorted immortal essence stones, not only because he himself was in shortage of it, the more important reason was that other

forces could totally take that sum out. Although it was not without a level of difficulty, the difficulty was small.

First make them give in, then continue to extort them more harshly, making them bleed little by little. Fang Yuan was well versed in the ways of extortion.

“It is just that although I captured Southern Border immortals, I did not receive any response from Heavenly Court. What did Heavenly Court prepare in the River of Time?”

Fang Yuan could not help but think.

He constructed years flow execution formation mainly to deal with the Southern Border immortals, but it was also to lure Heavenly Court into making a move.

If Heavenly Court had laid an ambush and saw the commotion there, they could have followed the tributary of the River of Time to pincer-attack Fang Yuan.

But from the start to finish, Fang Yuan did not see Heavenly Court’s ambush.

Fang Yuan’s scheme was fruitless in this regard, leaving him with even more wariness and suspicion.

Chapter 1609 - Three Plans

Chapter 1609: Three Plans

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Red Heaven.

Fang Yuan's time path clone immediately attracted the attention of countless year beasts the moment he appeared.

Howl! Roar! Growl!

Countless year beasts roared and snarled as they pounced upon Fang Yuan. Large numbers of ancient desolate beasts shoved the desolate level year beasts to the side as they looked at Fang Yuan with a thirsty expression.

But a moment later, an immemorial year rooster flew over gallantly and spiritedly; the desolate level year beasts and ancient desolate beasts in its path quickly and chaotically moved aside.

The immemorial year rooster arrived before Fang Yuan's time path clone and lowered its head, displaying a tamed look.

Fang Yuan smiled as he stroked the immemorial year rooster's bright red crown, then he waved his sleeve, scattering countless mortal year Gu.

The immemorial year rooster squawked as it opened its beak wide, creating a powerful attractive force that absorbed most of the year Gu into its stomach. Only a few year Gu scattered in the surroundings which was immediately fought over by the surrounding ancient year beasts.

The immemorial year rooster had a great meal but was still not satisfied, it looked at Fang Yuan's time path clone with shining eyes.

Fang Yuan repeatedly waved his sleeve, countless year Gu were scattered like the crushed pebbles on a beach, forming a rain of year Gu.

This time, there was a portion for everyone, the year beasts immediately fell into frenzied joy.

After a good while, every year beast including the immemorial year rooster had their fill. Their impatience because of hunger had disappeared, resuming a lethargic state as they lay down on white clouds to rest.

Fang Yuan's time path clone gazed around, nodded and flew away.

In Mini Red Heaven, there were seven year beast communities like this one, this was already the third community Fang Yuan fed.

There were already a lot of year beasts being raised in sovereign immortal aperture, and not long ago, Fang Yuan had used years flow execution formation to ruthlessly plot against Southern Border righteous path, besides capturing the group of Southern Border immortals, his greatest battle spoils were the year beasts he had subdued in the battle.

These year beasts were of high quality, they were at least of desolate level year, there was a large amount of ancient year beasts, as well as seven immemorial year beasts.

Originally, Fang Yuan's soul foundation was only enough for him to enslave one or two immemorial year beasts. But now, his soul cultivation had made rapid breakthroughs, although it was decreasing recently, the remaining soul foundation was enough to enslave seven immemorial year beasts without a problem.

A noteworthy thing was there were three immemorial year roosters among these seven immemorial year beasts. The other four immemorial year beasts were tiger, dragon, rabbit, and horse.

In the River of Time, at every set interval of time, a certain kind of immemorial year beast would be more common than others. This recent period of time was clearly a prosperous time for immemorial year roosters.

However, even though Fang Yuan had seven immemorial year beasts, when comparing individual strength, they were all weaker than his immemorial year monkey. Unfortunately, that immemorial year monkey had already died in battle.

Of course, if all the seven immemorial year beasts combined their strength, they were much fiercer than one immemorial year monkey.

There was a clear difference between the strength of different immemorial year beasts. This was like the difference between rank eight Gu Immortals.

Fang Yuan fed these year beasts while thinking: “The food expenditure has soared by dozens of times with the addition of these year beasts! If not for the immortal essence stones extorted this time, I might not have been able to feed them.”

The higher the rank of the year beasts, the larger their appetite. And the food of year beasts was year Gu.

Fang Yuan used rank eight Immortal Gu Years Flow Like Water to refine countless mortal year Gu, barely filling the bellies of these year beasts.

And activating years flow like water Immortal Gu spent Fang Yuan’s red date immortal essence.

Fang Yuan’s immortal essence expenditure in feeding year beasts was not small even before. Now, with the addition of so many year beasts and seven immemorial year beasts, feeding them had already taken the largest share of Fang Yuan’s expenditures.

“Currently, Dang Hun Mountain has already been restored by eighty percent, guts Gu’s production is no longer a terrible sight, it has become just passable.”

“When Dang Hun Mountain is completely restored, the year beasts will become the new burden.”

Fang Yuan had to feed year beasts every set interval of time. Refining year Gu through Years Flow Like Water was already the most economical method, but it still amounted to a huge expenditure.

Moreover, Fang Yuan needed to raise these year beasts to deal with the future battle in the River of Time, so he had to resolve the issue of feeding them.

Actually this issue was not only regarding the year beasts, but also eagle groups.

Fang Yuan had previously enslaved the upper extreme heavenly eagle, purchasing a large amount of eagle beasts. The feeding of these eagle beasts was also a burden.

If he wanted to make them self-sufficient and truly integrate them into sovereign immortal aperture's world, he would have to spend a huge amount of energy and capital to build a complete food-chain.

Big fish eats small fish, and small fish eats shrimps.

Creating a proper food chain was also a form of deep research and understanding of the Heavenly Dao by the Gu Immortal.

But compared to eagle groups, year beast's scale was much larger so its feeding issue needed to be prioritized.

And because of the year beasts' characteristics, building a complete food chain for them was much easier.

Fang Yuan, who had Spectral Soul's true inheritance, Lang Ya's true inheritance, and so on, had methods to solve it.

Currently, he could select from three plans.

The first plan was to construct a year essence pool.

This was a resource point, and could also be seen as a mini River of Time. Its effect was to imitate the environment of the River of Time, providing a

place for year beasts to survive, reside, and procreate.

The year essence pool's size could be large or small, and was classified into rank six, rank seven, rank eight, and rank nine levels.

The advantage of this plan was it saved space, at the same time, as the year beasts lived here, it would produce a certain amount of year Gu. When managed for a long time, it could even produce other wild time path Gu worms, even giving birth to day Gu, month Gu and so on, finally forming a micro River of Time.

Its disadvantage was the cost was absurdly high. Just the creation of a rank six year essence pool was an enormous sum. In terms of immortal essence stones, it was in the millions!

And a rank seven year essence pool was even more exaggerated, requiring many rare immortal materials which had no supply in the market. Rank six level year essence pool could still be constructed if one was wealthy enough, but the rank seven year essence pool was not something that could be solved with just immortal essence stones.

As for Fang Yuan, he needed a rank eight year essence pool to contain the seven immemorial year beasts!

The second plan was Golden Age Platform.

This was a rather special rank seven time path Immortal Gu House, because it was fixed in place and could not move freely like most of the other Immortal Gu Houses. Once it was constructed, Golden Age Platform would transform into a bright moon that would float to the sky of the blessed land, constantly rising and setting.

Golden Age Platform could store a large amount of year beasts and even put them into deep sleep. Like this, their food requirement would fall sharply.

This plan's advantage was that Golden Age Platform could extract year beasts' strength for its use, and did not require Fang Yuan to expend his

immortal essence. In peaceful times, this meant Fang Yuan was fully using year beasts and not just freely feeding them.

This plan's disadvantages were very obvious.

First, constructing this rank seven Immortal Gu House required a lot of time path Immortal Gu. But Fang Yuan needed these time path Immortal Gu to protect himself.

Secondly, Golden Age Platform's position had to be fixed so it could automatically operate on its own inside the immortal aperture. So even if it was constructed, it would be of no help to Fang Yuan when fighting in River of Time. It itself was also not proficient in offensive methods.

Thirdly, this Immortal Gu House spent the year beasts' strength, if it wantonly extracted their strength, the year beasts could die and their time path dao marks would also be destroyed, making their corpses be of no value.

Finally, when the year beasts are awakened, they would need far more food than normal to fill their appetite.

The third plan was Twelve Zodiac battle formation.

Twelve Zodiac battle formation was constructed by using twelve different species of immemorial year beasts as cores.

This formation was specialized in offense, completely different from Golden Age Platform. And although it was a large formation, it could be moved.

Because its cores were twelve immemorial year beasts, during inactive times, these immemorial year beasts could be sealed, becoming like statues, unmoving and not requiring food. But during battle, the seal would be released, they would form into the battle formation and attack the enemy.

Evidently, this large formation that used immemorial year beasts as cores was not a present age Gu formation, but an ancient battle formation. Like

Green City Rampage or Heavenly Giant Solor, the difference was that these two used Gu Immortals as the cores, while this Twelve Zodiac battle formation used immemorial year beasts as the cores.

This plan's advantage was that it truly saved feeding expenditure.

But the disadvantage was it only used immemorial year beasts. Fang Yuan would be unable to construct Twelve Zodiac battle formation if he used ancient year beasts or desolate level year beasts.

However, to do this, Fang Yuan needed to search for even more immemorial year beasts, moreover these immemorial year beasts had to be of different species.

This gathering task not only looked at strength but also luck, its difficulty was high and also took a very long time.

Fang Yuan considered it deeply before deciding to choose the first plan.

Although the first plan needed the highest investment, it brought the largest benefits as well.

“With my capital, if I want to construct a rank eight level year essence pool, my finance will probably fall into a dangerous state before I can construct even thirty percent of it.”

Fang Yuan was actually very affluent, but most of his resources like Reverse Flow River could not be sold. Moreover, he still needed to deal with external pressure from forces like Heavenly Court. He needed to look at all aspects, and could not just spend all his assets on a year essence pool, without regard for anything else.

“But now is the best time for me to construct a year essence pool.”

“Xia clan, you want to negotiate with me? First, send three portions of spiral dawn light.” Fang Yuan threw an information path mortal Gu to Xia clan's stall.

Soon, Xia clan's response came: "Fang Yuan, my clan does produce spiral dawn light, but the production ground is inside first supreme elder's immortal aperture. There is none left in the clan's storage."

Fang Yuan was slightly dazed, this reply was beyond his expectations, but he sent a reply with a cold smile: "How could I not know this? Send three portions, no, send ten portions of spiral dawn light and I will take it as your clan's sincerity, then we can talk. Or else..."

"But spiral dawn light are extremely rare, there is no supply even in treasure yellow heaven. Three portions is okay, but ten, where would we find that much?"

"I don't care. That is your issue, not mine." Fang Yuan left a cruel reply.

Chapter 1610 - Incomplete Form of Gu as Before

Chapter 1610: Incomplete Form of Gu as Before

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Shang clan.

“One hundred and fifty kilograms of eight-parts jade, I want it within three days at the latest.” Fang Yuan demanded strongly.

Shang clan’s immortal looked quite unsightly: “Eight-parts jade is a rank eight immortal material, treasure yellow heaven usually has transactions of only up to five kilograms. It is difficult for my clan to bring out so many at once.”

“Hehehe, I believe in your great clan’s strength. Who does not know that Shang clan is the richest force of Southern Border?” Fang Yuan sneered, no matter how Shang clan negotiated, the conditions did not change.

Ba clan.

“Where is my seven treasures water?” Fang Yuan urged.

Ba clan’s immortal quickly responded: “We have already gathered the seven treasures water, we can trade the goods for person at the same time.”

“Hahaha.” Fang Yuan laughed heartily, “Good, good! To express my sincerity, I might as well hand over a batch first.”

“This, what is this?” Ba clan’s Gu Immortal was shocked and furious.

“You don’t recognize it? This is the arm of your clan’s Gu Immortal.” Fang Yuan’s voice was slow and unperturbed.

“Fang Yuan! What is the meaning of this?”

“Hmph! You want to take back your clan’s Gu Immortal with just some seven treasures water? It won’t be that easy, right? Or are you taking me for a fool? If you don’t satisfy me, I will simply kill him. Oh, that’s right, I will be sure to record the process of killing him and display it in treasure yellow heaven. Or maybe I can sell this person to Wu clan? Hehehe, hahahaha!” Fang Yuan laughed loudly.

Ba clan’s Gu Immortal almost grinded his teeth into pieces. After a good while, Ba clan Gu Immortal squeezed out his words through clenched teeth: “Fang Yuan... we can talk this through.”

“Sure we can talk, that is not a problem. First, hand over the seven treasures water to display your Ba clan’s sincerity. With all due respect, your clan wants to overthrow Wu clan to become the number one force of Southern Border, how could you be so petty? Wu clan is not hesitating to pay any price for an external supreme elder. Meanwhile, your Ba clan’s Gu Immortal is your own bloodline descendant, can you watch him die? What does your first supreme elder think? Can you truly be so cold and unfeeling?”

Fang Yuan’s each word was piercing, causing the Ba clan Gu Immortal to be pale and furious, but also helpless.

Luo clan, Hou clan, Chai clan... these were Fang Yuan’s second wave of extortion targets. As for Tie clan, Wu clan and others, he did not make a move on them yet.

Fang Yuan mentioned all kinds of demands to these clans, he naturally encountered resistance during the extortion, but Fang Yuan had hostages in his hands, and with his location being extremely secretive, unable to be deduced, he firmly held the initiative.

Southern Border’s righteous path was helpless, and could only bitterly satisfy Fang Yuan’s demands.

Among them, Xia clan’s sincerity was the highest, those ten portions of spiral dawn light were the first to end up in Fang Yuan’s hands.

Despite Xia clan's Gu Immortal shouting about how difficult it had been to gather these spiral dawn light, Fang Yuan knew how robust these super forces' foundation was. Satisfying his demands were within their capabilities, it was just that the difficulty was a little high.

Spiral dawn light, eight-parts jade, seven treasures water....

These immortal materials were either rank eight materials or rank seven but with high quantity, all these materials were successively sent to Fang Yuan.

Soon, Fang Yuan had most of the required immortal materials to construct year essence pool.

This efficiency was truly shocking!

If Fang Yuan had to gather these himself, he would need to spend at least a dozen years under the situation that he was lucky.

Fang Yuan's foundation was deep, but in terms of accumulating immortal materials, he was completely unable to compare to these super forces that had thousands and even tens of thousands of years of history.

Naturally, the immortal materials Fang Yuan requested were not just for constructing year essence pool.

Many of the immortal materials were in the preparation for Immortal Gu refinement.

At this moment, the time path clone arrived in front of an immortal formation.

"This is the last time, after this plunder, none of these Southern Border Gu Immortals will have any Immortal Gu left."

Southern Border's righteous path had thirteen super clans; Wu clan, Ba clan, Shang clan, Tie clan, Hou clan, Luo clan, Qiao clan, Chai clan, Xia clan, Yi clan, Chi clan, Yang clan, and Yao clan.

Fang Yuan could battle rank eight, if they could kill Fang Yuan, every clan would profit. So each clan had mobilized one of their Gu Immortal experts with at least rank seven cultivation and peak battle strength. Xia clan's first supreme elder had personally set to the task of leading these experts to prevent any internal conflicts.

Each of these Gu Immortal experts had at least two to three Immortal Gu, some had four or five Immortal Gu like Xia Cha. On average, each had three.

Fang Yuan had not finished looting but the total amount of Immortal Gu he had accumulated from them already broke the count of one hundred!

Immortal killer move — Great Thief Ghost Hand!

Looking at a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body drag out Yang Ku from the dream realm, Fang Yuan immediately got to work.

A rank seven Immortal Gu was looted, Fang Yuan was immediately exulted, it was soul search Immortal Gu!

This soul search Immortal Gu was a rank seven Gu which would be helpful to Fang Yuan in searching their souls.

“But this Gu can only be considered icing on the cake.”

“Even without soul search Immortal Gu, I can use other soul path Immortal Gu to create a soul search immortal killer move. Just that, this process will be much more convenient with this Immortal Gu.”

“It would be better if I had gotten devour soul Immortal Gu instead of this Soul Search.”

Shadow Sect had once possessed devour soul Immortal Gu, if Fang Yuan had it at this moment, it would be much easier for him to extract these Southern Border Gu Immortals' souls out of their body. His current methods required him to go through a lot of trouble for this.

Yang Ku had three soul path Immortal Gu altogether, there was no devour soul Gu among the next two Gu, regretfully.

The final person was Wu clan's Liu Hao.

"This person had a method to restrain my Fixed Immortal Travel, let me take a good look at you." Fang Yuan repeatedly activated his killer move, finally stealing an Immortal Gu after a while.

"Eh!" Fang Yuan was stunned.

This Immortal Gu directly self-destructed the moment it was taken out of the immortal aperture.

"What is this situation?" Cold light flickered within Fang Yuan's eyes.

He continued to steal, but he could only take out remnant parts of Gu worms. Be it Immortal Gu or mortal Gu, they had self-detonated following the first Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan carefully distinguished these Gu worms' parts, and soon discovered this was a clever refinement path method. As long as one of these Gu worms left the immortal aperture, every Gu would self-detonate simultaneously.

"There is actually such a method? This refinement path method is nothing ordinary, it is absolutely at the level of Long Hair Ancestor. Looks like this Gu Immortal being recruited by Wu clan is not simple, he is very likely to be a person of Heavenly Court!"

Fang Yuan immediately deduced the truth.

There were three great experts of refinement path in the Gu Immortal history, they were all supreme grandmasters. Besides Long Hair Ancestor from the Medieval Antiquity Era, there were Old Eccentric Tian Nan from Remote Antiquity Era, and Old Immortal Kong Jue from Olden Antiquity Era. And these two were humans, most of their true inheritances were collected by Heavenly Court. Fang Yuan had once disguised as Wu Yi Hai

and infiltrated Wu clan, so he was extremely clear about Wu clan's foundation. Wu clan did not have such a refinement path method!

Fang Yuan's expression was slightly dark.

This method was beyond his expectation, catching him off-guard and causing him slight losses.

At the same time, he also realized: "I had intended to use years flow execution formation to lure and expose Heavenly Court's arrangement in the River of Time. But I had not expected Heavenly Court to infiltrate into Southern Border's team to hunt me down."

"Dangerous... based on Fairy Zi Wei's methods, she would not have just sent this person, she definitely arranged more backup plans. Fortunately, I left quickly back then and did not waste time on Lu Wei Yin."

"Wu clan is Southern Border's number one righteous path force, but it was actually so easily infiltrated by Heavenly Court? This is not so simple, mostly likely, Wu Yong brought in Heavenly Court to deal with me. Hmph, he is indeed a formidable character, unafraid of this matter being exposed and violating a taboo of Southern Border's Gu Immortal world."

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan's thoughts turned as he once again casted his gaze at the Immortal Gu carcasses in his hand.

"Gu as Before..." He softly mumbled.

Gu as Before was a concept he had envisioned before. He had thought about it because of Man as Before and Landscape as Before.

When a Gu worm was injured or destroyed, using Gu as Before could restore them to their previous state.

However, although this concept sounded good, the deeper one researched into it, the more they realized how impractical it was.

Mortal Gu had dao marks, Immortal Gu were the fragments of the Great Dao, to restore them, Gu as Before's might and level had to far surpass the

target. This alone signified that Gu as Before would not be as practical as Man as Before and Landscape as Before. Not to mention the tremendous difficulty in using it.

But now, Fang Yuan could almost see a trace of Gu as Before in these Gu worm carcasses.

“These Gu worms are clearly of space path, but refinement path dao marks have been added, which when activated, would destroy them.”

Since refinement path was specialized in refining Gu, it was naturally also proficient in destroying Gu worms.

“Maybe these Gu worm carcasses have more value to me than the stolen Immortal Gu.” A sharp light flashed past Fang Yuan’s eyes.

In the ambush before, Liu Hao had used fixed space Immortal Gu to restrain Fang Yuan’s Fixed Immortal Travel.

Heavenly Court adopted such a contingency measure not just because they did not want fixed space Immortal Gu to land in Fang Yuan’s hand. In fact, there were many methods other than fixed space Immortal Gu to restrain Fixed Immortal Travel.

“On the contrary, I might be able to find clues from these Gu worm carcasses to refine Gu as before Immortal Gu!”

Fang Yuan carefully stored these Gu worm carcasses.

In this case, there was a lot to learn and research upon.

Naturally, the better method was to directly refer to Heavenly Court’s methods and inheritance.

But this possibility was practically impossible for Fang Yuan.

“I have absorbed the Long Hair true meaning, my refinement path attainment has reached quasi-supreme grandmaster. But in the history of refinement path, there are still two other monumental figures equal to Long

Hair Ancestor, Old Eccentric Tian Nan and Old Immortal Kong Jue. Most of these two's inheritances have definitely been pocketed by Heavenly Court." Fang Yuan sighed inwardly.

He could clearly see the opportunity to refine Gu as Before, but Heavenly Court was like a heavenly moat obstructing Fang Yuan's path.

Chapter 1611 - Zi Wei's Unease

Chapter 1611: Zi Wei's Unease

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Heavenly Court.

Countless halls shined with splendor.

Inside a hall, as Fairy Zi Wei slowly opened her eyes, a purple light flashed past her beautiful eyes.

She frowned slightly, her tone was free and natural as she mumbled: “Fixed space Immortal Gu has self-detonated.”

After Fairy Zi Wei grasped Star Constellation Chessboard, she had become one of the top three wisdom path great experts of the present Gu Immortal world. This time, she sent Liu Hao and Jun Shen Guang to deal with Fang Yuan, how could she not have prepared for Fang Yuan's great thief ghost hand?

Becoming wiser through learning from mistakes, because Fang Yuan had stolen Fixed Immortal Travel from Feng Jiu Ge right under Fairy Zi Wei's eyes, she was not going to commit the same mistake twice.

“Yuan Qiong Du.” Fairy Zi Wei contacted this newly recruited rank eight Gu Immortal.

“Lady Zi Wei.” Yuan Qiong Du immediately responded.

“Go refine fixed space Gu.” Fairy Zi Wei instructed lightly.

Yuan Qiong Du's expression immediately changed. It was him who had added the refinement path dao marks on fixed space Gu and the others, thus he knew the approximate situation.

Fairy Zi Wei's words no doubt meant that Liu Hao's situation was likely to be bad.

Liu Hao and Yuan Qiong Du came from the same ancient sect, Yuan Qiong Du hesitated a moment before asking: "Lady Zi Wei, Liu Hao..."

"He is most likely taken captive by Fang Yuan, but I would rather he was killed by Fang Yuan." Fairy Zi Wei's tone was indifferent, astonishingly similar to Fang Yuan's cruel extortion of Southern Border righteous path.

Yuan Qiong Du was stunned, before quickly realizing.

Fairy Zi Wei's words did not mean she hated Liu Hao and wanted Liu Hao to die, instead if Liu Hao was taken captive, it meant that other Southern Border immortals were also taken captive by Fang Yuan.

But if Fang Yuan killed Liu Hao, the other Southern Border immortals would likely not be an exception. With this, there would be a deep-seated hatred between Fang Yuan and the Southern Border righteous path, there would be no possibility for them to compromise or cooperate. Southern Border had suffered disastrous losses in the Battle of Yi Tian Mountain as well as the battle of dream realm, if their elite team was killed by Fang Yuan, their foundation would be truly damaged. Their overall strength would fall to the bottom among the five regions.

When the five regions chaotic war starts and regional walls disappear, Central Continent would be able to attack Southern Border first.

Southern Border could be devoured by Central Continent easily, and with two regions, Central Continent's originally high strength would immediately surpass the remaining three regions, gaining a huge dominance. The situation would also change, they would not be in an awkward situation of being besieged by four regions!

Compared to this grand situation, how significant was the sacrifice of a mere rank seven Gu Immortal like Liu Hao?

After realizing this, Yuan Qiong Du's shock vanished as he left: "I will go refine fixed space Gu."

Yuan Qiong Du had already made sufficient preparations, he was a rank eight Gu Immortal and with the help of Heavenly Court's grand refinement path formation, it was practically a certain matter for him to refine fixed space Immortal Gu and the other Gu.

However, there was still uneasiness in Fairy Zi Wei's heart.

For wisdom path Gu Immortals, such a feeling was like a premonition.

Wisdom path had three elements, thoughts, wills, and emotions.

To other Gu Immortals, the rise, change, and disappearance of emotions may be their own joy, anger, sorrow, or pleasure. But it had a different meaning for wisdom path Gu Immortals.

"Did I miscalculate? What is it that is making me feel this uneasy?" Fairy Zi Wei's mind was heavy, as she began to deduce while holding Star Constellation Chessboard.

After a good while, she slowly opened her eyes, revealing a trace of doubt.

The result of the deduction was the same as before.

"Fang Yuan could successfully ambush them because of the crucial starting step that let him lure Southern Border immortals into his time path formation."

"This is not his own accomplishment, it is a time path formation Shadow Sect had set up long ago near the tributary of the River of Time using natural dao marks."

Fang Yuan had formation path grandmaster attainment, he had to use immortal materials to set up immortal formations.

Only when one reaches formation path great grandmaster level, could they set up an immortal formation using just the natural dao marks in the outside

world.

Shadow Sect naturally did not lack such experts, and had long ago set up a time path formation near the tributary of the River of Time, while heavily concealing this tributary of the River of Time.

Although such an immortal formation created from natural dao marks did not need to use Immortal Gu, it had its disadvantages.

The main disadvantage was that according to the composition and arrangement of the natural dao marks and other specific circumstances, the time path formations that could be set up were different.

When Gu Immortals set up this kind of immortal formation, not only did they need to have their own ideas, but also think according to the local condition. Time path dao marks of another area would not be able to set up such extremely concealed time path formation.

Thus, Fang Yuan could not replicate the terrifying success of ambushing the Southern Border immortals.

Fairy Zi Wei had paid a huge price along with crucial clues from Jun Shen Guang to make this deduction.

“Without the immortal formation’s confinement, even if Fang Yuan detonated Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, the dream realm’s expansion speed is not fast, the Gu Immortals could easily escape.”

“Were he to use an immortal battlefield, unless it is a dream path battlefield, battlefields of other paths would be the first to be corroded by the dream realm and crumble apart.”

“So Fang Yuan’s dream realm battle tactic does not possess much threat.”

“So why am I feeling uneasy? Could it be Spectral Soul?”

Thinking of this, Fairy Zi Wei left the hall and moved towards a certain area of Heavenly Court.

Spectral Soul was here, Dang Hun Mountain's self-detonation had given him the opportunity to use the soul path dao marks to recover and resist.

But Heavenly Court had never lacked methods, when Fairy Zi Wei reached this place, a grand immortal formation had already been constructed and was operating while producing a buzzing noise.

This enormous immortal formation was like a huge mill that constantly destroyed the soul path dao marks here.

“Spectral Soul, you are still thinking of putting up a resistance? A pity for you, the soul path dao marks beside you are going to be completely ground down in another three days. Your action is only a brief dying struggle.” Fairy Zi Wei entered the formation and sneered at Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul was like a stone, giving no response.

Purple light erupted in Fairy Zi Wei's eyes and the Star Constellation Chessboard in her hands also let out a dense blue light that constantly scanned the whole immortal formation as well as Spectral Soul. After inspecting a few times, she was sure there was nothing odd about Spectral Soul and that he had no concealed methods to resist.

“There is no issue with Spectral Soul, looks like my unease did not come from here. Then where did it come from? Wait, could it be...”

Fairy Zi Wei's expression suddenly changed when she left the immortal formation, as she thought of a person.

She immediately set off with no hesitation, personally moving out of Heavenly Court and arriving in a certain nameless valley in Central Continent.

The valley was lush and green, and had a waterfall. Duke Long had built a cavern beside the waterfall, wholeheartedly teaching and guarding Feng Jin Huang.

Feng Jin Huang!

If someone could make Fairy Zi Wei feel unease, it was probably this Great Dream seed.

The waterfall crashed down, roaring and creating dense fog.

A dense dream realm could be seen before which young Feng Jin Huang was sitting with closed-eyes on a giant rock. Her skin was white as snow, her demeanor graceful and dignified.

A Gu Immortal whose aura was extremely constrained, with a pair of spiral dragon horns on his forehead and a well-built body, was quietly standing to the side like a giant pillar, observing Feng Jin Huang.

“Senior Duke Long.” Fairy Zi Wei quietly approached and bowed in greeting.

Duke Long nodded, raising his hand slightly, signaling Fairy Zi Wei to maintain silence.

At the next moment, Feng Jin Huang suddenly opened her eyes, letting out a soft sound like the cry of a baby phoenix. She then lightly pointed her index finger at the dream realm and activated a killer move.

Whoosh.

A soft sound resonated, white light shot into the dream realm.

The dream realm suddenly froze, then with a shattering noise, like the breaking of a mirror, it completely crumbled apart, scattering everywhere.

“I have succeeded in learning break dream!” Feng Jin Huang raised her arms, exclaiming in joy.

Duke Long nodded with a satisfied expression.

Fairy Zi Wei’s eyes involuntarily revealed her shock, Feng Jin Huang’s progress in dream path was far beyond her expectation.

Any killer moves of old paths, even if they were of rank nine levels, or even if they were rank nine Immortal Gu Houses, were like stones thrown into a sea in a dream realm, unable to do anything to the dream realm.

But who could have thought Feng Jin Huang's mortal killer move, break dream, could actually be effective against the dream realm.

"Huang Er, you have trained for almost a day now, go take a rest." Duke Long looked at Feng Jin Huang amiably, there was no trace of his terrifying might when he had rampaged through the battlefield and captured Spectral Soul.

"Yes, master." Feng Jin Huang knew Fairy Zi Wei and Duke Long had things to discuss, so she obediently left.

After Feng Jin Huang had gone far, and when only he and Fairy Zi Wei remained, Duke Long spoke: "What is the reason for you to come here?"

"It is just that I have been feeling uneasy, but cannot find the reason." Fairy Zi Wei said, truthfully.

Duke Long immediately frowned: "With your wisdom path attainment, a feeling of unease is a huge matter, but you cannot find its cause?"

Fairy Zi Wei nodded: "I have deduced Fang Yuan and also checked Spectral Soul, but still could not let go of this unease, so I came here to take a look."

Duke Long smiled: "Since you're here, what do you think of this place?"

Fairy Zi Wei also smiled: "I was too anxious, with senior Duke Long's teachings, Feng Jin Huang's progress is really beyond imagination."

Duke Long shook his head: "I don't have any foundation in dream path, Huang Er was able to have such accomplishments all because of her own aptitude and intelligence. I am only looking after her, to prevent any accidents in her cultivation."

Fairy Zi Wei's eyes brightened, praising sincerely: "This child is truly the hope for Heavenly Court to unite the five regions."

Duke Long nodded his head as light flickered in his eyes: “I know where your unease is coming from.”

“Oh? Please clear up my doubts, Lord Duke Long.”

“My wisdom path attainment is immeasurably lower than yours, but there are only a few possible sources of unease after all. Since it is not Fang Yuan, Spectral Soul, or Feng Jin Huang, then that only leaves Red Lotus.”

Red Lotus Demon Venerable!

Fairy Zi Wei’s eyes immediately brightened: “You are talking about Red Lotus’ true inheritance?”

Three Demon Venerables attacked Heavenly Court, but only Red Lotus Demon Venerable almost destroyed fate Immortal Gu. Even outsiders could realize the unresigned nature of Red Lotus, possibly, through the true inheritance left behind by Red Lotus Demon Venerable, he wanted the inheritor to completely destroy fate Immortal Gu!

“How is the progress in searching for Red Lotus’ true inheritance?” Duke Long asked.

Fairy Zi Wei said: “Present and Past Pavilion has been in the River of Time all along, as long as Fang Yuan enters, we will definitely know. Eternal Yacht is almost completed and will enter the River of Time after a few days to search for Red Lotus true inheritance together with Present and Past Pavilion. I still plan to construct Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform and Shark Flow Lever. With these four time path Immortal Gu Houses, no matter how much Fang Yuan has grown, he will completely fail in front of this impassable barrier!”

Chapter 1612 - Successfully Constructing the Year Essence Pool

Chapter 1612: Successfully Constructing the Year Essence Pool

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

A dreamlike wisp of dawn rays, bright and fresh, was constantly rotating above the palm of Fang Yuan's time path clone.

In Fang Yuan's surroundings, Ying Wu Xie and the rest were already prepared and ready.

"Let's start." Fang Yuan said. Auras of Gu worms suddenly rose from his body as his immortal essence expended rapidly, the rank eight immortal material spiral dawn light suddenly exploded, covering the surrounding hundred li.

Almost at the same time, Ying Wu Xie and the rest set to work, confining this spiral dawn light and not letting it spread farther.

Spiral dawn light was extremely stretchable, it expanded over the surroundings. Although its luster was no longer as transparent as a water wave, Fang Yuan could still feel the slight wind from the spirals at the central area.

Fang Yuan saw that the Shadow Sect immortals had already stabilized the situation, and took out the second portion of spiral dawn light, using it similarly.

Lumps of spiral dawn light erupted, dying the surrounding hundred li with illusory shadows that constantly flickered.

At this time, Fang Yuan took out seven treasures water.

This water was a plain grey color. All kinds of solid bumps that were like gold, silver, pearls, gems, jades, and agates formed naturally in the water. But the moment these solid bumps were extracted from the seven treasures water, they would turn into seven treasures water and splash down.

The time path clone lifted a portion of seven treasures water above his head.

The time path clone could only act as support in this next step, Fang Yuan's main body had to take the primary role. The reason being that Fang Yuan's time path clone was only rank six, thus unable to bear this responsibility.

The divine sense of Fang Yuan's main body had already covered this place, and could immediately sense if there was anything wrong.

At this moment, Fang Yuan activated his methods, immortal essence expending rapidly.

A white light landed on the seven treasures water, the seven treasures water quickly started bubbling and boiling, with countless bubbles rising up to the surface.

The solid bumps in the seven treasures water were like snow encountering hot sun, they melted rapidly at a visible rate.

The seven treasures water's volume continued to expand, and soon, all those solid bumps disappeared.

After purifying the seven treasures water, another strange light shot into the seven treasures water.

The seven treasures water quickly turned into an ice block; cold air spread out from it, rapidly engulfing Fang Yuan's time path clone before spreading to the surroundings, covering one hundred li precisely.

When Ying Wu Xie and the rest saw this, they quickly threw the eight-parts jade in their hands into the dense fog.

Everything progressed smoothly...

Several days later in sovereign immortal aperture, a rumbling sound resonated within this area as an enormous one hundred li long pool formed completely.

“This is my rank eight year essence pool!”

Because of sufficient preparation and the advantage of his luck, Fang Yuan successfully constructed this year essence pool on his first try.

Fang Yuan carefully examined it repeatedly and confirmed there were no flaws before he activated time path methods to draw in a tributary of the River of Time.

In every immortal aperture world, as long as time passes inside, there would definitely be a tributary of the River of Time.

The tributary of the River of Time was usually invisible, it could only be targeted using special time path methods.

Bubble bubble...

The tributary of the River of Time in sovereign immortal aperture was much wider and rapid than in ordinary immortal apertures.

The tributary poured into year essence pool smoothly and flowed out from the other end of the year essence pool.

However, the tributary of the River of Time that flowed out was thin as a brook, no longer torrential as before.

The water surface of the year essence pool started to rise slowly.

In the following period of time, the whole sovereign immortal aperture's time flow would continue to slow down. The tributary of the River of Time that flowed out would be restored to its previous state when the year essence pool was completely filled; the flow of time in sovereign immortal aperture would also be restored subsequently.

The year essence pool was successfully constructed, Fang Yuan's time path clone and Shadow Sect's immortals were exhausted. They had been pouring all their energy and concentration into this task, without any rest for several days. They had also expended a lot of immortal essence.

Fang Yuan's main body's divine sense was still staying to observe it while the others left to rest.

Fang Yuan's time path methods gradually lost their effects, the year essence pool and the tributary of the River of Time also became increasingly dimmer till they completely disappeared after a while, deeply concealed inside sovereign immortal aperture.

The year essence pool was rather special, it had integrated with the tributary of the River of Time thus it was also concealed.

It was not just a resource point, but also had the effect of a dam.

For instance, draining the year essence pool's water or accumulating water in it could cause a change in the sovereign immortal aperture's rate of time.

Although Fang Yuan had immortal killer moves like days pass like years and so on, these moves expended immortal essence and every time they were used, they would have no more influence on the tributary of the River of Time for a set interval of time.

But with the year essence pool, this became much easier.

Many Gu Immortals, even if they did not cultivate time path, would construct this kind of essence pool in their immortal aperture to change their immortal aperture's rate of time.

Naturally, they mainly constructed rank six or rank seven year essence pools, and not a rank eight year essence pool like Fang Yuan.

The cost of a rank eight year essence pool was enormous, requiring huge investments, and also required formation path methods.

It was essentially an immortal Gu formation.

It was fortunate that Fang Yuan's formation path attainment level was at grandmaster, and could use the dao marks in the immortal materials to set up immortal formations.

Year beasts began to howl in joy.

The water level of the year essence pool was still low, only a small number of desolate level year beasts sensed it and dived in.

They were born in the River of Time, growing and also dying in it. The most suitable environment for them was also the River of Time. And the year essence pool imitated the environment of the River of Time, it was no wonder these year beasts were joyous.

Following the continuous pouring of the tributary of the River of Time, the year essence pool was slowly expanding.

Be it spiral dawn light, seven treasures water, or eight-parts jade, they all had excellent stretchability and were also merged into one, so they would not self-disintegrate.

When the year essence pool gets completely filled, this rank eight year essence pool would expand to a terrifying ten thousand li length.

What was even more amazing was that it was concealed deeply and was like an illusion, not occupying any space in the sovereign immortal aperture.

The year essence pool was like an independent small world where Fang Yuan could build a food chain, it had no relation to the sovereign immortal aperture.

What made Fang Yuan most satisfied was that the year essence pool could restrain year beasts, making them move around only in the essence pool and not escape outside.

With this characteristic, Fang Yuan could accommodate even more year beasts, and those year beasts could be completely wild, like wild

immemorial year beasts.

Fang Yuan could only control seven immemorial year beasts currently, if any of these immemorial year beasts were killed in battles, Fang Yuan was unable to replenish them.

But if the year essence pool had other wild immemorial year beasts, the moment Fang Yuan lost one or two immemorial year beasts, he could temporarily enslave the wild immemorial year beasts to replenish his troops.

This would be extremely helpful in his plan in the River of Time!

After this period of recuperation, Fang Yuan's main body's injuries were completely healed.

“It is time to separate these Gu Immortals' souls and bodies, then soul search them one by one.”

At the same time, Fang Yuan did not stop extorting Southern Border's righteous path forces.

However, he met with strong resistance this time.

Southern Border's righteous path forces had united to resist Fang Yuan.

The year essence pool's cost was too high, Fang Yuan's previous extortions had already made these forces bleed. Fang Yuan kept on asking Southern Border's righteous path to show their sincerity, while he himself did not show any sincerity. Southern Border's righteous path secretly ruminated over this, deciding to unite and jointly put pressure on Fang Yuan to force him to give in.

Several days later.

“If you don't show your sincerity, our Southern Border's righteous path will not give you any more resources!” A Shang clan Gu Immortal was chosen to represent the whole of Southern Border's righteous path to negotiate with Fang Yuan.

His words quickly shifted: “All our clans of Southern Border have already shown our sincerity, now it is your turn to show us yours. Only then can we discuss further, otherwise, even if you kill those Gu Immortals, we won’t compromise!”

Fang Yuan sneered: “What sincerity do you want from me? Release a portion of the hostages?”

The Shang clan Gu Immortal quickly responded: “We won’t make excessive demands of asking for the hostages immediately, we can move step by step, for instance, Immortal Gu. You don’t need many of the Immortal Gu, you can first return these Immortal Gu to us, and as the price, we will give you the cultivation resources you need.”

Southern Border’s righteous path were not idiots. If they asked Fang Yuan to release a portion of the hostages, then the righteous path clans who got back their immortals might not put much effort in the next negotiations. So they would rather start bargaining with Fang Yuan starting from Immortal Gu, then immortal aperture resources, Gu Immortal physical bodies, finally the Gu Immortals’ souls.

Like this, Southern Border’s righteous path could unite, advancing and retreating together.

Chapter 1613 - Threatening the Whole of Southern Border's Righteous Path

Chapter 1613: Threatening the Whole of Southern Border's Righteous Path

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“You want to get back Immortal Gu? Impossible!” Fang Yuan laughed coldly.

Immortal Gu were unique!

They were the only one of their kind in the world. Fang Yuan possessing them meant others could not have them, thus their value was inestimable.

Even though Fang Yuan had once sold Immortal Gu to purchase a huge amount of eagle beasts, he was in fatal danger at that time and had no choice but to do so.

Fang Yuan possessed countless killer moves and Immortal Gu recipes, he could make use of almost all Immortal Gu.

The problem was the feeding burden.

Fang Yuan had basically solved this issue for his Immortal Gu. But now, there was an addition of a large number of Immortal Gu, however, the feeding resources for these Immortal Gu were almost all in the bodies of their respective Gu Immortals.

These Gu Immortal experts were trump cards of their respective clans and had deep foundation, how could they not be able to feed their own Gu worms? It was because they could provide the food for their Immortal Gu by themselves that their battle strength was stable, they enjoyed unlimited glory.

Currently, Fang Yuan indeed could not use a lot of the Immortal Gu, but what about the future?

The future was uncertain!

In the Battle of Yi Tian Mountain, Fang Yuan could turn around the situation not only because of the guidance of Star Constellation heaven's will, the crucial key was that he possessed change soul Immortal Gu.

Without this unassuming rank seven Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan would have already died. Shadow Sect would have succeeded in defying heaven.

The difference in having the Immortal Gu and not having it was as different as heaven and earth.

Who could say if, in the future, one of these Immortal Gu might be able to help Fang Yuan turn around the situation like change soul Immortal Gu.

Not to mention that if Fang Yuan sold these Immortal Gu, someone might make an unimaginable comeback like Fang Yuan back in the Battle of Yi Tian Mountain!

Fang Yuan refused the proposal of transacting Immortal Gu without hesitation.

Shang clan's Gu Immortal was not angry: "Then how about exchanging Gu?"

This new proposal interested Fang Yuan.

Southern Border's righteous path wanted to recover their losses as much as possible. Everyone knew Fang Yuan's viciousness and that he could very easily kill the hostages, so they were prepared for the worst.

Those Immortal Gu on the captives had enormous value to the respective clans. This was because they knew the usage methods, a lot of the Immortal Gu had even been taken away from the clan's storage, the clan also had respective killer moves. Many killer moves were even their trump card

methods which would be difficult to use without the corresponding Immortal Gu.

As such, Southern Border's righteous path forces were willing to give up some Immortal Gu in their storage, as these Immortal Gu did not have too high of a value to them. It was more worthwhile for them to use these Immortal Gu to exchange for the Immortal Gu in Fang Yuan's hands.

Fang Yuan pondered for a moment, this deal was profitable to both sides, and was also very beneficial to him.

The Immortal Gu that the Southern Border clans could not use and were of less value to them could be of great importance to Fang Yuan.

"You have my interest. But what Gu worms can your clans bring out?" Fang Yuan asked.

Shang clan's Gu Immortal had already prepared for this, immediately sending a list to Fang Yuan through treasure yellow heaven.

Who knew that after Fang Yuan received the list, he said: "I need to look at this list properly. I also have lists here that I will send to your respective clans."

"Fang Yuan, I have already said it, unless you display your sincerity, our Southern Border righteous path won't be extorted by you any more!" The Shang clan Gu Immortal's tone immediately changed.

Fang Yuan smiled: "Your Southern Border righteous path wants to exchange Immortal Gu, sure. But my condition is that you will have to first send the immortal materials in my list to me. Only then will you have the qualifications to make an exchange."

"Fang Yuan, don't go too overboard. If you act like this, we won't continue our discussion."

"Hehehe." Fang Yuan laughed, "The Shang clan Gu Immortal that I currently have captured is Shang Hu Zhang, right? What do you think will

happen if I sell him to Fu Sheng Xian?”

Shang clan Gu Immortal was immediately stumped.

Fu Sheng Xian was a rank seven demonic path Gu Immortal of Southern Border who had a deep-seated hatred with Shang Hu Zhang. More than once, he had proclaimed that were Shang Hu Zhang to end up in his hands, he was going to flay the latter's skin and tear the tendons before crushing his bones into ash.

“I believe Fu Sheng Xian will definitely be very interested in buying Shang Hu Zhang.” Fang Yuan said in a leisurely tone.

“Fang Yuan, you dare!” Shang clan's Gu Immortal erupted in anger.

“Haha, what would I not dare to do?” Fang Yuan retorted: “I even dared to offend Heavenly Court, why would I fear your mere Shang clan?”

“You, You!” Shang clan's Gu Immortal could not restrain his anger at Fang Yuan's response.

Fang Yuan continued: “Don't overestimate yourself, you are only someone who was chosen to negotiate with me. Did you really think you could represent the whole of Southern Border's righteous path? Let me give another example, Luo clan's Luo Fei is also among the captives. What if I tear all her clothes and throw her into a cesspit? Or what if I throw her into a group of giant apes in heat, and use information path Gu to record every scene, then put them for sale in treasure yellow heaven?”

Shang clan's Gu Immortal gritted his teeth, a deep disgust flashing past his eyes: “Fang Yuan, you are an infamous demon, the Reverse Flow River Lord, inheritor of Red Lotus, Spectral Soul, and many other inheritances, your name is renowned throughout the world, how could you be so shameless and despicable?”

“No, no, no, you are wrong.” Fang Yuan shook his head: “I am not despicable, but your attitude is not correct. You have been trying to provoke me, even trying to drive a wedge between me and other clans by saying bad

words about them, like how Luo clan is cursing me and wants to plot against me. I believed your words, so I took revenge against Luo clan.”

Shang clan’s Gu Immortal was unable to say a word, his whole body trembled, his face paled and cold sweat started dripping from his forehead.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “Now, you still think you can represent the whole of Southern Border’s righteous path?”

After a good while, the Shang clan Gu Immortal said with a tired expression: “Alright, you win, Fang Yuan. I will bring back your list, but I can’t guarantee their response.”

Fang Yuan laughed: “I don’t need your guarantee, you also don’t have the qualifications to give me a guarantee. Even if you could, I would not believe you. Go back, you can twist my words and add fuel to the fire when you relay the message to them. Oh, that’s right, I need a satisfying answer within three days. If not, I will first sell Shang Hu Zhang to Fu Sheng Xian.”

Shang clan’s Gu Immortal immediately panicked: “Fang Yuan, you can’t do this! I can represent Shang clan to discuss with you right now in private...”

“I refuse!”

“Fang Yuan? Fang Yuan! Damn it!!!” Shang clan Gu Immortal lost contact with Fang Yuan, veins popped out his forehead and pulsed like lightning.

Before the three days limit was reached, Southern Border’s righteous path handed over all the materials in Fang Yuan’s list.

With hostages in hand, Fang Yuan held too great of an initiative.

He did not need to use any methods and just needed to play some despicable tricks to destroy the tens of thousands of years of reputation that Southern Border’s righteous path had, making them the greatest laughingstocks in the eyes of every Gu Immortal.

For the countless years that had passed, there were naturally cases where righteous path Gu Immortals had fallen into the hands of the demonic path.

But some of these demonic path Gu Immortals were not as crazy as Fang Yuan, while most of them did not have Fang Yuan's wisdom path methods.

Wisdom path Gu Immortals were rare, even if Southern Border's righteous path forces did not have a wisdom path Gu Immortal in their own clan, they could rely on relations to get help from a wisdom path great expert.

But when it came to Fang Yuan, Fang Yuan himself cultivated wisdom path and his emperor yama killer move could even defend against Fairy Zi Wei's deductions, when he hid himself, Southern Border's righteous path simply could not find his location. More importantly, Fang Yuan had the battle strength to fight rank eight, his nature was cruel and he was extremely cunning. What other options did Southern Border's righteous path have other than to accept Fang Yuan's conditions?

Naturally, this was because Fang Yuan's extortions had not yet reached the bottom line of Southern Border's righteous path.

If it truly reached their bottom line, Southern Border's righteous path would absolutely not be so nice.

"Fang Yuan, we can talk properly now, right?" The previous Shang clan Gu Immortal found Fang Yuan once again.

Fang Yuan smiled: "Are you truly so unpopular that you are still doing this troublesome job?"

The Shang clan Gu Immortal's face was gloomy, just like Fang Yuan said, this task was harming his reputation, but what could he do? He had no choice but to show up, Shang clan's first supreme elder had personally mentioned his name.

"Let's cut to the chase. We have already satisfied your condition, now..." Before he finished speaking, Fang Yuan interrupted.

“It is my turn to show sincerity. Here.”

“What is this?”

Fang Yuan smiled: “This is an information path mortal Gu for Yi clan. I have used some blood path methods to create it, so only Yi clan’s Gu Immortals can refine it. Even if others try to refine it, it will end up in failure. Even if they use some methods to refine it, they will not receive my exact message.”

“This...”

“No more questions, take it back and you will know.”

“Fang Yuan? Fang Yuan! Damn it, he left again!” Shang clan Gu Immortal was stifled, he could only hand over this Gu worm like Fang Yuan said.

Yi clan refined it, obtaining an address.

They were worried this was another of Fang Yuan’s traps, so they gathered the other clans and moved together.

In the location, they saw Gu Immortal Yi Yang.

“Yi Yang! This is my clan’s Yi Yang!”

“Oh my goodness, this scum Fang Yuan actually released a hostage.”

In an instant, Southern Border’s immortals were surprised and joyous, while also being unable to believe this.

“Wait a moment, don’t get happy so soon. There might be an issue with this Yi Yang!” Without needing the reminder of other clans, Yi clan had already begun carrying out a comprehensive inspection.

The final result was this was indeed Yi Yang and not Fang Yuan’s disguise. It was just that this was not the complete Yi Yang, but just his body.

Yi Yang’s soul was still in Fang Yuan’s hands.

Fang Yuan's action made Southern Border's Gu Immortals see hope of redeeming the captives. In the next meeting, Fang Yuan directly admitted: "I released Yi Yang's body so I can obtain even more benefits. Who is to say that I can't imprison the rest of you in the future, so I can't damage my reputation, right? Don't worry, as long as you can pay the price, I will release all the captives."

"This scum Fang Yuan..." Southern Border's righteous path did not know how they should respond.

The immortals felt mixed feelings, they were happy at seeing hopes of redeeming the hostages, but felt disgust, anger, hatred, and helplessness towards Fang Yuan, including a trace of unease and fear.

Fang Yuan could appear and disappear unpredictably, he had the ability to imprison lone righteous path Gu Immortals. As long as he succeeded, he could escape to an enormous distance once and Southern Border's righteous path would have no way to find his location.

The whole of Southern Border's righteous path was threatened by Fang Yuan, even rank eight Gu Immortals were feeling vigilant. Even they did not feel safe against Fang Yuan, Xia Cha was the best example after all!

Chapter 1614 - Soul Search

Chapter 1614: Soul Search

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan's words made Southern Border's righteous path furious and wary, but he had reached his objective of persuading them.

Although this frankness caused Southern Border's righteous path to feel even more hatred towards Fang Yuan, they chose to believe in Fang Yuan's 'sincerity'.

In fact, they were willing to believe in this sincerity.

Because losing a Gu Immortal would be an even greater loss to them!

It would not matter much if it were rank six Gu Immortals with ordinary abilities. The thing was, the captives were rank seven experts, trump cards of their respective clans. Xia clan's Xia Cha was even its first supreme elder.

Losing such experts would greatly affect the whole clan.

Spirit Affinity House had once lost Feng Jiu Ge; its resource points had immediately been coveted by the surrounding ancient sects, and they were under huge pressure.

The ten great ancient sects had the same superior — Heavenly Court, their relations were much closer than Southern Border's righteous path, but this situation occurred even then. Were the Southern Border righteous path forces to end up in such a situation, their state would no doubt be worse.

So be it if every Southern Border righteous path clan lost these Gu Immortals. What made them secretly worried was Fang Yuan killing some

and releasing some.

Earth veins were stirring, all kinds of immortal materials and wild Immortal Gu appeared endlessly, it had already caused every Southern Border force to fight each other, they were almost at the point of killing for these resources.

There were many, many individual forces in Southern Border's righteous path, they were already filled with enough conflicts, and the movement of these earth veins had further intensified these conflicts.

If Fang Yuan killed some and released some, there was no doubt that the original balance between the righteous path forces would be broken, the whole of Southern Border's situation would once again be unstable.

The Southern Border righteous path forces were allowing themselves to be extorted by Fang Yuan, was it just because they were afraid of him or because they were worried about the captives?

It was not as simple as that.

They were also worried about themselves.

Whoever Fang Yuan released or killed could change the whole of Southern Border's situation.

They were indeed afraid of Fang Yuan despite them not admitting it. But they were even more wary of each other!

Fang Yuan could clearly see this political tension, and thus was able to unscrupulously extort Southern Border's righteous path.

“The righteous path assumes dignified airs, but is absolutely not ambiguous when taking action. Northern Plains' Hei tribe was an excellent example, Hei tribe weakened, and with the excuse of harboring a culprit of the destruction of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, it was immediately besieged by all the Huang Jin tribes.”

“Compared to lone, wandering immortals like me, no matter how much we extort, we can’t take away territories and we also cannot quickly build a super force to occupy these territories. On the other hand, righteous path forces have a lot of manpower and have the instinct to expand, so the threat is even higher.”

“Speaking of which, this is also because there are many Southern Border forces while lacking a powerful leader. If I were to do this in Central Continent, none of the ten great ancient sects would give any attention to me!”

“Southern Border, Western Desert, and Eastern Sea are filled with many individual forces, it is just that the conflicts are the deepest in Southern Border because of the movement in earth veins in this period of time. As for Northern Plains...”

A trace of a smile appeared on Fang Yuan’s face.

Compared to his previous life, Northern Plains’ Longevity Heaven had already appeared to the world ahead of time, and was now actively uniting the whole of Northern Plains’ Gu Immortal world.

Previously, this plan was obstructed by Heavenly Court, who knew which pawn of Heavenly Court disguised as Fang Yuan to kill Cloud Gentleman, thwarting Longevity Heaven’s plan to recruit Northern Plains’ lone immortals.

But not long ago, Longevity Heaven had a turning point.

That was Lang Ya Sect seeking refuge.

Longevity Heaven absorbed the whole of Lang Ya Sect, moreover doing it with full publicity, letting the whole world know that they had taken in Lang Ya blessed land, giving Lang Ya blessed land an equal status according to the former agreement between Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Long Hair Ancestor, also ensuring their safety.

This action of promoting their recruitment of a powerful force was truly spectacular!

All the Gu Immortals of five regions were shaken.

Lang Ya blessed land's Gu Immortals were all variant humans, but Longevity Heaven could actually be so generous. That meant their treatment of human Gu Immortals would definitely be even better.

Longevity Heaven thus successfully turned around people's hearts, changing the mindset of the Gu Immortals in the whole of Northern Plains. Their plan of recruiting lone immortals progressed rapidly, completely different from before.

“Speaking of which, Lang Ya land spirit was able to get help from Longevity Heaven, they were truly fortunate.”

Longevity Heaven was actively taking action, Northern Plains would definitely bring even more trouble to Central Continent in the five regions chaotic war.

While Western Desert's Xiao clan and Southern Border's Chi clan were secretly receiving Fang Yuan's support.

This was not all, in this period of time, Fang Yuan was constantly mentioning the threat possessed by Heavenly Court in treasure yellow heaven; repeatedly mentioning the problem of the killer move star cast and fate Immortal Gu. Videos of the battle of Reverse Flow River, battle of the dream realm, the battle of Lang Ya Sect, were all displayed in treasure yellow heaven by Fang Yuan, constantly playing on loop, silently recounting Heavenly Court's ambitious and tyrannical way of meddling with the other four regions.

Such actions seemingly had no response. But Fang Yuan believed that there was no super force in the other four regions that did not detest Heavenly Court's actions! They were just temporarily restraining themselves.

Central Continent's ten great ancient sects accepted Heavenly Court because they were sub-sects of Heavenly Court, founded by the members of Heavenly Court.

Northern Plains' righteous path forces could accept Longevity Heaven because they descended from the same bloodline, and Longevity Heaven was Ancestor Giant Sun's grotto-heaven that represented the righteous path.

While Southern Border, Western Desert, and Eastern Sea were controlled by various super forces. They were used to abusing their powers, and none of them wanted a force to boss them around.

Days later, in the sovereign immortal aperture.

Immortal killer move — Soul Search!

Fang Yuan had already designed a killer move with the rank seven soul search Immortal Gu, taken from Yang Ku, as the core. Its efficiency was a dozen times higher than just activating the soul search Immortal Gu.

Under the effect of this killer move, all kinds of information was extracted out of every Gu Immortal's soul and sent to Fang Yuan's mind.

Fang Yuan saw the lifestyle of each Gu Immortal clearly, their cultivation secrets and techniques, factional disputes in their respective forces, secret storages, and so on.

Fang Yuan already had a good understanding of Southern Border. On one hand, there were records of it among Shadow Sect's true inheritances, while he had also learned a lot through Wu clan's information when he had infiltrated them as Wu Yi Hai.

With such a foundation, this first-hand information of many Gu Immortals was added, further deepening Fang Yuan's understanding of Southern Border's situation.

Even rank eight Gu Immortals like Wu Yong and Chi Qu You would not have such detailed understanding of Southern Border's situation.

“Looks like the Immortal Gu list they gave me is correct, except they have concealed some information.”

Southern Border's righteous path forces wanted to exchange Gu, and gave Fang Yuan their list of Immortal Gu. Right now, Fang Yuan immediately understood each force's foundation by soul searching these Gu Immortals. Rank six or ordinary rank seven Gu Immortals probably would not have such information, but these rank seven Gu Immortals were experts of their forces. Strength meant authority, so every one of them was a core of their clan's higher-ups.

Fang Yuan was not surprised at the clans hiding information.

Because he knew that the Immortal Gu which were not mentioned were those that the clans were not willing to exchange with and that were very valuable to the respective clan. If Fang Yuan wanted to exchange for the Immortal Gu on the list, it could be done more easily.

In fact, he also wanted to exchange Gu.

“I need to construct an Immortal Gu House to be a base for me to rest and recuperate in River of Time. And, with an Immortal Gu House, Shadow Sect's immortals can also participate in the battle and lend me a hand.”

Fang Yuan could exchange the Immortal Gu which he did not need. After all, if Southern Border's righteous path was strengthened, they would be able to resist Heavenly Court much more efficiently.

Naturally, Fang Yuan would not exchange those Immortal Gu which he had great use for.

Immortal Gu were unique, they were priceless, but even more important was the overall situation!

Heavenly Court.

Immortal formation rumbled loudly, Fairy Zi Wei looked at Spectral Soul while holding an iron dragonfish.

Scenes of relevant memories were surging out of Spectral Soul and playing in front of Fairy Zi Wei's eyes.

Fairy Zi Wei smiled: "With this portion of the food path true inheritance, Heavenly Court can also produce, iron, copper, silver, and gold dragonfish, we can change the situation in treasure yellow heaven. Spectral Soul, you are already done for. Dang Hun Mountain's detonation gave you some time to prolong your dying breath, but now, what can you rely on?"

Spectral Soul was condensed into a lump, silent like a dead object.

Chapter 1615 - Continued Progress

Chapter 1615: Continued Progress

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Immortal killer move — Soul Search!

A vast force shot at Xia Cha's soul fiercely, but Xia Cha's soul suddenly shined with time path dao marks that completely blocked Fang Yuan's soul search killer move.

But Fang Yuan did not give up, continuing to instill immortal essence without stopping.

A good while later, like a pair of hands lifting a corner of a stuck steel board, a gap appeared in the time path dao marks protecting Xia Cha's soul, allowing Fang Yuan's soul search killer move to finally take effect.

At the next moment, a huge amount of information was greedily absorbed by Fang Yuan. But the time path dao marks had not admitted defeat, the surrounding dao marks moved in to fill the gap.

As time passed, this gap which Fang Yuan had made after so much effort was once again filled in with time path dao marks. Furthermore, the defensive power of this area was even stronger than before!

Fang Yuan's soul search killer move thus stopped here.

“This Xia Cha is indeed worthy of being a rank eight Gu Immortal, she has such a robust foundation that even her soul is protected by a time path defensive method that can resist a rank seven soul search killer move.”

“This defensive method also has self recovery and counterattacking abilities, it is truly wonderful.”

After Fang Yuan stole all the Immortal Gu from the Southern Border immortal captives, he extracted their souls, separating them from their bodies.

At this state, the threat of these Southern Border captives had already fallen to a negligible level. It was then the process of searching their souls that no longer had the protection of a physical body.

The souls of Tie Qu Zhong, Shang Hu Zhang and others did not give much trouble to Fang Yuan, so all their memories and information were extracted by Fang Yuan.

But he encountered some trouble with Yang Ku. Yang Ku was a rank seven expert who primarily cultivated soul path, so he naturally had strong resistance towards soul search methods.

Yang Ku still could not be considered troublesome, even more troublesome was Liu Hao.

Liu Hao's fixed space Immortal Gu and other Gu were tampered by Heavenly Court, so Fang Yuan was not able to obtain them. Heavenly Court naturally did not forget about his soul, putting in layers of strong defensive methods on it.

But these two were still soul searched by Fang Yuan in the end.

If Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley were sacred lands of soul cultivation, Fang Yuan's Spectral Soul true inheritance was no doubt the number one soul path sacred scripture!

Fang Yuan had thus learned of Liu Hao's true identity, a spy of Heavenly Court.

However, Xia Cha's soul was still the most troublesome one.

Her soul was filled with time path dao marks which had formed into a tight defense that blocked any external attacks. Fang Yuan's soul search was naturally a kind of attack and was harmful to Xia Cha.

Fang Yuan tried all his methods, using Immortal formations to suppress the soul, modifying the soul search killer move, finally reaching the limit of the soul search killer move's power so that he could search Xia Cha's soul.

But this soul search was extremely difficult and did not progress smoothly.

Fang Yuan often had to use a herculean effort before he could open a tiny gap. But this gap would be covered again by time path dao marks, not long later.

Fang Yuan could only soul search in the limited duration of the gap. After this duration passed, the gap would be closed by even more time path dao marks than before, its defense increasing further.

Fortunately, the time path dao marks on Xia Cha's soul did not increase, an increase in time path dao marks in the gap meant there were few dao marks in other areas. This gave Fang Yuan even better chances for his next attack.

The others' souls were already searched completely, only Xia Cha's soul remained.

Fang Yuan continued to target Xia Cha's soul, while using the time path clone to go into each Gu Immortal's immortal aperture by using Fixed Immortal Travel.

Because he had obtained first-hand information from soul searching, Fang Yuan was fully aware of the landscape inside these Gu Immortals' immortal apertures. He could easily enter the immortal apertures by using Fixed Immortal Travel.

Furthermore, Fang Yuan was also aware of what resources these immortal apertures were hiding.

In a Gu Immortal's cultivation, the immortal aperture was an extremely important factor. All of these Southern Border immortals were experts with deep foundation, their immortal aperture management was naturally at a superior level with all kinds of good stuff inside.

But these Gu Immortals would be released by Fang Yuan. Read comics on our [webnovel](#).live

Because the benefits from annexing their immortal apertures and absorbing their dao marks were far inferior to the benefits from extorting those super forces.

An increase in dao marks brought in an increase in foundation as well as a brighter future.

But no matter how beautiful the future was, it was nothing if he could not cross the present obstacle.

The present obstacle was naturally fate Gu, more accurately, he had to stop Heavenly Court from restoring fate Gu.

But Fang Yuan had made no progress in this, he was currently able to avoid Heavenly Court's pursuit, but fate Gu was protected in the depths of Heavenly Court, stopping Heavenly Court from restoring it was far beyond Fang Yuan's capability.

So Fang Yuan was thinking of every way possible to enter the River of Time and inherit Red Lotus' true inheritance.

In the history of humans, three great Demon Venerables had successively attacked Heavenly Court, but only Red Lotus Demon Venerable was able to break fate Gu, although he could not completely destroy it, he had indeed broken fate Gu. In the true inheritances left behind by Red Lotus Demon Venerable, there were likely to be plans targeted at destroying fate Gu.

To smoothly inherit Red Lotus' true inheritance and not be destroyed by Heavenly Court in the process, Fang Yuan needed to raise his time path

strength. Other paths' methods were greatly weakened and not useful when fighting in the River of Time.

Year essence pool, time path Immortal Gu House, as well as many other things required Fang Yuan to transact with the Southern Border righteous path, his chips were naturally these Gu Immortal captives.

Several days later in the sovereign immortal aperture's time.

Roar—!

In the sky of Mini Southern Border, a dark green 'rock dragon' roared, its enormous and slender body twisting around.

Then, under the effect of Fang Yuan's killer move, the 'rock dragon' pierced into Mini Southern Border's ground. Loud rumbling noises resounded over the surroundings as this 'rock dragon' pierced into the depths of the ground until even its tail disappeared underground.

Fang Yuan let out a breath: "The matter of drawing in the mineral vein is finally finished."

This 'rock dragon' was not the rock dragon of the rockman tribe, but was the manifestation of a mineral vein. This mineral vein was constructed by using rank seven immortal material dark inkstone. Fang Yuan had moved it over from an earth path Southern Border captive's immortal aperture.

As for the method to move such a large mineral vein, Spectral Soul's true inheritance naturally had it, but the Immortal Gu and the killer move Fang Yuan used came from that captive.

The captive used to relocate outside world's dark inkstone mines into their immortal aperture. Fang Yuan was only imitating them.

"With this dark inkstone mineral vein, I can extract a batch every year and sell them in treasure yellow heaven."

This profit was not much, but it was a steady income.

Because the dark inkstone mineral vein would expand itself by absorbing the surrounding earth qi. As long as Fang Yuan extracted limited amounts, he would have a continuous flow of dark inkstones.

Although dark inkstone did not have a high price among rank seven immortal materials, it was still a rank seven immortal material, its price could not be neglected.

“Maybe... I can move in a batch of rockmen and breed them near the dark inkstone vein.” Fang Yuan suddenly had a thought.

This was extremely beneficial to the rockmen.

The higher the quality of the mineral veins, the more helpful it would be for a rockman tribe's procreation, survival, and strengthening. What was even more amazing was that the rockmen could also nurture these mineral veins and increase their purity.

This was a win-win situation for both sides.

But this dark inkstone mineral vein was not suitable for mining yet, and moving in rockmen would only make it their new home.

Fang Yuan thought for a moment before deciding to bring in some rockmen.

The profits from mining the dark inkstone mineral vein was of no importance to him, what he was more interested in was the future benefits brought by the rockmen and the mineral vein.

Fang Yuan had not just obtained this one dark inkstone mineral vein from the Southern Border captives.

There were dozens of mountains in Mini Southern Border now.

Most of them were ordinary mountains, but were filled with dense earth path dao marks, they were treasure troves.

There were also some mountain ranges that reached the level of famous mountains!

For instance, Interior Rain mountain.

This mountain's peak was always shrouded by a layer of dark clouds from where light rain continued to fall.

The drizzling rain was not ordinary rainwater, but rank six immortal material interior rain!

Another example was Copper Seal mountain.

This mountain was red and had a squarish shape, it was like a large seal was standing upright in Mini Southern Border.

Copper Seal mountain did not have even a trace of soil, it was completely formed from all kinds of copper, mortal level copper like chaotic sky copper, pragna copper, snow flower copper, and so on, and immortal copper like profound gray copper and ascending dragon copper.

Naturally, the mortal level copper were of the highest amount and occupied the most space, while immortal coppers only occupied a small portion and were mostly rank six immortal materials. The highest level of the copper was a unique rank seven copper, the famous domination copper! With this copper present, it essentially could not support another rank seven copper.

Mountains, mineral veins, forests... as these Gu Immortal captives were from Southern Border, nearly half of the stolen resources were moved to Mini Southern Border. Because these resources were extremely suited to this environment.

The other half of the resources were split into the other four mini regions as well as the mini nine heavens.

For instance, in Mini Central Continent, there was now a phantom shadow flower garden and a large fertile land filled with an enormous amount of immortal farmer soil.

In Mini Northern Plains, there was now a heaven pillar wind. This wind's appearance was like a tall pillar, extremely tall and long. When it blows, it

will not cause movement, only blowing on the spot, from outside, it resembled a giant pillar that extended into the sky.

In Mini Eastern Sea, there was a brand new sea area, wave flower sea area. The sea area was filled with turbulent waves, where countless magical flowers were formed during the moments where waves appeared and vanished. Because they had a short lifespan, they were hard to gather. Fang Yuan had been rather surprised when he obtained the method to nurture this resource from Yi Yang.

In Mini Western Desert, a dozen hibiscus trees were planted, every branch of this tree was an immortal material!

“The sovereign immortal aperture is too large, in terms of specific value, previously, the sovereign immortal aperture’s development was only at three to four percent. Now, because of these resources, it has reached eight to nine percent. There are still many resources left in these Southern Border Gu Immortals’ immortal apertures, and also Xia Cha’s grotto-heaven! With all of them added, the development will definitely pass ten percent.” Fang Yuan heaved a sigh.

These resources were either on large or small scale, and a lot were large scale resource points and economic pillars of each Southern Border Gu Immortal!

Heavenly Court had already made a move in treasure yellow heaven, selling copper dragonfish, iron dragonfish and silver dragonfish at heavily reduced price, causing a great impact to Fang Yuan’s dragonfish business.

But so what?

These dozen newly added economic pillars would support his continued progress!

Chapter 1616 - Request to Fang Clan

Chapter 1616: Request to Fang Clan

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Sovereign immortal aperture, Mini Southern Border.

Rumble!

The ground shook violently for a moment, before the dense radiance of an earth path killer move covered the surrounding one hundred li.

Like a large formless hand molding soft mud, the surrounding terrain began to sink in while the land in the periphery began to protrude out, forming a circular valley.

This sunken land was surrounded by mountains, forming an environment that was isolated from the outside.

There was no vegetation in this sunken land, soil was also scarce, it was instead covered by a large amount of steel.

This was white steel bowl valley.

Fang Yuan extorted the production method of the white steel extract resource point as well as corresponding construction materials from Shang clan.

White steel bowl valley was a medium sized resource point, after its construction, it would coagulate rank seven immortal material white steel extract at the center of the valley.

With this immortal material, Fang Yuan could feed rank seven edge Gu by himself.

Previously, when he had plundered Tie Qu Zhong's immortal aperture, he did not find resources to feed edge Gu, but after soul searching him, Fang Yuan realized he had intended to construct this resource point and had already discussed the price with Shang Hu Zhang.

Fang Yuan directly extorted Shang clan, constructing white steel bowl valley without paying any price.

After this task was done, Fang Yuan's time path clone immediately moved towards Dang Hun Mountain.

A lofty and large crystal mountain, pink throughout, was emitting illusory radiance.

Fang Yuan threw soul cores into Dang Hun Mountain, not long later, a large amount of guts Gu was produced on the surface of the mountain.

Dang Hun Mountain had finally recovered, looking close to its complete state!

Ninety-nine percent restoration was already enough. Fang Yuan could not restore it completely, as Heavenly Court already knew Dang Hun Mountain's appearance in its complete state. Although Fixed Immortal Travel was in Fang Yuan's hand, who could say Heavenly Court did not have an immortal killer move that could produce the effect of Fixed Immortal Travel.

"From now on, I can produce a large amount of guts Gu and restart my guts Gu business once again." Fang Yuan let out a breath of air.

It had not been easy to reach this state, Fang Yuan had expended a massive amount of immortal essence!

Dang Hun Mountain had been destroyed before as well, but it had been destroyed by gruel mud Immortal Gu, it had turned into mud but still retained soul path dao marks.

And this time, Fang Yuan only had a small piece of Dang Hun Mountain, most of the soul path dao marks had been destroyed with the destruction of Dang Hun Mountain.

Through this process of restoring Dang Hun Mountain, Fang Yuan deeply experienced the power of the killer move orderly well.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had used this rank nine immortal killer move himself, its effect was magical and peerless. Fang Yuan could not have restored Dang Hun Mountain without its help.

“With my guts Gu business, Heavenly Court is unable to limit my income any further.”

“But with so many resource points taken from the Southern Border immortals, I can continue to cultivate without relying on guts Gu business.”

“It is better to use these guts Gu for my own soul path cultivation.”

Fang Yuan’s soul foundation had previously broken into one hundred million man soul level, but had greatly fallen now.

Cultivating and raising his soul foundation once again meant Fang Yuan could enslave even more immemorial year beasts!

“Such a pity that my development plan for green ghost desert did not succeed. Qing Chou has escaped, Suan Bu Jin’s identity was also exposed, I can no longer continue the plan of hunting soul beasts.”

“However, I might be able to borrow Fang clan’s help...”

Fang Yuan considered it.

He wanted to cultivate his soul so he naturally needed more guts Gu, which also meant expending a lot of souls. The souls of the Southern Border Gu Immortals could not be used here, it would be a waste of their value. Soul cores were most suitable.

Where could he get a large amount of soul cores?

The price of soul cores had already gone up in treasure yellow heaven, it was especially high during this recent time.

Fang Yuan knew this was Heavenly Court's doing.

Fang clan.

Discussion hall, all the supreme elders had gathered.

"Everyone, have a look at this letter." At the main seat was an old man, he was tall and sturdy, with long white hair spreading around his head like a lion's mane, he was Fang clan's first supreme elder, Fang Gong.

Fang clan's second supreme elder, wisdom path great grandmaster Fang Di Chang, third supreme elder Fang Hua Sheng, as well as Fang Zhi, Fang Chen, Fang Leng, and Fang Yun were all present.

Everyone glanced through the letter and had different expressions.

Fang Chen gritted his teeth: "I had already sensed that Suan Bu Jin was not a good person, but had not expected him to be Fang Yuan in disguise. Heavenly Court has exposed his identity, and is even blaming us Fang clan for colluding with a demonic person. Right now, our clan is being ostracized by other righteous path forces, it is all because of this demon Fang Yuan! And he wants us to supply him with soul cores? Hehe, he is truly dreaming!"

Fang Chen had married into Fang clan, he once had a verbal dispute with Fang Yuan. He immediately showed his stance right now, not willing to associate with the demon Fang Yuan.

Rank seven poison path Gu Immortal Fang Zhi glanced at Fang Chen, saying coldly: "So Fang Chen, you want to reject Fang Yuan's request?"

Fang Chen was stunned: "Is our Fang clan afraid of Fang Yuan? Right now, every large righteous path force is pressuring our Fang clan, their reason being that we colluded with a demonic path member. If we now make a deal with Fang Yuan, they will have an even bigger excuse to isolate us."

Fang Zhi was silent.

In the trip to green ghost desert, Fang clan had beaten back Heavenly Court's rank eight Gu Immortal Chen Yi, succeeded in capturing Divine Bean Palace, and also forcibly subdued two rank seven lone immortals, Old Ghost Bai Jun and Eagle Concubine, to be Fang clan's slaves. Their harvests were huge.

But while they had made gains, Fang clan had also paid a considerable price. Their three Immortal Gu Houses had suffered serious damage, and they still had no ways to refine Divine Bean Palace.

Fang clan's strength had thus fallen greatly, Heavenly Court exposed this matter, causing Fang clan to be immediately met with difficulties from other Western Desert righteous path forces.

But were they truly going to reject Fang Yuan?

This question had already been lingering in the minds of Fang clan Gu Immortals.

Could Fang clan afford to reject him?

Fang clan was being troubled by every clan, they were in a precarious situation from the enormous pressure. And, they were going to offend Fang Yuan at such a crucial time?

At present, who in the world did not know how vicious and crafty Fang Yuan was. He also had powerful battle strength to boot, even Heavenly Court was without options against him.

And such a person happened to be all alone in the world with no fetters of relatives and loved ones, no territories or organization, Fang clan simply had no way to bargain against him!

Fang clan's Gu Immortals started recalling past information, how Fang Yuan had used Fixed Immortal Travel to move around and continuously wreck the resource points of Southern Border's Chi clan.

If Fang clan truly refused Fang Yuan, and Fang Yuan troubled them like he dealt with Chi clan, what should they do?

Chi clan was a righteous path force of Southern Border, when they had been attacked by Fang Yuan, they did not receive support from any other clan. Fang clan's situation would be much worse than Chi clan's.

Not only would Fang clan fail to receive reinforcements, they might even be pincer-attacked by other righteous path forces! If they were not careful, Fang clan would become the next Hei tribe from Northern Plains, their headquarters captured and their clan exterminated.

"Fang Leng, Fang Yun, what are your opinions?" Fang Di Chang suddenly broke the silence.

Fang Yun was stunned, they were only rank six, they normally could only listen from the side and had no qualifications to speak on this kind of occasion. Now, he was suddenly being asked, and was caught off-guard: "This... I also don't know what we should do. After all, Fang Yuan saved my life, he is my benefactor. Moreover... haven't we made an agreement with him? It should be alright to give him soul cores as the compensation. Ah, of course, I will listen to lord father, you can just deduce it."

Fang Di Chang's expression was slightly dark, he took a glance at his adopted son before looking towards Fang Leng.

Compared to the flippant Fang Yun, Fang Leng had a steady nature and was well thought of by many Gu Immortals of Fang clan, believing him to be the future hope of Fang clan.

Fang Leng thought deeply before speaking: "I wonder if everyone has noticed that Fang Yuan did not use the name of Suan Bu Jin in this letter, but directly used his own name?"

Fang Chen snorted: "It is because Heavenly Court already exposed it, it is useless for Fang Yuan to use Suan Bu Jin's identity. He might also be thinking of threatening our clan. By using his name, he is trying to say: I am

Fang Yuan, if your Fang clan does not follow my request, you shall face my, Fang Yuan's, anger and vengeance!"

Fang Leng smiled: "There is indeed this meaning. Fang Yuan is confident he can create trouble for our Fang clan. I also believe he can do this, so I think we should agree to Fang Yuan's request."

"What?!" Fang Chen's voice rose, his eyes widened as he tried to rebuke.

But, Fang Di Chang waved his hand: "Let him continue."

Fang Chen did not dare to speak any more.

Fang Leng took a deep breath before continuing: "Everyone, our clan has landed in a precarious situation and is being troubled from all around. Is it truly because we collaborated with the demon Fang Yuan?"

"That is not the case! The true reason is that our clan obtained Divine Bean Palace, once we absorb our gains properly, the top spot among Western Desert's righteous path forces will probably belong to our Fang clan. Strength represents power and authority, and even more importantly, benefits. Our clan's rise will naturally be through stepping on other clans. This is why the other great clans are not tolerating us and are jointly pressuring us."

"If our clan does not satisfy Fang Yuan's request and makes a clean break with him, will the other righteous path forces let us go? That is impossible! On the contrary, we will have made enemies with Fang Yuan, Fang Yuan has rank eight battle strength, if such a demonic overlord takes revenge, it will probably cause endless headache to any super force."

"And by satisfying Fang Yuan's request, not only can we fulfil the previously set agreement, we can also improve our relationship, and even might be able to use his strength to deal with other super forces."

"Of course, we will send the soul cores secretly to him, and after discussing with him, we can act like we have completely broken off our relationship with him. What does it matter if we lose those rank six and rank seven soul

cores? They are only immortal materials, as long as our Fang clan can get past this difficulty, what immortal material would we lack in the future?”

The immortals fell into silence.

Fang Di Chang chuckled.

Fang Gong laughed heartily: “Good, we will do it like this then. Fang Yun, you get in touch with Fang Yuan.”

“What? Huh!” Fang Yun was dazed, it was clearly Fang Leng who had analyzed and made the proposal, why was he the one to execute it? But first supreme elder’s command had to be obeyed, Fang Yun could only accept it.

“This Fang Leng has sound judgment, he sees the overall situation clearly. First and second elder are painstakingly nurturing him into the future successor of Fang clan. How could such a person have a stain of colluding with a demon? So Fang Yun was ordered to take the task.” Fang Chen glanced at the ignorant Fang Yun with a pitying look.

This pity also had sympathy.

Why was Fang Yun made to do this task?

That was because Fang Yun was Fang Di Chang’s adopted son.

The two biggest factions in Fang clan belonged to first supreme elder Fang Gong and second supreme elder Fang Di Chang.

As for Fang Chen himself, he was extremely aware of the situation. Unfortunately, he was an outsider married into Fang clan, his talents were useless because of his status, he could only be a superficial stepping stone for Fang Leng!

Chapter 1617 - Crucial Tribulation

Chapter 1617: Crucial Tribulation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Soul cores with the size of a chicken egg, dark blue to the point of being black, rained down on Dang Hun Mountain.

The soul core contained all of the essence of a soul beast, after the soul beast died, its corpse would turn into smoke and scatter, leaving behind only its soul core.

Soul cores condensed a large amount of soul path dao marks, they were a top tier Gu material.

Soul cores could be found in all sizes, an ordinary soul beast's soul core was the size of a rice grain, and would only be the size of a chicken egg when they reached rank six. Those of rank seven were slightly larger, while a rank eight immemorial soul beast's soul core was as large as a horse carriage.

After a round of discussion, Fang clan finally agreed to Fang Yuan's request, secretly sending him a large amount of soul cores. These soul cores were almost all rank six Gu level, with few being rank seven soul cores, and as for rank eight soul core, there was not even one.

Fang Yuan had two rank eight soul cores but he was storing them, not wanting to use them for producing guts Gu on Dang Hun Mountain.

Rank eight immortal materials were normally used to refine rank eight Immortal Gu or to construct a large formation. Using them for producing guts Gu would be somewhat of a waste of their value.

The radiance of Dang Hun Mountain shook as the soul cores scattered into powder, sprinkling their essence into Dang Hun Mountain. Within moments, guts Gu started condensing with rapid speed.

Fang Yuan nodded inwardly at this scene: “My soul path cultivation can get back on track again and progress swiftly.”

Soul path foundation was extremely important to Fang Yuan.

Enslaving immemorial year beasts required it, moreover the deeper the soul foundation, the more immemorial year beasts Fang Yuan could enslave.

Emperor yama expended soul foundation, whenever a wisdom path Gu Immortal made deductions about Fang Yuan, emperor yama would activate to conceal Fang Yuan while expending a portion of Fang Yuan’s soul foundation.

Burning soul bursting luck also depended on soul foundation. There was also lead soul into dream, Fang Yuan had already studied this killer move completely, it had a chance of failure. But if Fang Yuan’s soul foundation was higher than the target, the killer move’s success rate would be much higher.

Fang Yuan had directly used his name in the letter, abandoning Suan Bu Jin’s name, Fang clan’s response was not beyond his expectations.

To a super force, a lone force like Fang Yuan could not seize their territories, at most he could steal some resources. But other super forces were different, they could forcibly occupy territories and seize entire resource points by sending in their manpower.

The greatest threat to Fang clan were the other righteous path forces that were glaring at it covetously.

“Moreover, Western Desert is somewhat special. Western Desert Gu Immortals compromise a little more easily than those of the other four regions.”

This was not because Western Desert Gu Immortals were soft, it was because of the environment.

Different from other regions, Western Desert was filled with boundless deserts and oases. If an oasis was destroyed in a battle between Gu Masters, they would have no foundation for survival and could easily perish together. On the other hand, different oases produced different resources, Gu Masters would need each other's help to make up for what they lack in their cultivation. So Gu Masters often formed caravans and moved a long distance which was usually quite dangerous and exhausting. Thus, there were many collaborative relationships between Gu Masters as well as different forces.

So, since long ago, Western Desert's Gu Masters were molded to compromise and make concessions for the survival of both sides.

Any Gu Immortal had cultivated step by step from Gu Master stage. This habit had sunk deep into their bones and was already a part of the nature of Western Desert Gu Immortals.

In his first life, Fang Yuan had roamed around Western Desert for some time and was well aware of the nature of Western Desert's people.

Had Fang Yuan captured Western Desert Gu Immortals, the Western Desert righteous path forces would have compromised quicker than Southern Border, their attitude would also be more realistic and proper.

Had Fang Yuan captured Northern Plains Gu Immortals, it would be a different situation. Northern Plains Gu Immortals were often valiant and unafraid of death, they might even think it was a disgrace for them to be saved. Fang Yuan would suffer a headache with those captives.

In the following days, Fang Yuan resumed his soul path cultivation while continuing to extort Southern Border's righteous path forces and soul searching the captives.

Fang Yuan's soul search target was Xia Cha.

Although it was rather difficult to search her soul, he was not without any progress. Fang Yuan's immortal aperture's time was very fast, under continuous effort over time, he had made many gains.

Soon, Xia Cha's immortal killer moves were plundered by Fang Yuan.

Xia Cha was worthy of being Xia clan's first supreme elder, she had developed two sets of killer moves involving Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter, these four Immortal Gu, each set had four moves.

The first set of killer moves was mainly used for battle, spring scissors, summer fan, autumn perception, and winter coat.

Among them, Fang Yuan had already seen spring scissors and summer fan. These two killer moves were extremely ferocious, fully displaying rank eight might.

Autumn perception was an investigative killer move which greatly made up for Fang Yuan's shortcoming in the investigative aspect.

Winter coat was a defensive killer move with extraordinary effect.

The second set of killer moves was used for managing the immortal aperture, spring ploughing, summer hoeing, autumn harvest, and winter storage.

Every move was ingenious and profound, the more terrifying part was when these four moves were used in unison, their might would be amplified and have extraordinary effect in managing the immortal aperture.

Besides these, there were of course other moves as well, used for healing, movement, or evasive maneuvers, they were all exquisite but could not compare to these two sets of killer moves.

In fact, conceptualizing immortal killer moves was a difficult process, there was a high requirement for the ability and talents of Gu Immortals.

Central Continent's Vicious Lightning Fiend spent a few years in closed cultivation before he was able to deduce the killer move lightning deity.

And this was when he had blood deity's Immortal Gu recipe as reference.

Under a normal situation, without any help of wisdom path methods, a Gu Immortal would on average need five to six years of time to deduce and conceptualize a killer move.

Choosing suitable Gu worms out of myriads of Gu worms was not easy. There were even countless choices in combining Gu worms. Even if a killer move was conceptualized, it was useless if it did not have practical value, and also could not be used if the side effect was too severe. After completing a killer move, it still had to be tested and improved which was even more difficult.

Naturally, five to six years was not referring to a Gu Immortal wholeheartedly concentrating on deducing the killer move without doing anything else.

If the Gu Immortal had reference materials like Immortal Gu recipes or inheritances of predecessors, they could further shorten this time.

But the time taken was normally measured in years.

Fang Yuan seemed to be easily deducing and modifying killer moves, the main reason was the light of wisdom, after all, rank nine wisdom Gu was nothing to scoff at. There was also another important reason, that was his deep attainment level in all kinds of paths.

The Immortal Gu and immortal killer moves obtained from Xia Cha greatly supplemented Fang Yuan's strength in terms of time path, he could be said to have made huge progress, like the eruption of a volcano.

But Fang Yuan was facing a rather awkward issue.

“Spring and Summer are both rank eight Immortal Gu, they can only be activated with rank eight immortal essence. I am only a rank seven Gu Immortal, I don't even have the qualifications to refine them without using other methods.”

“So I still need to advance my cultivation to rank eight!”

“Then, not only can I use Spring and Summer, there is also wisdom sword Immortal Gu.”

Fang Yuan started deducing matters regarding his advancement to rank eight.

Several days later, his deduction was finished.

Putting aside heavenly tribulations and earthly calamities, rank seven needed to pass through three grand tribulations to advance to rank eight, and these three grand tribulations would get increasingly powerful.

Fang Yuan was currently very close to the third and final grand tribulation.

The threat of the grand tribulation was not high to him.

Even if heaven’s will strengthened it to the greatest limits, Fang Yuan already held firm initiative with his exposing heavenly secret killer move.

What Fang Yuan was worried about was not the grand tribulation, but a possible human calamity.

To face the grand tribulation, he must place his immortal aperture and connect to the outside world to absorb heaven and earth qi.

At that time, Fang Yuan’s location would be directly exposed to heaven’s will, while also sharply increasing the difficulty in defending against others’ deductions.

Heavenly Court absolutely would not let go of this opportunity, they should already have some estimations of Fang Yuan’s cultivation level.

If Fang Yuan underwent the tribulation in Southern Border, when Southern Border’s Gu Immortals learn of the information, they would rush to kill Fang Yuan even if the captives were with him!

Because if they got rid of Fang Yuan, they would have no more future trouble, and looking at the long term, the benefits they could gain would be even larger.

Fang Yuan's dragonfish business was already obstructed by Heavenly Court, his income falling massively. This showed Spectral Soul was unable to hold on and Heavenly Court was making a lot of progress in soul searching him. As time passed, Heavenly Court would gain more information while Fang Yuan would be put into an increasingly passive situation as all kinds of methods in Spectral Soul's true inheritance continued to lower in value.

“At present, Heavenly Court is my main enemy. The crucial key in the fight against Heavenly Court is fate Gu.”

“If Heavenly Court completely restores fate Gu, I will have no more chance at victory. If I can destroy it, I will be able to continue to fight with them.”

“And the crucial key to destroying fate Gu lies in Red Lotus' true inheritance.” Fang Yuan had already deduced that it was very likely for Red Lotus' true inheritance to hold the method to destroy fate Gu.

“And to inherit Red Lotus' true inheritance, I will have to fight in the River of Time, whether I can break through Heavenly Court's defense line will depend on this third grand tribulation.”

“If I can pass it, I will become rank eight, and will be able to use Spring, Summer, and wisdom sword Immortal Gu. My battle strength will soar rapidly, I will have a chance at the battle in the River of Time.”

“If I can't pass it, it will be my death. Even if I survive by chance, the opportunity and timing will be lost. After I fall by one step, I will continue to fall behind continuously, unless Heavenly Court makes a serious slip up, they won't give me another chance to make a comeback.”

Fang Yuan's mind was cool as ice, well aware of his situation.

The important thing now was to plan on how to pass the third grand tribulation and become a rank eight.

In the following days, besides cultivating his soul, soul searching Xia Cha, and managing his immortal aperture, Fang Yuan focused on exploring dream realms, practising the new immortal killer moves as well as modifying the old killer moves.

It was necessary to modify the old killer moves, especially his soul path killer moves which needed to be greatly improved. Otherwise, if the soul path killer moves were countered or restrained by Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan would be in an extremely passive situation.

As for practising new killer moves, Fang Yuan was mainly practising Xia Cha's methods. He was only rank seven currently, but autumn Gu and winter Gu were also only rank seven, he could practise their corresponding immortal killer moves.

Normally, there were two main difficulties in practising killer moves.

One was the high chance of getting injured. But Fang Yuan had the sovereign immortal body which had non-conflicting dao marks and also had Man as Before, so this was not difficult to overcome.

Second was the expenditure of immortal essence. If immortal essence was expended quickly, immortal essence stones had to be refined into immortal essence. Fang Yuan was low on funds before, but he had a lot of businesses now, so he did not lack the capital!

Chapter 1618 - Do You Believe In Fate?

Chapter 1618: Do You Believe In Fate?

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Sovereign immortal aperture, an illusory dream realm.

Fang Yuan entered the dream realm.

Under the setting sun.

“Do you believe in fate?”

A human female immortal with skin as fair as snow, wearing a yellow robe, with arched eyebrows and a pair of beautiful eyes shrouded in mist, was looking sadly at the beautiful afterglow of the sun.

Fang Yuan was a rockman Gu Immortal in this dream realm, but it was not under his control.

The dream realm played by itself, the rockman Gu Immortal spoke in a low, muffled voice: “I, Tu Ji, cultivate rule path and naturally believe in fate. Fairy Ruo Li, ever since I saw you, I knew you were my fated partner, you are the person that I will pursue for love over my entire life!”

Fairy Ruo Li smiled slightly, her brows, however, furrowed a little. She looked at the rockman Gu Immortal standing beside her: “You are right, we are fated to be an immortal couple.”

“Ah... wha, what? I, I, I...” The rockman Gu Immortal was astonished before becoming exulted, as he shouted in disbelief: “Fairy Ruo Li, have you accepted me?!”

Fairy Ruo Li nodded her head gently.

“Oh heavens, oh heavens! Hahaha! I am not dreaming right? Oh my heavens!” Tu Ji waved around his arms towards the sky and shouted: “I finally succeeded after failing over three thousand times! Hahaha! Fairy Ruo Li, from today onwards, you are my wife.”

“Yes, you are my husband.”

Tu Ji’s body trembled with excitement, the trembling was so intense that rock fragments began to fall from his body.

Second scene.

Ruo Li was gently lying in Tu Ji’s arms, soft like a white feather.

She looked at the sky where the clouds were moving across quickly, her eyes were clear as water.

Tu Ji’s eyes however were dazed, he had not shifted his gaze at all from Ruo Li’s face.

He mumbled: “It has already been twelve years, but I still feel like everything is a dream! Oh Ruo Li, my wife, I swear I will love you and protect you, if you have any wish, tell me, I will do everything to satisfy you.”

“Is that so?” Ruo Li asked softly.

“Of course!” Tu Ji replied without any hesitation.

Ruo Li’s face showed a rare look of hesitation, after a long while, she said with some difficulty: “Then kill someone for me.”

“Kill who? Even if it is a rank eight existence, trust me, I will stake my life to kill them.” Tu Ji agreed readily and seriously.

“An infant who was just born.” Ruo Li smiled, her smile containing bitterness.

Tu Ji was stunned: “An infant?”

Ruo Li took a deep breath: “Do you believe in fate?”

“I cultivate rule path, I have to believe in the rules of this world. All things have their own ordained path of which is fate.” Tu Ji replied.

Ruo Li continued: “Then I will tell you, this baby will become a future Gu Venerable, called Reckless Savage. And in the future, I will definitely die at his hands.”

“What?!” Tu Ji was shocked: “Ruo Li, how many times have you checked this prophecy?”

Ruo Li gave a bitter smile: “Only once is enough, but I checked it many times indeed, every result was the same. Do you know why a wisdom path Gu Immortal’s prophecy is so accurate? That is because fate is always fixed. I will die at Reckless Savage’s hands, that is my fate.”

Tu Ji’s mouth became dry as waves surged and ebbed in his heart.

But shortly, soaring killing intent suddenly surged out of his body as he stood up: “Then I shall kill him! Although this is fate... I don’t believe that I, the grand Tu Ji, a rank eight Gu Immortal, can’t kill an infant!!”

Fang Yuan’s soul foundation continued to fall as the third scene started.

Tu Ji was heavily injured when he appeared in front of Fairy Ruo Li. His lips shook and his expression was ashamed as well as shocked: “I...”

Fairy Ruo Li smiled: “I know, you encountered your fated enemy on the way there, and he just happened to have made a breakthrough.”

Tu Ji was surprised: “You deduced it?”

Fairy Ruo Li nodded: “The moment you got attacked, I deduced it.”

Tu Ji was dazed, he hesitated for a moment but still asked: “Then, Ruo Li, since you already deduced it, why didn’t you come to help me? If we, husband and wife, joined hands, we could have definitely killed that scumbag!”

Ruo Li shook her head: “You still don’t understand? This is fate’s arrangement. If I didn’t tell you my deductions, you would not have gone to kill that infant. If you didn’t go to kill that infant, you would not have encountered your old enemy. Anyone who tries to change fate will be met with fate’s punishment. Your injuries are the punishment now. If I had gone to help you, another obstruction would have appeared.”

Tu Ji blinked his eyes several times before saying in joy: “So it was like that. That’s good, your decision was correct. I won’t let you get injured, I would rather be torn apart than see even a hair of yours get damaged.”

Ruo Li gave a bitter smile as she looked at Tu Ji: “You understand the power of fate now? You don’t need to try anymore, stay with me and quietly accompany me in my final moments. I believe I will be blessed with you by my side.”

“No!” Tu Ji’s body shook as he said resolutely: “Absolutely not! I won’t stand by and watch this happen, I won’t let you die. I promised to love you and protect you with my life.”

“But my death is fate’s arrangement. Oh Tu Ji, my husband, you said it yourself, that you believe in fate.” Ruo Li said meaningfully.

“Then... then I will stop believing in it!” At first, Tu Ji struggled and hesitated, but when he finally said it, he could not restrain his roar, his anger soared to the skies.

Fourth scene.

Tu Ji went to look for that infant once again, but an earthly calamity suddenly appeared, there was a landslide, villagers ran everywhere, the infant also disappeared. Tu Ji could only kill some mortals, but he ran into several righteous path immortals. After a huge battle, Tu Ji killed a few of them, but he ended up becoming a major wanted criminal by the human Gu Immortals.

Fifth scene.

Several years later, the tribulation was strange and of unsurpassed strength, Tu Ji almost died undergoing the tribulation. When he was lying in the bed, unable to move, he heard that Ruo Li had finally deduced the specific location of that infant.

“I will go kill him!” Tu Ji struggled to stand up, but when he had just walked a few steps, he fell unconscious.

When he woke up, he saw Fairy Ruo Li had lost lifespan, her hair had turned completely white, he sobbed: “It is all my fault, all my fault, Ruo Li, you went through such painstaking efforts and finally deduced it after several years of closed cultivation... if not for my inability...”

Fairy Ruo Li smiled warmly, consoling: “No problem, I can deduce it again.”

Sixth scene. They encountered a beast tide.

Seventh scene. Fairy Ruo Li’s deduction failed, suffering backlash, her youth was spent and she became an old lady. She rested in Tu Ji’s embrace, smiling bitterly: “Look at what I have become, I must look pathetic, right?”

Tu Ji gently stroked her hair, his gaze still containing deep love: “No, no matter what you look like, you will still be my beloved Fairy Ruo Li.”

This special dream realm continued, Fang Yuan could only observe from the start.

Regardless of how Tu Ji and Ruo Li chased, all their attempts were met with failure. One time, he captured the infant, but the baby escaped by some unexpected mishap. Three times, he caught up to the infant, but whenever he tried to make the fatal attack, by some strange factors and coincidences, the baby was able to escape.

That infant was gradually growing up, becoming a Gu Immortal.

The situation moved firmly along the path decided by fate, finally nearing the day of Fairy Ruo Li’s death.

Tu Ji became increasingly tense, he knew the most crucial time had arrived. He planned every day and cultivated bitterly, using anything that could increase his strength no matter what the risks were.

On the contrary, Fairy Ruo Li had loosened up, she no longer deduced ceaselessly. She persuaded Tu Ji not to risk his life. Tu Ji did not listen, getting more anxious. Sometimes, she would accompany Tu Ji, lying in his arms, then look at him warmly for a long time as if she could not savor it enough.

Finally, the eighth scene.

The fatal attack was blocked by Tu Ji with his body, he even counterattacked, forcing back that great enemy.

Tu Ji was on the verge of death, he fell in Fairy Ruo Li's arms, saying joyfully: "We... we finally won against fate. Ruo Li... my wife... I did it, I really did it, cough cough cough..."

He wanted to shout and cheer in joy, but he was too weak and coughed incessantly.

He knew he was no doubt going to die and did not have much time; using this final period of time, he grabbed Fairy Ruo Li's hand with difficulty, looking at her with incomparably deep love as he said in a solemn tone: "After I die, you must continue to live on, live well..."

Clear crystal-like tears flowed down Fairy Ruo Li's eyes, sliding down her face.

She tightly embraced Tu Ji, whispering in his ear: "Do you know? Although I cultivate wisdom path, I don't believe in fate. I had deduced fate's arrangement for me, but who would want to die? So I looked for you, actually, our marriage was not even part of the arrangements of fate. I did not love you and only wanted to use you."

Tu Ji smiled, responding in an extremely faint voice: "I knew that, but so what? I love you... I am happy and fully willing to be used by you. Thank

you for giving me an opportunity to be used by you... I had once believed in fate, but I don't anymore. Look, you are still alive, fate has already been changed, this is wonderful..."

Tu Ji was no longer able to lift his heavy eyelids as they closed slowly, he no longer responded.

Fairy Ruo Li wept loudly, she had never lost her composure like this before in her life, she repeatedly shook her head and sobbed: "I did not used to believe in fate, but now I do!"

Her whole body started to let out a pure-white light that slowly entered the rockman Gu Immortal Tu Ji's body.

Tu Ji's aura gradually began to recover from its weak state, while Fairy Ruo Li's body became increasingly frail and illusory.

The rockman Gu Immortal opened his eyes once again, when he saw what was happening, he shouted in shock and panic: "No, stop, I don't want to be healed. You will die, you will die!!"

Unfortunately, he did not have any strength left and was unable to stop it.

Fairy Ruo Li's figure had already become illusory, she revealed a smile, saying with incomparable warmth and a trace of craftiness: "You are aware of it, my killer move cannot be stopped once it is activated."

"I want to say one final thing to you, the thing you wanted to hear the most."

"You silly rock... I..."

"I love you."

Once she said that, Fairy Ruo Li faded like an illusion, vanishing from the world.

"No! No——!" Tu Ji roared like an injured beast filled with anger and sorrow, he was powerlessness and in pain.

Chapter 1619 - I Do Not Believe!

Chapter 1619: I Do Not Believe!

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Gorgeous lights slowly dissipated from the stone room. Feng Jin Huang took a deep breath, staring forward without blinking, with her sharp eyes flickering with light.

A cocoon-like lump of light, the size of a millstone, was quietly floating in front of her.

“The final step.” Feng Jin Huang took another deep breath, suddenly pinching all her fingers.

Her ten fingers then opened like blossoming flowers, endless bright lights flickering from them, shining upon the whole stone room!

Feng Jin Huang’s movement was so skilled even refinement path grandmasters would show a solemn expression.

Feng Jin Huang was already a refinement path great grandmaster, it was not strange for her to have such exquisite Gu techniques.

What Feng Jin Huang was using was a dual metal and fire path refinement technique, she had found this method to be the most suitable for her.

Boom!

After a while, a loud sound erupted, the cocoon, however, did not explode and was instead rapidly shrinking.

The pure-white cocoon surface gradually turned into dark blue color, while the cocoon gradually turned firmer with some metallic luster.

“I finally succeeded after failing many times!” Feng Jin Huang’s eyes flashed with joy. Her mind was calm the whole time, she was already starting to display the demeanor of a refinement path great expert.

The rank five Gu worm was refined, but it still needed to be processed with proper technique.

Feng Jin Huang opened her mouth, carefully breathing out wisps of cold air.

As the cold air blew on it, the blue cocoon slightly trembled and let out a buzzing noise. Large amounts of hot air rose up from the cocoon, filling the whole stone room with hot fog.

Using dual metal and fire path refinement techniques created such a residual effect, the temperature of the Gu worm would become too high and if it was not cooled down in time, it might not die, but it would be severely injured and difficult to use.

Gu refinement was an extremely deep and broad subject with countless techniques. Any Gu refinement technique had its advantages and disadvantages. If an ice refinement method was used to refine this Gu worm, the residual effect could not be treated with cold air, the Gu had to be nourished in warm water for some time.

Feng Jin Huang stopped her techniques and slowly stood up from the cushion.

The rank five Gu floated to her hand, she tested it carefully, her solemn expression bloomed like flowers as she let out a dazzling smile.

She left the secret room and walked out of the cavern.

The moment she opened the door, the huge rumbling noise of a waterfall, the sounds of birds, and the rustling of tree leaves entered her ears.

Outside of the extremely quiet secret room, the world had once again sprouted to life.

The verdant green mountains, birds singing, fragrance of the flowers, the bright sunlight, everything was tranquil and beautiful.

Feng Jin Huang looked around and saw Duke Long sitting quietly on a giant rock beside a pool.

The lights from the mountain delighted the birds, the shadows on the pool set the heart at ease.

“Master, master, take a look! I refined this dream pillow Gu.” Feng Jin Huang ran over to Duke Long while holding the newly refined rank five Gu and spoke with a dazzling smile.

Duke Long slowly opened his eyes and took a glance at dream pillow Gu, he nodded his head slightly and said in a mild voice: “Not bad, not bad.”

Feng Jin Huang slightly pouted: “How can it only be not bad? Master, you don’t know how many times I failed in refining this Gu worm before succeeding this once. With this dream pillow Gu, mortal Gu Masters can enter dream realms if they sleep while laying their heads on it. It will be an enormous help to my Spirit Affinity House and the whole of Central Continent.”

Ever since Feng Jin Huang took Duke Long as her master, she had devoted herself to cultivating. Duke Long did not instruct her in cultivation, but taught her of the situation of the whole world and his experiences, expanding her vision and knowledge.

With Duke Long’s meticulous teaching, Feng Jin Huang was no longer the same as before, she now had a strategic vision and considered issues in terms of the overall view.

Feng Jin Huang’s dream pillow Gu seemed ordinary but because it was a mortal Gu, it could be used by most Gu Masters. As long as this Gu was mass-produced, Central Continent’s Gu Masters could easily enter their own dream realms and extract dream path Gu materials from them, gaining an early advantage in the great era.

This Gu was able to raise a whole region's strategic dominance, its significance was beyond ordinary!

Duke Long, however, showed no surprise: "It is only natural for you to have such accomplishments. Huang Er, you are the future Great Dream Immortal Venerable..."

Before Duke Long finished speaking, Feng Jin Huang interrupted with a trace of discontent: "Alright, alright, you are saying this again. Are you saying that I obtained all these accomplishments only because I am the future Great Dream Immortal Venerable?"

Duke Long chuckled as he looked at Feng Jin Huang, suddenly changing the topic: "Huang Er, do you believe in fate?"

Feng Jin Huang's brows furrowed: "Master, are you talking about fate Gu?"

Duke Long nodded: "Right, it is the fate Gu recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, and also the fate Gu that Heavenly Court is about to restore completely."

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> stated that Ren Zu had spent enormous energy and effort to gather Gu materials, even sacrificing his own two hands to finally refine wealth Gu.

He brought his son, Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance, and daughter, Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence, to the feathermen's residence.

But strangely, all the feathermen had disappeared with no traces left.

"What's going on?" Ren Zu was puzzled.

"That is because I arrived here, those feathermen are afraid of me, all of them ran away." A black and white spider walked towards Ren Zu leisurely.

"Who are you?" Ren Zu asked.

The spider smiled: "Human, you have walked through the road I created in the Door of Life and Death, you still don't know who I am? I am fate Gu."

Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence added: “Fate Gu, you are not even the size of my palm, why would those feathermen fear you?”

Fate Gu chuckled: “Because they pursue freedom, but I, Fate, bind and restrict them.”

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance grumbled: “So your intention was the same as us. You are really a failure, not capturing even one featherman, while hindering us as well.”

Fate Gu laughed loudly: “Who said I failed? The feathermen are pursuing freedom, but what do they know? Their escape is only on the superficial level, I have already bound them. The road towards their freedom was all arranged by me, but they think they succeeded, not knowing anything. You are also the same, look at yourselves.”

Ren Zu, Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance, and Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence looked at their bodies.

They discovered that white spider silk had stuck to their limbs and body for some unknown time.

They also discovered that not just themselves, even the surrounding flowers, grass, trees, rocks, water, everything was bound by the spider silk.

These spider silk gathered together to form into a spider web which spread out endlessly in the sight of Ren Zu and his children.

“This is the web that I weaved, it is called all-encompassing web. Everything in the world is bound by this web, to be arranged and controlled by me, Fate. Everyone you encountered and all the things that have happened are all controlled by me.” Fate Gu said.

Ren Zu and his children felt a chill in their hearts and began to struggle fiercely.

Fate Gu smiled: “It is useless, you cannot escape. Fate cannot be altered.”

Ren Zu glared at fate Gu furiously: “Oh Fate, why do you have to manipulate and toy with us? From what you said, all the hardships and misfortunes I encountered were all your doings. The loss of my children was also due to you!”

Fate Gu said calmly: “Human, I know you want to save your eldest son Verdant Great Sun, but he is already dead. Death is a necessary fate of humans, you simply cannot save him. Moreover, you want to rely on wealth Gu to save your daughter Boundless Forest Samsara, that is also impossible.”

As Fate willed, a thread of spider silk bound Ren Zu’s wealth Gu and dragged it in front of fate Gu.

“Release it, that is our Gu worm!” Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance shouted.

Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence’s eyes reddened, sobbing: “Father sacrificed his own hands to painstakingly refine this wealth Gu. How dare you take it away?”

Ren Zu struggled fiercely, but the spider silk continued to become tighter, firmly binding them.

Fate Gu laughed loudly: “Life and death is decreed by fate, prosperity is up to heaven. Human, you are fated to be poor and menial, tormented and humiliated till you become insane, and in the end, you will also die. Although you refined wealth Gu, you don’t have the fate to enjoy it. If you are fated to be poor, even if you dug out gold, it will turn to copper, if you are fated to be rich, even if you pick up paper, it will turn to silk. All these things are under my control.”

Ren Zu, Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance, and Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence started cursing fate Gu furiously.

Fate Gu was not the least bit angry, still carefree and at leisure: “Many have cursed me, but so what? Humans, no matter how you curse me, it won’t change anything.”

Fate Gu suddenly moved the spider silk, throwing Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance and Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence far away, completely out of Ren Zu's sight.

"My children!" Ren Zu howled.

Fate Gu said darkly: "Human, don't blame me, this is your fate. Not just you, loneliness is the fate of every person. Even if they are your own children, they will not accompany you for life and will eventually leave you. Every encounter is temporary, separation is normality."

Ren Zu, however, kept on struggling, but the more he struggled, the tighter the spider silk bound him.

Ren Zu felt an increasingly enormous pressure pushing him down to the point of suffocation.

He panted heavily, he gradually lost the strength to struggle.

Ren Zu started crying, tears rolling down his cheeks: "Why does my fate have to be so pitiful!"

Fate Gu was silent.

But at this time, a voice emerged from the depths of Ren Zu's heart. The voice belonged to self Gu: "Human, believe in your own strength rather than blaming your fate!"

Ren Zu stopped crying as he suddenly realized: "Right, although I don't have strength Gu, self Gu has taken a bite of strength Gu, I have my own strength now. Self Gu, I can only rely on you."

Self Gu then erupted with a dazzling light as it attempted to break the spider silk.

Some spider silk was torn, but even more came to bind Ren Zu.

"My own strength is not enough?" Ren Zu was anxious: "Right, self Gu, you have also taken a bite of love Gu. If strength does not work, let us rely

on love instead.”

Thereupon, self Gu let out a gentle light as it attempted to break the spider silk, but this also failed.

Fate Gu said: “Oh human, why can’t you understand? Love is a type of fate, I arranged it to make Verdant Great Sun fall in love with Desolate Ancient Moon, I also arranged it to make the rockman fall in love with Desolate Ancient Moon. I also arranged success and failure in their lives, so they eventually ended up dead.”

“No! No——!” Ren Zu screamed and bawled.

Fate Gu listened quietly.

Ren Zu gradually lost the strength to cry, he mumbled powerlessly: “I understand now, I know why the feathermen pursue freedom.”

Fate Gu smiled: “Human, you also want to pursue freedom?”

Ren Zu nodded: “Yes, if I have freedom, I will be no longer be bound by you.”

Fate Gu: “But look at those feathermen, even though they pursue freedom, aren’t they still under my control?”

Ren Zu shook his head: “My freedom is different from them. I will pursue absolute freedom.”

Fate Gu laughed loudly: “A person’s absolute freedom is insanity. Oh human, see for yourself, you are seeking freedom but you are actually moving towards insanity. I already said this earlier, you will lose your mind. That is the road I arranged for you, you cannot escape my control.”

“No! I don’t believe you! I will use my own strength and wisdom to obtain freedom. I don’t believe your words, I will escape your control!” Ren Zu retorted.

Fate Gu's laughter became louder: "Oh human, you are truly going crazy, you are already deranged. Did you forget? Your self Gu has only taken a bite of strength Gu and love Gu, so you only have your own strength and love, but not your own wisdom. Oh human, when you think you are intelligent, it will be the sign that you are going crazy."

"Hahaha, hahaha." It was Ren Zu's turn to laugh: "I don't believe you, oh fate Gu, I don't believe you! I don't believe that this world has fate."

Fate Gu was silent for a moment before saying: "Even if you don't believe it, I will still exist."

Ren Zu rebuked: "No, that is not true. When I stop believing in you, you will stop existing. I refuse to believe in fate, fate does not exist! Hahaha!"

Fate Gu shook its head, sighing: "Truly pitiful, oh human, you have already fallen into insanity."

Ren Zu scratched his hair and skin, his tears and mucus mixed together, he struggled, he knelt on the ground as he rolled around.

It was like how Fate declared, he had become insane.

...

Time flew by rapidly as a scene of the past suddenly appeared in Duke Long's mind.

A million years ago.

"Do you believe in fate?" Duke Long was standing and looking at his disciple warmly.

His disciple was only a youngster with a glossy forehead, handsome appearance and bright eyes. He had long black hair that reached his waist, there was a lifelike red lotus birthmark on his forehead.

Duke Long continued: "Red Lotus, you are the future Immortal Venerable, you will definitely lead us humans towards the greatest prosperity and

glory. You will certainly succeed, creating your own Gu worms and techniques, you will become the pride of your parents, become invincible in the world, and your name shall be marked in history. You will join Heavenly Court, become the leader of humanity, and bring blessings to all beings, your glory will shine throughout time and space.”

Young Red Lotus blinked his eyes before smiling, exposing his dazzling teeth: “There does not seem to be anything bad with this. I believe in fate!”

Duke Long returned to reality after the slight trance.

He looked at Feng Jin Huang and said solemnly: “Huang Er, you need to understand that you are the future Great Dream Immortal Venerable who will surpass all the past venerables! You will create dream path and be invincible in the whole world. Your glory will shine and spread for ages, becoming the eternal symbol and support of humanity. Don’t fear, don’t hesitate, take each success to press forward indomitably until you reach the supreme peak of this world!”

Feng Jin Huang’s eyes got brighter and brighter as she listened. She smiled with unparalleled beauty.

Duke Long also smiled.

Feng Jin Huang said: “If all this is predestined by fate, then... I do not believe in fate!”

“What?” Duke Long’s smile froze on his face.

Chapter 1620 - Southern Alliance

Chapter 1620: Southern Alliance

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Heavenly Court.

The large formation let out buzzing noises as glaring light pierced deep into Spectral Soul's body like sharp needles.

Despite him curling up and defending with all his strength, he was still hard-pressed to resist the formation's power.

Fairy Zi Wei was concentrating fully on controlling the large formation while also absorbing all kinds of information extracted from Spectral Soul.

Only when the formation let out breaking noises did Fairy Zi Wei stop while feeling unsatisfied. She gave a deep glance at Spectral Soul.

Even if they were enemies, Fairy Zi Wei could not help but admire Spectral Soul's tenacity.

He was clearly in a desperate situation with no trace of hope, but he was still resisting to the end. He was indeed worthy of being an invincible Gu Venerable.

Fairy Zi Wei left without saying anything.

Returning to her hall, she immediately began to concentrate on deducing. The use of Star Constellation Chessboard pushed her deduction ability to the peak of the world.

Countless thoughts emerged and faded in her mind like the flickering of countless stars. Her thoughts constantly collided with each each other, even

flying out of the body, turning into countless purple light specks that covered Fairy Zi Wei's body before spreading to fill the whole vast hall.

A long while later, the purple thoughts gradually drew in, dissipated and finally calmed. Fairy Zi Wei took a deep breath, stopping her methods as she slowly opened her eyes.

A layer of thin sweat had formed on her forehead, her brows were furrowed into a tight knot and she looked mentally exhausted.

“Fang Yuan, where in the world are you going to undergo tribulation?”
Fairy Zi Wei muttered.

She had been working hard, repeatedly extracting various internal details of Shadow Sect from Spectral Soul. She was especially interested in Shadow Sect's arrangements left in the five regions.

Because Fang Yuan had used Shadow Sect's arrangement to capture the pursuing team of Southern Border righteous path in one go. If Fang Yuan was to undergo tribulation, he was very likely to once again rely on these arrangements. It would make no sense for him to not borrow this help.

Fairy Zi Wei had been closely paying attention to Fang Yuan's cultivation progress. After the battle in Lang Ya blessed land, she clearly deduced Fang Yuan was not far from rank eight.

Rank seven and rank eight were two completely different levels!

In the absence of rank nine, rank eights were the peak of the world.

Once Fang Yuan advances to rank eight, he would truly become difficult to suppress, and would become an enormous obstacle for Heavenly Court.

“Fang Yuan's final grand tribulation is the crucial point. If we can kill him here, it would be greatly beneficial to Heavenly Court and people all over the world.”

Fairy Zi Wei was not going to let go of any chance to kill Fang Yuan, but she found this matter was extremely troubling.

Because she could not tell the specific time and location of Fang Yuan's tribulation for sure.

Fang Yuan possessed emperor yama, which had strong defensive properties, not giving her any chance to make deductions against him.

Fang Yuan also had plentiful time path methods to alter the rate of time in the immortal aperture, so it could not be estimated when he was going to undergo the final grand tribulation.

Fang Yuan also had Fixed Immortal Travel and could undergo his tribulation anywhere in the world. How could Fairy Zi Wei make arrangements like this?

The most she could do was rule out black heaven and white heaven.

Because a blessed land would absorb a slightly higher amount of earth qi when undergoing tribulation, so it was usually done in the five regions.

Naturally, the possibility of undergoing tribulation in black or white heaven was small but not zero, there were several areas which were special and had abundant earth qi.

But what about the five regions?

The River of Time was only a secluded domain of heaven and earth, so Fairy Zi Wei could arrange Immortal Gu Houses in it and guard it heavily.

But when it came to the huge area of the five regions, even thousands of Immortal Gu Houses would not be enough. Let alone when Heavenly Court did not have enough manpower to assign to every area of five regions to interfere with Fang Yuan's tribulation.

Fairy Zi Wei heaved a sigh, she did not have any good solutions.

The plan now was to use all her strength to extract valuable clues from Spectral Soul and use them to deduce the possible locations where Fang Yuan could undergo tribulation. Meanwhile, she would actively contact the righteous path forces of five regions and release the news of Fang Yuan

undergoing tribulation. Heavenly Court did not have control over the other four regions and was only able to borrow their strength.

The news that Fang Yuan was about to undergo tribulation quickly spread throughout the five regions.

Not only the righteous path clans and sects, even demonic and lone immortals heard about it.

Currently, Fang Yuan was already renowned throughout the five regions. Although he only had rank seven cultivation, his battle accomplishments were so amazing that he was already recognized as the number one person below rank eight. The Gu Immortal world acknowledged that even Feng Jiu Ge was inferior to him, he was the strongest new star of the demonic path in the last hundred years, his growth was so shockingly fast that when the Gu Immortal world reacted, he had already become a demonic path overlord.

So the news of Fang Yuan undergoing tribulation quickly created a heated discussion in the Gu Immortal world of the five regions.

“If this demon passes the final grand tribulation, he will become a rank eight Gu Immortal, how can we ignore this?!”

“Demons are rising while the righteous path is weakening, what else can we do?”

“This person is extraordinary, he possesses Spring Autumn Cicada, is someone who has been reborn, and also has obtained the inheritances of multiple venerables. A grand tribulation cannot stop him.”

“I have a different opinion. As the saying goes ‘one who commits many injustices is doomed to failure’, this demon is too arrogant, he wants to undergo tribulation, but he has to first see if Heavenly Court or the entire world’s righteous path are allowing it or not.”

Some were optimistic about Fang Yuan while some were pessimistic. But, one point was clear, the absolute majority of the Gu Immortals did not want to see Fang Yuan succeed in his tribulation.

“This demon brought chaos to the world when he was just rank six and even more disaster when he is rank seven, would he topple the world if he advances to rank eight?”

“I don’t care if Fang Yuan undergoes tribulation in other places. But if he undergoes tribulation in Southern Border, my Tie clan will not allow it!”

While the Gu Immortal world was in fervent discussions, Southern Border’s righteous path forces were also actively holding meetings or frequently contacting each other to discuss about how to deal with Fang Yuan.

Despite there still being hostages in Fang Yuan’s hands, if they were able to take this chance to eradicate this disaster, Southern Border’s righteous path forces would be more than happy.

The reason was simple: benefits!

Ignoring Fang Yuan and letting him grow stronger meant he would increasingly become a bigger threat and shroud over Southern Border’s righteous path, like a dark cloud. There might even be a day where one of them might face a calamity under his hands.

More importantly, Fang Yuan had an extremely huge amount of Immortal Gu, Immortal Gu recipes, inheritances, and all kinds of cultivation resources, he was simply a moving treasure trove. They might be able to obtain enormous benefits by killing him. Even if his immortal aperture was destroyed, as long as a fragment of his soul remains, these righteous path forces could soul search and might obtain some venerable’s incomplete inheritance. Just this alone was enough for these righteous path forces to go after him like a flock of cranes.

Wu Yong said in a heavy voice: “The headquarters of Shadow Sect are in Southern Border, there are bound to be many arrangements put in place here. Previously, Fang Yuan used one of the arrangements to capture many immortals. There is a high probability of Fang Yuan undergoing tribulation in Southern Border!”

Prior to saying this, Wu Yong had secretly received information from Fairy Zi Wei and knew of several arrangements Shadow Sect had put in Southern Border.

Wu Yong was fully aware Fairy Zi Wei was making use of him to deal with Fang Yuan. But Wu Yong was willing to be used. Because Fang Yuan had heavily toyed with him by disguising as Wu Yi Hai, Fang Yuan being alive was the greatest disgrace to the whole of Wu clan and him, Wu Yong!

“Lord Wu Yong’s analysis is sound.” Qiao clan Gu Immortal immediately added: “Fang Yuan captured Gu Immortals from every clan, he is also an inheritor of Shadow Sect, the current sect leader, he definitely has powerful soul path methods. After soul searching the captives, he will be clear of the situation of our Southern Border righteous path.”

“Moreover, our Southern Border has been through all kinds of large changes in these recent years, be they lone or demonic immortals, they have all suffered severe losses, especially our righteous path. If that demon undergoes tribulation here, he will face the least obstruction.”

“Even if Fang Yuan undergoes tribulation in Southern Border, how can we keep a lookout? Southern Border is so large, he could very well undergo tribulation in some corner, how would we know?” A Gu Immortal asked.

“We can know it by investigating.” Xia clan Gu Immortal replied, “Once he places his immortal aperture and connects to the world, he has to maintain this state till he finishes the tribulation. He will no longer be hidden in this period of time, and we will be able to trace him. Even without others’ help, our Xia clan’s wisdom path Gu Immortals will be able to deduce his specific location with the help of our formation.”

“Of course, if there are many wisdom path Gu Immortals helping us, we will have even more certainty in deducing Fang Yuan’s location, and also much more quickly.” Another Xia clan Gu Immortal continued, “The true difficulty is not in deducing his location but how we can reach there in time. There is also a premise here that we must have gathered a considerable number of Gu Immortals to deal with Fang Yuan.”

Southern Border's Gu Immortals fell into silence.

Since ancient times, the Southern Border righteous path forces were numerous and divided, no one submitting to others. And to eliminate Fang Yuan, these Southern Border forces had to work with full cooperation and unity.

This could be considered an unprecedented event.

Fang Yuan was currently able to fight rank eight, but he was one person in the end. Any single super clan of the righteous path could make sure Fang Yuan had more trouble than he could handle during the tribulation, causing him to fail his tribulation and even die.

Because these righteous path forces either possessed rank eight Gu Immortal or had Immortal Gu Houses that could fight rank eight. Most of them had managed their territories and resources for thousands of years or even tens of thousands of years, so they had incomparably robust foundation. In contrast, Fang Yuan had developed for a considerably shorter time.

But was it possible for one super clan to use all their strength against Fang Yuan?

Impossible.

This was a jungle, every righteous path clan was a fierce beast who ruled over a territory. If this fierce beast left its territory to attack another fierce beast, even if the latter was not fully developed, it would still have claws and fangs.

This risk was too large.

Even if it killed the other, the fierce beast could very likely be injured and if its injuries were too severe, other fierce beasts would be attracted to invade.

Of course, the invasion would be under the cover of justice. They would find all sorts of excuses, with so many conflicts between Southern Border

righteous path forces over the years, would they be worried about not finding an excuse?

Even if they really had no excuse, they could offer to ‘help’. For instance, take the initiative to help for the ‘prosperity of Southern Border’. Look at how passionate I am to help you. Do you dare to refuse? Do you have the strength to refuse?

So, the true difficulty in dealing with Fang Yuan did not lie in Fang Yuan himself.

Was Fang Yuan strong?

Indeed, being able to fight rank eight with rank seven cultivation was extremely rare even in history.

But what if he was compared to a super force?

Fang Yuan was not strong, he could not compare to a group’s strength. After continuous conflicts, Fang Yuan would start bleeding.

Some Southern Border Gu Immortals could only smile bitterly because they knew: The current situation was ironic. The ones binding them were themselves. They were wary of each other and kept each other in check. They divided their forces to guard their large territories to defend against each other.

The silence lasted a long while, until a Tie clan Gu Immortal suddenly spoke: “Actually, there is a way to resolve a portion of this issue. Everyone knows of the Immortal Gu House Beacon Tower of my Tie clan.”

Southern Border Gu Immortals maintained their silence, but it did not last long when another voice spoke: “I agree with Tie clan in building Beacon Towers.”

Everyone was shocked, because this person was none other than Wu clan’s first supreme elder Wu Yong!

Even that rank six Tie clan Gu Immortal who had spoken just now was surprised. Wu Yong actually supported Tie clan in building Beacon Tower?

While everyone was still in shock, Wu Yong spoke again, his voice was low and deep, his every word landing in the immortals' minds like a giant rock.

He said: "It is time to make a change. Have you still not realized? The wave of the great era is already upon us, the five regions' regional walls have also started to thin. If we don't start changing now, we will be submerged by this wave of the new era."

The immortals fell into silence.

Another person stood up, he was Ba clan's first supreme elder who had always wanted to seize the number one position from Wu clan.

He rarely spoke and thus startled everyone: "My Ba clan supports Wu Yong. We need to look ahead, Central Continent has Heavenly Court, Northern Plains has Longevity Heaven, what does our Southern Border have?"

He paused for a moment before making a logical point: "We have many forces but every force is independent, we will be taken down by the other regions eventually. So I support Wu Yong and also agree to Tie clan building Beacon Towers."

Not long after him, Chi clan's first supreme elder Chi Qu You expressed his support.

Then, Luo clan, Hou clan, Chai clan, and so on also expressed their strong intent to unite.

Southern Border's immortals suddenly realized that this event was of an extreme importance and would be recorded in the history of Southern Border!

Never had such a situation appeared where Southern Border's righteous path forces joined hands. This was not just a superficial proclamation, but a

true close cooperation!

The atmosphere was heated like never before, waves rose in Southern Border Gu Immortals' minds as they felt an excitement at participating in a historical moment!

“Let Fang Yuan be the first sacrificial offering to our Southern Alliance, then... the other four regions!” Wu Yong did not conceal his ambitions.

Chapter 1621 - Fang Yuan's Tribulation

Chapter 1621: Fang Yuan's Tribulation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Several months later, Southern Border.

In a nameless ordinary valley.

“Hah!” Rank six female immortal Ba Tao gave a loud shout as auras surged out from her body. She lifted her hands like she was bearing thousands of kilograms of weight, her face quickly reddened and her body started trembling in exhaustion.

“Quick.” Ba Tao urged.

A Gu Immortal who was standing at the side activated a killer move.

This person was a young looking rank six Gu Immortal from Tie clan. He was Tie Yi, son of Tie Qu Zhong.

Red light spheres started rising up, suddenly with a loud sound, the spheres turned into a soaring red light pillar that shot towards the skies.

But at this time, an old looking Gu Immortal revealed himself, he was standing on clouds. With a wave of his hand, he suppressed this red light pillar.

The red light pillar dissipated, revealing a seven floored pagoda that looked like it was forged from bronze. A fire was quietly burning on top of the pagoda.

“Done.” Tie Yi let out a breath of air, revealing a satisfied expression: “Another Beacon Tower is built.”

“So exhausting.” Ba Tao breathed a sigh of relief as she sat on the ground, panting.

The old looking Gu Immortal slowly floated down, at the same time, countless Gu worms gathered and went inside his sleeves.

This was a small group tasked to build Beacon Towers.

There were three people, Tie clan Gu Immortal Tie Yi was in charge of building the Beacon Towers, Ba Tao was supporting him, while the old Gu Immortal was in charge of setting up a formation to disguise the process. After all, the commotion of the Beacon Tower’s construction was huge and could easily be known by others.

There were still more than a dozen of such groups. After Southern Border’s righteous path forces agreed to collaborate, these small groups rushed everywhere to build Beacon Towers.

“Beacon Tower is indeed worthy of being Tie clan’s signature Immortal Gu House, it is truly unbelievable for a Gu House formed from mortal Gu to be able to transport Gu Immortals!” The old Gu Immortal sighed while gazing at the Beacon Tower.

Tie Yi helped Ba Tao stand and replied to the old Gu Immortal: “The true terror of Beacon Tower is that the higher the number of Beacon Towers built, the greater their overall power. To reach an Immortal Gu House’s power, there needs to be at least one hundred Beacon Towers. Right now, the number of Beacon Towers in Southern Border is already over one thousand and can transport rank seven Gu Immortals. But to transport rank eights, we need at least ten thousand Beacon Towers.”

“Many thanks for clearing my doubts.” The old Gu Immortal expressed his thanks.

Tie Yi and the old Gu Immortal glanced at each other and smiled.

If it were before, this secret of Beacon Tower absolutely could not be mentioned. But because Southern Border’s righteous path was uniting, the

Gu Immortals' attitude towards each other was gradually changing.

"If we had a Beacon Tower near that tributary of the River of Time, our Southern Border righteous path could have mobilized our troops and saved my grandfather in time." Ba Tao mumbled in a daze while looking at the Beacon Tower.

"Ba Tao, we still have hope. Wasn't Yi clan's Gu Immortal released by Fang Yuan? This demon Fang Yuan just wants more cultivation resources." The old Gu Immortal consoled.

Tie Yi did not speak, his mind was, however, in a disorder.

His situation was similar to Ba Tao, his father Tie Qu Zhong had also been captured by Fang Yuan.

He was of course furious and hated Fang Yuan, but he had to admit that if Fang Yuan had not captured so many Southern Border Gu Immortals and made Southern Border righteous path feel pain, would Southern Border righteous path forces have united so quickly?

Between comfort and pain, the latter was able to move people's hearts much more easily.

Sometimes, Tie Yi felt this situation was ironic. Beacon Tower's plan had been Tie clan's dream since long ago, but it had come to fruition because of a demonic path overlord. Naturally, there was also another important reason, the impending great era. But regardless, Fang Yuan's actions had played a key role.

Whoosh whoosh.

The Beacon Tower suddenly let out a strange sound, even slightly shaking for a moment.

"What's going on?" This sight immediately attracted the old Gu Immortal's attention, he frowned and looked at Tie Yi.

Ba Tao also casted her gaze at Tie Yi.

She had participated in building many Beacon Towers, but had never seen this scene before. Were there some flaws in the construction of this Beacon Tower?

Tie Yi's frown was even deeper: "You don't need to worry, this scene is not because of an issue with this Beacon Tower, it is because one of the Beacon Towers spread throughout the Southern Border has been completely destroyed."

"Oh? So it was like that." The old Gu Immortal slightly relaxed.

Ba Tao snorted coldly.

This scene was within the expectations of Southern Border's righteous path. Although the construction of Beacon Towers had obtained the approval of Southern Border's righteous path, Southern Border's Gu Immortal world had demonic cultivators and lone cultivators as well.

Beacon Towers were under the control of Tie clan, it represented the benefits of Tie clan and other Southern Border super forces, which had no relation to these demonic and lone cultivators.

It was extremely likely for a Beacon Tower to be destroyed by these Gu Immortals if they discovered it.

"Investigate who attacked, we will kill them as a warning to the others!" The old Gu Immortal's killing intent soared, this was one of the methods, discussed by the Southern Border righteous path forces, to deal with such matters.

However, at the next moment, Beacon Tower's anomaly shocked the three immortals.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh.

A series of strange sounds resounded for a while. The newly constructed Beacon Tower trembled non-stop like an epileptic patient.

"What happened?"

“This... does this mean many Beacon Towers are being destroyed successively?”

Ba Tao and the old Gu Immortal once again looked at Tie Yi.

This time, even Tie Yi was puzzled as he mumbled: “Strange, does this Beacon Tower really have an issue?”

But at the next moment, their doubt was removed.

The three immortals’ expressions changed because they had received astonishing news at almost the same time.

The mad destruction of Beacon Towers was caused by only one person, it was none other than the nefarious and unpardonable demonic path overlord Fang Yuan!

“Fang Yuan has outstanding wisdom path methods, it is not difficult for him to deduce the location of these Beacon Towers. He also has Fixed Immortal Travel and can move anywhere freely. It is not strange for him to be able to do this.” Tie Yi’s expression was gloomy.

“Damn it! That incompetent Heavenly Court, they actually let Fang Yuan steal Fixed Immortal Travel!” Ba Tao said furiously with clenched fists.

The old Gu Immortal was steady and cautious: “We should return to our clans. Since Fang Yuan is moving about, it is not safe outside.”

Tie Yi and Ba Tao tensed up as they thought of Fang Yuan’s methods, having no intention to stay behind.

At the same time, Wu Yong, Chi Qu You and other clan leaders were in an urgent meeting.

“Fang Yuan probably noticed the threat of Beacon Towers so he is taking an early action to destroy them! Look, my clan’s Beacon Tower has already made him feel unease.” Tie clan’s first supreme elder said.

“Hmph, just let him destroy. The construction of Beacon Towers is quite difficult and requires Gu Immortals to personally do it. But they are only constructed with mortal Gu, so their cost is low, we can just let him destroy them.” Shang clan’s first supreme elder laughed coldly, showing the aura of a wealthy force.

Wu Yong, however, frowned, he had slightly more understanding of Fang Yuan: “Fang Yuan is crafty, we cannot look down on him. I feel like his action has another deep meaning, it is not as simple as it looks.”

Wu Yong’s words immediately attracted other Gu Immortals’ attention.

One of them spoke: “Would this be possible? Fang Yuan is going to undergo tribulation in Southern Border, and one of these Beacon Towers is extremely near to the location where he will undergo tribulation. So he took action and destroyed a large amount of them.”

“It is reasonable!”

“Quick, gather wisdom path Gu Immortals to make deductions!”

“As long as Fang Yuan makes a move, he will leave behind all kinds of clues. Right now, he is making a big commotion, we will definitely have more gains in our deductions.”

After a round of deductions, there were indeed great results.

Southern Border righteous path obtained three locations which had the greatest possibility of being the areas where Fang Yuan would undergo tribulation.

“Quickly investigate.”

“These three areas should be emphasized and guarded heavily.”

Similar commands were passed down, Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world moved with an unprecedented and united pace, all to kill their common enemy.

A moment later, shocking news reached every Southern Border force — there was an unusual disturbance of heaven and earth qi in the five regional mountain range and its range was extremely large!

Chapter 1622 - Besieging Fang Yuan

Chapter 1622: Besieging Fang Yuan

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Five regional mountain range?” Jun Shen Guang’s thoughts flickered.

Fang Yuan’s unbridled destruction of Beacon Towers caused a huge commotion, even Heavenly Court, which had very weak influence in Southern Border, was able to detect it.

Southern Border’s righteous path forces had gathered many wisdom path Gu Immortals and deduced three locations, which also included the five regional mountain range.

While in Heavenly Court, Fairy Zi Wei deduced alone but had found out about five regional mountain range a step earlier.

Jun Shen Guang immediately moved towards the five regional mountain range.

At the same time, all kinds of relevant information about the five regional mountain range appeared in his mind.

This five regional mountain range was not a naturally formed mountain range, but was man-made. The person who could create such a mountain range was naturally not ordinary, he was rank eight restriction path Gu Immortal Tao Zhu.

This person had extraordinary attainment level and was called Restriction Expert. He had done deep research regarding the five regional walls, he attempted to find a way to allow Gu Immortals to travel through the regional walls easily.

Unfortunately, even until his death, there had been no progress. But this five regions mountain range was left behind and became a special area in Southern Border.

“Senior Thunder Ghost True Monarch was beaten by Fang Yuan when she chased him into the regional wall, this battle revealed the secret of Fang Yuan receiving almost no suppression in regional walls. The regional walls can even be said to be his natural territory.”

“Unfortunately for him, it is almost impossible to draw in heaven and earth qi in regional walls, he definitely can’t undergo tribulation in the regional walls. But five regional mountain range is different, this area is man-made and has ample earth qi since it is in Southern Border, heaven qi is also not scarce in it, it is also able to provide some territorial advantages for Fang Yuan!”

Jun Shen Guang was extremely fast, he had already crossed tens of thousands of li while all kinds of thoughts moved rapidly in his mind. He could already see the five regional mountain range on the horizon.

Jun Shen Guang was able to so quickly rush to the scene because he had been lurking near this area.

Everyone knew of the five regional mountain range, it was not a secret.

Months ago, Fairy Zi Wei had deduced some locations where Fang Yuan might undergo tribulation. Five regional mountain range was among the top possible locations.

As such, the five regional mountain range was one of the heavily observed locations by Heavenly Court.

This time, to deal with Fang Yuan, Fairy Zi Wei did not hesitate to transfer many rank eight Gu Immortals into the other four regions. Southern Border had two, Jun Shen Guang was one of them, the other was a rank eight Gu Immortal, Wei Feng, who was rather far away but was currently rushing towards the location with all haste.

Jun Shen Guang reached close to five regional mountain range and activated a killer move to hide himself before carefully moving forward.

Swoosh swoosh!

Endless amounts of heaven and earth qi, like giant river waves, were drawn in and gathered in the central area of the five regional mountain range.

That area was covered in shadows and bright light, nothing could be seen. That area was like a bottomless hole that endlessly devoured the enormous amount of heaven and earth qi.

“This scale, it is truly terrifying...” Jun Shen Guang felt a chill from the sight. He quickly activated his unique investigative methods.

After Fang Yuan successfully trapped and captured the group of Southern Border Gu Immortals, Jun Shen Guang had appeared to inspect the battlefield.

Right now, Jun Shen Guang was vigilant and did not dare to rashly move ahead even though he was a rank eight Gu Immortal, a rank higher than Fang Yuan. If by any chance, he rashly entered the five regional mountain range and discovered it was Fang Yuan’s trap, it would be truly miserable.

After Jun Shen Guang inspected properly, he confirmed someone was indeed undergoing tribulation.

But whether it was Fang Yuan or not was unknown.

Jun Shen Guang was extremely patient and used other methods, after a while of investigation, he confirmed an otherworldly demon was undergoing tribulation.

As such, Jun Shen Guang was almost one hundred percent sure this was where Fang Yuan was.

“He is truly undergoing tribulation here!” Jun Shen Guang mumbled, his gaze holding some disbelief.

But he quickly reacted, smiling at himself: “The truth sounds fake while the lies sound real, Fang Yuan is clearly here but I actually don’t dare to believe it.”

Northern Plains’ Hei tribe had unique methods that could detect otherworldly demons. Heavenly Court naturally also had similar killer moves.

Back when Fairy Zi Wei had tried to persuade Fang Yuan to surrender, she had revealed: Heavenly Court is the Heavenly Court of humanity, even otherworldly demons would be accepted in it. Heavenly Court had indeed recruited otherworldly demons before but there were no clear records in history, so others were unaware.

It was not strange for Heavenly Court to possess such methods.

Jun Shen Guang was currently using this method.

“The probability of Fang Yuan taking such methods into consideration and deceiving us is too low. After all, even if he has reborn, this method was specially modified by Lady Zi Wei recently.”

“I’ve heard that after Yuan Qiong Du joined Heavenly Court, besides being in charge of restoring fate Gu, he has also been refining Immortal Gu targeted towards dealing with Fang Yuan.”

There were cases in history where rank eight demonic path Gu Immortals caused havoc in the world.

When Heavenly Court became unable to restrain them easily, they would refine Immortal Gu to deal with such demons. This kind of Immortal Gu were specially meant to subdue specific demons, and as such had extraordinary effect.

Fang Yuan was only rank seven but was already thought so highly by Heavenly Court, a case like this was unprecedented even in history.

“There could be another reason, he is no longer able to delay the grand tribulation and must undergo the tribulation!” Jun Shen Guang’s eyes flashed with sharp light.

Someone was undergoing tribulation here and that person was an otherworldly demon; it was clear that person was Fang Yuan.

If it were someone else, who would come to this place to undergo tribulation?

Adding on the scale of the heaven and earth qi, and the otherworldly demon identity, who else could it be other than Fang Yuan?

“Good, good, good. Fang Yuan, my Heavenly Court has finally caught you!” Jun Shen Guang’s face shined with increasing excitement.

Fang Yuan had already started his tribulation and could not move casually during this time, he had become a live target.

Even if he had Fixed Immortal Travel, how could he use it?

This could be said to be Fang Yuan’s weakest moment.

Jun Shen Guang’s expression slowly calmed down, turning serious as a deadly and murderous aura moved around his body.

“If I kill Fang Yuan, I will make a world-shaking contribution!” Jun Shen Guang’s heart was set on fire, it was truly lucky that he could encounter such a good opportunity!

“No wonder Lady Zi Wei once told me that I had abundant luck, although it is not a match for Fang Yuan’s, I won’t be suppressed by his luck as long as I don’t make the first move. If I stalk from behind like an oriole, waiting for Fang Yuan’s luck to weaken, I have a chance to win.”

Jun Shen Guang’s eyes were already burning with killing intent.

“So what if it is the five regional mountain range? It is only an imitation of the regional walls, even if Fang Yuan was undergoing tribulation in the

regional wall, I, Jun Shen Guang, would forcibly enter and kill him!”

Rumble!

A sonic wave suddenly erupted as an Immortal Gu House charged into the five regional mountain range like lightning.

Jun Shen Guang’s heart immediately chilled: “Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building? These Southern Border immortals arrived really fast! Sure enough, the Beacon Towers helped them a lot. Even my Heavenly Court does not have such methods to gather troops so quickly. When we invade Southern Border in the future, we must first get rid of these Beacon Towers.”

Jun Shen Guang was actually somewhat happy to see these Southern Border righteous path forces. He wanted these people to spearhead the attack, wearing down Fang Yuan’s battle strength and luck.

Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building rose to the sky, Wu Yong and the Southern Border righteous path immortals were looking at the whole five regional mountain range from within the bamboo building.

Many Gu Immortals felt puzzled and stunned at such a scale of heaven and earth qi.

Some wisdom path Gu Immortals deduced together, and soon, one of them excitedly said: “It is almost certain that Fang Yuan is undergoing tribulation here!”

“Great!”

“Wonderful, wonderful.”

“Fang Yuan is a heinous demon with deep sins, we will avenge our Southern Border righteous path’s brethren by taking his head today.”

“We are saving the world by killing this demon, we will bring blessings to the people of the world!”

“Hmph, this Fang Yuan really thinks my Southern Border righteous path is a pushover? He is really undergoing tribulation in Southern Border.”

“Hehehe, he probably thought we will be afraid because he has our members in captivity. Little could he imagine how firm our Southern Border righteous path is in defending our values!”

The Southern Border immortals were full of battle intent.

Xia clan’s second supreme elder Xia Zhao and third supreme elder Xia Chen Yuan looked at each other with helplessness. They really wanted to save their first supreme elder Xia Cha, but they had no choice but to go with the flow in this atmosphere.

Southern Border’s righteous path forces were already suppressing deep anger from being extorted by Fang Yuan. It was just that they were not able to find Fang Yuan’s location, after calculating the benefits, they chose to be extorted to protect the hostages.

But at this moment, Fang Yuan was in front of them, as long as they killed him, they might be able to obtain inheritances of multiple venerables, countless cultivation resources, and several secluded domains of heaven and earth!

The soaring hatred and the enormous benefits made these Southern Border Gu Immortals’ eyes turn red.

“Our Southern Border righteous path alliance is newly established, we need to establish a name for ourselves using an infamous demon, Fang Yuan is perfect for this. Everyone, this damned demon is undergoing tribulation, we have limited time, we will attack from all sides and make his death anniversary exactly a year from now!” Under Wu Yong’s command, Southern Border righteous path immortals rushed out.

They had a powerful group of immortals: Chi Qu You, Shang Wu Jie, and other rank eight Gu Immortals; seniors with high authority like Xia Zhao and others, rank seven experts like Yao Du, Hou Teng, Ba De and so on. Even Jun Shen Guang who was hiding inwardly clicked his tongue. This

was almost the full force of Southern Border's righteous path, there were probably only some minor rank six immortals left to guard their headquarters.

At this moment, inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Heaven qi was surging rapidly, boundless lumps of lights condensed into dozens of giant beams of light and shot towards Fang Yuan.

Earth qi solidified, restraining Fang Yuan's movement.

Fang Yuan was austere, his attention was not on the tribulation, but outside his immortal aperture.

“Oh wow, quite a number of people have showed up. Southern Border's righteous path really hates me, of course the wealth I possess is also extremely attractive. Besides them, there definitely have to be Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals lying in ambush, but I am not able to find them for now.”

He had captured many Southern Border Gu Immortals and soul searched them, gaining deep understanding of Southern Border's righteous path, but he did not dare to have any hint of carelessness right now.

Southern Border's righteous path had robust foundations and hidden trump cards. Especially some deeply hidden trump cards, even the clan's first supreme elder might not be aware of them, let alone the captives in Fang Yuan's hands.

“The Beacon Towers are troublesome indeed.” Fang Yuan heaved a sigh.

“I destroyed so many, but it is extremely easy for them to construct more again. In my first life of five hundred years, Southern Border was defeated repeatedly before they finally began constructing Beacon Towers on a large scale. In this life, because of me, the construction of the Beacon Towers has been brought forward. Those holding high positions are indeed not simple, they cannot be underestimated.”

Chapter 1623 - Eight Ears Monkey

Chapter 1623: Eight Ears Monkey

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The Southern Border immortals immediately felt strong forces of repulsion and attraction when they entered the five regional mountain range.

They activated their killer moves to move forward while maintaining defensive methods, their immortal apertures shook constantly as they suffered backlash from their immortal killer moves.

“This demon chose quite a good place!” Some Southern Border Gu Immortals said with hatred.

“Even if my immortal aperture is destroyed, I will get rid of this demon!” Many Gu Immortals instead became filled with battle intent as their thoughts of killing Fang Yuan became even more firm.

Fang Yuan was so crafty and vicious, he was audacious and arrogant, having no fear of even Heavenly Court let alone of the other regions’ righteous paths.

This person was only rank seven but had ambushed Southern Border’s righteous path immortals and taken them captive for ransom, if he was allowed to advance to rank eight, how disastrous would that be?

If Fang Yuan was a righteous path member, it would be fine.

Righteous path had to abide by rules. But he was of the demonic path, a lone individual, he killed or robbed others for the cultivation resources he needed. This was an irreconcilable conflict!

Moreover, Fang Yuan not only had terrifying battle strength to kill and loot, he could even defend against deductions, this was too frightening.

This calamity must be eradicated as early as possible!

“Kill! Charge in!! Avenge our clansmen.”

“Whoever kills Fang Yuan will be heavily rewarded by me, Shang Wu Jie!”

“I, Chi Qu You, will personally set up an immortal formation for them!”

“My Wu clan will open the treasury and let the person who kills Fang Yuan choose three Immortal Gu!!”

The morale of Southern Border’s Gu Immortals soared crazily in front of the great rewards. They split into various groups and moved to every area of the five regional mountain range, creating a perimeter around the central area before charging in.

Caw caw!

A series of chicken cries was heard, a giant immemorial year chicken suddenly appeared and blocked Shang Wu Jie’s group.

Fang Yuan had naturally made arrangements, spreading immemorial year beasts in all directions to block the enemy.

This immemorial year chicken charged ferociously towards the Southern Border Gu Immortals.

The accompanying rank seven Gu Immortals felt a chill in their hearts and were about to defend with all their strength when they suddenly heard Shang Wu Jie’s snort.

“A little chick trying to block me!” Shang Wu Jie shouted, directly activating a rank eight killer move.

Boom!

The immemorial year chicken was sent flying, it crashed into a mountain and fell unconscious immediately.

The rank seven Gu Immortals gasped at this sight, their gaze towards Shang Wu Jie had already changed.

“Shang Wu Jie might be a rank eight Gu Immortal but he was never famous for his battle strength, I didn’t imagine his offensive move to be so fierce!”

“An immemorial year chicken is still an immemorial year beast, but was knocked unconscious by Shang Wu Jie without even a chance to retaliate.”

“Ferocious, too ferocious!”

“Shang clan is ranked among the top five super forces of Southern Border, but the strength Shang Wu Jie showed is too powerful.”

Shang Wu Jie’s performance was extremely shocking. No matter how weak the immemorial year chicken was, it was still at rank eight level, who could have thought it would be get done in by just one move.[Read more chapter at vipnovel](#)

“Oh? He brought weak chicken Gu with him...” Fang Yuan was observing the situation outside while undergoing the tribulation.

The immemorial year chicken’s poor performance made Fang Yuan recall a famous transaction in his previous life. Ba clan rank seven Gu Immortal Ba Ji paid an enormous price to obtain rank eight weak chicken Gu from Shang clan. Because of some special method, he was actually able to use this Immortal Gu and increase his strength greatly, successively raising a huge storm in the five regions chaotic war.

“Currently, Gu Immortal Ba Ji is still in closed cultivation, he is not famous and is hardly regarded by anyone. Weak chicken Gu is still with Shang clan and was brought by Shang Wu Jie to deal with me.”

Shang Wu Jie’s battle strength was not outstanding among Southern Border’s rank eights, but he created a great sensation with weak chicken

Gu.

Fortunately, that immemorial year rooster was only unconscious and not killed, it could still be saved.

Fang Yuan immediately sent an immemorial year snake to attack Shang Wu Jie's group.

The two sides confronted, Shang Wu Jie was immediately obstructed, his previous momentum coming to an abrupt stop.

Several other groups were also facing Shang Wu Jie's situation, and they all had rank eight Gu Immortals. Fang Yuan was clearly prioritizing defending against these rank eight existences.

These immemorial year beasts were not the match of the rank eight Gu Immortals in one-on-one combat, but they could block them for some time.

Moreover, it was different in the five regional mountain range.

The difficulty of using any immortal killer move increased greatly and the Gu Immortal would even suffer the backlash. There were also attraction and repulsion forces that constantly disturbed the Gu Immortals. They not only had to concentrate on the fight, but also had to constantly pay attention to these constant attraction and repulsion forces.

These attraction and repulsion forces became greater on those with higher cultivation. Rank eight Gu Immortals would face great difficulty to make any move, this was also why, under normal situations, rank eight Gu Immortals traveled through black heaven or white heaven, detouring around this path.

But in the end, the five regional mountain range was only an imitation of five regions' regional walls, so its obstruction towards rank eight Gu Immortals was not as powerful as the true regional walls. Even so, it still greatly restricted the actions of rank eight Gu Immortals.

For a moment, even Wu Yong had to use all his strength to fight the immemorial year beast, unable to move any further.

These immemorial year beasts came from the River of Time and were not born in the five regions, so they suffered no restrictions.

As for Immortal Gu House Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building, it was a consolidated immortal killer move and would be severely restrained in the five regional mountain range. Wu Yong had already stored it inside his immortal aperture and did not dare to rashly take it out.

“This demon’s scheme is truly sly, no wonder he chose this place to undergo tribulation!” A Gu Immortal coughed out blood and shouted.

“Forget us, charge in and disturb Fang Yuan’s tribulation. We can’t let him pass this tribulation!” Chi Qu You shouted.

Fang Yuan had arranged all the immemorial year beasts, but their numbers were not as high as the Southern Border Gu Immortals.

While the immemorial year beasts were restraining the Southern Border immortals, they were also being restrained at the same time. Many Southern Border Gu Immortals passed around the immemorial year beasts and charged towards Fang Yuan.

“Formation, rise!” Fang Yuan was not panicked, under his command, a large immortal formation suddenly activated in the surroundings.

Instantly, the Southern Border Gu Immortals lost their five senses, dense fog appeared before them making them lose their direction.

“This demon had a backup plan indeed!”

“Don’t be afraid, Immortal Gu Houses can’t be used easily in the five regional mountain range, the same applies to immortal formations. Once enough time passes, it will collapse by itself, at that time, Fang Yuan will have to bear the backlash of the collapse!”

“No, this is exactly that demon’s plan. As long as he can hold out for this time and pass the tribulation, even if the formation collapses and he suffers backlash, he can use Fixed Immortal Travel to escape.”

The Southern Border Gu Immortals rapidly conversed with each other, immediately realizing Fang Yuan’s delaying tactic.

“We need to break this formation as soon as possible!”

“Do you have such methods?”

“Not good, Chi clan’s Gu Immortals are all obstructed, none of them came.”

“Damn it, this demon did it deliberately.”

“Hahaha.” Suddenly, a Gu Immortal’s laughter could be heard.

Everyone’s gaze was attracted towards the source, they saw a person with a large head, small body, and crafty eyes. Someone immediately asked:

“Friend from Hou clan, why are you laughing?”

Hou clan Gu Immortal Hou Zi Shua stopped laughing and said: “No need to be worried, everyone, I found that this formation has no space path ability, it is only confusing our senses and causing us to fail to detect the correct direction. I have a beast that can be used for this. Come out!”

Just as he finished speaking, a strange light shot out of Hou Zi Shua’s immortal aperture and landed on his shoulder, turning into a monkey.

This monkey was small, covered with dense amount of silver fur, it had eight ears, four on the left and four on the right.

A Gu Immortal gasped in shock: “Could this be an immemorial desolate beast eight ears monkey?!”

Hou Zi Shua laughed loudly: “You are exactly right!”

Ear monkey was a strange and precious beast, it was an information path beast. Even ordinary mortal ear monkeys were scarce, an immortal ear

monkey was even rarer.

When the ear monkey has six ears, it is a desolate beast. Seven ears meant ancient desolate beast. And eight ears meant an immemorial desolate beast!

Instantly, the Southern Border immortals' gazes towards Hou Zi Shua changed.

Hou Zi Shua only had rank seven cultivation, he neither had great battle strength nor was famous, who could have thought he was actually hiding an immemorial desolate beast!

He had really hidden it deeply, he might not have showed this trump card if not for this expedition to kill Fang Yuan.

“Monkey, monkey, where is the enemy?” Hou Zi Shua stroked the eight ears monkey's small head and softly commanded.

The eight ears monkey, an immemorial desolate beast, was actually so tame that it obediently listened to Hou Zi Shua's words. It immediately tilted to the side and listened for a moment, before screeching and pointing towards a direction.

Everyone followed its direction, immediately making continuous breakthroughs.

Suddenly, the immortal formation changed, the eight ears monkey immediately screamed loudly; it listened once again before pointing to another direction.

Fang Yuan frowned, if this went on, he would not be able to block these Southern Border Gu Immortals even if he repeatedly changed the formation.

“It is actually an eight ears monkey! Although Hou clan has always focused on raising and enslaving monkeys, I didn't think they had such a rare divine beast.” Jun Shen Guang's killing intent rose.

Killing Fang Yuan was of great importance, Jun Shen Guang hesitated for a moment before deciding to take the risk. When the Southern Border Gu Immortals had entered the five regional mountain range, he had already quietly activated a killer move to conceal himself and enter.

The other Heavenly Court Gu Immortal, Wei Feng, was rapidly approaching as well.

“Beasts like eight ears monkey can perceive everything in the surroundings, when Central Continent invades Southern Border, most of our concealment methods will be useless. Killing it will be greatly helpful to my Heavenly Court’s plan!”

A trace of killing intent appeared in Jun Shen Guang’s eyes when he looked at the eight ears monkey.

The eight ears monkey immediately reacted, giving a sharp panicked screech.

“This beast is quite sensitive!” Jun Shen Guang quickly retracted his gaze and looked ahead: “Forget it, I will spare it for now. The urgent task is still Fang Yuan.”

“Don’t be afraid, don’t be afraid!” Hou Zi Shua comforted the eight ears monkey.

Right at this time, their vision suddenly cleared up, some Gu Immortals shouted: “We have broken out!”

Whoosh whoosh whoosh.

The sovereign immortal aperture’s entrance was wide open as it endlessly devoured the surging heaven and earth qi.

“This is Fang Yuan’s immortal aperture?”

“We are close now!”

Their enemy was in front of them, but the Southern Border immortals were dazed, looking at each other, none dared to move forward.

Fang Yuan's terrifying might made these rank seven Gu Immortals feel uneasy.

"Hmph, the Southern Alliance might have been established, but can the overall situation be changed instantly? These people are still a disorderly band!" Jun Shen Guang sneered.

He continued to move ahead while concealing himself, he was trying to enter Fang Yuan's immortal aperture.

"Once I enter Fang Yuan's immortal aperture, he will be in a passive state and will have to hold back for fear of destroying his own resources."

"I don't even have to fight Fang Yuan, I just need to move around while destroying his resources, Fang Yuan definitely would not be able to bear it."

"Even more perfect is that Fang Yuan's grand tribulation has yet to form, if I disturb him from the side, he will make a mistake trying to deal with everything and I might really be able to kill him."

"But for more assurance, I should continue to hide inside his immortal aperture, and after Fang Yuan has fought the tribulation and Southern Border immortals for a while, I can make a fatal move. Hahah! I can't wait to see his expression when he realizes a powerful enemy has entered his immortal aperture."

Jun Shen Guang possessed extremely powerful concealment methods, this was one of his specialties.

Naturally, he knew there was also a possibility of him being seen through and discovered by Fang Yuan.

But if he did not grasp such a great opportunity, he would miss a chance at victory! Moreover, the probability of Fang Yuan seeing through his concealment was low.

What did not carry risk? Let alone when it would be a fierce battle.

Jun Shen Guang was a high and mighty rank eight Gu Immortal, but he had never lost the courage to stake his life. It was just that he had a clear understanding of when he should take the risk and when he should not.

“Now is the time to stake my life!” Jun Shen Guang’s eyes shined with bright light as he activated his immortal killer move. He endured the backlash and entered the sovereign immortal aperture along with heaven and earth qi.

The Southern Border immortals had all been maintaining investigative killer moves but none of them detected Jun Shen Guang.

Chapter 1624 - This is a Trap!

Chapter 1624: This is a Trap!

3

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The immortal aperture's entrance was wide open, but the scale of the absorption of heaven and earth qi had already decreased by a lot.

“What is this? The enemy is in front of you and you are all hesitating?” A Tie clan Gu Immortal shouted at the Southern Border immortals.

Many became red with shame, they immediately came to their senses and someone yelled: “Let's charge in together!”

“Fang Yuan is still undergoing tribulation, we will win this battle! Whoever runs away will be the biggest disgrace of Southern Border's righteous path!”

“That's right, let's charge into his immortal aperture. Even if we die, we will make sure this demon has huge losses!”

“Hehehe, why so pessimistic? This demon has extorted so many things, his immortal aperture definitely has wondrous and rare resources, not to mention he also has a few secluded domains of heaven and earth!”

“My clan's Gu Immortal is still in his captivity, I wonder where he is putting the captives.”

“I have already checked, there are no immortal formations around us.” Hou Zi Shua assured while stroking the eight ears monkey's small head.

The Southern Border immortals immediately put their hearts at ease.

Fang Yuan's formation had made Southern Border's righteous path suffer huge losses. After this problem was removed, their morale soared, charging into the entrance of the immortal aperture one after the other.

Buzz buzz buzz!

But right at this moment, there was a change.

Ear-piercing buzzing sounds resounded throughout the battlefield, almost bursting the immortals' eardrums.

At the same time, an extremely dazzling light burst out; many Southern Border Gu Immortals were caught off-guard, their vision was covered in white as they temporarily lost sight.

The Southern Border immortals were shocked, they defended in panic while sending out countless killer moves towards the center of the light.

The person inside the light was not Fang Yuan, but Jun Shen Guang!

He was furious and shaken: "This killer move of mine is fright light, it will activate automatically when I face fatal danger and I don't need to control it. Fright light was activated when I tried to sneak into Fang Yuan's immortal aperture! What's going on?! Could there still be a trap?"

/

He was a rank eight Gu Immortal, he retreated rapidly while blocking the bombardment of the Southern Border immortals.

"Hehehe, you have great methods, but since you have arrived, why be in a hurry to leave?" Fang Yuan's leisurely laughter reached Jun Shen Guang's ears.

Jun Shen Guang's mind jolted, crying out: "Oh no!"

He immediately sensed a formless attraction force pulling him, trying to drag him into Fang Yuan's immortal aperture.

Immediately, Jun Shen Guang's doubt completely disappeared, he was certain that this was Fang Yuan's trap!

Jun Shen Guang roared and without regard for the backlash from the five regional mountain range, he crazily activated his immortal killer moves to resist the formless attraction force.

Jun Shen Guang used his main method to turn into a ray of strange light once again and tried to shoot out of the battlefield.

But although the killer move succeeded, the strange light's speed was so slow, to the point of being like a snail or a tortoise.

"Damn it, this is a time path method!" Jun Shen Guang immediately identified it because this time path method had slowed down his time by close to one hundred times.

Jun Shen Guang was extremely shocked: "I am a rank eight Gu Immortal with rank eight dao marks, why am I being slowed down so much? Fang Yuan's time path method is actually at rank eight level, this is completely beyond the previous information, how did he achieve this?"

"What happened?"

"I have been struck!"

"Time is extremely slow, it is like I am trapped in a swamp, quickly think of some way!"

Like Jun Shen Guang, the nearby Southern Border immortals were also in the same situation.

"Hehehe, you all came uninvited, I should naturally pay such enthusiasm a hundredfold in return." Fang Yuan descended on the battlefield.

They saw a Gu Immortal wearing a loose white robe, with black hair fluttering in the wind, his face was handsome to the point of being beautiful. A pair of deep abyss-like eyes with a gaze filled with coldness and terrifying killing intent.

The Gu Immortals here were all too familiar with this appearance, such that their bodies started shaking and their faces paled in fright.

Someone among the Gu Immortals said with a trembling voice: “Fang Yuan!”

Fang Yuan ignored these rank seven Gu Immortals and looked at Jun Shen Guang.

Jun Shen Guang’s face was red as he used all his strength to get rid of the time path restraints. He had plenty of methods and they were showing good effects under his efforts, the time path restraints on him were decreasing and his speed was subsequently increasing.

Fang Yuan smiled, slowly extending his left arm.

His pristine jade-like hand spread open elegantly, like the blossoming of a white lotus.

Soul path aura surged out and instantly shrunk fiercely, condensing into an illusory figure in Fang Yuan’s left palm.

This illusory figure looked like the real Luo Po Valley, but shrunk by countless times.

Luo Po Valley’s illusory figure leisurely rotated while Fang Yuan’s left hand began to slowly close.

Jun Shen Guang’s mind rang madly with warning signals, an unprecedented sense of danger had shrouded his whole body and mind. His eyes opened wide, almost about to rip open from the nervousness.

“What is this killer move?! Terrifying, too terrifying! My feeling is not wrong, I will not survive if I get hit by this move! Escape, I must escape!!”

Jun Shen Guang’s face turned completely red, his thin brows trembled madly as his previous grace completely disappeared.

Immortal killer move — Sun Deity’s Radiance.

With a shout, he directly used his strongest method. His whole body turned into a lump of light, endless light erupted, it was like a small sun had appeared in the battlefield!

The scalding white light had inexhaustible might, wherever it went, Fang Yuan's time path methods crumbled apart.

The Southern Border immortals had just freed themselves when they were engulfed by the endless glaring sunlight.

The imitation regional wall that spread over every mountain dissipated completely under the illumination of the powerful sunlight. The whole five regional mountain range began to shake, especially the center of the battlefield where large amounts of mountain rocks began to crumble and fall.

The aftereffects of sun deity's radiance even affected other battlefields.

Southern Border's groups with rank eights, who were fighting with immemorial year beasts, were heavily disturbed by this.

"This is a rank eight Gu Immortal of Central Continent?"

"Hmph, this is probably a person of Heavenly Court!"

The light dissipated, the scene at the central battlefield became extremely clear. Suddenly, a Gu Immortal cried out in shock.

"Wait, that immortal aperture... that is my clansman's immortal aperture!"

"What? It is not Fang Yuan's immortal aperture?!" Everyone was terrified.

"This is a trap!" Jun Shen Guang shouted as he forcibly concentrated and retreated madly.

"Escaping?" Fang Yuan suddenly appeared above Jun Shen Guang.

Jun Shen Guang's heart shook fiercely as he stared at Fang Yuan rigidly with narrowed eyes. In that instant, he suddenly realized that rather than

saying Fang Yuan was ambushing Southern Border Gu Immortals, it was more accurate to say he was specially ambushing Heavenly Court's members like himself!

“So your true target was me!”

“Hmph, you have already exposed that move, I am now already on guard. Your trap has also collapsed, can you still restrain me?”

“A mere rank seven... I am a rank eight Gu Immortal! I also have Wei Feng rushing here now.”

“Unless this group of Southern Border Gu Immortals teamed up with you, do you think you can kill me?”

Jun Shen Guang breathed heavily, countless rays of light flowed around him like liquid, protecting him heavily.

Sure enough, the Southern Border immortals attacked at the next moment.

Their target was Fang Yuan!

Wu Yong took the lead, while Chi Qu You and Shang Wu Jie followed closely behind. They attacked Fang Yuan, disregarding the attacks of the immemorial year beasts. Following them, large numbers of Southern Border Gu Immortal experts used their main techniques.

Jun Shen Guang laughed heartily: “Fang Yuan, you demon, you have brought your own doom by committing so many sins! You still want to kill me? Your death is certain today!”

“Is that so?” In the brink of danger, Fang Yuan was still calm, the corners of his lips even rose slightly to reveal a mocking smile.

Boom!

At the next moment, his rank seven aura suddenly changed. An incomparable aura soared to the skies and shot in all directions.

Everyone at the scene was greatly shocked.

“What?!”

“Rank eight aura!”

“Impossible!!”

Fang Yuan’s body paused slightly before he lightly pointed his finger.

Immortal killer move — Spring Scissors!

Next, he folded his hands, his sleeves fluttered and formed a fan.

Immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

“This is?!” Chi Qu You and Shang Wu Jie were dumbstruck at this scene.

“This is Lady Xia Cha’s...” Several of Xia clan’s rank seven Gu Immortals cried out, an extremely bad feeling shrouded everyone’s hearts.

Rumble!

Spring scissors attacked Jun Shen Guang, immediately suppressing him, while summer fan which was in Fang Yuan’s hand waved rapidly, blocking all killer moves of the Southern Border immortals.

At this moment, Fang Yuan’s demonic aura surged as he fought the whole group alone, it was a grand spectacle!

Chapter 1625 - Luo Po Seal

Chapter 1625: Luo Po Seal

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Shock!

All the Gu Immortals present at the scene felt shocked at seeing Fang Yuan fight against everyone.

They had come to obstruct and disturb Fang Yuan from passing his tribulation, to prevent him from becoming rank eight.

But none of them had thought that when they saw him, he was already rank eight.

This unexpected result caught all of them off guard.

“When did he advance to rank eight?!” Chi Qu You’s eyes were wide open in disbelief.

“It is not strange for him to be able to use spring scissors and summer fan, the important thing is that these killer moves have been amplified by time path dao marks and are able to obstruct all the attacks. Even if Fang Yuan advanced to rank eight, how could he have gained so many time path dao marks in such a short period of time? I think he has likely possessed Xia Cha’s body and used familiar face to deceive us and make us think he has already passed the tribulation.” Shang Wu Jie forced himself to calm down and analyzed.

“No! First supreme elder’s Spring and Summer are both rank eight Immortal Gu and can only be activated by rank eight immortal essence.” Xia clan’s second supreme elder Xia Zhao shouted.

“Then...” Shang Wu Jie immediately hesitated.

Immortal essence contained the Gu Immortal's will and had to belong to themselves, if they died, their heavenly spirit or land spirit could use their immortal essence.

The only exception was Immortal Gu Houses as immortal essence from any source could be used in them. But the killer moves Fang Yuan used were clearly not Immortal Gu Houses.

If Fang Yuan was only rank seven with red date immortal essence, he would not be able to activate rank eight Immortal Gu Spring and Summer, even if he possessed Xia Cha's body and obtained her immortal essence.

"No use in thinking much, we will know after killing Fang Yuan." Wu Yong called out.

He flew forward, the immemorial year beast behind him collapsed to the ground, unable to get up.

At this crucial moment, Wu Yong displayed powerful battle strength, he first killed Fang Yuan's immemorial year beast and then used all his strength to attack Fang Yuan.

"Fang Yuan!" Wu Yong's gaze was cold as his battle intent surged wildly, "Even if you have truly advanced to rank eight, you won't escape your doom today. This five regional mountain range, which you carefully chose, will be your graveyard!"

Just as he finished speaking, the whole mountain range began to tremor violently.

The ground quaked, the mountains shook, and debris flew everywhere.

"What's happening?" The immortals were stunned.

Wu Yong's voice traveled to everyone's ears: "Don't panic, this is a backup plan I arranged, it can change the alignment of the earth vein under the five regional mountain range and destroy the mountain range!"

The immortals were even more puzzled.

So what if the earth vein's alignment changed?

But soon, they had a pleasant surprise, as the mountain range gradually crumbled, the five colored lights unique to the five regional mountain range were also rapidly dissipating.

“This?!” Even Jun Shen Guang was astonished.

“Amazing. Without these shackles, our battle strength will recover and we will no longer be restrained!” Southern Border's Gu Immortals were rejoicing.

“Wu Yong is indeed different from Wu Du Xiu, he still had another card up his sleeve!” Shang Wu Jie's eyes flickered with sharp lights.

“How can Wu clan be so familiar with five regional mountain range? There cannot be this level of effect just by changing the alignment of the earth vein. They also would have to know the arrangements made by Tao Zhu back then!” Chi Qu You's thoughts were fluctuating rapidly.

The large formation, set up by Wu clan's and Qiao clan's Gu Immortals in the periphery of the five regional mountain range, was constantly rumbling, it was the source of the change in the entire five regional mountain range.

Qiao Si Liu, Wu Yu Bo and some others were in charge of this formation.

Wu Yu Bo chuckled coldly while looking towards the battlefield: “This demon Fang Yuan wants to rely on the five regional mountain range, now that we have destroyed his territorial advantage, how will he defend against our Southern Border righteous paths' attacks?”

Qiao Si Liu was silent, her expression was slightly complicated.

She had once been quite close with ‘Wu Yi Hai’ and had even believed she and he would get married. But the outcome was shocking beyond her imagination. Wu Yi Hai was actually Fang Yuan in disguise. She felt a chill every time she thought of how close she had been with a great demon like Fang Yuan.

She did not have any feelings left for Fang Yuan, her complicated emotions were because of the five regional mountain range.

Everyone thought Tao Zhu's research of the regional walls did not succeed. But that was not quite true.

Qiao clan had by chance obtained clues to Tao Zhu's inheritance and had been secretly exploring the clues to excavating the inheritance.

But they had not expected Wu Yong to know of this information, and under his pressure, Qiao clan had to offer their findings which were then used now.

It was because of such clues that Wu Yong had a deep understanding of the five regional mountain range and could make the lights of the five regions disappear by changing the earth vein. If it were any other who tried to change the earth vein without knowledge, unless they were extremely lucky, the lights would still exist for the most part.

“Oh! This is a rank eight Gu Immortal's inheritance, but it is all used up here, and with the destruction of the five regional mountain range, there is no hope in exploring the inheritance anymore.” Qiao Si Liu sighed.

She seemed to have had many thoughts, but a very short time had passed.

Jun Shen Guang's fright light activated as he was chased by Fang Yuan, the Southern Border immortals attacked Fang Yuan but their attacks were blocked by Fang Yuan who revealed rank eight cultivation, Southern Border immortals conversed rapidly, while Wu Yong made the first move, the five regional mountain range crumbled, removing Fang Yuan's terrain advantage.

All these changes happened in an instant.

Fang Yuan endured the Southern Border immortals' attacks while still chasing after Jun Shen Guang even when Wu Yong was nearing him.

Jun Shen Guang had used his trump card, his aura had already fallen to an extreme point. His sun deity's radiance killer move was extremely powerful, but it not only expended a huge amount of white litchi immortal essence, it also permanently decreased his light path dao marks. It was a move that dealt damage to the enemy as well as to himself. Moreover, he had activated it inside the five regional mountain range and had already suffered a powerful backlash. Although he managed to escape for the moment, he was seriously injured.

But now, the lights of the five regions were rapidly weakening, Jun Shen Guang felt like a huge load was removed from his back, he felt more at ease in his movements as his greatest concern was removed.

Looking at Wu Yong rushing towards Fang Yuan, a thought appeared in Jun Shen Guang's mind: "Should I cooperate with the Southern Border Gu Immortals to kill Fang Yuan?"

This thought had just emerged when it was immediately rejected by Jun Shen Guang.

"Continue to escape!"

The current situation was extremely complex, he was not a Southern Border Gu Immortal. More importantly, Fang Yuan was chasing him, if he managed to escape, it would mean Fang Yuan's failure.

Jun Shen Guang prioritizing his escape was a very wise move.

Fang Yuan was still chasing him closely, disregarding Wu Yong.

At this time, there was another change.

A powerful aura suddenly emerged. Enormous pillars in five colors soared to the skies, a loud voice reverberated throughout the five regional mountain range: "Junior, you did well, you actually passed my final test of destroying the five regional mountain range. Now, my five regions inheritance is yours! Cultivate properly and you can move unrestrained and unhindered over the world in the future, don't let down my name."

In the middle of the five colored light pillars, a smoke-like will condensed into the vivid appearance of a Gu Immortal.

Many gazes were inevitably attracted towards this. Someone recognized this appearance: “This looks like old man Tao Zhu.”

“This can’t be, right?” At the periphery of the mountain range, Qiao Si Liu heard the voice from within the pillars and felt strange: “Tao Zhu’s final test was to destroy the five regional mountain range? This accidental action actually activated Tao Zhu’s inheritance!”

Tao Zhu’s will heard someone calling him old man and immediately felt unhappy, speaking arrogantly: “What old man, since you are inheriting my inheritance, how could you be so disrespectful?”

Rumble!

Wind blew rapidly, heaven and earth roared.

Replying to him was Wu Yong’s rank eight killer move, but it was targeted towards Fang Yuan and not him.

Fang Yuan’s immortal robe shook and ripples appeared on it, it was the immortal killer move reverse flow protection seal!

This move reflected the attack, Wu Yong continued to close in while enduring the reflected attack.

Fang Yuan’s speed was immediately restrained.

The move Wu Yong used had an extremely wide range, so reverse flow protection seal only reflected back a portion that had struck Fang Yuan. Fang Yuan continued to fly while reflecting the attacks back, although he was completely safe, his speed was greatly reduced.

Fang Yuan had already used reverse flow protection seal many times, how could Wu Yong not have prepared specific restricting methods?

“What!” Tao Zhu’s will was stunned, he quickly looked around and saw several rank eight Gu Immortals fighting, there were also many rank seven experts present on the scene. He almost broke down from the shock!

“What, what’s going on?” This was completely different from his original expectation, there was no respectful junior in front of him, there were only vicious and fierce Gu Immortals!

“Ignore him, he is just a dead man.”

“The inheritance is here, we can take it after the battle!”

“The urgent thing now is to kill Fang Yuan! Not to mention Tao Zhu’s inheritance, I would even give up a Gu Venerable’s true inheritance to kill Fang Yuan!!”

The immortals shouted in fury, their attention once again focusing on Fang Yuan’s body.

Tao Zhu’s will: “....”

He was stupefied, this was completely out of his expectations.

Shortly afterwards, he shook as he reacted: “Who in the world is that person being chased by so many Gu Immortals? To kill him, they can even give up a Gu Venerable’s true inheritance?”

Tao Zhu’s will looked towards Fang Yuan but did not recognize him.

“Who is this person? Someone who became a Gu Immortal after my main body’s death?”

Right at this time, Fang Yuan had finally caught up to Jun Shen Guang.

Jun Shen Guang’s whole body was soaked in sweat from the nervousness, intense warning signals caused his heart to beat like a drum!

He escaped with all his strength while cursing internally: “Wu Yong, you bastard! What killer move did you use, even trapping me?”

Wu Yong's killer move had an extremely wide range, even Jun Shen Guang received its 'care'. Wu Yong's exquisite method was not so easily broken, Jun Shen Guang's strength fell sharply, his speed fell even more than Fang Yuan's.

"It's over." Fang Yuan mumbled lightly as he attacked with no change in his expression, calm like an ancient well.

The illusory figure of Luo Po Valley in his palm was slowly rotating. Suddenly, Fang Yuan's fingers clenched it tightly.

A gray light shot out from the gap between the fingers.

Fang Yuan then opened his palm and slapped towards the distant Jun Shen Guang.

COMMENT

The light shot out with extreme speed, Jun Shen Guang dodged it frantically like a headless housefly.

Wu Yong, who was chasing from behind, had a sinister look in his eyes.

A wild wind suddenly blew around Jun Shen Guang, obstructing him heavily.

"Wu Yong, I curse your grandmother!" Jun Shen Guang did not even have time to complete his curse when Fang Yuan's gray light struck him.

In an instant, his flight came to an abrupt stop. His physical body had no injuries, but his soul was heavily injured to the point it was almost extinguished!

Immortal killer move — Luo Po Seal!

While Jun Shen Guang was in a daze, an Immortal Gu House suddenly appeared beside Fang Yuan. Inside the Immortal Gu House, Ying Wu Xie attacked Jun Shen Guang with a killer move he had prepared for a while.

Immortal killer move — Lead Soul Into Dream!

Jun Shen Guang could not react, instantly falling into a dream realm, unable to extricate himself.

The Immortal Gu House was shadowy and faint, it immediately absorbed Jun Shen Guang and flew to Fang Yuan's side.

Wu Yong paled from fright!

He had disturbed Jun Shen Guang because he wanted to test the power of Fang Yuan's move. After all, Jun Shen Guang was not a Southern Border Gu Immortal, why not make use of him once?

But Wu Yong had never expected Fang Yuan to capture Jun Shen Guang in one move!

Previously, Fang Yuan had captured the Southern Border immortals by trapping them in a meticulously laid out time path formation. But now, he captured Jun Shen Guang with just a few methods!

Such an increase in battle strength was simply horrifying.

“What killer move is that, it feels like it only targets the Gu Immortal's soul? It has such terrifying might, I must defend against it!”

“There is also the Immortal Gu House! What is that Immortal Gu House, it almost cannot be detected when it is concealed!”

Southern Border's rank eights rushed over with surging momentum.

But when they witnessed Fang Yuan capturing Jun Shen Guang, they were shocked and bewildered as their battle intent fell sharply.

Chapter 1626 - Wu Yong's Loss

Chapter 1626: Wu Yong's Loss

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan's actions shocked Tao Zhu immensely!

Where did this soul path Gu Immortal come from? He severely injured a rank eight Gu Immortal with just one attack! Such imposing demonic might, even Spectral Soul was merely at this level when he was young.

"I didn't expect this young man, who looks so delicate, to be so vicious and have such peerless methods. He must have committed many sins, or else why would Southern Border's righteous path attack him on such a scale?"

Noticing this, Tao Zhu's will became frightened.

For the first time, he felt that the pillars of light around him were so glaring.

"My main body had made this arrangement for the convenience of the inheritor. Oh, who could have expected this situation to happen at the moment the inheritance activated."

"What did I do to deserve this? Was it easy for my main body to make such a painstaking arrangement?"

Tao Zhu's will immediately felt lonely and helpless. In this situation, let alone him, a mere will, even his main body would have to stay away from this conflict.

The implications were too deep and troublesome, he could not rashly get involved!

Tao Zhu's will was frightened, dejectedly curling inside the pillars while mumbling: "Don't look at me, don't look at me..."

1

Why would the Gu Immortals have the time or mood to look at him?

Fang Yuan had captured the rank eight Gu Immortal Jun Shen Guang in front of everyone, such terrifying battle strength made the rank seven Gu Immortals have parched mouths, and even the rank eights were dazed.

“How can we defeat such a powerful enemy?”

“If I stake my life and something unexpected happens, what will happen to the clan? Other rank eights will keep their lives while I will be wasting mine for them.”

When Fang Yuan was rank seven and could fight rank eight with reverse flow protection seal, Southern Border’s rank eight Gu Immortals could accept this level of battle strength.

But it was completely different now!

Fang Yuan was not only a rank eight Gu Immortal, he also possessed a mysterious and powerful method that seemed to be a soul path method. And it made a great combination with lead soul into dream.

Jun Shen Guang’s example was right in front of them, the Southern Border rank eight Gu Immortals could also very well fall to Fang Yuan’s vicious methods!

At the crucial moment, the deep-seated problem for Southern Border’s righteous path emerged again. They were forces who had prioritized themselves for too long, a heavy wariness against each other was already ingrained deep in their bones, even if they realized the necessity of an alliance, faced with a choice at this time, these rank eight Gu Immortals all felt hesitation.

These Southern Border rank eight Gu Immortals hesitated, but Fang Yuan had no hesitation.

He laughed loudly as he turned around and charged towards Wu Yong.

“Wu Yong! What did you say earlier? This is my graveyard? Hahaha! I think it is the opposite, this is your graveyard. Come, come, let’s settle the score once and for all!”

Fang Yuan gave a loud shout, his voice resounding throughout the five regional mountain range like thunder.

His white robe and hair fluttered in the wind, his demonic aura and surging killing intent shocked the immortals.

3

Chi Qu You, Shang Wu Jie and other rank eight Gu Immortals looked at Fang Yuan targeting Wu Yong, feeling complicated. They were tense but also could not help feeling a slight relief as all kinds of thoughts lingered in their minds.

Fang Yuan might be powerful but he was only one man in the end. Moreover, Chi Qu You had transacted with Fang Yuan before.

In the current Southern Alliance, the alliance leader’s position was empty and Wu Yong was undoubtedly the number one choice for it. If he became the alliance leader, who knew how he would treat the other clans.

Southern Border had always been divided, the biggest problem in working together were the mental hurdles and self-interest of the respective Gu Immortals.

When two tigers fought, one was definitely going to be injured.

Whether the injured one was Fang Yuan or Wu Yong, it was beneficial to other clans.

Moreover, it could not be said we had not come to aid, aren’t we being hindered by immemorial year beasts?

“Useless bunch!” Wu Yong inwardly cursed when he saw no one coming to his aid.

But he did not fear Fang Yuan, instead his courage and battle intent were stirred!

“Let me see what method you used to capture a rank eight Gu Immortal!” Wu Yong took out Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building and controlled this Immortal Gu House to charge straight at Fang Yuan.

Although Fang Yuan had a mysterious Immortal Gu House, it absolutely would not be able to survive a collision with Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building, his eyes flashed with a sinister light as he suddenly changed his direction and flew down.

Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building’s momentum was too fierce and fast as it missed its target.

“Wu Yong, you are safe with the Immortal Gu House to protect you. In that case, how about I kill these rank seven immortals, can you save them? Hahaha!” Fang Yuan laughed madly.

“Damn it!” Wu Yong quickly changed the direction of Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building and chased after Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan continued: “Wu Yong, you have such a huge ambition, you established the Southern Border alliance to become its leader, right? Let’s see if you will still have the face left to become the alliance leader after I kill these people!”

Fang Yuan had not actually made any real attacks at Wu Yong, but his words were like blades that stabbed deeply in Wu Yong’s heart.

Wu Yong had led the Southern Border immortals to besiege and kill Fang Yuan, on one hand, it was because he had deep hatred towards Fang Yuan, on the other hand, it was to accumulate reputation to pave the road to the position of alliance leader.

But if he let Fang Yuan kill these rank seven Gu Immortals while he remained safe inside Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building without being able to do anything to Fang Yuan, his reputation was sure to

take a huge hit and he would be even further from the position of alliance leader.

Wu Yong was anxious and furious, almost pacing around in Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building. Although Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building was extremely fast and was rapidly catching up to Fang Yuan, Fang Yuan had already reached those rank seven Gu Immortals.

“Persevere!”

“Am I going to die?”

“Not necessarily! There are many Gu Immortals here, we still have hope of survival!”

Fang Yuan had yet to attack but these rank seven Gu Immortals’ morale had already dissipated, they did not have any thought of counterattacking and were only thinking of how to preserve their lives.

The scene of Fang Yuan capturing a Central Continent rank eight Gu Immortal was truly horrifying.

“Go die! Hmm?” Fang Yuan’s shout suddenly stopped.

At the moment of danger, a dense yellowish-brown radiance suddenly appeared under the Southern Border immortals and firmly protected them.

This was a rank eight defensive killer move!

“Fang Yuan, why commit more murders? You kill me, I kill you, this cycle is too pitiful and miserable. You are an outstanding person of this era, why can’t you see through this?”

Lu Wei Yin’s figure appeared not far away.

“Hmph! You again!” Fang Yuan gazed fiercely at Lu Wei Yin.

Boom!

At the next moment, Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building flew over like a meteor and carried with it Wu Yong's intense hatred and anger, heavily collided with Fang Yuan's back.

Immortal killer move — Reverse Flow Protection Seal!

Fang Yuan was completely safe, the attack was reflected back to Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building.

But the enormous collision force sent Fang Yuan flying like a cannonball.

Wu Yong was suddenly at ease, he had sent Fang Yuan away from these rank seven Gu Immortals and it would be even more difficult for him to attack these people.

But soon, Lu Wei Yin's voice reached him: "Not good! This is Fang Yuan's plan, he is escaping!"

Wu Yong's expression immediately turned ashen as he helplessly looked at Fang Yuan smoothly charging into that immortal aperture.

The moment he entered, the immortal aperture's entrance loudly closed.

"Fang Yuan is too crafty, since he put an ambush here, how could he not have arranged an escape route? He entered the immortal aperture because he must have a way to escape, like Fixed Immortal Travel!"

Veins popped up on Wu Yong's forehead, he felt extremely stifled.

Immortal apertures had always been easy to defend and hard to attack, especially an immortal aperture that had its entrance closed. Naturally, Southern Border's righteous path group could break into this blessed land. But Fang Yuan already had enough time to escape!

Wu Yong had gathered such a large team but still failed, not only was he unable to harm a single hair of Fang Yuan, a Central Continent rank eight Gu Immortal was captured right in front of everyone!

This was simply a kick to Wu Yong's face.

“What is more insufferable is this guy...” Wu Yong’s dark gaze stared at Lu Wei Yin.

He suddenly spoke: “Lu Wei Yin, why didn’t you stop him?”

Lu Wei Yin quickly greeted as he said slowly: “I am ashamed! I already used all my strength to protect these Southern Border friends, I truly did not have strength left to obstruct him.”

Lu Wei Yin was instantly swarmed with countless expressions of gratitude from the Southern Border Gu Immortals.

Wu Yong breathed heavily in anger, his fists were tightly clenched but he could do nothing to Lu Wei Yin.

Lu Wei Yin had a terrifying background of being Paradise Earth’s inheritor and was the competitor who possessed the greatest threat to Wu Yong’s dream of taking the alliance leader position.

Wu Yong had led the immortals to besiege Fang Yuan but had left Lu Wei Yin behind so he could more easily accumulate prestige.

But the result was: Fang Yuan escaped while Wu Yong gained nothing, his reputation suffered while Lu Wei Yin was the complete opposite!

Wu Yong’s gaze shined sharply as if lightning sparks were flashing inside.

After a while, he sighed and let his body relax, the anger on his face completely disappeared while his battle intent soared inwardly. A faint smile appeared on his lips as he clapped, thinking: “Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin, you two are truly something! I lost this round entirely because of you two...”

Chapter 1627 - Zi Wei's Lingering Fear

Chapter 1627: Zi Wei's Lingering Fear

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“How could this be? How could this be...” When information of the Southern Border battle reached her, Fairy Zi Wei kept on mumbling in perplexity.

The vast and bright hall was now filled with doubts.

Fang Yuan had not only passed the tribulation, becoming rank eight, he had even laid a trap in the five regional mountain range and captured Heavenly Court Gu Immortal Jun Shen Guang!

Fairy Zi Wei already knew of the Southern Border Gu Immortals being captured by Fang Yuan, but she had never imagined the same fate would befall her Heavenly Court so quickly.

A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal was actually captured alive!

How long has it been since this happened?

The instant she learned of this news, Fairy Zi Wei had subconsciously thought of the impressive battle achievements of multiple Demon Venerables.

Her brows showed her worry and there was even nervousness.

Despite her estimating Fang Yuan highly, his growth had still greatly surpassed her expectations.

“Ever since Fang Yuan gained reverse flow protection seal, he has been huge trouble. Now that he has become rank eight, along with Xia Cha's methods, regardless of using the terrain advantage in the five regional

mountain range to weaken his enemies, he indeed possesses a threat to Heavenly Court Gu Immortals!”

Fairy Zi Wei heaved a deep sigh.

She had already expected such a day. So she had tried all ways to eliminate this danger beforehand, but who could have expected Fang Yuan’s progress to be so fast!

“Fang Yuan’s progress is getting faster and faster, it seems like the quantitative change is becoming a qualitative change. But how in the world did he become a rank eight without any commotion?”

Fairy Zi Wei did not understand.

She had always thought Fang Yuan’s extremely fast cultivation progress was because he had used time path methods to quicken his immortal aperture’s rate of time.

But looking back over it, Fairy Zi Wei suddenly realized Fang Yuan also had a peerless method that could raise his cultivation level!

“Then... what is this method?”

Fairy Zi Wei did not continue deducing, instead she left the hall and arrived at Spectral Soul’s confinement area.

The large formation rumbled into motion, after a long while, Fairy Zi Wei returned to her hall with a shaken expression.

“Sovereign immortal fetus Gu! Sovereign immortal aperture... so it was like this!” Fairy Zi Wei muttered to herself, she was dazed and her soul was shaken.

Spectral Soul’s ambition shocked her.

What made her even more fearful was that sovereign immortal fetus Gu had been refined and obtained by Fang Yuan!

An intense bitterness emerged in her heart.

Spectral Soul had really hidden it too deeply!

If not for Fang Yuan revealing clues this time which made Fairy Zi Wei doubtful and use a specialized soul search, she would still have been in the dark.

“No wonder Fang Yuan’s cultivation speed is so fast! This time, he should have annexed many Southern Border Gu Immortals’ immortal apertures to skip tribulations and become a rank eight.”

“He could activate Xia Cha’s killer moves and confront other rank eights head on, this means he has annexed Xia Cha’s immortal aperture. Only then would he have enough time path dao marks to amplify Xia Cha’s killer moves.”

“Immortal apertures can only swallow smaller immortal apertures, but the sovereign immortal aperture is special. But devouring Xia Cha’s rank eight grotto-heaven would require time path great grandmaster attainment, how could Fang Yuan have it?”

“Wait!”

Suddenly, Fairy Zi Wei’s expression became extremely unsightly.

All kinds of clues merged in her mind and removed her previous bewilderment.

“Fang Yuan has dream path methods and can raise his attainment level through dream realms!”

“No wonder he entered Southern Border and plundered dream realms. His time path great grandmaster attainment was definitely gained from dream realms.”

“Gasp...”

Thinking of this, even Fairy Zi Wei, who held a high status and was very experienced, could not help taking in a cold breath.

Fang Yuan had the sovereign immortal aperture and could devour apertures to skip calamities and tribulations.

And the biggest obstacle in devouring apertures was the attainment level of the respective paths.

It was extremely difficult to raise attainment level and often required hundreds of years. But Fang Yuan could quickly raise his attainment level through dream realms.

Like this, he could create a beneficial cycle, his cultivation speed could rise to a level where it could raise a terrifying wave even in the entire history of human cultivation.

“No, more accurately, what is terrifying is Spectral Soul. Fang Yuan was only a chess piece of heaven’s will to destroy Spectral Soul’s heaven defying plan, it was just that he escaped heaven’s will’s control in the end.”

Fairy Zi Wei felt a chill.

Heavenly Court had already confined Spectral Soul and Fairy Zi Wei would also frequently torture and soul search to extract important information from Spectral Soul.

But despite this, Fairy Zi Wei was feeling deep lingering fear.

If Spectral Soul had truly succeeded, he would have great grandmaster attainment level in all paths. With his extreme killing nature, he could continue devouring apertures and along with Shadow Sect and Zombie Alliance’s resources, he could totally go straight to rank eight!

At this level, Spectral Soul would have pseudo-venerable battle strength.

More importantly, when the five regions chaotic war starts and dream realms appear everywhere, Spectral Soul might even be able to progress further. His huge ambition could be felt just by looking at lead soul into

dream! He had already made countless preparations in this aspect. If he truly reached this step, his dominance would be too large. Even the Great Dream seed Feng Jin Huang might have no chance to mature.

“Fortunately, he was not able to make the breakthrough during the most important juncture. Currently, Fang Yuan is taking his place in this plan, so it is more accurate to say that he did not succeed but he did not completely fail either.”

Fairy Zi Wei frowned deeply when she thought of Fang Yuan.

“Fang Yuan gave up on those Southern Border Gu Immortals and instead prioritized capturing Jun Shen Guang. His action is similar to me soul searching Spectral Soul, he wants to get the location of Heavenly Court from Jun Shen Guang’s soul.”

“Oh no... the River of Time!”

The tumultuous river was always flowing.

It was so vast that its ends could not be seen.

From inside an Immortal Gu House, Fang Yuan quietly looked at the ebb and flow of the river and its countless dazzling ripples.

The River of Time!

After entering the immortal aperture and gaining some free time, Fang Yuan used an immortal killer move made with Fixed Immortal Travel to escape the battleground.

Not long later, he entered the River of Time.

Right now, Jun Shen Guang’s soul was facing constant soul searching inside his sovereign immortal aperture.

Know yourself and your enemy, and you will never be defeated.

Fang Yuan urgently needed to know what arrangements Heavenly Court had made in the River of Time!

“I laid an ambush in the five regional mountain range and fought a large battle, although I captured Jun Shen Guang, I revealed too much information.”

Fang Yuan wanted to catch Heavenly Court off guard and not give them enough time to respond, so he directly entered the River of Time in this short time period.

“This Lu Wei Yin is not simple. His action was too timely, saving those Southern Border rank sevens at the most critical time. He was probably hiding nearby all along.”

“Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had a merciful and compassionate nature, he restored peace to the chaotic world and repaired the damage done by Spectral Soul in all five regions. In the five regions, and especially Southern Border, among the ten venerables, his reputation is the highest.”

“As his current inheritor, Lu Wei Yin has inherited this reputation as well. This person is going against me, but his true goal does not look to be so simple and is hidden in a layer of fog.”

“Unfortunately, there is no such person in the memories of my previous life!”

The more he thought, the more Fang Yuan felt his five hundred years of memories were not reliable.

Naturally, there was also the possibility that the butterfly effect of his rebirth had spread until it involved Lu Wei Yin.

Fang Yuan slightly shook his head, forgetting about Lu Wei Yin for the moment, and thought of Tao Zhu’s inheritance.

He felt a huge regret.

Tao Zhu's true inheritance was definitely related to the five regions' regional walls.

The five regions' regional walls would disappear without a trace in the future and the five regions would merge into one, Tao Zhu's research in crossing the regional walls would look like a joke.

But think about it carefully.

Tao Zhu could construct the five regional mountain range, couldn't this method of imitating the regional walls be used to defend oneself?

Especially for Fang Yuan, fighting in regional walls was extremely advantageous.

"It is a pity, a true pity. The situation did not allow me to take this inheritance, I had missed this true inheritance of Tao Zhu by a hairsbreadth."

Fang Yuan's wisdom path attainment was not low, he had a strong premonition that missing this chance to obtain Tao Zhu's inheritance was a severe loss to him.

Chapter 1628 - Present and Past Pavilion, Four Xunzi

Chapter 1628: Present and Past Pavilion, Four Xunzi

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Tao Zhu’s true inheritance...”

If this was months ago, Fang Yuan might be able to use the Southern Border Gu Immortals to exchange for this inheritance.

But now, the Southern Border captives that he had were already annexed, he had already killed the hostages.

These Southern Border Gu Immortals were all rank seven Gu Immortal experts, while Xia Cha had rank eight cultivation level. The sovereign immortal aperture annexed them as well as the immortal aperture blessed lands in City Well, Fang Yuan’s cultivation level rose rapidly, he went from rank seven to rank eight, skipping the final rank seven grand tribulation.

Fang Yuan originally planned to continue capturing Southern Border Gu Immortals in the five regional mountain range before extorting them. But because of Lu Wei Yin, Fang Yuan’s plan was disrupted.

Not only did his cultivation level rise, because the sovereign immortal aperture could annex his enemies perfectly, Fang Yuan’s dao marks also rose in huge numbers!

Using perceivable dao Immortal Gu to check them, Fang Yuan’s current dao mark accumulation was extremely deep.

He originally had very little time path dao marks, almost at the bottom, but it had emerged to become his number one path, having seventy-three thousand dao marks. Almost all of it was Xia Cha’s contribution, he had truly ‘become wealthy from one single robbery’.

With so many time path dao marks, Fang Yuan's time path killer moves could be amplified by seventy-four times. Along with the rank eight Gu Spring and Summer, his battle strength was extremely high now. Within the five regional mountain range, he managed to block the attacks of many Gu Immortals at once.

Of course, he had made use of the territorial advantage of the five regional walls' trait, the Southern Border Gu Immortals could not work together well and conflicted with each other.

The second was water path dao marks, reaching sixty thousand.

He had a lot of water path accumulations, Fang Yuan had killed lone immortals Zhou Li, Wu Yi Hai, You Chan, and others, while many of the Eastern Sea lone immortals in City Well were also water path cultivators.

Third was transformation path, having fifty thousand. It was originally first place, but had fallen to third place now.

Fourth was soul path at thirty thousand. The immortal aperture's own dao marks, as well as the yellow spring ghost martial statue earthly calamity and green lightning divine martial statue heavenly tribulation, along with other accumulations, added up to twenty-nine thousand. The remaining hundreds were obtained from Fang Yuan's soul cultivation. According to Spectral Soul's true inheritance, after million man soul, ten million man soul, hundred million man soul, and desolate soul... after reaching desolate soul, there would be a thousand dao marks on the soul.

Next were ice and snow path, rule path, metal path, wood path, fire path, wind path, and other common paths, they had about twenty thousand.

After that were dark path, light path, strength path, qi path, luck path, sound path, blood light, and others, being around ten thousand.

And finally, food path, phantom path, and others were in the thousands and hundreds category.

Next, the dream realms.

Fang Yuan had already explored all of his dream realms in these few months, all of his different paths had grown to certain extents.

The highest was still refinement path at quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level!

Second were theft path and time path at great grandmaster level.

Third were blood path, strength path, star path, wisdom path, and others, they were all at grandmaster level. Rule path and soul path also entered this category.

The paths below that will not be explained in detail.

Unlike dao marks, attainment level was harder to raise as it got higher. The ones with the most evident growth were time path, soul path, and rule path.

Other than dao marks and dream realms, Fang Yuan's development of the sovereign immortal aperture had also risen greatly due to his annexing of immortal apertures, it had reached fifteen percent development.

And worth noting was that in Xia Cha's immortal aperture, Fang Yuan found a year essence pool!

This way, Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture had two year essence pools.

Other than these, Fang Yuan's greatest gains were two things.

One was Luo Po seal.

Fang Yuan had always been trying to create this immortal killer move, he only succeeded recently.

The other was an incomplete Immortal Gu House.

Fang Yuan had wanted to build his own Immortal Gu House long ago, so that Hei Lou Lan, Bai Ning Bing, and the rest could fight in battle with him.

To create this Immortal Gu House, Fang Yuan took reference from Secluded Residence, Cloud City, Dark Flow Giant City, Profound Ice House, Unbreakable Iron Fortress, Blood River Chariot, Nightmare Castle, Green Wave Pavilion, Weaving Cocoon Manor, Golden Altar, Regret Pool, Sacred Feather City, Bai He Palace, and other Immortal Gu Houses, while the skeleton of the design was based on Graceful Chaotic Duel Stage.

Several months ago, while extorting Southern Border's righteous path to exchange Gu for Gu, Fang Yuan obtained many crucial Immortal Gu that allowed him to create the skeleton.

This Immortal Gu House was created by Fang Yuan himself, it was unprecedented. Because he needed to enter the River of Time, it mainly used time path Immortal Gu, it had a comprehensive range of abilities and most excelled in concealment.

Even though it was only a skeleton now, it had great battle strength in the five regional mountain range. Ying Wu Xie and the rest relied on this to cooperate with Fang Yuan, successfully capturing Jun Shen Guang.

In the River of Time, waves rose and fell, water splattered everywhere, creating beautiful rainbow light.

Fang Yuan rode in the incomplete Immortal Gu House as he traveled slowly in the river.

The rank six time path clone had already emerged from the sovereign immortal aperture, standing beside him as he shut his eyes, sensing internally.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable had left behind many true inheritances scattered in the River of Time, Spring Autumn Cicada was the key to finding them.

But the River of Time was extremely huge, in order to find the several stone lotus islands, other than luck, he also needed lots of time and energy to explore.

“It would be best if we could find a Red Lotus true inheritance in this exploration of the River of Time.”

“But most importantly, we need to test Heavenly Court’s arrangements and catch them off guard, if possible, we need to destroy their arrangements!”

Fang Yuan thought as he searched Jun Shen Guang’s soul in the sovereign immortal aperture.

Jun Shen Guang’s soul originally had light path dao marks to protect it, but after Fang Yuan’s Luo Po seal struck, the defense was destroyed, at the same time, Jun Shen Guang’s soul was injured, he was on the verge of death.

Precisely so, after Ying Wu Xie used lead soul into dream, Jun Shen Guang was directly hit and fell asleep.

The condition to use lead soul into dream killer move was to sense the soul and compare the strength between the enemy’s soul and the user to determine the success.

Being able to deal such damage to a rank eight Gu Immortal, it showed how powerful Luo Po seal was!

However, compared to reverse flow protection seal, and seeing how Fang Yuan used Luo Po Valley as the core of this move, it was not very surprising that it had such power.

Right now, Jun Shen Guang’s soul was extremely weak, he could not defend against Fang Yuan’s method, information was obtained by Fang Yuan continuously.

“What arrangements did Heavenly Court make? Jun Shen Guang must know about them.”

A moment later, Fang Yuan’s brows eased as he found something: “Oh? Time path Immortal Gu House Present and Past Pavilion...”

He had just thought of this when the water in front of him rose up, a huge pavilion was riding the waves and approaching.

This pavilion was not covered on all four sides, it was very simplistic. The cover was made of yellow grass, the pillars were grey white rocks that were not polished. There was a folding screen¹ in the pavilion, it was the most elegant decoration in there. Four Gu Immortals stood in the pavilion, they all had rank seven cultivation level, looking at Fang Yuan's incomplete Immortal Gu House, their eyes flashed with a dangerous light.

“This Present and Past Pavilion is a pure time path Immortal Gu House, it can inspect the past and present, it is best at investigation. Heavenly Court placed it here, the moment I entered, they noticed. Amazing, amazing!” Fang Yuan's heart sank a little, but he praised on the surface, explaining to Ying Wu Xie and the rest.

Ying Wu Xie, Bai Ning Bing, and the rest frowned lightly or had dark gazes.

They understood something, Fang Yuan's incomplete Immortal Gu House was best at concealing traces, to think that Present and Past Pavilion would be able to find them. This was like their advantage getting countered, even before fighting, they had gotten into a passive situation.

Present and Past Pavilion got to Fang Yuan and the rest before stopping, staying a thousand steps away from the incomplete Immortal Gu House.

Someone spoke coldly from within the pavilion: “Central Continent's Four Xunzi are here to guard the river, demon, don't think of advancing.”

A person behind him said: “That's right, you'll have to step over our corpses if you want to pass!”

“Four Xunzi...” Fang Yuan directly soul searched Jun Shen Guang and quickly got the information of these four people.

It turned out that these four were time path Gu Immortals, they were quadruplets, found by Spirit Butterfly Valley when they were young and

especially nurtured. They comprised three older brothers and one younger sister, they were Shang Xunzi, Zhong Xunzi, Xia Xunzi, and Xun Guo Zi respectively.

Chapter 1629 - Great Power of Time Path

Chapter 1629: Great Power of Time Path

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

According to Jun Shen Guang's information, the Four Xunzi had the same rank seven cultivation level, they had a combination technique with extraordinary power, even against rank eight Gu Immortals, they could contest against them.

Of course, they were only able to fight with that one move. After a few rounds, they would definitely lose to the rank eight Gu Immortal.

They were not like the past Fang Yuan or Feng Jiu Ge with battle strength that could rival rank eights.

Even so, they were quite impressive. After nurturing the Four Xunzi, they had been kept hidden by Spirit Butterfly Valley, they were not easily deployed.

“Heavenly Court wants to make arrangements in the River of Time, Spirit Butterfly Valley had to comply. Four Xunzi... four time path experts with great cooperation, they are indeed the best candidates to control Present and Past Pavilion.”

Fang Yuan frowned slightly.

The Four Xunzi and Present and Past Pavilion were not out of his expectations.

Rank eight Gu Immortals that were also time path were very rare. Heavenly Court originally had Lord Huang Shi, but he had died in the River of Time last time after Fang Yuan made use of the stone lotus island.

In order to deal with Fang Yuan and obstruct him in the River of Time, they had to choose people who were rank seven time path Gu Immortals, unless

more antiques woke up from Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard.

What made Fang Yuan more concerned was that other than Present and Past Pavilion, Heavenly Court also had another time path Immortal Gu House, Eternal Yacht.

“Present and Past Pavilion excels at investigation, it is nearby so it was the first to obstruct me. I cannot stay here, once the Four Xunzi delay long enough, Eternal Yacht would arrive to help it, it will be disadvantageous for me to face two enemies at once.”

Heavenly Court had a huge advantage in this, even though they did not have time path rank eights, they had members of other paths, along with two Immortal Gu Houses, Present and Past Pavilion and Eternal Yacht.

In contrast, Fang Yuan only had one incomplete Immortal Gu House, even though he became rank eight, Hei Lou Lan, Bai Ning Bing, and the rest were very weak.

Fang Yuan immediately opened his immortal aperture's entrance, letting out a second batch of immemorial year beasts.

He had used the first batch of immemorial year beasts in the five regional mountain range, they were injured or killed by Southern Border's righteous path, Fang Yuan did not manage to retrieve them.

But it did not matter, Fang Yuan had a second batch.

After annexing Xia Cha's immortal aperture, Fang Yuan obtained a second year essence pool, there were two immemorial year beasts inside. Furthermore, throughout the months, Fang Yuan had been using immemorial year beast fishing formation to lure immemorial year beasts to him, before capturing them inside the year essence pool.

Thus, Fang Yuan obtained two batches of immemorial year beasts, the second batch had a total of nine immemorial year beasts.

The only flaw was that Fang Yuan did not manage to collect all twelve types of immemorial year beasts to form the ancient battle formation.

He had tried to collect them during this period, but when he actually tried, he realized that getting a full set was very hard to achieve. He got the most number of immemorial year chickens, because recently, the River of Time was producing this type of year beasts¹.

In Fang Yuan's second batch of immemorial year beasts, he had five chickens, more than half of the entire group.

Nine immemorial year beasts roared as they charged towards Present and Past Pavilion.

Inside Present and Past Pavilion, the Four Xunzi had grim expressions, they activated Present and Past Pavilion's power together.

Pew!

A huge wave that was ten meters tall crashed towards the nine immemorial year beasts.

Immemorial year beasts were beasts that belonged in the River of Time, Present and Past Pavilion's waves could not obstruct their movement. Instantly, they charged through the obstacle, creating countless splashes as they approached Present and Past Pavilion.

The surface of Present and Past Pavilion shined with brilliant light, the light shot up like a huge pillar.

Swish swish swish...

Waves came after waves, they were like moving walls that could attack or defend, constantly crashing into the immemorial year beasts.

At Fang Yuan's will, the immemorial year beast were instructed by him to cooperate, they shot out like an arrow, going past many walls of waves and reaching Present and Past Pavilion.

But all of a sudden, the Four Xunzi shouted as the folding screen in Present and Past Pavilion turned into misty green fog.

The green fog flew into the battlefield as the immemorial year beasts got affected, their speed fell as if they had landed in a marsh.

The green fog settled and fused into the water of the River of Time, turning the surface of the water in this area jade green.

Present and Past Pavilion shook intensely, the huge pillar of light faded and turned into green sparkles that enveloped the surroundings.

The sound of crashing waves became even louder and more imposing, they were many times larger than before, thirty meters tall now. Not just that, tens of spirals formed on the surface of the River of Time, they became excellent traps to restrain the immemorial year beasts.

The nine immemorial year beasts were originally gathered together, but after the obstruction of the waves, their formation broke apart as they fell into their own respective battles.

At once, Present and Past Pavilion stood at the center and controlled the situation. Fang Yuan's immemorial year beasts were all at a disadvantage.

The Four Xunzi's expressions relaxed.

Shang Xunzi let out a breath of air: "We finally got past the initial period, this demon did not break through." [Read more chapter on vipnovel.com](#)

Xun Guo Zi smiled: "Present and Past Pavilion has control of the situation now, even though Fang Yuan has many immemorial year beasts, he cannot gather them, he is not a threat."

"That's right." Xia Xunzi stroke his beard: "Even though Present and Past Pavilion is not his match anyway, as long as we can stall until Eternal Yacht arrives, by then our strength will surpass him, we will be able to win."

Zhong Xunzi had a deep gaze: "The demon is crafty, we cannot be careless, let's play safe."

He had just spoken when the immemorial year monkey closest to Present and Past Pavilion suddenly jumped up and used an immortal killer move.

It held a huge fan in its hands as it waved towards the front.

Rank eight immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

Instantly, intense winds whipped, sweeping away everything, the entire battlefield became dark and gloomy.

The huge waves resembling thick walls that were in front of the immemorial year monkey completely broke apart and collapsed due to summer fan.

The immemorial year monkey snickered as it dived down.

In Present and Past Pavilion, the Four Xunzi were shocked, they noticed that Fang Yuan was disguised as the immemorial year monkey.

“That demon has joined the battle!”

“Impossible! We have the investigative killer move from Lady Zi Wei, we can expose familiar face, how did he manage to deceive us?”

Fang Yuan sneered internally, he had spent the last few months to its fullest, using all of his time and energy without any waste, he had naturally modified familiar face.

Fang Yuan finally got to the Four Xunzi.

Present and Past Pavilion burst out with brilliant light once again, while Fang Yuan relied on the immemorial year monkey's tough physique to punch with its strong fists, but Present and Past Pavilion remained unmoving despite a loud sound.

“It is useless, right now, Present and Past Pavilion is anchored here in the River of Time, how can you move it?” Xun Guo Zi said with a nervous tone.

“Is that so...” Fang Yuan’s eyes shined with brilliant light, he used immortal killer move spring scissors at the next moment.

Clip, clip.

Spring scissors cut continuously, Present and Past Pavilion was able to defend itself initially, but soon, the brilliant light on it was unable to last as spring scissors cut away a corner of the roof after five to six snips!

“This is a rank eight time path killer move, but how can it be so powerful?”

“Even Present and Past Pavilion cannot match it? How can this be!”

The Four Xunzi were frantic.

Fang Yuan’s eyes were filled with cold flickering lightning.

He originally had over seventy thousand time path dao marks, it was at rank eight level. Now that he became an immemorial year monkey, his transformation path dao marks also turned into time path dao marks, adding another fifty thousand.

Thus, he had over a hundred and twenty thousand time path dao marks now!

Ordinary rank seven Gu Immortals would only have less than thirty thousand dao marks. A hundred and twenty thousand dao marks was not common for rank eight Gu Immortals, they normally would have to pass one myriad tribulation to get such an accumulation.

He could amplify any time path killer move by a hundred and twenty times its power!

And Fang Yuan was already using two rank eight immortal killer moves.

Even though Present and Past Pavilion had the territorial advantage, Fang Yuan’s killer move was also boosted by the environment of the River of Time.

Thus, his time path battle strength soared to the extent that even Present and Past Pavilion could not endure his attacks!

Fang Yuan's two killer moves forced Present and Past Pavilion back time and time again.

The Four Xunzi tried to keep their stability in Present and Past Pavilion, while attacking sometimes, but Fang Yuan did not even need defensive killer moves like winter coat, with just the immemorial year monkey's body, he could endure them.

"Hold on!" A huge yacht was riding the waves, approaching them from afar. Several Gu Immortals were shouting and having nervous expressions.

Eternal Yacht was nearby.

"Too late." Fang Yuan snickered, he waved the summer fan and whipped up some tornadoes, Present and Past Pavilion was shaking from the impact, it was about to collapse.

Spring scissors flew towards it and snipped again!

A pillar in Present and Past Pavilion broke as it collapsed entirely.

Fang Yuan laughed loudly as he jumped above Present and Past Pavilion, stomping with his huge immemorial year monkey feet.

Boom!

The whole of Present and Past Pavilion broke apart into pieces, the Four Xunzi were either dead or injured, they were all kicked into the River of Time.

Fang Yuan and the incomplete Immortal Gu House left with ease.

When Eternal Yacht arrived, it was already too late. The Gu Immortals in the yacht hesitated, should they save the Four Xunzi or chase after Fang Yuan.

I

Chapter 1630 - Stone Island Trap

Chapter 1630: Stone Island Trap

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Cough, cough.” Shang Xunzi sprawled on the deck of Eternal Yacht as he coughed, he had drunk a lot of water, he was drenched.

Beside him, Xia Xunzi had already fainted, his injuries were severe, his situation was not looking good.

Rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Ye walked over and looked at Shang Xunzi calmly: “The other two have been swept away by the River of Time, we cannot find them.”

Shang Xunzi breathed roughly for a while, he forcibly stood up, taking a glance at Xia Xunzi before speaking with a pale expression: “They have already died, that demon Fang Yuan is very powerful! How is the salvaging of Present and Past Pavilion going?”

The Four Xunzi were siblings with deep kinship, but right now, Shang Xunzi was more concerned about Present and Past Pavilion, he did not pay attention to the dying Xia Xunzi nor did he display anger or sadness.

Qing Ye smiled: “The core Immortal Gu have not been destroyed, we have recovered all of them.”

“That’s good!” Shang Xunzi let out a breath of air, his expression easing.

Qing Ye nodded: “I have already prepared the room for you.”

Shang Xunzi: “Thank you, I will go and revive my siblings now.”

It turned out that these quadruplets, with their very close bloodline, managed to create a unique killer move. Even if three of them died, as long

as one remained, they could use the killer move to rapidly revive the other three.

Precisely so, Shang Xunzi did not feel any sadness.

A moment later, the Four Xunzi returned to the deck with no injuries, entering battle once again.

4

Fang Yuan's second batch of immemorial year beasts were surrounding Eternal Yacht, attacking from all sides, desperately drawing their attention...

The river water was turbulent, sounds of waves crashing could be heard by Fang Yuan.

Right now, he had returned to his original appearance, he entered the incomplete Immortal Gu House to rest.

With this incomplete Immortal Gu House, Fang Yuan had a base, it was very useful.

"Eternal Yacht did not chase us..." After leaving the battlefield for a while, Fang Yuan relaxed his mind slightly.

The speed of the incomplete Immortal Gu House could not match Eternal Yacht, its specialty was in concealing its traces when moving.

With Present and Past Pavilion around, the incomplete Immortal Gu House could not move stealthily. But Eternal Yacht could not detect the incomplete Immortal Gu House, otherwise, why would it not pursue him with such an advantage in speed?

"We are temporarily safe." Ying Wu Xie breathed out deeply, feeling some lingering fear: "It was quite dangerous earlier."

"Indeed, if sect leader did not destroy Present and Past Pavilion, we might have fallen into a tough battle and would not be able to escape." Fairy Miao

Yin smiled.

Bai Ning Bing was silent at the side.

Hei Lou Lan looked outside the Immortal Gu House, at the grand River of Time.

Fang Yuan's time path clone was frowning with his eyes shut. He was trying to track the islands, but his vital Gu Spring Autumn Cicada had no reactions.

In fact, according to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's deduction, the higher Spring Autumn Cicada's rank was, the larger the range of its detection to find Red Lotus' true inheritance.

Fang Yuan's Spring Autumn Cicada was only rank six, even though he had many Immortal Gu recipes, Fang Yuan's multiple attempts at refining it ended in failure.

It was regrettable, but Fang Yuan had done his best already.

For the last few months, he had put in all his effort to cultivate soul path, explore dream realms, modify killer moves, extort Southern Border's righteous path, plot for the overall situation, defend against deductions, annex immortal apertures, and so on, he had expended his time and energy.

It was already a miracle that he could squeeze out some time to refine Spring Autumn Cicada. But the real miracle did not happen, Fang Yuan's refinement attempts failed.

"Even though Spring Autumn Cicada is rank six, I have already made up for the flaws in other aspects." Fang Yuan's eyes shined with deep confidence.

He had planned deeply before entering the River of Time. Fang Yuan had already used luck path methods like burning soul bursting luck, he had only stopped after reaching the limit.

In this vast River of Time, finding one or two stone lotus islands was purely dependent on luck.

Roar—!

The river water suddenly became turbulent as sounds of beast growls entered their ears.

“There are two immemorial year beasts fighting ahead!” After inspecting it, Ying Wu Xie alerted.

Looking at it closely, these two immemorial year beasts had already fought for some time, they were near their limit.

Fang Yuan laughed, wasn't this the work of luck path?

He flew out of the incomplete Immortal Gu House and activated familiar face, becoming a part of the river water as he blended into the River of Time.

COMMENT

Next, he opened a trace of his immortal aperture's entrance and activated the immemorial year beast fishing formation!

The two immemorial year beasts detected the delicacy, their movements stopped, they charged towards Fang Yuan like they were competing in a race.

They did not find any enemies, but they sensed a tributary of the River of Time under the river water.

The immemorial year beasts did not think much, they charged into this tributary of the River of Time.

This was naturally Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture.

If it were in the past, Fang Yuan would not dare to lure these immemorial year beasts, they would cause huge destruction to the sovereign immortal

aperture if they went in.

But now, times were different, Fang Yuan had year essence pools, two in fact!

The year essence pools were connected to the tributary of the River of Time like huge dams.

The immemorial year beasts were lured by the formation, following the tributary of the River of Time until they rushed into the ‘dam’, becoming trapped.

Fang Yuan smiled heartily as he stopped the transformation killer move, he flew back into the incomplete Immortal Gu House.

Those two immemorial year monkeys were trapped in the year essence pools, they could not find any food and sensed something amiss, but how could they return to the River of Time now?

Fang Yuan used his enslavement path methods and quickly subdued these two immemorial year beasts.

The incomplete Immortal Gu House moved stealthily as it searched for a stone lotus island.

Fang Yuan met many year beasts along the way, he took in all of them, luring them into the year essence pools and subduing them.

Soon, Fang Yuan’s number of immemorial year beasts rose to six.

And even more ancient and desolate level year beasts.

Other than year beasts, there were other lifeforms like day beasts, month beasts, or dark web spiders in the River of Time, Fang Yuan had chosen to ignore them all.

The use of the year essence pools was amply displayed here!

With th, Fang Yuan could lure immemorial year beasts while keeping sovereign immortal aperture very safe. Without their restriction, the immemorial year beasts would be able to move along the tributary of the River of Time and go to anywhere in the sovereign immortal aperture. Because the tributary was present all over the whole sovereign immortal aperture.

“Wait!” After moving for a while, Fang Yuan’s time path clone opened his eyes, bursting with bright light.

He seemed to have found something!

The time path clone quickly shut his eyes as he frowned deeply, trying to sense it.

Next, he pointed in one direction: “There seems to be something there, Spring Autumn Cicada shuddered a little.”

The time path clone spoke with uncertainty.

But this was the only clue, Fang Yuan manipulated the incomplete Immortal Gu House and changed directions, going towards that place.

As the distance shortened, Fang Yuan’s clone felt increasingly happy: “The feeling is getting stronger, our luck is really not bad, we found it so quickly!”

A while later, in the vision of Fang Yuan and the rest, a thin layer of fog appeared.

The incomplete Immortal Gu House halted for a moment before rushing into the fog with no hesitation.

The fog was extraordinary, it could obscure one’s sense of direction and confuse them, but using the key Spring Autumn Cicada, Fang Yuan’s clone could move in the proper direction.

The fog got thicker, the river water also moved slower due to its effect, it was not as turbulent as the water outside.

Vaguely, the silhouette of an island appeared before Fang Yuan and the rest.

“Stone lotus island! Red Lotus true inheritance!!” Ying Wu Xie stared wide and shouted loudly.

Bai Ning Bing and the rest also started to breathe roughly.

When the incomplete Immortal Gu House got to the periphery of the stone lotus island, the island shot out a white light that hit the incomplete Immortal Gu House directly.

“What is going on?!” Fairy Miao Yin screamed.

“Oh no! This is a trap.” Fang Yuan’s eyes shined with a sharp light, it was too late to escape now.

The entire incomplete Immortal Gu House shook intensely, it could not resist the strong attacks outside.

“Demon, I have been waiting for you for a long time!” A rank eight Gu Immortal with a tall muscular body appeared on the stone lotus island.

At the next moment, his killer move that had been prepared for a while hit the incomplete Immortal Gu House.

Boom!

The incomplete Immortal Gu House broke apart at once.

Chapter 1631 - Verdant Sun Flame Cloak

Chapter 1631: Verdant Sun Flame Cloak

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan's incomplete Immortal Gu House did not excel in defense, after it was struck, it broke apart.

Fang Yuan and the rest quickly defended themselves inside the Immortal Gu House.

A huge amount of flames moved like poisonous snakes and burned all of the Gu worms in their way, before they gathered towards Fang Yuan in an encircling movement.

Fang Yuan shouted as he used immortal killer move winter coat, his body was immediately covered by a layer of snow-white frost.

The frost not only protected him, at this crucial moment, it spread out and protected the time path clone, Hei Lou Lan, Ying Wu Xie, Bai Ning Bing, and the rest.

In this regard, winter coat was better than reverse flow protection seal.

Because reverse flow protection seal only defended himself, it could not help others, but winter coat was able to affect other people.

Winter coat killer move blocked the fire snakes' attacks, but at the next moment, the old man on the stone lotus island shouted: "By the power of flames, snakes turn into dragons!"

Whoosh!

The flames burst out with incredible heat, the snakes coiled around each other, turning into a huge flame dragon that was a hundred feet long, possessing huge claws and fangs.

The bright red flame dragon slashed through winter coat before charging at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan wanted to open his immortal aperture's entrance to store the immortals back in his aperture, but this fire snake killer move actually had a variation, with the old man's deep experience, Fang Yuan had no time for that.

The flame dragon opened its mouth as its soared down from above.

Fang Yuan and the rest looked up as their faces were red from the light of the flames, the intense heat felt like it was going to grill them alive!

Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, and the rest all revealed looks of despair on their faces.

This flame dragon was not an ordinary rank eight killer move, it had extraordinary power, even Bai Ning Bing's Bai Xiang killer move could not escape from it.

Their only hope was Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan's ears, nose, and eyes were bleeding!

Winter coat killer move was broken, Fang Yuan suffered a rank eight killer move backlash. A large number of mortal Gu were killed, thankfully his core Immortal Gu were still alive, they were damaged but still usable.

Fang Yuan was in a difficult situation.

The time path clone, Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, and the rest were behind him, their cultivation level was too low, they could not block the flame dragon. If they had the incomplete Immortal Gu House, they could still participate in the fight, but the old man was too perceptive, he destroyed the incomplete Immortal Gu House from the start.

If Fang Yuan stayed and protected them, not only did he have no good methods now that winter coat was broken, even if he did, it would be too dangerous!

Because the other party wanted to force Fang Yuan to fight them, once he protects them and fights, the old man's plan would succeed.

Fang Yuan was almost certain that the other party still had killer moves prepared. Once Fang Yuan fights with the flame dragon, the old man would grasp the tempo of the battle, he would control the battle's flow from now on.

Instantly, Fang Yuan made up his mind, he moved out like lightning, dodging the flame dragon.

The old man laughed frenziedly: "A true demon indeed! Then burn to death!"

The flame dragon ignored Fang Yuan, it charged down.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, he turned around and attacked the old man.

The old man diverted his gaze at Fang Yuan, seeing that he was approaching, the old man smiled and revealed a sinister expression.

Fang Yuan's heart sank, he attacked so that the old man would divert attention to defend himself but the old man was similarly courageous and did not fear a frontal assault. Most possibly, he still had arrangements on this stone lotus island, he was extremely confident.

Fang Yuan stretched out his finger, his hard work over the last few months had not been in vain, spring scissors was unleashed and shot towards the old man.

The scissors was very sharp, but when it landed on the old man, his hair started to burn as it turned into a flame cloak, protecting him all around and blocking spring scissors.

"Hahaha, I named this move verdant sun flame cloak, I made it from the inspiration I gained from Verdant Great Sun's flame hair from <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, it is my proudest creation. To speak the truth, even though I am a fire path Gu Immortal, I am more skilled in defense than

offense! Not just spring scissors, even summer fan is useless against me.” The old man laughed loudly.

But at the next moment, the old man’s smile faded.

It turned out that the flame dragon had returned empty-handed, be it Fang Yuan’s time path clone, Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, or others, they were still alive.

The old man’s eyelids twitched, he licked his dry lips as he said darkly: “This is a dream realm?”

It turned out that while Fang Yuan dodged the flame dragon, he did not abandon his clone or the other Gu Immortals, he had ordered Ying Wu Xie to self-detonate at the crucial moment.

After the five regional mountain range, Ying Wu Xie had changed bodies, using a body with the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique again. Precisely because of the dream path dao marks on the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique, he was able to use lead soul into dream and successfully affect rank eight Gu Immortal Jun Shen Guang.

Now that the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body self-detonated, Ying Wu Xie’s soul was trapped in the dream realm. The other immortals were very close to him, they were covered by the dream realm.

With the manifestation of the dream realm, all other paths could not affect it. The old man’s flame dragon had great power, but against the illusory dream realm, it was useless.

“Hmph, you are truly a scheming demon, but you will die today!” The old man stomped his feet, flying up into the sky as the stone lotus island below him scattered into dust and sand.

The old man wore a flame cloak as he approached Fang Yuan like a blazing meteor. Spring scissors followed after him as it attacked, but the flames defended against them and the old man was completely unharmed.

Fang Yuan flew backwards as he used summer fan.

Intense winds blew, the old man's flame cloak was flickering, but it seemed like the fire was growing with the wind, becoming even larger.

The old man smiled as he exposed his sharp teeth: "How about that! My verdant sun flame cloak is unparalleled, have you felt despair yet? Hahaha!"

Like what the old man has said, summer fan and spring scissors were useless against verdant sun flame cloak.

Not only that, as they got closer, an intense feeling of drunkenness assaulted Fang Yuan.

But soon, Fang Yuan used his wisdom path killer move and regained clarity in his mind.

Verdant sun flame cloak not only contained the extreme profundity of fire path, it also mimicked the effects of human path and food path. As the old man got closer to him, the greater the feeling of drunkenness would be.

Fang Yuan tried his best to retreat, wanting to pull some distance from the old man, but against his wishes, the enemy's speed surpassed him by quite a bit.

"Demon, you are trapped in the formation, where can you run to? Obediently accept your death!" The old man shouted.

Earlier, the stone lotus island was merely an illusion, its true essence was a super time path immortal formation set up in the River of Time!

This formation was very powerful, even Fang Yuan could not notice it. As it activated now, a formation space was created, Fang Yuan was trapped inside, restricting him from using Omni-directional Travel, Fixed Immortal Travel, and other similar methods.

Fang Yuan had used a time path formation earlier to ambush Southern Border's righteous path. Now, Heavenly Court did the same against Fang

Yuan.

But Heavenly Court put in much more effort than Fang Yuan!

Fang Yuan could not create such a time path formation in the River of Time. With his current strength, he could only create a time path immortal formation near a tributary of the River of Time in the outside world.

Even for time path great experts in history, few could create immortal formations inside the River of Time.

The person who could achieve this to the limit was Red Lotus Demon Venerable. This person had already surpassed the realms of time path immortal formations, he could directly create artificial secluded domains of heaven and earth, stone lotus islands, to influence segments of the River of Time and take control of it.

Heavenly Court had been looking for the stone lotus islands and had yet to find one, but they were not without gains. This time path immortal formation was one of their achievements.

The formation restricted Fang Yuan, making him unable to evade or dodge.

The old man got closer, Fang Yuan snorted, instead of retreating, he charged at the old man.

The old man was slightly surprised, but he quickly reacted as he waved his hands, sending waves of flames towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan had no fear, he rammed forward.

The huge flames reversed and went back to attack the old man.

It was the immortal killer move — Reverse Flow Protection Seal!

The old man was a little flustered, he defended against his own killer move, but at this moment, Fang Yuan had already arrived in front of him.

Fang Yuan was ruthless, he slammed his body into the old man.

Reverse flow protection seal against verdant sun flame cloak!

At the next moment, Fang Yuan and the old man both flew backwards, they were nearly evenly matched in this contest.

The old man had lost by a slight bit, but soon, his flame cloak burned again as he returned to his peak condition.

Reverse flow protection seal was extremely effective against attacks. But verdant sun flame cloak was a defensive killer move, the reflected damage was quite little.

“This is reverse flow protection seal? Heh, he found out so quickly.” The old man’s gaze flickered eerily.

It turned out that this time path immortal formation created an isolated inner formation space, there was a core effect, it was that this environment weakened time path.

Heavenly Court’s original intention was to use this formation to deal with the stone lotus islands of Red Lotus’ true inheritance. These islands were artificially created time path secluded domains of heaven and earth, once the formation encapsulates them, they would be weakened.

Precisely so, Fang Yuan’s spring scissors and summer fan killer moves were so ineffective against verdant sun flame cloak.

Verdant sun flame cloak was very powerful indeed, it was the peak creation of fire path, and even extended to contain the profundities of human path and food path.

COMMENT

In terms of intricacy, reverse flow protection seal was very roughly made and straightforward. In contrast, myriad self comprised both enslavement path and strength path, it was on par with verdant sun flame cloak in this aspect.

Summer fan and spring scissors were ordinary, they only contained rank eight Immortal Gu and were amplified by time path dao marks to gain such great power. They could not break verdant sun flame cloak but could have caused great damage. Yet in this environment, they had a mild effect.

Fang Yuan realized this and daringly dispelled winter coat, instead using reverse flow protection seal to regain his footing in the battle.

Chapter 1632 - You Lied!

Chapter 1632: You Lied!

2

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Immortal killer move — Myriad Dragon!

Howl...

At once, myriad dragons flew in a sea of silvery scales, attacking the old man like a tidal wave.

After understanding the effect of the time path formation, Fang Yuan gave up on his strongest time path methods, he started to use other methods. In this aspect, Fang Yuan had many useful methods comparatively.

The old man snorted, showing no surprise on his face.

Before coming here, he had already made ample preparation, he knew about Fang Yuan's myriad dragon killer move.

“Slippery eels, what can they do to me?” The old man stood arrogantly in the sky, instead of dodging, he watched as the myriad dragons approached him.

His verdant sun flame cloak was blazing, his entire body was covered, resembling a huge fireball.

The myriad dragons appeared before the old man, but they started to screech weirdly, the sword dragons were all drowsy as they randomly flew around, their ferocious attacks had been stopped.

When each sword dragon's drunkenness got to a certain level, they would start to blaze up with a loud sound.

The sword dragons turned into a pile of flames before rapidly vanishing.

Looking at the field, the old man was unmoving while the myriad dragons burned to death. Even though there were countless dragons, the moment they got close to the old man, they died, they were of no threat to him.

"Immortal killer move verdant sun flame cloak!" Fang Yuan's pupils shrunk, he finally saw the power of this move. It was both offensive and defensive, it was a counter to Fang Yuan's myriad dragon killer move.

"Then let's try Luo Po seal." Fang Yuan thought to himself.

He had already used familiar face to disguise as a sword dragon, he blended into the army of dragons, getting closer to the old man.

Next, he pretended to be drunk as he got closer and unleashed Luo Po seal.

Fang Yuan got exposed when the killer move had just activated, Luo Po seal's aura was too great, it could not be hidden.

The old man's gaze shot like lightning as he charged at Fang Yuan without fearing Luo Po seal.

Boom boom boom!

The old man attacked Fang Yuan in a frenzy but reverse flow protection seal kept him safe.

Fang Yuan did not speak, he endured the old man's attacks until Luo Po seal was finally ready to strike.

The old man was on guard now, the situation was not good for Fang Yuan. Eventually, he barely managed to use Luo Po seal, but it scraped past the old man's shoulder, only half landing!

The old man immediately felt a sense of emptiness in his heart, at the same time, the blazing cloak on his back weakened by forty percent!

“This move is amazing, but it cannot break my verdant sun flame cloak!” The old man laughed loudly as he retreated, using methods to heal himself.

His speed was faster than Fang Yuan, it was hard to land consecutive hits on him.

The old man found time to catch a breather despite having the disadvantage, a moment later, his injuries healed mostly and his aura regained its peak state, the verdant sun flame cloak also started to blaze up again.

Luo Po seal had terrifying might but the old man was very alert, he did not give Fang Yuan any more chances.

His verdant sun flame cloak’s defenses were superb, Fang Yuan could sense that in battle, it was like how his enemies felt when facing reverse flow protection seal.

“This old man’s soul is not his weakness.” Even though he only grazed past him, Fang Yuan obtained valuable intel.

Luo Po seal was targeted at the enemy’s soul, but this old man was an experienced rank eight Gu Immortal with deep foundations, he did not have any evident weaknesses, his soul’s defense was quite tight.

Fang Yuan estimated that even if Luo Po seal hit directly, it could not kill the old man in one move.

Luo Po seal had to be paired with lead soul into dream to deal with Heavenly Court’s rank eight Gu Immortals.

But at the start of the battle, the old man destroyed Fang Yuan’s incomplete Immortal Gu House, causing Ying Wu Xie and the rest to slumber in the dream realm.

If the incomplete Immortal Gu House was still around, Fang Yuan would have Ying Wu Xie’s lead soul into dream to help him, he would have the

advantage against this old man.

But the old man had ambushed and destroyed the incomplete Immortal Gu House, not only were Fang Yuan's losses severe, he lost his initiative and was kept on the back foot for a long time.

This situation was naturally very dangerous for Fang Yuan, he had fallen into an ambush, he had to escape quickly.

Immortal killer move — Myriad Dragon!

Fang Yuan continued to activate myriad dragon as more sword dragons filled this formation space.

The old man had the advantage but he did not relax his mind or become careless.

He squinted a little as Fang Yuan hid among the sword dragons again. At this time, should he use an investigative method to find Fang Yuan or eliminate these sword dragons first?

If he did not kill Fang Yuan, there would be an endless stream of sword dragons, but the old man had clear awareness, he thought: "I'm afraid my investigative method cannot expose familiar face, Fang Yuan is so crafty, he must have other plans!"

The old man had the initiative now, he spoke arrogantly and wildly, but his mind was extremely calm and composed.

He knew that when opponents of his and Fang Yuan's level fight, with such rich battle experience on both sides, even though he had the initiative now and could hold the advantage, if he made a mistake, Fang Yuan would turn the situation around.

The old man roared as flames started to burn around, spreading out like a sea of fire.

The sword dragons melted in candles within the flame.

The old man's decision made Fang Yuan quite troubled.

He hesitated for a while before persisting with his tactic, he controlled the myriad dragons to charge at the formation space.

This formation was clearly controlled by Central Continent Gu Immortals. Seeing that the myriad dragons were attacking, they wanted to retaliate but the old man quickly transmitted to them: "Don't move! Fang Yuan has very high time path and wisdom path attainment levels, the more the formation activates, the more flaws he will notice. I will handle these eels, don't be anxious."

The old man did not want to give Fang Yuan any chances, the sea of fire killed the sword dragons at a rapid rate.

Fang Yuan smiled coldly, he suddenly appeared in front of the dream realm.

Immortal killer move — Pure Dream Reality Seeker Transformation!

He quickly gathered the dream realm and turned the lump of dream realm into a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body.

"Oh no, this demon is so scheming!" The old man's expression changed, Fang Yuan used many feints and tactics, it was hard to see through his plans after all.

Fang Yuan opened a sliver of his immortal aperture's entrance, wanting to send the time path clone, Ying Wu Xie's soul, Hei Lou Lan, and Bai Ning Bing inside.

I

But at this moment, the old man screamed angrily behind him: "Demon, forget about it!"

Boom!

A killer move was used, bursting out with immense strength and sound.

Fang Yuan felt a chill, he did not need to turn around to know that this move was the old man's strongest offensive method.

"I won't make it!" Fang Yuan did not have enough time to react, his heart sank to rock bottom.

At the crucial moment, he went all out!

His time path killer move was used as the time around suddenly became faster.

He placed the immortals into the immortal aperture, and at the same time, he felt like a giant had landed a punch on his back, the huge force sent him flying like a cannonball, he lost fifteen percent of Reverse Flow River's water! The impact made Fang Yuan's head dizzy, he directly spat out a mouthful of blood.

He was only able to save a portion of them, Fairy Miao Yin could not be reached. She was still unconscious earlier, after being engulfed in the huge flames, she was burned to ashes, not a bit of her body remained.

Fang Yuan shouted loudly as he used myriad dragon, charging around the place, while he started to act and destroy the formation.

The old man was a bit nervous now, he started to attack Fang Yuan.

But Fang Yuan had reverse flow protection seal to defend him, he ignored the old man and only targeted the formation.

"Fang Yuan, don't think of getting out, that is merely a delusion!" The old man roared as his flames engulfed Fang Yuan.

"Hahaha, you are simply struggling at death's door." The old man got behind Fang Yuan and slammed them on his back like two huge tablets, Fang Yuan was sent flying.

Fang Yuan was bleeding from all seven orifices, it was quite a pathetic sight, yet his eyes were still cold as ice, he continued to attack the time path formation.

“It is useless! How can you break such an amazing formation? Look at your Reverse Flow River, it is about to be fully expended.” The old man mocked, he attacked with greater intensity, killing intent surged as he behaved in a frenzied manner.

Even though Reverse Flow River could reflect attacks, the old man also had his verdant sun flame cloak. He endured the reflected attacks as he continued to expend the Reverse Flow River water.

He was not wrong, Fang Yuan’s Reverse Flow River had gone through many battles, a lot of it was used up already. As he continued to attack, the river water level fell, Fang Yuan’s robe also started to become thin and flimsy.

Suddenly, Fang Yuan roared as he stopped attacking, preparing Luo Po seal again.

The old man’s pupils shrunk, his attacks changed, he started to prepare his defenses against Luo Po seal.

Fang Yuan completed the preparation as he flicked his palm, instead of attacking the old man, he shot it towards a corner of the formation.

“Guh!” With a shocked voice, a rank seven Gu Immortal controlling the formation was hit by Luo Po seal, he died on the spot.

“How?!” The other Central Continent Gu Immortals were also shocked and lost for words.

Fang Yuan was able to find a formation core in such a short time and kill the person inside.

Luo Po seal was very powerful even against rank eight Gu Immortals, not to mention these rank sevens.

“Quick, that formation core has been destroyed, quickly move and fix the hole!” A Gu Immortal shouted.

On the other end, the old man grunted as he attacked Fang Yuan again.

Fang Yuan used the extremely depleted reverse flow protection seal to defend himself while attacking the formation himself.

With many of his methods used, Heavenly Court's meticulously created time path immortal formation collapsed area by area, it could not hold up against Fang Yuan's unraveling.

"How can this be?!" Fang Yuan's speed of deduction was extremely shocking to everyone.

"Quick, over there!" Someone shouted.

A loophole formed in the formation, connecting with the outside world.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: "Bye."

"You cannot leave!" Flames swept over, turning into the old man. He hid the loophole behind himself desperately.

The other Central Continent Gu Immortals also let out a sigh of relief.

But Fang Yuan shot out like an arrow towards the old man, saying coldly with deep killing intent: "Get lost."

The old man snickered: "It is useless, you cannot deal with my verdant sun flame cloak!"

The distance between them shrunk!

Central Continent's Gu Immortals quickly changed their formation, someone shouted: "Block Fang Yuan, we only need five breaths of time to change the formation! This is a complete change, it would be ten times as difficult as before to deduce it afterwards!"

The old man scoffed: "Not just five breaths, even if... hmm?"

His eyes suddenly widened, his face turned stiff, he looked at Fang Yuan's killer move preparation with deep disbelief.

Fang Yuan's aura was completely concealed, not a bit leaked out.

He clapped both hands together in front of his chest. Next, his right hand which was in contact with his left hand moved, it was like he was trying to pull out something precious, as his right palm slowly clenched into a fist.

Afterwards, his left hand was still at the original position, but his tightly clenched right fist was lifted, above his chest and shoulder, above his head, until it was fixed right above his head.

“This, this move is...” The old man no longer smiled, there was nervousness in his eyes and even some fear.

Indeed, this was the immortal killer move — Five Finger Fist Heart Sword!

Time passed, at the first breath.

First finger!

Fang Yuan had a cold expression as he raised the thumb of his right hand.

From the right fist that he held high in the air, a sword light shot out.

Fast! Fast! Fast!

The speed of the sword light was beyond belief!

The moment it was shot out, it pierced the old man's forehead.

The old man shuddered, the flames on the verdant sun flame cloak on his body weakened by half.

Second breath.

Second finger!

The old man reacted, he roared as the verdant sun flame cloak started blazing again.

But the sword light landed again, weakening the verdant sun flame cloak.

Third breath.

Third finger.

The old man's expression turned pale, he wanted to grit his teeth, the verdant sun flame cloak on his back had expanded like a fireball, earlier it was the size of a horse carriage, but now it was the size of a house.

The old man roared: "This is the peak condition of my verdant sun flame cloak! Come, your attacks cannot break through."

The moment he said that, the sword light landed as the verdant sun flame cloak burst like a balloon, it returned to its former condition.

Five finger fist heart sword got stronger as it progressed.

Fourth breath, fourth finger!

The old man desperately blocked the fourth sword, his expression was pale, he took a huge step back, verdant sun flame cloak was like a flickering candle, it was extremely thin now.

Fifth breath.

Fang Yuan snickered: "What cloak, it is laughable. Li Huang, you can start preparing your funeral. It is over, the fifth sword!"

The old man's heart jumped, his eyes were filled with terror: "No, Bo Qing, don't even dream of killing me!"

The flame blazed, he turned into dozens of figures as he flew in all directions.

Fang Yuan ignored him, he flew outside the loophole, escaping into the River of Time.

He had just flown out when the time path formation changed completely, the earlier loopholes were fixed, it had become whole again, securely locking the formation space inside.

But Fang Yuan had already escaped, the time path formation was completely silent inside.

The Central Continent Gu Immortals controlling the formation were all dumbfounded.

The flame clones dissipated slowly, until only the old man's main body remained.

At this moment, his face was flushing red and white; anger, fear, humiliation, hatred, and killing intent, they filled his heart entirely, turning his expression distorted and filled with terrifying hatred.

Suddenly, the old man raised his head and roared.

“There, there was no fifth sword!”

I

“Fang Yuan!!”

“You lied!!!”

I

Chapter 1633 - Cutting Edge Slays Enemies

Chapter 1633: Cutting Edge Slays Enemies

I

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

After a tough battle of brains and brawn, Fang Yuan finally got out of Heavenly Court's ambush and escaped into the River of Time.

Once he left the formation, Fang Yuan felt the difficulty of using reverse flow protection seal raise by several times, he quickly stopped it and changed to the time path killer move winter coat.

Immortal killer move — Familiar Face!

At the next moment, Fang Yuan turned into an immemorial year beast.

Because he had transformed in the River of Time, transformation path was also greatly suppressed. Even though he managed to use the move, his immortal essence expenditure was tens of times as much as usual!

Thankfully, familiar face's core was attitude Gu, it only expended mental energy. Thus, on the whole, familiar face used very little immortal essence, Fang Yuan could sustain it.

Plop.

Fang Yuan turned into an immemorial year snake as he went into the River of Time, slithering away.

“We are finally out of the encirclement, escaping the time path formation.” Fang Yuan felt a little glad.

The earlier situation was quite dangerous. The longer it dragged on, the more tight Heavenly Court's defenses would be, and the lower chances Fang Yuan would have of survival.

This time, there were two reasons why he could escape.

Firstly, Fang Yuan had made the time path clone use the light of wisdom to break the formation. Because of the light of wisdom, Fang Yuan's wisdom path abilities far exceeded Heavenly Court's imagination, he could catch them off guard.

Secondly, he used five finger fist heart sword. Fang Yuan had rank eight cultivation level, with his own white litchi immortal essence, he could use wisdom sword Immortal Gu. This Immortal Gu was one of the core of five finger fist heart sword to begin with, thus, Fang Yuan could use the fourth sword of five finger fist heart sword. This was his current limit, to use the fifth sword, he would need other core sword path Immortal Gu.

"I expended a lot of rank eight immortal essence." Fang Yuan inspected his immortal aperture, his immortal essence storage had fallen to a dangerous level.

Even though Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture had a fast time flow and could accumulate white litchi immortal essence rapidly, he had gone through fierce battles consecutively, especially earlier against the old man Li Huang, he had expended a lot when breaking out of the time path formation.

"I should escape first!" In this situation, Fang Yuan only had one thought.

This was the wisest decision, a frontal face-off was the most stupid idea.

"Fang Yuan, where are you going!" An angry growl could be heard behind him.

Fang Yuan turned around and his heart jumped.

Three Immortal Gu Houses were chasing after him with threatening auras.

The left one was Eternal Yacht, it was tall and rode with the wind. On the deck, rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Ye, the rank seven Gu Immortals Four Xunzi and others were standing with a righteous aura.

The middle one was Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform, it was elegant and grand, the orange roof resembled cranes with their wings spread out. The Immortal Gu House was radiating three layers of autumn light, it was quite extraordinary.

The right one was Shark Flow Lever, the huge lever was white like jade, a rank eight Gu Immortal was standing on it, he wore a suit of blue star armor and had a rough appearance. There were seven huge sharks in front of the lever, they had sharp teeth and were dragging the huge lever ahead.

“Three rank seven Immortal Gu Houses, at least three rank eight Gu Immortals, with many rank seven Gu Immortals...” Fang Yuan’s heart continued to sink, at this moment, he could see Heavenly Court’s huge determination to get rid of him!

Even though Fang Yuan became an immemorial year snake, his speed was not fast. With the destruction of the incomplete Immortal Gu House, he could not conceal himself.

Both sides continued to shrink in distance, the three Immortal Gu Houses attacked from afar.

Fang Yuan used autumn perception killer move as eyes seemed to grow on his back, he managed to evade agilely.

If he could not dodge, he would use winter coat to endure the attacks forcefully.

Winter coat was amplified in the River of Time, together with Fang Yuan’s time path dao marks, it displayed incredible defensive power, even though it was not as amazing as reverse flow protection seal, it was on par with it here.

“This cannot go on!” The situation was getting worse, Fang Yuan tried to find a solution.

Luo Po seal took a long time to activate, in the River of Time, the duration would be even longer, and the overall strength would be weaker. Heavenly Court would be fully on guard against him, he could not rely on Luo Po seal to turn the situation around.

Myriad self, myriad dragon, strength path giant hand, emperor yama, and others, they were the same.

Fang Yuan could only rely on summer fan, spring scissors, and other time path methods.

But the three Immortal Gu Houses after Fang Yuan were strong as fortresses, spring scissors and summer fan were unable to do anything to them.

As they continued to fight, Fang Yuan’s immortal essence storage fell continuously, the situation was getting worse.

Heavenly Court chased after Fang Yuan with rising morale, their expressions were very optimistic.

Suddenly, at the river ahead, a change occurred, huge fountains were starting to burst out.

“Oh no, this is the sudden spring river segment!”

“This demon excels in luck path, he has incredible luck, he is very hard to kill. As expected, something occurred here!”

“Follow him, don’t let him escape.”

Heavenly Court’s side shouted, showing nervous expressions on their faces.

Fang Yuan dived into the sudden spring river segment.

The sudden springs were very dangerous, they carried the might of time path. If the scale was large enough, they would definitely be able to take the lives of rank eight Gu Immortals.

In most situations, Fang Yuan would avoid them, but now, this sudden spring river segment was his hope of escaping.

The immemorial year snake slithered in the river, sudden springs erupted around Fang Yuan time and time again, but they were not much of an obstacle for him.

Fang Yuan had luck inspection Immortal Gu, while the sovereign immortal body had non-conflicting dao marks, he could evidently sense that his luck was falling rapidly.

Luck path usually could not be sensed, but at this moment, it displayed its incredible power. Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

Heavenly Court's three Immortal Gu Houses had a hard time chasing him.

The moment they entered the sudden spring river segment, Eternal Yacht and Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform were hit by sudden springs immediately, pushed up forcefully.

They spent a lot of effort to dive down, even Shark Flow Lever was hit.

Fang Yuan often encountered rank six or seven level small to mid sized sudden springs, while Heavenly Court faced rank eight level big sudden springs.

Even though Fang Yuan met many obstacles and was often obstructed by the sudden springs, Heavenly Court's group was more like a bunch of sick people climbing a mountain. Their encounters were clearly contrasted, Heavenly Court's members had dark expressions, they felt deeply vexed, wanting to spit blood in anger.

"It seems that Feng Jiu Ge is not part of the group." Fang Yuan had a realization.

In the battle of Lang Ya, Fang Yuan saw how strong Feng Jiu Ge's luck was, he could not suppress the latter.

If he was here, Heavenly Court would not face such troubles now.

Without much danger, Fang Yuan managed to get out of the sudden spring river segment.

Behind him, Shark Flow Lever and Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform were already far behind, only Eternal Yacht could barely catch up with him, it had left the sudden spring river segment as well.

Without obstacles now, Eternal Yacht's speed rose, it reduced the distance between Fang Yuan and itself.

"I cannot escape like this!" Fang Yuan's eyes shined with lightning, he made up his mind and stopped to face the enemy.

Seeing that Fang Yuan was not escaping, Eternal Yacht's Gu Immortals were overjoyed, but soon, they exposed wary expressions full of alertness.

Xun Guo Zi shouted: "Everyone, be careful, the demon is fighting instead of running, he must have some vicious plans!"

She had just spoken when Fang Yuan's killer move activated.

Immortal killer move — Time Cutting Edge!

This move was still rank seven level, but Fang Yuan's time path dao marks amplified it to a hundred times of its power, at the same time, it was inside the River of Time, its power rose to nearly rank eight.

At once, the leader, rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Ye, sensed a fatal threat, his hair was standing on ends, his heart shrunk as he quickly dodged.

But time cutting edge was too fast, even faster than five finger fist heart sword, the moment Fang Yuan used it, it had already reached Qing Ye.

Eternal Yacht had its defenses of course, but time cutting edge was thin as paper, it easily penetrated it!

“Isn’t this move lost in history? How can he use it! Am I going to die here?!” Instantly, Qing Ye was filled with shock as he fell into deep despair.

“Let me!” At the dangerous moment, Xun Guo Zi jumped out, standing in front of Qing Ye.

Crack!

Xun Guo Zi’s body shook intensely, she was hit by time cutting edge, her eyes stared widely as she fell down on the deck.

“Huff huff!” Qing Ye breathed roughly, he was covered in sweat, having barely kept his life.

“Xun Guo Zi...” Qing Ye’s expression was pale as he showed a deeply moved expression.

The other three Xunzi looked at each other with calm expressions.

They thought: Xun Guo Zi blocked the blade for Qing Ye and died for him, it was definitely worth it to gain the favor of this rank eight Gu Immortal.

“Lord Qing Ye, don’t worry about it. We have a unique method to revive our sister.” Shang Xunzi smiled and expressed his sincerity.

But Qing Ye shook his head, showing a grim expression: “I can somewhat understand the profundities behind your method. I am afraid it will not work this time.”

The three Xunzi were shocked, they asked: “Lord, what do you mean? Please explain it to us.”

“This is Bo clan’s killer move, it had once threatened the whole of Central Continent, it is called time cutting edge.” Qing Ye said with a complex expression, unable to conceal his fear.

I

“What?”

“”There is such a move!”

The three Xunzi’s expressions changed, they all started to tremble as they became fearful and panicky, no longer as calm as before.

“No, impossible, isn’t this move gone already?” Shang Xunzi shook his head, refusing to believe Qing Ye.

“But the truth is so, stop chasing him.” Qing Ye breathed in deeply with a pale expression.

“Lord!” The remaining rank seven Gu Immortals shouted, Fang Yuan was right in front of them, it was a great chance to kill this demon, they would gain an incredible amount of contribution credits! If they let him go, they would definitely be reprimanded and punished.

But Qing Ye made up his mind.

“Among the three Immortal Gu Houses, Eternal Yacht is the fastest but has the weakest defense. You’ve all seen how time cutting edge could not be blocked!”

“If we pursue him, as long as Fang Yuan kills us one by one, he will gain this Eternal Yacht instead. Plus, even though I have a phantom aperture, you all have a lifetime of accumulation, we cannot give them all to this demon.”

If at this moment, other than Eternal Yacht, the other Immortal Gu Houses were around, Qing Ye might pursue him.

But right now, if they chased after him, there would not be any chance of victory.

Chapter 1634 - Attack and Defend

Chapter 1634: Attack and Defend

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Huff...” Fang Yuan let out a breath of air and suddenly opened his eyes.

This was an underground cave, there were dim flames lighting the walls, creating a natural formation. Even though it was not strong, it could alert him.

Fang Yuan was ambushed by Heavenly Court in the River of Time, he had fought desperately for a way out after an intense struggle.

After getting away from Qing Ye and the rest, Fang Yuan followed the tributary of the River of Time and got to the outside world of Southern Border.

Southern Border was the headquarters of Shadow Sect, Purple Mountain True Monarch had set up many eerie fire caves at many locations. Fang Yuan used Fixed Immortal Travel to randomly go into one and rest, recovering from the fight.

Even though he had reverse flow protection seal, he was not using it the entire time, he had to rely on winter coat. Let alone the battle with Li Huang, just during his escape, Fang Yuan was hit by the three Immortal Gu Houses multiple times, his injuries were not light.

Fang Yuan inspected his sovereign immortal body before standing up slowly.

After a few days of recovery, he had already healed. Most importantly, because the sovereign immortal body had non-conflicting dao marks, his healing effects were very effective.

His rank eight white litchi immortal essence had also increased, but it was still in the red zone.

Fang Yuan paced around in the cave with his arms behind his back. While considering the situation, his frown got deeper.

This time, he had suffered greatly in the River of Time. It was no exaggeration to say that he had ‘barely survived’.

Fang Yuan did not feel much fear or joy, such a case was within his expectations.

Heavenly Court’s foundation was simply too deep!

Fang Yuan’s growth was simply nothing compared to the long history of Heavenly Court.

With such immense foundation, they only had to put in some effort to give Fang Yuan huge problems. The battle in the River of Time was a good affirmation to this.

Earlier, Fang Yuan had an advantage against Heavenly Court, it was because he sneak attacked and caught them unprepared. Because he was able to stay hidden, Heavenly Court could not do anything. Fang Yuan had always been exerting all his effort and using all his time to grow stronger and make Heavenly Court’s plans fail each time.

But as Heavenly Court learned more about Fang Yuan, they placed more emphasis on him, when it finally came to a frontal assault, Fang Yuan’s strength was just too little.

Heavenly Court was not just strong in foundation, the biggest advantage was their unified mindset.

Southern Border’s righteous path also had immense strength, but all of the clans were focused on their individual benefits, they could not effectively deal with Fang Yuan.

But Heavenly Court had always been pressuring Fang Yuan.

If not for his schemes and plots, any other demonic path Gu Immortal would have been captured or killed already.

As time passes, Heavenly Court's arrangements in the River of Time would get more elaborate, the chances of getting Red Lotus' true inheritance would become slimmer.

Against such a strong enemy, what could Fang Yuan do?

"I have expended almost all of my white litchi immortal essence."

"Reverse Flow River also has barely any water, Li Huang expended too much of it, I can't use it anymore."

Unlike Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley which had rank nine killer move orderly well and could be repaired using Landscape as Before rapidly, Reverse Flow River was very different.

Fang Yuan did not lack the methods to restore it, but any method would incur huge costs!

For the foreseeable future, Fang Yuan would not be able to use his reverse flow protection seal anymore.

I

Even without reverse flow protection seal, Fang Yuan had gotten to rank eight and obtained Xia Cha's methods, on the whole, his strength had still risen by quite a lot.

"But this time, I exposed too many methods."

Immemorial year beasts, spring scissors, summer fan, and other killer moves were exposed, they were part of Fang Yuan's plan. But the reveal of time cutting edge was truly a shame.

There was no choice, in that battle, if Fang Yuan did not use this method, he might have died already.

“But I am not without gains.”

Fang Yuan also managed to probe Heavenly Court’s foundation.

They had a mysterious method to cause the resonance of Spring Autumn Cicada!

Fang Yuan had not expected this.

But now, thinking about it, Fang Yuan could understand that the time path formation in ambush was not targeted at him, but Red Lotus’ true inheritance instead.

And Spring Autumn Cicada was the key to opening Red Lotus’ true inheritance.

How could Heavenly Court not research Red Lotus’ true inheritance using Spring Autumn Cicada as the starting point? Even though they could not refine Spring Autumn Cicada, they could mimic it to a great extent.

“Li Huang, Qing Ye...” New rank eight Gu Immortals showed up.

Heavenly Court ruled Central Continent and could take in rank eight Gu Immortals from the ten great ancient sects as new members. From time to time, a few experienced experts would wake up from the immortal graveyard.

Having been created since the Remote Antiquity Era, all the way until now, nobody knew how deep Heavenly Court’s foundation truly was.

Precisely with such foundations, during the five hundred years of Fang Yuan’s previous life, Heavenly Court ruled Central Continent and fought against four other regions, for a long time, they held the advantage and even many super clans were destroyed.

Perhaps because of this, even though Spectral Soul managed to defy heaven, he did not dare to attack Heavenly Court directly, he continued to lurk and infiltrate it slowly.

“And those three Immortal Gu Houses... no, the one I destroyed earlier did not lose many Immortal Gu, even if they were destroyed, Heavenly Court could still refine it. I am afraid that next time, I will have to face four or more Immortal Gu Houses!”

Rank eight time path Gu Immortals were not easily found, even for Heavenly Court.

But time path Immortal Gu Houses could be assembled using parts of other Immortal Gu Houses, or using Immortal Gu that various Gu Immortals had in their possession or inventory.

After assembling these time path Immortal Gu Houses, Heavenly Court could place a large number of Gu Immortals from different paths inside, allowing them to seal off the entire River of Time.

Any plan of luring the enemy away would not work.

Heavenly Court was the number one grotto-heaven in the five regions, there was no concerns over its safety. Even if Fang Yuan attacked Heavenly Court directly, not only would he be unable to find the entrance, even if he got in, he would incur Heavenly Court's wrath, a few rank eight great experts from the immortal graveyard could wake up and take his life.

And if Fang Yuan attacked the ten great ancient sects, he would not be able to topple Heavenly Court's rule either, and it was extremely risky to do so. After all, they had the wisdom path great expert Fairy Zi Wei.

Fang Yuan's gaze was cold as ice, he knew clearly that to find Red Lotus' true inheritance, he would need to face off against Heavenly Court!

The more defenses Heavenly Court placed in the River of Time, the more important Red Lotus' true inheritance was, and the greater Fang Yuan's hope to destroy fate Gu rested in it.

“I need to be fast!”

Heavenly Court had all sorts of methods, they might find Red Lotus' true inheritance before him. Thus, he needed to get past their layers of defense into the stone lotus island before Heavenly Court succeeds, and obtain the most crucial things left by Red Lotus Demon Venerable.

As for what they were, Fang Yuan had no idea, even Heavenly Court might not know.

Guarding the River of Time was an open scheme by Heavenly Court, because they had the tactical advantage, they were not afraid that Fang Yuan would not come.

Fate Gu was about to recover, Fang Yuan needed to get past Heavenly Court and obtain Red Lotus' true inheritance to have a chance of destroying Fate. Even if he had to take huge risks, even if he had to risk his life, even though there was an ambush, he had to go!

“There are no special tactics or shortcuts, I need to raise my strength and continue to grow, surpassing Heavenly Court's defenses to break through these obstacles and obtain Red Lotus' true inheritance!”

Once Fang Yuan achieves this goal, he would have the qualification and ability to continue challenging Heavenly Court.

Chapter 1635 - Logistics

Chapter 1635: Logistics

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Western Desert.

All the surroundings were covered in a snow-white color. Fang Yuan's time path clone traveled here as he grabbed a handful of sand, looking at it.

The sand particles were all clear as crystal or ice, having a feeling of coldness in them.

Right now, the skies were bright and sunny, Mini Western Desert was quite a warm place, but this desert was very cool and refreshing.

Fang Yuan's clone put a bit of snow-white sand into his mouth, after his saliva came into contact, it melted and gave off a salty taste.

This was salt sand.

In human history, salt sand had a very long story.

A million years ago, during the Olden Antiquity Era, even though humans created Heavenly Court, the other four regions were still filled with strong variant human forces, they enslaved and suppressed humanity.

In Western Desert, there was a human city, it was ostracized and suppressed by the variant humans.

The variant humans joined up and pretended to be bandits, robbing all of the caravans that tried to head to the human city. As time passed, the human city lacked essential resources and was slowly unable to survive.

The human city lord feared for the safety of his people, he had to seek help from a variant human group, marrying his beloved daughter to them in exchange for peace.

The city lord's daughter knew what was more important, for the sake of the humans in the city, she sacrificed herself.

The group soon set off from the city, escorted by the human city lord himself.

While traveling in the desert, they met an old man who had fainted.

The old man was heavily injured and was on the verge of death, his entire body was covered in abscesses, the smell was repulsive. The city lord saw that he was a human, he quickly saved him and gave the old man some clean water.

The old man woke up slowly, he said to the city lord: "Oh city lord, since you saved me, why don't you provide me some more help, give me your robe and steed so that I can leave on my own."

The city lord's subordinates started to laugh, the clothes were so precious, how could they give them to such a lowly beggar?

But the city lord waved his hand: "The value of a robe cannot match a person's life. I have other clothes with me, you can have this. But my steed can only be ridden by a strong Gu Master, if I give it to you, I will be causing you harm."

Saying so, the city lord gave his robe as well as a large amount of water and food to the old man.

Next, the city lord ordered his men to bring over a mild tempered camel to the old man.

The old man sighed deeply: "City lord, I have long heard of your kind reputation, it is truly not a lie. Since you want to do a good deed, why don't you help me fully. The abscesses on my back have been troubling me for

years, only a virgin girl who is born in the yin year, yin month and yin day¹ can heal me by using her mouth to burst them.”

Just as the old man said that, the city lord’s subordinates started to rebuke in anger, they wanted to kill this old man.

The city lord was a little angry, because everyone knew that his daughter was a virgin girl born in the yin year, yin month and yin day.

The city lord said: “Old man, stop making fun of me. Even though I am a city lord, I am also a pitiful father. I love my daughter, but I have no choice but to send her to the vicious feathermen, and let her become their slave concubine.”

“Father, if my sacrifice can save the entire city, I will accept that fate.” At this time, the city lord’s daughter arrived. The clamor had drawn her attention, she understood the situation from the description of others.

She walked towards the old man as she nodded: “Old sir, let me see your abscesses.”

“You are willing to heal my injury?” The old man asked.

“Yes. Even though I am the city lord’s daughter and everyone says I am of noble blood, how noble can I truly be?” The city lord’s daughter smiled bitterly: “Only when the entire human race is noble can our statuses truly rise, I have no hope left, I am going to be a slave concubine of the variant humans. In that case, why shouldn’t I save you? We humans are too weak now, the recovery of one person is better than nothing.”

The city lord and the others heard her words and felt very moved, they did not stop her.

The abscesses on the old man’s back were ugly and disgusting, they were filled with pus and had an overbearing smell, people would want to puke upon seeing them.

The city lord's daughter was slightly dazed, but she held in her disgust and used her teeth to burst the abscesses on the old man's back.

Once they burst, a white-silver liquid flowed out.

The liquid landed on the desert and emitted a thick fragrant smell, making the caravan group feel refreshed mentally.

The old man's body vanished, only his voice was left, he said: "Oh city lord, you are a person worthy of my help. Humans cannot just rely on Gu Immortals, you Gu Masters are the hope of the future. I will entrust this desert to you, make good use of it."

The city lord and the rest realized at this moment, the old man was a human Gu Immortal, they quickly knelt on the ground.

And this desert was changed by the white-silver liquid, becoming the snow-white salt sand. After obtaining this huge desert, the city lord sold the salt sand as edible salt, he did not lack revenue and managed to revive his city, becoming stronger in time.

Currently, salt sand was no longer a unique product of Western Desert, it was available in all five regions.

Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture had salt sand too, he had obtained it from annexing a Southern Border Gu Immortal's immortal aperture.

After inspecting it, Fang Yuan's clone gained a deeper understanding of the desert, he returned in satisfaction.

"Right now in treasure yellow heaven, Heavenly Court has started to sell silver dragonfish. They must have gotten the method to produce it from Spectral Soul, in time, golden dragonfish will also appear in the market."

Fang Yuan's dragonfish business was feeling a huge impact.

In the short term, because he had obtained immense market share, his dragonfish still provided huge profits. But he definitely would gradually lose his profits to Heavenly Court.

But it was not a problem, after annexing the Southern Border immortals, the sovereign immortal aperture had gained over ten blessed lands, and even a grotto-heaven.

Forget about salt sand, it was an ordinary Gu material. But he gained a lot of immortal material resources, there were at least five to six resource points that could match the dragonfish business, Xia Cha grotto-heaven's year essence pool was one of them.

Thus, Fang Yuan was still earning a lot of profits, his immortal essence stones were accumulating at a faster pace than before.

Due to his development in the past, he did not lack any food production for the feeding of his Immortal Gu. Even though he obtained some Immortal Gu as loot from battle, he also obtained the respective Gu Immortals' immortal apertures, he completely moved their resource points over to himself.

"The feeding of Immortal Gu still has some flaws, but that is not an issue." The time path clone looked at the salt sand desert one last time before using Fixed Immortal Travel.

I

This salt sand desert was the second last resource point that he visited.

At the next moment, Fang Yuan's clone went to City Well.

Inside City Well, there was already a sizable group of hairy men.

These hairy men were obtained from the immortal apertures of the Southern Border Gu Immortals, almost all of them had a certain number of hairy men raised to refine mortal Gu.

Hairy man slaves were the most popular ones in treasure yellow heaven.

Fang Yuan gathered the hairy men in all these immortal apertures and placed them into City Well to live.

Currently, raising hairy men was most helpful to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan gave some dream path Gu recipes as well as cultivation methods to these hairy men. Their task was to enter their own dream realms and gather dream path materials to refine dream path mortal Gu for Fang Yuan's use.

Fang Yuan's unravel dream killer move expended a lot of dream path mortal Gu.

Earlier, Fang Yuan was exploring dream realms and used up all of his accumulated dream path mortal Gu. If not for these hairy men refining dream path mortal Gu to replenish his supply, Fang Yuan might not have been able to explore all of his dream realms.

Fang Yuan's clone came to City Well as the sky turned dark, even though there was no sun or moon, it seemed to be evening currently.

After Fang Yuan became rank eight, the blessed land became a grotto-heaven, it had astronomical changes now. Because the sovereign immortal aperture had a lot of time path resources, the changes was very precise, almost like the five regions.

Fang Yuan's clone was about to find out the situation of the hairy men when his body froze, a bright light flashed across his eyes: "The main body has already found the location of the Five Xiang's seal!"

Fang Yuan rested in his eerie fire cave for a while before leaving and going to white heaven.

His immortal aperture was well operated, the logistics were clear and orderly, he did not need to waste time in recuperating, his immortal essence storage rose continuously.

He did not want to waste time, he headed to white heaven immediately. Right now, the Five Xiang's seal was opening, the ancient bet was undergoing again!

Chapter 1636 - Demon King!

Chapter 1636: Demon King!

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Immemorial white heaven.

A tall gatehouse suddenly emerged in the sky that was originally empty.

The gatehouse had a tall roof and two statues at the side of the gate. There was a huge plaque above the gate, writing the words ‘Five Xiang’s Bet Entrance’.

The entire gatehouse seemed to be made of bronze, it radiated a majestic aura. Initially, it was only a phantom image, but as time passed, it became solid and clearer.

Qi clan had six Gu Immortals in total, they were all standing outside the gatehouse now, waiting for it to materialize entirely.

I

The leader was an old Gu Immortal, he had a thin body but strong spirits, his eyes radiated with brilliance, he stood up straight like a spear. He was Qi clan’s first supreme elder Qi Fa.

On his left was Qi clan’s second supreme elder Qi Cai, he stroked his beard as he said: “I have experienced many openings of the seal, but this time, I feel very impatient, I almost cannot wait!”

Third supreme elder Qi Jin laughed: “This bet has been going on for thousands of years, we are finally going to end it today. As descendants of Qi clan, we can proudly face our ancestors, we are the eventual victors of this bet!”

As they spoke, the gatehouse formed fully, a huge area of clouds gathered to hold up this gatehouse.

The door started to shine in five colors, representing the strength of the Five Xiangs.

First, red light shined down, causing the clouds to turn bright red.

This was Xue Xiang's Xue clan, because they cultivated blood path, they had been wiped out. Thus, after the red light shined around the place, it faded away.

Next was yellow light.

It was Chi Xiang's Chi clan, even though they had descendants, because they lived in the immortal apertures of their ancestors and did not work hard, they were living like livestock, not a single Gu Immortal emerged from among them.

Next, a brown light appeared.

Ni Xiang's Ni clan had Gu Immortals in the past, even though the numbers were small, they were all elites. Especially Ni Er, someone deduced that his refinement path attainment level was at the point of quasi-supreme grandmaster! He was the one who fused Immortal Gu into the bloodline of Ni clan members, he wanted to assist his descendants but right now, Ni clan's villages were controlled by Qi clan, they could not win.

I

After the brown light came white light.

"Our turn." Qi Cai became very alert, he could not wait anymore.

"Let's go." Qi Fa said with a firm tone, he led the four Gu Immortals behind him as they went to the gatehouse, bathing in the white light.

The white light flickered for a moment as it got stronger, sweeping around the five Qi clan Gu Immortals' bodies as it returned to its original intensity,

continuing to shine.

I

But Qi clan's Gu Immortals were all here already.

Without any additional descendant of Qi Xiang, the white light faded away.

There was a white light spiraling above the heads of the five Qi clan Gu Immortals, they had passed the test of the Five Xiang's seal, they were qualified to enter for the bet.

"Bai clan is the last one." Qi Jin spoke, unable to conceal his nervousness.

Qi clan's Gu Immortals were all above the clouds, they had not entered the door yet, they were alert and looked around.

They knew of the existence of Bai Ning Bing.

Bai Ning Bing had inherited Bai Xiang grotto-heaven, she even learned the immortal killer move Bai Xiang, displaying great power in a few battles.

Heavenly Court had exposed intel on Fang Yuan, that involved the Shadow Sect members as well. Even though Bai Ning Bing was not part of Shadow Sect, her information was also exposed.

Even though Qi clan was secluded and did not mix with the circles of Gu Immortals, they still had their collection of information regarding the outside world.

Blue light shined for a while but nobody showed up, it was about to weaken and fade away.

Qi Cai let out a breath of air: "Good, Bai Ning Bing did not show up. Our Qi Cai will definitely win.... hmm!"

He had just spoken when two figures approached at a rapid speed, in the blink of an eye, they arrived in front of the gatehouse.

Qi clan's Gu Immortals looked over and saw a boy and a girl.

The girl had silvery hair that flowed down to her waist. Her pale blue dragon eyes emitting a cold aura to the outside world. Her skin was white as snow, her expression was cold, her beauty was simply divine. And the most eye-catching thing was the pair of small coral-like dragon horns on her forehead.

Seeing this female immortal, Qi clan's Gu Immortals all thought of a name — Bai Ning Bing.

“Bai Ning Bing came after all, damn it!”

“Who is that beside her?”

Qi Jin first noticed Bai Ning Bing before turning his gaze towards the other Gu Immortal.

This Gu Immortal was a young man with similarly long hair that was black and smooth, he had a sharp and tall nose, his face was extremely exquisite, his eyes were deep like the abyss, resembling the darkness that existed since the beginning of time, able to devour anything in its way.

Seeing this young looking Gu Immortal, Qi Jin shook like he had been hit by lightning, his heart turned cold, he gulped as he said in a hoarse voice with great difficulty: “Fang, Fang Yuan...”

He was already the most composed one, the Qi clan Gu Immortals around him were shaking, their legs were trembling as they had sweat pouring down their foreheads.

Bai Ning Bing was Fang Yuan's henchman, the five regions' Gu Immortals knew that.

If Bai Ning Bing appeared and participated in the Five Xiang's bet, Fang Yuan was likely to come too.

Qi clan had known this and were mentally prepared for it before coming here.

However!

When Fang Yuan truly appeared in front of them, they found that their mental preparations were all in vain. Fear, panic, chaos, all sorts of emotions filled their hearts, they felt like they had fallen into an icy river.

This was Fang Yuan!

He had been reborn using Spring Autumn Cicada.

Refining an Immortal Gu on Three Kings Mountain as a mortal, snatching Hu Immortal blessed land from the Central Continent ten great ancient sects.

He went to Northern Plains and destroyed Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, nobody knew how great his gains were.

He inherited a true inheritance of Thieving Heaven and cooperated with Lang Ya blessed land and the other variant humans, becoming a traitor of humans.

He disguised as Wu Yi Hai and deceived Wu Yong like a fool.

During the dream realm battle, he toyed with the entire righteous path of Southern Border and became the leader of Shadow Sect.

Southern Border's righteous path chased after him and Heavenly Court hunted him, but he remained free and got stronger and stronger.

At the regional wall, he fought against the rank eight Gu Immortal Thunder Ghost True Monarch as a rank seven and pummeled her, leading to a fall in Heavenly Court's reputation.

When Lang Ya blessed land was invaded by Heavenly Court, he stole Fixed Immortal Travel and left freely!

Several months ago, he ambushed Southern Border's righteous path and kidnapped many Southern Border Gu Immortals, extorting all the super

forces.

Not long ago, Heavenly Court had distributed the intel in treasure yellow heaven, the battle in the River of Time had been exposed. The entire world of the five regions was shocked! Fang Yuan had become a rank eight Gu Immortal silently, obtaining killer moves like spring scissors, summer fan, and five finger fist heart sword, most amazingly, he even had the long lost method, time cutting edge.

Seeing that his intel was exposed, Fang Yuan returned the favor and exposed all of Heavenly Court's methods as well.

The Gu Immortal world was in a huge commotion!

Heavenly Court's foundation and methods were shocking.

But the scarier thing was, Fang Yuan managed to escape regardless.

Heavenly Court had set up a super time path formation in the River of Time, there were multiple rank eights and many Immortal Gu Houses, but they could not do anything to Fang Yuan!

Even though Fang Yuan lost, in fact running away like a dog, after this battle was exposed, his reputation soared and left a deep impression in everyone's hearts.

Not only because of his schemes and ferocity, but also due to his opponent being Heavenly Court.

It was created since the Remote Antiquity Era, Heavenly Court which had three million years of history and had withstood the multiple invasions of various Demon Venerables, the number one human force created since the beginning of human history!

After so long, this Heavenly Court could actually do nothing to a demonic path Gu Immortal?!

/

This was a really rarely seen situation.

Even throughout the entire history of Heavenly Court, it was rarely seen.

Countless Gu Immortals and super forces were watching, waiting to see how Heavenly Court would capture Fang Yuan. How long could Fang Yuan really last?

Because of all these emotions, Fang Yuan's reputation was at its peak.

Rank seven Fang Yuan could resist rank eight.

Rank eight Fang Yuan was the king of demonic immortals, shaking the world!

I

He had grown like a shooting star, the speed was simply unthinkable. This meteor was currently like the blazing sun, he was bright and dazzling, countless people could not even look up at him.

Demon King Fang Yuan!

I

Qi clan's Gu Immortals started trembling even more fiercely, Fang Yuan's mere entrance had already intimidated all these people.

His demonic might was unstoppable.

Chapter 1637 - He Cheated!

Chapter 1637: He Cheated!

I

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Everyone, don’t panic.” Qi Fa said in a dry voice. His tall body was like a bamboo in the wind, wavering slightly.

Nobody laughed.

Qi clan had three rank seven and two rank six Gu Immortals, they were not Fang Yuan’s match even if they joined up. They were meat on the chopping block, they were completely defenseless.

After Qi Fa spoke, he mustered his courage and continued: “We have already obtained the acknowledgement of the gatehouse, we can explore that grotto-heaven, we are also protected by the gatehouse. If Fang Yuan wants to kill us, he will need to pass the gatehouse, but if he destroys it, he will break the rules of the bet and would not reach the other side.”

Qi Fa’s words calmed everyone down.

Fang Yuan looked at Qi Fa with slight surprise as he smiled, praising: “He is quite smart.”

Qi Fa’s words were said to Qi clan’s Gu Immortals, but was also meant for Fang Yuan. Qi clan was able to become the eventual winner of the Five Xiang’s bet, it was not without reason. These last years, Qi clan had developed while suppressing or enslaving the other four clans, they also kept a low profile and hid themselves deeply. Even Southern Border’s righteous path did not know or attempt to find the Five Xiang’s treasure, this was due to Qi clan’s abilities.

But no matter how amazing they were, against Fang Yuan, they were doomed to fail.

Fang Yuan's smile was terrifying in their eyes, his pearly white teeth were like sharp daggers aiming at them.

Fang Yuan took a look at Qi clan's Gu Immortals before looking over at Bai Ning Bing.

Both of them had already negotiated earlier, Bai Ning Bing nodded at Fang Yuan before flying towards the gatehouse.

Qi clan's Gu Immortals were slightly stirred, but they could do nothing but watch.

Once Bai Ning Bing entered the blue light, this icy light shook for a moment before stabilizing.

Fang Yuan nodded to himself, he was afraid earlier that Bai Ning Bing's dragonman status would affect it, after all, dragonmen were variant humans and were not traditional humans. But now, it seemed that the gatehouse only cared about Bai Ning Bing's bloodline, regardless of her status as human or variant human.

After a few breaths of time, Bai Ning Bing gained the acknowledgement of the gatehouse and was sent up into the clouds by a formless and mild force.

Qi clan's Gu Immortals had flickering gazes, they all showed a look of regret.

"It seems that Bai Ning Bing is not under Fang Yuan's enslavement, otherwise, the gatehouse would not acknowledge her."

"It is a pity..."

"Damn it, Bai Ning Bing was allowed to enter the world beyond the gatehouse too!"

Bai Ning Bing was found by Old Man Yan Shi last time, but she was never enslaved, all they did was cooperate.

After joining Fang Yuan, Bai Ning Bing was not targeted by Fang Yuan's enslavement methods either.

This was all due to this gatehouse.

Bai Ning Bing landed on the cloud and inspected the area, before saying to Fang Yuan: "Getting onto the clouds would be the same as getting the gatehouse's acknowledgement, Gu Immortals cannot fight each other here."

"Okay." A bright light flashed in Fang Yuan's eyes, seeing his following actions, Qi clan's Gu Immortals all gasped in shock.

Fang Yuan actually flew towards the blue light.

The blue light flickered for a moment before stabilizing.

Even though Fang Yuan was in his original appearance, he had activated immortal killer move familiar face already. He had modified this move, adding in blood path Immortal Gu to disguise his own bloodline. Initially, he had used this against Wu clan, disguising as Wu Yi Hai and mixing into the righteous path.

But before Fang Yuan got happy, the four other lights appeared on the gatehouse.

These four lights represented the power of the other four Xiangs.

Fang Yuan was slightly surprised, earlier, he had allowed Bai Ning Bing to enter first in order to inspect the blue light. After he flew in, he managed to deceive the blue light, but to think that the other four Xiangs unleashed their power.

Boom!

The gatehouse shook, Fang Yuan was pushed out of the light by a strong force.

“Familiar face cannot deceive it?” Fang Yuan’s heart shook slightly.

Heaven Surveying Five Xiangs!

This strong force that had once taken leadership of Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world had displayed its immense power.

Qi clan’s Gu Immortals all sighed in huge relief, great joy appeared on their faces.

Fang Yuan’s actions were simply too shocking, but this result was the best for them.

“So close, Fang Yuan could not get in!”

“We have hope! This way, Fang Yuan is kept outside, we only need to deal with Bai Ning Bing.”

“Her Bai Xiang killer move is troublesome, but our Qi Xiang true inheritance is not weak either.”

Fang Yuan focused as he looked at the gatehouse.

Indeed, he had underestimated the gatehouse. Or rather, Shadow Sect and Bai Ning Bing’s information was not sufficient regarding this gatehouse.

To deceive it, familiar face was not enough.

Fang Yuan did not want Bai Ning Bing to explore it alone.

She was unreliable, and even if she was reliable, she could not deal with Qi clan’s Gu Immortals alone.

Even though Fang Yuan had encountered an obstacle earlier, his determination to get in had not wavered.

“Qi Xiang, Bai Xiang, Xue Xiang, Ni Xiang, Chi Xiang, these are the Heaven Surveying Five Xiangs. This gatehouse was created by all five of

them, their power was fused into one.”

Fang Yuan went into rapid contemplation.

Qi Xiang, Bai Xiang, Xue Xiang, Ni Xiang, and Chi Xiang; they were in qi path, ice path, blood path, earth path, and food path respectively.

I

Fang Yuan had high attainment in blood path and earth path, he was confident.

In terms of food path, even though his attainment level was not high, Fang Yuan had Spectral Soul’s true inheritance, it contained the original food path inheritance in this world. With such a foundation, Fang Yuan had an immensely deep amount of information to work with.

His qi path and ice path attainment levels were very low. But ice path was not a problem, he had Bai Ning Bing’s Bai Xiang true inheritance that was used to deceive the blue light already.

“So, my only obstacle is Qi Xiang’s power.” Divine brilliance flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes.

Fang Yuan did not have qi path attainment level or sufficient qi path inheritances, because it was already on the decline for a long time.

“No issue, I have the light of wisdom.”

Fang Yuan wanted to use the light of wisdom to force his way through!

Qi clan’s Gu Immortals conversed.

“What is he doing?”

“He seems to be deducing... didn’t Heavenly Court announce it, this demon has very extraordinary wisdom path methods.”

“Hehe, it is useless, how can he deduce the Five Xiang’s arrangements in such a short time?”

Qi clan’s Gu Immortals were very confident about this.

They had tried to break the power of the Five Xiangs long ago, but they had no success. This was the failure of generations of Gu Immortals that had tried time and time again.

They had failed too many times against the Five Xiang’s seal, how could Fang Yuan possibly succeed?

“Or maybe Fang Yuan’s wisdom path methods are above us. But he is simply dreaming if he wants to deduce it now. This difficulty is like deducing an unknown immortal killer move that he has just seen for the first time in battle, he needs to deduce and unravel it. He is too naive!” Qi Fa shook his head, as he said that, his courage appeared again, his fear was fading.

Boom!

At the next moment, Fang Yuan attacked the gatehouse.

The gate shook intensely, the expressions of Qi clan’s Gu Immortals also changed.

“This, this, this!”

“The demon attacked, he actually attacked the gatehouse. He wants to destroy the teleportation entrance, does he not want to enter?”

“He failed the deduction so he got angry instead?!”

Bam bam bam...

As Fang Yuan attacked fiercely, the entire gatehouse started to shake. Qi clan’s Gu Immortals also shook as their footing became unstable, they were like candles in the wind.

Shock and fear was shown on their faces, some even began to tremble.

Once the gatehouse gets destroyed, they would lose their protection, it would be up to Fang Yuan whether he wants to kill or capture them.

“It must hold against him!” Qi clan’s Gu Immortals were all praying in their hearts.

Fang Yuan gradually stopped attacking.

Qi clan’s Gu Immortals breathed roughly, they were all wet with sweat. The feeling of almost dying was too terrible, they had never been so nervous.

But eventually, the gatehouse still remained standing.

“The demon did not succeed, great!” Qi Jin cheered, while the other Qi clan Gu Immortals had joyful expressions on their faces.

Fang Yuan glanced at them as he showed a mocking smile: “Oh? Why do you think I stopped?”

Saying so, he activated an immortal killer move, there was no flashy light or commotion, his entire body’s aura underwent a profound and mystical change.

Next, Fang Yuan landed and bathed in the blue light, easily gaining its acknowledgement and landing beside Bai Ning Bing.

Qi clan’s Gu Immortals were all dumbfounded, some opened their mouths and froze like statues.

Shock was expressed on their faces, some beliefs in their minds had been completely shattered by Fang Yuan’s success!

“This, this demon actually succeeded!”

“This must be a dream! How can this be?”

“How could he succeed in such a short period of time?”

Qi clan's Gu Immortals felt incredibly confused, before a strong cold feeling entered their hearts.

Fang Yuan's battle strength was ridiculously high, but his wisdom path attainment was even beyond the understanding of the Qi clan Gu Immortals.

Such a monster made even Heavenly Court without options. How could they deal with him?

“Gatehouse! Oh ancestor! This Fang Yuan is an outsider, he cheated!!” Qi Cai screamed, his face was full of fear and also anger.

But the gatehouse was silent, the Five Xiang's seal started to gather power. Soon, a strong aura emerged from the gatehouse as five lights started to shine brightly.

Qi clan's Gu Immortals saw this as their faces turned to despair.

They knew that the gatehouse had activated not because it exposed Fang Yuan's identity, but because the teleportation was beginning.

Chapter 1638 - Ultimate Treasure of the Bet

Chapter 1638: Ultimate Treasure of the Bet

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The glaring light faded gradually.

Fang Yuan looked around, the environment had changed, he was already inside the small world past the gatehouse.

Bai Ning Bing was beside him, their distance was the same as before the teleportation.

Suddenly, Bai Ning Bing's expression changed, mysterious information was transmitted into her mind. She looked at Fang Yuan, seeing that he was completely expressionless, she hesitated for a moment before saying: "This is a public grotto-heaven, the Heaven Surveying Five Xiangs had once donated a portion of their grotto-heavens each to form this place. The entire grotto-heaven has five segments, they are not directly connected to each other, only the most central mountain range is shared among the five. The treasure of this bet is at the center of the grotto-heaven, as long as a Gu Immortal is acknowledged by the gatehouse and is teleported inside here, they can go after the treasure. Along the way, the Heaven Surveying Five Xiangs have also set up some resources, stronger experts can try to take them away, but it is recommended that they do not take everything, so as to allow the resources to grow again in the future."

Bai Ning Bing obtained this information, but Fang Yuan did not.

"It seems that even though I used the light of wisdom to deduce a killer move and disguise my identity, it was too roughly made in a rush."

Fang Yuan had a deep gaze as he looked afar: "This means that we are very far from Qi clan's Gu Immortals, and our areas are not connected. After disguising as a Bai Xiang descendant, I can only move about in this Bai Xiang grotto-heaven region?"

Fang Yuan wanted to try using Fixed Immortal Travel, but he did not know the appearance of Qi Xiang's territory.

He had once killed Qi clan's Qi Zai, but this person only became a Gu Immortal in the last thousand years, he did not enter this place or have any memories of it.

“According to my experience of getting past that gatehouse's inspection, this place has a very strict level of defense, space path methods are likely to be restricted. I am afraid that even if I use Fixed Immortal Travel, there is a low possibility of success.”

Fang Yuan looked at the situation now, soon, he made up his mind.

“Let's go to the center!”

The entire public grotto-heaven had five areas, they were all connected to the center which contained the ultimate treasure of this bet. In that case, Fang Yuan would directly target it, he did not need to find Qi clan's Gu Immortals. Not only would he waste time, he might not be able to find them after all.

Once they got to the mountain range, they would meet Qi clan's Gu Immortals anyway.

Fang Yuan and Bai Ning Bing flew rapidly, crossing mountains and valleys.

Bai Xiang cultivated ice and snow path, this area was contributed by Bai Xiang grotto-heaven, thus even though there were mountains and valleys here, they were covered in thick snow, it was a field of white.

“Look there!” Bai Ning Bing suddenly said.

She was looking at a mountain, it was extremely steep and dangerous, at the peak, there were a hundred ice mirror snow lotuses growing.

This was a rank six immortal material containing ice path and wood path dao marks.

Near the snow lotus, there were many snow monsters and even desolate level snow monsters. If anyone went there and wanted to get the ice mirror snow lotuses, these snow monsters would stop them.

In fact, Fang Yuan had discovered it long ago, he only took a glance before flying away with Bai Ning Bing.

Even though these desolate level snow monsters were not his match, Fang Yuan did not want to waste time here, he headed straight for the center of the public grotto-heaven!

Ice mirror snow lotus, hundred years profound ice, thousand years profound ice, mystical frost water, heaven craft divine jade... along the way, Fang Yuan and Bai Ning Bing saw many resource points, even though they were small to mid sized resource points, they had plentiful storage.

The deeper they went, the more valuable the resource points in the grotto-heaven. Of course, the beasts or plants defending them were also increasingly stronger. The Five Xiangs had specially created this arrangement to test their descendants.

Even though Fang Yuan's current strength was enough to sweep through everything, he ignored these small benefits in front of him, his mind was completely on the center of the mountain range.

Howl—!

Howling of beasts could be heard continuously as they emerged from the valleys to attack Fang Yuan and Bai Ning Bing.

They were jade frost antelopes.

The large ones were huge like palaces, the small ones were the size of three houses, their eyes were fully jade green in color without irises. Their horns curled upwards, even without wings, they could float and travel in the air. Each time they jumped, their hooves would emit white frost that would produce a clear chiming sound.

These jade frost antelopes appeared very peculiarly, Fang Yuan and Bai Ning Bing's expressions quickly changed.

Fang Yuan snorted as he waved his hand, grabbing a fan that appeared out of nowhere.

Immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

Whoosh!

Summer fan whipped up strong winds that turned into tornadoes, they resembled winds but were actually filled with time path's power.

The beasts that approached with a great momentum were engulfed by the winds and rapidly died. Their corpses fell from the sky like dumplings, crashing onto the snow and creating loud noises.

This large group of jade frost antelopes died in an instant, not just that, Fang Yuan's fan also caused the snow mountain below him to crumble, creating a huge crater filled with rocks.

Fang Yuan flew down rapidly, slamming down as the rocks scattered.

He looked at a huge rock wall and inspected the aura on it, his expression turning cold.

There was a Gu formation here that Fang Yuan destroyed, it had the style of qi path.

“It seems that the restriction of five independent regions cannot restrict those Gu Immortals from Qi clan.” Fang Yuan said to Bai Ning Bing.

Bai Ning Bing nodded: “Understandable, they have already been coming here so many times, they must have a deep understanding of the place. A lot of the Five Xiangs' restrictions cannot stop them anymore. This also means that our journey is not going to be smooth.”

Fang Yuan smiled coldly: “Qi clan's Gu Immortals are trying to obstruct us, they must be trying to delay for time to obtain the treasure first. We will not

stay here, we will move rapidly.”

The two continued to fly, along the way, as Bai Ning Bing had expected, many beast groups obstructed them.

But these beast groups were all slaughtered easily by Fang Yuan’s methods, they could barely delay his advancement.

“Fang Yuan’s methods are truly terrifying! Our beast tides are simply thin as paper!”

“No, he is simply killing them like killing ants, this is too scary.”

“They are coming, they are near the central mountain range!”

“Don’t panic, there is a layer of defense at the mountain range, there is an immemorial desolate beast there.”

3

“The defenses were broken through, Fang Yuan and Bai Ning Bing are arriving!”

Qi clan’s Gu Immortals continued to converse, the atmosphere was tense, when Fang Yuan arrived, Qi clan’s Gu Immortals were all panicking, their nervousness could be felt from afar.

The area that stored the treasure was very obvious, Fang Yuan could see it the moment he entered the central mountain range.

At the peak of the highest mountain, there was a palace, it was decorated in the same style as the gatehouse.

This was an Immortal Gu House!

Fang Yuan successfully got into the Immortal Gu House, he saw that at the center of the hall, there were five Qi clan Gu Immortals sitting around the ultimate treasure.

Next, his gaze turned towards the treasure of the bet.

This mysterious treasure was a white crane.

This white crane has one leg, it was covered in snow-white feathers that had no dust or dirt on it. Its long beak was red in color, its wings were tucked in as its eyes were shut tight.

Fang Yuan's brows furrowed rapidly, he could tell that this white crane was extraordinary.

It was not a real living being, it was also not an Immortal Gu, yet it emitted a rank nine aura!

"Amazing!" Fang Yuan laughed: "So the ultimate treasure of the bet is a rank nine killer move!"

Fang Yuan's laughter made the Qi clan Gu Immortals shudder.

They were fearful and also furious.

Qi clan had painstakingly protected this ultimate treasure of the Five Xiangs bet, but an outsider was here now trying to take it!

Qi clan has already treated the treasure as their possession. Fang Yuan wanted to take it, it meant that the great animosity between Qi clan and Fang Yuan was unresolvable.

Fang Yuan's gaze was cold, he did not speak, he pointed his finger as a sword light flew out, attacking a Qi clan Gu Immortal.

The five Qi clan Gu Immortals had instilled their wills into the white crane killer move, they did not move and allowed the sword light to approach them.

At the crucial moment, the five lights of the hall shined as the sword light was dispelled soundlessly.

"As expected." Fang Yuan felt no surprise.

This hall could gather the power of the entire public grotto-heaven, it was also the place where the Five Xiang's seal was the strongest. With this power overseeing the area, Fang Yuan and Qi clan's Gu Immortals could not fight each other.

Of course, Fang Yuan could act forcefully, but he had to suppress the Heaven Surveying Five Xiangs' power, he would also cause great damage to the entire public grotto-heaven.

"No wonder Qi clan's Gu Immortals are not moving! But since they have the qualification to refine this ultimate treasure, so can I!" Bai Ning Bing had her own thoughts, she got close to the killer move.

Next, she mimicked the five Gu Immortals from Qi clan as she sent her own will into it.

The five Qi clan Gu Immortals had nervous expressions while Bai Ning Bing's body shook, she shouted to Fang Yuan: "Hurry up!"

Even without her reminder, Fang Yuan had already arrived beside her, he instilled his will into the killer move as he understood the entire situation.

At the same time, some information originating from Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable also entered his mind!

"People of the future, I am Ben Jie Sun, also known as Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable."

"When exploring the immemorial white heaven, I by chance found a mysterious existence, it was like the heavenly spirit of a grotto-heaven. It was incredibly agile, I only managed to capture it after spending a lot of effort. After researching it, I found that it was incredibly profound, it involved the deepest mysteries of this world. It corresponded with the details in the latter half of <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>."

"I temporarily named it the natural heavenly spirit, it could not be brought out of white heaven or placed into one's grotto-heaven. It was filled with

heaven's will that was constantly replenished at all times. Even I could not use my human will to refine it forcefully.”

“After thinking long and hard, I found a solution, I forcefully condensed it and created an immortal killer move, I called it — Heaven Form!”

Chapter 1639 - Contest Over Heaven Form

Chapter 1639: Contest Over Heaven Form

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Heaven form?!” Fang Yuan was surprised, but soon understood what happened.

Everything was clear now.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was an otherworldly demon, he was skilled in space path and created theft path, he also had great ability in refinement path.

His entire life was dedicated to finding a way to leave the Gu Master world and return to his homeland.

He was the richest venerable, he searched for immortal materials all around the world and refined many Immortal Gu. He had also traveled the most, having explored almost the entire five regions and two heavens.

One day when exploring white heaven, he by chance found a mystical existence, after searching on it, he named it natural heavenly spirit.

Even with his Demon Venerable strength, he could not refine the natural heavenly spirit.

It was not hard to understand this.

According to Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s words, this natural heavenly spirit could not be brought out of immemorial white heaven, and inside white heaven, it was replenished by heaven’s will endlessly. When Gu Immortals refine Immortal Gu, they have to use their own will to get rid of the wild will in the Immortal Gu, eventually refining it into their tool.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable wanted to refine the natural heavenly spirit, even though the steps were different, in essence it was the same. The Demon Venerable's will was strong, but against the natural heavenly spirit filled with heaven's will, that was constantly replenished, he could not succeed.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable failed but was not dejected, man was the spirit of all living beings, he found a method, that was to combine the heavenly spirit with other Gu worms to form a rank nine immortal killer move.

This made Fang Yuan think of the ghostly concealment killer move that he had, it was also a rank nine killer move. It was paired with divine concealment, even though Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had used it long ago, these two moves still remained until now.

This seemed to be a specialty of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

The problem was, even if Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable found a way to turn the natural heavenly spirit into a rank nine immortal killer move heaven form, he could not manipulate or use it.

Because he did not manage to refine the natural heavenly spirit.

But this was part of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's plan, he knew that he could not refine the natural heavenly spirit in a short period of time, therefore he turned the heavenly spirit into an immortal killer move.

This way, the natural heavenly spirit would be replenished with heaven's will at a far lower rate.

After Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable created heaven form, he did not use it. Before he vanished mysteriously, he left behind many Thieving Heaven true inheritances, he did not forget heaven form either.

“Heaven form killer move has not been truly refined, I cannot complete it alone, it needs a long period of time and generations of wills to cleanse.

One day, it will be truly refined by a Gu Immortal, by then, it would be usable.”

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable also said that even though he left this killer move behind, it could not be controlled and was not a Thieving Heaven true inheritance, it needed more work from people in the future, it was only half a Thieving Heaven true inheritance.

Fang Yuan could deduce the future developments himself.

One day, when the Heaven Surveying Five Xiangs explored immemorial white heaven, they happened to find this half Thieving Heaven true inheritance.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had said it clearly already, this rank nine killer move could only be used by one person, because all Five Xiangs wanted it, they argued and did not manage to come to a consensus, due to their internal conflict, their group fell apart.

The Five Xiangs tried but just the five of them could not refine this killer move, eventually, they set up the bet and agreed to use this to decide the owner of the immortal killer move.

Time passed mercilessly, countless events occurred throughout the ages.

Eventually, the Five Xiangs died, generations of Gu Immortal descendants of the Five Xiangs appeared and disappeared. Until today, Qi clan obtained the decisive advantage, and after years of hard work by their predecessors, they were finally about to succeed.

But Fang Yuan interfered!

It was understandable why the Qi clan Gu Immortals were so furious and filled with hatred.

Since the first generation of the Five Xiangs, they had worked so hard throughout the ages, their efforts were finally about to bear fruit, and now, he was here to snatch it away!

How shameless!

Too shameless, too despicable!

These emotions were the fuel that Qi clan was using to face Fang Yuan at the moment.

Fang Yuan was only a rank eight Gu Immortal, they believed that as long as they obtained the rank nine killer move, they would be able to defeat Fang Yuan, or at least, make him wary of their battle strength, they would be able to negotiate.

Fang Yuan came to Bai Ning Bing's side as he instilled his will into the heaven form killer move.

Inside the heaven form killer move, there was a lump of stubborn heaven's will that remained steady as a fortress, having the greatest defense.

Below this heaven's will fortress were countless wills.

A vast sea of wills!

The bet had been undergone time and time again, a large number of Gu Immortals had left their wills behind. There were strong rank eight Gu Immortals like the Five Xiangs, there were also rank seven elites like Ni clan's Gu Immortal Ni Er.

Such an accumulation was not strange.

But what made Fang Yuan surprised was that these wills were not moving, they seemed dead like rocks, staying completely still.

Only these newly entered wills were moving around like dragons, fighting above the sea of wills.

Three of the five Gu Immortal wills of Qi clan went to deal with Bai Ning Bing's will. The remaining two attacked the heaven's will fortress at the top.

“That is the central area of the killer move heaven form, whoever refines it will become the owner of heaven form!”

“Demon Fang Yuan’s will also came in!”

“Persevere, we cannot relax now, we are about to succeed.”

“This is the hard work of our Qi clan after countless years, for this moment, we have sacrificed too much, we cannot let the outsider Fang Yuan win!!”

The Qi clan Gu Immortals conversed, they spurred each other on, their morale was at its peak.

Actually, they had no other choice, Fang Yuan’s ruthless nature was known to all, if they did not manage to refine this rank nine killer move, they would definitely end up in pitiful states.

Without hesitation, Fang Yuan’s will charged up.

His will gathered into a lump and moved like a soaring dragon.

The wills of three Qi clan Gu Immortals cooperated, but they could not resist Fang Yuan’s fierce assault, they were retreating continuously.

They were just qi path Gu Immortals after all, while Fang Yuan had a huge advantage in this aspect.

“Persevere, regardless of the price we have to pay, we need to stall for time!”

“Quickly attack and take down the central control area!”

“As long as we can obtain this killer move, we might be able to kill this supreme demon king and eradicate him for good. We might be able to obtain a large number of venerable true inheritances...”

“Even if we cannot stop him, we need to expend his will so that he cannot take down the heaven’s will fortress at the top.”

Chapter 1640 - : Traitor Bai

Chapter 1640: Traitor Bai

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Qi clan's Gu Immortals were all standing together, resisting Fang Yuan desperately and courageously while feeling anxiety, fear and panic.

Fang Yuan frowned, he found that his will could not be instilled endlessly, after reaching a certain amount, he could not send any more.

Furthermore, when his will was instilled, his main body could only watch as the wills fought. Thus, his vast number of wisdom path methods could not work here.

Heaven form was rank nine, while Fang Yuan's wisdom path methods were just rank eight at best. Even if they could affect the killer move heaven form, Fang Yuan did not want to try them, if he triggered the counterattack of the killer move, that would be a problem. Even if there was no counterattack, destroying heaven form would also make him lose the greatest treasure here.

Qi clan's Gu Immortals needed heaven form to deal with Fang Yuan and protect themselves. Fang Yuan also wanted heaven form greatly, because he needed more strength to deal with the obstacles from Heavenly Court in the River of Time.

Thus, both sides had to compete using the most basic form of attacking through their wills.

In this regard, Fang Yuan was deeply experienced. After suffering at the hands of Mo Yao, he had practiced tirelessly to remove this weakness, it was his advantage now.

Qi clan's Gu Immortals were not Fang Yuan's match, but they had strength in numbers, their cumulative will was much greater than Fang Yuan and Bai

Ning Bing.

As time passed, Fang Yuan's advantage grew, but he could not turn this advantage into victory. The Qi clan Gu Immortals were resisting him stubbornly, they were outperforming themselves.

In fact, Fang Yuan still had one worry left, it was Bai Ning Bing.

Bai Ning Bing had once backstabbed him, she was an unstable element in this situation.

But thankfully, the heaven's will fortress at the top was very strong and did not waver, no matter how Qi clan's Gu Immortals attacked it, there were no traces of it breaking down.

Fang Yuan started to feel troubled, at this rate, even if he got past or destroyed the Qi clan Gu Immortals' wills, he might not have enough will left to deal with the heaven's will at the center.

Time and again, Qi clan's wills retreated while Fang Yuan's will moved like a dragon, coiling around Qi clan's wills, encircling them.

Qi clan's wills were shocked, if Fang Yuan destroyed their encircled wills, they would be in deeper trouble, they would not be able to stop Fang Yuan from leaving.

Thus, the wills that had just dispersed gathered together again as they charged at Fang Yuan.

"Bai Ning Bing, block them." Fang Yuan rapidly ordered.

Bai Ning Bing's will was like an ice wall, it stabbed into the battlefield, but it defended Qi clan's wills as it started to attack Fang Yuan!

Qi clan's wills were greatly shocked, at the crucial moment, Bai Ning Bing had betrayed him.

Fang Yuan's will was caught off guard by Bai Ning Bing, he was very angry.

Qi clan's wills observed for a moment and became very happy, they attacked Fang Yuan from another direction.

Fang Yuan's will continued to reduce in size, he had to give up on taking down Qi clan's wills.

"Bai Ning Bing, you traitor, I will not forgive you!" Fang Yuan's will roared, but the outcome was decided, he had to escape with his remaining will.

"Fang Yuan, with your personality, after getting heaven form, won't you deal with me? I am the descendant of Bai Xiang, heaven form killer move is my fortuitous encounter. Hahaha!" Bai Ning Bing's will laughed maniacally: "This is a great chance, after defeating you here, my entire life will become dazzling and hopeful as a result."

I

Bai Ning Bing did not want to let Fang Yuan's will off, she chased after him.

Fang Yuan's will could only escape.

"What are you all waiting for? Come and help!" Bai Ning Bing's will roared at Qi clan's wills.

Qi clan's wills were also heavily damaged, after thinking for a bit, Qi Fa's will shouted: "Don't move, there might be a trap, let them fight it out."

Fang Yuan's will was attacked by Bai Ning Bing's will and was terribly damaged, it was much smaller than Bai Ning Bing's will now. Eventually, she encircled him and fought until he was completely exterminated.

"To think that the demon Fang Yuan would be the first to fall!"

"No matter how vigilant he was, he could not defend against an internal threat."

“Hahaha, this is the rise of our Qi clan, this is a great opportunity. Let’s go, we must exterminate Bai Ning Bing’s will too!”

Qi clan’s wills attacked again, even though Bai Ning Bing’s will resisted stubbornly, two fists could not rival four palms, she was eventually wiped out as well.

“We succeeded!”

“Heaven form is ours!!”

Qi clan’s wills were drowning in joy, now that they had no enemies left, they gathered and attacked the heaven’s will fortress.

Boom!

At once, an explosion occurred at the heaven’s will fortress, a large amount of heaven’s will gushed out like uncaged beasts, attacking Qi clan’s wills.

All along, this heaven’s will had been defensive in nature, Qi clan’s wills were deceived and forgot that it could move freely.

Heaven’s will’s retaliation was a huge surprise to Qi clan’s wills, they suffered huge losses.

“How can there be so much heaven’s will?”

“Impossible!”

“Heaven’s will is crafty, it deceived us of its strength, I am unresigned!”

“Quickly resist it, we cannot afford to lose!”

Qi clan’s wills were determined and went all in, from a dangerous situation, they gradually stabilized it and eventually managed to gain the advantage over heaven’s will, when there was little heaven’s will left, the core was exposed, awaiting its new owner.

“We finally won!” A moment later, Qi clan’s wills were about to cry from joy. They only had a bit of will left, but heaven’s will was finally gone.

“I’m afraid not.” Suddenly, Fang Yuan’s will appeared again.

Qi clan’s wills were shocked, they started shouting.

“You, you were already eliminated right?”

“Impossible! You already used up your will, normally, you will need a thousand years before you can send your will in again.”

“Did you unravel this rank nine killer move? No, no way, this is a rank nine killer move originating from Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable!”

Fang Yuan’s will snickered but he did not explain, he attacked.

Qi clan’s wills were like tiny rabbits, Fang Yuan attacked them like a fierce tiger, easily getting rid of them without much obstruction.

And next, Fang Yuan’s will replaced heaven’s will and went into the core area.

He was the final victor!

Opening his eyes, he saw the five Qi clan Gu Immortals escaping in a panic.

Fang Yuan did not stop them, this Immortal Gu House and public blessed land had the Five Xiang’s arrangements, they would definitely stop him if he attacked.

Bai Ning Bing stood by Fang Yuan’s side motionlessly, she did not have any intentions of escaping.

Everything that happened was part of Fang Yuan’s plan.

He purposely orchestrated a show, having Bai Ning Bing betray him. He wanted to deceive not just Qi clan’s Gu Immortals, but also heaven’s will.

Fang Yuan had much more experience against heaven's will than Qi clan's Gu Immortals. he deduced that heaven's will had a lot of battle strength remaining, even if he defeated Qi clan's wills, he would not be the match of heaven's will.

Thus, he purposely backed off and hid away a portion of his will.

Of course, Bai Ning Bing's will was truly wiped out. The advantage of this was that other than tricking Qi clan's Gu Immortals, he could prevent her from doing anything at the most crucial moment.

The wills of Qi clan's Gu Immortals were already weakened by Fang Yuan earlier, because they were facing huge problems and pressure, they were unable to see through Fang Yuan's plot.

It was difficult indeed.

When wills thought about things, they would be expended. The smaller the will, the less it could think. Qi clan's Gu Immortals also had to ensure that they had enough strength left to deal with heaven's will.

The outcome was as Fang Yuan predicted, he was the final winner.

Heaven form was under Fang Yuan's control, at this moment, he did not inspect, he turned to look at Bai Ning Bing with a deep gaze.

"Oh Bai Ning Bing... are you really not going to run?" Fang Yuan's eyes burst out with killing intent.

Bai Ning Bing's value had been squeezed out, she was not like Shadow Sect's members, she was not under Fang Yuan's control.

Since he obtained heaven form, it was time to settle this problem.

The atmosphere was tense, Fang Yuan's killing intent was rising.

They were about to fight at any moment.

Evidently, Fang Yuan was not someone Bai Ning Bing could defeat at the moment. Even though the killer move Bai Xiang was a powerful move that had once terrorized Southern Border's Gu Immortal world, Bai Ning Bing's cultivation level was too low now, her foundation was far weaker than Fang Yuan.

If they fought, Bai Ning Bing would die for sure!

Chapter 1641 - Very Interesting

Chapter 1641: Very Interesting

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Facing Fang Yuan's immense killing intent, Bai Ning Bing smiled as she looked towards Fang Yuan straight in the eye, asking in return: "Why should I run?"

After pausing for a moment, she said: "Qi clan's Gu Immortals escaped, that is because they don't know you. We are both from Qing Mao Mountain, with my understanding of you, how could they escape? Hehe, since I cannot escape, what's the point of running? Not only will I not escape, on the contrary, I will join Shadow Sect."

Fang Yuan frowned: "I had thought of that, but your Bai Xiang killer move is too amazing, it can free you from almost any alliance agreement."

The uniqueness of Bai Xiang was that it turned the Gu Immortal into a unique existence, even a tiny fragment could regenerate and be reborn.

The essence of alliance agreements were information path dao marks, Bai Ning Bing could make use of Bai Xiang to self-mutilate and get rid of her information path dao marks, negating her alliance agreements.

Thus, Bai Xiang was also used for healing, to get rid of unwanted dao marks in the body.

"Indeed." Facing Fang Yuan's deep wariness, Bai Ning Bing laughed, not caring about her own safety: "But isn't that more exciting?"

Fang Yuan snorted, saying in displeasure: "I am not you, Bai Ning Bing."

Bai Ning Bing nodded, she stopped smiling as brilliance flashed in her dragon eyes: "Indeed, I have been pursuing excitement all along. This is why I admire you, Fang Yuan, your life is truly exciting, it is so thrilling!"

Every time you plot, every time you succeed, or even every time you fail, they are filled with excitement. Especially earlier when you were ambushed by Heavenly Court and had to escape like a dog, it was truly the most thrilling experience!”

“The other Shadow Sect members cannot understand my feelings. Some just want to save Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, some feel fear and panic, some feel immense pressure, but what I feel is excitement and thrill. The bigger the problems, the bigger the troubles, the more exciting life is, isn’t that right?”

“Others might not know me, but I am sure that you understand me, right?”

Bai Ning Bing stared at Fang Yuan’s eyes with a bright gaze.

Fang Yuan was silent.

Back then on Qing Mao Mountain, he had deduced that Bai Ning Bing was a true demon. He was not wrong, that was exactly who she was. To pursue the excitement of life, she could give up anything, even her life. The values and moral concepts of normal people, the complexities of love and hatred, they were all unrelated to her.

She was different from the norm, her world view was vastly different, she only walked on her own path. She followed her own desires, she did not care about life and death.

In fact, Bai Ning Bing and Fang Yuan were very similar, they were the same kind, only that they pursued different goals.

Fang Yuan pursued eternal life, he was willing to sacrifice anything including himself. Even if he failed and died along the way, he would feel happy and content, because he lived pursuing his dreams, he felt a sense of satisfaction and enjoyment towards life.

Bai Ning Bing said that Fang Yuan understood her, she was absolutely right, it was the same as how she understood Fang Yuan.

The saying goes, heroes admired each other, it was the same for demons.

Fang Yuan's killing intent gradually faded away.

His killing intent was only a facade, the truth was, he did not really have much killing intent.

Why should he kill Bai Ning Bing?

Fang Yuan's strength far surpassed Bai Ning Bing, her threat was very low to Fang Yuan.

2

Sometimes, when he saw Bai Ning Bing, Fang Yuan could see his own reflection. True demons like them were too rare, meeting one was a form of luck, it was a form of affirmation towards their goals.

Because of their similarity, they recognized each other, they acknowledged each other.

Thus, back then, when Bai Ning Bing gave up her life to save Fang Yuan, she said her final words — asking Fang Yuan to live in her place and witness the excitement of life. Bai Ning Bing had felt that Fang Yuan could take her place to a certain extent.

Sometimes, Fang Yuan thought about it, if he and Bai Ning Bing exchanged identities, would he have made the same choice as her?

“Hahaha.” Bai Ning Bing suddenly raised her head and laughed: “I can give all of Bai Xiang grotto-heaven's resources to you. But I want the Gu worms from Bai Xiang's true inheritance, I am willing to join Shadow Sect because facing Heavenly Court is truly exciting! This was your excitement, but it will become mine as well.”

“In that case, there are three possible outcomes.” Bai Ning Bing squinted, excitement flashing in her eyes, there was a light of insanity.

“The first possibility, you get killed by Heavenly Court. With your strength, even if you get killed, it will be in an incredible manner, your struggle before death will definitely be a climax. By witnessing your death, it will be the greatest experience of my life.”

“The second possibility, Heavenly Court gets defeated or even destroyed by you. That is definitely exciting beyond belief, the number one force of human history falling like a crashing meteor, it will create the greatest sparks in this world.”

“And the third possibility, the one I anticipate the most, because it is the most thrilling! You and Heavenly Court get into a deadlock, both sides suffer losses. In that case, I will stay by your side, I will have the supreme chance to find an opportunity. I might even emerge as the victor, both you and Heavenly Court will become my stepping stones.”

Fang Yuan looked at Bai Ning Bing calmly, he said with a cold and expressionless face: “If I kill you now, all three possibilities will vanish.”

“Yes, yes...” Bai Ning Bing frowned, she became a little dejected, her gaze flickered and her tone became heavy: “That is true. If I die now, even though I will resist to the utmost, our strength is too vastly different, there will be little excitement in the battle.”

“But if that is your choice, I will accept it.” She smiled, shrugging: “I am just too weak, I have to accept that fate. This cruelty of life is also exciting, isn’t it? Hehehe.”

Death was not scary for Bai Ning Bing.

She was a lunatic, but also logical and calm. Such a person was the scariest.

But someone even scarier than her was standing right in front of her.

It was the demonic path overlord Fang Yuan who made both heaven's will and Heavenly Court helpless to deal with.

Fang Yuan smiled as he laughed "Very interesting."

Bai Ning Bing was a very interesting person.

Right now, Bai Ning Bing was weak and was subject to Fang Yuan's mercy, she did not try persuading him to spare her, she said the opposite, even exposing her own threat to Fang Yuan.

This was because she understood Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was a person who kept a clear mind, he had already analyzed the benefits and costs of keeping her life. Once he made up his mind, it was useless no matter what was said.

Even without Bai Ning Bing's words, Fang Yuan knew that he needed all the strength he could get to face Heavenly Court and obtain Red Lotus' true inheritance. Bai Ning Bing was a precious source of battle strength, even if she was given a chance to betray him, so what?

A blade was naturally able to harm oneself. But if he threw this blade away and fought empty handed, was that not a stupid move?

It was up to Fang Yuan's abilities to make good use of this blade and prevent her betrayal.

"If I am too useless and Bai Ning Bing's betrayal succeeds, I can only blame myself, isn't that right?"

I

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan laughed: "Oh Bai Ning Bing, you are truly someone I admire, I will not kill you now. Follow me, witness my failure or success. If I die at your hands, that will be quite a show. But now, display your worth to me, bring me the heads of Qi clan's Gu Immortals, and also... their Qi Sea grotto-heaven."

I

Chapter 1642 - Blood Revenge

Chapter 1642: Blood Revenge

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside rank nine killer move heaven form.

Fang Yuan's will moved like a dragon, coiling in the air as he charged down abruptly.

Rumble!

Fang Yuan's will descended like a meteor, crashing into the bottom of the sea of wills, exterminating a large amount of them in an instant.

However, this sea of will was truly huge, Fang Yuan's attack only destroyed a small portion of them.

"Even though I won and occupied the killer move's core area, this place is filled with the wills of the Five Xiangs' descendants. Only after I exterminate them all can I truly activate this rank nine killer move."

This sea of will was colossal. And the bigger problem was, these wills were affected by the rank nine killer move and were as sturdy as rocks. Many of Fang Yuan's methods could not work on them, under the influence of the rank nine killer move, he had a limited number of methods to use.

Fang Yuan suddenly had a thought as he instilled a new tide of will.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

The will gathered into swords as countless will swords shot down like rain, stabbing into the sea of wills and creating huge pits.

In a while, a layer of this sea of wills was eradicated.

Compared to the earlier will dragon, this rain of will swords had far more terrifying power.

Fang Yuan saw this and sighed deeply: “As expected of rank eight Immortal Gu Wisdom Sword!”

He had rank eight cultivation level now, he could use this Gu. Even though it was a sword path Immortal Gu, it was closely related to wisdom path.

Fang Yuan used it as the core to deduce a simple move that could summon a large amount of sword will.

Using these sword wills to attack the sea of wills was the most effective method that Fang Yuan had tried.

But if he did that, his investments would be very high. Wisdom sword Immortal Gu was a rank eight Gu, it expended white litchi immortal essence and the immortal killer move with it would cause a lot of immortal essence expenditure.

But Fang Yuan calculated and found that he could accept this expenditure.

After all, he was affluent, his immortal aperture management was a rising gold mine.

During the battle in the River of Time, even though Fang Yuan escaped and ruined Heavenly Court’s plan of killing him, his losses were severe. The destruction of the incomplete Immortal Gu House was extremely painful to him, even now.

This incomplete Immortal Gu House was created by Fang Yuan after capturing many Southern Border Gu Immortals and obtaining their Immortal Gu, he went through transactions and negotiations with Southern Border’s righteous path, eventually extorting enough Immortal Gu for the assembly.

Fang Yuan had spent a lot of effort to do this, even though he spent so much time on it, it was destroyed.

“I hope this heaven form killer move can be of use to me.”

Fang Yuan was deeply anticipating what heaven form could bring to him.

For ordinary killer moves, Fang Yuan could investigate and deduce their abilities. But this killer move was rank nine, it was too profound, Fang Yuan could not comprehend it.

This was Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s creation, he was specialized in space path and theft path, even if this was not an offensive move, it had an incredible effect for sure.

Even though Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable did not explain anything about this move, Fang Yuan could deduce some things from other aspects.

Like Shadow Sect’s attitude.

Shadow Sect’s Old Man Yan Shi specially helped Bai Ning Bing for the sake of getting heaven form.

“Old Man Yan Shi was a wisdom path great expert, he might have found out something, this heaven form killer move must be very useful to Shadow Sect.”

Fang Yuan was the current leader of Shadow Sect, this heaven form killer move was definitely going to be beneficial to him.

Other than getting rid of the sea of wills, Fang Yuan also broke the Five Xiang’s seal and obtained the Immortal Gu House at the peak of the mountain, as well as this public grotto-heaven.

This grotto-heaven only opened once in a thousand years, it had abundant resources. Qi clan’s Gu Immortals were too busy fleeing, they could not obtain any of these resources, so they all became Fang Yuan’s resources.

Boom—!

The huge explosion tore Bai Ning Bing to pieces.

But at the next moment, her Bai Xiang form gathered again and charged at Qi clan's Gu Immortals.

Qi clan's Gu Immortals had ugly expressions, they saw how terrifying the killer move Bai Xiang was!

Bai Ning Bing had this move active, she was almost undying. Even so, right now, she was not fighting alone, Ying Wu Xie and Hei Lou Lan were also helping her.

Even though Fang Yuan wanted Bai Ning Bing to kill these Qi clan Gu Immortals, he knew her limits. She did not even have the most crucial immortal battlefield killer move.

Fang Yuan had already set up an immortal formation in ambush, ever since he captured the Southern Border righteous path immortals, he started to love this method.

Once Qi clan's Gu Immortals entered, they were stripped of their freedom by the immortal formation, they could not escape, they had to fight Bai Ning Bing.

"Ah—!" With a painful scream, the youngest Qi clan Gu Immortal was fatally injured by Bai Ning Bing and died.

"My turn." Ying Wu Xie was already prepared, he immediately moved and captured the Qi clan Gu Immortal's soul, trapping it in the formation.

The remaining Qi clan Gu Immortals shouted in anger as they retaliated fiercely.

Bai Ning Bing was broken into fragments again, but she revived in a few breaths of time, reforming into Bai Xiang again.

Even though there were many Qi clan Gu Immortals who had high battle strength, they all revealed expressions of despair now.

Because they knew that Bai Ning Bing could not be killed, while they were trapped here, they would eventually lose in this battle of attrition.

“What do we do?”

“Bai Ning Bing is too troublesome to deal with, and most importantly, this Fang Yuan is too vicious, he actually set this formation near the entrance of our Qi Sea grotto-heaven!”

Qi clan’s Gu Immortals had been very vigilant but when they were near their base, they were captured.

They did not know that Fang Yuan had killed Qi Zai. Even though he did not enter the Five Xiang grotto-heaven, he knew the details of Qi Sea grotto-heaven.

This Qi Sea grotto-heaven was the immortal aperture of Qi Xiang in the past, after being placed in white heaven, it could not move anymore, it had stayed there all along.

Fang Yuan used this intel to set up the immortal formation secretly, managing to trap the Qi clan members.

“At this rate, we are bound to lose!”

“Stall! I don’t believe that her Bai Xiang killer move is so strong, does it not have any cost or backlash?”

“Don’t forget about Fang Yuan, if he gets here, we are not in the Immortal Gu House, the Five Xiang’s seal cannot stop him.”

“We cannot break out of the immortal formation, we need to let Qi Ping Su come out and cooperate with us to break this formation.”

“No! Qi Ping Su is the only person left in the base, if he comes out, he will need to open the entrance, Shadow Sect would be able to use that chance.”

“Fang Yuan might be nearby waiting for the grotto-heaven to open already, so that he can charge in!”

Fang Yuan did not come.

But his fearsomeness and craftiness was etched into everyone’s hearts, the Qi clan Gu Immortals felt deep pressure and started to be flustered.

At the same time.

In Central Continent, a young man was standing quietly, looking at the Immortal Gu in front of him.

This young man had a mature and experienced expression, it showed that he had gone through many hurdles in his life.

This was none other than Gu Yue Fang Zheng.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng was originally going to be executed by Immortal Crane Sect, but Fang Yuan plotted and faked his death, making him live in Lang Ya blessed land.

Fang Zheng lived in a place where he was ostracized by hairy men, he had experienced a long period of wars and conflicts, being in danger at all times, he was also often in situations where his life was on the line.

After all of these experiences, he was no longer the same as before, he had truly matured.

After that, when Heavenly Court attacked Lang Ya blessed land, because of Gu Yue Fang Zheng’s unique identity, he was saved by Feng Jiu Ge.

After that, he returned to Central Continent.

“If I am not wrong, this is a blood path Immortal Gu?” Fang Zheng looked at the Gu Immortal before him as he showed a mocking smile: “You want me to cultivate blood path, become a demonic path Gu Immortal and deal with Gu Yue Fang Yuan? This is the decision of Immortal Crane Sect, a righteous path sect?”

1

Immortal Crane Sect's rank six Gu Immortal Fan Xi Liu frowned slightly as he chuckled: "Regardless of what strength it is, if you use it righteously, it is righteous, if you use it for evil, it is demonic. Don't you understand this? For example, I cultivate poison path but I can still help the people of this world. You can do the same with blood path."

Gu Yue Fang Zheng shook his head: "Me cultivating blood path is only for the sake of dealing with Fang Yuan effectively. After all, we are blood brothers!"

Even though Fang Yuan had the sovereign immortal body, his time path clone was still blood related to Fang Zheng.

Fan Xi Liu nodded: "That is the case indeed. Don't you want to take revenge? After all, he slaughtered all of your clansmen in Gu Yue village."

Gu Yue Fang Zheng sighed deeply, even though he had a young face, his gaze was deep with the vicissitudes of life.

"So many years have passed. To speak the truth, even though I still hate him, I understand him already."

"I have thought about it, I was very childish and ignorant when I was young, Fang Yuan had taken care of me greatly. In contrast, my uncle and aunt had treated me as a pawn and made use of me. Should I take revenge for such people? I do not want to."

2

"Of course, the clan leader and Gu Yue Qing Shu had taken good care of me, they helped to nurture me, I am very willing to take revenge for them."

3

"But I am tired now... sigh, the cycle of killing each other continues endlessly over time... I do not want revenge anymore."

Fan Xi Liu's expression did not change: "It seems that these years, you have truly experienced a lot of things."

Gu Yue Fang Zheng looked at him, his mocking smile became wider: "The irony is that when I wanted to take revenge, the sect did not support me and even wanted to eliminate me. But when I gave up on revenge, you all saved me and supported my revenge."

Speaking of this, Gu Yue Fang Zheng looked at the blood path Immortal Gu, having an eerie gaze: "And I know that I have no choice, I can only accept this."

Fan Xi Liu assessed Fang Zheng once again, a surprise flashed in his eyes as he smiled lightly: "Is it really fine to speak so openly about this?"

"Does it really matter? I know that with your methods, I cannot hide any thoughts from you, isn't that that right?" Saying so, Fang Zheng stretched out his arm, holding that Gu as he asked: "What is this Gu's name?"

"Blood Revenge."

Chapter 1643 - Grotto-Heaven Changes Owners

Chapter 1643: Grotto-Heaven Changes Owners

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Bai Ning Bing, don’t go overboard!” Qi clan’s Gu Immortal leader Qi Fa shouted in anger.

Bai Ning Bing was laughing coldly in her mind.

Bai Xiang tore through the sky, flashing past Qi Fa as Qi Jin’s corpse was left behind, frozen in ice. His expression of fear before dying was perfectly preserved, vividly shown within the ice.

Boom boom boom!

Qi path killer moves burst out endlessly, Bai Xiang dodged a portion of them, some were intercepted by the immortal formation, while the rest tore Bai Xiang to shreds.

But immediately, it regenerated to perfection.

This scene made the Qi clan Gu Immortals feel a deep chill down their spines.

After an intense battle, three of the five Qi clan Gu Immortals had died, only Qi Fa and Qi Cai were left.

“Damn it, Bai Xiang is too powerful, we cannot deal with it in this situation!” Qi Fa gritted his teeth.

“This super immortal formation is the biggest problem, without it, we would have escaped already.” Qi Cai looked at Qi Fa with bloodshot eyes, pointing out the truth.

Qi Fa was silent.

Qi Cai was right, even though the killer move Bai Xiang was strong, couldn't they simply run from it if they could not beat it? The sky was vast, there was no need to face Bai Ning Bing directly.

But it was too difficult to break out of this immortal formation. At least for Qi Fa and Qi Cai, they had been trying since the start, but had obtained no fruits of success.

Qi Fa sighed: "You are right, let's call Qi Ping Su to help."

Qi Ping Su only had rank six cultivation level, he was staying behind to guard Qi clan's base, Qi Sea grotto-heaven. But now, they had to ask him to come out and join forces with them, as long as they could destroy a bit of this immortal formation, they would be rescued.

But if they did that, they would fall into Fang Yuan's trap.

Fang Yuan had purposely made sure the immortal formation did not block transmissions, he wanted to lure Qi Ping Su out of the grotto-heaven.

Qi Fa knew this so for the entire duration of the battle, he did not want to get help from Qi Ping Su. But now, they were in a desperate situation, if they did not ask him to come out, they would lose their lives!

Qi Ping Su was already waiting to move, once he received orders, he opened the immortal aperture's entrance.

Bai Ning Bing was overjoyed: "They finally did it!"

Saying so, she teleported away using the formation, rushing into the immortal aperture's entrance.

"Oh no!" Qi Ping Su had just wanted to go out when Bai Ning Bing charged in, without a choice, he had to retreat.

Qi Sea grotto-heaven was huge, it was covered in white clouds and had strong winds.

The moment Bai Ning Bing entered, she felt a strong pressure, her strength was heavily suppressed by the vast qi path dao marks in this place.

But Bai Xiang was still extremely powerful, Bai Ning Bing and Qi Ping Su fought intensely and she soon gained the upper hand.

Qi Ping Su only had rank six cultivation level, his legs were crippled and he had injuries in his body. He could not beat Bai Ning Bing, he quickly retreated with his territorial advantage in this place, he soon vanished into the white clouds.

Bai Ning Bing furrowed her brows.

The situation was slightly troublesome, she did not kill Qi Ping Su earlier, how could she find this person in this huge grotto-heaven now? Even if she found him, what if he runs away again?

“Hmm?” Suddenly, Bai Ning Bing raised her head, she saw that a thick sea of clouds had formed above her head.

An intense sense of danger alerted her in her mind.

“A fatal danger!” Instantly, Bai Ning Bing understood the severity of the situation.

She quickly flew down like a falling meteor, descending rapidly.

In her vision, the yellowish ground was getting larger and larger.

Bai Ning Bing’s expression became solemn, the sense of danger in her heart was intensifying.

Intense winds blew around her, she turned to look at the sky only to find the cloud sea expanding into the horizons, an intensely powerful killer move was nurturing from within it.

At the same time, Qi Ping Su who was in the cloud sea looked at Qi Sea heavenly spirit as he said joyfully: “Qi Sea heavenly spirit, you are awake! This timing is truly impeccable.”

Qi Sea heavenly spirit had the appearance of a snow-white fawn, its eyes were golden in color, extremely dazzling.

“I was roused and woke up.”

“Since the last time I got injured, I needed to seal myself to stabilize my injuries.”

“But this time, I sensed that an incredibly evil and strong existence is coming after the grotto-heaven. I had to wake up as a result, but this intruder is not that existence that I felt.”

Qi Ping Su was stunned: “I know who that is, it must be Fang Yuan. Heavenly spirit, you have sealed yourself for years, you do not know that a terrifying demonic path Gu Immortal had emerged, his name is Fang Yuan, even Heavenly Court was helpless against him.”

Qi Sea heavenly spirit was shocked: “Even Heavenly Court was helpless? It must be him.”

Qi Ping Su pointed at Bai Ning Bing, saying in extreme anger: “This is Fang Yuan’s subordinate, she has already killed three of our clan’s Gu Immortals.”

Qi Sea heavenly spirit was enraged, killing intent surged in its golden eyes: “An eye for an eye, they killed our Qi clan’s bloodline, we will end her life as well.”

Saying so, an intense sound resounded as a huge white qi pillar slammed down towards Bai Ning Bing at a rapid speed from the cloud sea.

At this instance, Bai Ning Bing was shocked to find that there was a force all around her immobilizing her. She had all sorts of thoughts in her mind but her body was unmoving, like a bug trapped in amber.

“So powerful!”

“Even with all my strength, I cannot escape.”

Bai Ning Bing raised her head, a white qi pillar was slamming down at her like a giant mountain.

This attack was clearly at rank eight level, even if Bai Ning Bing had Bai Xiang, she could not escape, she was bound to die.

But at this moment, a jade light sparkled out of nowhere, it burst out into countless spreading jade fireflies, dancing around the area.

From within the jade green light, Fang Yuan emerged.

“It’s him!” Instantly, Qi Sea heavenly spirit shook intensely, shouting in shock.

“Indeed, he is Fang Yuan.” Qi Ping Su gulped, swallowing his saliva while feeling extremely nervous.

Against the white qi pillar, Fang Yuan’s expression did not change, he only stretched out his finger.

Swoosh!

With a shrill sound, an intensely sharp and huge sword will surged up and pierced the white qi pillar, cutting it into two.

The white qi pillar dissipated, Qi Ping Su opened his mouth as he felt deeply shocked.

“I’m saved.” Bai Ning Bing was dazed before her lips curled up, she flew into the air and stood beside Fang Yuan.

“What move is this?” Bai Ning Bing looked up above her, saying hesitantly: “Don’t tell me...”

“It should be Qi Xiang’s signature killer move — Unlimited Qi Sea. This move is grand and vast, it is complex and ever-changing, capable of attacking and defending, Qi Xiang was renowned back in the day because of it.” Fang Yuan agreed, having a solemn expression.

Unlimited qi sea was a rank eight killer move, it used many qi path Immortal Gu as the cores, with tens of thousands of supplementary Gu worms. It could absorb all kinds of qi in the world to increase its power.

This killer move was quite unique, it had potential for growth on its own. After Qi Xiang created this move, he collected all sorts of qi and stored them inside the immortal aperture, increasing the power of this move.

Thankfully, Qi Xiang had died long ago, even though unlimited qi sea was left in Qi Sea grotto-heaven, because it was too powerful and without any rank eight Gu Immortals in Qi clan, the huge quantity of qi had gradually dissipated.

Until now, Fang Yuan was after Qi Sea grotto-heaven, it alerted Qi Sea heavenly spirit and it barely managed to activate unlimited qi sea, after so many years, it had finally been used again.

“Even though this move is powerful, Qi Xiang had died long ago, how much power can the heavenly spirit unleash with it? Hehe.” Fang Yuan snickered, suddenly flying into the sky, straight towards the cloud sea.

Bai Ning Bing gritted her teeth, she wanted to fight alongside Fang Yuan but she quickly stopped herself wisely, showing regret on her face.

She was too weak, she could not participate in a battle of such magnitude.

Rumble...

Bai Ning Bing looked at the sky, the cloud sea was rumbling, after Fang Yuan went in, the waves became more turbulent, as if a tsunami had occurred in the white clouds.

At the same time, thunderous explosions resounded endlessly.

“Life qi, death qi, sword qi, blade qi, dusk qi, dawn qi...” Bai Ning Bing was dazzled from this view, all sorts of qi gathered into countless forms, they were like plants, blades, swords, halberds, beasts and birds, they were

all gathering right outside the qi sea, before charging in towards Fang Yuan for an intense battle.

COMMENT

Fang Yuan initially felt huge pressure, he could barely move, but soon, he unraveled some of the mysteries of this killer move. Within the sovereign immortal aperture, his time path clone was sitting in front of wisdom Gu, using the light of wisdom to deduce the information of unlimited qi sea rapidly.

After fighting for a while more, Fang Yuan's brows eased as he laughed heartily, starting his counterattack.

Everywhere he went, all sorts of obstacles were taken down and destroyed, he was unstoppable, he charged all the way until he reached the heavenly spirit.

Qi Sea heavenly spirit had a tough requirement for ownership, Fang Yuan could not achieve it, that information was obtained from Qi Zai's soul. Meanwhile, blood light spirit suppression could not work against a rank eight level heavenly spirit.

Thus, Fang Yuan went ahead to kill Qi Sea heavenly spirit.

The moment Qi Sea heavenly spirit died, the unmanned unlimited qi sea killer move immediately stopped.

"I surrender!" Qi Ping Su's body shivered, he was completely subdued by Fang Yuan's overwhelming demonic aura.

Fang Yuan looked at him coldly: "You are quite smart, alright, if you want to live, get Qi Fa and Qi Cai to surrender too. Otherwise, you can all die together."

"Yes, yes." Qi Ping Su was filled with pressure, he was sent into the formation.

Qi Fa and Qi Cai learned that Qi Sea grotto-heaven was taken down, they lost all their motivation, after some hesitation, they surrendered with pale expressions, stopping their resistance.

And now, from the Five Xiang's Bet, the prized rank nine killer move heaven form, the public grotto-heaven of the Five Xiangs, as well as Qi Sea grotto-heaven were all obtained by Fang Yuan!

Chapter 1644 - Big Family Qi

Chapter 1644: Big Family Qi

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Qi Sea grotto-heaven.

“Come!” Fang Yuan’s main body shouted as he stretched out his right arm, his five fingers grabbing at the unlimited qi sea in front of him.

Immediately, an orange-yellow qi flowed out of unlimited qi sea.

This qi was extremely special, it was shiny and lively, moving with a long trail behind it, the tip of the qi had auspicious clouds circling around it.

This was luck qi.

A type of immortal material.

Unlimited qi sea had all sorts of qi in it, luck qi was one of the rarer ones. Because even in the five regions and two heavens, luck qi of such a scale was rarely seen. If a Gu Immortal could find some, they were very lucky.

Fang Yuan was dismantling the killer move unlimited qi sea now.

This killer move was Qi Xiang’s greatest trump card, it was similar to Fang Yuan’s Luo Po seal and reverse flow protection seal, this unlimited qi sea killer move also used immortal materials, they were the myriad forms of qi that he gathered.

The more types of qi gathered on large scales, the stronger unlimited qi sea was. Of course, not only would this move expend immortal essence, it also used up the stored qi. Even if they were not used, as time passed, these qi would naturally dissipate slowly.

/Thus, Fang Yuan had faced the unlimited qi sea killer move earlier when it was not at its peak.

It was the fifth day now.

Ever since he succeeded in taking down Qi Sea grotto-heaven, he had been resting here. Two days ago, he collated all of his gains, he also made enslavement agreements with the three Qi clan Gu Immortals, Qi Ping Su, Qi Fa and Qi Cai. Some of the resources that could be moved into the sovereign immortal aperture were also dealt with by Ying Wu Xie and the rest. Meanwhile, his own focus was on the killer move unlimited qi sea.

This was a qi path killer move, it was not usable for Fang Yuan. Dismantling it would give him a vast amount of qi, that was quite valuable. And most importantly, Fang Yuan could only deal with these Gu worms after dismantling the killer move, otherwise, if he refined them rashly, he might face the backlash of the killer move, after all, this move was complete and extraordinary.

“I will need three more days to extract all of the qi at this rate.”

“After that, I will refine these Immortal Gu.”

Fang Yuan planned inwardly.

There were many mortal Gu worms used to construct unlimited qi sea killer move, but Fang Yuan did not really care about them.

His focus was on the Immortal Gu.

There were six Immortal Gu that made up this killer move, one was a rank eight Immortal Gu, called Big Qi, it was the core of the killer move.

Other than that, there were some rank seven and six Gu worms. Fang Yuan was paying the most attention to a rank seven Immortal Gu, it was called Big Family Qi.

This qi path Gu worm could store all sorts of qi, including the qi of tribulations!

The final point was crucial.

Fang Yuan had once used many small family qi Gu to store his tribulation qi and help him to pass tribulations. As an Immortal Gu, Big Family Qi had a much stronger ability in this aspect.

“With this Immortal Gu, I will be able to store and release tribulation qi, that is a superb method to deal with tribulations.”

“If the calamities and tribulations are powerful, I will use this Gu to absorb the tribulation qi and weaken it. If it is weak, I will release tribulation qi to allow myself to gain more dao marks in the end.”

“Using this Gu, I can even absorb the heaven and earth qi of the outside world and store it. When the sovereign immortal aperture needs it, I can release this qi, this prevents me from needing to place my immortal aperture in order to absorb heaven and earth qi and stabilize the sovereign immortal aperture.”

Different situations gave rise to different needs.

It was not that a higher ranked Immortal Gu was necessarily more helpful to the Gu Immortal. In this case, rank seven Big Family Qi was much more helpful to him than rank eight Big Qi.

Refining these qi path Immortal Gu would expend Fang Yuan's time and energy.

But there was no difficulty thanks to Fang Yuan's quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level in refinement path and theft path great grandmaster attainment level, as well as great thief ghost hand and other methods

Like what Fang Yuan anticipated, a few days later, he absorbed all of the qi here, these qi were all stored in different ways, those that Fang Yuan could not keep were sold in treasure yellow heaven directly

Not only these qi, some of the resources inside Qi Sea grotto-heaven and the Five Xiang's public grotto-heaven were sold by Fang Yuan to exchange for resources he needed.

Normally, he traded goods for goods, there were few transactions involving immortal essence stones.

Because Fang Yuan had advanced to rank eight, he had white litchi immortal essence now.

One bead of white litchi immortal essence was in some sense a hundred beads of red date immortal essence, which was ten thousand beads of green grape immortal essence.

That was to say, ten thousand immortal essence stones could be converted into one white litchi immortal essence bead, the conversion rate was simply too bad.

Thus in most cases, rank eight Gu Immortals produced their own beads of immortal essence and stored them.

Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture had abundant time path resources, he could produce beads of white litchi immortal essence rapidly, he did not need external replenishment from immortal essence stones. Especially when this replenishment came at such a high and inefficient cost.

Fang Yuan's cultivation resources were mostly traded for immortal materials, because he was going to mass refine Gu now.

Right when Fang Yuan was focusing on refining the qi path Immortal Gu, Ying Wu Xie secretly went to find him.

He was no longer in a female body, he had changed to a body belonging to a Gu Immortal from Southern Border's Yang clan, they had compatible soul path dao marks. In battle, Fang Yuan would also create some Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies for him to use.

Ying Wu Xie said cautiously: “Sect leader, you have already refined all of the three Qi clan Gu Immortals’ Immortal Gu, but you returned and rented them out, that is a good way to control them. But why don’t you use it on Bai Ning Bing? Even though she is very useful to you now, that is only temporarily, your ice and snow path attainment will increase in the future. Furthermore, Bai Ning Bing possesses the killer move Bai Xiang, it is very powerful and threatening. Even if she joins Shadow Sect and undergoes the alliance agreement, she can easily break it without a problem. I might be out of line, but you seem to be too... lenient with Bai Ning Bing.”

Fang Yuan smiled as he shook his head.

“That is because you don’t understand her.”

“She is a person who does not fear death. If I try that on her, she would rather die than surrender.”

“Even though I have methods to retain most of her Immortal Gu, what is the use of that?”

“You’ve already seen it in the battle of Reverse Flow River, I need manpower to restrain Heavenly Court’s members. With your current strength, none of you can help me in this.”

“Bai Ning Bing who has the killer move Bai Xiang is very valuable.”

“With her identity and circumstances, she cannot turn towards Heavenly Court. At the same time, she needs me to refine yin yang rotation Immortal Gu and restore her male body.”

Fang Yuan had refinement path quasi-supreme attainment level while Bai Ning Bing had no confidence in refining the Immortal Gu herself!

“We are too useless.” Ying Wu Xie lowered his head.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “I understand your other intention. I will take care of you guys and raise your battle strength.”

In the past, Fang Yuan only had rank seven cultivation level, he had to prioritize himself. But now, he was rank eight, raising Ying Wu Xie, Hei Lou Lan, and the others' battle strength was icing on the cake for Fang Yuan.

Of course, there were other reasons. In the past, Fang Yuan had no time or energy for this, but now as a rank eight, even though he was weak against Heavenly Court, ordinary people could no longer find trouble with him, they even had to avoid him. And with Fang Yuan's powerful methods in blocking deductions, as long as he did not go to the River of Time, he was safe.

In such a situation, Fang Yuan could calmly strengthen his subordinates.

He had a strong feeling that these people would be useful in the future.

Furthermore, raising their cultivation level was easy, he could mainly use time path methods to accelerate the time in their immortal apertures. Even if they had calamities and tribulations, he could help them to pass.

Ying Wu Xie obtained Fang Yuan's promise and left happily.

Next, in his free time, Fang Yuan called Hei Lou Lan over.

"I'll show you someone." Fang Yuan took out the captive Gu Immortal Hei Cheng.

Hei Lou Lan stared with wide opened eyes, she was furious, wanting to tear Hei Cheng to pieces.

Even though Hei Cheng was her father, they had deep hatred between them.

Hei Lou Lan did not act out of line, she watched as Fang Yuan stored Hei Cheng back into his immortal aperture, she breathed roughly with bloodshot eyes as she gritted her teeth and said: "So Hei Cheng was in sect leader's hands the entire time! Are you thinking of recruiting him?"

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “Don’t worry, compared to him, I hold you in higher regard. As long as you cultivate hard and accumulate some contributions, I am sure you will be able to take revenge one day.”

“I understand!” Hei Lou Lan looked at Fang Yuan, by now, she had already been far exceeded by him, this difference made her feel extremely helpless.

Chapter 1645 - Rank Seven Spring Autumn Cicada

Chapter 1645: Rank Seven Spring Autumn Cicada

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

The Gu refinement was at its most crucial point.

The huge cicada was floating in the air, about five feet from the ground.

The cicada's surface was not smooth, it was hairy and rough, while also having a metallic texture.

Fang Yuan breathed in deeply, using his killer move that had been prepared for a long time.

Instantly, winds blew around the cicada, dark clouds rumbled in the sky, gathering into one lump and turning the surroundings dim.

Howl howl howl...

Amidst waves of ghostly wails and the ground that was rotting into a pale white color, dark ghost hands emerged from the ground, they were thick and menacing, grabbing at the cicada.

The ghost hands grabbed the cicada but they were only illusory, the ghost hands moved around and took something out of the cicada before clenching into fists and retreating.

Hundreds of dark ghost hands continued to extend from the ground, grabbing the cicada and removing the impurities from within it.

The cicada was only a half completed product, it was unstable and became smaller as the ghost hands grabbed at it, the surface slowly became

smoother as the metallic surface became sharper and brighter.

Fang Yuan had been paying attention deeply, upon seeing this, he felt greatly satisfied.

This method was his unique creation, it used rank eight Soul Beast Token as the core Immortal Gu.

I“In the last few times I refined Spring Autumn Cicada, flaws appeared here, the materials were not processed properly. By doing this now, I can get rid of the impurities, but some flaws will be left behind.”

The dark winds had stopped blowing, the dark ghost hands shrunk in number until none were left.

The dark clouds in the sky became thicker and denser, the cicada was already half of its original size, its body was shining in a metallic light, giving off a cold feeling.

Fang Yuan took out a huge lump of fire calmly.

This was the rank eight immortal material phoenix song flame, it was red and yellow in color, with two layers. The outside layer was yellow while the inside was red. The inner layer was shaped like a phoenix, it flew around while singing loudly, as the flames continued to burn, it emitted a crisp and wonderful melody.

I“Go!” Fang Yuan grunted as he tossed a basin-sized phoenix song flame onto the cicada’s surface.

Whoosh.

A soft sound echoed as the flames spread, surrounding the entire cicada and setting it ablaze.

At this moment, phoenix cries resounded in the clouds.

Next, the sounds went soft but the flames became brighter, burning the cicada intensely.

Fang Yuan held his breath, staring at the cicada without looking away.

Traces of ghost qi started to emerge from the cicada's surface but they were destroyed by the flames.

This Gu refinement step was very difficult, the precision needed was extremely high and hard to manage.

But Fang Yuan was sufficiently calm and patient, he waited until all of the ghost qi was destroyed and the surface of the cicada melted before he started the next method without panicking.

Dragon roars resounded, a huge dragon-shaped blizzard landed on the surface of the cicada.

The cicada's flames resisted it but this dragon blizzard was too huge, because it had Fang Yuan's support, it quickly gained the upper hand and suppressed the cicada in the middle of it.

The phoenix song flame on the cicada was very stubborn, it only dissipated after a few hours.

Meanwhile, the dragon blizzard transformed into a piece of ice and sealed the cicada.

Currently, the cicada had shrunk to the size of only a palm.

When the blizzard stopped, Fang Yuan carefully retrieved the frozen cicada, next, he breathed out some warm air as the ice melted, revealing the cicada inside.

The cicada seemed to be a work of art, it was very exquisite. Fang Yuan pinched the cicada with his fingers.

Crack crack.

The cicada's surface started to crack, next, a rank seven Spring Autumn Cicada awakened and flew out.

Fang Yuan's gaze flashed with joy.

“It had not been easy!”

“After so many failures, I've finally refined Spring Autumn Cicada to rank seven.”

At this point, Fang Yuan had modified almost all of the refinement methods already. The ghost hand purification method was created by fusing great thief ghost hand killer move and Soul Beast Token. Even though this method had great effect, it would easily leave ghost qi behind. Thus, Fang Yuan chose the rank eight immortal material phoenix song flame to get rid of the ghost qi and also temper the cicada. Eventually, he used the dragon blizzard which was also not normal, it was actually a modification of the slumbering lightning python killer move.

Refinement path had four publicly recognized strongest immortal killer moves to deal with immortal materials. One of them was slumbering lightning python.

Fang Yuan modified it into a dragon blizzard, it suited him more and was better for the Spring Autumn Cicada refinement.

With all these reasons, his hard work paid off in the end, Fang Yuan succeeded in obtaining rank seven Spring Autumn Cicada.

“With rank seven Spring Autumn Cicada and my time path great grandmaster attainment level, I can totally use Spring Autumn Cicada as the core to deduce an immortal killer move and prevent getting into Heavenly Court's trap!”

Fang Yuan's gaze flickered with uncertainty.

Last time, when he entered the River of Time, he was ambushed by Heavenly Court because they had used a method to deceive Spring Autumn Cicada.

Back then, Spring Autumn Cicada was only rank six, now it was rank seven and if he had a relevant immortal killer move, even if Heavenly Court used a rank eight method to deceive Spring Autumn Cicada, they would not succeed easily.

“The best situation is to use rank seven Spring Autumn Cicada as the core, along with a supplementary rank eight spring Gu, to create a rank eight immortal killer move. When I enter the River of Time, I will not fear Heavenly Court’s trap while also expanding my search range.”

Of course, the most straightforward way was to raise Spring Autumn Cicada to rank eight.

But it was too hard.

Currently, Fang Yuan could not refine rank eight Immortal Gu.

On one hand, even though he had extremely high refinement path attainment level, his foundation was shaky, his refinement path methods needed practice.

On the other hand, he lacked finances. Back then, Old Ancestor Xue Hu had expended all his wealth and the entire foundation of Snowy Mountain before he was able to try and refine rank eight Immortal Gu Fortune Rivalling Heaven.

Of course, Fang Yuan’s foundation was very deep now. Not to mention his countless fortuitous encounters, just his wealth after extorting the Southern Border experts and the inheritance of the Five Xiangs, it could be said that his foundation rivaled some super forces now.

/He had many Immortal Gu, even though he lost the incomplete Immortal Gu House, he still had dozens of them left. He had ample cultivation resources too of varying types, he did not just focus on one path.

The only shortcoming was his weak subordinates.

When Hei Lou Lan and the others reached rank seven, along with the three enslaved Qi clan Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan would finally match a true super force! Even though he could not compare to Southern Border's Wu clan or Western Desert's Fang clan, he would still be first rate, surpassing ordinary super forces, leagues above Chu Du's Chu tribe.

"I can give some rank six and seven resources to Ying Wu Xie and the rest."

"Other than nurturing them, I need to refine Immortal Gu next!"

Most of the Immortal Gu that Fang Yuan was using extensively were still at rank six.

For example, Self Strength, Pulling Mountain, Pulling Water, Strength Qi, Unravel Mystery, Dog Shit Luck, Qi Luck, Luck Inspection, Connect Luck, Time Luck...

And most importantly for now, Landscape as Before, Man as Before, and day Gu.

If he raised the ranks of these three time path Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan's battle strength in terms of time path would surge greatly.

His current focus was truly on time path.

Even though sword path, soul path, wisdom path, and others had huge room for improvement, when he fought in the River of Time, he would need time path methods.

"It is a pity that Lang Ya Sect went to Longevity Heaven, my refinement path methods still need lots of work. If those hairy man Gu Immortals can help me refine Gu, I can save a lot of time and energy."

Fang Yuan expressed deep regret towards this.

He had made use of Lang Ya Sect too conveniently in the past, now that they were gone, he had to work hard and expend great effort, even though

Fang Yuan did not mind the trouble, too much of his time was used, he was no longer as free as before.

“And refining Gu has a problem, the success rate!”

The refinement to raise an Immortal Gu’s rank had low success rate, the higher the rank, the higher the chances of failure.

Fang Yuan wanted to refine rank seven Gu, it would be harder than creating rank six.

Once he fails, the original rank six Immortal Gu might even be destroyed, in that case, he would need to start over and refine the rank six before trying for seven again. If the Immortal Gu is refined by someone else during the period of its destruction, he would truly lose everything.

Chapter 1646 - Fang Zheng's Immortal Ascension

Chapter 1646: Fang Zheng's Immortal Ascension

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Central Continent.

The sky was dark and gloomy, there was no wind.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng stood at a mountain peak, looking at the sky, he felt a bit of nervousness thinking about his upcoming immortal ascension tribulation.

Sensing his emotion, Fang Zheng laughed to himself, thinking: “Why am I nervous? Immortal Crane Sect should be the nervous one, or rather, the Heavenly Court behind them.”

“On the surface, there is only one rank six Gu Immortal in charge of guarding my ascension, but there must be many eyes watching me in secret, with these people around, what is there to worry about?”

Even though Fang Zheng did not know why Central Continent wanted to support him, he had confirmed that he was valuable and of use to them.

/In the past, he would not accept being a pawn like this. Back in Qing Mao Mountain, Fang Yuan had hinted that he was used by his uncle and aunt as the tool to fight for the inheritance, this made Fang Zheng very angry.

But now, Fang Zheng no longer felt anger towards this.

In the last decade or so, Fang Zheng had experienced the war in Lang Ya blessed land's three continents. In order to nurture the most elite hairy man Gu Immortals, the black haired land spirit disregarded the price and made the hairy men of the three continent fight in an intense war, Fang Zheng was implicated.

Surrounded by schemes and plots, bloodshed and war, Fang Zheng had made use of people, and was also made use of.

He gradually understood that sometimes, becoming someone's pawn and being used was not a bad thing. At the very least, it proved his worth. If a person did not have value to even be a tool, then he was in danger, he would be discarded like a faulty tool.

Of course, even though Fang Zheng had rank five Gu Master strength, he also had experiences of being abandoned and betrayed. As a human living among the hairy men, it was natural to be ostracized and isolated.

"We can begin." At this time, Fan Xi Liu's voice resounded in Fang Zheng's ears.

Fan Xi Liu had rank six cultivation level, he was sent over by Immortal Crane Sect to help Fang Zheng undergo tribulation.

Fang Zheng nodded, he calmed down and looked inside him.

His aperture was quickly seen, it was filled with primeval essence that showed his A grade talent, but his walls were filled with cracks. Anyone would feel nervous upon seeing it, after all, the aperture was the basis of a Gu Master's cultivation. With so many cracks, it was definitely a severe issue!

Fang Zheng was relatively calm now, his nervousness had vanished.

In fact, during a battle in Lang Ya blessed land, he had used a forbidden technique while in a desperate situation, even though he survived, his aperture was severely damaged and filled with cracks, his A grade aptitude fell to B grade.

Fang Zheng was saved by Feng Jiu Ge, after returning to Central Continent, his injuries in the aperture were healed, he returned to having A grade aptitude. But the cracks in his aperture walls still remained, it was not that Heavenly Court could not heal him, but they left those for him to undergo his immortal ascension tribulation more easily.

Fang Zheng observed his aperture, he had once felt extremely proud of his A grade talent, but after these life experiences, he no longer cared about aptitude so greatly. Right now, his gaze was stuck at the cracks in his aperture.

To him, these were his achievements, he had gained these wounds from bloodshed and war, it was his glory.

“Goodbye, my aperture.” Fang Zheng muttered.

As he willed, the primeval essence in his aperture surged and crashed into the surrounding walls.

There were cracks in his aperture to begin with, it was not sturdy, soon, the cracks intensified as holes formed.

The complete aperture finally connected to the outside world, a mysterious power was forming.

This power drew in the heaven and earth qi of the outside world, at once, dark clouds rumbled in the sky, the earth was shaking, dust clouds were forming.

At the same time, a formless heavenly power held up Fang Zheng and allowed him to float into the sky.

“Heaven’s will!” Fan Xi Liu who was watching in concealment sensed abundant heaven’s will.

Fang Zheng’s tribulation had drawn the attention of heaven’s will, far beyond normal!

The calamities and tribulations started forming, a large amount of blood qi was converted from the heaven and earth qi, the dark clouds in the sky were quickly dyed red, the scale was huge, they could be seen from an enormous distance.

“Blood path tribulation...” Joy flashed in Fan Xi Liu’s eyes, the blood path tribulation was what the higher-ups wanted to see.

Fang Zheng's aura started to spread out.

This was his human qi.

Every person had their own human qi, the scale was decided based on their foundation, talent, and abilities.

Fan Xi Liu observed Fang Zheng carefully, soon, he had a look of surprise on his face.

Fang Zheng's human qi was extremely dense, it showed how much life experiences and foundation he possessed.

/Heaven qi was raining down while earth qi was bubbling up, both intertwined in the air with human qi.

Fang Zheng had a solemn expression, he tried to control the three qi and balance them.

The three qi had just started interacting and now was the best time to get used to controlling them. Fang Zheng had received Fan Xi Liu's guidance, he was aware of this.

But at this time, the calamities and tribulations were completed, a large amount of rain fell.

These raindrops were all blood droplets, they were extremely bloody. As the blood rained down, white fog started to appear in the air. The white fog was quickly dyed red by the rain, turning the entire mountain into an eerie red color.

Fang Zheng started to undergo tribulation. He put up his defenses and activated Gu worms to resist the blood rain.

At this time, whenever he used a Gu worm, he would suffer a backlash. Soon, his Gu worms died from the backlash.

This was also why Gu Masters would often lose all of their Gu worms after immortal ascension.

But Fang Zheng was supported by Heavenly Court and had deep preparation, he did not lack Gu worms.

He calmed down and defended himself, not panicking.

During Lang Ya blessed land's wars, he had experienced far more dangerous situations, he was adequately prepared for this.

Fan Xi Liu was much more nervous than Fang Zheng.

He stared at Fang Zheng without blinking.

Rank five Gu Masters usually had a lot of difficulty in their immortal ascension. Because they not only had to deal with the calamities and tribulations, but also control the three qi and maintain balance between them.

“I can help you to block this blood rain tribulation for a while, but the balancing of the three qi will depend on you, Fang Zheng! Before the tribulation, I had given you ample training, you cannot fail at the crucial moment.” Fan Xi Liu thought to himself as he started to disrupt the blood clouds, affecting their size and influence.

Even though this blood rain tribulation was huge, it was not too overbearing, it seems that heaven's will had done this intentionally.

Fang Zheng's tribulation was peaceful, be it internally or externally.

/The three qi fused properly, scenes of the past flashed in his mind as his body became tempered and elevated.

Next, during the heaven and earth resonance, he entered the most crucial moment of this immortal ascension. During this period, he could gain natural inspiration and communicate with heaven and earth.

This communication was extremely beneficial to any Gu Master.

Fang Zheng realized at this moment that blood path really suited himself.

Time passed, the three qi condensed and formed into a lump of qi.

Fang Zheng suddenly opened his eyes, he breathed in deeply and tossed a rank five blood path Gu into the lump of qi.

Boom!

A shocking sound exploded around him, the qi lump burst out and turned into an immortal aperture.

Instantly, Fang Zheng's mind became blank, he was completely defenseless at this moment.

A moment later, he regained his senses, he started to put his vital Gu and important Gu worms into his immortal aperture. The first one he put in was blood revenge Immortal Gu of course, followed by a large number of blood path mortal Gu.

Within the immortal aperture, the three qi were conditioned and balanced, the world gradually stabilized.

He obviously gained a high grade blessed land!

There was also a lot of heaven and earth qi remaining.

Fang Zheng was overjoyed, these heaven and earth qi could raise his vital blood path mortal Gu into an Immortal Gu!

Even though this was dangerous and there would be following calamity or tribulation, Fang Zheng was courageous enough to choose this option.

“Fang Zheng, quickly let me in, I will help you with the tribulation!” Fan Xi Liu transmitted.

“Hmm?” Fang Zheng frowned, showing displeasure. The immortal aperture was the most private area of the Gu Immortal, Fan Xi Liu was infringing on it, Fang Zheng felt a sense of anger.

But immediately, Fang Zheng relaxed his brows, he opened the immortal aperture door and said plainly: “Sure, Fan Xi Liu, please enter.”

Fan Xi Liu was surprised, Fang Zheng had just become an immortal, the process was not over yet but he had already changed his manner of speech with such a natural attitude.

“However, Heavenly Court seems be nurturing Fang Zheng greatly for the sake of dealing with Fang Yuan. I am actually quite envious of him.”

Several hours later, Fang Zheng’s tribulation was passed, Fan Xi Liu’s envy rose again.

It was because Fang Zheng’s vital Gu was successfully refined into his second blood path Immortal Gu.

Cold blood Immortal Gu!

Several days later, Immortal Crane Sect announced to the Gu Immortal world that Fang Zheng succeeded in his immortal ascension, he was once harmed by the vicious demon Fang Yuan, he was saved luckily and would now become one of the main forces of dealing with the demon Fang Yuan.

COMMENT

Due to Heavenly Court’s intentional propagation, news spread throughout the five regions, Fang Yuan’s reputation was hit, his situation of being deserted by family and kin was highlighted, while Heavenly Court promoted its own magnanimity.

/Several days later.

“Spirit Affinity Fairy, goodbye.” Above the clouds, Fan Xi Liu smiled as he spoke to Zhao Lian Yun.

Zhao Lian Yun smiled: “Thanks for hosting.”

She heard that Fang Zheng succeeded in his tribulation so she came to visit him. Unfortunately, Fang Zheng was not meeting anyone, he was hidden by Immortal Crane Sect.

Fan Xi Liu did not dare to be rude to Zhao Lian Yun, she was the current generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House, even though she had rank six cultivation level, she controlled rank nine love Gu.

/Fan Xi Liu assured: “I will definitely pass your gift to Fang Zheng personally.”

Zhao Lian Yun nodded as she thanked him and flew away.

Chapter 1647 - Joint Suppression

Chapter 1647: Joint Suppression

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Zheng blessed land.

His space path and time path resources were higher than normal, this was a high grade blessed land.

The terrain of the blessed land was mostly flat, but across some distance, there would be several tall erected mountains.

Fang Zheng's focus was currently fully on a valley.

This valley was covered in weird rugged rocks, it was completely blood red. Upon entering it, one would notice that the valley was filled with blood flower trees.

There were tens of thousands of such trees, they were different from ordinary trees, they bore fruits before flowers. The fruits were the size of a baby's fist, round and smooth. The flowering only took an instant as the fruit shell would explode into a huge flower that was white and red. The flower was white at the base while the core of the flower resembled splattered blood. Each of these blood flowers had different colors and shapes.

In Central Continent, there was once a time where Gu Masters cultivated these blood flower trees on large scales. Each time they bloomed, the scene would be grand. There were even huge ceremonies just to lure these Gu Masters to see them. But later, blood path was created and caused great problems to the world, blood flower trees were a basic Gu material in blood path, they were banned from being planted.

Fang Zheng's blood flower trees were all provided by Immortal Crane Sect, or more accurately, by Fan Xi Liu as a proxy.

This was the trick of the righteous path, Fang Zheng was already used to it, feeling no surprise.

In the current five regions, blood path was outlawed by the righteous path, but ironically, the ones who truly researched blood path were these righteous path forces.

“These blood flower trees are all mortal Gu materials, but as long as their numbers go up, I can use them in huge quantities, they will be equivalent to immortal materials. This is blood path’s most unique advantage!”

“These blood flower trees that I have are also a source of immortal materials in a way.”

“But now, I already have rank six blood path Immortal Gu Cold Blood and Blood Revenge, they need mortal blood path Gu to supplement them and form immortal killer moves.”

Fang Zheng understood that his focus now was to refine blood path mortal Gu and practice the blood path immortal killer move that Fan Xi Liu imparted him.

Because he had just ascended, the immortal aperture was very different from his original aperture, he needed time to adapt to it.

After looking for a while, Fang Zheng retracted his attention to the real world.

The joy and feeling of achievement from looking at his immortal aperture slowly faded, they were replaced by a feeling of pressure in his mind.

“Fang Yuan...” Back in the real world, Fang Zheng could not help but think of his brother.

These last days, he had not only undergone his immortal ascension, he had also obtained information about Fang Yuan from Fan Xi Liu. The information was much more detailed than what circulated in the outside world, it was from Heavenly Court.

Fang Zheng learned about Fang Yuan's situation, as for the fact that Fang Yuan did not die, he had known that when he was saved and returned to Central Continent. But strangely, when he learned the truth, he did not feel any rage from being deceived.

In contrast, the more he learned, the more sadness he felt in his heart.

"It turns out, I have never truly understood you... Fang Yuan."

"Otherworldly demon... Spring Autumn Cicada... rank eight cultivation level..."

/The more he knew, the more minuscule he felt, the more he could feel Fang Yuan's terrifying strength!

Thinking that he had to face such a person in the future, he felt a bit of depression and also a hint of despair.

He faced the despair deep in his heart.

He did not deny it or try to avoid it.

Humans often said that a youth knows no fear, when one is young, they fear nothing and have strong drive and motivation. But after a person experiences a lot, they would learn about their own fears. Tigers would eat people, tiger claws would harm people, one's own strength was not as strong as they think.

Imagination was wonderful, but only after facing reality would one feel pain, understanding the world and themselves during this painful process.

"When I was a rank five Gu Master, I was engaged in the hairy man war in Lang Ya blessed land, I lived a difficult life wandering about."

"But now as a Gu Immortal, I am stuck between Fang Yuan and Heavenly Court, becoming a pawn. Even though my strength has grown greatly, my freedom has dwindled, I am facing greater danger now, I can die if any mishaps occur."

Thinking of this, Fang Zheng smiled bitterly to himself.

Even now, he did not know what value he had for Heavenly Court to put so much focus on him.

Soon, he thought of Zhao Lian Yun.

When he ascended, he received some congratulatory gifts. This was the custom of the five regions, whenever a Gu Master becomes an immortal, their friends and family, or even the forces they were friendly with, would send them gifts.

Fang Zheng's gifts mostly came from Immortal Crane Sect, Zhao Lian Yun's one was quite memorable as a result.

From Immortal Crane Sect's information, Fang Zheng gained a deep understanding of Zhao Lian Yun.

“You are also an otherworldly demon, although not completely.”

“You looked for me so proactively, I assume you want to join up and deal with Fang Yuan...”

Zhao Lian Yun's gifts included a letter that expressed her goodwill, but she did not say much. Fang Zheng could tell what she wanted from her subtle words.

Zhao Lian Yun gave him one of the cultivation methods for growing a blood type plant resource, it suited Fang Zheng. She even described her own cultivation experiences, Fang Zheng was very mindful of a certain paragraph.

“In Gu Immortal cultivation, combat is the path of domination, while immortal aperture management is the path of supremacy, the two are complementary and necessary. Without enough battle strength and dominance, no matter how well the immortal aperture is developed, one will only get bullied, they will hand over their hard earned spoils to others. But if one has great battle strength and lacking immortal aperture

foundation, they will be like a blazing flame, only able to stay lit for some time, when they run out of firewood, they would only end up as smoke.”

Fang Zheng nodded to himself, thinking: “Other than this, her descriptions of the calamities and tribulations are also very useful. I can see that this Zhao Lian Yun is very sincere, it is a pity that Immortal Crane Sect is not allowing us to meet, what a pity indeed! Don’t you think so, Fang Yuan?”

Saying so, Fang Zheng’s gaze froze.

In his early years, he was accompanied by his master Lord Sky Crane, inside Lang Ya blessed land, he was together with Fang Yuan’s fake will. But now, in Central Continent, he was alone.

Unknowingly, Fang Zheng had gotten used to accompaniment.

“Without you, I am not used to it...” Fang Zheng shook his head and smiled bitterly, an indescribable sense of loneliness permeated in his heart.

Heavenly Court.

Fairy Zi Wei smiled in joy: “Fang Zheng has become a Gu Immortal, but he needs to raise his cultivation level to become a useful counter against Fang Yuan.”

Fairy Zi Wei knew about Zhao Lian Yun’s intention. After all, even though Ma Hong Yun died, his soul was still kept by Fang Yuan.

Fairy Zi Wei frowned: “The true problem is still Fang Yuan himself.”

Ever since Fang Yuan broke out of the River of Time’s encirclement, he had vanished, no longer appearing in public.

Fairy Zi Wei would prefer that he went around scavenging for resources. At least in that case, he would leave behind many traces and she would deduce many useful things, and even find a way to break his wisdom path defenses.

In Fairy Zi Wei’s view, Fang Yuan was very strong in battle strength, but the more terrifying thing was his management skills. Every time he stayed

secluded for a while, he would experience a huge rise in strength, his speed of progress was simply very shocking.

This was the result of his skillful management.

Because he had such a sturdy foundation, it could support his terrifying growth in battle strength.

“Right now, Spectral Soul is slowly losing his control, we are getting more and more information that is of high importance.”

“In the River of Time, the time path Immortal Gu House has been repaired, we have four in total now. The earlier time path formation needs to be modified further.”

“At the same time, we cannot let Fang Yuan live comfortably, I should contact Wu Yong.”

Some days later.

Intense winds blew.

Fang Yuan pushed forward with his palm, the strong force of the killer move went into the immortal aperture's entrance and permeated Lou Lan blessed land.

Hei Lou Lan's tribulation was destroyed instantly.

Hei Lou Lan's eyes twitched slightly but her expression was unchanging. She stood in her immortal aperture as she thanked Fang Yuan, who was outside.

“No need to thank me.” Fang Yuan looked at Lou Lan blessed land, it was quite poor, it could not be compared with the sovereign immortal aperture. Even though Hei Lou Lan had high aptitude, she had never truly developed her immortal aperture properly.

This was what Fang Yuan wanted.

He could give Hei Lou Lan cultivation resources, she had to rely on him for this, it was a form of control over her.

In fact, Ying Wu Xie, Bai Ning Bing, and the rest were all in similar situations.

I“Quickly leave, my wisdom path methods can only block them for some time, moreover, each time, the tribulations will greatly influence my methods.” Fang Yuan urged.

“Okay.” Hei Lou Lan nodded, she did not dare to be careless, quickly storing her immortal aperture and entering the sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan used Fixed Immortal Travel to leave immediately, Wu Yong and the rest who came at full speed failed to catch him.

“Damn it! He escaped again.”

“This lingering aura, someone underwent tribulation again...”

The Southern Border Gu Immortals had ugly expressions, some were furious, some were solemn, while some were fearful.

“This is the fourth one... evidently, Fang Yuan is helping his lackeys undergo tribulation to raise their cultivation levels. If this continues, the situation will not be good.”

COMMENT

Wu Yong had a grim expression, a cold light flashed in his eyes as he said slowly: “Fang Yuan has Fixed Immortal Travel, he can escape rapidly, we can only set up many Beacon Towers and work together in treasure yellow heaven to restrict his businesses and reduce his profits. Eventually, this will become our advantage.”

Jade light flickered in Qi Sea grotto-heaven as Fang Yuan appeared out of nowhere.

“We are safe for now.”

“They are starting to target my businesses in treasure yellow heaven...”
Fang Yuan snickered.

He did feel pressure, but because he had recently devoured the Five Xiang’s public grotto-heaven and Qi Sea grotto-heaven, he gained a vast amount of resources, even if his businesses were suppressed, there was no issue.

But this was obviously Heavenly Court and Southern Border working together, if he allowed them to continue, Fang Yuan would not be able to endure it.

He had obtained a lot of resources from the Southern Border Gu Immortal captives, but precisely because they knew about these resources, they could target these businesses efficiently.

“I need to think of a plan.” Fang Yuan gaze flickered with consideration.

Chapter 1648 - Conflict Between Miao and Ren

Chapter 1648: Conflict Between Miao and Ren

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Eastern Sea.

Swish swish swish!

Waves crashed onto the rocks by the island shore, bursting into white bubbles upon impact.

Wicked winds howled, the sky was dark.

This uninhibited island was not eye-catching in the huge Eastern Sea, but it actually hid four Gu Immortals.

“Ren Xiu Ping, you are too much!” Miao Ming Shen shouted angrily with bloodshot eyes, he was injured, expressing intense anger and hatred in his eyes.

He was a famous lone cultivator in Eastern Sea, having rank seven cultivation level and cultivating space path, he had a method to increase the size of immortal apertures. He did that as a way of living, expanding the immortal apertures of many Eastern Sea Gu Immortals, he was quite popular.

Miao Ming Shen was neither tall nor short, neither fat nor thin. In terms of appearance, he looked ordinary, only his flat and wide nose left a heavy impression on others.

In terms of appearance, he was unassuming. But he was an ambitious person, being very good at building relationships, he had a lot of charisma. Three Eastern Sea lone immortals, Immortal Hua Die, Feng Jiang, and Gui Qi Ye all looked to Miao Ming Shen as their leader, the four were a group of Gu Immortals with common interests.

But now, Gui Qi Ye was unconscious, his body was covered in a poisonous purple color, he was in great danger.

Feng Jiang and Immortal Hua Die who were standing beside Miao Ming Shen were in bad states too, they had evidently gotten injured from a serious battle.

“Lord Miao Ming Shen, what do we do? Gui Qi Ye was hit by the ice poison starfish, we do not have the way to heal him.” Immortal Hua Die was very worried.

Not long ago, the four of them had fallen for Ren Xiu Ping’s plot.

Ren Xiu Ping had rank seven peak cultivation level and was an enslavement path Gu Immortal, he wanted to assassinate Miao Ming Shen using the ice poison starfish. But at the crucial moment, Gui Qi Ye blocked this fatal attack for Miao Ming Shen.

Miao Ming Shen reacted and quickly brought the unconscious Gui Qi Ye, as well as Feng Jiang and Immortal Hua Die, out of the trap through a fierce battle.

Feng Jiang’s expression was cold as ice: “The ice poison starfish might have a troublesome poison, but I’ve heard that Su Chen and Fairy Jiu Yue can heal it.”

Su Chen was a member of the super force Su clan, he specialized in healing and was famous in Eastern Sea, he was quite a kind person.

Meanwhile, Fairy Jiu Yue was a lone cultivator, she was cold and aloof, the price was high if they wanted to get her help.

Miao Ming Shen shook his head: “I am not going to turn to these two. Su Chen is from Su clan, while Fairy Jiu Yue has some relationship with Ren Xiu Ping, others might not know but I am certain of this. I am highly suspicious that Fairy Jiu Yue might be a trap set by that old scoundrel Ren Xiu Ping!”

“Ah? Then...” Immortal Hua Die did not know what to say.

Miao Ming Shen smiled forcefully: “Have you forgotten? Ice poison starfish’s poison can be removed with underworld yellow water.”

Feng Jiang stared with wide eyes: “Underworld yellow water is a rank eight immortal material, even in Eastern Sea it is very rare, lord, you have it?”

Miao Ming Shen shook his head: “Of course not, I am going to use the extreme time pole to exchange for it.”

Feng Jiang and Immortal Hua Die understood at once.

Extreme time pole was a rank eight time path immortal material, Miao Ming Shen had obtained it long ago, he could not bear to sell it. Feng Jiang and Immortal Hua Die knew this.

Immortal Hua Die’s expression changed, she said with pity: “Extreme time pole is an extremely rare rank eight time path immortal material, why don’t we use other rank eight immortal materials to exchange for the underworld yellow water.”

Miao Ming Shen shook his head again: “Rank eight immortal materials are usually exclusively traded with each other. If I use other things to request for the underworld yellow water, others will not want to exchange it for my immortal material, and even if someone wants my rank eight immortal material, they might not have underworld yellow water.”

“But now, you all know that Heavenly Court and Southern Border are trying to stop Fang Yuan from doing his business, they are also gathering time path immortal materials and buying them out. Time path immortal materials are now very high in demand, the price is rising sharply. Heavenly Court has a deep foundation, they definitely have underworld yellow water. I will definitely get it if I offer the extreme time pole.”

“Lord...” Feng Jiang was hesitant, he remembered that Miao Ming Shen had almost died when he obtained this extreme time pole, he paid a huge

price.

Miao Ming Shen laughed loudly, patting Feng Jiang's shoulder: "How can I let him die in front of me? So what if I have to give up the extreme time pole?"

Feng Jiang and Immortal Hua Die were very moved, they did not follow the wrong leader after all!

As expected, the situation went as Miao Ming Shen predicted, once his extreme time pole appeared, Heavenly Court took notice and the two sides soon traded, Miao Ming Shen obtained a huge amount of underworld yellow water.

He used the underworld yellow water to cleanse Gui Qi Ye's body, he used just the right amount, after all, this water was also corrosive on an undefended Gu Immortal body.

After meticulously cleansing him, the ice poison starfish's poison was fully neutralized.

Not long ago, Gui Qi Ye woke up and opened his eyes.

After learning that Miao Ming Shen had paid such a huge price to save him, he felt extremely moved.

However, he was not an expressive person, he kept his gratitude inside him and said to Miao Ming Shen: "Lord, that old scoundrel Ren Xiu Ping suddenly attacked us, he must be after the blue dragon whale."

Miao Ming Shen sighed: "I think so too, Ren Xiu Ping had always wanted to work together and enter the blue dragon whale to excavate the hidden Paradise Earth true inheritance. But his price is simply not sincere. This time, he actually attacked us, I was truly caught unguarded. What idea do you have, tell me."

Gui Qi Ye nodded: "Lord, you know the blue dragon whale's location, this secret has already been exposed, it is too hard to guard this secret anymore.

We should invite people to explore the blue dragon whale instead. When we gain the inheritance inside and increase our strength, we can deal with that Ren Xiu Ping. Otherwise, with our strength now, we cannot defeat that guy. He also has a bunch of lone immortals helping him, as a crafty person, once he senses something amiss, he might spread the news and lure more people to us!”

Miao Ming Shen’s gaze flickered: “Instead of waiting for that to happen and letting Ren Xiu Ping gather his people, we should seek reinforcements now. This idea is good, it is our only choice. It is a pity, if I had rank eight cultivation level, we would be able to explore it ourselves.”

Gui Qi Ye added: “Lord, we need to choose our reinforcements carefully.”

Miao Ming Shen nodded, he looked at the three immortals, asking: “Of course I know, what recommendations do you have?”

The three immortals gave their suggestions.

Miao Ming Shen nodded at times while shaking his head occasionally, he chose a few of them that were suitable, and eliminated some more from among them for safety.

The most important thing was dependability.

But this way, they had few people, even if they worked together, they could not break the first hurdle, they would not be able to enter the blue dragon whale’s inner world.

At this time, Immortal Hua Die voiced: “I have a suggestion, does lord remember this person called Chu Ying?”

“Chu Ying.” Miao Ming Shen’s eyes shined: “Brilliant, this person has rank seven cultivation level and cultivates transformation path, he even has grudges with Ren Xiu Ping. But he is truly too secretive, I have not found any more information on him since then...”

Saying this, he showed hesitation again.

Chapter 1649 - Regret

Chapter 1649: Regret

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Paradise Earth’s true inheritance?” Within Five Xiang’s public grotto-heaven, Fang Yuan received Miao Ming Shen’s letter, inviting him to join the exploration of the blue dragon whale.

A light of pondering flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes.

Miao Ming Shen had actually clashed with Ren Xiu Ping, he decided to explore the blue dragon whale ahead of time, this was out of Fang Yuan’s expectations.

In the memories of the five hundred years of his previous life, this was too early.

“Maybe it was because of the increasing influence of my rebirth, Miao Ming Shen and Ren Xiu Ping’s conflict turned out earlier than expected.”

“Maybe the five hundred years of memories were tampered with to begin with. After all, heaven’s will was lurking inside Spring Autumn Cicada, it could act very easily if it wanted to.”

“There is another possibility, Heavenly Court plotted and deduced my relationship with Miao Ming Shen, so they used this chance to deal with me.”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan calmed his mind and closed his eyes, starting his deduction.

A while later, he opened his eyes, gaining his conclusion: “With all the clues that I have, there is little possibility that Heavenly Court planned this against me, it seems I have to go Eastern Sea now.”

Right now in the five regions, Northern Plains and Central Continent had Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven, they were extremely dangerous for Fang Yuan. For the remaining three regions, Fang Yuan was most familiar with Southern Border. Especially since he had stayed in Wu clan for some time, and had captured many Southern Border Gu Immortals, he knew a lot of information about their super forces.

There was another reason, Shadow Sect's headquarters were set in Southern Border, they had the most operations in Southern Border with many natural immortal formations set up in secret. These were all hidden and unexposed.

With many of the above reasons, Fang Yuan chose to stay in Southern Border.

Even when Hei Lou Lan and the rest underwent tribulation, they were in Southern Border.

Even though the five regions had different heaven and earth qi, forcefully undergoing tribulation outside the home region would harm the immortal aperture, but Fang Yuan did not want them to develop their apertures well anyway. He took care of their cultivation resources, it gave him great control over them.

During this period of time, Fang Yuan had already refined the many Immortal Gu from Qi Sea grotto-heaven, they were usable to him now.

The resources in Qi Sea grotto-heaven and the Five Xiang's public grotto-heaven were also starting to be absorbed.

The remaining rank nine killer move heaven form was very stubborn, it resisted Fang Yuan's refinement. But he was still making progress, in time, he would definitely be able to use it.

Fang Yuan was troubled now because his businesses in treasure yellow heaven were obstructed by Heavenly Court and Southern Border's righteous path, they succeeded in becoming an obstacle for his economic profits.

Fang Yuan thought of many ways to compete with them, but the results were not good.

Be it Central Continent's Heavenly Court or Southern Border's righteous path, they were rich and had deep foundations, Fang Yuan's capital could not match them.

The easiest way to solve this problem was to engage in a monopoly business like guts Gu. But that required countless guts Gu, Fang Yuan lacked souls, even though Dang Hun Mountain was repaired, the production could not be raised.

His plan in green ghost desert had fallen through, if he had succeeded, right now against Southern Border and Central Continent, he would not have any problems.

Qing Chou had gone missing, while the rest of the Western Desert super forces were now finding trouble with Fang clan, they had a hard time raising their statuses.

Fang Yuan had thought of using Fang clan, but he had reservations about this, because his Suan Bu Jin identity was already exposed by Heavenly Court.

His decision to plan for green ghost desert was correct in hindsight. It was a pity that the situation turned out quite different from his expected results.

This way, Fang Yuan's income started to dwindle. And worse was that Central Continent's Heavenly Court was buying all the time path immortal materials they could find.

As long as there were time path immortal materials, Heavenly Court would basically pay them whatever they wanted. During this time in treasure yellow heaven, time path immortal materials were extremely popular.

This was problematic for Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan's income had already fallen, he wanted to refine time path Immortal Gu to raise his battle strength in the River of Time, but now, Heavenly Court was oppressively stopping him.

Heavenly Court had been created since the Remote Antiquity Era, after countless years of accumulation, how could Fang Yuan contest them?

Fang Yuan's improvement in time path was very marginal, while Heavenly Court obtained a lot of time path immortal materials, they might even be able to refine a fifth Immortal Gu House.

In this situation, Fang Yuan's hopes of obtaining Red Lotus' true inheritance were dwindling.

"I need a lot of time path immortal materials to refine time path Immortal Gu. Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was an earth path venerable, the Paradise Earth true inheritance inside the blue dragon whale might not have many time path immortal materials. But even so, I must go!"

This was an uncertainty, nobody could say what he would gain.

Even if there were no time path immortal materials, the Paradise Earth true inheritance was definitely going to have some good things.

"Southern Border's rank eight Gu Immortal Lu Wei Yin is the current generation inheritor of Paradise Earth, if I can obtain this Paradise Earth true inheritance, I might gain a way to deal with him."

"The more important thing is that according to my memories, the blue dragon whale seems to contain the rank eight Immortal Gu Regret! In my previous life, Miao Ming Shen explored many times and did not obtain Paradise Earth's true inheritance, but he still gained a lot. Because there were many participating Gu Immortals, rumors of Immortal Gu Regret spread out."

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable used Immortal Gu Regret as the core to create an immortal killer move famous throughout history — Regret and Repent. Using this move, he caused many demonic path Gu Immortals to

change sides and realize their mistakes, they turned from evil to kind. This move had incredible achievements.

Immortal Gu Regret was naturally a wisdom path Immortal Gu.

Wisdom path had three elements of thoughts, wills, and emotions. Immortal Gu Regret was part of the emotion branch, because future Gu Immortals created a small path known as emotion path, Immortal Gu Regret was also part of emotion path.

In the long history of humanity, Immortal Gu Regret had appeared many times, sometimes rank six or rank seven, held in the hands of Gu Immortals of the five regions. When it went into Red Lotus Demon Venerable's hands, it seemed to have been refined to rank eight for the first time. Afterwards, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable also obtained rank eight Immortal Gu Regret.

Fang Yuan had investigated deeply into Immortal Gu Regret.

Because he wanted to recreate Regret Pool.

Speaking of which, other than tributaries of the River of Time, Immortal Gu Regret was the core of Immortal Gu House Regret Pool.

But unfortunately, back then in Eastern Sea, the Regret Pool left behind was half-complete, it did not have Immortal Gu Regret.

“If this Paradise Earth true inheritance has rank eight Immortal Gu Regret, with this Gu, I will be able to replicate a portion of Regret Pool's power, it will help in refining Gu!”

This was what moved Fang Yuan the most.

In fact, Regret Pool was part of Fang Yuan's plans. He had extorted Southern Border's righteous path and painstakingly created the incomplete Immortal Gu House, he had some anticipation towards this. Unfortunately, the incomplete Immortal Gu House was destroyed in the River of Time, Fang Yuan could not retrieve any of the Gu worms.

Several days passed in an instant.

Eastern Sea.

Miao Ming Shen looked around, he was surrounded by eight Gu Immortals.

Of course, Fang Yuan was among them.

“Everyone.” Miao Ming Shen said solemnly: “I have already explained the details of this expedition, I gave you all some time to consider. This is my first trip too, the risks are unknown, we might possibly die. If anyone wants to give up now, you can leave. I will definitely not stop anyone, I understand from the bottom of my heart.”

Sea winds roared by everyone’s ears.

Miao Ming Shen looked around again, nobody moved.

Paradise Earth’s true inheritance was too valuable, even though there were few earth path Gu Immortals in Eastern Sea, with only one earth path Gu Immortal among everyone here, nobody wanted to give up.

Humans die for wealth and birds die for food.

Furthermore, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was the kindest venerable in history, he had never harmed a single person’s life, his immortal inheritances were also known to be safe.

If anyone gave up this chance, they would be a fool!

“Alright, since everyone wants to join, let’s make the alliance agreement.” Miao Ming Shen was very excited.

For this trip, he had made ample preparations.

“Zeng Luo Zi, please go ahead.” Miao Ming Shen cupped his fists as he spoke.

Zeng Luo Zi stepped forward.

He wore a white robe and had a skinny face, he had convex cheekbones and his eye bags were deep, bright light shined in his eyes.

He cultivated information path and was rank seven, Miao Ming Shen had talked to him long ago, he immediately said now: “This is the alliance agreement that we are going to set, everyone, take a look.”

Zeng Luo Zi said that as many Gu Immortals shook, looking slightly surprised.

It turned out that the alliance agreement’s information appeared in their minds at the same time.

Zeng Luo Zi’s action was a show of strength, affirming his superior status among the group.

This Paradise Earth true inheritance expedition had just started but the Gu Immortals were already starting to compete between one another in the dark.

Chapter 1650 - Chu Ying's Death

Chapter 1650: Chu Ying's Death

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Miao Ming Shen's expression did not change, but his eyes were carefully observing.

Zeng Luo Zi's action was part of his arrangements, he wanted to collect more valuable information.

Zeng Luo Zi's information path attainment was impressive even to Miao Ming Shen. With Zeng Luo Zi's move, Miao Ming Shen observed everyone and gained quite some insight.

“We have eight people, other than myself, Gui Qi Ye, Feng Jiang, and Immortal Hua Die, there are also Zeng Luo Zi, Tu Tou Tuo, Tong Hua, and Chu Ying.”

Other than Zeng Luo Zi and Miao Ming Shen, Tong Hua and Tu Tou Tuo were also expressionless.

The rest had some sort of change in their expression at least.

Miao Ming Shen trusted Gui Qi Ye, Feng Jiang, and Immortal Hua Die the most, but in this trip, he did not inform them about this, so their reactions were genuine.

Miao Ming Shen had lots of interaction with Zeng Luo Zi, Tu Tou Tuo, and Tong Hua, he knew about their background, they were all rank seven experts that were rare in Eastern Sea.

In Eastern Sea, there was the highest number of lone immortals who are superior to those of other regions, because Eastern Sea was the most affluent in resources.

Miao Ming Shen's concern was Chu Ying. He had met this secluded cultivator several times, he left a deep impression on Miao Ming Shen. The truth was, Miao Ming Shen did not want to invite Chu Ying. But because Chu Ying and Ren Xiu Ping had a conflict long ago, because he saved the lives of Feng Jiang and Hua Die, and most importantly, because he seemed to have an abundant amount of lifespan Gu, all these reasons made Miao Ming Shen inclined to invite Chu Ying for this trip.

He was the only one who knew the location of the blue dragon whale. Therefore, all of the people he invited owed him a favor.

Miao Ming Shen wanted to cooperate more deeply with Fang Yuan. Forget the rest, just the amount of lifespan Gu that Fang Yuan had was extremely alluring to Miao Ming Shen.

Zeng Luo Zi's action made Chu Ying's expression change too.

As for Tu Tou Tuo and Tong Hua, it was unsure whether they were unaffected or pretending to put up a front.

Miao Ming Shen looked at everyone as he laughed heartily: "Zeng Luo Zi, you have good methods."

Tu Tou Tuo snorted while Tong Hua gave Zeng Luo Zi a cold stare.

Fang Yuan looked at Zeng Luo Zi with a surprised expression, but he was laughing coldly inside.

Zeng Luo Zi's gaze swept past Chu Ying, before meeting with Tu Tou Tuo and Tong Hua's gazes, he laughed heartily as he tossed out some information path mortal Gu.

The information path mortal Gu recorded the fine details of the alliance agreement, after inspecting them, the immortals nodded their heads in agreement, while also suggesting some changes.

Of course, these changes were small and negligible, Miao Ming Shen took charge as the leader and after coming to an agreement, they signed it using

Zeng Luo Zi's methods.

Once the alliance agreement was made, everyone laughed as the atmosphere became less tense.

"It is time, let's go." Miao Ming Shen moved at lightning speed as the immortals followed him.

Miao Ming Shen flew in the sky for a while before diving into the sea.

"We can't hide in the sky, it is easy to find us. If Ren Xiu Ping learns of this expedition, he would not wait aimlessly. If we enter the sea, that means we are going to use the undercurrent..."

Fang Yuan speculated inwardly.

As expected, after a while, Miao Ming Shen led everyone to the bottom of the sea, they saw a huge python-like undercurrent crossing the trenches in the sea.

Miao Ming Shen's speed gradually slowed down until he arrived before the undercurrent.

Miao Ming Shen looked at Zeng Luo Zi: "Before entering the undercurrent, for our safety and to ensure we will not be separated, Zeng Luo Zi, I would like you to use that immortal killer move to mark us and allow us to sense each other's location."

This was another way to control them.

But Miao Ming Shen did not say it before the alliance agreement, he had said it before entering the undercurrent, nobody could rebuke his sensible words.

"Miao Ming Shen, are you sure?" Zeng Luo Zi pretended to hesitate.

Miao Ming Shen smiled: "We have already made the agreement, we need to work together sincerely, how can we not trust each other when exploring Paradise Earth's true inheritance?"

He said in a serious tone, Tu Tou Tuo, Tong Hua, and the rest nodded in agreement without objection.

Zeng Luo Zi looked around: “Then everyone, don’t be nervous or defensive, my move has no offensive capability.”

Fang Yuan mentally rolled his eyes as he said: “Go ahead and do it.”

“Let me go first.” Feng Jiang stepped forward at once.

Zeng Luo Zi first used the immortal killer move on Feng Jiang before the rest took turns.

After a while, all of the immortals were affected by the information path killer move, they could sense each other’s locations.

“It is fine now, please follow me, the undercurrents are extremely fast, if you are slow by a step, you will be thrown far behind.” Miao Ming Shen said as he entered the undercurrent.

Fang Yuan and the rest followed after him rapidly.

Eastern Sea’s deep sea undercurrents did not have fixed paths, they were always changing and had various lengths, it was a display of the great power of nature.

Moving along the undercurrent, the immortals were faster than some movement immortal killer moves, and most importantly, they saved a lot of energy, only having to put up defenses.

If there were water path Gu Immortals who had methods to move rapidly in the undercurrents, they could even defend themselves while fighting enemies here.

Fang Yuan was towards the rear of the group, he found that this group’s formation was quite specific. For example, Immortal Hua Die was right beside him, talking to him constantly.

Fang Yuan entertained her on the surface while secretly inspecting his information path dao marks.

After a while, Fang Yuan relaxed.

These information path dao marks were not hard to get rid of, Fang Yuan had lots of methods. He even had immortal killer moves like self cleansing to resist these information path restrictions.

But now was not the time.

“Everyone, we are about to go out, follow me!” Ahead, Miao Ming Shen suddenly spoke.

After several breaths, he left the undercurrent, the rest followed, nobody was left behind.

After leaving, Fang Yuan found that he was in an ordinary nameless sea area.

In the following journey, the immortals used several undercurrents to travel, if there were no undercurrents, they would travel under the sea as well, being extremely low profile. Even if they met desolate beasts or ancient desolate beasts, they avoided them. If they saw any resources, they would ignore them.

After several days of traveling, the group became more cohesive.

Miao Ming Shen was very skillful in human interaction, he solidified his position as the leader.

He was smiling when he suddenly froze, saying: “We are near!”

The immortals were energized.

Fang Yuan felt a little suspicious, he had used several investigative killer moves but could not sense anything. He could not see what method Miao Ming Shen had used or why he was so confident.

The blue dragon whale's existence was known to everyone. But its exact location was a mystery, Miao Ming Shen must have a unique method to know its location.

Fang Yuan had rank eight cultivation level with immense battle strength, it was possible to kill Miao Ming Shen and search his soul. But there were risks involved, Gu Immortals had all sorts of mysterious methods, if he possessed some strange abilities, there might be mishaps occurring.

Thus, Fang Yuan continued to lurk, it would not be too late if he attacked after getting into the blue dragon whale.

As they got closer, the immortals started to sense the peculiarity.

The seawater became more turbulent ahead, if earlier was a drizzle, it was a storm now, the obstruction was far greater.

Desolate beasts and ancient desolate beasts increased in numbers, they could not help themselves in this huge storm.

Fang Yuan and the rest had to fight while moving, slaughtering a bunch of desolate beasts before they carved out a bloody path to move on.

At this time, everyone's strength was displayed.

Feng Jiang and Immortal Hua Die had the lowest battle strength, they were soon the ones who needed protection. Miao Ming Shen was leading the group as the vanguard, facing the greatest pressure.

Behind him were Tong Hua and Zeng Luo Zi.

Tu Tou Tuo was an earth path Gu Immortal, his battle strength was greatly restricted in this place.

Next was Fang Yuan, he had already turned into a tiny seahorse that was palm sized, he moved like lightning speed. His strength was only mid-tier in the group, it was nothing impressive.

The journey ahead was getting tougher, from the groups of beasts, figures of immemorial desolate beasts started to appear, the immortals could no longer move forward so casually.

The ‘strongest’ Miao Ming Shen was merely rank seven.

Following Miao Ming Shen, they flew out of the sea, arriving in the sky.

Rumble!

Intense tornadoes surged in the sky, lightning flashed continuously as thunder rumbled, dark clouds extended to the horizons.

Waves surged from the sea, they were thousands of feet tall.

The situation was just as dangerous as underwater!

Countless flying birds and eagles fought intensely amidst the thunder and lightning.

Blue charm lightning shadows flickered in the dark clouds, they were hunted down by immemorial desolate beast thunder phoenix.

Seeing the tail of the thunder phoenix flash by, Miao Ming Shen and the rest breathed in deeply in shock.

“Quick, follow me!” Miao Ming Shen transmitted, his body was covered in sweat, he flew forward rapidly.

The Gu Immortals all had their hidden methods, but this situation was too chaotic, the safest solution was to get away from this place as quickly as possible.

The thunder phoenix screeched as it discovered Fang Yuan and the rest, diving down.

The seawater erupted as an immemorial octopus large as a mountain moved its countless tentacles, treating Miao Ming Shen and the rest as prey for food.

“Damn it, damn it!” Miao Ming Shen’s expression was distorted, he almost broke his teeth from gritting too hard.

Even before meeting the blue dragon whale, they were already in a desperate situation, the aura of death was close.

“Split up and run!” After hesitating for a while, Miao Ming Shen screamed.

The Gu Immortals quickly split up and ran.

Crack!

The thunder phoenix was extremely fast, arriving before Fang Yuan in the blink of an eye.

“Chu Ying!” Immortal Hua Die was dragged along by Gui Qi Ye, upon seeing this, she screamed in fear.

“Save me!” Fang Yuan shouted with a look of despair on his face.

Next, the thunder phoenix arrived in a flash, burning him to a crisp by lightning as he died on the spot.

“Chu Ying...” Seeing this, the remaining seven immortals were shocked, they escaped in an even greater panic.

Chapter 1651 - Merit Obelisk

Chapter 1651: Merit Obelisk

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Boom!

A grindstone-sized lightning ball crashed onto Miao Ming Shen's back and exploded intensely.

Guh.

Miao Ming Shen's body shook as he spit out blood, his pale face was even weaker now. He tried to concentrate and use an immortal killer move, vanishing from his spot and appearing several thousand steps away.

But even there, lightning weaved and beasts roared, the situation was truly at its worst.

"To think that I would die here!" Miao Ming Shen was filled with despair.

Wasn't Paradise Earth's true inheritance meant to be mild? Why was it so dangerous here?

These questions were no longer the point, Miao Ming Shen's immortal aperture had run out of immortal essence, even though he had his Immortal Gu left, his escape earlier was the final struggle he could muster.

The roaring of beasts almost burst his eardrums, the immemorial thunder phoenix attacked him again.

Around him, none of the other seven Gu Immortals were left, he had lasted the longest, the rest died one by one earlier.

"If I had known this, I would not have explored Paradise Earth's true inheritance. Dying before even meeting the blue dragon whale, hehehe, Ren

Xiu Ping is going to die laughing after hearing this.” Miao Ming Shen was filled with regret but he also felt very helpless.

In life, who could predict everything that was going to happen, even if it was a dead end ahead? Even for the great wisdom path Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, could she predict everything?

I“Come at me.” Miao Ming Shen sighed, straightening his back as he faced the thunder phoenix’s sharp claws.

With an intense pain, his vision fell into darkness.

“Did I die...” Miao Ming Shen was quite dazed.

At this time, a voice resounded: “Lord Miao Ming Shen, wake up, quickly wake up.”

Miao Ming Shen opened his eyes.

He saw Immortal Hua Die’s concerned look, she was standing beside him. Gui Qi Ye, Feng Jiang, and Tu Tou Tuo, even the one who died first, Chu Ying, were all around.

They were all smiling.

“You guys... what happened?” Miao Ming Shen’s eyes suddenly flashed: “Wait, is this a test?”

“You are right, we came to that conclusion too.” Tu Tou Tuo laughed loudly, replying.

“To think that the first test came before we entered the blue dragon whale, this was simply too dangerous.” Miao Ming Shen shook his head, feeling some lingering fear as he inspected his injuries.

But he became stunned immediately.

It turned out that his injuries were all gone, his Gu worms were all intact, even his immortal essence had been restored to its original state.

“This?!” Miao Ming Shen raised his head: “Was it all an illusion?”

“Precisely.”

“Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable is truly amazing, we did not notice it at all, we only realized after dying.”

“Thinking about it, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was able to create Reincarnation Battlefield, this test was definitely not hard to put up.”

“In history, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable created such killer moves to deal with the rank eight expert Combat Demon, Reincarnation Battlefield was the peak of this series, after so many years, Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects has nurtured countless Gu Immortal experts using it!”

Miao Ming Shen sighed to himself as his mind got clearer: “I think this is Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s warning, after experiencing death, we can give up many obsessions.”

“Lord is right, the feeling of death is truly hard to forget.” Feng Jiang sighed.

“At the same time, this is a test of our battle strength. Miao Ming Shen, I have to admit that you are amazing, we saw your performance in the illusion, you lasted the longest among us.” Tong Hua smiled.

Miao Ming Shen was joyful but also worried.

Joyful that his great strength had increased his authority in this group, but worried because most of his methods were all exposed. After all, he was facing death, why would he reserve his trump cards?

Miao Ming Shen suddenly thought of Fang Yuan, his gaze flashed: “Chu Ying, to think that I worried and felt aggrieved about you so deeply, yet you were the one who saved the most energy.”

His words had deep meaning.

Fang Yuan sighed as he showed a bitter look of shame: “The truth is, I felt horrible when death approached, I was simply too unlucky, why did the immemorial thunder phoenix target me? When I woke up, I was dazed for a long time before gaining clarity.”

With attitude Gu, he had sincere and truthful looking acting, Miao Ming Shen stared at Fang Yuan intensely but seeing his expression, his suspicions faded away.

“Then where are we?” Miao Ming Shen looked around, seeing that they were on a nameless island. The island was surrounded by vast blue seawater, extending to the horizons.

There were schools of fish in the sea, waves were moving slowly as winds blew, white seagulls were making sounds, some were flying in the sky while others were flying slightly above the sea level.

“We were about to ask you. We arrived here after waking up, we do not know where to go.” Tong Hua said.

Miao Ming Shen nodded: “Everyone, wait a moment.”

Next, he shut his eyes, using a mysterious immortal killer move.

This was his unique way of locating the blue dragon whale!

But just on the surface, nobody could decipher his method.

After shutting his eyes, Miao Ming Shen opened it again very quickly, showing shock and joy in his eyes.

“Everyone, as I expected, this is the immortal aperture world of the blue dragon whale!” Miao Ming Shen said some shocking things.

“What?” The immortals were all very surprised.

They more or less knew something about this Paradise Earth true inheritance.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable subdued the blue dragon whale and awakened its immortal aperture, he had left behind a Paradise Earth true inheritance in this grotto-heaven.

5Years later, many Gu Immortals tried to find the blue dragon whale but could not find anything.

The Gu Immortals were still prepared to see the true appearance of the blue dragon whale, but to think that they would arrive directly inside its immortal aperture.

“Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s arrangements, they are truly something we cannot comprehend fully.”

“This means, entering this place has no difficulty?”

“Then why has nobody entered this place before us?”

“Was the blue dragon whale too hard to find...”

“Then what are we going to do now?” Tong Hua asked.

The immortals all focused their attention on Miao Ming Shen.

Miao Ming Shen was quite satisfied with this situation, they had all arrived at the destination without separating, they still wanted to stick together, he did not waste his effort in consolidating his authority as the leader of the group.

“To speak the truth, I am not sure too, but since we are in the grotto-heaven now, we have already succeeded in the first step. Next, we should find the hidden Paradise Earth true inheritance. This is an unknown place that has existed for many years, we do not know what lives here. To be safe, we should travel in a group, even if anything happens, we can take care of each other.” Miao Ming Shen’s words were acknowledged by everyone.

Fang Yuan spoke at this time: “I have a simple idea, since we entered this place via Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s arrangement, this small island must not be simple, we should search around this island first.”

“Nobody explored this place yet?” Miao Ming Shen asked.

The immortals shook their heads, some looked at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan smiled bitterly: “Even though I am the first person who got here and learned of the illusion, I was afraid of the lurking danger here. I have been guarding our current location since then.”

“Alright, let’s split up and look around this small island.” Miao Ming Shen immediately gave them some missions.

This island was small, with so many people around, they soon found clues: “Quickly come to the center of the island, there is a rank eight Immortal Gu House here!”

A moment later, eight Gu Immortals stood in front of the Immortal Gu House.

This Immortal Gu House had a peculiar design, from the outside, it looked like an obelisk made of gold.

The surface of the obelisk had many inscriptions.

Feng Jiang took a few glances and shouted: “So this is Paradise Earth’s true inheritance!”

Immortal Hua Die who was beside him frowned: “It is really troublesome to inherit this true inheritance.”

The obelisk stated that this rank eight Immortal Gu House was a merit board, it was effective in the entire grotto-heaven world. If outside Gu Immortals wanted to gain Paradise Earth’s true inheritance, they would need to do the missions on this obelisk and gain merits after completing them.

The more merits they had, the more valuable things they could exchange for.

If one did not accept this, they could only wait on this island, they could not leave and go to other places in the grotto-heaven world.

“According to the inscription, we can only stay here for three hundred days.” Tong Hua said with a regretful tone.

Three hundred days in terms of the dragon whale grotto-heaven’s time.

“What missions can we do in three hundred days?” Zeng Luo Zi’s eyes flashed with bright light, there were only ten missions on this obelisk, each one was different, it meant that these Gu Immortals were going to engage in competition later.

The others were not stupid, they quickly realized this problem, the atmosphere became heavier all of a sudden.

Miao Ming Shen acutely sensed the change in the atmosphere as he spoke: “Everyone, even though the inscription says that, this is our first time here, we cannot be so sure. In my opinion, we should test if we can leave this island. I hope you can all research on this Immortal Gu House, if you have a way of moving it, we can take it for ourselves, that would be wonderful!”

The immortals were deeply moved, this was a rank eight Immortal Gu House, if they could break it and take parts of it, they would have great gains.

Miao Ming Shen continued: “When we looked around, we found a lot of cultivation resources on this island, they are in huge quantities. We should decide on how to split these resources, what do you think?”

The immortals would only benefit from this, why would they disagree, everyone cheered in acknowledgment.

Chapter 1652 - Choosing Mission

Chapter 1652: Choosing Mission

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The island was small but it contained a lot of cultivation resources.

With this size and amount of resources, they were clearly intentionally arranged.

Fang Yuan and the other Gu Immortals looked around and scavenged for resources before redistributing them. Fang Yuan as Chu Ying was a transformation path Gu Immortal, he obtained a lot of transformation path immortal materials.

But because transformation path projected all paths, these immortal materials were of various types and paths. For example, soul beast cores were soul path immortal materials, but if a transformation path Gu Immortal has a way to transform into soul beasts, then this soul core was also a type of resource for the transformation path Gu Immortal.

Fang Yuan used transformation path as the concealment to pick a lot of time path immortal materials.

Zeng Luo Zi seemingly asked casually: “Friend Chu Ying has a time path transformation? Why didn’t you use it when we were in the illusion?”

Fang Yuan laughed: “I am just being greedy, I am sure everyone knows about the demon Fang Yuan. These time path immortal materials can be sold in treasure yellow heaven for many good things. But if I compete with everyone here, it will harm our relationship after all.”

“Hahaha, that is a good idea Chu Ying, why didn’t I think of it?” Tu Tou Tuo laughed.

Zeng Luo Zi’s eyes flashed with bright light, he stopped talking.

After the scare from the illusion, these Gu Immortals finally had a change of mood, these gains were quite valuable after all.

Especially when Miao Ming Shen was not corrupt, he split the gains equally, the atmosphere of the group was quite lively.

Half a day later, the immortals gathered before the rank eight Immortal Gu House Merit Obelisk.

“According to the information on the Merit Obelisk, these resources were all arranged by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable back then, it was to ensure that the Gu Immortals who did not want to accept the missions would still gain some rewards. Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was truly a kind person!” Tong Hua was in awe.

Gui Qi Ye pondered: “All of us have acted already, we have tried to but this island cannot be broken through forcefully.”

“And this Merit Obelisk, we cannot unravel it with our abilities.” Feng Jiang added.

The immortals were silent.

How could Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s arrangements be so easily broken? Especially when all these Gu Immortals barring Fang Yuan were rank seven, even though some were elites, against a venerable, they were nothing.

“Miao Ming Shen, I wonder what insight you have?” Tong Hua asked.

Miao Ming Shen shook his head: “I know nothing about Paradise Earth’s true inheritance, I am like all of you. In my opinion, since we cannot forcefully unravel Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s arrangements, we only have two options. One is to ignore the obelisk’s missions and stay here for three hundred days, once the time is up, we will likely be sent out. The second way is to follow and complete the missions on the obelisk.”

The immortals looked at each other.

Undeniably, the resources on the island were all distributed already, who would want to stay here for three hundred days?

The immortals had already gained something, their interest in Paradise Earth's true inheritance grew as well.

In their opinion, the cultivation resources on the island were just the appetizers, Paradise Earth's true inheritance was the true treasure here.

“But to accept missions, we will need to be acknowledged by the Merit Obelisk. The process is like a super clan's life tablet Gu and soul lantern Gu, but more restrictive in nature. If this is a trap...”

“Risk and reward are often interlinked, we came to explore Paradise Earth's true inheritance, weren't we taking a risk? I am going to accept the mission.”

“Since this is an arrangement of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, there must be no problem. The true inheritance is right in front of us, if we stop now, we will regret it for life.”

...

After some discussion, none of the eight Gu Immortals wanted to give up.

According to the inscription, the eight immortals went up and placed their palms on the Merit Obelisk.

With a bright flash of light, the eight immortals' names were all displayed on the obelisk, the blank area earlier turned into a list.

Fang Yuan's name was there too, but 'Chu Ying' was written instead.

This made Fang Yuan let out a sigh of relief.

He had inspected this Merit Obelisk already, it mainly comprised earth path and sound path, he could not deduce it. Of course, there was a chance of destroying it with Fang Yuan's battle strength. But the risks were too high, he was better off disguising himself and exploring with the others.

The Gu Immortal world was filled with countless methods, this Merit Obelisk was a rank eight Immortal Gu House made by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, it had a high possibility of exposing his true name. Thankfully, that did not happen, otherwise, Fang Yuan would have to kill everyone around if he got exposed.

His identity was too important, these people might have some peculiar methods, even if they did not, it would be bad if Heavenly Court was lured over.

“Before I understand the situation, I should not attack them. This is Paradise Earth’s true inheritance after all, he emphasized on forgiving people for their mistakes, he was kind and magnanimous, if I kill people randomly, something bad might happen.”

The eight immortals were listed on the Merit Obelisk, they started to look at the missions.

There were only ten missions written.

Each mission had a vague description, the Gu Immortal needed to explore it themselves.

For example, the first mission — exterminate the surrounding water monsters around sea eagle city.

Water monsters were similar to soul beasts, they were both dao beasts that had various forms, most of them would dissipate after dying, leaving behind water cores or soul cores. These were immortal materials filled with abundant water path and soul path dao marks.

But what level were these water monsters, were they ancient level water monsters or desolate beast level water monsters, there was no information.

Sea eagle city? What was that? Where was it? There was no information.

There was still some clues regarding exterminating water monsters here, but the remaining missions were weirder.

For example, creating a water well in fish round island, or gathering medicinal herbs for three tattoo tribe, maintaining a spirit spring, protecting the merchant caravan, fixing the formation, and others.

The eight immortals looked at the Merit Obelisk, after thinking for a while, Zeng Luo Zi sighed: “My information path methods are useless against this rank eight Immortal Gu House, whatever mission we choose is based on luck. Let me try first, I will choose the first water monster extermination mission.”

The others were silent.

Even though Zeng Luo Zi said that, the missions had differences.

Using logical deduction, the harder the mission, the greater the merits. Water monsters were at least desolate beasts, the mission of eliminating them was naturally difficult, the merit reward should be quite high.

As for maintaining a spirit spring, protecting the merchant caravan, and others, they were mortal level missions, the difficulty was lower than exterminating water monsters.

Zeng Luo Zi’s choice was clearly to snatch the best mission, the atmosphere in the group suddenly changed.

Zeng Luo Zi remained silent but he was a little nervous in his heart.

Miao Ming Shen nodded as he agreed and said: “Go ahead, I will be the last one.”

Everyone looked at him with a different gaze the moment he said that.

Miao Ming Shen waved his hand, saying: “No need to overthink it, I just feel that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable created such an arrangement with deeper intentions, how could he not think of balance? These simple missions might not be as easy as they seem.”

Everyone nodded upon hearing Miao Ming Shen’s words.

Tong Hua spoke: "I choose the second mission."

Tu Tou Tuo made his choice too.

Their decision was the same as Zeng Luo Zi, they evidently chose the harder missions.

After Tu Tou Tuo chose the mission, there was still one seemingly hard one. The rest of the missions were all very ordinary.

There were still three rank sevens left, they were Miao Ming Shen, Fang Yuan, and Gui Qi Ye.

"Next... go ahead and choose, Chu Ying." Miao Ming Shen took a look and smiled.

Feng Jiang and Immortal Hua Die were beside him, they did not speak.

"Wait." Gui Qi Ye suddenly interjected: "Everyone, Lord Miao Ming Shen, to speak the truth, I wanted this mission from the start."

The immortals' expressions all turned weird.

Miao Ming Shen looked at Gui Qi Ye, showing a gaze of shock and criticism.

But Gui Qi Ye ignored him, he looked at Fang Yuan eerily.

"Picking on the weakest person?" Fang Yuan chuckled in his heart, saying: "Gui Qi Ye, since you like it, this means that the mission has an affinity with you, I will not snatch it from you. Hmm... I will choose the seventh mission."

Everyone turned to look, this seventh mission was to collect Earth Trench black oil from the deep sea, it was something that only mortals would do.

Miao Ming Shen quickly added: "Chu Ying..."

“No need to refuse it, I am truly in admiration of Brother Miao for having such a companion. You deserve it, if not for you, how could I have gotten in here?” Fang Yuan laughed heartily.

Gui Qi Ye looked at Fang Yuan with a kinder gaze now.

Indeed, he forcefully chose the mission not for himself, but for Miao Ming Shen.

Like what Fang Yuan had said, everyone could come here due to Miao Ming Shen, he deserved it with his contribution.

Miao Ming Shen refused, but Fang Yuan persisted.

Miao Ming Shen was helpless as he accepted it.

A moment later, everyone made their choice, the Merit Obelisk shot out a pillar of light, the Gu Immortals were all transported away once they stepped inside.

Fang Yuan’s field of vision changed, when he blinked, he was on an unknown island.

“I am a rank eight Gu Immortal, but that Merit Obelisk transported me with no effort. It seems to be the core of this entire grotto-heaven, it is truly profound, as expected of Paradise Earth!”

Regarding these missions, he had a similar conjecture to Miao Ming Shen. He gave up that mission earlier not because he was courteous, but because he was probing Miao Ming Shen.

After Fang Yuan left, only Gui Qi Ye and Miao Ming Shen were left.

“Oh you...” Miao Ming Shen sighed.

Gui Qi Ye cupped his fists: “Please forgive me, lord.”

“What wrong did you do? It is just that you underestimated Chu Ying. He was the first person to die in the illusion, so you think he is weak.” Miao

Ming Shen shook his head.

“Lord thinks Chu Ying is hiding his strength?”

Miao Ming Shen shook his head: “I did not detect anything, the possibility of that is small. But in this unknown environment, we should unite instead of having internal conflicts.”

“Yes, I understand.”

Chapter 1653 - Previous Life's Most Beloved

Chapter 1653: Previous Life's Most Beloved

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

With Fang Yuan's investigative methods, this island was completely transparent in his eyes.

He found that this island that the Merit Obelisk transported him to was very common and ordinary. There were few resources on the island, there was a small fishing village with some people living there.

There was a fishing village, a spirit spring existed as well, of course. Gu Masters existed here too, but in such a poor and desolate place, a rank four Gu Master was the utmost limit.

Fang Yuan had accepted the mission to collect Earth Trench black oil from the deep sea, after he investigated, he soon found that there were traces of black oil oozing out near the fringe of the island.

Other Gu Immortals might go into the sea to collect the black oil already, but Fang Yuan did not do that, the moment he saw the Merit Obelisk, he started to think about Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's intentions.

He concealed himself as he entered the fishing village, it did not have many people living in it, there were only five or six Gu Masters, the highest cultivation was a rank three Gu Master, it could not compare to Gu Yue clan on Qing Mao Mountain. Back then, Gu Yue clan had about ten of such villages under it.

Fang Yuan directly approached the sole rank three Gu Master in the village.

This was an old man with white hair and deep wrinkles, from what others said, he was the village head.

Fang Yuan was quite satisfied.

Having high authority and being old, he naturally knew a lot of things.

Soul search!

Fang Yuan used his immortal method, the old village head's secrets were all exposed.

Instantly, Fang Yuan gained a lot of information that was rather precise. As he expected, this village was very ordinary. There were many of such villages around the island.

“This fishing village doesn't seem to have any trap.” Fang Yuan realized this and left the village secretly.

The old village head only felt dazed for a moment, even though it was a bit weird, he went on with his business soon after.

Fang Yuan's soul search method was simply too incredible for mortal Gu Masters to realize.

Fang Yuan left the island and flew to the surrounding islands.

But Fang Yuan experienced what happened on the Merit Obelisk island earlier again.

Even though he could see a small island in the horizon, no matter how he flew, the distance did not shorten.

After using all his methods, Fang Yuan still returned helplessly.

“Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable cultivated sound path in his early years before converting to earth path later, this method of controlling distance is his signature move.”

There were many battles in history that showed Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable standing on the spot as his enemies attacked. No matter what they did, their attacks could not reach him, even though the distance was short.

“Other than that, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable has an extremely alluring method, that was to create paradise.”

Paradise...

This was also the reason for Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's title. Nobody knew how a paradise was created, but Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable left behind many paradises in the five regions and two heavens.

A paradise's most distinct trait was the lack of calamities and tribulations!

“This dragon whale grotto-heaven was transformed by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable into a paradise.”

From the old village head's soul, Fang Yuan obtained a lot of information that confirmed this. If there were calamities and tribulations, even if the old man could not feel it, there would be information in the village's historical records, but there was none.

Since he could not go to the other islands, he changed directions and entered the water.

As he got deeper, the water pressure intensified.

This water pressure was a problem for Gu Masters trying to excavate oil, but for rank eight Gu Immortals like Fang Yuan, it was an insignificant problem.

For Gu Masters, the sea was very deep, but for Gu Immortals, the water surrounding the island was still very shallow.

Fang Yuan soon found that a large area of darkness appeared in his vision. It was like a huge seaweed that endlessly extended in all directions.

This Earth Trench under the water was very spectacular, the ordinary island was at the fringe of this Earth Trench. From the information he got from the old village head, the surrounding islands were also connected to the extensions of this Earth Trench.

Earth Trenches produced black oil.

Regardless of ordinary Earth Trenches or deep sea Earth Trenches.

Black oil was an immortal material belonging to food path. The quality was very high and production was abundant, it was easy to excavate.

This was a trait of food path, having high production with cheap costs, it was very economically friendly.

Black oil was extremely helpful to immortal zombies. Spreading the black oil in the dead aperture could slow the speed of the disintegration of the blessed land. In the outside world, or to other Gu Immortals, it was a very useful Gu refinement material that was widely used, it had a huge market.

One of the main business of Zombie Alliance was black oil. This was similar to Fang Yuan's guts Gu, but the scale of black oil sold was much larger than guts Gu.

"There are about three million kilograms of black oil here. I can take them all within half a day if I go all out. But I cannot leave the island after a certain distance, even though black oil can move, it is much slower than water. After I take all the black oil here, it will take too long and be too inefficient to wait for the black oil from the other parts of the Earth Trench to flow here."

Black oil was very easy to collect, but that was for Gu Immortals.

For mortal Gu Masters, it was quite difficult.

There was a special category of oil collecting Gu Masters. They specialized in exploring Earth Trenches to collect black oil, these people were professionals in this business. Oil collecting Gu Masters had their own set of Gu worms specially used to collect a certain amount of black oil.

Even though their battle strength was not high, because they were excavating immortal materials, they had abundant wealth and status, they were quite popular.

In the five hundred years of his previous life, Fang Yuan had once been an oil collecting Gu Master in Eastern Sea. That was his fortuitous encounter, he almost became the son-in-law of a certain oil collecting Gu Master, the collection method was also imparted to Fang Yuan by this old Gu Master.

People lived according to their environment, the Gu Masters on the small island survived mainly by collecting black oil. The old Gu Master that Fang Yuan soul searched was the most impressive oil collecting Gu Master in the village. Even though he was old, he would still enter the water and collect them each year.

Seeing the black oil here, Fang Yuan could not help but recall some of his previous life's memories.

He was once an oil collecting Gu Master, he entered the sea to collect black oil, but it was a dangerous job, he was treading on thin ice. The first problem was oxygen, secondly, he could not go too deeply, the pressure would kill him. And the sea was not peaceful, there were many fierce beasts underneath. And finally, he needed specialized methods for the black oil.

How could mortals not use special methods when collecting immortal materials?

Especially if they did not collect the black oil well, it would pollute their bodies, the Gu Master would be covered in black oil grease, it was hard to remove and carried a disgusting stench, as time passes, it would even corrode the Gu Master's own mortal body.

In his previous life, Fang Yuan had been polluted by this black oil. The old Gu Master who taught him the method purposely did that so that he would be forced to marry his daughter.

He was furious back then and felt like he was plotted against, but thinking about it now, Fang Yuan smiled bitterly.

The teacher had no son or inheritor, he had to do that or he could not impart his family's unique methods to an outsider Gu Master. He had no

choice but to use that tactic, what was wrong with playing safe? It was normal!

But back then, Fang Yuan was placed into despair, he had no alternatives.

Without specialized methods, he could not clear the black oil pollution. Even if Fang Yuan knew the method, he needed the Gu worms to do that. These reasons made him relent.

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan felt a sense of his mindset back then.

He was very anxious and in pain, he was greatly attracted to the profits of excavating black oil, he secretly swore that he would change the situation! For example, there were water path Gu worms that could allow him to dive agilely, he could also design some Gu worms to resist the water pressure.

Currently, he could totally refine a bunch of Immortal Gu and create a huge quantity of useful mortal Gu instantly.

But he no longer needed them.

Life often threw you into situations like this. At present, you lack some very crucial things, but when you obtain them, you no longer need them.

That was why getting things when you needed them the most was called a fortuitous encounter, you had to treasure them if it happened.

“Back then when I extracted black oil, I almost died.”

“But fortune and calamity come together, I actually met Mo Er when about to die... from that perspective, the old Gu Master did something good after all.”

Fang Yuan showed a complex and deep smile on his face.

The white figure appeared in his mind once again.

Her expression was both vague and clear at the same time.

Her name was Xie Han Mo.

Xie Han Mo.

Fang Yuan had never forgotten this name, because she was the person he loved the most in his previous life.

Chapter 1654 - Water Shell Gu

Chapter 1654: Water Shell Gu

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Several days later.

Waves ebbled and flowed, crashing into the rocks and creating huge splashes.

Putting it crudely, the unnamed island was poor and had treacherous waters. Firstly, the island was small, and secondly, there was Earth Trench black oil here. Because of the black oil, the resources of other cultivation paths were suppressed, nothing else could exist here.

The greed of humanity was limitless, the concept of human path revolved around reducing deficits and increasing surpluses, the strong grew stronger. Meanwhile, heaven path took away surpluses while replenishing deficits, it emphasized on the balance of all myriad beings.

2Precisely due to an immortal material like black oil, the unnamed island had almost no other resources, the size of the fishing village had been like this for centuries, development was slow and they could only nurture single digits of Gu Masters, they were truly few.

Right now, at the center of the fishing village, in the village head's house, Fang Yuan was currently fighting against a rank two Gu Master.

Boom boom boom.

After some clashes, water splashed around, the middle aged rank two Gu Master was drenched, he sprawled on the ground weakly.

Fang Yuan was using Chu Ying's appearance as he stood on the spot, his arms were behind his back as he smiled lightly.

From the start to the finish of this battle, Fang Yuan was standing on the spot, having not moved at all.

The rank two Gu Master stood up weakly as he cupped his fists: “Master Chu has incredible methods, I am in great awe, thank you for the guidance Master Chu.”

He was truly in awe.

A few days ago, Fang Yuan disguised as a rank four Gu Master and entered the fishing village openly, he started to interact with the Gu Masters here.

Back then, his appearance caused a commotion. There were usually no outsiders in the fishing village, especially not a solitary visitor.

Fang Yuan’s identity was a traveling Gu Master, he managed to make his presence in the fishing village. Undeniably, his appearance completely disrupted the original peaceful life of the villagers.

Even a mortal without any cultivation would know that a strong Gu Master had entered their village.

Traveling Gu Master.

Such Gu Masters traveled the world, they had no home, they were usually alone but some moved in groups of two or three as well.

Traveling Gu Masters normally had great strength and few weaknesses.

It was common sense.

The world outside was not safe, traveling Gu Masters were able to travel around, they naturally had sufficient strength to do so. This was not just in terms of battle strength, they also needed to take care of their accommodation, food, movement, and feeding of Gu worms.

Without enough strength, one could not become a traveling Gu Master.

Thus, when Fang Yuan appeared, the Gu Masters in the fishing village became very alert.

Fang Yuan's rank four Gu Master aura was extremely threatening to them.

The first time they met, Fang Yuan claimed that he needed to feed Gu, he asked for Gu materials from the old village head.

The old village head was the sole rank three Gu Master in the fishing village, Fang Yuan had searched his soul. He did not dare to reject the request, he had to agree.

After the spar, the middle aged rank two Gu Master approached the village head.

Shutting the door and readying their Gu worms in defense, the two started to talk.

The middle aged Gu Master did not speak, he had a bitter and worrying expression. The old village head smiled: "Now you know how strong Master Chu is?"

The middle aged Gu Master nodded: "Master Chu has unfathomable strength, even if we join forces, we will not be his match!"

4Saying so, he looked at the village head with an indignant expression: "But why should we give him Gu materials? His Gu worms are hungry, that is his problem, why must we solve it for him? Most importantly, our inventory was stocked up over the last few generations, he used up almost everything in just a few days!"

The old village head was silent for a moment before saying with deep meaning: "Traveling Gu Masters have a certain rule, they usually exchange for Gu materials to feed their Gu worms when they arrive in a new place. These Gu Masters are very strong so local forces would usually not reject them, they would cooperate and improve their relationship. We should treat it as a chance encounter."

The middle aged Gu Master frowned, the anger in his voice became more prominent: “Lord village head, you said it yourself, they exchange! But this Master Chu directly took the materials, he did not exchange anything for them.”

“So what do you think? What can we do?” The old village head looked at the middle aged Gu Master.

The middle aged Gu Master was stumped, after a few breaths, his anger dissipated, his back became bent as his face was full of bitterness, pain, and helplessness.

“It is about time.” At the other end, Fang Yuan smiled.

The conversation between the middle aged Gu Master and the old village head was under Fang Yuan’s supervision. In fact, he knew everything inside this fishing village.

A few days ago, he went into the deep sea and wanted to take some black oil. But afterwards, he had a flash of inspiration, he changed his idea.

Fang Yuan realized: “Collecting black oil is nothing, the true key is Paradise Earth’s true inheritance! I should test this situation.”

Thus, Fang Yuan changed his method, he disguised as a traveling Gu Master to enter the village.

The next day.

The old village head saw that Fang Yuan had visited him, he was filled with bitterness but still showed a smile on the surface, he bent his back as he said: “Master Chu, do you need more Gu materials?”

Fang Yuan smiled: “Old sir, thank you for the hospitality, I am about to leave.”

The old village head was dazed, great joy surged in his heart but he controlled himself, he showed a shocked and sad expression, urging:

“Master Chu, you are leaving so soon? Why don’t you stay for a few more days, we would like to offer you more of our hospitality.”

Fang Yuan shook his head, joking: “Old sir, I have imposed on you for the last few days, if I stay any longer, they might not spar with me anymore, but risk their lives to fight me next.”

The old village head was shocked as he smiled bitterly: “So you know about it.”

Fang Yuan spoke calmly: “I have traveled for many years, how can I not understand your mindset? I do not like to bully the weak, so before I leave, I will leave some things to you.”

The old village head was joyful but also a little suspicious, he waved his hand: “Master Chu, no need for that, you are too kind.”

“Call all of the Gu Masters here.” Fang Yuan stopped smiling, he spoke plainly.

A moment later, all of the Gu Masters in the village had arrived in the old village head’s house, except the middle aged Gu Master who sparred the previous day.

“Unfortunately, he went to the deep sea to collect black oil, he is going to miss out today.” The old village head explained.

Fang Yuan looked at him deeply as he smiled: “Village head, you’ve worried too much. Everyone, look at this Gu worm.”

Fang Yuan opened his hand, showing a rank two mortal Gu.

This Gu worm was white and blue, it resembled a seashell and was large as a jade bracelet.

Fang Yuan continued: “This is water shell Gu, it can form a layer of water as a shell on the Gu Master’s body to resist the sea’s water pressure. Using just this Gu worm, you can go six li deep into the sea.”

The Gu Masters in the house went into a commotion.

“Rank two Gu worm that can go six li down into the sea?”

“Water shell Gu, why have I never heard of it?”

Fang Yuan smiled: “Try it.”

After trying it for a while, the Gu Masters were overjoyed, they found that this Gu worm had another advantage, it used very little primeval essence.

“This is a really rare and precious rank two Gu!” Someone said with a trembling voice.

“It is a pity there is only one...”

This person immediately got fierce stares from the village head.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “Don’t worry, everyone will get it.” Saying so, he took out more water shell Gu, everyone had their own one.

Almost ten water shell Gu were handed out, only one remained in Fang Yuan’s hands. He passed it to the old village head: “Give this to him.”

The old village head was very moved, he apologized in a choked up voice: “I was wrong, Master Chu is truly magnanimous!”

Fang Yuan gathered the Gu Masters in the village, the old village head was afraid that Fang Yuan was trying to wipe them out, what should he do?

That was not impossible at all.

People were hard to understand, especially when this was a stranger.

Thus, the old village head placed the middle aged Gu Master, his future successor, in a secret location, he was afraid of Fang Yuan’s attack!

Fang Yuan’s act of giving the water shell Gu made the old village head extremely happy and also ashamed.

But Fang Yuan had just started.

“This is water shell Gu’s recipe, I will give it to you.” Fang Yuan gave out ten Gu recipes to the Gu Masters present.

They were all stunned!

Giving Gu worms and giving recipes were two different concepts entirely!

“Master Chu, how can we take it?” The old village head received the recipe with trembling hands.

“No worries, take a look at the content.” Fang Yuan waved his hand.

Everyone took a look as someone shouted: “Oh heavens, the core Gu material of this water shell Gu is the spiral seashell on the shore of our island’s beach?”

“The Gu materials of this recipe can all be found on our island!!”
Immediately after, someone shouted.

Fang Yuan nodded: “I have some insight in Gu refinement, these last days, after sparring with several Gu Masters, I understood your lifestyle and cultivation method, while inspecting this island, I tried to look for useful materials. I created this Gu recipe for your village, you must accept it.”

As he said that, Fang Yuan saw that the old village head had knelt down on the ground in an instant.

The old village head kowtowed as he said: “I was too blind to see Mount Tai, I did not know that Master Chu was such a genius in Gu refinement! I am too ashamed, I actually misunderstood Master Chu’s kindness...”

Before the old village head finished, Fang Yuan helped him to stand up as he smiled and said: “Old sir, don’t say that. I am someone who believes that a droplet received in need will be repaid with a whole spring. The Gu materials I got from you were very helpful for my problem. Our encounter is a type of fortune, we need to treasure it.”

2“But I have just created this water shell Gu, I am not sure of its exact value in reality. Why don’t you select a few people to enter the sea with me? We can collect some black oil and test out its actual effect.”

“We will do as you say!”

Chapter 1655 - Collecting Black Oil

Chapter 1655: Collecting Black Oil

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Vague water ripples were moving before the eyes, in extreme tranquility, a group of Gu Masters dived into the sea.

The light above them became dimmer, the surrounding seawater was emitting greater pressure on them.

Someone started to use water shell Gu.

The water shell Gu that Fang Yuan invented was simply amazing!

Almost the instant it was activated, the fishing village's Gu Masters felt their pressure reducing, their bodies felt relaxed, as if they had discarded a ton of dead weight.

The Gu Masters all showed joyful expressions, even though they had already tested water shell Gu in their village earlier.

But at this time, someone suddenly made an alert signal.

A large number of weaving sea spiders were approaching them.

These sea spiders moved very quickly underwater, they would split up when they encountered prey, shooting out their spider webs that would entangle the prey before they attacked.

Seeing this group of sea spiders, the fishing village's Gu Masters turned pale, even the rank three village head was full of fear, he could not calm down.

The sea spider group was huge, and they were most skilled at fighting with numbers, to defeat a stronger enemy with collective effort. Many sea

creatures would often die to them due to a battle of attrition.

Even rank three Gu Masters were not their match in a drawn out fight.

The deep sea had too much danger. On the surface, the sea was calm, but under the sea, undercurrents surged, dangers lurked everywhere.

“No need to worry.” Fang Yuan transmitted before waving his hand at the crucial moment.

At the next moment, the Gu Masters of the fishing village were so shocked their eyes almost popped out!

A huge whirlpool formed instantly, it crashed into the sea spiders, it was like a tornado that swept away all of the sea spiders in it.

“Quickly leave, I cannot sustain it for long.” Fang Yuan said purposely.

The fishing village’s Gu Masters realized at once and quickly dived deeper.

After they got to a safe distance, the Gu Masters turned back to look, the whirlpool had started to dissipate. The sea spiders were completely disoriented, they had low intelligence and moved according to instinct, seeing that the prey vanished, they gathered again and moved away.

The Gu Masters relaxed at long last, their gazes towards Fang Yuan was filled with admiration and reverence.

The Gu Masters who fought against Fang Yuan earlier finally saw how powerful this Master Chu was! And most importantly, his method was very wise.

If they fought in the sea, the blood would attract more problems.

Trapping but not killing, that was the work of an expert.

The group continued to move with Fang Yuan as their guardian, they met with no danger.

Sea spiders were just one of the lurking dangers, oil collecting Gu Masters faced hundreds of types of aquatic beasts, sometimes, they would even get swept into special currents, helplessly moving along with them.

In the following journey, some problems still occurred, but they were not disasters like the sea spiders.

Diving and stopping continuously, after some hard work, they finally reached the Earth Trench.

They did not need to dive into the Earth Trench, because there was a lot of black oil here already. There had been no Gu Immortals who came to excavate them.

The Earth Trench was filled with black oil, at the same time, some gushes of black oil leaked outside. These black oil streams were like octopuses with long tentacles, they also seemed like seaweed, messy and scattered.

The fishing village's Gu Masters quickly used their Gu worms to get close to the leaking black oil.

They started to collect the oil, moving around like worker bees.

Fang Yuan did not act, he watched from afar.

These Gu worms specially used to collect black oil were the core and vital Gu of these Gu Masters, Fang Yuan did not ask them about this in their previous interactions because it was taboo, but with his ability, he could understand everything with just a single look.

His refinement path quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level was not a joke!

“The number one resource around this unnamed island is black oil. When I use this black oil as material to refine Gu worms for them, their efficiency will increase.”

While he was thinking of this, suddenly, a huge group of seashell sharks approached them.

These sharks opened their bloodthirsty mouths, full of shells that were used as sharp teeth.

The seashell sharks were very special.

They began life without teeth, instead, when they grew up, they would choose seashells in the sea and put them in their mouths. As time passed, these seashells would take root and grow, the more years that pass, the whiter and tougher they would become.

The seashell sharks would use the shells as teeth to tear prey that were stronger than seashell sharks apart.

This special relationship made infant seashell sharks very weak, but when they reach adulthood, they would be overlords of the sharks.

This group of sharks were attacking, be it individual or group strength, they far surpassed the sea spiders. But the fishing village Gu Masters were not afraid.

They moved around the black oil terrain with ease and agility. From time to time, they would spray the black oil that they collected as barriers to shield themselves.

Seashell sharks were huge and could not move easily in this black oil area, if the oil stuck to them, they would become slower and even struggle to move as the oil got thicker.

The fishing village Gu Masters used the territory to quickly feed these seashell sharks to the black oil as food.

These seashell sharks struggled until they had no strength left, they were slowly devoured by the black oil.

Normally speaking, the black oil would take a long time to completely corrode these seashell sharks, all of their flesh, bone and blood would turn into new black oil.

Black oil was an immortal material that contained food path dao marks, it was not safe, the Earth Trench filled with black oil was a dangerous area.

Fang Yuan saw this as he sighed in his heart.

He remembered that in the five hundred years of his previous life, he had once seen how the black oil devoured its prey for the first time. From that day on, he had nightmares for several nights, of the black oil sticking onto him and slowly devouring him without any hope of salvation.

Normally speaking, oil collecting Gu Masters would work in groups, they were afraid that the black oil would stick to them and kill them in the process of collection.

But the oil collecting Gu Masters in the fishing village would not form groups, it was too easy for disputes to arise, and encountering dangerous situations might cause everyone to perish.

Right now, everyone grouped together, but it was a special situation.

“I advise that you try to drag out the seashell sharks that are trapped, these are all usable Gu materials.” Fang Yuan transmitted.

“Master Chu, these seashell sharks are polluted by the black oil.” The old village head hesitated.

“Don’t worry, I have a way to remove the black oil. Trust me, these seashell sharks are very useful for you.” Fang Yuan smiled.

He had designed a Gu recipe that used these seashell sharks as the main material.

Without water shell Gu, these Gu Masters would not believe him, but after Fang Yuan displayed such strength, the old village head stopped hesitating, he ordered: “You all heard him, hurry up and do it. But be careful, don’t let the black oil stick to you, it is too troublesome otherwise.”

Not just troublesome, the price would be huge!

Black oil was an immortal material, once it got stuck, the food path dao marks would be carved onto the Gu Master's body. Just the problem of conflicting dao marks would be fatal, and because they had mortal bodies, they could not endure the corrosion of the black oil.

I“Don't worry, I can remove the black oil on you even if it sticks to you.” Fang Yuan spoke.

His words made the Gu Masters overjoyed, but even with his assurance, the Gu Masters still acted carefully, they were afraid of touching this beloved and accursed black oil.

The seashell sharks were all dragged out.

Most were not dead, they still had some vitality.

Falling into the black oil would not cause suffocation immediately.

At this time, a small surprise occurred.

“Look at what I found? A trapped mermaid.” A Gu Master dragged out a mermaid corpse.

Her body was covered in black oil, her appearance could not be seen, but from her build, it seemed to be a girl.

“She has some life force left...” The Gu Master who saved the mermaid said with surprise.

“Let me.” Fang Yuan acted.

The Gu Masters were very shocked, because they saw that the black oil moved like an obedient child, getting away from the mermaid and gathering in front of Fang Yuan as a big black ball.

“Master Chu is truly unfathomable!”

“Such methods, how much black oil can he get each time?”

Gu Masters were in admiration and envy, their respect towards Fang Yuan increased again.

“Don’t worry, with me around, you will all be safe.” Fang Yuan’s action was just to reassure these people, but at the next moment, the smile on his face froze.

His sight was stuck on the mermaid’s face, he went into a daze.

“Mo Er?!”

I

Chapter 1656 - Fang Yuan Was Saved

Chapter 1656: Fang Yuan Was Saved

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

At this depth, the sea was entirely pitch black.

But Fang Yuan's vision was dark green.

“Alright, this new Gu that I exchanged for is quite useful, with it, I can barely see in the deep sea.” Fang Yuan was quite happy.

The deep sea was complex, one could not shine light here carelessly, or predators might be lured to oneself unknowingly.

In this dark green area, there were some deep black patches.

They were black oil of course.

The black oil tangled and weaved together like huge pythons. They were almost still, but the visual impact was huge.

Fang Yuan breathed in deeply, the gills on his face moved as they took in oxygen from seawater, allowing him to breathe underwater.

Calming down, he carefully approached the black oil. He stretched out his arms and stopped when he was several meters away from the black oil.

Next, he activated his Gu worm. A bright blue light slowly gathered in his palms, the two blue lights formed into beams of light that shined into the black oil. Droplets and lumps of black oil flowed along the blue light beams and slowly gathered into Fang Yuan's palms.

Fang Yuan's palms were like two bottomless holes sucking in black oil.

Time passed, but Fang Yuan continued to keep his alertness up.

He not only maintained his investigative methods on the surroundings, he also paid attention to the primeval essence storage in his aperture.

Because he used multiple Gu worms at once, Fang Yuan's primeval essence expenditure was not low. After a while, he reached a critical level.

“It is time to stop and return to the sea surface. Sigh, my aptitude is too low, if I had A grade aptitude, I would be able to last much longer!”

Fang Yuan sighed in his heart, at the same time, he stopped using his Gu worms, preparing to leave.

But in the process of leaving, an accident happened.

Suddenly, a huge force emerged in the peaceful sea, sending Fang Yuan flying.

“Oh no, an impact current!”

Fang Yuan's heart shook, he wanted to use Gu worms to escape.

These impact currents seemed like normal seawater, but when lifeforms entered them, they would emit a strong pushing force.

Bam bam bam!

In the process of escaping, Fang Yuan met with several impact currents, his bones were fractured and blood oozed out of his nose and mouth.

Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, his eyes were wide opened and bloodshot, he tried to find a way to escape this predicament.

But he was not in the best condition, he had used a lot of his primeval essence, at the same time, the scale of these impact currents was huge and Fang Yuan lacked the method to deal with them, he could only dodge using his luck.

Soon, Fang Yuan expended all his primeval essence, an impact current from behind pushed him into the black oil.

“Am I going to die here?” Fang Yuan could not escape, he watched as the black oil stuck to him, before it spread and devoured him.

His primeval essence was used up, but thankfully, the gills were made from transformation path Gu worms, they could last for some time.

But this was truly his last few moments.

“This is the final moment of my life... sigh, I wanted to accumulate more black oil to gather wealth and exchange for a way to get rid of my black oil corrosion from the market... but now, I do not need to worry about this problem anymore... hehehe...”

Fang Yuan smiled bitterly, he fell into deep despair.

Eventually, the black oil completely covered him, his body was enveloped by the black oil.

“Am I going to die...”

Death was approaching, but Fang Yuan was completely peaceful in his heart.

Or rather, more accurately, he was indifferent.

Towards his death, he was indifferent about it.

“Alright... so be it if I die.”

“After coming to this world, after so many years, I have been wandering from place to place, I am just too tired, too tired.”

“Who can truly avoid death?”

“I might as well rest now.”

Fang Yuan shut his eyes.

After some unknown period of time, he slowly regained his senses.

In a daze, he heard someone who was around him speak.

“Saintess, why did you save this mortal Gu Master? All these years, haven’t the humans bullied us enough!”

“That’s right, Saintess, this is clearly an oil collecting Gu Master, this sea area belongs to us mermen. He is a thief that steals our black oil, he is too shameless. We can let him die on his own.”

At this time, a kind and refreshing voice resounded: “Since we met, how can we leave him in the lurch? I know he is a human and not a merman, but he is still a living being. Humans bully us, but a lone Gu Master like him is innocent. He is here to steal black oil, but how much can a person take? He took such risks to steal black oil, it shows how ostracized and troubled he is, why should we be stingy in helping him?”

“Saintess, you are just too kind, is that fine?”

“He is not anyone important, he is too lowly, there is no use in saving him!”

Fang Yuan tried his best and slowly managed to open his eyes.

His field of vision was still blur, he saw three vague figures.

White, blue, and red.

Human body, fish tails... from the blur figures, he could tell that they were three mermen.

Merman was a type of variant human, they could breathe underwater naturally and live. Mermen were attached to rivers and water bodies, they were most skilled at water path. Be they male or female, they were very beautiful and good looking.

“Thank... thank you... I will repay this kindness. May I know your names?” Fang Yuan spoke with difficulty, his hoarse voice became smoother as he talked.

But this was his current limit, his body was too weak, he could not muster any strength, these words were all that he could say.

“Hmph, we do not need your repayment. If not for Saintess, we would not save a dirty human like you.”

“You do not need to know our names, but Saintess is named Xie Han Mo, you should remember it, etch this into your memory forever! You were incredibly lucky to have been saved by Saintess.”

“Alright, you two, enough.” The white figure sighed in a gentle voice, she said to Fang Yuan: “Even though you feel weak now, I have already healed your injuries. You were corroded by black oil earlier, I cannot heal this injury in one try, but I have left you a Gu worm, you can heal yourself with it.”

Saying so, the white figure brought her two attendants and left, getting out of Fang Yuan’s vision.

Fang Yuan wanted to speak, but he had exhausted his strength, he could not speak.

The extreme fatigue and weakness had his vision turn black again.

This was what happened in the five hundred years of his previous life.

Fang Yuan’s gaze became clear, he returned from his recollection.

At this time, he had already led the fishing village’s Gu Masters back to the island.

This was one of the old village head’s houses, it was not dark.

At dusk, the lingering rays of light entered the room through the windows.

Outside the window, seagulls were flying around the beach, chirping loudly.

The mermaid who was saved was a young woman, she was still unconscious now. After Fang Yuan saved her, her pale face had started to become rosy again. She had thick eyelashes that casted shadows on her face.

Looking at this mermaid girl, Fang Yuan was absent-minded for a bit.

Looking at her carefully, she did not look like Xie Han Mo from Fang Yuan's memories, their appearances were very different, even though both of them were equally beautiful.

“They are only similar in disposition, and...”

And the biggest difference between this mermaid girl and Xie Han Mo was the color of their scales.

Mermen had human bodies and fish tails, their scales were of varying colors. Blue and red were common, while white and black were very rare.

White scaled mermen and mermaids could become saints and saintesses, while black scaled were treated as cursed and inauspicious, they would be killed the moment they were born, their parents were often the killers.

Xie Han Mo was a white scaled mermaid, she was the saintess of the mermen tribe. And this mermaid girl had blue scales, it was very common among mermen.

“Master Chu.” At this time, the old village head and the middle aged Gu Master arrived at the door.

Fang Yuan nodded lightly as they came in.

After collecting black oil from the deep sea, be it the old village head or the middle aged Gu Master, they looked at Fang Yuan with utmost respect.

On one hand, Fang Yuan had unfathomable strength, and on the other hand, Fang Yuan gave them immense benefits. Water shell Gu was so useful, they had all experienced it on this trip.

And most importantly, Fang Yuan promised after returning that he was going to create a Gu worm for them, this Gu worm would be very useful to them.

“Master Chu, food has been prepared. Should you...” The old village head smiled.

“I will take care of her, don’t worry master. When she wakes up, I will bring her to you.” The middle aged Gu Master added.

Fang Yuan looked at the mermaid girl as he shook his head, he walked out of the house: “No need to see me, when she wakes up, get her to leave. Even though this is the territory of humans, and her action is akin to stealing, in my opinion, she has a hard life, give me some face and let her off.”

“Master Chu, don’t worry, we will not find trouble with her!”

“Yeah, all these years, there had been many mermen who came here to steal black oil. We have always tried to turn a blind eye to it, after all, we cannot finish extracting all the black oil under the sea, it is fine to share some.” The old village head chuckled.

Fang Yuan nodded.

He had already gotten whatever information he needed from the old village head and this young mermaid girl through soul search.

There was something interesting.

In the outside world, merfolk had lower status than humans, both sides had huge conflicts and often fought. But here, merfolk and humans had better relationships, they interacted a lot and were at peace, there were even instances of marriage between them.

“It seems that this grotto-heaven is the paradise of humans and also merfolk.”

Chapter 1657 - Clues of Regret Gu

Chapter 1657: Clues of Regret Gu

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside the small house, there was a huge turbulence.

Dark red lights moved like waves, surging around Fang Yuan.

He was refining Gu.

His ten fingers were outstretched, his two hands were holding onto an eerie ball.

This ball was basin-sized, it was flowing on the surface, this was the essence of the black oil that Fang Yuan extracted.

The Gu refinement was already at the late stage, now was a crucial moment.

Fang Yuan willed as a crack opened in his immortal aperture's entrance, he took out a piece of shiny golden scale.

The scale flew into the black oil ball, causing a small explosion. In Fang Yuan's vision, he saw that the instant the black oil ball exploded, it expanded rapidly. At the same time, the golden light shined in the black oil ball, before condensing into a small dot.

Fang Yuan's ten fingers vibrated, the black oil ball floated into the air and started to revolve around itself.

During the process, the golden light continued to flicker.

A stench started to spread, these were the impurities that Fang Yuan expelled.

The stench was about to permeate out of the house when the immortal formation's light flickered, it was like a pot lid that was blue in color, it trapped the stench and prevented it from going out.

This stench was an immortal material containing food path, it was more terrifying than the black oil. If mortals came into contact with it, they would die.

Fang Yuan's Gu refinement was already immortal level, because it involved two immortal materials. One was the black oil, the other was the golden scale, it was pulled from a desolate beast golden dragonfish.

After a series of deductions, Fang Yuan found that the golden dragonfish and the black oil had a high level of compatibility.

One scale was not enough of course, Fang Yuan continued to toss in more golden scales.

The black oil ball slowly turned into a black-gold color, a lot of incomplete Gu worm silhouettes were seen in the ball.

Fang Yuan was trying to refine gather oil Gu.

This was specially made for the Gu Masters of the fishing village. Fang Yuan created the recipe himself, he also used the information in Shadow Sect's true inheritance and Lang Ya's true inheritance as reference.

Fang Yuan was truly trying to help the fishing village's oil collecting Gu Masters.

The reason?

It was because of the Merit Obelisk's mission.

What was merit?

Fang Yuan had been thinking about this problem from the start.

Were the missions on the Merit Obelisk so simple? The more Fang Yuan thought about it, the more he could feel a certain objective that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was trying to achieve.

Thus, helping these fishing village Gu Masters was meant to complete the mission and also to ascertain the conjecture that Fang Yuan had in his mind.

Fang Yuan did bad things without feeling any remorse. Similarly, he did good things without any changes in emotion.

To be honest, he had already become indifferent towards good deeds and bad deeds, he did not care about kindness or evil. In this world, there were only two things, those that benefited him and those that harmed him.

Right now, in the face of Paradise Earth's true inheritance, Fang Yuan would be willing to commit good deeds to ensure that he gains the maximum benefits.

Xia Lin slowly opened her eyes, she was awake.

"I... am not dead." After being in a daze momentarily, she reacted and her eyes started to shine.

"You are quite a lucky mermaid, if we found you any later, you would be dead. You would be corroded into black oil." The middle aged Gu Master saw that the mermaid woke up and walked into the room.

"My name is Xia Lin, did you save me?" The mermaid girl struggled to get up.

"Not me, it was Master Chu. You should really thank him, he was the one who healed your injuries." The middle aged Gu Master smiled as he spoke.

The mermaid girl inspected herself upon the reminder, she was extremely happy after that.

"Unbelievable!"

“I was corroded by the black oil and was heavily injured, even the greatest healing Gu Master in my tribe would not be able to save me, but I am completely healed now.”

The middle aged Gu Master smiled arrogantly: “Of course! It was Master Chu who saved you after all!”

Saying so, the middle aged Gu Master thought of the scene when Fang Yuan saved her, he made all of the Gu Masters dazzled, most of them could not regain their senses after a long while.

“Master Chu saved my life and healed my injuries, how can I not repay this kindness?” The mermaid girl pursed her lips, she showed a firm expression: “Sir, please bring me to him, no matter the price, I must repay him.”

“Alright, follow me.” The middle aged Gu Master considered it for a moment before walking out of the room.

The mermaid girl Xia Lin forced herself up, she used a Gu worm to create a wave that carried her as she moved behind the middle aged Gu Master.

The two went into an estate, they got past the garden and arrived in front of Fang Yuan’s house.

Rumble!

Suddenly, a black-golden light burst up into the sky from the small house.

“This is?”

“What happened?”

This phenomenon could be seen from all over the surroundings, many of the Gu Masters in the village were alerted as they came to observe.

“After dinner, Master Chu said that he was going to refine Gu. He locked himself in the room and instructed that no one was to disturb him.” The old village head watched as he said: “This means that Master Chu’s Gu refinement has already made progress.”

“Master Chu’s Gu refinement attainment is simple too profound, look at this scene, his Gu refinement must not be simple at all.”

“Thanks for stating the obvious, Master Chu is extraordinary, how can he be simple?”

Xia Lin listened carefully.

These Gu Masters’ conversation made her think of a supreme Gu Master expert. He must have white hair, a kind temperament, a cool and composed nature, great strength, and immense kindness and magnanimity.

As the dark gold light faded, a fragrance spread around the area, a huge hole was created at the roof of the small house.

A moment later, the door of the small house was pushed open, Fang Yuan walked out.

The fishing village’s Gu Masters were all waiting in anticipation, the moment Fang Yuan came out, they bowed and greeted: “Master Chu!”

The mermaid girl Xia Lin looked at Fang Yuan curiously, it turned out that Master Chu was so young, she did not expect this.

She quickly knelt down: “Master Chu, you saved my life. I need to repay this kindness even if I have to break all the bones in my body!”

2“No need, it was just a simple matter.” Fang Yuan gave the mermaid girl a glance, she was not Xie Han Mo after all.

The deceased had already passed on, she was gone with the wind.

2Days later, Fang Yuan returned to the Merit Obelisk.

“Oh? A new mission appeared!” Fang Yuan’s gaze focused on the changes of the obelisk.

There were ten missions originally, now there were still ten, but most of the content had changed.

On another side of the Merit Obelisk, the rankings had changed too.

“I am third...” Fang Yuan soon found his ranking.

He was a little joyful, his guesses were already affirmed.

Looking at this from Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s perspective, merit was helping others, it was the action of good deeds. Fang Yuan saw his ranking and compared it with the others, he was sure: If he did this alone and collected the black oil personally, he would not place third.

Of course, helping these Gu Masters without putting in work was not possible too.

Thus, after refining gather oil Gu, he distributed them and went into the sea, collecting most of the black oil, leaving only a small amount for the fishing village’s Gu Masters.

At the base of the Merit Obelisk, there were some scattered information path mortal Gu.

Fang Yuan picked them up and looked into them.

As he expected, these were left behind by Miao Ming Shen and others, they had recorded their findings.

Some found that humans and mermen lived together in peace with equal statuses.

Some chose difficult missions, even though they killed the desolate beast, many humans were implicated and lost their lives. When they returned, they found that they were at the bottom of the ranking.

COMMENT

Some understood that the meaning of the merit board was to do good deeds and help people, but they had only guessed it, the conjecture was not

confirmed.

These Gu Immortals were chosen by Miao Ming Shen personally, they were not idiots.

Miao Ming Shen's discovery made Fang Yuan's eyes shine. He found that they were not the first group who came in here, there were Gu Immortals who entered before.

The most valuable information came from Feng Jiang.

He found that there was a forbidden area in this paradise, it was a sea area that people called Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea.

In legend, after Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable turned this grotto-heaven into a paradise, he suppressed a supreme demon in this sea area, he set up a super immortal formation to make him regret and repent.

Thus, this supreme demon's cries of regret could be heard in the sea area all the time.

Fang Yuan saw this information, the name of a Gu worm appeared in his mind — regret Gu!

Chapter 1658 - Sea Market Gambling Den

Chapter 1658: Sea Market Gambling Den

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan dropped an information path mortal Gu casually in front of rank eight Immortal Gu House Merit Obelisk.

Inside this Gu worm, Fang Yuan truthfully mentioned his experience of collecting black oil on the small island, as well as his experiment towards the merit board, if Gu Immortals arrived after him, they would see this intel as well.

There was no need to hide anything.

Firstly, they had their own guesses already, and secondly, it was easy to verify.

Fang Yuan might as well reveal this before they had experimented.

“Or rather... in plain words, this secret is not a secret, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable set up this true inheritance intentionally, he wants people to carry out acts of kindness.”

This was the style of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

At this point, Fang Yuan was already fully convinced that this was Paradise Earth’s true inheritance.

Gu Masters and Gu Immortals leave behind their respective inheritances, this was the greatest cultural trait of this world.

Every inheritance contained the person’s markings, their style, or their important unfulfilled wishes.

For example, the Flower Wine Monk's inheritance was to take revenge on Gu Yue clan, even in death he wanted revenge. Thus, he left the video behind of the Gu Yue clan leader's defeat, he dug the underground cave and lured Fang Yuan to destroy the Gu Yue clan's spirit spring.

Or like Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, this was the luck path true inheritance left by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, the goal was to help the entire Huang Jin bloodline to maintain their rule of the region, it was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's act of helping his descendants.

And Hei Fan's true inheritance, Hei Fan originally intended to pass everything to his granddaughter, but with twists of fate, his wishes were not fulfilled.

And Shadow Sect's true inheritance, if Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had not failed and was not captured by Heavenly Court, this true inheritance would not exist. But against his wishes, he was captured and Fang Yuan remained as his lingering hope in this desperate situation, to increase his strength, Spectral Soul formed Shadow Sect's true inheritance.

Every inheritance was different. Paradise Earth's true inheritance was different from the rest, it was filled with serenity, kindness, warmth, and light.

"If one day, I fail and die, having no hope left at all, I will leave my inheritance behind as well." Fang Yuan thought, even though he was an otherworldly demon, he had lived, struggled, and fought in this world for so long, he had already assimilated into it.

3If he created a Fang Yuan true inheritance, he would encourage his inheritor to pursue eternal life as well.

3Time passed quickly, seventy to eighty days went by.

During this period, Fang Yuan did many missions, his name started to move up the rankings on the merit board.

Swish swish swish...

Ebb and flow, the moist sea breeze landed on his face, Fang Yuan had arrived at the sea market.

He took a mission, it was to punish an unscrupulous merchant in this sea market.

Sea markets were very popular in Eastern Sea, they varied in sizes. being small, middle, large, and super sea markets. If one classified them according to time, there would be temporary and permanent sea markets.

The sea market was the place where cultivation resources were gathered and exchanged, in this paradise, there were sea markets as well.

This was a permanent sea market. Even though it was not open all year round, most of the time during the year, it was open.

The core of the sea market was an island. This island would be submerged for a period each year, that was the time the sea market closed. When the island emerges, the sea market would open.

Outside the island, there were many Gu houses in the shape of boats, their decks would be linked together to form this peripheral sea market.

Standing on the deck, Fang Yuan was surrounded by people.

There were human Gu Masters and also mermen.

There were many mermen, almost half of the population, this was very rare in the five regions. After all, humans were the dominant race, the other variant humans were all suppressed and had no living space, they had to live while keeping a low profile.

“Come, come, take a look, this is a superb crystal coral.”

“There are three Gu house River Boats left, quickly buy them before they are sold out!”

“Purchasing grand soil, I will buy as many as you can sell...”

Shouting, clamoring, and bargaining noises were everywhere, they entered Fang Yuan's ears as he felt a sense of liveliness around him.

Large numbers of Gu Masters were displaying goods on the deck and creating their stalls, very few mortals were in charge of the businesses.

Fang Yuan went past Gu house after Gu house, going towards the core island at the center of the sea market.

He had already investigated, the mission was to punish an unscrupulous merchant, and he was on the island.

Of course, the mission was just a secondary objective, his true goal was to obtain intel.

This sea market was the closest to Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea, because there was a large number of Gu Masters and forces here, Fang Yuan had a high chance of getting useful information about regret Gu here.

Even though Fang Yuan had arrived here for a long time, he did not manage to enter Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea even once.

Inside this paradise, Gu Immortals did not have much freedom of mobility.

Like the first mission, he could only move around the island, there was a limit to the distance he could go. Every mission had this same restriction.

To return to the Merit Obelisk, all the Gu Immortal had to do was to recite 'return' three times in their mind.

From this, Fang Yuan could feel Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's powerful methods. Even with Fang Yuan's deep foundations and rank eight cultivation level, he could not unravel Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's arrangements, even though he had not stopped researching about this Merit Obelisk and the paradise.

Other than that, Gu Immortals were also restricted in communication. Firstly, they could not connect to treasure yellow heaven or the outside world. Secondly, they could not talk to each other. Precisely so, they had to

use the crude method of leaving information path mortal Gu in front of the Merit Obelisk.

“This should be the place.” A moment later, Fang Yuan stopped in his tracks.

He was at a gambling den, the door had three words written on it, Golden Jade House.

Golden Jade House was at the center of the island, it was a place of highest authority in this sea market. Ordinary Gu Masters could not enter, this place had strict security.

But how could mortal methods stop Fang Yuan?

“I should attempt the rock gambling too.” Fang Yuan smiled to himself.

/Punishing the unscrupulous merchant did not mean killing them, Fang Yuan was a merchant once, he had managed his own gambling den, he knew what the perfect way to make a gambling den merchant suffer was.

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan stepped in.

Memories surfaced in his mind once again...

“Hahaha, who will gamble with me? Even the saintess is afraid, would you people dare?” A muscular merman shouted arrogantly.

Around him, there were many human Gu Masters and mermen. Most of the mermen were looking at him angrily, they could only grit their teeth.

“This Lu Da is too despicable, he dares to provoke Saintess openly in the sea market!”

“He does not have the guts, he is merely backed by Frost Tide tribe’s leader.”

“This cannot go on, it will sully Saintess’ reputation, what do we do?”

The blue scaled and red scaled guards looked at each other in worry.

“So what?” Xie Han Mo smiled: “Let him be arrogant, no matter how much reputation I lose, he cannot shake my foundation. Since he is doing this to provoke me now, it means they are already panicking. We do not need to bother with this, we can win if we continue with our original plan.”

Hearing this, the red scaled and blue scaled guards felt a sense of realization.

“Saintess is right, this Lu Da is just a dancing clown.”

“But I feel really bad for letting Saintess suffer such a humiliation, can’t any of our mermen stand up to face this Lu Da?”

Xie Han Mo smiled: “Lu Da is a rank four expert, he has reputation built over a decade in this sea market. I understand why no mermen are standing up for us, we need to understand their circumstances.”

As she said that, a voice reverberated in the area: “I will gamble with you!”

Who was it?

Who dared to challenge Lu Da’s authority?

Everyone turned to look, a human Gu Master walked out of the crowd.

Xie Han Mo was stunned as the two guards said: “It’s the human Gu Master we saved!”

The merman Gu Master Lu Da was very surprised, he frowned as he looked at Fang Yuan, saying in a grim tone: “Human Gu Master, these are the affairs of mermen, you really want to interfere?”

“To speak the truth, your saintess saved my life before, I need to repay this debt.” Fang Yuan had a firm attitude, he spoke to Lu Da without fear.

“This lad...”

“We did not waste our effort in saving him.”

The two guards nodded.

Xie Han Mo sighed: “Let’s go out, he is an outsider, we cannot let him sacrifice himself for nothing.”

The two guards were surprised, they quickly stopped her: “Saintess, you analyzed the situation earlier, we cannot show up. Once we do, we will fall into their trap.”

In the den, Lu Da had a sinister expression as he laughed from anger: “Good! Human Gu Master, since you want to die, don’t blame me. I have already explained the rules of the gamble, let’s go, I will let you choose first, we will see who finds better Gu worms!”

“You can choose first.” Fang Yuan’s gaze flickered with mysterious light as he smiled calmly.

The first round was quick, Fang Yuan won.

The second round took a lot longer, but Fang Yuan still won.

“Human Gu Master, I underestimated you. Tell me your name, you are qualified to take up space in my memory.” Lu Da had a solemn expression, he looked at Fang Yuan in a different light.

“I am Gu Yue Fang Yuan, remember that. I owned gambling dens in the past.” Fang Yuan suddenly raised his voice: “The final round, go ahead.”

Lu Da chose a rock silently, next, he shattered all of the rocks in the den.

“You are breaking the rules!” Fang Yuan’s expression changed.

Lu Da laughed: “Rules? I said that both sides cannot attack each other, but that does not include these rocks. I can confirm that this rock contains a Gu worm, while you are empty-handed, no matter what Gu worm I have, you

are bound to lose. Lad, you dared to interfere with just rank three cultivation level, and especially in the sea market that I have managed for a decade. Hehehe, you can suicide, I won't have to dirty my hands."

Fang Yuan raised his fists, ready to fight a battle to the death.

"Hold up." Everyone moved aside to open up a pathway as Xie Han Mo walked into the den with a cold expression.

Chapter 1659 - Xia Lin's Rock Gambling

Chapter 1659: Xia Lin's Rock Gambling

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Pushing aside his memories.

Fang Yuan walked into Golden Jade House.

This gambling den was quite high-end, there were tens of huge rocks in the hall, behind the hall were many rooms with an assortment of rock dissecting Gu worms for the customers to enjoy using. Of course, experienced rock dissecting Gu Masters were also ready on-site.

Whether these rocks contained Gu worms, Fang Yuan could easily find out.

He was a Gu Immortal, immortal investigative methods could find mortal Gu with ease. Similarly, even if the Gu worm inside was extremely weakened, he could heal them.

Even if they could not be healed, don't forget that Fang Yuan was a refinement path quasi-supreme, he could obtain basically all the mortal Gu that were currently here with great ease.

Of course, there existed such things as immortal rocks as well, or rather, immortal materials. After Immortal Gu seal themselves and hibernate, the corresponding dao marks' immortal material would form on their surface. Most immortal investigative methods would be ineffective against them.

Fang Yuan was about to use his methods to teach this unscrupulous merchant in Golden Jade House a lesson when suddenly, he heard some commotion behind the hall.

“You are dishonest!” Mermaid Xia Lin shouted with anger and shock.

“I’m dishonest? Hehe, how so? This is clearly recorded in the information path Gu worm, even though you returned a sum, a large portion has not been repaid.” Standing before the mermaid was a merman, he was large like a bear, there was a scar on his face, giving him a sinister aura.

“You, you, you!” Xia Lin pointed at the merman with red eyes: “You guys are shameless, you changed the agreement details, our contract was ten percent interest, but you raised it to sixty percent!”

The scarred merman’s face became solemn, he looked at Xia Lin with a vicious gaze: “Young lady, you cannot spread fake news like that! Are you trying to ruin our reputation, this is detrimental to our business, who would come to our shop after this? Can you bear the cost of our losses?”

“Screw you! Even if I die, I will expose this shop’s evil deeds.”

The scarred merman changed his tone as he said eerily: “Die? You are too naive, sometimes, being alive is worse than dying.”

Light flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes, this was a familiar voice, he was reminded of the mermaid girl from a few months ago.

Why was she here?

Xia Lin’s tears fell from her face.

Several months ago, her only family member, her grandfather, died.

Merman sea funerals were very expensive. In order to bury her grandfather, she had to borrow primeval stones. To repay the debt, she had to take a risk and collect black oil, almost dying in the Earth Trench as a result. Fortunately, she met Fang Yuan and was saved miraculously.

Xia Lin also obtained gather oil Gu from Fang Yuan, her efficiency in collecting oil increased, she quickly gathered a huge amount of primeval stones from selling oil.

She brought these primeval stones to Golden Jade House to repay the debt but this shop was too shameless, they actually changed her agreement

terms.

Xia Lin had the urge to die.

Her only family was gone, she was all alone in this world, she was ostracized by her tribe since a young age, all these circumstances made her feel lost and dejected, the world had turned grey, she could not find any joy in living.

“What is so scary about death? I’ll die and end it all!”

Thinking of this, Xia Lin took action with a yell.

Swoosh!

An explosion was heard as a torrent was shot out.

The scarred merman did not expect that in this situation, a rank two Gu Master would dare to attack him, a rank three, in his territory, the Golden Jade House.

The scarred merman was caught unprepared, he was washed away by the torrent, crashing into the wall as many decorations shattered.

The commotion was huge, the Gu Masters who were quietly choosing and dissecting rocks all came to watch.

A large number of eyes turned to look at Xia Lin and the scarred merman.

“What happened?”

“Hehe, what else could it be, this Golden Jade House must have tricked the innocent again.”

“Quiet, this Golden Jade House’s owner is the tyrant around here.”

“I heard that Golden Jade House often acts as loan sharks and exploits low ranked Gu Masters.”

“Let’s not attract trouble, this is the problem of mermen, we humans have nothing to do with it.”

At this time, the scarred merman stood up from the rubble: “You have such guts to attack me, I will make you wish you were dead!”

He walked towards Xia Lin, she was pale with fright, suppressed by his aura, but she gritted her teeth and did not step back.

The distance between the two shortened, when the scarred merman was about to attack, he heard a voice: “Wait!”

The scarred merman’s actions stopped, he changed his expression of anger and ruthlessness as he lowered his head towards the person: “Shopkeeper, what brings you here?”

This was Golden Jade House’s owner, a big bellied yellow scaled merman.

The yellow scaled merman frowned, he shouted at the scarred merman: “What are you doing? Are you trying to destroy my shop?”

“Shopkeeper, she...”

Before the scarred merman finished his words, he was interrupted.

“How many times have I told you, we need to act peacefully, peace brings fortune, do you understand?”

“Yes, yes.” The scarred merman did not dare to retort, he nodded like an obedient child.

A chill emerged in Xia Lin’s heart.

She had gone through lots of difficulty, being brought up by her grandfather, she had experienced the bright and dark sides of life.

“Someone who can make this scarred merman so respectful must be more terrifying!” Xia Lin knew this clearly, she looked at this yellow scaled merman, her alertness was raised to its limit.

The yellow scaled merman looked at Xia Lin for some time before speaking: “Little lady, don’t worry, I am an understanding person. With me around, I will ensure that nobody attacks you. But I want you to be reasonable as well, your debt is in black and white, do you want to deny it?”

Hearing this, Xia Lin felt enraged: “You guys were shameless, you changed the terms on your own, from ten percent to sixty percent interest. I do not owe you anything, I already repaid my debt.”

The yellow scaled merman smiled even brighter now: “Little lady, to think that your acting skills are so profound at such a young age. But it is no use! No matter how convincing you are, without evidence, you cannot prove anything, we have the agreement here, it is clearly stated, everyone can tell who is in the wrong.”

“You, you, you!” Xia Lin pointed at the yellow scaled merman, unable to say anything from anger.

The yellow scaled merman laughed as he waved his hand: “Forget it, you are a young girl, I will not bully you, others might say that my Golden Jade House is bullying customers. How about this, repay half the debt and I will let you go without any other problems.”

“I am already very sincere. If you return it now, you will only pay thirty percent interest, isn’t that market rate? Tell me which moneylender isn’t operating at this price? You said that we had a ten percent interest? Who would believe you? Try and find it outside, which shop would give that price?”

Xia Lin’s chest was bobbing up and down, her eyes were reddened.

The market was thirty percent, that was precisely why she borrowed from Golden Jade House. But to think that it was a trap, she had gotten scammed.

Seeing that Xia Lin was silent, the yellow scaled merman took out an information path mortal Gu: “This is our loan agreement, if you return the money, I will return you this Gu now.”

Xia Lin was stunned before sneering: “I do not have enough primeval stones.”

The yellow scaled merman laughed as he clapped: “Don’t worry, you can use Gu worms instead. I know you have a gather oil Gu, you can use it to repay your debt.”

Xia Lin heard this and realized at once: “So that is your true goal, you want my gather oil Gu? Hmph, this is a rank five Gu, are you insane! Even if I die, you won’t get this Gu.”

The surrounding Gu Masters went into a commotion upon hearing this.

“Gather oil Gu? Did I hear wrongly?”

“That rumored rank five Gu that is the hot topic recently? I heard it has incredible efficiency in gathering black oil!”

“Not just incredible, it is superb. Even though gather oil Gu is rank five, it does not expend primeval essence but the Gu Master’s bone marrow, even rank one Gu Masters can use it!”

“I heard that some people overused the gather oil Gu and killed themselves.”

“Sigh, those people have no restraint. If they use bone path Gu worms with it, gather oil Gu is very safe!”

Clap clap clap.

The yellow scaled merman clapped: “Young lady, you are a smart girl, I am sure you know the logic that fortune attract wolves. How can a rank two Gu Master like you own a rank five Gu? Take it out, even if I let you off, others will still come after you, hand it over and live a stable life, isn’t that better?”

“No! Even if I die, I will not hand it over to a scumbag like you.” Xia Lin resisted with determination.

The yellow scaled merman felt a headache.

It was difficult to take someone else's Gu worm, she only needed one thought to self-detonate the Gu, by then, the yellow scaled merman's plan would be ruined.

The best situation was for Xia Lin to hand it over.

Otherwise, he could use theft path methods.

But theft path Gu Masters did not exist in this paradise.

And even if there were theft path Gu Masters, stealing a rank five Gu was too hard!

The yellow scaled merman was not flustered, he had already planned this and expected the situation. He could not force Xia Lin too harshly now, thus, he took a step back.

“How about this, I will give you a chance, but you must do the same. We can gamble.”

“Gamble?”

“We will gamble rocks and see who excavates Gu, and if we both do, which one is better. We will decide the winner from two out of three victories.”

Xia Lin smiled coldly: “You are unscrupulous and went back on your words, how can I trust you after you changed the terms earlier?”

The yellow scaled merman thought about it, he suddenly waved his hand as an information path mortal Gu flew to Xia Lin.

Xia Lin received it with deep shock.

The yellow scaled merman added: “I can make an oath to the Sea God.”

Mermen were different from humans, they had their racial religion, they believed in the Sea God. Making an oath using the Sea God's name was a huge matter, it proved that he was very sincere.

Almost every merman's faith was in the Sea God.

The yellow scaled merman said again in a sincere way: "What are you hesitating for? Rock gambling depends on skill but also luck. I gave you a chance, don't go overboard, I will tell you the truth, this is your only way out today, you should seize the chance."

The yellow scaled merman used both the stick and the carrot, Xia Lin was greatly flustered.

While she hesitated, a voice suddenly said in her mind: "Don't be afraid, gamble with him, I am here!"

"Master Chu!" Instantly, Xia Lin almost screamed from joy.

Fang Yuan added: "But you must change the gambling terms because this is too mild, if you trust me, we will make this a huge gamble!"

"I trust you, Master Chu!" Xia Lin responded without any hesitation.

Her life was saved by Fang Yuan. If he wanted to harm her, there was no need to save her.

"My life was saved by Master Chu, if he wants to harm me, so be it, I will just return this life to him!"

Thinking like this, Xia Lin responded in her mind: "Master Chu, tell me what to do, I will follow your instructions."

Chapter 1660 - Mastermind

Chapter 1660: Mastermind

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Rock gambling was truly a matter of luck, nobody could deny it. Be they Gu Master or Gu Immortal.

But the yellow scaled merman was very confident in himself.

Because he was prepared.

All these years, he had gambled with the rocks in his own Golden Jade House. He had observed, analyzed, and chosen some rocks with great precision, he was very confident in this gamble.

These rocks naturally did not contain valuable things, otherwise, he would have taken them himself, he would not leave them in the shop.

He had to maintain his business.

Most of these rocks would have Gu worms, even though they were not valuable, they were a form of excitement for the customers. This was like fish bait, they would want to continue gambling and investing.

The yellow scaled merman knew the locations of where these rocks were placed, sometimes, he even showed off his rock gambling skills in front of customers, opening Gu worms and showing that he was a great expert in this rock gambling activity.

Now, the yellow scaled merman was using these rocks to gamble against Xia Lin, he was very confident in himself.

But in the first round, he tasted defeat.

Xia Lin opened a rank three Gu worm, it was superior to his.

This was a good start!

The surrounding Gu Masters were shocked.

The yellow scaled merman was also suspicious and uncertain, was this mermaid girl a hidden expert?

He had suggested a two out of three format earlier, but Xia Lin requested to change it to five contests, the bet was higher now, he staked the entire Golden Jade House. At the same time, if she lost once, she would have to hand over the gather oil Gu.

But now, Xia Lin won, not only did she keep gather oil Gu, she even won twenty percent of Golden Jade House.

“What a joke, I lost?!” The yellow scaled merman could not believe it.

He stared at the mermaid girl, his suspicions fading slowly.

The yellow scaled merman was very experienced, he could tell that Xia Lin was a newbie, her expression of joy after getting a Gu worm was not fake, she was genuine.

Furthermore, Xia Lin did not know how to dissect rocks. She had asked the rock dissecting Gu Master in Golden Jade House to open her rock.

“Damn it, she had some dog shit luck!”

2“Thankfully, we changed the rules from three rounds to five rounds, I have a lot of chances left, I am not in a passive spot.”

Thinking of this, the yellow scaled merman looked at the rock dissecting Gu Master behind Xia Lin with a subtle gaze.

The rock dissecting Gu Master nodded mildly.

The yellow scaled merman smiled to himself secretly, in this situation, no matter what rock Xia Lin got, even if there was a Gu, it would be destroyed, how could she possibly win against him!

The second round.

“I will choose first.” Xia Lin said.

“Go ahead.” The yellow scaled merman smiled and replied.

Xia Lin walked around for a while and was dazzled.

“I will choose this.” Suddenly, she stopped as she pointed at a weird rock.

This rock was very strange, it had multiple holes and was distorted in shape, it was not very compact and felt like a pile of sand.

Normally speaking, such a sandy rock would not have any Gu worm.

Seeing Xia Lin’s choice, the yellow scaled merman laughed.

He pretended to walk around, touching and knocking the rocks, after a while, he chose a huge rock and said: “This is my choice.”

The rock dissection started.

The yellow scaled merman did it himself while Xia Lin asked the rock dissecting Gu Master.

This was an open gamble, they dissected the rocks in the hall. More and more spectators came, they talked among themselves as the newcomers learned of this gamble and gained interest, they chose to stay and watch.

For Gu Masters, this was a huge gamble.

One was the entire Golden Jade House, it had a lot of funds after years of operation.

The other was a superb rank five gather oil Gu.

The bet was almost equal on both sides, gather oil Gu was just too amazing, it generated immense profits by collecting black oil.

The yellow scaled merman chose a huge rock, he needed some time to dissect it.

For Xia Lin, it was very rapid. The sandy rock was just too rough and coarse.

Xia Lin's rock dissecting Gu Master was very casual in his actions, he had no pressure. If he destroyed the Gu worm in the process, the yellow scaled merman would be very happy after all.

But at this time, Xia Lin said: "Use the grey soil method."

The rock dissecting Gu Master stopped his action, he said: "Are you sure? This method has limited effect on sandy rocks."

"Yes." Xia Lin responded.

The rock dissecting Gu Master shook his head: "Little lady, I am not lying, I will not lie since I am the one dissecting this. Why don't you ask around, everyone knows that the grey soil method has little effect on sandy rocks."

"I do not need that, just do as you are told, this is in the agreement." Xia Lin insisted.

"Alright, alright." The rock dissecting Gu Master nodded.

Once he used the grey soil method, the sandy rock's dissection became painfully slow.

The rock dissecting Gu Master was very annoyed, earlier it was like he was using a knife to cut tofu, but now, he was stabbing it with a needle while expending even more primeval essence.

"Use the flame smoking method." A moment later, Xia Lin added.

The surrounding Gu Masters gasped, they wanted to stop her.

The rock dissecting Gu Master said as well: "The flame smoking method will penetrate the rock, if there is a Gu inside, it will die before it is

excavated.”

“Just do as you are told.” Xia Lin said expressionlessly.

The surrounding Gu Masters sighed, someone said: “Is this girl really gambling? She cannot even be considered a newbie, she is just toying around!”

But Xia Lin had a firm expression that was somewhat relaxed.

The rock dissecting Gu Master shook his head: “Since you want that, let’s do it, everyone can tell that I am not sabotaging you, this is your request.”

“Use the dripping method.”

“Blue mark method.”

“Planting qi method.”

Next, Xia Lin gave several precise instructions.

The sandy rock was already fist sized, but no Gu worms came out yet.

The rock dissecting Gu Master had an ugly expression, he felt that Xia Lin was purposely toying with him, she said those names that she knew randomly.

“Alright, give it to me, I will dissect it myself.” Xia Lin added.

“What?” The rock dissecting Gu Master was stunned but quickly reacted as he let out a breath of air, passing the rock to Xia Lin.

Xia Lin bit her tongue and spat out blood at the rock, before using gather oil Gu to apply suction force on the rock.

Crack.

The rock cracked, a rank three Gu worm was exposed.

“There was a Gu?”

“What Gu is this? I have never seen it before.”

“It is asleep, by the looks of it, it is complete and uninjured.”

The surrounding Gu Masters went into a commotion.

The rock dissecting Gu Master was stunned completely, he looked at Xia Lin with a dumbfounded expression, thinking suspiciously: “Is this girl really tricking us all?”

The yellow scaled merman also stopped his dissection with a dark expression.

Even if he opened it, his rock only had a rank two Gu, but the other party had a living rank three Gu!

“There was a Gu! Master Chu was not wrong after all!” Xia Lin was overjoyed.

Among the crowd, Fang Yuan smiled lightly.

There was no Gu in this sandy rock, there was only a Gu material.

Fang Yuan instructed Xia Lin to indirectly manipulate this rock dissecting Gu Master and refine the Gu material. Eventually, when Xia Lin dripped her blood and used gather oil Gu, the final step was completed.

Normally, newly refined Gu worms would be active, but Fang Yuan used a unique Gu refinement method that made the Gu worm hibernate. This allowed him to trick everybody that was around, nobody saw through this or found any flaws.

Quasi-supreme refinement path attainment level, it was not a joke!

Everyone was not calm, they looked with Xia Lin with a different gaze now.

“Who sent you here?!” The yellow scaled merman shouted, his composure was gone.

He realized something wrong, thoughts surged in his mind.

He had offended many people over these years, he felt that Xia Lin was a bait, he had fallen into a trap. This rank five Gu was used to trap him, it was truly a huge gamble!

“Calm down, calm down.”

“I cannot take any more risks, the other party came prepared.”

The yellow scaled merman wiped off his cold sweat as he focused his gaze.

He had a trump card.

There was a special batch of rocks in this Golden Jade House.

These rocks were not natural, the yellow scaled merman had created them artificially.

He first made living or dead Gu worms look like they were in a hibernating state, he then added rock fragments around them and eventually created artificial ‘rocks’.

Rocks that contained Gu worms often had some observable traits, making them different from ordinary rocks.

These kinds of rocks were not easy to find.

Sometimes, in order to resolve the lack of supply of gambling rocks, the yellow scaled merman would create fake rocks himself. Of course, not all of these rocks would contain Gu worms, some only had these observable traits.

The third round, defeat.

The fourth round, defeat again!

The Gu Masters watching this gasped, nobody had expected this to happen.

Everyone looked at Xia Lin with wariness and solemnness.

The yellow scaled merman turned pale, he gritted his teeth, ruthless light flashed in his eyes, he was like a jackal forced to the end of a cliff.

“The final round, I cannot afford to lose! I need to use my strongest trump card.”

The yellow scaled merman’s trump card was naturally overpowering, he hid the carcass of a rank five Gu in a fake rock, according to the gambling rules, only a living rank five Gu could beat him.

Both sides chose their rocks and dissected them.

Snap.

Fang Yuan suddenly snapped his fingers, using a time path immortal killer move¹!

The entire Golden Jade House and even the island became still, anything and everything became motionless.

Fang Yuan walked out of the crowd, coming in front of the yellow scaled merman who was focusing on the flame and dissecting his rock carefully.

Fang Yuan squeezed the rock lightly, he saw the carcass of a rank five Gu.

Next, he placed this carcass into Xia Lin’s rock and returned to the crowd.

At the next moment, time resumed.

Chapter 1661 - Repaying a Debt of Gratitude

Chapter 1661: Repaying a Debt of Gratitude

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The result of the fifth round made the yellow scaled merman dazed on the spot.

His eyes were about to pop out.

If he was not witnessing this personally, he would not believe it!

He remembered clearly that this was the Gu worm carcass that he had put in the fake rock, but why? Why!

Why was this Gu worm carcass not in his hands but in his opponent's hands?

The yellow scaled merman could not understand.

“Is this all an illusion?” He was going crazy, his pale face surged with redness.

He suddenly pointed at Xia Lin as he screamed in a shrill voice: “You cheated!”

The mermaid girl Xia Lin heard this and became enraged.

She was also kept in the dark, not knowing of Fang Yuan's methods, she shouted: “You lost fair and square, are you going to deny that in front of everyone?”

The yellow scaled merman looked at Xia Lin and the surrounding Gu Masters, his gaze became hollow as he muttered: “No, this is not real, everything is fake, this is an illusion.”

He stumbled back and wanted to run away from this cruel reality.

Looking at his pitiful demeanor, the surrounding Gu Masters had complex expressions, they looked at Xia Lin with trepidation and wariness.

The yellow scaled merman was almost mentally broken by Fang Yuan!

Xia Lin pursued: "Let's transact, you did not win a single round, this Golden Jade House is mine."

The yellow scaled merman shuddered like he was shocked with lightning, he screamed in response: "No, this is mine, this is my foundation, I will not give it to anyone! Don't even think about it, you can have it over my dead body!!"

"Sir, we can force them to go down with us!" The scarred merman came up and said with a sinister expression.

The yellow scaled merman shook again.

He wanted to do that, but hearing these words, he realized something.

"No matter who it is, this mermaid girl is just a pawn. The other party could manipulate this situation remotely, setting up a trap against me that I could not deal with. How can I face someone of such a magnitude? If I fight now, wouldn't I be courting death?"

The yellow scaled merman did not want to give up his Golden Jade House, but compared to his life, the latter was more important.

The yellow scaled merman looked around him, instincts told him that the enemy was among this crowd.

He felt suspicious of everyone, but he could not confirm their identity.

"I admit my loss, I lose!" Suddenly, he stopped his methods as he sprawled on the ground like a dying fish, shouting loudly.

He prostrated on the ground, admitting: "No matter who you are, I admit my defeat, is that enough? You can do anything with me, but before that, may you please enlighten me, when did I offend you?"

Everyone went into a clamor.

The yellow scaled merman's actions were unexpected, some people snorted in disdain, some felt that he was able to put down his pride and was quite a formidable person.

An unscrupulous merchant that had been in power for decades was naturally not so simple.

Xia Lin was also dazed, at the same time, she felt deep admiration towards Master Chu.

She understood clearly that this was all due to Master Chu, without his guidance, Xia Lin would be in even deeper trouble than the yellow scaled merman. But looking at the prostrating yellow scaled merman, Xia Lin felt joyful and also relieved.

"It is time." Fang Yuan smiled, guiding Xia Lin.

Xia Lin spoke to the yellow scaled merman: "Do you know why you lost?"

Seeing her speak, the crowd went silent.

The yellow scaled merman raised his head, looking at Xia Lin: "I do not know, please enlighten me."

"Because someone wanted you to lose." Xia Lin stated an obvious fact.

The yellow scaled merman's heart jumped, he lowered his head: "I understand, I understand."

Xia Lin added: "Do you want this Golden Jade House back?"

"What?" The yellow scaled merman was stunned, what did she mean? Of course he wanted it back, but he did not know about the other party, what did they mean by that? Were they toying with him or had ulterior motives?"

Xia Lin continued: "I have a condition before I return it to you."

The yellow scaled merman started to kowtow: “Revered lady, please tell me.”

Xia Lin looked at the yellow scaled merman as she said slowly: “The reason why you ended up like this was because of just desserts, you committed too many sins. From now on, you have to commit acts of kindness, do good deeds and turn over a new leaf, I will let you off and return this Golden Jade House. But remember, if you return to your old ways, we will take not just this Golden Jade House next time.”

Once she said that, all the Gu Masters showed perplexed expressions.

After so much talk, Xia Lin and her backer actually had such intentions?

They were promoting kindness?

This was not a common thing.

The yellow scaled merman was also surprised but he did not dare to show anything on the surface, he quickly thanked her profusely: “I will change, I will definitely turn over a new leaf. Revered lady, you are the benefactor of my life, you changed my ways. You are like a saintess guiding people towards kindness and away from evil. I was wrong, I was really wrong, thank you, Saintess, for giving me this chance, from now on, I will be a good person and dedicate my life to doing good deeds!”

The yellow scaled merman lowered his head and apologized sincerely, he was like a pitiful child.

Xia Lin’s face flushed: “I am not the saintess, I have no qualification to be one, don’t spout nonsense. Remember your promise, we will be watching you. If we find out or anyone reports you in the future, you will regret it.”

Saying so, Xia Lin turned around and left.

The surrounding Gu Masters left a path for her.

Xia Lin had just left the Golden Jade House when she suddenly vanished without a trace.

At the next moment, she appeared at the edge of the island through Fang Yuan's teleportation.

"It's safe here, you can go back now." Fang Yuan did not show up, he only transmitted his voice.

"Master Chu, you saved me again, how can I repay you?" Xia Lin called out in her mind: "Master Chu? Master Chu..."

"We will meet again if we are fated to." Fang Yuan said as he smiled, memories emerging in his mind again.

On the beach, Fang Yuan chased after Xie Han Mo and the rest who were leaving: "Please wait!"

Xie Han Mo and the rest stopped walking, while the two guards stared at Fang Yuan in annoyance.

"Lad, stop following us."

"If you want to repay the debt of gratitude, you should get away from us. Do you know that Saintess could have stayed hidden this time, but to save you, she showed up. Now, we failed to find any evidence and even made the other party alert."

"I know!" Fang Yuan was panting.

"You know nothing." The blue scaled guard rolled his eyes.

Fang Yuan chuckled, raising his head and looking at Xie Han Mo and the guards: "I was too rash, but after that, I understand now. You are the Merman Imperial Court's current generation saintess, you came here to find evidence of Frost Tide tribe's corruption. I can help you in this matter. Because I operated gambling dens before, I know about their workings. The main avenue for this Frost Tide tribe's money laundering has to be that gambling den earlier."

"Please give me a chance saintess, let me repay the debt of saving my life."

Both guards hesitated, they looked at Xie Han Mo.

Xie Han Mo's thick eyelashes drooped down, before she opened her eyes and looked at Fang Yuan with a crystal clear gaze, after three breaths of time, she nodded: "Then I will thank you in advance, human Gu Master. What is your name?"

"My name is Gu Yue Fang Yuan. You can call me Fang Yuan." Fang Yuan laughed heartily.

Chapter 1662 - Competition for Saintess

Chapter 1662: Competition for Saintess

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Time passed quickly, more than twenty days passed again.

Before the Merit Obelisk, Fang Yuan looked at the rankings with his arms behind his back. His position had fallen to fifth already.

Initially, he was at the front, but changes started to occur.

Gu Immortals realized that as long as they looked into this Merit Obelisk, they would be able to find many options.

These options had price tags, one could use their accumulated merits to exchange for them. Immortal materials, Immortal Gu, Immortal Gu recipes, immortal killer moves, and even Immortal Gu House, they were all available.

With the merits that Miao Ming Shen and the rest had, they could only exchange for the stuff at the bottom of the list. Those expensive options were like carrots dangling above the donkey, they made these Gu Immortals very proactive.

Competition was getting more intense.

Fang Yuan's focus was not that, his only goal was regret Gu.

Regret Gu was very important to Fang Yuan. Even though the items in the Merit Obelisk were very valuable, they were merely icing on the cake for Fang Yuan, regret Gu could help Fang Yuan gain a qualitative change.

But among these rewards, there was neither regret Gu nor the exchange of Merit Obelisk itself.

This meant that the rewards listed were not fully comprehensive.

Regret Gu was not part of the rewards, but that did not mean that regret Gu was not inside this paradise.

Fang Yuan did not waste his time, he looked for clues and chose specific missions, after using wisdom path methods to deduce, many of his suspicions were lifted. Eventually, his focus was completely on Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea.

There were many rumors regarding this sea area.

Through Fang Yuan's deductions, there was a high possibility of regret Gu being in there.

However, even though Fang Yuan knew the location, he could not get close.

The mission of punishing the unscrupulous merchant twenty days ago was the closest Fang Yuan had ever gotten to Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea. But he had tried, after just thirty li away from the island, he could not move closer.

“How can I get into Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea?”

This was a problem that gave Fang Yuan a headache.

Paradise Earth's arrangements were too powerful, Fang Yuan could not act freely. His space path attainment was also not impressive, he had tried to use Fixed Immortal Travel earlier but it could not activate, even with an immortal killer move that Fang Yuan thought of. This meant that once Fang Yuan left the paradise, Fixed Immortal Travel would not allow him to re-enter again.

“As for these people...” Fang Yuan looked at the names of the Gu Immortals on the merit board, he squinted.

He wanted to keep these people around.

On one hand, killing the Gu Immortals in this paradise was risky.

On the other hand, these Gu Immortals were now earning merits and getting rewards, they were like livestock getting fattened. Fang Yuan could slaughter them when everyone went out, it would give him much greater benefits.

/Thus, not only did Fang Yuan not harm them, he even helped them with more detailed information.

Miao Ming Shen and the rest were competing more intensely. Especially since mission rewards were observable and limited, everyone could exchange for them, once someone got something, others could not.

Thus, even though they did not try to kill each other, they schemed and purposely gave out false information in increasing frequency.

In this situation, the ‘honest and truthful’ Chu Ying was like an outlier, he became very prominent. Even though Miao Ming Shen and the rest did not say anything, they became increasingly friendlier towards Fang Yuan.

/A change occurred three days later.

A new mission appeared on the Merit Obelisk: Head to the Sacred City of the mermen, attend the Sea God Ceremony, and defend the city from the assault of sea beasts.

Once this mission appeared, Fang Yuan selected it.

“The chance I have been waiting for is finally here!” Fang Yuan was very excited.

The Sea God Ceremony was unique to the mermen, in this ceremony, males and females would gather and form new families, they would also elect the new Saintess.

The saintess had an incredibly high status in merman society.

And Fang Yuan had already gotten crucial information, in this paradise, the saintess had an incredible role. Every time a new saintess was elected, their main mission would be to enter Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea, using their singing to soothe the killing intent of the demon and stabilize the sea area.

“This Merit Obelisk’s missions are meant to benefit the humans and mermen, bringing prosperity to the people and punishing evil while promoting kindness. After the saintess is elected, she would have to enter Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea, by then, a relevant mission might appear. But no matter what, I need to accept this mission and meet the saintess in advance.”

“After so long, the Sea God Ceremony is finally here!” Xia Lin pushed open the window of her inn room, the noise of the crowd outside could be heard.

Her room was on the second floor, Xia Lin looked down and saw people moving in the streets while closely packed together. All sorts of flags were waving, there were temporary shops selling Gu, snacks, and even gambling dens, all of the businesses were doing well.

Xia Lin’s mood was quickly affected, she became quite happy.

Splat.

Suddenly, with a soft sound, a pearl landed on Xia Lin’s window frame.

Xia Lin was dazed before she flushed rapidly.

Pearls had a special significance in the Sea God Ceremony, it meant a proposal. If someone tossed Xia Lin a pearl, it meant that they liked her and wanted to marry her.

“Who is it?” Xia Lin did not dare to pick up the pearl because that action had deep meaning behind it, she looked down and saw that dozens of men were looking in her direction, tossing the pearls in their hands.

“Su Yi!”

“Su Yi!” “I love you!”

“Accept my love, Su Yi!”

The men tossed their pearls while shouting.

“Hey miss!” Someone called out to Xia Lin.

Xia Lin turned her gaze towards a young man on the street, he was a merman in tattered clothes, he was clearly poor.

The merman youngster flushed as he said: “Miss, I tossed that pearl to you, I had too little strength, I can’t throw it high enough, can you please toss it back to me.”

Xia Lin instantly understood, this youngster wanted to toss his pearl to Su Yi but had too little strength, it ended up going to Xia Lin instead.

“Lady Su Yi is truly a famous beauty, her charm is too great, be it young boys or mature men, they are all in love with her.”

Xia Lin breathed out slowly, next, waves splashed as the pearl was lifted from the ground, going into the youngster’s hands.

“Thank you, thank you!” The youngster was overjoyed, he tossed the pearl with all his strength.

The pearl got higher and higher, it was in the right direction now, but Su Yi frowned as she closed her window.

The youngster’s pearl landed on the window and fell down, over a dozen pearls suffered the same fate. But these pearls were different, they were huge and shiny, they were not common.

On the street, the men did not disperse after this, they got even more excited, more and more people came to Su Yi’s area and wanted to see her

beautiful face. Some still had hope and wanted to toss their pearls, after all, what if they got lucky?

“A bunch of commoners with nothing better to do.” Su Yi frowned, a pink cloud cushioned her tail as she floated downstairs.

She had incredible beauty and arrogance on her face, but the most attractive part were her snow-white scales.

Merman scales varied in different colors, white scales were extremely rare, it was considered the purest color and was extremely idolized in the merman society.

Two mermaid nannies followed after her as they muttered.

“These fellows should look at themselves in the mirror, they want to be Lady Su Yi’s husband? Simply laughable!”

“Our Lady Su Yi is a contestant for the saintess position, she would not accept any man’s pearl.”

The merman saintess was pure and flawless, once she obtains the position, she would not be able to marry for life, she had to keep her virginity.

Xia Lin walked out of her room, lowering her head: “Sister Su Yi.”

“Little sister Xia Lin.” Su Yi showed a faint smile, hiding the arrogance deeply as she spoke: “How was your rest? Have you thought it through?”

“Thank you for the hospitality, right now, all the inns are fully booked, without you, I would not have had a place to rest.” Xia Lin immediately thanked.

A mermaid nanny smiled: “It was fate that you met with our Missy. In this vast sea, the meeting of two mermen is not easy, you two are fated to meet. I will say this bluntly, ordinary mermaids would die to be acquainted with our Missy.”

Su Yi was not just a white scaled mermaid, she had a high status, and was the doted daughter of a strong tribe leader.

“Nanny Rong, what are you saying? I met with Xia Lin because we liked each other. Xia Lin, don’t have any worries, go ahead if you have any busy matters. If you follow me to this Sea God Ceremony, the risks are high.” Su Yi walked towards Xia Lin as she held her hand, saying sincerely.

Xia Lin was moved: “Sister Su Yi, you have helped me too much, since you want to become the saintess, I will definitely support you. But I am afraid that I am too weak, there are only four follower quotas after all.”

Su Yi’s eyes shined brightly, she held Xia Lin’s hands as she said excitedly: “Xia Lin, thank you, with your help, I will have a higher chance of becoming the saintess.”

Xia Lin had low cultivation level, she was only rank two but she had a rank five Gu worm.

Gather oil Gu, a top tier rank five Gu!

Of course, this Gu worm had no offensive might, but Su Yi had already found out about the details of the saintess test, the gather oil Gu would be very helpful in one of the rounds.

Chapter 1663 - Fang Yuan, You Are A Good Person

Chapter 1663: Fang Yuan, You Are A Good Person

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan walked in the merman Sacred City, he did not disguise himself, he was in Chu Ying's appearance. But his aura was completely concealed, he was like a mortal.

On the street, people moved about fluidly, those who brushed past Fang Yuan would never imagine that a rank eight Gu Immortal was walking so closely beside them.

On the two sides of the street, there were shops and houses arranged in an orderly scale-like manner, the houses of mermen had their unique style, most had seashell or conch designs. Most were huge seashells and conchs, or modified shells of giant crabs and turtles. There were also few Gu houses that were a symbol of wealth and authority, they had great defensive properties. Other than personal estates, Gu houses used as shops were also booming with business.

As he walked, the people walking in front of Fang Yuan started to move away, they were cheering loudly.

Walking closer to take a look, Fang Yuan saw that a mermaid was receiving a jade pearl from a male Gu Master with teary eyes.

This pearl was quite rare, it was like glowing jade and had the shape of an eyeball.

This was not something valuable in the eyes of experts, as for Fang Yuan, it was a mortal material that he had no use for. But it was owned by the rank two male Gu Master, it was not easy for him to obtain this rank four Gu material jade eye pearl.

The mermaid might have noticed his feelings, she received the jade eye pearl in public as it signified her acceptance of his love.

Next, the mermaid placed the pearl into her mouth, everyone started to cheer and shout, the couple started to blush and turn red.

This action was not so simple, it meant she had accepted the young Gu Master's proposal!

“This paradise does not discriminate between races, merman and human can freely fall in love and have children without obstruction.”

“But in the five regions, it was forbidden for merman and human to get together, not only would they be discouraged, their children would also be ostracized by both sides or even killed.”

Fang Yuan had an eerie gaze.

The Sea God Ceremony was around the corner, the entire Sacred City was oozing with a joyful and festive atmosphere.

This couple was not the first that Fang Yuan saw, they might be very simple and insignificant figures in the Sacred City, but being ordinary did not mean one could not be blissful, this beautiful moment would become a cherished memory etched in their minds.

The memories of the five hundred years of his previous life started to surface again.

A group of mermen were looking at Xie Han Mo, Fang Yuan, and the rest with an imposing aura.

“I am Investigator Wu De, there have been many reports by different clansmen that our current generation saintess Xie Han Mo has an affair with the human Gu Master Gu Yue Fang Yuan, I am here to investigate it!” The leader was a jade-scaled merman who spoke in an icy tone.

“What?”

“I dare you to say that again!”

The two guards behind Xie Han Mo were furious, they wanted to attack in anger.

Xie Han Mo had a calm expression, while Fang Yuan had a dark expression as he clenched his fists.

He helped Xie Han Mo investigate the gambling den, they found a lot of corruption evidence, the saintess' mission had a qualitative breakthrough.

But the other party was not going to wait for the end, they schemed and spread vicious rumors, saying that the saintess was impure and had an affair with a human Gu Master.

These rumors had no evidence and were merely made up, Xie Han Mo and Fang Yuan did not care about them. But to think that the investigator from the Merman Sacred Court would actually come!

“Mobilizing the investigator without any evidence, I am afraid that Frost Tide tribe leader was not the only corrupted person, there is a higher-up involved here!” Fang Yuan transmitted to Xie Han Mo.

Xie Han Mo frowned, with slight hesitation, she spoke: “I am the saintess, you are a mere investigator, do you have the elder assembly's token?”

The jade-scaled merman smiled, taking out an information path Gu worm.

Xie Han Mo was calm: “Just this?”

The jade-scaled merman smiled again: “This cannot allow me to investigate the Saintess, but Fang Yuan is different, he is a human Gu Master. Forget about the token, I can investigate him even without one!”

Even though Fang Yuan was a human and humans were the rulers of the five regions, Eastern Sea's Merman Sacred Court was a super force, Fang Yuan had no background himself, the jade-scaled merman was not lying.

“Too vicious, I cannot believe that Frost Tide tribe’s leader is such a person!”

“He is afraid, he knows how amazing Fang Yuan is, he is afraid that we will find out more evidence as time passes.”

The two guards stood in front of Fang Yuan.

After this period of time, they had already acknowledged Fang Yuan.

“Wait, if both sides clash, that will be what the enemy wants to see, we will not be able to explain ourselves. I will go with them, we have a lot of progress in the gambling den, even without me, you can still win if you continue on that trail!” Fang Yuan transmitted.

“No way!”

“Fang Yuan, you are too naive, if you end up in their hands, you will live a fate worse than death.”

The two guards shook their heads.

Fang Yuan smiled: “What is there to fear? I will die at worst. You saved my life before, in that case, I will repay it now. Do not look down on their schemes, this was targeted at me on the surface, but the true goal is Saintess. Once her reputation is hit and rumors spread, her status might be affected. Sacrificing me is a small issue, but we must defend Saintess’ position, without this, how can you investigate and punish those corrupted people?”

/The two guards hesitated.

Xie Han Mo was still composed, she said to the jade-scaled merman: “Go back, I will not hand him to you.”

The jade-scaled merman was slightly stunned before he laughed: “Saintess, you want to defend this human Gu Master? Even at the cost of conflicting with us investigators?”

Xie Han Mo nodded: “Go back.”

The jade-scaled merman looked at Fang Yuan before turning to Xie Han Mo, he showed a smile as if his scheme succeeded: “Good! We are not Saintess’ match, we can only return in defeat. Hahaha!”

Saying so, he waved his hand and left with the mermen.

“Saintess, why did you do that?” Fang Yuan was anxious: “Like this, you...”

For the first time, Xie Han Mo interrupted him: “Fang Yuan, you are a good person.”

“Hmm?”

“You are not afraid of death, other than courage, the biggest reason is that life is boring right? You seem to be disappointed in this world and in your own life, there is deep fatigue hidden in your eyes. But undeniably, you are a good person.” Xie Han Mo said softly.

/Fang Yuan: “...”

Xie Han Mo continued: “And I am also a good person. How can a good person sacrifice another good person?”

Saying so, she winked at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was a little dazed, this was the first time he had seen such lively expressions from Xie Han Mo, she was quite cute and cheeky.

“Then... what about the rumors?”

“Indeed, that damned investigator is going to make up stories when he returns!”

The two guards were very worried.

Xie Han Mo's expression went back to normal, she said aloofly: "Then let them."

...

Several days later, the Sea God Ceremony started.

The male mermen wore their shell armors, they carried long spears, javelins and blades. According to traditions, these shells and weapons were made by them personally using locally sourced materials.

The female mermen, the mermaids, wore seaweed strips of various colors on them. Pink seaweed strips were used by young unmarried girls, widows wore black seaweed strips, while noble ladies wore gold, silver, and crystal colored ones. Ordinary mermaids wore brown, dark blue, and grey seaweed strips.

This was the traditional costume of the mermen, it was quite unique.

Long long ago, before mermen learned how to use Gu worms, they lived a primitive lifestyle. Males hunted while females foraged.

At the center of Sacred City, people gathered, singing and dancing.

A large number of merman warriors were waving their spears, their armors clashed and created loud sounds.

The mermaids' seaweed strips were like rainbow ribbons fluttering in the water, they waved in sync with the singing, experiencing no tiredness.

This moment was reserved for the mermen, all the human Gu Masters were watching outside.

The singing and dancing lasted for hours, mermen, male and female alike, continued to walk out of the area with shattered armors or fatigued bodies.

Gradually, several mermaid girls emerged, they were the contestants for this year's saintess competition.

But what surprised Fang Yuan was that out of the nine competitors, not all of them had white scales. it seemed like in this paradise, it was not only white-scaled mermaids who could vie for the saintess position, mermaids with different scale colors could also compete.

And among everyone, mermaid Su Yi was the most dazzling one.

Chapter 1664 - Saintess Test

Chapter 1664: Saintess Test

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

During the Sea God Ceremony, Sacred City was flooded with people.

The surrounding spectators were clamoring loudly.

Fang Yuan was in this crowd, he observed the prospective saintesses with an eerie gaze.

His plan was to choose one of them and assist her in becoming the saintess.

...

“They are assisting her to become the saintess?”

“That’s right, Frost Tide tribe leader invested a lot into this to help Lady Qiu Shuang.”

Xie Han Mo’s two blue scaled and red scaled guards looked at each other after hearing this, feeling each others’ worry.

In the hall, Fang Yuan sat at one side, he gritted his teeth as his expression turned unsightly.

Earlier, Xie Han Mo rejected the investigator and protected Fang Yuan, this escalated the rumors, eventually, the Merman Sacred Court decided to hold the Sea God Ceremony again to decide on the saintess once more.

“This is a scheme, they made use of your kindness and knew you would not abandon me, thus, this situation arose.” Fang Yuan sighed deeply, feeling like he had implicated Xie Han Mo.

Xie Han Mo glanced at him, smiling: “Fang Yuan, no need to feel responsible. If we abandoned you earlier, they would spread rumors that I

am old and callous, it would still affect my reputation.”

“Saintess, no need to console me at this point.” Fang Yuan smiled bitterly: “The effect and severity of both cases are vastly different, we have already worked together for so long, how would I not know?”

Xie Han Mo smiled: “Alright, forget about this, it does not help the situation.”

Fang Yuan and both guards quickly adjusted their mindsets as their expressions changed.

Xie Han Mo added: “The saintess position is not easy to hold onto, the moment I started to investigate the corruption, someone tried to drag me down. This means that the issue of corruption among the Sacred Court’s elders has gotten very severe! Don’t be too pessimistic, even though a new Sea God Ceremony is held, I have not lost my qualifications, right? It is not so easy to nurture a new saintess.”

Places with people will have competition for benefits.

This saying was appropriate for the mermen as well.

Mermen also had schemes and conflict of interests.

The saintess had high status, if the forces in the merman tribe can nurture their own saintess, for the following period of time, they would have some political advantage and would be able to gain more benefits.

Normally speaking, mermaid girls who could compete for the saintess position had deep backgrounds or were backed by one or two large forces.

...

In the underwater Sacred City, the singing gradually stopped, as intense sounds of drumming could be heard.

In the square, only a few mermaid girls were left, they danced without showing fatigue, they were extremely determined to become the saintess.

Fang Yuan stood outside the square, looking in, these seven mermaid girls were all beautiful, some were enchanting, some were youthful, some were cute, and some were elegant.

There was a huge spirit spring at the center of the square, it was called the Sea God's Spring, water sprayed upwards and carried an elderly mermaid granny, she was the grand elder of this merman tribe.

The grand elder looked at the seven mermaid girls as she nodded, saying: "The first round of the saintess test, golden needle in black oil."

Saying so, more than ten strength path Gu Masters carried huge vats into the square.

Thud thud thud...

After placing down the vats with loud sounds, each of the mermaid girls had one in front of them. The vats were larger than their bodies by several times, they could only see the inside after floating upwards.

The vats were filled with thick black oil, the first test was to find a tiny golden needle in the designated time.

"I request for my follower to take my stage." The white-scaled mermaid Su Yi looked at the huge water vat as she said calmly.

"Approved." The grand elder looked at Su Yi deeply.

"Don't be nervous, don't be nervous." Xia Lin encouraged herself continuously as she walked into the square while feeling uneasy.

"What's going on? The great Lady Su Yi has a rank two Gu Master as her follower?"

"Calm down, Su Yi's decision means that this mermaid is more than she seems."

Everyone talked among themselves.

“It’s her?” Fang Yuan saw Xia Lin and his brows rose, he did not expect this girl to become the follower of the most favored saintess candidate.

Gather oil Gu!

Xia Lin floated to the water vat and used this rank five Gu worm.

Instantly, the black oil in the vat started to move, it was drawn out by Xia Lin and gathered in her hands.

The crowd went into a commotion.

“The aura of a rank five Gu!”

“She is clearly a rank two Gu Master, but she can use rank five Gu? Did I see wrongly?”

“I understand, this must be the rank five gather oil Gu that has been the hot topic recently.”

“So this mermaid has such a quality Gu worm, no wonder Su Yi allowed her to become her follower!”

Gather oil Gu’s effect was no joke, after a while, the vat became empty, only a golden needle was left sparkling at the bottom of the vat.

The crowd was roused.

Countless heated gazes landed on Xia Lin.

Xia Lin was even more nervous now, she flushed red and showed a cute expression of not knowing what to do.

Su Yi looked at her and smiled, thinking: “I was right to recruit her into my group.”

In the first test, Su Yi relied on Xia Lin’s stellar performance to gain a huge boost in reputation.

Fang Yuan's eyes were dark like the abyss, looking at the crowd leaving, he thought: "Six out of seven passed the first test, they came prepared for this. Evidently, the test content was leaked prior to this."

...

Pale green flames burned in front of Xie Han Mo, forming a path of flames.

Qiu Shuang, who was also a white-scaled mermaid walked in calmly, standing at the other end of the flame road as she looked at Xie Han Mo mockingly: "Former saintess, your turn."

"Damn it! This eerie fire burns the soul, special Gu worms are needed to resist it. We were already amply prepared, but to think that this first test would be so specific!"

"And the worst thing is, Qiu Shuang came prepared with the proper Gu worms, she can resist the eerie fire. Is this luck? Hmph! She clearly knows the test content, this is Frost Tide tribe's scheme, they are colluding and cheating openly!"

Both guards were very angry.

"Let me." Fang Yuan walked towards the frowning Xie Han Mo.

"You?" Xie Han Mo looked at Fang Yuan with crystal clear eyes.

"Trust me, I am confident in this." Fang Yuan's eyes flashed with bright light, looking at Xie Han Mo directly.

The two looked at each other for a moment, before Xie Han Mo turned away.

"Be careful, this eerie fire is not simple... if you cannot endure it, you can just step down." Xie Han Mo said.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily, turning around and taking huge strides into the eerie fire.

Pain!

An intense pain originating from his soul assaulted Fang Yuan's entire body in an instant.

Fang Yuan shuddered as he walked with great difficulty.

He gritted his teeth until they bled.

His eyes were wide opened, they were also tearing apart.

His soul was burned by the flame as it melted, thankfully, he had two lifetime's accumulation, and was an otherworldly demon, the eerie fire was less effective on him than on others.

He would not give up midway, because he knew that by taking Xie Han Mo's place, if he failed, Xie Han Mo would fail too.

When he finally walked through the eerie fire road, everyone went wild, countless shocked gazes gathered on him.

Many mermen were moved.

Fang Yuan tried to smile but at the next moment, he fainted.

But right when he was about to land on the ground, Xie Han Mo arrived and held him in her arms.

"Don't worry, I will not waste your effort." Xie Han Mo looked at Fang Yuan deeply before turning to look at Qiu Shuang. For the first time, her gentle eyes revealed a cold and sharp light.

Thanks to Fang Yuan's desperate attempt, Xie Han Mo passed the difficult trap set specially for her.

The second, third, and fourth test...

She performed perfectly, the other competitors soon fell short, eventually, only mermaid Qiu Shuang was left.

“It seems that Lady Xie Han Mo will very likely retain her position as saintess.” Outside the square, Fang Yuan was still pale as he sat down weakly, expressing joy on his face.

“It was all thanks to you Fang Yuan, without your performance in the first round, we would not have gotten this far.”

“Hahaha, you got past the flame road, it was shocking to everyone. A few days later, you woke up, do you know that news of your survival shocked countless mermen in the Sacred City!”

Both guards laughed loudly.

Fang Yuan stopped his joyful expression as she said: “Be careful, the situation is in our favor, the other party will not stand by.”

Fang Yuan had expected Frost Tide tribe leader to act, but he did not expect that it would be so vicious.

In the house, the red scaled guard knelt on the ground, his face was red: “Saintess, please let me battle, I need to clear up the accusation and humiliation that they have dealt to me. How could I possibly bully a widow?!”

Xie Han Mo sighed: “Get up, I know you well, but this is clearly the enemy’s plot. If you charge out like this, their schemes will succeed.”

The blue scaled guard was worried: “This is not an ordinary widow, she is Bu Su Lian, the wife of the former third elder of the Sacred Court. They are simply too vicious, the investigator will come soon to arrest him for trial. In that case, he would not be able to join the test, our strength will fall greatly!”

Fang Yuan added: “This wife of the former third elder of the Sacred Court was willing to sacrifice her reputation to accuse him. She must have a close relationship with Frost Tide tribe leader, this corruption is extremely severe, otherwise, she would not have to act personally. Since they set this trap,

they must be amply prepared, if we try to clear up the situation, we would fall into their scheme. We can only play along with this and find a way out.”

“How do we do that?”

“Very simple, I will take the blame.” Fang Yuan said plainly.

Both guards stared with wide opened eyes as they started at Fang Yuan.

“No way.” Xie Han Mo rejected this instantly.

Chapter 1665 - The Story of the Sea God and Mermaid

Chapter 1665: The Story of the Sea God and Mermaid

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Even though Xie Han Mo understood that if Fang Yuan took the blame, the situation would be resolved, she still rejected him without hesitation.

But this way, Xie Han Mo and the rest would be in a passive spot.

The turning point happened three days later, Xie Han Mo received some information.

Xie Han Mo looked at the information as she became stunned before sighing: “Qiu Shuang is no longer pure.”

She gave the intel to her guards and Fang Yuan to see.

After looking at it, their expressions changed.

Qiu Shuang was the saintess candidate that Frost Tide tribe leader supported, she was extremely popular during this Sea God Ceremony, she was the most likely person to take the position of saintess from Xie Han Mo.

But to think that she had lost her virginity.

Only mermaids who were virgins could compete for the saintess position, this was the first condition.

The red scaled guard was extremely happy: “Great, to think that this Qiu Shuang is not a virgin, with this information, they are history!”

The blue scaled guard was very calm: “The Sea God Ceremony is the most important ceremony of our tribe, it has always been inspected strictly, how

did Qiu Shuang get through the inspection? Unless our tribe's corruption has already extended to the priest? Then the situation is too severe."

Fang Yuan frowned: "We need to remember something, if we announce this now, everyone might think that we are trying to protect red scale and this is just our accusation. How reliable is the information? If this is part of their plan, we would be in trouble..."

Xie Han Mo shook her head: "This is definitely reliable, Qiu Shuang is supported by Frost Tide tribe's leader, we are supported by the grand elder, this was given to me by her. Even though we do not have evidence, I believe that as long as we inspect Qiu Shuang's background, we would be able to find out if she is a virgin by asking another priest."

Fang Yuan understood now that Xie Han Mo was able to become the saintess because she was supported by the grand elder of the Merman Sacred Court.

Among all the higher-ups, grand elder was the fairest and most lenient one, she had great authority. But because she was too lenient, everyone became corrupted, her support towards Xie Han Mo was also an attempt to correct her mistakes.

Everything that followed went as Xie Han Mo predicted.

After Qiu Shuang was reported, she was investigated upon and her story was exposed, she had really lost her virginity.

This information was too shocking, the Merman Sacred Court could not keep it secret. As news spread, the entire Sacred City was in a commotion, countless Gu Masters gasped.

"This is likely the biggest scandal in our Merman Sacred Court for the last thousand years!"

"Qiu Shuang was truly disrespectful, such a desecration towards the Sea God, she has to be punished."

“Killing her will not soothe our rage!”

Anger was not just in the commoners, the higher-ups of the Merman Sacred Court were furious too, the punishment towards Qiu Shuang was rapidly decided.

A few days later, Qiu Shuang’s head fell off her head and onto the ground, she died.

Bam!

A high quality cup was smashed onto the ground by Frost Tide tribe’s leader, it broke into pieces.

“Xie Han Mo, you were too much!” Frost Tide tribe’s leader growled, his eyes were bloodshot.

“I told you long ago to control yourself when drinking. After Qiu Shuang’s matter, as the person who supported her, the higher-ups will no longer give you their attention.” In the room, there was a mermaid noble lady, she drank tea slowly, she showed no fear towards the angry Frost Tide tribe leader.

Frost Tide tribe leader gritted his teeth, he said to the mermaid noble lady: “Bu Su Lian, I do not need your reminder. Our allies will not turn on us after just this small issue. If Xie Han Mo retains her saintess position, they will also suffer and die. So even if they hate me, even if they do not want to see me, they will have to force themselves to work with me!”

Bu Su Lian said plainly: “You are right, but now that Qiu Shuang is dead, how will you defeat Xie Han Mo? Our best pawn has already been destroyed.”

“No, no.” Frost Tide tribe leader laughed sinisterly: “You can rest assured, I still have methods left.”

“Oh? I am listening.” Bu Su Lian sat up straight.

Frost Tide tribe leader kept it a secret: “You will know in a few days.”

A few days later.

On the square of Sacred City, mermaid Dong Lei said under everyone's watchful eyes: "I am willing to take Qiu Shuang's place and continue with the Sea God Ceremony."

"Who is Dong Lei?"

"She was one of Qiu Shuang's followers."

"To think that Frost Tide tribe's leader had this pawn prepared."

"According to our tribe rules, sisters can take each others' place, Dong Lei can totally replace Qiu Shuang and attend the Sea God Ceremony to contest for the saintess position."

Everyone discussed.

The origin of the Sea God Ceremony was a legendary story among the mermen.

In the story, the first batch of mermen lived in Eastern Sea, they created a small fishing village.

One day, a huge sea beast attacked the island, it created a tsunami around the island, the fishing village was almost about to be destroyed.

To save the villagers in the fishing village, mermaid Ah Qing knelt at the cliff and prayed to the Sea God.

The Sea God heard her prayer and said: "Oh Ah Qing, I love to hear beautiful singing. If you can sing three satisfactory songs for me, I will chase the sea beast away and calm the sea, defending the fishing village."

Ah Qing was overjoyed, she quickly agreed.

She started to sing the first song by the cliff, it was enchanting. After she finished, the Sea God savored the melody as he calmed the sea.

Ah Qing sang the second song, her beautiful voice mesmerized the Sea God, seaweed danced to her singing, prawns and fish gathered by her side as they listened.

Ah Qing wanted to sing the third song but at that point, she no longer had any strength. After singing for two days and two nights, she was too tired.

After returning home, she called her sister Ah Ya and told her everything before dying from exhaustion.

Ah Ya was very upset but she listened to her sister Ah Qing's wish, she came to the cliff and said to the Sea God: "Oh Sea God, I will take my sister's place and sing the third song for you."

Sea God said: "Go ahead."

Ah Ya started to sing, her voice was filled with agony and misery, but also firm determination. After she finished, the Sea God was pleased and the sea beast left, the fishing village was safe once again.

When choosing the saintess, mermen would set up many tests during the Sea God Ceremony.

These tests had varying contents, but the final round would always be the same, since the start of the ceremony's history.

That was a singing competition among mermaids.

They would get on the stage and sing on the specially made altar-like Gu house.

Everyone would get to sing three times, from the results, they would choose the sole saintess.

All the tests before this were just elimination rounds.

If during the Sea God Ceremony, all of the contestants got eliminated, then the saintess position would remain empty.

Chapter 1666 - Intercept

Chapter 1666: Intercept

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The sea at night was turbulent with vicious waves, wild winds were howling.

From the black depths of the sea, a chain made of pearls of light started to shine. Next, intense drumming and zither music could be heard reverberating in the waves.

Tens of merman warriors wore ancient armor made from seashells, they held up a huge white shell shield. Behind them, mermen danced and sang, surrounding Xie Han Mo and Dong Lei. Behind them, countless mermen were watching this final test with high spirits.

The seashell floated to the surface of the sea, waves landed on the huge shell and caused waves to splash.

Surrounding the seashell, merman warriors did their best to stabilize it.

The huge shell slowly opened up, this was a natural stage.

The seashell had a great origin, it was left behind by the desolate beast giant music shell, there was a vast number of sound path dao marks on the seashell, even if a mortal stood inside, their voice would be spread far and wide.

Dong Lei was the first to ascend the shell.

Countless mermen floated to the surface of the sea, watching in anticipation.

At a corner, in a boat-like Gu house, Bu Su Lian watched as she said to Frost Tide tribe's leader: "Are you so confident in Dong Lei? The first person to perform has a natural disadvantage."

Frost Tide tribe's leader smiled: "Just watch, I cannot explain it in words."

Bu Su Lian looked at Frost Tide tribe's leader deeply before turning towards the giant music shell.

Dong Lei started to sing.

Her voice was clear and elegant, it was quite mesmerizing, all of the mermen started to indulge in this beautiful song.

At once, due to the giant music shell's effect, in the radius of a thousand li, Dong Lei's beautiful singing could be heard. Even the torrential tides were suppressed.

Mermen were born with a throat that could sing better than other species, they could produce incredibly beautiful singing.

/According to human standards, each merman was a natural born singer.

This was because each merman's body had abundant water path dao marks. And in their throats, there was a particular cartilage that was filled with sound path dao marks.

There was a point in history where humans slaughtered mermen to take away the sound path cartilage in their throats, it was an excellent sound path Gu material.

And the mermaids competing to become saintess had even better singing than most mermen.

Those who live near the sea would often hear similar rumors about sailors who would get mesmerized by the singing of mermaids, they would forget time, forget their direction, they would not notice even if their ship hit a reef.

This was not an exaggeration, it was the truth.

Dong Lei's singing was superb, most of the people were listening in enjoyment, only Fang Yuan and the rest became furious, their expressions were ugly and they frowned tightly. Even Xie Han Mo, who was usually calm, had a change of expression, sadness and shock was expressed in her eyes.

“What is going on?”

“Why is Dong Lei singing the song that we prepared?!”

The red scaled and blue scaled guards were furious with wide opened eyes.

Fang Yuan's expression was grim, he gritted his teeth: “Isn't this obvious? There is a spy among us, he informed the enemy of our song!”

Both guards looked at each other before turning to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan looked at them fearlessly: “Only the four of us know what songs we prepared, the traitor must be one of you. Who is it?”

Xie Han Mo could not be the traitor, so among Fang Yuan, blue scale and red scale, one of them had to be the traitor.

“Bullshit!”

“You are the traitor!”

Both guards were furious with red faces as they denied it.

Xie Han Mo sighed, shaking her head: “There might not be a spy, they might have found out about our preparations through special information path methods.”

“Hahaha.” Far away, Frost Tide tribe's leader laughed loudly in his Gu house.

Bu Su Lian had been observing Xie Han Mo and the rest long ago, seeing their expressions, she understood as her eyes shined: “You planted a spy near her?”

Frost Tide tribe’s leader laughed continuously: “Of course! Xie Han Mo is too young and too naive to compete with me. Do you know the huge price I paid in order to get a spy this close to her?”

Bu Su Lian’s eyes flickered with bright light: “As expected and befitting of Frost Tide tribe’s leader, the price you paid is worth it. Now that Dong Lei has sang her song, Xie Han Mo cannot use it again, she is almost helpless now that she has no song to sing.”

Xie Han Mo had truly fallen deeply into the plot of Frost Tide tribe’s leader!

The final round of the saintess competition was to sing three songs. These three songs needed special preparation, sound path Gu worms were needed for them, including lots of practice.

Each song needed to produce a different effect.

The first song was to calm the sea waves. The second song was to attract living beings, and the third song was to repel sea beasts.

Thus, even though Xie Han Mo prepared three songs, after Dong Lei stole the first song, her remaining two songs were different and could not be used in its place.

“What do we do?” Both guards were extremely flustered and anxious.

“Damn it, damn it, we got so far but still fell for a trap at this moment.”

“It is no use, it is too late to prepare now!”

“This must be the scheme of Frost Tide tribe’s leader, we will expose it and ruin his reputation!” Red scale screamed.

Fang Yuan looked at him like he was an idiot: “Do you have proof? Who would believe us? They would use this chance to counterattack and accuse you instead, what do we do then?”

“Oh.” Red-scaled guard was stunned.

Xie Han Mo sighed deeply: “In that case, forget it.”

“Saintess?” Both guards were stunned.

Xie Han Mo smiled bitterly: “You can still leave now, hurry. While there is still some time, leave this place.”

Xie Han Mo would lose the competition for the saintess position, she would no longer be the saintess. This way, she would face the attack of the new saintess Dong Lei and Frost Tide tribe’s leader, she would have a terrible end.

To not implicate her three followers, even if there was a possible spy among them, Xie Han Mo wanted to fight for some time.

“Saintess...” Understanding Xie Han Mo’s intention, both of her guards started to choke with tears.

This situation had attracted everyone’s attention.

“What happened to Xie Han Mo?”

“Something bad seems to have happened!”

“They are panicking, haha, it seems that Lady Dong Lei’s singing has sent them into despair!”

“Xie Han Mo is finished.” Inside the Gu house, Bu Su Lian sighed deeply.

Frost Tide tribe’s leader smiled sinisterly: “Even though I can’t deal with that foolish old grand elder, I will definitely torture that Xie Han Mo after this to vent my anger and hatred!”

Dong Lei stepped down the stage as she raised her eyebrows: “I have already calmed the sea by five feet, I will anticipate sister Xie Han Mo’s performance next.”

Chapter 1667 - White Moonlight

Chapter 1667: White Moonlight

2

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Xie Han Mo looked at her deeply in the eye as she ascended the stage.

She had just entered the stage when she got stunned.

“Why are you...” She looked at Fang Yuan who was beside her with deep shock.

Fang Yuan interrupted her: “As your follower, I am of course qualified to be your accompaniment.”

“Quickly leave...” Xie Han Mo swiftly said, but anxiety was all over her face for once.

“You want to sing the same song? Even if you sing better than Dong Lei, the rules will disqualify you. Trust me, I have a song for this.” Fang Yuan interrupted Xie Han Mo as he transmitted.

Xie Han Mo’s heart wavered.

Songs could not be changed easily, because they needed to be paired with Gu worms and needed lots of practice.

By changing the song, the Gu worms used also needed to be modified.

In this situation, Xie Han Mo could no longer change her Gu worms, this meant that the new song and the original song needed to have the same rhythm and melody.

It might be possible given a hundred days of preparation, but in this rushed situation, the chances were close to zero.

“The song is not the same of course, but don’t forget that I had participated in our song composition. I have a similar song here, but I need you to adapt to it on the spot, take note of the cooperation between my song and the Gu worms.” Fang Yuan transmitted: “And these are the lyrics and tune.”

Xie Han Mo was stunned before nodding: “Okay.”

Fang Yuan breathed in deeply: “Then let’s start.”

Xie Han Mo breathed in deeply, she shut her eyes, this was her usual habit before singing.

Everyone became quiet.

They waited quietly...

And waited...

“Why is she not singing yet?” Gradually, some people became impatient.

“Hahaha, how can they sing? They have no songs to sing!” Frost Tide tribe’s leader laughed loudly with a face flushed red.

“Oh, sorry, can anyone lend me a zither Gu?” Fang Yuan broke the silence.

Everyone: “...”

You are the accompaniment but in this important Sea God Ceremony, you did not even prepare a zither Gu?”

Is it really okay to be so lax?

“I need a rank three zither Gu, can anyone lend me one?” Fang Yuan added, looking towards the grand elder.

The grand elder understood his words, Xie Han Mo met with an accident, she had anticipated this and quickly asked someone to send a zither Gu.

Fang Yuan obtained the zither Gu and said: “This is too important, let me refine the Gu on the spot.”

Everyone: “...”

What? At the last round of the Sea God Ceremony, you want to refine Gu?

Are you serious?

What was this human Gu Master thinking? He was toying with everyone!

The mood of all the mermen turned bad.

Frost Tide tribe’s leader quickly instructed his lackeys, a voice suddenly resounded: “You are purposely stalling for time!”

Everyone was about to clamor when Fang Yuan shouted loudly: “Are you saying that the Sea God Ceremony has a rule against refining Gu? This is for the sake of the song, we will start after the Gu is refined.”

Grand elder quickly added: “There are no such rules indeed, I will allow it. Quickly refine the Gu and start, what does everyone think?”

The other elders looked at each other, some wanted to speak while others stayed silent.

Lackeys of Frost Tide tribe’s leader shouted again: “The Sea God Ceremony is such an important ceremony, you want all of us mermen to wait for your Gu refinement?”

Fang Yuan quickly rebuked: “I am refining Gu for the Sea God Ceremony, are you all unable to wait a little bit for this important ceremony? Whoever has no patience can stand up now! You can leave right away.”

Everyone went silent.

“You have a sharp tongue! But when you end up in my hands, I will make sure I smash all your teeth and pull out your tongue.” Frost Tide tribe’s leader snickered.

On the giant shell that was floating on the sea’s surface, the merman warriors were exerting themselves while stabilizing it.

Some of the mermen floated to the surface, some only had their heads above the water, but all of them were looking at Fang Yuan refine his zither Gu.

Xie Han Mo was instead ignored.

She stood beside Fang Yuan feeling very strange. She had attended the Sea God Ceremony once before and became the saintess. She had seen countless Sea God Ceremonies, but never had such a thing ever happened!

Fang Yuan’s refinement speed became faster and faster, this was because the zither Gu’s owner cooperated with him.

After getting the zither Gu, Fang Yuan stood up and went behind Xie Han Mo, saying confidently: “Alright, the real show starts now.”

“Finally.” The mermen let out breaths of air, feeling resentful.

“Go ahead and sing, I want to see what song you can come up with!” Frost Tide tribe’s leader snickered.

Below the stage, the grand elder and both guards had worried expressions.

Xie Han Mo shut her eyes.

At this moment, the zither started playing.

Fang Yuan had activated the zither Gu, it let out a long and deep melody, the tune was extremely beautiful to listen to.

Xie Han Mo shut her eyes, she started to sing¹ —

/The white moonlight is somewhere in my heart.

It is so bright, yet so icy cold.

Everyone has their own sadness.

Wanting to conceal it, but it just became more obvious.

...

Everyone was silent, only the sound of waves could be heard.

Her beautiful voice intoxicated everyone, they could not stop savoring it.

...

The white moonlight lightens the horizons of the world.

It's in my heart, but not by my side.

I could not wipe the tears off your face back then.

The road is too long, I could not seek forgiveness.

...

The tune was sorrowful but simple and elegant, it progressed smoothly with each verse, a feeling of intense sadness and agony filled everyone's hearts.

Xie Han Mo had a pure and penetrating voice, she was gentle and warm, just like the pale white moonlight that seemed cold and also a little warm on the inside.

The giant shell started to emit a white light, the waves did not seem to want to disturb her beautiful singing, they became weaker.

...

The white moonlight lightens the horizons of the world.

The fuller it is, the more loneliness I feel.

Unable to wipe the tears in my recollection.

The road is too long, how can I make amendments to you?

...

Xie Han Mo was also engrossed in it, her gaze shifted towards Fang Yuan, who was standing there activating the zither Gu with his full concentration.

She thought to herself: “Is there sorrow in your heart as well?”

Countless mermen shed tears.

The pain of love and affection, these tears were hidden deep in their hearts.

Was there true fulfillment in this world?

Loneliness always existed.

...

The white moonlight is somewhere in my heart.

It is so bright, yet so icy cold.

Everyone has their own sadness.

Wanting to conceal it but it just keeps growing.

...

As the song ended, the crowd remained silent.

In the Gu house, Frost Tide tribe’s leader was stiff like a statue, shock expressed all over his face.

The sea was calm and the dark clouds scattered, pure moonlight shone down on the giant seashell, enveloping Xie Han Mo and Fang Yuan.

The two turned around slightly, looking at each other.

Chapter 1668 - Too Naive

Chapter 1668: Too Naive

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

As the music ended, the mermen started to converse among themselves.

“What song is this? This is the first time I have heard it, it is simply too amazing.”

“Did you all notice, the song was superb but Xie Han Mo was not skillful, her Gu worm manipulation had lots of errors.” Many mermen talked about it with strange expressions.

The true reason was that Fang Yuan and Xie Han Mo did not practise this earlier. If they had even one practice, they would not make such mistakes.

But even so, reaching such a level of cooperation in their first attempt, Xie Han Mo’s personal attainment was truly profound.

“Right now, the sea is calm and the weather has changed, the dark clouds scattered and the moonlight reappeared. Regardless of Xie Han Mo’s mistakes, the results are evident.”

“This should be a draw, in fact, Xie Han Mo should have a slight lead.”

“It will depend on the next two songs.”

The mermen were getting more excited about the rest of the Sea God Ceremony.

The grand elder could notice many things, she let out a breath of air as the worry in her heart lifted.

“What is going on?!” In the Gu house, Frost Tide tribe’s leader screamed.

“It seems that although your scheme succeeded, an accident occurred.” Bu Su Lian squinted her eyes, focusing her gaze on Fang Yuan, she sighed in amazement: “This man is not so simple, no wonder Xie Han Mo took interest in him. I am a song expert, this is likely his own creation, this shows that this human has very high attainment in sound path.”

Frost Tide tribe’s leader expressed his suspicions: “There are countless songs in this world, how can you be sure that this was his creation?”

Bu Su Lian smiled lightly, looking at Frost Tide tribe’s leader with an expression of disdain in her eyes: “You don’t understand.”

Frost Tide tribe’s leader’s face became even darker: “Bu Su Lian, can you speak clearly?!”

Bu Su Lian chuckled coldly, ignoring Frost Tide tribe’s leader as she looked towards Fang Yuan with glistening eyes.

Others would fear Frost Tide tribe’s leader’s political power but Bu Su Lian was an exception.

This was not only because she was the spouse of a former tribe elder, but also because of her own talent and schemes.

But Bu Su Lian guessed wrongly in the end, Fang Yuan was not the creator, this song was originally from Earth.

“This song is unique and unheard of, it has to be a new creation by you. To think that you would have such high attainment in sound path, Fang Yuan.” Xie Han Mo walked down the stage and transmitted to Fang Yuan, showing appreciation and praise in her tone.

Fang Yuan smiled bitterly: “I am flattered, you saw for yourself, I even had to borrow a zither Gu, I do not have such a high sound path attainment.”

“No need to be humble, being able to create such a song means that your sound path attainment is beyond ordinary, you might have a future if you

change to cultivating sound path.” Xie Han Mo looked at Fang Yuan with a sincere and bright gaze.

/Fang Yuan had already anticipated this.

He did not want to explain it, because that was not important and he could not explain it clearly either.

“The important thing now are the next two songs, if I am not wrong...”
Fang Yuan hesitated.

They walked down the stage as Dong Lei went up.

Fang Yuan and Xie Han Mo might have had an impressive performance, but she was not flustered, she remained calm and composed.

She started to sing, her moving voice attracted lots of fish groups to her.

“As expected.” Fang Yuan snickered.

Xie Han Mo’s gaze also became increasingly cold.

Both guards looked at each other with bright red faces: “This bitch stole our song again!”

“Don’t worry, I have a song prepared.” Fang Yuan smiled with deep confidence.

After Dong Lei went down the stage, the two of them went up again.

Fang Yuan played the music¹ while Xie Han Mo sang and danced.

...

When did the bright moon first appear? One raises a cup and asks the blue sky.

One does not know in the celestial palace, what year it is this evening.

...

Once the song started, the atmosphere changed, all of the mermen shut their eyes in enjoyment.

...

I wish to ride the wind and return there, yet I fear the jade towers; in a high dwelling, one cannot bear the cold.

Starting to dance with one's own shadow, how can it compare to life in the mortal world?

The moon revolves around the red pavilion, hanging upon the silk windows, the light shines upon the sleepless.

...

Xie Han Mo thought about about the time she was saintess, even though she had high authority, she was all alone, she became filled with deep emotions at this moment.

I wish to return by riding the winds, but the position of saintess is like the jade tower that locks me in. The cold atmosphere is chilling, I cannot sleep, who is here to dance with me?

...

I should not have resentment; but why is the moon always full at times of separation?

People feel sorrow and joy upon partings and reunions, the moon can be dark or bright, full or crescent.

These problems have existed since ancient times. Yet one hopes for longevity, a thousand miles apart, seeing the moon's beauty together.

...

As the song ended, the world went silent.

Fish, prawns, turtles, crabs, all of the aquatic animals floated on the surface of the sea, scattered all over the place.

Birds were fluttering in the sky, many were birds that flew in the day, they were drawn over from their slumber by this beautiful song.

Beautiful lyrics and an enchanting tune, it pierced deep into everyone's hearts, the mermen could not help themselves but listen.

Xie Han Mo looked at Fang Yuan, she thought: "Was this a song he made for me?"

She could feel resonance in the lyrics, she felt consolation and warmth from it. She was pure like the icy jade, but was maligned by outsiders, right now, all of the sadness and annoyance in her heart had faded, none of the rumors from before could affect her heart anymore.

"He is someone who knows me." At once, Xie Han Mo felt an indescribable feeling in her heart, she was truly moved.

The results were clear, Fang Yuan and Xie Han Mo won by a margin again.

Dong Lei's face turned pale below the stage, she understood that if not for Xie Han Mo and Fang Yuan's imperfect cooperation that led to certain mistakes, she would not even be able to sing the third song.

"This person is a huge threat!" Frost Tide tribe's leader gritted his teeth, slamming his fist onto the window of the Gu house.

"You finally realized?" Bu Su Lian said plainly, mockery was in her words.

Frost Tide tribe's leader snorted, he did not want to argue with Bu Su Lian.

He needed to resolve this problem now, because at this rate, after the third song, Xie Han Mo was bound to win.

“Fang Yuan is it? To think he is such a problem!”

“I need to get rid of him!”

Frost Tide tribe’s leader was determined to do this, but felt a huge headache. In normal times, he had countless methods against Fang Yuan, but now during the Sea God Ceremony, under everyone’s watchful eyes, he could do close to nothing.

“What do I do?” Frost Tide tribe’s leader thought about it rapidly, his forehead was covered in sweat.

After a long period of consideration, Frost Tide tribe’s leader finally acted.

“Fang Yuan, I am Frost Tide tribe’s leader!” He directly transmitted to Fang Yuan, this was the most useful choice of action.

Fang Yuan’s expression changed but he did not reply.

Frost Tide tribe’s leader chuckled: “You can just listen to me, I know you are a smart guy but you are too young, you have aspirations that are too unrealistic and naive.”

Fang Yuan laughed coldly as he replied: “I am not naive, this is my ideal, you won’t understand.”

“That’s why I said you are foolish, lad, don’t think that you two are basking in fame now by standing there, you are just pawns. Look at the flag fluttering in the wind, its foundation is the pole. Think about it, what are you relying on?”

“The grand elder? Just go ask around, what kind of person is she? She had the political power to suppress our faction but she chose to let you people be the vanguard. When Xie Han Mo investigated the corruption case, did she help you? She might have given you some clues or what not, but trust me, it was really not much of an effort.”

Frost Tide tribe's leader was quite eloquent, he added: "Or rather, even if you win and defend the title of saintess, so what? Do you think I will die? No, Frost Tide tribe is the largest faction in the Sacred Court, if I die, the entire Sacred Court will be in turmoil or even break apart. The grand elder does not have the guts or determination to do that, she only wants to keep me in check and prevent me from acting out of line."

"So in the end, no matter what you find out, I will still continue to live as Frost Tide tribe's leader, at worst, I will sacrifice a few scapegoats and stop my overbearing actions."

"In the Sea God Ceremony, almost every saintess candidate is backed by their own force. Do you think this is simply a competition for the saintess position? No, this is a game, this is a way for the higher-ups to distribute resources for the next few decades without internal conflict. The force that has a saintess will get a bigger share of the pie, those who don't will receive less."

"Fang Yuan, you might hate or detest these games that we play in the dark, but you must understand that in this sea, darkness is the true ruler. The so-called light merely shines at the surface of the sea, ordinary people might enjoy or indulge in its dazzling beauty, thinking that light is the truth of the sea, but they are just... too naive."

Fang Yuan was silent.

Chapter 1669 - Rejection

Chapter 1669: Rejection

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside the blue dragon whale grotto-heaven, the Merman Sacred City.

The atmosphere in the inn was heavy.

“What do we do?”

“In the next test, Zhao Lu’s follower will be taking part. That person is famous in the seas, with him around, we have no chance of winning.”

The two nannies had grim expressions.

White-scaled merman Su Yi sat at the center as she held a cup in her hand, she was in a daze while looking at the tea inside.

“Missy, you cannot hesitate anymore.”

“That’s right, the Sea God Ceremony has already gone on for so long, only us and Zhao Lu are left, the rest have been eliminated. After the next round is the final test, once we get past this hurdle, we will be able to vie for the saintess position.”

The two nannies urged anxiously.

Su Yi sighed: “But what can we do now?”

The nannies quickly came forward to Su Yi’s side.

“Missy, didn’t our tribe find a strong expert that can fight against the enemy?”

“That’s right, as long as we get him to fight, even if we cannot win, we will not get eliminated at least.”

Su Yi's gaze was lingering on the cup, she said in a long sigh: "I understand your suggestion, but did you forget something, I can only have four followers in this competition, these spots are all used up now. Even if the tribe invites an expert, we cannot use him."

The two nannies looked at each other with bright gazes.

"So that's it, Missy had such plans already but she could not say it personally." They understood the reason now.

Among them, one nanny said in a soft voice: "Missy, this matter can be easy or difficult depending on us. We just need to abandon one follower!"

"That's right." The other nanny added: "According to the Sea God Ceremony's rules, we cannot abandon followers easily, but if they are corrupted or have committed crimes, for the purity of the Sea God Ceremony and the saintess, we can expel them with proper reason. With that freed follower position, we can then invite the expert into our group, right?"

Su Yi's expression changed as she rejected: "This is not appropriate. The Sea God Ceremony is such a huge event, if a scandal occurs, that person's reputation would be tarnished for life, they would never be able to clear their name. All of my followers have helped me greatly, how can I repay gratitude with enmity?"

"Oh Missy, a great person would not mind small sacrifices, so what if we have to give up someone?"

"I would suggest we target that Xia Lin. She has no background and is a mermaid that nobody will care about, who knows what luck she had to be able to obtain that gather oil Gu." Seeing Su Yi's displeasure, Nanny Rong added: "Of course, we are not framing her, we are trying to move her with logic, Xia Lin looks like an understanding young lady after all. Missy, leave this to me, I will negotiate with her, it is okay if we pay a small price. Compared to the saintess position, it is evident which is more important!"

"This..." Su Yi hesitated.

The other nanny quickly added: “Missy, we are not forcing or harming Xia Lin. We are seeking her cooperation, in any case, so what if she loses some reputation? Xia Lin is a poor girl, she needs some materialistic gains more. It is very likely that after hearing our suggestion, she might become very happy and would want to deal with us, she is merely trading reputation for huge benefits!”

“Leave, let me consider it first...” Su Yi frowned as she asked them to leave.

The two nannies looked at each other before leaving.

Days later, rumors regarding Xia Lin spread throughout the city.

“That’s her, the shameless mermaid who betrayed her benefactor Su Yi just to gain the favor of the rich and noble!”

“No wonder Lady Su Yi was always at a disadvantage, she had a traitor after all.”

“I want nothing more than to tear the tendons and skin out of this scoundrel.”

“She is truly shameless, I can’t believe she is still coming to find Su Yi at this time!”

Xia Lin bit her lips, walking up the inn’s stairs under everyone’s accusations.

“Stand there.” Halfway through, mermaid Nanny Rong blocked Xia Lin with a cold expression.

“I was framed, I want to see Sister Su Yi!” Xia Lin raised her head, looking at Nanny Rong with an anxious expression.

Nanny Rong laughed coldly: “Xia Lin, you still want to act? Missy was very upset after hearing the news, you still want to see her now during a crucial moment of the Sea God Ceremony? You are truly vicious, you want

to annoy our Missy and cause her to make mistakes in the competition later?”

“That’s not it, Nanny Rong, listen to me...”

“Listen to what? What is there to say! You are a shameless scum, we were blind to accept you into our group. Scram!” Nanny Rong lost her patience, she screamed in a shrill voice, being very overbearing.

“You don’t believe me but I believe in Sister Su Yi, if I don’t get to see her, I will not leave!” Xia Lin’s eyes were red, a light of stubbornness flickered in them.

“You are forcing me to chase you away?” Nanny Rong said sinisterly.

“Stop.” At this time, Su Yi appeared, walking down the stairs.

“Sister Su Yi!” Xia Lin was overjoyed, she wanted to move forward but Nanny Rong’s arms blocked her path.

“Xia Lin...” Su Yi said to Xia Lin with a complex tone.

“Sister Su Yi, you need to believe me, I did not betray you!” Xia Lin shouted.

“Do you need us to investigate it?” At this moment, a group of mermen charged into the inn, they drew all the attention away.

This group of mermen walked towards Xia Lin as they said: “Xia Lin right? I am the Sacred City’s investigator, someone reported you for corruption, you betrayed Su Yi and tried to ruin the sacred Sea God Ceremony, you tried to manipulate the saintess’ competition. We are now arresting you, follow us and tell us everything that you did.”

“No, I am innocent!” Xia Lin turned pale from fright, she shouted loudly in retaliation.

“We will investigate whether you are innocent or not.” The investigator was very cold.

“No, I will not leave with you, I was framed, someone framed me!” Xia Lin was frightful, she continued to shake her head.

“You don’t want to leave with us? Hmph, you don’t have a choice! Come, arrest her!” The investigator ordered as the merman Gu Masters behind him acted.

“Wait.” At this moment, Su Yi spoke.

“Sister Su Yi!” Xia Lin’s eyes shined with a light of hope.

But Su Yi shook her head: “Sister Xia Lin, I do not believe that you betrayed me, but the investigator is here, we need to believe in Sacred City’s justice! I believe that they will clear your name, go with them, as long as the results come out, your innocence will be proven, right?”

“Sister Su Yi...” Xia Lin’s eyes turned dim.

“Go, go with them.”

Xia Lin lowered her head, walking towards the investigator: “I was framed, but I will go with you.”

The investigator nodded in satisfaction: “That’s right, come with us.”

Xia Lin was quickly brought into the interrogation room.

COMMENT

“These information path Gu worms are all evidence, take a good look, I will give you some advice, don’t think you can get out of this!” The investigator smiled sinisterly, pointing at the information path mortal Gu on the table.

Xia Lin looked into them one by one.

Soon, shock was expressed all over her face: “These videos and voices are all fake, I have never said such things!”

“That is your explanation against all this evidence? Who would believe you?!” The investigator chuckled.

“I have never said such things! I...” Xia Lin was anxious.

The investigator raised his arm, stopping Xia Lin from talking, he smiled: “I know you were framed.”

Xia Lin was stunned: “What, what did you say?”

“You were framed.” The investigator repeated himself.

Xia Lin was stunned, she blinked before saying: “In that case, why did you...”

“Because this was Lady Su Yi’s request.” The investigator laughed again.

“What do you mean? Don’t try to sow discord between us!” Xia Lin was enraged.

“You are truly a naive little girl. Let me explain it to you then. You know who Lady Su Yi’s father is right? Do you know the current situation of the Sea God Ceremony...”

COMMENT

The investigator spoke as Xia Lin went into deep shock upon hearing his words.

After a long while, she reacted: “I do not believe that this is sister Su Yi’s plot! If she wants me to step down, I can leave. If she told me herself, I would not have rejected her.”

The investigator looked at Xia Lin with a mocking expression, rebuking mercilessly: “Is the Sea God Ceremony an event where you can just leave like that? If anyone could just step down, this competition would just be a

pure contest between forces. The only way to step down is by force, at the same time, that position left behind could be filled again.”

Xia Lin said in a daze: “A situation like this...”

The investigator smiled: “Indeed, you’ve grown smarter. Alright, you have two choices now, the first choice is to deny this evidence and fight for your innocence. But this evidence is concrete, nobody will believe your words.”

“The second choice is to cooperate with us, admit to the crime and even though you will lose reputation, we will repay you with abundant resources. Choose now.”

Xia Lin smiled bitterly, lowering her head.

Did she have a choice?

The other party tricked her into this interrogation room, at this point, she could no longer reject them.

Even if she tried to, she would still be framed and trialled as guilty.

She did not have the strength to resist them, she did not have the right to reject them!

Silence.

After a long silence.

The investigator spoke: “Xia Lin, if you keep silent any longer, I will take it that you accept our proposition. The facts are simple and clear, I believe a smart person will make a wise choice. This benefits both of us, isn’t that right?”

“I reject the offer.” Xia Lin suddenly raised her head as she spoke.

Chapter 1670 - Racing Heart

Chapter 1670: Racing Heart

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Reject?” The investigator frowned, a cold light flickered in his eyes and his tone became much tougher: “Young lady, think properly. You are young, you should not be impulsive, you need to know the weak cannot contend with the strong, let alone that you can’t even be considered weak.”

“I know I have no one to rely on, I am just a small character, which was why you all targeted me, isn’t that so?” Xia Lin looked straight at the investigator, her tone was filled with mockery but also bitterness and helplessness: “But you don’t have to worry, I won’t make a useless retaliation or file a complaint. I accept your false accusation, I will consider it as paying back Sister Su Yi’s kindness. I don’t want any compensation, from now on, we no longer have any debt to each other, we will just be strangers.”

The investigator revealed a surprised expression as he looked at Xia Lin firmly. In the dim room, Xia Lin’s eyes seemed to shine brightly. This pair of bright eyes directly shined on the investigator’s heart, making him unable to match her gaze!

He quickly moved his gaze: “You can leave, I hope you can uphold what you said.”

“I will.” Xia Lin stood up and left with a calm expression that contained no anxiety.

Several days later.

“Lady Xia Lin, it is not that our inn does not want to do business with you but that the public sentiment is too fierce and many people have made reports. If we continue to let you stay here, they will...” The innkeeper said with a bitter expression.

Xia Lin stopped him from continuing the story: “I understand your situation, I will leave then.”

“I thank you for the understanding, Lady Xia Lin, you truly are a good person.” The innkeeper said as he thanked profusely and gratefully.

Xia Lin packed up her luggage and left her room, walking down the stairs.

“Look, it is her!”

“This woman secretly betrayed Lady Su Yi for her own personal gains.”

“This kind of person is simply tarnishing the Sea God Ceremony and our Sacred City.”

The Gu Masters inside the hall saw Xia Lin and started discussing while pointing fingers at her.

Xia Lin heard them but walked out of the inn with a calm and composed expression.

When she arrived at the wide main street, a bustling tide of people was moving along the path.

“Today is the day of the second last test of the Sea God Ceremony.”

“I can barely wait, today is sure to be spectacular!”

“Do you guys know? Su Yi had been in a disadvantageous position for so long because there was a spy by her side.”

“Who does not know of it? It’s Xia Lin! As the saying goes, no matter how vigilant one is, they cannot defend against an internal threat.”

...

Most of the people did not recognize Xia Lin, their attention was on the Sea God Ceremony as they hurried towards the central square.

Even if some people recognized Xia Lin, they were not absolutely certain. The Sacred City was extremely crowded at this time, it was normal for there to be one or two people with similar appearances.

The atmosphere was bustling, the people were jostling through the street as joy filled everyone.

Xia Lin mixed in with the crowd, her expression was tranquil, a stark contrast with her surroundings.

She had felt happy before, but now, it was like layers of heavy mist had gathered in her nostrils, making her feel difficulty in breathing.

She could no longer feel happy in this Sacred City or satisfy her curiosity.

“Maybe, I will never come here again in my life.” Xia Lin raised her head slightly, looking at the tall buildings.

These buildings seemed to be slanting down, the whole Sacred City seemed to be pressing towards her.

Xia Lin felt increasingly depressed and frustrated, she quickened her pace and left the crowd, walking into a dark alley.

The alley was dim and dark, trash was piled up in corners, spreading stench throughout the alley.

Xia Lin, however, felt her breathing become much smoother as if a huge weight had been lifted out of her heart.

Walking in this dark alley devoid of people, Xia Lin's raised head drooped slowly.

“How did I reach this state?” She asked herself but obtained no answer.

Her eyes reddened and she soon turned tearful.

She was still a young girl, her previous strong attitude was just a facade.

“Hello, young lady!” Three mermen suddenly walked out of a corner of the alley.

Xia Lin was dazed for a moment before turning vigilant.

These three mermen were hooligans, their ill intentions were clearly exposed by their gazes. More importantly, every one of them was a rank two Gu Master.

Xia Lin was also only rank two.

“What do you want?” Xia Lin took a step back.

“What do we want? Hehehe!” The three mermen looked at each other, laughing deviously at the same time.

“Young lady, our encounter was fated, why be in a hurry to leave?”

“Even if you want to leave now, it is too late.”

At this moment, two rank two merman Gu Masters walked towards Xia Lin from behind.

Xia Lin’s heart sank, not only was it five against one, both the front and rear paths were blocked. Although this alley was not far from the main street, these people were all Gu Masters and had clearly been lying in ambush; they definitely had methods to suppress the commotion.

The five mermen approached Xia Lin menacingly.

Xia Lin was panicking, she retreated again and again till her back touched the wall.

The cold wall made her feel even more helpless.

She gritted her teeth, her brows rose as she suddenly said: “Come, even if I die, I will drag you down with me.”

“Oh dear, the little girl has guts!”

“Quite fiery, big brother likes such girls.”

The five mermen giggled in amusement, they showed no fear but their footsteps had slowed down.

Bump.

Suddenly, Xia Lin felt an intense dizziness.

She was attacked!

Her mind was filled with fright as she turned to look back with difficulty, she saw the wall melt down from which the sixth merman Gu Master walked out.

“They got me!” The moment before she fell unconscious, Xia Lin’s heart turned cold.

“She is down...”

“Hahaha, boss, your method is truly amazing!”

“Quickly clean up this place, the Sea God Ceremony is currently ongoing after all!”

The six mermen gathered around Xia Lin.

“Wake up, wake up...” A deep voice lingered in the darkness.

Xia Lin slowly opened her eyes, the alley was once again reflected in her eyes. The pain behind her head reminded her, she got a fright and quickly struggled to stand up.

She then saw the six mermen lying on the ground motionless in strange postures.

A human Gu Master was standing in the middle of the six mermen.

Xia Lin cried out with joy: “Master Chu, it’s you!”

“It’s me. I have been observing the Sea God Ceremony from the start, I heard of your matter as well, you were tossed aside by Su Yi, right?” Fang Yuan slightly smiled.

Xia Lin’s tear immediately started to fall as she sobbed: “Master Chu, you...”

“I have good judgment of people, although I have only met you a few times, you are not that kind of person.” Fang Yuan continued.

Xia Lin could not hold it in anymore as she covered her face and started crying, like a wronged child finally getting vindicated.

Fang Yuan quietly watched her cry for sometime before patting her shoulder: “Let’s go.”

“To where?” Xia Lin was slightly dazed.

“I am also slightly responsible for your current situation.” Fang Yuan sighed: “If I did not give you gather oil Gu, you would not have been targeted by Su Yi and participated in this Sea God Ceremony. So, I am taking you with me, follow me and leave.”

“Okay.” Xia Lin nodded, she no longer had no interest in Sacred City.

Fang Yuan led the way while Xia Lin obediently followed behind him.

At the end of the alley, there was another branch of the main street, it was also crowded with the stores at the sides enjoying bustling business. At the center of the street, there was a lion dance team.

Facing the crowd again, Xia Lin immediately felt some fear and disgust, but Fang Yuan had already walked ahead so she could only follow.

Snap.

The moment they walked out of the alley, Fang Yuan snapped his fingers.

The next scene stupefied Xia Lin, her mouth opened so wide that it could swallow an egg. She shockingly saw the whole street coming to a standstill.

“This, this...” She was unable to speak.

“Just a small trick, come.” Fang Yuan waved towards her before entering the crowd.

Xia Lin quickened her pace, following behind closely.

This was a wondrous situation that she had never experienced before!

She walked right past two mermen who looked like they were having a close conversation and seemed to be lovers. She looked at a store where a customer seemed to be haggling price with the clerk, spittle flew out of the clerk’s mouth and was suspended in the air, almost landing on the customer’s face.

There was a dog which was moving past the tightly packed legs and merman tails. Its body was bent as it was moving around a blue scaled merman, its three legs were raised high while one was on the ground.

Xia Lin stared widely at these people with various lives, the liveliness in them made her forget her depression and frustration.

Fang Yuan was extremely agile and walked quite quickly, it was quite tiring for Xia Lin to follow him.

Bump.

In a moment of carelessness, she bumped into a sturdy human Gu Master.

The human Gu Master swayed, his posture was still the same walking posture from before but his feet had almost left the ground, he started tilting to the side.

“Sorry!” She was just about to prop up this human Gu Master when she was grabbed by Fang Yuan.

2“Here.” Fang Yuan gave her a mask.

“Master Chu, this...” Xia Lin was puzzled, Fang Yuan did not lead her away from the street but brought her in front of that lion dance team.

The mask that Fang Yuan gave her was colorful and made from fish scales and bird feathers.

Fang Yuan pointed to the lion dance team: “Don’t you think it lacks two key characters?”

Xia Lin nodded: “They are playing the sea lion winter spring opera, they are short of the male and female leading characters, a filial fisherman and a traveling mermaid princess. But I think this performance was a spontaneous idea, they are not a real opera team, it is normal for them to not have all the characters.”

Likely at the start, one Gu Master put on the opera costume and makeup for his own entertainment. Later, along the way, more Gu Masters joined in.

These people were generally opera fans and loved such culture.

In fact, there were all kinds of traditional opera and plays that existed in the grotto-heaven, it was the trending entertainment of this paradise.

“My method can only last for a short while, put on the mask quickly, we will move with the crowd.” Fang Yuan hurried Xia Lin, not giving her the chance to refuse.

“Oh, okay.” Xia Lin subconsciously took the mask and when she wore it, her heart suddenly calmed down.

No one would recognize her like this.

The mental pressure on her had greatly reduced.

But shortly afterwards, her face blushed. Because she saw Fang Yuan wear a mask and it was the mask of the filial fisherman.

“Doesn’t this mean that Master Chu and I are the main male and female characters?”

Xia Lin’s heart started to race wildly!

Chapter 1671 - Life and Mask

Chapter 1671: Life and Mask

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Snap.

Fang Yuan snapped his fingers once again.

The surroundings immediately started moving again from the motionless state.

That merman couple continued to walk forward while holding hands.

Amidst the haggling at the stall, the saliva spit landed on the customer's face but he did not realize it.

The small dog's three legs landed on the ground, it smoothly moved past the blue scaled merman and continued to pass nimbly through the crowd of legs.

Xia Lin took everything in with surprise and curiosity.

This was too magical!

"Master Chu's methods are truly powerful! This is probably a rank five time path killer move."

Xia Lin guessed.

Plop.

That male Gu Master, who Xia Lin had collided into, fell down to the ground and even affected the person behind, creating a small chaos.

"You are so big, don't you know how to walk?" Someone scolded.

“Sorry, sorry.” The well-built male Gu Master politely apologized. This was, after all, the Sacred City of the mermen, meanwhile, the people in this paradise were less irritable than in the five regions.

“I was walking properly, how could I trip? Strange.” The male Gu Master looked puzzled as he quickly stood up and moved with the crowd.

Xia Lin apologized softly while gazing at the receding figure of the male Gu Master.

However, she felt a bit of joy like that of a prankster. Just as she was about to criticize herself, her hand was grabbed by Fang Yuan.

“Follow me!” Fang Yuan dragged her to the lion dance team.

The lion dance team was stunned at first before dancing even more joyfully, the accompanying music was immediately raised.

“We have all the characters now, haha!” One dancer laughed heartily.

“You know how to dance, right?” Fang Yuan smiled and moved his legs, he was playing the role of the filial fisherman, his movements were subtle and natural, having their own beauty.

The surrounding people immediately cheered and hooted, Fang Yuan followed the crowd while dancing towards Xia Lin.

“Your turn.” Fang Yuan’s voice was secretly transmitted to Xia Lin’s ears.

Xia Lin’s heart was beating loudly from nervousness. Despite her practising this play often when she was a child, she had never performed before a large crowd.

She began to dance with stiff movements.

Fang Yuan laughed as he took her hands and led her.

He secretly used wisdom path methods, Xia Lin immediately started feeling nimble, all kinds of dance postures of this play surfaced in her mind

with extreme clarity.

The two sang and danced and moved along with the crowd.

The lion dance team was wearing colorful costumes and strange-looking masks. There were also some who jointly acted as an enormous golden sea lion. They attracted attention wherever they moved.

And as the male and female protagonists of the team, even more eyes were focused on Fang Yuan and Xia Lin.

Xia Lin was extremely tense at the start but the more she danced, the better and more confident she felt. She was immersed in the joyful atmosphere, forgetting about the injustice she suffered as cheers, shouts, and whistling filled her ears.

Even when Xia Lin made some mistakes in her movements, there was only kind laughter.

The crowd continued to move, some left the lion dance team while some joined.

Unknowingly, Xia Lin started laughing brightly.

An unprecedented level of happiness which she had never felt before in the Sacred City filled her heart.

She was immersed in this happiness, unable to extricate herself from it. At the same time, she felt fear that this was not real.

“It truly is like I am dreaming!” Xia Lin’s heart was filled with emotions, her gaze never leaving Fang Yuan.

“Time to leave.” Suddenly, Fang Yuan’s movements changed, he dragged Xia Lin away from the opera team and walked to the side of the street.

Xia Lin was caught unprepared and got pulled directly into Fang Yuan’s embrace.

She bumped into Fang Yuan's chest, a strong manly smell entered her nose. She quickly held the mask that had almost fallen down, hiding her reddened face.

"Here." Fang Yuan moved quickly while pulling her, walking into an alley.

It was another lonely alley with dim lighting and the stench of garbage.

Fang Yuan released Xia Lin's hand and quickly walked ahead.

Xia Lin immediately felt an empty feeling as she followed behind.

The two moved in the long alley, one in front and another in back. Fang Yuan did not utter a sound, the alley echoing his monotonous footsteps.

The sounds from the rowdy street became softer and softer as they moved further into the alley.

A lonely and cold feeling pervaded Xia Lin's body and heart.

The previous happiness and joyful feelings started disappearing from Xia Lin's heart. Gradually, worries began to find her once again, and her previous depression began to surge.

Xia Lin wanted to find some topics to talk with Fang Yuan, but Fang Yuan had been moving ahead without even turning his head back. The oppressive atmosphere made Xia Lin not dare to casually speak.

Finally, they reached the exit of the alley.

The street here, although not as lively as the previous, was also filled with crowds and was boisterous.

Fang Yuan suddenly stopped and turned towards Xia Lin: "Have you thought it through?"

Xia Lin was stunned: "Thought... thought what through?"

Fang Yuan smiled, pointing at the mask Xia Lin was wearing: “Do you want to wear it to cross the street or do you want to walk in the crowd showing your own face?”

Xia Lin was stunned again.

Fang Yuan continued: “I took off my mask when I entered the alley, but you are still wearing it. Why? Do you feel ashamed? Do you feel afraid of looking at people with your face? Worried that if you confront life, you will lose the happiness from earlier?”

A series of questions caught Xia Lin unprepared and unable to reply.

After a while of silence, she seemed to have understood something as she took down the mask, revealing her face: “Master Chu, I understand your intentions, thank you, I truly thank you. I am only an ordinary mermaid...”

Fang Yuan stretched out his hand, interrupting her: “I have said it before, your current situation is largely because of me, I need to compensate you for this.”

“Master, what are you saying? You have shown enormous kindness to me by gifting me gather oil Gu. You don’t owe me anything at all, in fact, it is I who owes you everything!” Xia Lin quickly said.

“That is how you interpret it, not me.” Fang Yuan shook his head, his expression turning solemn: “Look back on it, you were previously taunted and jeered by others, but just earlier, you were showered with welcomes and cheers, what is the reason for such a big difference? Could it be because of this mask? But in fact, you had been yourself all along, isn’t that so?”

Xia Lin nodded.

Fang Yuan looked at the street outside the alley and pointed at the passing crowd: “Take a look now, these people don’t want to inspect your true self and who Xia Lin truly is. When we were dancing and singing, they also did not want to know our names. They are only expressing their attitude, the

true situation is not important to them. Ordinary people chase after the truth because they are usually angry and indignant about being made a fool of.”

“So to them, we are not important at all, and to us, their attitude should similarly not be important.”

Xia Lin took a deep breath: “Master Chu, thank you for comforting me, I truly can’t thank you enough...”

“I have not finished speaking. Since the attitude of outsiders is not important, what is truly important in our lives?” Fang Yuan asked with a smile.

Xia Lin was stunned for the third time: “Master, forgive my ignorance...”

Fang Yuan pointed at Xia Lin and then pointed at himself: “It is us, ourselves. It is our truest feelings. Ask yourself, listen to the voice in the depths of your heart. What do you want to do, what kind of person you want to become, where do you want to go? You will obtain the answer in the depths of your heart.”

“If you want to travel, then travel around the world. If you want to treat others well, then treat them properly. If you want to attempt flying, then collect money and resources to purchase and practice flying Gu worms.”

Fang Yuan pointed at the alley then at the street: “If you want to remain in the alley, you can stay. If you want to walk into the street and enjoy the event with others, then walk out. Don’t mistreat your own feelings because of their attitude. If you mistreat yourself frequently, then you will end up with regrets, you will constantly wear a mask to act as another person, you will no longer be yourself.”

/The moment she heard that, Xia Lin felt that her mind had cleared up, it was as if she received enlightenment, all her previous worries and distress were swept away entirely.

Chapter 1672 - Stop Being So Naive

Chapter 1672: Stop Being So Naive

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Master, I will never forget your guidance in my life!” The mermaid took a step back and bowed solemnly towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “My efforts were not in vain. But sometimes, it is easier said than done, I’ll ask you now, what is it that you want to do the most at this moment?”

Xia Lin hesitated.

“I want to follow you!” This was the first thing that popped up in her mind.

But before she spoke, she saw Fang Yuan shaking his head: “You still haven’t thought properly, you have time to think about it later. Actually, I am not concerned about what you want to do. Do you know what I want to do?”

Xia Lin shook her head, but at the next moment, her eyes opened wide and her body stiffened.

Because Fang Yuan had slowly stretched out his hand and stroked her face.

Thump thump thump thump thump!

Xia Lin’s face blushed red, her heart thumped wildly, and watery ripples appeared in her eyes.

She felt Fang Yuan’s wide palm and the warmth from it, this feeling was like a slight electric shock that transmitted to her body and mind. It was clearly an ordinary action but Xia Lin was unable to even budge.

Fang Yuan took back his hand: “You still have a mask on.”

Xia Lin was puzzled but she heard Fang Yuan speak: “Sometimes, we wear a mask of our own initiative, sometimes, others force us to wear a mask. Right now, I want to take away the mask on your face, cooperate with me, okay?”

“Mas... master, you don’t need...” Xia Lin vaguely knew what Fang Yuan wanted to do as she stuttered.

Fang Yuan shook his hand: “I will not be happy unless I take this mask off. I don’t want to betray my feelings, since you feel that you owe me, then cooperate with me as compensation, okay?”

How could Xia Lin refuse after hearing this?

She knelt on the ground and made three kowtows to Fang Yuan before quietly standing up: “Master Chu, I will do whatever you want me to do!”

“Okay, then become the saintess.”

“What?!”

Several days later.

The Sea God Ceremony’s final test had gathered the attention of everyone.

Su Yi was looking at Xia Lin with shock as if she had seen a ghost.

The two nannies were also stunned.

Following the grand elder’s explanation, the crowd went into a commotion.

Su Yi was very confident of victory because her competitor had suffered heavy injuries in the previous round and was unable to step up to compete in such a short duration.

But who could have thought that a surprise would occur.

The competitor’s younger sister who had been separated for many years was found, it was this mermaid, Xia Lin!

“Isn’t this too melodramatic?”

“Unbelievable!”

“Xia Lin... isn’t she the person who betrayed Su Yi for her own gains?”

“That is a lie that Su Yi’s supporters spread intentionally. The true reason is that Su Yi wanted to free up a follower quota. I heard that investigator pleaded guilty, his conversation where he pressured Xia Lin was recorded and is ironclad evidence!”

“This is more dramatic than an opera play.”

The discussions among the audience became more heated.

The two nannies conversed secretly:

“What is going on?”

“How did the public sentiment change all of a sudden?”

“Also, we never arranged for the investigator, why did he admit guilt for no reason?”

Su Yi’s expression was extremely unsightly, while Xia Lin was calmly looking at the crowd. Fang Yuan’s guidance had elevated her mind and spirit to another level.

Su Yi felt even more stifled when she saw that Xia Lin did not even look at her, she snorted coldly: “Xia Lin, I truly didn’t think we would meet again and in this way.”

“I also didn’t expect this.” Xia Lin looked at Su Yi and said honestly. The huge setbacks and gains that she experienced over these days felt like a dream.

Su Yi snorted once again: “No matter what scheme you have, this last test is not something a casually selected mermaid can pass. This Sea God Ceremony’s saintess position is mine.”

“Oh.” Xia Lin lightly replied.

Su Yi felt like her provocation had ended up hitting air, she felt terribly irritated.

Xia Lin scanned through the surrounding crowd once again, there were too many people.

“Master Chu said he will watch me from the crowd. But where is he? I am not able to find him at all. Could he have disguised his appearance? He has vast mystical prowess, if he wants to hide, I will never be able to find him.”

“After this matter is over, I will tell him I want to follow him. I wonder if he will agree?”

Xia Lin’s mind lingered on this question, compared to the answer to this question, the saintess position did not have any attraction to her.

In the first round, Xia Lin was slightly better than Su Yi.

In the second round, Xia Lin won against Su Yi by a little.

This result greatly surpassed expectations, causing the audience to be in a commotion, everyone revealed shock.

Fang Yuan, who was hiding among the audience, looked shocked like the surrounding people, but his heart was tranquil.

He had trained Xia Lin over these days, using immortal level time path methods to gain a large amount of time to train her to a certain level.

Along with Fang Yuan’s personally chosen songs, which were unique, and the sound path Gu worms he prepared specially for Xia Lin.

Moreover, when Su Yi and Xia Lin stepped on the stage to sing, Fang Yuan had even secretly tampered and influenced their performances. The former’s performance became choppy while the latter’s performance became increasingly better due to his support.

“Besides us outsiders, there is probably no Gu Immortal in this grotto-heaven. Now that I am using immortal level methods, is there any worry that I can’t control this grand ceremony of mortal Gu Masters?”

“What should we do? The third round is about to start.” The two nannies were sweating from anxiety, they were sent by the clan to specially assist Su Yi. If Su Yi did not get the saintess position, they would have to suffer the punishment.

Su Yi was pale as she looked at Xia Lin.

Everything felt like a dream!

As far as Su Yi was concerned, Xia Lin was a dull and ordinary girl. It was only because she possessed gather oil Gu and was a mermaid that Su Yi had used her.

Although she had not felt comfortable doing this to Xia Lin, she did not feel like it was a huge deal.

Even if Xia Lin wanted to take revenge, what revenge could she take? She, a person with no background and only rank two cultivation, wasn’t she asking for others to use her?

If not for the saintess position being in sight and Su Yi not wanting to divert her attention, she would have taken the chance to scheme for Xia Lin’s rank five Gu worm.

This was not considered repaying kindness with enmity!

Could a rank two Gu Master protect a rank five Gu worm?

A person’s wealth is their own ruin by causing another’s greed.

So, to Su Yi, rather than Xia Lin being killed by others in the future, it was better to persuade Xia Lin to offer gather oil Gu to the clan of her own initiative. Like this, her own side would obtain benefits and she would also not die, it could also be considered as Su Yi helping her.

This was a small plan in Su Yi's mind. But, as the saintess position was too important, Su Yi did not dare to split her attention and also did not want to attract criticism, so she could only spare Xia Lin for the moment.

If it were before and someone told her Xia Lin would be her biggest obstacle in becoming the saintess, Su Yi would have replied with only a chuckle: Hehe.

Now though, Su Yi wanted to say 'hehe' to herself, life was truly too cruel.

With Fang Yuan personally forging a fake identity for Xia Lin, who would be able to see through it?

Nobody in this huge Sacred City could!

So this evidence which proved Xia Lin's identity was irrefutable and ironclad. Even Su Yi believed Xia Lin's identity was truly like so.

"Oh destiny, this is truly too big of a joke." Su Yi heaved a deep sigh.

"Young miss, what should we do?" The two nannies were out of ideas.

"We cannot do anything in front of such a large crowd, we also don't have the time. There is only one option left, I will personally persuade her." Su Yi remained silent for a while before uttering through clenched teeth.

She transmitted her voice to Xia Lin: "Xia Lin, I am Su Yi."

Xia Lin was surprised, but her expression calmed down quickly as she replied: "What's the matter?"

Su Yi organized her thoughts and said: "I want to make a deal with you, lose the next round and let me be the saintess. I swear in the name of the Sea God that I will pay a price that will satisfy you completely. Even if my power is not enough, my family will be able to satisfy you."

Xia Lin remained silent for a moment before saying: "Sorry but I...."

“Don’t be in a hurry to reject me, Xia Lin. You are too young, maybe you still don’t recognize the significance of the saintess position. What do you think the saintess is? Just a belief? Or a superficial selection? Both are wrong! It involves benefits, it involves the interests of the whole Sacred City’s higher-ups, this is a political game.”

“I know you want to take revenge against me, but do you know your situation is extremely dangerous right now. Once you become the saintess, you will be in an even bigger danger. Your elder sister’s side pushed you to the stage because they did not have other candidates, so they are only putting up a front. Once you become the saintess, they will use all their strength to make you into their puppet, they will make you do things that match their benefits.”

“Although I have not been in much contact with you, I understand you. You are pure and kind, if you become the saintess, you will probably try to fight for benefits of the mermen and mermaids. But you definitely won’t succeed because you are not a person of any political force, you are just an outsider. Unless you join one of the forces and become the representative of their benefits, or else you will be excluded by everyone and will become the most powerless saintess in history.”

“But if you choose to transact with me, the benefits you will obtain will surpass your imagination. It will be much more than the benefits you can obtain from your elder sister’s side. Please believe in my sincerity!”

Su Yi had an amazingly eloquent tongue, even Xia Lin felt moved.

But she replied: “Lady Su Yi, I understand your sincerity, but I cannot agree to you in this matter.”

“Why?” Su Yi’s tone was hurried: “You think I am deceiving you? Although it is cruel, what I have said are all truthful. Stop being so... so naive, okay?”

Xia Lin remained silent.

Chapter 1673 - Gu Yue Fang Yuan

Chapter 1673: Gu Yue Fang Yuan

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan's first life of five hundred years.

Sea God Ceremony.

Naive?

Facing Frost Tide tribe's leader's long-winded speech, Fang Yuan fell into silence.

But he only fell silent for a short period before he chuckled and transmitted his voice: "You think I am not aware of what you said? You think I am an inexperienced youngster? No, I understand all these tricks, clearly in fact. I know these truths and have accepted them."

Fang Yuan was forced to leave Qing Mao Mountain, wandering about in Southern Border before going to Western Desert and then to Eastern Sea. He struggled at the border of death, he had to worry about one or two primeval stones. He had to bow down and grovel before the strong and this destitute life. He had also once gained a high status, listening to reports from his subordinates while drinking tea.

/He had been lowly, he had been glorious, he had been lofty, he had been ordinary.

Considering his life on Earth and the experiences after crossing over to this world, his vision was already beyond normal people, his experiences were plentiful, and he was very knowledgeable.

How could such a person not understand these worldly affairs?

Frost Tide tribe's leader was frustrated, replying quickly: "Since you know these truths, then you should know you are taking great risks now! This is our merman internal political battle, what are you, a weak human Gu Master, doing by meddling? You like Xie Han Mo? I can guarantee that after this matter is finished, I will gift you many more beautiful mermaids! Don't doubt my sincerity, I can swear an oath to the Sea God!"

"There is indeed no need to doubt the sincerity of a merman who swears an oath to the Sea God. But..." Fang Yuan continued: "Although I accept these truths, it does not mean I like them. You think I like Xie Han Mo? No, no, I only want to help her. Why am I taking such risks to help her? Because I have my own principle, favors must be repaid, hatred must be returned."

"I have used lifespan Gu, I have lived much longer than you can imagine. I used to wish for a long life before, but now, I am tired of this thought. Life has become increasingly boring. Sometimes, the final destination of the journey is not important, the important thing is the process of the journey and how you feel during the journey."

/Frost Tide tribe's leader involuntarily opened his eyes wide at these words, it was hard for him to understand Fang Yuan's way of life: "You are saying the position of saintess is not important, the important thing is helping Xie Han Mo in this competition?"

"Correct, but there is still more. You talked of the dark side of politics and promised to gift me mermaid beauties, both have no importance to me. Let me put it this way so you might understand a little, I have lived long enough that I am already sick of wearing a mask to live. Death is not scary to me at all. Right now, I only want to live using my truest emotions and feelings, I will achieve my goals in my own way. Only by living like this can I feel the excitement of life and the desire towards living!"

Frost Tide tribe's leader was dumbstruck and stupefied, he finally understood as he shouted: "So that's it, you are a lunatic! You have said so much but they are nothing more than saying you have lived long enough and don't want to live anymore! So be it you were a Gu Immortal, but you, a mere rank three Gu Master, want to live life your own way? You are dreaming!"

Fang Yuan smiled: “You think becoming a Gu Immortal can allow people to live according to their will? Live without wearing a mask? A place with people has society and conflict. Survival and living are two different things. The way you want to live does not have to depend on your strength and cultivation level, but your own heart.”

After a brief pause, Fang Yuan continued: “Actually, low strength is also quite interesting. When you live without a mask, low strength will allow you to face more difficulties and challenges of reality; surpass these difficulties, face these challenges, and life becomes much more wonderful.”

Frost Tide tribe’s leader stood stupefied, his eyes and mouth were wide open as he was unable to say anything!

His sight moved across the crowd of people, landing on Fang Yuan, he saw a slight smile. A chill rose in his heart: This person has such strange and deviant thoughts that differ from common logic, he has an inclination towards self destruction. He has likely turned demonic!

It would not matter if he did not play by the rules, the more terrifying thing was he did not think according to the rules. His thought process was completely different from ordinary people, he was already too far away from the norm!

This was a demon!

“This is a true demon!” Frost Tide tribe’s leader felt a chill. He felt this was Fang Yuan’s true nature, even though Fang Yuan did not wantonly slaughter lives, even though Fang Yuan currently still committed acts of kindness like repaying favors!

Frost Tide tribe’s leader felt a deep powerlessness at the same time.

If it were an inexperienced youngster, he could have disguised himself as a senior to guide him and let him know the complexities and some dark truths of society.

But Fang Yuan understood them well, he almost knew everything way too clearly. What made him even more helpless was that Fang Yuan's thoughts completely differed from others!

“He is too strong-minded and stubborn. He clearly only has rank three cultivation, how dare he? Unreasonable, unreasonable! A lunatic, a madman! He is too arrogant, he actually shows contempt for life and death!! Right... he does not even fear death, what would he not dare to do? All the wealth, beauties and status in the world might be useless when compared to his own true feelings! What else do I have to entice him?”

Frost Tide tribe's leader was going crazy.

The more he thought, the more he realized, the more he knew Fang Yuan had no fear and would not be enticed. There might be a day when he is enticed, but it would be because he himself wanted to be enticed and it would be his genuine intention.

It was not easy for people to live in this world!

That was the case for mermen as well.

Frost Tide tribe's leader had high authority and status, but it was even harder for him.

The elders of merman Sacred City were pressuring him from above, while many of his subordinates were scheming against each other or coveting his position. He had a lot of children who were looking for power and authority, and there were deep conflicts between his many wives. Everything required his supervision and arrangements.

Was it wrong for him to be corrupt?

No!

What was corruption?

Corruption was no more than obtaining more benefits and these benefits made other benefit holders feel unfair.

It was similar to dividing a cake, in normal cases, you take a piece and I take a piece. Now, I secretly took another piece which made you jealous. You complain: “You broke our distribution agreement, what gives you the rights to take so much?”

This was corruption.

Did you think the grand elder’s side which supports the saintess was not corrupt?

There would be more or less some corruption. Even if the grand elder herself was not corrupt, what about her subordinates? Her children? It was just that they were not as heavily corrupt as Frost Tide tribe’s leader.

Even if the grand elder’s side was completely free from corruption, they were still higher-ups, people who enjoyed the cake and also people who exploited others.

From this aspect, everyone was an exploiter, what difference was there?

They were all the same!

So, Frost Tide tribe’s leader had never felt his corruption was wrong, he only wanted to obtain more wealth, beauties, and authority.

As his corruption increased, he was gradually pushing beyond the distribution agreement. But he did not want to stop, the greed in him did not allow him to stop.

“No, it is not greed. It is my aspiration!” Many times, Frost Tide tribe’s leader would shout this inwardly.

There was a joke which was not a joke —

The father asked his son: What is your aspiration when you grow up?

The son replied: I want wealth and beauties.

The father slapped his son!

The son replied again: I want career and love.

The father smiled and nodded his head lightly!

Therefore, while career and love were aspirations, wealth and beauties were also aspirations.

So, Frost Tide tribe's leader was confident in himself, was there anything wrong with him chasing wealth, beauties, authority, and fame?

Did you think it was crude?

These were all aspirations!

Which person's life was not filled with such aspirations?!

Frost Tide tribe's leader liked this aspiration from deep down because this aspiration spurred him on, and also enticed others to pay and sacrifice for their aspirations and help him, Frost Tide tribe's leader, to achieve his aspiration!

There was nothing wrong with his corruption, this was his aspiration!

Aspirations should be practical and required effort to reach.

When Frost Tide tribe's leader fell into corruption for the first time, he knew there would be a time when he would be opposed and blamed by others.

But so what?

These were natural and were difficulties and pains that he must experience in realizing his aspiration!

As long as he passed these difficulties and subdued this suffering, Frost Tide tribe's leader could realize his aspiration.

As long as he used a series of political techniques like secret manipulation, indirect approaches, threats and so on, he could realize his aspiration.

Frost Tide tribe's leader, who had an authoritative status for a long time, was confident in this aspect. He indeed had the capital to be confident, if not for Fang Yuan appearing out of nowhere, he would have already pushed down Xie Han Mo and promoted his own pawn to the saintess position.

Once he accomplishes this, he would have defeated the grand elder and successfully defended the fruits of success from his corruption.

He would then use the puppet saintess to issue several policies which would be for a good future of the mermen and also for Sacred City. He would be able to turn his corrupted history into legal events that would clear his reputation for good.

At that time, who could say he was corrupted?!

But right when Frost Tide tribe's leader was about to succeed, he failed, he completely failed.

Because he ran into Fang Yuan.

2This person had no 'aspirations'!

No, that was not exactly right. Frost Tide tribe's leader believed Fang Yuan liked wealth, beauties, power and fame too, but he liked to live by his own feelings even more! That was his aspiration.

What was the point of having such a grand aspiration?

With such an aspiration, wouldn't the majority of other people end up looking crude and ordinary?

He was really courting death!

Frost Tide tribe's leader gritted his teeth with hatred, this hatred was intensified because of an unknown fear in the depths of his heart.

Frost Tide tribe's leader wished he could flay Fang Yuan, he wished Fang Yuan would immediately die!

But he could not do so right now as this was the Sea God Ceremony.

The final song.

Xie Han Mo and Fang Yuan walked to the stage together.

Fang Yuan played the accompaniment while Xie Han Mo's song spread to the surroundings¹.

...

The blue sea is laughing, the tidal waves are surging.

Drifting with the waves, only caring about today.

Heaven laughs, at this hectic mortal world.

/Who will win, who will lose, only heaven knows.

...

Human lives have ups and downs like the waves, sometimes high, sometimes low. Why do we have to be always concerned about victory or defeat?

The natural romanticism intoxicated the crowd.

...

The rivers and mountains laugh, the misty rain is far away.

How many great men and heroes, have the tides washed away?

Smiling at the breeze wind, lost in quiet solitude.

Heroic feelings remain, reflected in the cold night.

...

Bold and lofty, free and unrestrained, all kinds of ‘aspirations’ would be washed away by the waves. Even life itself will perish. But what is the big deal?

A noble man is not a slave to external matters, aloof from the world, forgetting gains and losses.

Destiny is fickle, so why uphold your disposition, throw away your mask and find your true self.

True self is unyielding, true self is lonely. Even if my life is the setting sun, I will live my own splendor.

The audience was entranced.

Frost Tide tribe’s leader was pale, his body shivered as he understood his loss was certain!

...

The blue sea is laughing, the tidal waves are surging.

Drifting with the waves, only caring about today.

Heaven laughs, at this hectic mortal world.

Who will win, who will lose, only heaven knows.

The rivers and mountains laugh, the misty rain is far away.

How many great men and heroes, have the tides washed away?

Common people laugh, there is no more loneliness.

Yet the unyielding spirit in me is still laughing crazily.

...

I struggle to survive in the mortal world, I came to life and I joined the world. I lived my own life, I lived according to my own feelings, even if the waves toss me up and down, sending me to the border of death, I will never grieve, lament, fear, or worry; I will savor these flavor thoroughly, I will still laugh crazily until the end.

/I am true to my nature.

I am a true person¹!

On the stage, Fang Yuan was wholeheartedly activating the Gu worm with his eyes closed, the sound of the zither spreading throughout the area.

Frost Tide tribe's leader looked at him blankly, involuntarily mumbling: "This, this demon..."

Xie Han Mo was also entranced as she sang. She looked at Fang Yuan, an extraordinary brightness shining in her eyes as she thought: "Such a free and unrestrained life, isn't this what I yearn for? Fang Yuan is able to create such a song, he has the disposition of an immortal!"

/...

Back to the present.

Dragon Whale grotto-heaven, Merman Sacred City.

Sea God Ceremony.

Xia Lin went on stage for the third song.

The blue sea is laughing, the tidal waves are surging. Drifting with the waves, only caring about today.

Heaven laughs, at this hectic mortal world. Who will win, who will lose, only heaven knows...

The entire place was shocked, Su Yi turned pale. The outcome was already certain.

Xia Lin was already entranced in singing.

At this moment, Master Chu's image was elevated infinitely in her heart, there was a moon and slight breeze in the background along with faint fog.

The familiar melody rang once again in Fang Yuan's ears and intertwined with his memory.

He had once stood on the stage as an accompanist, closing his eyes and slightly smiling.

Now, he stood outside of the stage as a spectator, his eyes hiding dark light.

After living for several hundred years, the vast power of time had changed him, but it also seemed like nothing had changed.

He had always been Gu Yue Fang Yuan.

Chapter 1674 - Sudden Change, Regret Gu

Chapter 1674: Sudden Change, Regret Gu

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The Sea God Ceremony ended, the result was astonishing; the person who became the saintess was completely unexpected by anyone — Xia Lin.

Saintess Palace shined with bright and gorgeous lights, a group of servants were running around.

Xia Lin had already changed into her saintess attire, she was dressed in a white garment while her tail rested on a lump of clouds.

She opened the window and gazed at the large courtyard, those colorful corals could not attract her gaze.

She looked dazed and unfocused: “Several days have passed since the Sea God Ceremony concluded, Master Chu has not appeared again after transmitting his message that day. When will he return?”

4“Saintess, your elder sister has come to pay a visit.” At this moment, a maid lightly walked towards Xia Lin and reported.

Xia Lin’s brows slightly furrowed as she sighed: “Please bring her in.”

Xia Lin’s elder sister Zhao Lu walked into Saintess Palace.

She was only Xia Lin’s elder sister in name, but after Fang Yuan tampered with her memories, this elder sister did not doubt Xia Lin’s identity.

“Little sister, have you considered what I said to you a few days ago?” Zhao Lu said directly.

Xia Lin shook her head lightly: “I am really sorry, I don’t want to get involved in other affairs. The saintess position was never my goal, if

possible, I do not want to be the saintess.”

Zhao Lu laughed.

Her laughter carried a sense of ridicule and jealousy.

She was narrowly defeated by Su Yi in the final stage, then Xia Lin came out of nowhere and was supported by her backers just to give it a try. They had not thought Xia Lin would truly succeed!

The political force behind Zhao Lu, naturally, would not let go of Xia Lin and wanted to make her their representative for benefits.

But before Fang Yuan left, he had instructed Xia Lin to not agree to any person or side with any political force.

So Xia Lin had already refused Zhao Lu a few days ago.

Naturally, Zhao Lu’s mood would not be so good.

First of all, her long lost little sister had suddenly appeared, besides the connection of blood, she did not feel any affection for this sister.

Secondly, she had worked hard for so long, but in the end, Xia Lin – who had cut in line – snatched the position of saintess. This was the same as snatching her lifelong dream!

Lastly, the force behind her still made her come out to persuade and rope in her younger sister Xia Lin, but Xia Lin still refused!

With all these reasons, Zhao Lu’s mood naturally could not be good.

“Xia Lin, if you truly didn’t want to become saintess, why did you take part? Don’t say such things to me, we both understand the situation here, tell me whatever requests you have, this deal will make you fully satisfied!” Zhao Lu spoke frankly.

Xia Lin’s brows furrowed deeper, she knew Zhao Lu was not her elder sister. This was just Master Chu’s doing.

And now that she heard such words from Zhao Lu, Xia Lin's impression of her worsened greatly.

"Elder sister." Xia Lin spoke softly: "I am truly sorry, I really don't want to get involved in these matters. But you can rest assured that I won't collaborate with other forces as well."

Zhao Lu's eyes opened wide: "Xia Lin, you are truly naive, you actually have such thoughts? I had thought you were waiting for the right price, sigh, I overestimated you. Since it is so, I will make it clear for you, you will die if you don't have our support, understand?"

Xia Lin was stunned as she stared at Zhao Lu: "Don't tell me..."

Zhao Lu shook her head: "Don't think wildly, we never had the intention to conspire against you even if you ended up not collaborating with us. You are the saintess, a person who has received the Sea God's recognition, which merman force dares to make a move against you? Once the deed is exposed, they will face a terrible death!"

"Every selected saintess has an important task. That is to go to Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea and sing for three days and three nights, using her song to eliminate the increasingly dense demonic aura in Regret Crying Sea! This is an extremely dangerous task and has a very low survival rate. Many saintesses have passed away in Regret Crying Sea, some who came back alive turned crazy. Although the saintess position is good, it carries enormous risks and danger. If not for this task, there would be at least ten times more mermaids competing for the position of saintess!"

"There is such a thing?" Xia Lin was astonished.

Zhao Lu laughed: "You think I am deceiving you? This information might be hidden but it is not any important secret. You can easily inquire about it with your current identity and position. You can casually find anyone to ask, but of course, ordinary mermen are in the dark about it."

"Among the sea areas controlled by the Sacred Court, the most dangerous is Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea. It is an absolute forbidden area!

According to legends, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable suppressed a peerless demonic Gu Immortal in this sea area. The Immortal Venerable was too benevolent to take away the demonic Gu Immortal's life, so he sealed the demonic Gu Immortal to make him repent. This demonic Gu Immortal had no choice but to repent, so there are often sounds of crying in that sea area. But his sins are truly too heavy and his demonic nature is too strong, the demonic aura will accumulate after a period of time and start influencing the living organisms in the sea area, making them stronger, ferocious and crueler."

3"The saintess' task is to go the center of Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea and sing with all her strength, using her song to dispel the demonic aura, otherwise, as time goes on, the demonic aura in Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea will keep on getting stronger, making the living beings in the sea area become more tyrannical and invasive. This demonic aura is infectious as well, which will expand the area of Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea."

Xia Lin showed a surprised expression as it was the first time she heard this secret: "Even with support and ample preparations, the previous saintesses had to face extreme danger. If I go in alone without your help, it is almost like seeking death?"

"Not almost, but definitely!" Zhao Lu's tone was firm.

She expected this could persuade Xia Lin but did not expect Xia Lin to still reject: "Even so, I won't collaborate."

"Even if it will result in your death?" Zhao Lu's expression was cold.

It was not that Xia Lin did not have hesitation, but the image of Fang Yuan in her mind made her insist on abiding by the agreement she made with Fang Yuan.

"Yes, I am sure, even if I die."

Zhao Lu was so furious that she laughed: "If so... I only wish you good luck!"

The sisters parted on a bad note.

“Haha, it finally appeared!” In front of Merit Obelisk, Fang Yuan’s eyes emitted bright light.

A new task had appeared on Merit Obelisk — help the new saintess complete her most important mission!

The task did not provide any details, by only looking at this task, outsiders would have no idea what the mission was.

But Fang Yuan had already inquired about it. In the Merman Sacred Court, the selected saintess had one important mission – to purify Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea!

Fang Yuan could only enter Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea if there was such a task.

But the issue was: Fang Yuan was not sure if this task would appear on the Merit Obelisk. So he needed to support a saintess and this saintess should have low strength with no one to rely on.

If so, the saintess would have no way to complete her mission and would require the help of outsiders.

In this grotto-heaven, there were no local Gu Immortals besides the suppressed demonic immortal. Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea was extremely dangerous, accumulating demonic aura at set intervals. The restraining method of the grotto-heaven was to select a saintess to quell it without regarding the sacrifices.

The saintess’ mission was extremely important, if there was no successor to the saintess position for too long of a time, the demonic aura might even pervade the whole grotto-heaven. But naturally, there might also be some backup methods left by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

What Fang Yuan did was to hasten the appearance of this task as far as possible.

And from the results, his plan worked perfectly.

Without any hesitation, Fang Yuan accepted the task and was once again teleported to Sacred City.

Several days later.

Saintess Xia Lin stood on a giant tortoise that was slowly advancing towards Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea.

Behind her stood Fang Yuan.

The journey was tranquil and calm, but all of a sudden, a gale blew towards them carrying with it crying sounds: “I really regret it! Why did I have to provoke Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, I regret it so much!”

Xia Lin jolted, quickly looking at Fang Yuan: “Master Chu....”

“No worries.” Fang Yuan smiled while secretly using wisdom path methods to calm Xia Lin and the giant tortoise.

The crying sounds seemed like an immortal killer move that could disturb an ordinary being’s emotions and mind.

The nearer they reached Demon Suppression Regret Crying Sea, the louder and more concentrated the crying sound became.

“I regret it! I should not have killed so many people.”

“I painfully regret it! I should not have chased after power, it would have been much better if I had stayed behind to look after my parents as a filial son!”

“I truly repent! I deceived everyone and concealed Immortal Gu, I let a friend, who trusted me the most, carry the blame so I could get benefits!”

...

The mournful cries made Xia Lin's face pale, while Fang Yuan instead became more excited because he already felt the large immortal formation in this place.

"I am now almost certain regret Gu is here! But if I take regret Gu, will it destroy Paradise Earth's arrangements and trigger his backup methods?" Fang Yuan was doubtful.

Regret Gu was very important, it was used to suppress the giant demon in the sea and was clearly not included in Paradise Earth's true inheritance.

/But as far as Fang Yuan was concerned, it was a crucial Gu worm he had to take and he had decided to take the risk.

He focused his mind, activating investigative methods with all his strength, this demon suppression regret crying formation gradually appeared in his mind, becoming increasingly clearer.

This time, it was Fang Yuan who became pale.

"Such a powerful formation, it is as vast as the sky! My formation path attainment level is high and I also have extremely powerful wisdom path methods, but I would need at least dozens of years to comprehend all the profundities of this large formation!"

Cold sweat started seeping out of Fang Yuan's forehead when his mind suddenly jolted: "Regret Gu!"

He discovered regret Gu.

Although regret Gu was hidden, Fang Yuan had already determined regret Gu was hiding somewhere in the center of the sea area through all kinds of clues and arrangements.

"How should I take regret Gu? If I move rashly and trigger the formation's backlash, it would end up badly!"

"Maybe I can rely on reverse flow protection seal to resist it one time?"

“Or borrow the strength of the suppressed demon?”

Fang Yuan analyzed continuously in his mind.

If the demon was released, all the living beings of this small world might face extreme misery and suffering, but Fang Yuan had no misgivings or pity.

Just as Fang Yuan was thinking, a change occurred.

The large formation suddenly activated, regret Gu shot out directly towards Fang Yuan.

At the same time, an extremely boundless force emerged and pressed on Fang Yuan's body.

“What happened?!” At the next moment, Fang Yuan disappeared, directly leaving this grotto-heaven of Paradise Earth.

Chapter 1675 - Birth of Red Lotus

2

Chapter 1675: Birth of Red Lotus 2

Translator: Atlas Studios Editor: Atlas Studios

Dark clouds covered the sky and heavy rain was pouring down.

Rumble!

Lightning flashed and thunder rumbled.

In Central Continent, inside the city lord's manor in Maple Leaf City, the Maple Leaf City Lord was pacing back and forth outside a room.

He had a square face and a dignified temperament. Right now, however, his brows were tightly furrowed and his mood was like this weather, erratic and uneasy, feeling extremely worried.

Suddenly, he stopped in his tracks and leaned in with his ear pressing on the door.

Besides the torrential rainstorm and thunder, he could hear painful groans from his wife as well as several midwives' voices: "Madam, push, push harder!"

Maple Leaf City Lord was already over fifty years old, he loved his wife deeply. He was a rank five Gu Master with the highest battle strength in all the surroundings, he had high authority as well as a leader's charisma, he was well supported by the people. The only imperfection was he had no children.

Nine months ago, he had been ecstatic because his wife had finally gotten pregnant.

He was going to have a child in his old age, his greatest regret was finally resolved.

But despite him requesting for three famous midwives, two were rank three and one was rank four, his wife's labor still encountered unexpected difficulty.

“How could this be?!” Maple Leaf City Lord wanted to get angry but had nothing to vent on.

He clenched his fists, the battle strength, which he had been proud of in the past, was of no use at this moment.

He had many healing Gu worms but none of them was good at helping in childbirth.

“Oh!” He could only restrain his mood, lowering his head as he once again paced back and forth in the corridor.

“Wa! Wawa....” Suddenly, he heard an infant’s cry.

He then heard joyous laughter from the midwives: “The child is born, it is a boy! Madam, you have succeeded!!”

“I, I have a child! My... son!” Maple Leaf City Lord was stunned for a moment before turning ecstatic, he opened the door impatiently and charged in to take a look.

Right at this time, a peculiar fragrance spread within the room.

This peculiar fragrance was refreshing and gentle. The fragrance started to become denser, condensing into rays of colorful lights, they were like streams of water that floated in the air, covering the whole manor as well as the surrounding hundreds of li.

“What is this?!” Maple Leaf City Lord stopped his steps in astonishment. But the real shock came next. These colorful flowing lights continued to increase in numbers and the fragrance also became increasingly intense. The rainstorm stopped abruptly, dark clouds slowly dissipated; sunlight pierced through the gaps between the dark clouds and shined down, the grandest ray of light among them shining on the delivery room of the City Lord’s wife.

Then, the flowing lights started to condense into a manor-sized red lotus flower that floated in the air. It was vivid and did not dissipate for a long time.

“Born with a natural phenomenon!” Maple Leaf City Lord was shocked, his wife and the three midwives were also frozen from shock.

At the same time, in the sky, three rank eight Gu Immortals were standing on clouds and watching the city lord’s manor in Maple Leaf City. They had seen the phenomenon when the baby was born.

“He has finally been born.” The Gu Immortal in the middle, Duke Mei, heaved a long sigh. He was an old man with a benevolent countenance, his brows were particularly peculiar, they were like two exquisite dark brown

roots that extended down from his forehead to his chest.

“This child is extraordinary indeed, he is blessed by the destined luck of humanity, his innate blessing is so dense that it actually condensed into a grand red lotus observable to the naked eye! He is absolutely an Immortal Venerable seed! It was worth it that our Heavenly Court used three wisdom path Gu Immortals to deduce him.” Standing on the left, Gu Immortal Duke Tong sighed. 1

He was a middle-aged man with a very robust physique, his face and muscles seemed to be made from brass as they let out cold metallic glister. Standing on the clouds, he looked deep like a pool and lofty like a mountain, as if he was a vajra tower that could not be moved even if heaven and earth shook, an absolute spirit that disregarded the storms.

Duke Mei nodded: “Among all the Immortal Venerables and Demon Venerables in history, they share a common characteristic, they all possess the destined luck of humanity¹. It is just that in some cases, the luck is not conspicuous at the early stage and is deeply concealed. Only by a certain period would the luck activate. This child caused such a phenomenon when he is just born, no wonder heaven and earth cannot tolerate him and sent down calamities and tribulations to eliminate him. This is rare even in venerable history. If this child is nurtured properly, he will definitely become the most talented and outstanding existence among the venerables!” Suddenly, Duke Mei’s body shook as he coughed out a mouthful of blood. “Duke Mei.” Duke Tong frowned: “We suffered heavy injuries to block the calamities and tribulations.”

“Duke Mei!” The Gu Immortal standing at the right also revealed a concerned expression. He was a young man with a head full of purple hair, a dragon shaped qi aura moved around his body continuously.

Duke Mei looked at the young Gu Immortal: “Duke Long, fate Gu has given us the revelation, you share an extremely deep affinity with this child. This child will become a venerable and you are his Dao Guardian! Go, take him as your disciple, guide him and nurture him. You will be the cause of his achievements as he will be the cause of yours. You two are destined to shine brightly in the history of humanity for all eternity!”

“Yes, I shall go now.” Young Duke Long nodded.

“Go.” Duke Tong’s brows were furrowed: “When we return to Heavenly Court, Duke Mei and I shall enter a very long hibernation to recuperate. The era of the Three Dukes of Heavenly Court is over, Duke Long, you will lead

Heavenly Court, continue to bring prosperity to this world.”

“I will!” Duke Long restrained his excited emotions and slowly descended. His sleeves were fluttering with the wind, he waved his hand and boundless wind surged. Endless dragon roars were heard, attracting attention and shock from everyone.

In this boundless wind, he slowly flew down and landed on the manor of Maple Leaf City Lord.

Including Maple Leaf City Lord, all the guards were kneeling on the ground, many of them shivering like leaves.

Maple Leaf City Lord was a knowledgeable man, knowing about Gu Immortals’ existence as well as knowing his strength could not even resist one finger of a Gu Immortal. He forcibly calmed himself before paying respects: “I, Hong Zhu, pay respects to lord immortal. I wonder what matter lord immortal has descended to the mortal world for?”

Duke Long smiled: “Hong Zhu, your son is the blessed child of the world, a peerless genius that appears once in a million years with extremely rare innate talents. If he is nurtured well, he will definitely be outstanding. But if he lacks guidance, there will be huge danger to countless beings of this world, chaos would ensue. I was happy to see such a rare talent, and for the sake of humanity, I came here to take this child as my disciple. I will carefully raise and guide him, making him into a leader of the righteous path, a Gu Immortal who seeks prosperity for the whole of humanity.”

“Ah...” Maple Leaf City Lord was both stunned and joyous at these words. He was shaken by Duke Long’s words, but he had personally seen the natural phenomenon just before, and was actually somewhat mentally prepared.

The joy was naturally because his son received a Gu Immortal master and had boundless future prospects, he would definitely surpass his parents. Although he was a city lord with high authority, he was nothing compared to this Gu Immortal.

But besides the shock and joy, Hong Zhu felt somewhat dejected. He got a child in his old age, it was not easy, but who could have thought that before he even got a chance to look at his son, his son would be taken as a disciple by lord immortal. They would probably get very few chances to meet each other in the future.

Duke Long immediately knew what Hong Zhu was thinking, consoling:

“Rest assured, I came today only to explain this matter and not to take away

your son immediately. I will only bring him away when he is ten years old which is the correct time to start teaching him.”

Hong Zhu immediately felt endless excitement and expressed his thanks repeatedly.

At this time, the door opened, the city lord's wife had already cleaned herself up, she came out while holding the newly born baby along with the three midwives and knelt on the ground, paying respects to Duke Long. Duke Long's gaze was immediately attracted towards the baby. He laughed happily as he took a step forward, immediately arriving in front of the city lord's wife.

He carefully held the baby and inspected him.

This baby did not have any ugliness that a newly born baby had. His head was filled with dark hair and had a very attractive and cute face. His eyes shined brightly like stars, his skin was white and tender and his cheeks were chubby.

At this time, the red lotus that was hovering in the air slowly descended while shrinking and condensing continuously, in Duke Long's vision, the red lotus eventually landed on the baby's forehead, condensing into a nine petaled red lotus birthmark.

A trace of shock flashed past Duke Long's eyes as he thought: “This destined luck condensed into a birthmark, imprinted on his forehead, this phenomenon has not been seen in any venerable before. When my disciple becomes a venerable, he will probably be an extremely unique one!” 1

As he thought of this, Duke Long felt like the light baby he was holding had become as heavy as a mountain. A strong sense of mission and responsibility filled Duke Long's mind.

“You don't need to kneel, please stand.” After inspecting for a while more, Duke Long solemnly handed the baby back to the city lord's wife.

He exhaled, three gusts of qi flashed by, one fell on the baby while the other two merged inside the city lord couple.

The baby immediately fell asleep with a smile on his face.

The city lord couple felt boundless strength filling their limbs and bones.

The city lord's wife gave a cry of shock, the weakness from giving birth was gone instantly, she burst with energy as her body condition returned to when she was young.

City Lord Hong Zhu astonishingly discovered his old injuries were completely gone and his primeval essence had broken common sense,

carrying a trace of green luster. His strength that was already at a level where it could not be raised further seemed to have been elevated by a large degree!

Without immediately inspecting his changes, Hong Zhu first gave thanks to Duke Long along with his wife.

Duke Long waved his hand: “You don’t need to thank me because I still need your help. The parents and the master are not interchangeable with each other. I wish that you can love each other dearly and give your son deep care, let him feel the love and warmth of the world, this will be extremely helpful to his growth. Ten years later, I will come again.” 1

Duke Long then slowly rose to the sky. Air currents surged around him and dragon roars were heard unceasingly, as if there was a formless wave of dragons.

Mortals gazed towards the sky and saw Duke Long flying away until his figure was blocked by the clouds.

After a while of deep silence, the whole city went into an uproar.

Chapter 1676 - What is Fate?

Chapter 1676: What is Fate?

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

It was a clear sky with no clouds anywhere.

Maple Leaf City was bustling with people moving here and there.

Six years had passed since the City Lord's son, Hong Ting, was born.

In these six years, Maple Leaf City enjoyed a peaceful time with no calamities. Its size continued to expand unceasingly, already surpassing the original size by over ten times, it had become the number one human city in the surrounding plains.

Chirp, chirp...

A group of spiritual sparrows flew over from somewhere. Their whole bodies shined with golden light and were flying like they were dancing.

They displayed extraordinary liveliness until they arrived at the top of the City Lord's manor when suddenly, they imploded one after the other, bursting into specks of golden lights that sprinkled down.

Inside the City Lord's manor, Hong Ting was currently brandishing a short decorative sword. He was moving some ornamental mounds back and forth while skillfully swinging his sword.

In an instant, Hong Ting's figure disappeared, sword lights formed into spheres which shined brightly everywhere.

“Great!”

“Amazing!”

“Young master truly has unrivaled talents, he has completely perfected this sword technique after just learning it for three months. Such a density of sword lights is simply unbelievable.”

The surrounding guards praised with sincerity from the depths of their hearts.

City Lord Hong Zhu stroked his beard and nodded with a smile. He was very proud of his son, as for the feeling of surprise, he had lost it a long time ago.

Over these years, Hong Ting’s aptitude and performance had changed his view and understanding multiple times, he now knew how shallow his comprehension of the word ‘genius’ was.

Because of the endless surprises throughout these years, Hong Zhu had already become numb to them long ago. Now, everything involving his son was natural and a matter of fact.

Clang!

Right at this time, a crisp sound echoed.

Silver sword lights suddenly disappeared and Hong Ting’s figure appeared once again, his short decorative sword had slashed apart a boulder.

Cheers and praises immediately resounded.

“Father, I feel like this sword technique has not reached its limit, there is room for improvement.” Hong Ting walked out from the group of ornamental mounds and said with a smile.

Hong Zhu laughed heartily: “This sword technique belongs to the secret manual of a famous sword cultivator, Zhao San Si, I used a lot of treasures to exchange for it. You have only practiced for three months and already feel that it is not good enough?”

Hong Ting blinked with a cute slyness in his eyes: “Father, I only said that out of momentary inspiration. To tell the truth, this sword technique is only

so-so, I have already learned all of its essence after practicing for three months.”

Hong Zhu coughed, feeling a bit of headache again. His son’s talent was too great, he was fast at learning anything, he even went as far as to comprehend the deepest essence of those moves. This was good but also bad as well. Hong Zhu’s accumulations were already used up several years ago by Hong Ting. He went through all kinds of avenues to search for secret manuals to teach Hong Ting, but it still could not match Hong Ting’s ability to absorb knowledge like a black hole.

If this continued for a long time, what could he do?

Right at this time, a group of spiritual sparrows flew over their heads and suddenly imploded into golden light specks.

The light specks fell and got absorbed into everyone’s head; but most of the light specks were absorbed by Hong Ting alone.

Instantly, everyone had joyous expressions. They had received inheritances and all sorts of peculiar secret manuals.

“This is the gift of yet another immortal!”

“I wonder which immortal this is?”

“We should thank young master, we are all enjoying his fortune.”

The guards looked at Hong Ting passionately, even Hong Zhu’s gaze carried a trace of complex feelings.

Hong Ting had closed his eyes, immersed completely in the newly obtained sea of knowledge.

Hong Zhu and the rest were already not surprised at this scene, even the commoners outside the City Lord’s manor were only slightly surprised before returning to their business.

Unusual phenomena and immortal miracles were fascinating, but when they happened too many times, they would start feeling bland and ordinary.

The immortal miracles appearing around Hong Ting could not be said to be ‘a lot’, it was at a mind numbing level that was simply overflowing with such incidents.

Since he was born and taken as a disciple by Duke Long, immortal phenomena would frequently occur around him.

Duke Long was the leader of Heavenly Court, not mentioning the rank eight Gu Immortals in Heavenly Court, just the ten great ancient sects under Heavenly Court were colossal forces with extremely robust foundations.

Duke Long had taken in this disciple with great publicity, he did not conceal anything. Everyone understood his intentions, so whether it was Central Continent’s righteous path, demonic path, or lone immortals, they all paid extreme attention to Hong Ting’s growth.

Hong Ting was the blessed child of the world, a future Immortal Venerable who would be cultivated by Heavenly Court, this was not a secret. So, every so often, Gu Immortals or descendants of Gu Immortals would secretly help Hong Ting, to build a good affinity and relationship with him in advance.

As a result, the golden sparrow inheritance gift was not strange, there were also spiritual cranes imparting scrolls, auspicious clouds sending fruits, sacred wind marrow cleansing, and all sorts of unusual immortal level phenomena that appeared endlessly.

After a long while, Hong Ting completely absorbed the knowledge in his brain but his brows furrowed into a frown: “There are eighteen types of weapon training methods, each one is exquisite and unique, but there is still no mention of any advanced aperture awakening method. Father, when can I awaken my aperture and control Gu worms? No matter how excellent these fighting techniques are, they are only mortal techniques. Controlling Gu worms is the only true way.”

“Son, don’t be in a hurry. You have once again forgotten what your master instructed in his letter.” Hong Zhu said with a pleasant smile.

Hong Ting waved his hand impatiently: “Father, I know, I know. Master said that although I can awaken my aperture in advance, I must do it only when I am twelve. Before the timing and opportunity is right, I cannot do it in advance. I am really curious, master has such vast powers, why can’t he awaken my aperture now?”

Hong Zhu’s expression became slightly grave: “Son, your master is an immortal, you cannot understand what he is thinking but you have to obey. You need to understand that he absolutely won’t harm you, he cherishes you just like how father and mother treasure you.”

“Yes, father. I was wrong, please don’t get angry.” Hong Ting quickly cupped his fists, he was very filial to his parents.

Time passed, years passed in an instant.

Duke Long appeared once again and formally took Hong Ting as his disciple. He took Hong Ting to roam all over the world while personally guiding him.

When Hong Ting was twelve, Duke Long awakened his aperture. Hong Ting officially stepped on the path of Gu cultivation, and because of his peerless talent and robust foundation, his cultivation progress was shockingly fast.

Not only in his cultivation, his experiences also richened constantly on this journey. He met many people, mortals and immortals, kind people and evil people. His knowledge of human life and heaven and earth was constantly deepening.

He had a strong sense of justice and loathed evil, he looked handsome and kind but was crafty and resourceful as well.

“Master, I have found that evil Xue Tu Dao who slaughtered an entire village, he is staying at a nearby mountain!” On this day, Hong Ting

returned to the cave from hunting and spoke to Duke Long with excitement.

Duke Long nodded with a smile: “Take a seat first, the soup is almost ready. This soup is made from the bones of an ancient desolate beast, it will be very helpful to your growth.”

Hong Ting threw down the prey he hunted, saying with clenched teeth: “Master, I have been wanting to take action on Xue Tu Dao for over a year and get rid of this evil, but you said I only had rank three cultivation while he had rank five, I was not his match so you didn’t allow me to go. Half a year ago, I already had rank four cultivation and eight killer moves, I had an extremely high chance of taking Xue Tu Dao’s life but you said that it was not one hundred percent so you didn’t let me make a move. Three months ago, I already reached rank five and could easily deal with Xue Tu Dao in two to three moves, but you said it was not time to take his life. Master, if we let such an evil person run amok, who knows how many more innocent lives would be lost. Let me strike now!”

Duke Long put down the ladle and let the bone soup simmer as he said with a sigh: “Disciple, the opportunity has not arrived.”

“I don’t care about any opportunity, I only know that if I don’t make a move now, I would lose a good opportunity!” Hong Ting was extremely firm.

Duke Long shook his head: “Now is not the time for Xue Tu Dao to die. If you forcibly kill him, not only will it be futile and fruitless, you will even create certain aftermath which will lead to tragedy.”

“I don’t believe it! I only need one move to take his life!!” Hong Ting raised one finger, staring right into Duke Long’s eyes with a burning gaze.

Duke Long went silent for a while: “Then go, young man, give it a try.”

“Thank you master!” Hong Ting was exulted.

“I just hope that you will not be disappointed when the time comes.”

“Why will I be disappointed? Master, please wait a moment, disciple will return with Xue Tu Dao’s head within fifteen minutes.”

Hong Ting turned around and left.

But fifteen minutes passed, thirty minutes went by and soon it reached forty-five minutes, Hong Ting still did not appear.

Duke Long saw everything, he knew the timing was right as he left the cave and crossed a forest, arriving beside Hong Ting.

Hong Ting was kneeling on the ground, his face filled with shock, anger, and deep regret.

He was dazedly looking at the foot of the mountain, a small village had once been there where the villagers lived happily.

His eyes were red and filled with traces of blood. He saw Duke Long and raised his head, tear stains were still clear on his face.

“Master, I did not imagine there to be a Gu Immortal inheritance here. That Xue Tu Dao secretly came here to obtain this inheritance. After I destroyed his plan, he used the inheritance’s power to stop me and although I fought with all my strength, I did not think the battle would cause the mountain to crumble, unexpectedly, unexpectedly... the small village was completely buried. Master! It was me, I caused the death of these villagers!” Hong Ting sobbed.

Duke Long did not console him, he was silent for a while before suddenly saying: “Disciple, do you want revenge? Do you want to get rid of Xue Tu Dao? The opportunity has arrived.”

“Really? Where is he?” Hong Ting’s body shook, asking immediately.

“At that mountain.” Duke Long pointed.

Hong Ting immediately hurried off and easily killed Xue Tu Dao.

“I was so close, I already obtained the true inheritance and only had to absorb the gains. The moment I narrowly escaped death, you came after me! If I had some time, I would not be afraid, I could have become a Gu Immortal!” These were Xue Tu Dao’s last words before he died.

Hong Ting was silently standing before Xue Tu Dao’s corpse.

Duke Long appeared behind Hong Ting once again, remaining silent.

After a good while, Hong Ting stopped looking at Xue Tu Dao’s corpse in a daze as he asked with an extremely hoarse voice: “Master, had I listened to your arrangements, I could have easily killed him and those villagers would not have been implicated, is that right?”

Duke Long did not reply, only softly patting Hong Ting’s shoulder.

Hong Ting’s body shook as he fell into a deep silence before asking: “Master, I want to ask you, what is... fate?”

Chapter 1677 - I Regret It

Chapter 1677: I Regret It

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Fate...” Duke Long sighed with a deep and complex expression. He walked towards a rock and patted beside him, indicating Hong Ting to have a seat.

Hong Ting followed Duke Long and sat cross-legged.

“Look.” Duke Long pointed at the rock he was sitting on.

Hong Ting quickly looked, he saw a small group of ants moving beside the rock. They were moving in an orderly fashion, returning to their nest with food.

“This is fate.” Duke Long continued.

“...What?”

“Look again.” Duke Long pointed at the sky.

Hong Ting gazed at the sky, clouds of all kinds of shapes were moving in the sky.

“This also is fate.” Duke Long said.

Hong Ting’s mind jolted as if he had comprehended something: “Master, you mean to say...”

He did not continue, he had gained some comprehension but was unable to express them in words at this time.

“Ants transporting food, bees collecting honey, wind blowing, clouds floating, everything in this world have their own paths to walk on. To us,

they might look like they don't follow any rules, but they are actually moving according to the rules of the Great Dao.”¹

“Look at the moon and sun, every day, the sun rises and the moon falls, the moon rises and the sun falls. Look at a human's life and death, no matter who they are, be they an Immortal Venerable or a Demon Venerable, they will die in the end.”

“Everything is fate.”

“Every person, every living being, even every rock, every drop of water, every lump of fire, since they exist in this world, they will have value and meaning in their existence. Good and evil is also the same, without good, how would there be evil? Without evil, why talk about good?”

“You were in a hurry to kill Xue Tu Dao and did not see his value. Since heaven and earth let him exist, there is definitely a reason for his life. This is fate. Fate already has arrangements for everything in the world, it is just that we can only slightly feel this kind of arrangement and cannot see it clearly.”

“Not being able to see clearly is normal. The laws of heaven and earth, the Great Dao of the universe, even if an immortal uses all their life, they would not be able to understand them thoroughly. We are too weak, too small, while heaven and earth is too vast. We should revere heaven and earth, follow the arrangements of the heavenly fate, and bring fortune to the world.”

I“Your parents' marriage was fate's arrangement, their greatest value was to bring you into this world.”

“You will become an Immortal Venerable in the future, this is also fate's arrangement. You need to accept it, climb to the peak step by step, lead Heavenly Court and contribute your life to the righteous path.”

“And my greatest value in life is to teach and guide you towards the proper path. I am your... Dao Guardian.”

I“Believe in fate, acknowledge fate, all its arrangements have their own reasons. If we forcibly interfere, it will lead to tragedy and regret. Just like how you tried to take Xue Tu Dao’s life early, but were you able to kill him?”

Duke Long shook his head: “No. Although your strength surpassed his, you encountered all kinds of unexpected situations. In the end, not only did you fail to kill him, you even implicated innocent lives.”

“Think back on it, if you had listened to fate’s arrangements and attacked Xue Tu Dao at his weakest moments, would you still have encountered those accidents?”

“I will tell you, the value of Xue Tu Dao’s existence was to activate this Gu Immortal inheritance, to open the way and hand this inheritance to you.”

Hong Ting was dazed, he was motionless like a statue.

Two clear rows of tears fell from his eyes as he choked: “Master, I was wrong.”

“It is good to know your mistakes and change them. Actually, your wrong choice was also fate’s arrangement.” Duke Long said.

“Master, what do you mean?”

“We are all under fate’s arrangements, you thought you could defy fate, but your thought was also fate’s arrangement. You don’t need to feel guilty, you should comprehend fate’s intention. You think your wrong choice was of no value? Wrong.”

I“Every mistake has an inestimable value to a youth’s growth. If you can absorb the lesson from this mistake, acknowledge fate’s existence and accept it, then this mistake would have shown its value. That village’s destruction also has its value!”

*I*Duke Long then took a deep look at Hong Ting: “My disciple, you are a talented and intelligent child, a good child, but I worry because you

emphasize on feelings too much. You already have rank five cultivation now, among the paths to ascend to an immortal, you will probably choose wisdom path, right?”

“Master, your vision is unparalleled, I indeed have such thoughts, I feel like wisdom path is extremely suitable for me.” Hong Ting said truthfully.

Duke Long shook his head: “Wisdom path focuses on thought, will, and emotion. You emphasize on feelings too much so studying emotions has more demerits than benefits to you. Listen to master, choose time path. When you can view the past and present, observe the rise and decline of history, all sorts of honor and disgrace, you will understand that all feelings and romance will be cleansed by time. I have received revelation from fate Gu, time path suits you the most.”

2Hong Ting opened his mouth slightly, wanting to say something, but he nodded in the end: “Disciple shall abide by master’s teachings and choose time path.”

Duke Long nodded in satisfaction: “That’s good, master is your Dao Guardian, pointing you towards the correct path is the meaning behind my existence.”

Time slowly moved forward.

Hong Ting chose time path, and under Duke Long’s protection, successfully passed his immortal ascension tribulation, becoming a time path Gu Immortal.

...

“Lord immortal Hong Ting, that demon has proclaimed he is going to slaughter the whole city unless I give my daughter to him as a concubine. He is a great Gu Immortal, we are only mortals. We truly are unable to do anything, considering the friendship between me and your father, I implore you to eliminate this demon!” An old city lord paid a visit, kneeling to the ground as he made his request to Hong Ting.

Hong Ting recognized him, this city lord's city was close to Maple Leaf City. They had frequent dealings with each other, this city lord and his father indeed had a close friendship.

He had even seen this city lord's daughter and had played with her when they were young.

"Old senior, please get up. I will definitely help, it is just that..." Hong Ting paused for a moment: "The opportunity has not arrived."

The old city lord was exulted: "Since lord immortal has replied, this old man shall be rest assured. I believe lord immortal will not go back on his words!"

Hong Ting waited till it was the correct time to kill this demonic Gu Immortal.

He attacked resolutely and killed this demon easily.

However, the old city lord was kneeling on the ground, gazing at the city filled with ruins and corpses as he cried in sadness: "This accursed demon is finally dead! My good daughter, the inhabitants of my city, you can rest in peace now, your hatred has been avenged!!"

...

"Disciple pays respect to master. I wonder what matter master has called me for?" Hong Ting went up to Duke Long.

"Disciple, master has sensed fate. Floating flower river is about to flood, the river channel has diverged. I want you to go save people. Remember, don't make a move early, you can only do so after three days and three nights." Duke Long instructed carefully.

"Yes, master."

Hong Ting came to the floating flower riverbank and looked at the flooding river water, countless living beings were forced to be homeless, while many drowned corpses were floating on the surface.

He forcibly restrained his emotions and waited for three days and three nights. But at that time, he found that he did not even need to make a move, the river water retreated by itself, swamps appearing in many areas.

A wild Immortal Gu's aura emerged and was actually not far away from Hong Ting.

Hong Ting easily subdued this wild Immortal Gu: "Great Gu, it is actually a rank seven time path Gu which is perfect for me."

/Howl!

The wild Immortal Gu's aura attracted two ancient desolate beasts.

Hong Ting's expression turned solemn as he concealed himself. He waited for these two ancient desolate beasts to kill each other. After one died and another was injured, he made his move, getting these two ancient desolate beast corpses easily.

"Wonderful, wonderful." Gazing at the traces of the battlefield, Hong Ting suddenly came to a realization.

"So it turns out this was fate's arrangement. With the battle of the two ancient desolate beasts, floating flower river has expanded by several times its width while its river channel has been dyed by the ancient desolate beasts' blood, becoming much thicker. From now on, floating flower river will probably not flood again."

"There are also these plots of land beside floating flower river which will become extremely fertile as they are soaked in the essence blood and corpses of countless beings. In the future, the mortals who live here will truly be fortunate."

/...

"Bull-headed Demon Brute, let go of my parents now, otherwise, I will make you suffer a fate worse than death!" Hong Ting furiously glared at the bull-headed demonic immortal.

The bull-headed demonic immortal held Hong Ting's parents in each of his hands, laughing loudly: "Kid, you are very arrogant, you want to get rid of me? When I became a Gu Immortal, you were still suckling milk as a baby! Are you scared now?"

Hong Ting had to restrain himself and could only shout in anger.

Bull-headed Demon Brute quickly shouted: "Don't come over, don't be impulsive! Don't you want your parents' lives? If you come over, I will directly crush your parents' heads!"

"What do you want?!" Hong Ting shouted.

Bull-headed Demon Brute gave a malevolent smile: "Now we are talking. As long as you hand over my lifespan Gu, I will return your parents to you. If not, I only have a few days to live anyway, I will just die with your parents."

Hong Ting was immediately dazed.

According to fate's arrangements, those two wild lifespan Gu should indeed go to Bull-headed Demon Brute. But Hong Ting saw his parents getting old and reaching their life's limit, so he seized those two lifespan Gu without telling Duke Long. Who could have thought that Bull-headed Demon Brute would come and bring disaster to his parents!

In an instant, Hong Ting's face became deathly pale and his forehead was filled with cold sweat: "I have already used those two lifespan Gu."

"I know, you used them on your parents!" Bull Demon was not surprised: "But, you are Duke Long's disciple, a future Immortal Venerable who will lead Heavenly Court. I don't believe Heavenly Court's treasury does not have any lifespan Gu. Bring three hundred years, no, three thousand years lifespan Gu and I will release your parents!"

"This..." Hong Ting was now caught in a dilemma.

In the end, through twists and turns, he finally forced Bull-headed Demon Brute to retreat. But his parents were irrecoverably injured, even immortal methods could not heal them.

“Father, mother, I harmed you! If I had not taken lifespan Gu for you, you would still have several years left!” Hong Ting knelt down and cried.

Hong Zhu, however, smiled: “Son, life and death is up to fate, fortune is up to heaven. Humans have to die sooner or later, this world has long life but is there anyone who can live forever? No! We are fated to die, you don’t need to feel sad for us. On the contrary, you should be happy for us. The two of us could have a son like you, a future Immortal Venerable, how great of an honor is this, we will definitely be noted down in history because of you.”

Madam Hong also said: “My son, listen to your father, be a good person, you must be righteous.”

The old couple grasped each other’s hands and died at the same time.

“Father, mother—!” Hong Ting howled towards the sky.

...

Bright light accumulated in Hong Ting’s eyes. Through the passing of time, experience and maturity made him full of manly charisma.

The setting sun illuminated the lush green hill.

Under the setting sun, he saw Liu Shu Xian for the first time.

Two pairs of eyes met each other, both felt their hearts pulsing, an indescribable atmosphere rapidly spread.

Love at first sight.

Liu Shu Xian revealed a strange expression, asking softly: “Who are you?”

Hong Ting, however, felt no surprise, he replied with a smile: “I am your fated husband, my name is Hong Ting.”

Liu Shu Xian was astonished: “You are the future Immortal Venerable?”

“Don’t be surprised, our encounter here was determined by fate.”

Love gave Hong Ting a feeling of satisfaction and bliss that he had never experienced before!

He and Liu Shu Xian always kept each other’s company and had a lot in common. It was like they were born for each other, like a key to a lock, they were a natural couple.

They roamed the world together, they conversed and dined under the moon. They had great chemistry, an eye signal to the other could express their inner heart and even convey all their intention to the other’s mind. They were a true immortal couple, living together for hundreds of years. They supported each other in the path of cultivation, there was not even one fight or a moment where they were vexed at each other.

Liu Shu Xian accompanied Hong Ting all the way to rank eight, rank eight peak, and finally to rank nine venerable realm!

The tribulation was unimaginable, but Hong Ting still succeeded in the end.

Duke Long was heavily injured due to this, several Heavenly Court Gu Immortals perished, while Hong Ting held Liu Shu Xian’s gradually freezing body with tears all over his face.

He tightly held Liu Shu Xian, repeatedly saying: “Don’t leave me, don’t leave me, I beg you, please live!”

“It’s no use, I have been struck by the tribulation. Having a trace of my soul left to take a final look at you is already an enormous fortune. How could I possibly ask for more?” Liu Shu Xian smiled.

“I am useless, I am useless! I underwent tribulation but implicated you!” Hong Ting’s head was lowered with tears rolling down his eyes.

“No, Hong Ting. That tribulation could only have been blocked by my special physique. Even if you all sacrificed your lives, you would only have failed. I was born with one of the ten extreme physiques and encountered you, it was all fate’s arrangement. In your fatal moment, I suddenly understood the greatest meaning of my life, it was to protect you, to block the tribulation for you and help you ascend to the position of an Immortal Venerable! Now... I have accomplished it.”

“No, No! Xian Er, I would rather not be an Immortal Venerable, I only want you to live, I only want you to live!” Hong Ting roared helplessly, his body was shaking and his tears were falling.

“Everything and everyone in this world has its own respective fate, it is fixed. Hong Ting, you cannot have such thoughts, you need to live on properly, your fate is to become an Immortal Venerable, lead Heavenly Court and spread the glory of the righteous path throughout the five regions... Do you know? I had always been wanting to see that scene, standing by your side and accompanying you as you bring fortune to the world with invincible might. Unfortunately, I won’t be able to see it...”

Liu Shu Xian’s life force gradually fell, until she died.

Hong Ting’s head was lowered and his back was bent deeply like an old man, a heavy shadow shrouded his face.

At this moment, he seemed to have lost all signs of life.

He was motionless like a statue.

In his immortal aperture, the remaining heaven and earth qi gathered and merged, refining a rank eight Immortal Gu according to his current mental state.

This Gu had the form of a centipede, its whole body was pale white like paper. Unlike centipedes, its legs were replaced by one hundred feelers. Every feeler was translucent, gently floating in the air, agitating hearts and continuously raising the deepest regretful feelings.

Rank eight regret Gu!

“Cough, cough, cough.” Duke Long coughed out several mouthfuls of blood, he forcibly stood up and walked to Hong Ting’s side.

“Liu Shu Xian’s death was not without meaning, it was worthy and valuable, there is no need for sadness, my dear disciple. This was all fate’s arrangement. Now, you are already an Immortal Venerable, rank nine venerables are extremely rare even in the long history of humanity. You still have a long life ahead, your mission has just started. I will abdicate my position, Heavenly Court as well as the five regions and two heavens need you. Hong Ting, Hong Ting?” Duke Long softly called.

/Hong Ting slowly raised his head, he did not look at Duke Long, his gaze was still on Liu Shu Xian’s icy corpse.

He replied lightly: “I regret it.”

I

Chapter 1678 - Immortal Venerable Regrets, But I Do Not!

Chapter 1678: Immortal Venerable Regrets, But I Do Not!

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“What did you say?” Duke Long did not hear clearly.

“I said, I regret it.” Hong Ting said again.

Duke Long’s brows immediately furrowed, using a stern gaze to look at his proudest disciple: “Regret? Oh Hong Ting, don’t speak of such nonsense again. You are clear of it, how many people dedicated and sacrificed themselves to cultivate and support you until you reached your current cultivation level? If you say such things, would you be doing justice to those people who have helped you throughout your life? Would you be doing justice to your parents? Justice to your late wife Liu Shu Xian? Justice to the immortals who helped you pass the tribulation and sacrificed themselves?”

Duke Long berated Hong Ting sternly.

“Alright, Lord Duke Long, Liu Shu Xian’s death is a great tragedy, we can understand Red Lotus Immortal Venerable’s feelings. He is only in a temporarily agitated state.” The other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals attempted to mediate.

“Red Lotus Immortal Venerable... hehe.” Hong Ting laughed with disdain, he gazed at Duke Long with his bloodshot eyes: “If such sacrifices are required and there will be even more sacrifices in the future for this Immortal Venerable position, then I would rather not have it!”

“Enough!” Duke Long shouted in rage: “I will not allow you to speak anymore nonsense, Hong Ting! You think your Immortal Venerable position

can be gained or abandoned at your will? This is all fate's arrangement, this is the mission of your life, you must accept it no matter what!"

Hong Ting laughed loudly, his hair was messy, he was in a miserable state. He lowered his head and looked at Duke Long: "A grand Immortal Venerable, invincible in the world, actually cannot do as he pleases, he cannot even reject this Immortal Venerable position?"

Duke Long snorted coldly: "Tell me, Hong Ting, who can do as they please in this world? Your thoughts are too childish, you think becoming an Immortal Venerable and leading the righteous path would not need sacrifices? What is there in this world that has no price to pay for? How shallow do you think the words 'righteous path' are? Wrong! Maintaining Heavenly Court's righteous path requires you to pay a price, it requires sacrifices. If you don't even have this sacrificial mentality, then I will tell you, you don't have the qualifications to enter Heavenly Court!"

Hong Ting's body shook.

"Lord Duke Long, Lord Immortal Venerable, please calm yourselves. We should recuperate and heal our injuries now instead of quarreling." The other Gu Immortals repeatedly tried persuading.

Hong Ting slowly lowered his head, but his fists were slowly clenched tight as he said with an incomparably firm tone: "I want to revive them."

Duke Long's brows raised, his face cold as ice: "Who do you want to revive?"

"Every person who sacrificed themselves for me. My parents, Liu Shu Xian, and many others."

"Presumptuous!" Duke Long suddenly shouted while pointing at Hong Ting: "How could you have such a heretical thought?! You know it clearly, I have also told you several times, life and death is determined by fate, life and death is the rule of the Great Dao, any living being's life and death is arranged by fate. You want to revive the dead? Are you trying to send the

entire world into chaos? Have you not learned yet? The more you think like that, the more cruel tragedies will happen around you!”

“Even if there are crueler tragedies, I will accept them! Master, disciple always had a question. Why? Why must we accept fate’s arrangements? If there was no fate, would the world truly fall into chaos? Is it not possible that the world will become a better place?” Hong Ting asked in an anxious tone.

Duke Long’s body shook with anger, even the persuading Heavenly Court Gu Immortals slowly took a step back, looking at Hong Ting as if he was someone unfamiliar.

“Lord Immortal Venerable, your thought is too dangerous.”

“Right, without fate, our human race would not be prosperous.”

“Fate Gu is Heavenly Court’s supreme treasure, Lord Immortal Venerable actually wants to destroy it? This, this, this...”

“All of you...” Hong Ting looked at the surrounding Gu Immortals, he felt an indescribably deep loneliness at this moment.

Time flowed, who knows how long had passed.

A lonely figure appeared in the River of Time.

His hair was messy, his face was filled with the vicissitudes of life, like a man who had roamed the world but had no place to call home.

His face still had the former Hong Ting’s shadow, but his expression had already changed completely.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable looked at the endlessly flowing River of Time as he sighed: “It is time to leave behind my inheritance.”

He slowly descended, his feet stopped right before he touched the River of Time: “This first stone lotus island will also be the most important stone lotus island, I will use regret Gu as its core and leave this behind for the

otherworldly demon, for the person who has the greatest hope of destroying Fate!”

/Thereupon, a stone lotus island gradually appeared in this world.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable left behind rank eight regret Gu here as well as a large amount of time path immortal materials, immortal killer moves, a portion of his true meaning that contained his true memories of a certain period of time, as well as an immortal killer move with an unparalleled effect.

After finishing the arrangement, Red Lotus Demon Venerable flew away slowly with his exhausted body.

Time flew by, who knows how long had passed.

An outsider charged into this stone lotus island.

He was dressed in rough clothing, he had a thin looking body and a bald head, he had an ordinary appearance. He was bare-footed, his legs were even stained with some mud, like a farmer who had returned from a day of work in the fields.

However, his face looked very young, his eyes were glistening brightly, filled with compassion and benevolence.

Red Lotus’ true meaning appeared, condensing into an illusory image of Red Lotus Demon Venerable who smiled towards the bare-footed young looking man: “Welcome, my honorary guest.”

“I am Paradise Earth, I finally found this place after immense effort.”

This person was Paradise Earth, who had already become an Immortal Venerable!

Red Lotus’ true meaning directly asked: “Immortal Venerable, what is the purpose for your visit?”

Paradise Earth smiled: “Senior Red Lotus, why ask when you already know?”

Red Lotus’ true meaning also smiled: “You are right, Fate has only been damaged, not completely destroyed, so everything is still traceable and observable from the River of Time.”

Pausing for a moment, Red Lotus’ true meaning continued: “I can lend you regret Gu, as for your intention to steal my inheritor, that will depend on your ability.”

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable looked solemn: “Although he is an otherworldly demon, he is not an emotionless person. Put down the blade to reach redemption, it is never too late to turn back. Who does not want to seek redemption? I am willing to give it a try!”

3Red Lotus’ true meaning laughed: “Alright. My main body still had some worries when constructing this island. After all, I am not entirely confident in defending against Heavenly Court. However, since you are taking action, then there is no worry. This is regret Gu, catch it properly.”

Regret Gu flew over slowly, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable stretched his hands, which were covered in radiance, and carefully received it.

“It is indeed worthy of being regret Gu, it constantly draws out boundless regretful feelings. Only a person with not even a little bit of regret is immune to this greatest flaw. Otherwise, any Gu Immortal who approaches it will feel incomparable pain and regret!” Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable smiled bitterly: “If not for my rank nine cultivation level, I might not be able to suppress it.”

2“Looks like you also have regret in your heart.” Red Lotus’ true meaning sighed.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable smiled lightly: “Who in this world does not have any regrets in their life?”

Putting regret Gu into his immortal aperture, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable bowed towards Red Lotus' true meaning solemnly: "I take my leave, I will definitely send him here."

...

Fang Yuan slowly opened his eyes, the dazed expression slowly dissipated from his eyes.

He went through this memory that Red Lotus Demon Venerable had left here and understood the cause and result of everything.

"I never expected to directly arrive at the stone lotus island. Red Lotus Demon Venerable and Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, even though both have already perished, their arrangements are still in effect."

/Fang Yuan sighed before looking at Red Lotus' true meaning as well as rank eight regret Gu that was already floating before him.

Red Lotus' true meaning smiled: "Fang Yuan, you are finally here. There is no need to say anything else, I believe you will try your best to destroy fate Gu. So, accept my true inheritance, it has already waited for you for over a million years!"

/

COMMENT

Fang Yuan nodded and extended his hand, trying to grasp regret Gu.

Red Lotus' true meaning reminded him quickly: "Careful, regret Gu cannot be touched directly, otherwise even if you refine it, you will be drowned in endless regrets! I have already prepared a method for you, you only need..."

"There is no need for that." Fang Yuan's expression was indifferent as he grabbed regret Gu and instantly refined it.

/

Red Lotus' true meaning was stunned: "You..."

Chapter 1679 - Red Lotus' True Inheritance

Chapter 1679: Red Lotus' True Inheritance

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The surging river was always flowing from past to present to future.

Fang Yuan stood at the edge of Red Lotus' stone island, looking at the River of Time with a tranquil expression and a deep gaze.

The River of Time could be said to be the most special secluded domain of heaven and earth.

Because it traversed the entire world, without its existence and movement, the whole Gu Master world would become a still picture without any changes or vitality.

Fang Yuan had seized Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley, these two secluded domains of heaven and earth belonged to him, but he absolutely could not seize the whole River of Time.

This secluded domain of heaven and earth belonged to all beings of this world.

Every beast, every grass, every rock, every drop of water, they all enjoyed the benefits derived from the River of Time.

Even Gu Immortals could at most only possess a tributary of the River of Time in their immortal aperture.

The River of Time was the collective wealth of the whole world.

Every drop of the water of time was a transparent pale white. A gazillion droplets of water crashed, intertwined, collided, and spun each time, giving off a brilliant light show. Thus, the surface of the River of Time was always covered in a thin layer of ever-changing radiance.

This was the area with the greatest amount of time path dao marks in the whole world, the largest congregation of time path.

Fang Yuan stood at the edge of the island and saw several year beasts, a one finger flow shark, and large numbers of time path wild Gu worms in just a short while of observation.

The River of Time was overflowing with vitality.

Several days had passed since Fang Yuan arrived at this Red Lotus stone island.

In this period of time, he had completely absorbed Red Lotus' true meaning, his time path attainment level soared rapidly, reaching an unimaginable height — time path quasi-supreme grandmaster!

With this attainment level, Fang Yuan had many new insights when he looked at the River of Time. These feelings were not superficial, instead it pierced into the essence of the River of Time, mesmerizing Fang Yuan the more he looked at it. Pinnacle profundities of the Great Dao were in front of his eyes, quietly lifting a corner of a mysterious veil, allowing him to begin understanding this world and the principle of its operation.

Although he gained refinement path quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment previously, his experience at that time had not been as deep as now. After all, Fang Yuan was currently in the secluded domain of heaven and earth, River of Time.

Time path quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level gave Fang Yuan comprehensive growth in all aspects.

For instance, the mysterious immortal killer move time cutting edge, Fang Yuan now had the ability to completely understand its essence and change the Gu worms involved, restoring its original might.

Another example was Xia Cha's time path Immortal Gu and immortal killer moves, Fang Yuan could now modify them and make them suited for himself.

The greatest growth was in time path Immortal Gu recipes. With both time path and refinement path at quasi-supreme grandmaster level, Fang Yuan had a very high assurance in modifying any time path Immortal Gu recipes and refining time path Immortal Gu.

There was no doubt that Red Lotus' true meaning was the most valuable treasure. Below it was the rank eight Immortal Gu — Regret.

/Not mentioning this Gu's legendary status, just based on its rank eight level, its value was extraordinary.

With this Gu worm, Fang Yuan now had five rank eight Gu worms: Attitude, Wisdom Sword, Years Flow Like Water, Soul Beast Token, and Regret.

/Fang Yuan could now construct Regret Pool with no obstacles.

Of course, difficulty was still there, but the greatest hurdle had become non-existent because of regret Gu. Back when Red Lotus Demon Venerable arranged this true inheritance, he had deduced Fang Yuan's situation and thus prepared a large amount of time path immortal materials.

With regret Gu and time path immortal materials, Fang Yuan only needed to follow the procedures and spend some time to construct Regret Pool. He could even build an Immortal Gu House better than Regret Pool.

With all these, Fang Yuan could begin to refine Gu en masse. On one hand, he could refine a lot more time path Immortal Gu, on the other hand, he could advance the rank of the Immortal Gu he already had.

These time path immortal materials left behind by Red Lotus Demon Venerable were of high rank, the lowest was rank seven while there was a large amount of rank eight immortal materials.

Were Heavenly Court to see this, they would cough out a large mouthful of blood. They tried all methods to disturb Fang Yuan and obstruct him from purchasing time path immortal materials without hesitating on paying a

huge price. This had indeed created huge trouble for Fang Yuan, but all their actions turned out to be of no use now.

2Red Lotus' true meaning, rank eight Immortal Gu Regret, large amounts of time path immortal materials, as well as immortal killer moves.

Among the immortal killer moves, the greatest gains were immortal killer moves that used Spring Autumn Cicada as the core. The most important thing Fang Yuan cared about was the spring autumn success killer move, this move used several supplementary Immortal Gu and with the activation of Spring Autumn Cicada, its success rate would reach one hundred percent!

Simply using Spring Autumn Cicada had too low of a success rate, it also had the disadvantage of greatly decreasing luck. But although spring autumn success immortal killer move still had the disadvantage of reducing luck, the failure rate was lowered to zero.

With this move, Spring Autumn Cicada's practicality obtained an enormous boost! Fang Yuan had already decided to prepare this killer move.

Almost all the immortal killer moves were in the form of information and required Fang Yuan to personally prepare them. But one time path killer move had been specially activated by Red Lotus Demon Venerable and left for Fang Yuan. The former rank nine killer move, after over a million years, had its power greatly reduced but was still effective.

The name of this time path killer move — Future Self!

This move relied on the River of Time and Red Lotus' stone island, the Gu Immortal user could temporarily borrow the use of a certain future state of his life.

For instance, a Gu Master who had only rank five cultivation, but in the future, would successfully pass his ascension tribulation and become rank six. Under the use of future self, he could borrow the body of his future Gu Immortal self and temporarily gain a Gu Immortal's cultivation level.

5Even Fang Yuan was speechless at the mysterious and terrifying powers of this move.

Unfortunately, this move had already weakened to rank seven level and was of no use to Fang Yuan.

/In Red Lotus Demon Venerable's deduction, Fang Yuan would have rank seven cultivation when he found this stone island. But Red Lotus Demon Venerable was after all not a wisdom path Immortal Venerable, even if he were a wisdom path Immortal Venerable, there could still be flaws in the deductions. Especially in the situation when fate Gu was injured and luck path emerged, everything had become much more difficult to predict.

“My cultivation is already rank eight, I can only give this future self killer move to my subordinates.”

“This can make up for their lack in strength and have the qualifications to participate in my battles.”

“What a pity that I lost so much manpower before this.”

The complete content of Red Lotus' true inheritance was extremely plentiful and indeed worthy of being Red Lotus Demon Venerable's true inheritance. But Fang Yuan was still slightly disappointed.

The thing he had most expected was some kind of method or a shortcut to pull a fast one and destroy fate Gu.

However, Red Lotus Demon Venerable did not leave behind such things.

Even in the memory left by Red Lotus Demon Venerable, it only portrayed his experiences of becoming an Immortal Venerable and his regretful life later on. As for how he refined Spring Autumn Cicada or how he invaded Heavenly Court and injured fate Gu, there were no memories of them.

The memories had directly skipped to Red Lotus Demon Venerable constructing the Red Lotus stone island after becoming a venerable. What was the deeper meaning behind such an arrangement?

Fang Yuan had inquired before he consumed Red Lotus' true meaning.

The reply of Red Lotus' true meaning was: There was no shortcut to destroying fate Gu. Even if Red Lotus Demon Venerable had exploited some kind of shortcut back then, that shortcut no longer existed now. Don't underestimate Heavenly Court. If there was any shortcut, be extra careful as it should be Heavenly Court's trap!

As for why Red Lotus Demon Venerable did not leave behind more memories, Red Lotus' true meaning did not have an answer. He only gave speculation: "He might not have wanted to point you towards a specific direction because it could easily lead to misunderstandings. Whether or not to destroy fate Gu is your own choice."

Fang Yuan asked: Where are the other Red Lotus stone islands?

Red Lotus' true meaning did not know.

However, this reply was within Fang Yuan's expectation.

If every Red Lotus stone island could mark the other islands' locations, they would have already been taken by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable or Heavenly Court. To prevent such a situation from happening, Red Lotus Demon Venerable specially constructed each Red Lotus stone island separately without the ability to sense the others' locations.

"Fate Gu must be destroyed!"

A Heavenly Court with or without fate Gu were two completely different concepts. If Heavenly Court successfully restored fate Gu, although Fang Yuan would not be bound by the shackles of fate, other people or beings in the world would be influenced or even manipulated by fate.

At that time, Fang Yuan's enemies would be everyone and everything besides him!

This was slightly exaggerated, but it was that serious.

Another more important reason was that fate Gu's existence was the greatest obstacle to Fang Yuan's pursuit of eternal life.

Fate Gu did not allow revival, it stated that all living beings must die.

Thus, no matter what, Fang Yuan would have to destroy fate Gu.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable might have already deduced this, so he was not worried about Fang Yuan's motivation.

Chapter 1680 - Advancing Immortal Gu

Chapter 1680: Advancing Immortal Gu

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Central Continent.

Dark clouds covered the sky as thunder rumbled and lightning flashed.

Fang Yuan's time path clone was standing high in the sky, he was observing the Gu refinement process cautiously to prevent any accidents.

Under the dark clouds, the originally wide plain was now filled with deep craters.

Bolts of lightning struck the ground, smashing the earth and creating half-spherical craters. The soil inside the crater was refined into a ceramic-like structure with smoke rising up from them.

“The time is right, my main body should be making a move!” The time path clone just had this thought when countless lightning bolts converged together into one enormous lightning bolt!

Boom—!

The deep blue lightning bolt resembling a heavenly pillar struck a white boulder at the center of the plain fiercely.

Instantly, the white boulder was split into pieces by the lightning bolt, countless fragmented rocks flew out everywhere.

The lightning was incomparably fierce, it had suddenly converged together and vanished just as suddenly.

The white boulder that was the size of a hill exploded, but a small Gu worm floated in the air.

The Gu worm was in the form of a butterfly with various colors, it was man as before Immortal Gu.

“I finally succeeded after failing six times, not bad, not bad!” Fang Yuan’s time path clone was exulted upon seeing this.

Man as Before came from Tai Bai Yun Sheng, its origin could be traced back to Purple Mountain True Monarch.

The original man as before Immortal Gu was only rank six, which was only effective in healing rank six Gu Immortals and had barely passable effects on rank seven, often failing in its activation. Its effect on rank eight was even more abysmal. Fang Yuan could use it effectively because of his sovereign immortal body’s characteristic — different kinds of dao marks did not conflict with each other. But now that he was currently rank eight, rank six Man as Before was clearly too weak.

But now, man as before Immortal Gu was successfully advanced from rank six to rank seven!

Fang Yuan’s time path clone inspected it carefully and soon discovered the difference between rank seven Man as Before and the rank six version.

They both had the shape of a butterfly, but the rank seven Man as Before was much more dazzling. Moreover, there was a change in the butterfly’s body, it looked like a tiny naked and pale person.

Although rank eight Man as Before was more suitable for Fang Yuan, he was currently satisfied with advancing it to rank seven.

Refining rank eight Immortal Gu would need countless cultivation resources which Fang Yuan currently did not have the ability to bear.

Back then, Old Ancestor Xue Hu had almost emptied out his accumulation to refine rank eight Fortune Rivalling Heaven, every member of Snowy

Mountain blessed land had complained about it. What's more, Old Ancestor Xue Hu had cultivated for much longer than Fang Yuan in this life.

/This was unless Fang Yuan spent his entire fortune like selling Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, Reverse Flow River, or wisdom Gu to exchange for countless resources. But that was not worth the loss, Man as Before might be a superior Gu, but it was not a crucial Gu worm like Spring Autumn Cicada.

Fang Yuan did not have the extravagant hope of refining rank eight Immortal Gu. He intended to advance most of his rank six Immortal Gu to rank seven.

Because of the high quantity and the difficulty of Gu refinement along with high failure rate, even if Fang Yuan invested all his current resources, it would hardly be enough.

Fang Yuan had gained batches after batches of cultivation resources from the grotto-heaven of the Five Xiangs, Qi clan's grotto-heaven, the Blue Dragon Whale grotto-heaven as well as Red Lotus' stone island.

However, Gu refinement was a bottomless pit, no matter how much investment was done, it would never be high enough.

Fortunately, Fang Yuan obtained regret Gu, which he used to construct a refinement path Gu formation that allowed a small portion of the Gu refinement process to be done again if it failed.

When Fang Yuan's time path clone took the rank seven man as before Immortal Gu, the dark clouds had already vanished. The refinement path Gu formation slowly activated and along with the killer move self cleansing, they cleaned the dao mark traces left at the scene.

"Next is Landscape as Before." The time path clone thought.

In the list of Gu refinement plans, Man as Before and Landscape as Before were at the top but there were still a lot more left.

For example, day Gu, Self Strength, Pulling Mountain, Strength Qi, Vajra Thought, Star Eyes, Star Thought...

Unravel mystery Immortal Gu was also important, after its rank was advanced, it could greatly increase the power of unravel dream, which was extremely beneficial in Fang Yuan's dream path cultivation.

There were also Dog Shit Luck, Qi Luck, Luck Inspection, Connect Luck, and Time Luck, these luck path Immortal Gu would also be an enormous help after they were advanced.

Fang Yuan was lacking offensive methods in luck path, but its support function could not be neglected. Previously, Fang Yuan had used his luck path superiority to get rid of the pursuit of the multiple time path Immortal Gu Houses of Heavenly Court.

Advancing the ranks of Immortal Gu was all done by Fang Yuan's main body, the time path clone did not have enough qualifications because of low cultivation level.

After receiving Red Lotus' true inheritance, Fang Yuan continued to stay in Red Lotus' stone island.

Besides him repeatedly refining Gu, Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan and so on were also moving around on the island. They exchanged pointers with each other and did their best to adapt to their future self.

Under the effect of future self, their battle strength climbed to first-rate or even the peak of rank seven.

This was already the limit of the killer move.

With his subordinates' strength rising to this level, there would no longer be awkward situations like before. Next time Fang Yuan battled, these people would have the minimum qualification to take part in the battle.

The regrettable thing was that Fairy Miao Yin, Lady White Rabbit, and Sixth Hair were dead. Although Fang Yuan still had several enslaved Gu

Immortals like Qi clan's Gu Immortals, these people were far less reliable than the former. They were bound by a slave agreement which could very well dissipate under the power of their future self. So, Fang Yuan did not intend to elevate them even though the future self killer move could still be used on several more people.

Advancing Immortal Gu became Fang Yuan's most important project and occupied almost all of his time. Occasionally, he used Fixed Immortal Travel's killer move to teleport to the Five Xiangs grotto-heaven and continue refining the killer move heaven form.

Fang Yuan had already obtained the true inheritance and was the owner of this Red Lotus stone island, thus he could use Fixed Immortal Travel to travel back and forth.

Before this, this Red Lotus stone island had been protected by Red Lotus Demon Venerable's strength, which prevented methods like Fixed Immortal Travel.

This was the same situation as in the immortal aperture inside the blue dragon whale.

Fang Yuan had already tested it but unfortunately, he was unable to return to the dragon whale grotto-heaven with Fixed Immortal Travel.

Also, Spring Autumn Cicada might have reached rank seven, which expanded its detection range, but Fang Yuan did not go to look for other Red Lotus stone islands.

Firstly, his current strength had not increased a lot, he still needed to process his gains.

Secondly, Heavenly Court was also searching in the River of Time, Fang Yuan would have to avoid them if he ran into them.

Finally, Fang Yuan's rank eight immortal essence reserve was still accumulating because advancing Immortal Gu spent a lot of immortal essence.

Time passed, several months went by quickly.

Southern Border.

Boom—!

Earth tremored and mountains shook, rocks and stones flew in all directions as an Earth Trench appeared. The vast aura of a wild Immortal Gu spread everywhere.

“This wild Immortal Gu has finally appeared!” In the clouds, three Gu Immortals looked at the ground with smiles on their face.

“Alright, let’s compete according to the agreement we set earlier.”

“Yes. Earth veins are stirring more intensely and wild Immortal Gu appear from time to time. We need to finish our battle quickly.”

The three Gu Immortals fought fairly, the atmosphere was harmonious.

The influence of Southern Border’s righteous path super force alliance was becoming increasingly larger.

Previously, Wu Yong led the Southern Alliance but was unable to deal with Fang Yuan, instead Fang Yuan used the pretense of undergoing tribulation to plot a trap in five regional mountain range. But it was not like the Southern Alliance had no gains, they obtained Tao Zhu’s true inheritance. After Lu Wei Yin rescued many Southern Border rank seven Gu Immortals from Fang Yuan’s hands, he represented Paradise Earth’s force and officially joined the Southern Alliance.

It was perhaps due to Fang Yuan that the Southern Alliance’s righteous path Gu Immortals restrained themselves, as they had a common enemy.

They were inwardly apprehensive that as Southern Border’s earth veins fluctuated repeatedly and cultivation resources appeared one after the other, Fang Yuan might suddenly come to fight over them. So, Southern Alliance Gu Immortals did not fight each other to death, instead their fights became controlled.

Heavenly Court.

Fairy Zi Wei's brows rose up in joy when she heard the report.

“Dragon Palace has been found! This is good news, Lord Duke Long had all along been searching for it and now, our Heavenly Court has discovered the Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace.”

Dragon Palace was an extremely powerful Immortal Gu House, even Heavenly Court placed great importance on it.

“This Immortal Gu House has a deep relationship with Lord Duke Long, I should tell him this news first.”

When Duke Long obtained this news, he immediately brought Feng Jin Huang to Heavenly Court and handed her over to Fairy Zi Wei to look after.

Several days later, Duke Long returned without anything.

Fairy Zi Wei was surprised, Duke Long was extremely powerful, in this current world, what methods could actually obstruct him?

“Dragon Palace is actually surrounded by a layer of dream realm, I cannot enter it.” Duke Long sighed.

Fairy Zi Wei immediately understood the reason after hearing this reply, she consoled Duke Long: “Lord Duke Long, you do not need to worry, the formation is already ready, it can use the strength of the whole of Heavenly Court's grotto-heaven to suppress Spectral Soul. We will soon obtain his dream path research results.”

Duke Long laughed joyfully and said ‘good’ three times.

Spectral Soul's dream path research results naturally referred to the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique. With this method, Heavenly Court could condense dream realms into Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, the dream realm surrounding Dragon Palace would be easily removed.

“That demon Fang Yuan has made no move recently?” Duke Long asked.

Fairy Zi Wei shook her head: “Ever since he escaped from the River of Time, there has been no news of him. Currently, all five regions are facing frequent movements of earth veins with Southern Border’s situation being the greatest, countless cultivation resources are being churned out. I really hoped he tried to loot these resources and gave us the opportunity to track him. But unfortunately, it is like he has completely disappeared, I have been using wisdom path methods to analyze every bit of information but have not been able to find his traces.”

I

COMMENT

Duke Long nodded: “Continue to pay attention to him, even though this demon has reached rank eight, he has to face stronger calamities and tribulations now. This will definitely give him a headache. Although he can annex apertures with the sovereign immortal body, he needs rank eight grotto-heavens to skip grand tribulations. Furthermore, there is still the even more terrifying myriad tribulation!”

Even Fairy Zi Wei felt her heart palpitate when she heard the mention of myriad tribulation, she nodded with a smile: “Lord Duke Long is right, Fang Yuan might have advanced to rank eight but how many rank eight grotto-heavens are there for him to annex? His cultivation won’t change much within a short period of time.”

2“Currently, Fang Yuan lacks resources, especially time path resources. It will be almost impossible for him to face the arrangements we made in the River of Time, that means he will have no chance at getting Red Lotus’ true inheritance.”

I“Although he escaped before, his immortal essence expenditure was extremely huge and nearly all his trump cards were exposed. He needs to quickly accumulate rank eight immortal essence, because relying on immortal essence stones has too low efficiency, he can only rely on his immortal aperture’s self-production. But the immortal aperture’s self-production requires time, if he quickens the rate of time of his immortal

aperture, he will also accelerate the arrival of his calamities and tribulations as well.”

“Once he has no more immortal apertures to annex, he will have to face tribulations.”

“The time he undergoes his tribulation will be the time our Heavenly Court takes his life!”

Fairy Zi Wei’s eyes glistened brightly when she said this.

Duke Long nodded, looking at Fairy Zi Wei with praise: “With you taking charge of Heavenly Court, I am at ease.”

I

Chapter 1681 - Progress

Chapter 1681: Progress

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Central Continent.

Fang Yuan's time path clone was slowly flying in the air as he planted the last flower bud.

The terrain here had already been modified by him into a marshland that was extremely fertile, a large amount of high quality silt was spread here. There was also a knee-deep clear river above the layer of silt.

The time path clone patted his hand and flew to the sky after giving a last glance at the flower bud.

Standing on a high altitude, the man-made marshland entered his sight. This marshland was vast, Fang Yuan's time path clone was unable to take in the whole marshland in his sight.

A flower bud, the size of a house, could be seen every few kilometers. These flower buds had quite an origin, they were the buds of a desolate plant, extreme marsh flower.

Fang Yuan had obtained a small portion of the extreme marsh flowers in the blue dragon whale's immortal aperture, while the rest were bought from treasure yellow heaven.

After taking in the view, Fang Yuan's time path clone breathed in deeply and activated summer Gu.

Summer Gu came from Southern Border's rank eight Gu Immortal Xia Cha, and was also at rank eight. Fang Yuan's time path clone was only at

rank six and would not be able to use summer Gu by just himself. However, Fang Yuan's main body had white litchi immortal essence which he gave to his clone along with summer Gu. By lending his clone the necessary tools, Fang Yuan's time path clone could utilize almost all the Immortal Gu of his main body.

Summer Gu's activation was followed by other supplementary Gu worms which activated an immortal killer move.

Xia Cha had developed a set of time path killer moves to manage the immortal aperture: spring ploughing, summer hoeing, autumn harvest, and winter storage.

The killer move which Fang Yuan's time path clone activated was not one of them but was modified from summer hoeing, it was used specially to raise extreme marsh flowers.

Extreme marsh flowers bloomed at the height of summer and bore fruit in spring.

Fang Yuan's time path attainment was at quasi-supreme grandmaster, it was at the peak of the world. Along with the light of wisdom, it was simple for him to modify time path killer moves.

Following the continuous activation of the killer move, all the surroundings entered the height of summer, light rays became brighter, the temperature increased rapidly and the air became increasingly dry.

The peak of summer had arrived, the extremely vigorous extreme marsh flowers felt all these and began to absorb nutrition from the water and soil, growing at a visible rate and started to slowly bloom.

Every extreme marsh flower was huge and looked like a trumpet with its petals connected. They were primarily white with a few parts bearing slight hints of pink.

The knee-deep water was already emptying, the marshy soil had also become dryer. The fertility of the soil was being expended intensely.

Fang Yuan's time path clone looked calm, this was within his expectations.

Cultivation methods of extreme marsh flowers were mentioned in detail in both Red Lotus' true inheritance and Shadow Sect's true inheritance, all these changes were within Fang Yuan's arrangements.

Soon, strands of white mist started rising slowly from the pistil of the extreme marsh flowers.

These mist gradually spread and covered a large area. Fang Yuan's time path clone stopped the killer move, the air immediately became very moist.

The mist nurtured the soil, gradually transforming this man-made marshland.

"Let's name this marshland flower mist extreme marsh. The first step is finished." Fang Yuan's time path clone observed with joy.

"It won't be an issue to feed regret Gu with this scale of extreme marsh flower mist."

Rank eight regret Gu's appetite was huge, its food was the mist produced by extreme marsh flowers. The problem was that this mist needed to be fresh. So it was not practical or reliable to purchase them from outside.

"When the mist condenses to a certain extent and forms a layer of water on the ground, I can then plant water vegetation as well as bring in small lifeforms like ducks and flying fish."

"Then, I will continue to expand the scale of extreme marsh flowers. When regret Gu becomes hungry, the accumulated extreme marsh flower mist will be enough to fill it."

The feeding of rank eight Immortal Gu often required a huge project.

"With this area of extreme marsh flowers, the sovereign immortal aperture's development is now at eighteen percent. Currently, I have greatly slowed down the rate of time of the immortal aperture, so the production of various resources and white litchi immortal essence has fallen."

Fang Yuan pondered inwardly.

This time, he did not use time path immortal moves to slow down his immortal aperture's rate of time, instead he manipulated the year essence pool which was much more convenient. It did not expend immortal essence and also did not have some disadvantages of time path killer moves, Fang Yuan could adjust his immortal aperture's rate of time whenever he wanted.

“Although I need to accumulate immortal essence, I cannot blindly quicken the time, or else, the tribulations will come quickly as well.”

Currently, Fang Yuan was already at rank eight but his battle strength had not increased by a lot. Previously, he had exposed almost all his trump cards when he faced Heavenly Court's ambush in River of Time, so it was not suitable for him to undergo tribulation at this time.

Once he placed his immortal aperture to undergo tribulation, Fang Yuan would become a fixed target. Because he would have to open his immortal aperture which would be sensed by heaven's will, Heavenly Court and other forces could easily discover his location and besiege him.

“The rate of time has been slowed down, but I can still manage my immortal aperture, increasing the foundation of my immortal aperture and expanding my immortal aperture origin core, thus producing even more white litchi immortal essence.”

The better the immortal aperture's management, the more immortal essence would be produced.

A long time ago, Fang Yuan managed his immortal aperture to feed his Immortal Gu. Later, he managed the immortal aperture to increase the production and earn immortal essence stones as well as cultivation resources. Currently, his target was to accumulate white litchi immortal essence.

Purely refining immortal essence stones to white litchi immortal essence had too low of an efficiency. Ten thousand immortal essence stones were required to turn into one bead of white litchi immortal essence.

Fang Yuan's immortal aperture could produce one hundred white litchi immortal essence every year, in terms of the outside world's time, that was over half a month.

Time passed as Fang Yuan continued to cultivate in seclusion. It was now summer in the five regions.

Although there were no traces of Fang Yuan, the whole Gu Immortal world of the five regions was in an excited state.

Whether it be righteous path, demonic path, or lone immortals, they were all hectic.

The reason for this situation were the tremors in five regions earth veins.

New Earth Trenches appeared constantly, they first appeared in Southern Border, but this situation was happening frequently throughout the other four regions as well.

Rumble...

Dust and soil rose, Hong Yi fell down on the ground in exhaustion. He was panting and his face was pale as he looked at the enormous ravine in front of him.

When the earth vein shook, he and other Gu Masters began to run wildly.

This was an extremely thrilling escape!

There were a few times when Hong Yi was able to keep his life only because of his good luck.

He had almost fallen in but during the crucial moment, he was able to exert more strength than usual and was able to jump towards the precipice.

"Since when did earthquakes occur here! That was dangerous, I almost lost my life here." Hong Yi stood up only after a long while, but his breathing was still rough. He looked at the ravine and saw only darkness, rough wind blew in the ravine as dust and soil had yet to dissipate.

“Every area of Central Continent seems to be experiencing earthquakes during this time period, creating ravines like this.” Even a mortal like Hong Yi felt such a violent change in the world.

“Eh? What is that?” A wild Immortal Gu slowly flew out of the dust and smoke.

An injured wild Immortal Gu flew with difficulty, swaying left and right before it was finally exhausted and fell beside Hong Yi’s feet.

Hong Yi was dumbfounded!

3Heavenly Court.

Fairy Zi Wei gave a cry as her whole body let out dazzling purple light.

Following the light, the whole Heavenly Court actually shook slightly, an incomparably enormous formless force poured into the large immortal formation.

The immortal formation rumbled loudly as it started grinding down on Spectral Soul who was locked up at the center.

Spectral Soul resisted with all his might but was unable to defend, his deepest memories were being extracted.

“Alright, I finally obtained the mysteries of the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique, hahaha.” Fairy Zi Wei was haggard and pale but her expression was of excitement.

She had been working extremely hard these last days, on one hand, she was dealing with earth vein tremors which were bringing forth unexpected situations all over Central Continent, on the other hand, she was strengthening her efforts on dealing with Spectral Soul.

She had put in great efforts to obtain Shadow Sect’s dream path research results as soon as possible, activating the whole of Heavenly Court’s might in empowering the immortal formation.

Hard work paid off, Fairy Zi Wei finally obtained a breakthrough!

In the blink of an eye, it was the height of summer. Sunlight was scorching but it was not as fiery as the fire in Gu Immortals' hearts.

Earth vein tremors showed no signs of stopping or reducing, instead they became more intense. Immortal materials, wild Immortal Gu, and all kinds of cultivation resources appeared constantly, creating a festive period in all five regions.

Within the Five Xiangs grotto-heaven, Fang Yuan's laughter suddenly echoed.

"I have finally obtained full grasp of the killer move heaven form!" Beside Fang Yuan was the rank nine killer move in the form of a white crane, it was standing obediently and quietly, following Fang Yuan's orders.

"Who could have thought that heaven form's effect is actually this."

"With it, my cultivation might be able to progress rapidly, the issue of calamities and tribulations can also be resolved!"

Fang Yuan stroked the white crane's feathers with bright eyes.

This heaven form killer move came at the perfect time!

Chapter 1682 - Searching for Grotto-Heavens

Chapter 1682: Searching for Grotto-Heavens

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Immemorial white heaven.

An exquisite, pure white crane was flying around Fang Yuan while letting out melodious cry.

Fang Yuan could command this white crane with his thoughts and it was as easy and simple as moving his hand.

“I can finally use this rank nine killer move!” Fang Yuan was endlessly moved as he said softly: “Go.”

White crane flapped its large wings and nimbly flew ahead, but before it reached far, it started circling around a part of the sky while emitting cries constantly.

Fang Yuan’s lips curled up as he received a series of information from the white crane that showed the inner scenes of the grotto-heaven of the Five Xiangs.

Rank nine killer move heaven form was not an offensive or a defensive killer move, but an investigative type.

Its detection target was everything that existed in immemorial white heaven!

/Its detection range was extremely wide, far surpassing Fang Yuan’s limits, thus it would be extremely helpful to Fang Yuan in plundering all kinds of natural resources in immemorial white heaven.

Its detection ability was also extremely strong.

How strong?

It could discover hidden grotto-heavens!

Any grotto-heaven, as long as they were in immemorial white heaven, would be detected by heaven form even if they did not open their immortal aperture entrance. Once the white crane was nearby, it could gather information about the inner scenes of the immortal aperture.

Naturally, its detection range towards grotto-heavens was far smaller than ordinary targets.

It had another advantage: it did not use any immortal essence during the whole detection process. The rank nine immortal move heaven form originated from Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, it was truly extraordinary, it was like the detection was the innate ability of the white crane.

“But if I want to forcibly intrude into a grotto-heaven, I need to use immortal essence.” Fang Yuan’s lips curled up as he slowly transferred rank eight white litchi immortal essence.

With the addition of immortal essence, heaven form’s whole white crane body began to emit soft and gentle light.

Fang Yuan slowly flew closer, letting the soft light cover him.

At the same time, a hazy white light appeared inside Five Xiangs grotto-heaven.

Fang Yuan followed the white light and several breaths later, he was inside Five Xiangs grotto-heaven, the whole process faced no obstruction.

Although Five Xiangs grotto-heaven was already controlled by Fang Yuan, at this moment, he had successfully entered the grotto-heaven just by relying on heaven form.

“Quite a high immortal essence expenditure, but thinking about it, I am a rank eight Gu Immortal while the killer move is at rank nine level, spending

this much white litchi immortal essence cannot be considered a flaw.”

“Although there is some white light, the entire process is quiet. Not bad, not bad.”

Fang Yuan nodded, satisfied with the result of this trial performance.

It was extremely difficult to charge into a blessed land or grotto-heaven without proper preparations. For example, one could refer to the time Immortal Crane Sect invaded Hu Immortal blessed land or when Heavenly Lord Bai Zu attacked Hei Fan grotto-heaven, their difficulties sufficiently proved the value of heaven form!

“In the long span of history, how many Gu Immortals have appeared? Although it is not easy to become a rank eight, throughout the millions of years, they are absolutely not few in number.”

“When Ren Zu’s children destroyed the other immemorial seven heavens, only immemorial white heaven and immemorial black heaven remained. After that incident, rank eight Gu Immortals or rank nine Gu Immortals basically only had these two choices to place their grotto-heavens.”

“Not mentioning rank nine Gu Venerables, when those rank eight Gu Immortals die, their immortal apertures would often be placed in either immemorial white or black heaven.”

“These grotto-heavens would fall down or perish because of the continuous calamities and tribulations, but at the same time, new rank eight figures would appear. So, there must be a portion of these grotto-heavens currently in immemorial black and white heaven.”

These grotto-heavens were great supplements to Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture.

If he annexed one of them, he could skip calamities and tribulations and thus resolve his greatest hidden threat!

Naturally, the precondition was he had to find an immortal aperture grotto-heaven and have the ability to annex them, at the same time, this grotto-heaven must not have devoured any fragment of the immemorial nine heavens.

An immortal aperture grotto-heaven that had annexed any nine heavens fragment would have no more calamities and tribulations, but it would then be filled with heaven's will which could not be cleansed. Fang Yuan could not annex such grotto-heavens, so Five Xiangs grotto-heaven and Hei Fan grotto-heaven were not in his consideration. Although Qi clan's Qi Sea grotto-heaven did not annex a nine heavens fragment and had been relying on the immortal killer move unlimited qi sea to resist calamities and tribulations, Fang Yuan's qi path attainment level became the obstruction to annexing it and it would not be easy to solve this any time soon.

As for the dragon whale grotto-heaven, Fang Yuan had considered it but he was unable to return to the blue dragon whale with Fixed Immortal Travel as it had already moved far away from its previous location. And with Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's arrangements in the dragon whale grotto-heaven, even if Fang Yuan had the ability to annex it, he did not dare to make such a move rashly.

COMMENT

Who was to say Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had not arranged some hidden methods in the dragon whale grotto-heaven that were specially waiting for Fang Yuan.

None of the Gu Venerables could be underestimated!

"There are definitely grotto-heavens which suit me." Fang Yuan was confident in this.

This confidence was not only because he had heaven form, it was also because in the five hundred years of his previous life's memories, there had been many grotto-heavens which had appeared during the five regions chaotic war and been a part of the vast changes of the new era.

Among them, Fang Yuan had the deepest impression of Nine Phantoms grotto-heaven. Almost all the Gu Immortals of this grotto-heaven mainly cultivated phantom path, the entire grotto-heaven could turn into phantom form and thus be unaffected by calamities and tribulations.

There was also Dao Formation grotto-heaven, this grotto-heaven's Gu Immortals were extremely proficient in formation path with layers of large formations tightly protecting the whole grotto-heaven.

There was also Holy Deceit grotto-heaven, this grotto-heaven's origin was even greater, its original owner had a close relationship with Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable. After he passed away, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable personally made arrangements in Holy Deceit grotto-heaven that caused heaven's will to make wrong judgments about this grotto-heaven, the might of many calamities and tribulations were reduced greatly and were passed extremely easily.

I

These grotto-heavens were living in seclusion while cultivating Gu Immortals.

Every grotto-heaven contained many Gu Immortals, they were all genuine super forces.

However, there were very few rank eight Gu Immortals.

It was difficult to nurture a rank eight Gu Immortal with just the resources from a grotto-heaven.

As such, powerful super forces were all based in the five regions which possessed rich and enormous amounts of resources, at the same time, the large population and intense competition between each other hastened the arrival of rank eight Gu Immortals.

Summer went and autumn came. The turbulence of earth veins was becoming more frequent and numerous, Gu Immortals welcomed this harvesting season.

Western Desert.

A delicate and beautiful female immortal lightly shot an arrow.

The arrow pierced the sky while leaving behind a trailing arc of light pink and struck an ancient desolate beast.

This ancient desolate beast had been moving rampantly the previous moment, but at the next moment, its whole body let out all kinds of lights as it collapsed to the ground loudly.

Strong wind mixed with yellow sand blew, the entire ancient desolate beast turned into petals and dissipated completely.

“It is actually her!”

“Gong clan’s second young miss Gong Wu Hua!”

“Let’s leave quickly.”

A group of Western Desert Gu Immortals reluctantly looked at the newly created Earth Trench before retreating cleanly.

Southern Border.

Rumble!

Mountain ranges collapsed, causing dust to surge over hundreds of li.

The earth quaked as a huge Earth Trench appeared, devouring the mountain ranges tyrannically.

Ba clan’s two Gu Immortals were looking at this with shock.

“This is a famous mountain — Sunny Mountain! It was actually destroyed by the Earth Trench, such a pity...”

Ba De's gaze shone with cold light: "Hehe, what's there to pity? The old mountain has collapsed, there will be a new one in the future. Didn't we discover a large amount of new spirit springs in our way?"

"That's true, earth vein turbulences are not only bringing wild Gu and Gu materials, they are also giving birth to many spirit springs."

"Do you think that is all?" Ba De looked down with no expression but his face showed great expectation: "Experts are popping out one after the other in the Gu Immortal world, didn't Western Desert see the rise of Gong Wu Hua recently?"

"Lord Ba De, how could that Gong Wu Hua compare to you?"

"Hmph, how can you underestimate the heroes of the world? But wait until I advance to rank eight, Gong Wu Hua won't be any threat indeed." Ba De said proudly.

The other Ba clan Gu Immortal was shocked and joyous: "Lord, you, you are finally advancing to rank eight?"

"I was on guard against various influences before, but now the Southern Alliance is established while the Alliance Leader's position is still up in the air. Most crucially, there are countless cultivation resources appearing unceasingly which are enough for me to advance to rank eight."

"Naturally, there is one main reason." Ba De's expression turned solemn: "An unprecedented great era is descending and I don't wish to be swallowed by the tides of this era."

Chapter 1683 - Venerable Talent

Chapter 1683: Venerable Talent

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Chirp chirp chirp!

A large group of blinking birds, that were surrounding a seven-colored cloud, were flying around while chirping constantly to warn the invader.

Fang Yuan's expression was tranquil but his gaze carried the trace of a smile.

The blinking birds' warning was naturally nothing to him.

This species of bird was a desolate beast, but they had low battle strength, they could not cause harm even with such a large scale. Their true power was in speed.

Blinking birds were considered the fastest desolate beast, once their speed erupted, they could escape the sight of a Gu Immortal in the blink of an eye, thus having their name.

Fang Yuan had concealed his aura and seemed like a mortal. But these blinking birds simply did not attack him, they innately sensed a pressure from the seemingly harmless Fang Yuan.

Suddenly, a trace of aura leaked out from Fang Yuan's body.

Swoosh!

At the next moment, the blinking birds burst forth, disappearing within an instant. The seven-colored cloud that was densely surrounded by the birds was now floating alone.

Fang Yuan sighed, he had intended to capture these blinking birds, but these blinking birds had an extremely fast response time and Fang Yuan was also not highly proficient in concealing his aura.

However, it did not matter if they escaped, even if he subdued the blinking birds, they would not be easy to raise. Their food was the white heaven floating dust that was specific to immemorial white heaven, it was not easy to gather and a Gu Immortal's immortal aperture could not produce them.

Fang Yuan slowly flew closer to the seven-colored cloud.

"I didn't expect to run into a seven-colored cloud soil." Fang Yuan sighed.

This thing looked like a cloud but was actually a kind of soil — cloud soil.

In Lang Ya blessed land, Lang Ya land spirit had condensed a large amount of cloud soil to form Cloud Cover Continent, which always remained afloat in the sky of Lang Ya blessed land.

Cloud soil's greatest production area was in the immemorial nine heavens. Naturally, there were also a small number of resource points producing cloud soil in the five regions.

A single colored cloud soil was at most an ordinary Gu material, for example, immemorial yellow heaven's yellow cloud soil or immemorial red heaven's red cloud soil. In the present era, the most common single colored cloud soil in the market was white cloud soil, which mostly originated from immemorial white heaven.

Immemorial black heaven also had a lot of black cloud soil, but it was very risky as there were many soul beasts in black heaven.

Once the cloud soil had six colors, it would be a rank six level immortal material. The seven colored cloud soil in front of Fang Yuan was a rank seven immortal material, and the value of such a large quantity was very high.

After inspecting this large patch of seven colored cloud soil, Fang Yuan discovered there were many bird nests in this soil and they contained many eggs.

These were the blinking birds' eggs!

Fang Yuan was not surprised as the behavior of the blinking birds showed that they seemed to be protecting something. In fact, blinking birds were extremely cowardly even though they were desolate beasts, if there was even a slight disturbance, they would immediately fly away with their fastest speed.

Fang Yuan could incubate these eggs for blinking birds. Incubating desolate beasts was not easy but it would not be much of an issue to Fang Yuan.

However, Fang Yuan did not want to hatch them, instead he wanted to use these eggs as immortal materials to use when refining Gu.

Blinking birds had quite a strict diet and it was not easy to raise them. If he were to raise them, he would have to release them to immemorial white heaven from time to time, and this was too troublesome.

Fang Yuan had deep pockets and did not care about profits from blinking birds.

Ever since he refined the killer move heaven form over a month ago, Fang Yuan had been moving about in immemorial white heaven.

On one hand, he was searching for immortal materials in immemorial white heaven, on the other hand, he was refining Gu in his sovereign immortal aperture.

A month in the outside world was a long time in the sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan had obtained great success in refining Gu!

Man as Before, Landscape as Before, Self Strength, Pulling Mountain, Pulling Water, Dog Shit Luck, Time Luck, and others were already advanced to rank seven.

He had changed his original Gu refinement plan slightly, advancing luck path Immortal Gu with priority. Over these days, he had similarly gained great harvests in immemorial white heaven, obtaining many immortal materials. This was due to the effect of these rank seven luck path Immortal Gu.

Besides advancing ranks through refinement, Fang Yuan was also improving Gu refinement techniques.

He knew way too many Gu recipes and also knew countless Gu refinement techniques. His refinement path attainment level was at quasi-supreme grandmaster, but he was lacking in experience.

Especially in the aspect of refining Immortal Gu, he did not have a lot of experience at all.

Genuine knowledge came from practice.

Over this period of time, he had repeatedly advanced the ranks of his Immortal Gu from which he discovered many of his problems and remedied all of them. At the same time, he also discovered many more Gu refinement techniques that suited him.

At present, Fang Yuan had gained a lot of new insight and inspiration on Gu refinement. The success rate of his refinement had also increased by a large degree.

There were still continuous earth vein turbulences in five regions, Gu Immortals obtained immortal materials and Immortal Gu, it was a time of great joy. But after thinking deeply, Fang Yuan still chose to explore immemorial white heaven.

If he went to snatch resources of the Earth Trenches from the five regions Gu Immortals, he would have to show himself and might very likely end up

fighting.

Each Immortal Gu's advancement increased Fang Yuan's strength by a little. But the degree of this increase was unable to offset the situation from exposing his trump cards in the River of Time.

He needed time to quietly absorb these gains.

Once an intense battle began, his accumulated rank eight white litchi immortal essence would be expended intensely.

Fighting with Gu Immortals was much more dangerous than fighting fierce beasts.

Although Fang Yuan spent immortal essence when exploring immemorial white heaven and there were many battles as well, he was relying on heaven form, which had a precise detection ability.

If there were beasts that were too troublesome or powerful, he would take a detour.

Heaven form's detection range in immemorial white heaven was truly very large and could even easily discover many concealed beasts and plants.

After all, it could even detect hidden grotto-heavens, it was natural for it to discover these fierce beasts and plants.

The more amazing part was that heaven form did not use even a trace of Fang Yuan's immortal essence. This rank nine killer move had unquestionable superiority and power! Fang Yuan had already exclaimed praise for it multiple times.

Exploring the five regions surpassed exploring immemorial white heaven in terms of danger and expenditure, and it was not as good as the latter in terms of benefits.

Gu materials and immortal materials emerged endlessly from Earth Trenches, but these things needed Gu Immortals to arrange them properly before storing them into the immortal aperture.

Managing an immortal aperture was not easy, many resources were interrelated or affected each other.

As a result, most of the Gu Immortals in the five regions would sell these immortal materials obtained from Earth Trenches in treasure yellow heaven.

Their immortal apertures had limited space and could not be compared to Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture. Many times, the immortal materials they obtained did not suit their immortal aperture's environment.

There was another phenomenon because of the unceasing earth vein turbulences, that was treasure yellow heaven's business, more accurately, the transactions between Gu Immortals had increased explosively! Treasure yellow heaven was dozens of times as bustling than before.

/If Fang Yuan wanted any immortal materials, he could totally buy them from treasure yellow heaven.

But grotto-heavens were different, every grotto-heaven already had a complete and harmonious ecosystem. When Fang Yuan annexed them, it would save him a lot of trouble and there was no need to consider anything. He could even increase the sovereign immortal aperture's size, his cultivation and dao marks would also increase by a large degree, and calamities and tribulations could even be skipped.

The benefits of annexing a grotto-heaven were too great.

As for the wild Immortal Gu that occasionally emerged from Earth Trenches, Fang Yuan was envious of course, but these wild Immortal Gu had always been top priority for Gu Immortals.

Fang Yuan felt it was better for him to directly rob other's Immortal Gu from the grotto-heavens since he had great thief ghost hand.

Heavenly Court.

The large formation slowly stopped, Fairy Zi Wei opened her eyes which shined with sharp light.

She mumbled: “Soul replacement killer move? Such ingenuity!”

/Before leaving, she gave another glance at Spectral Soul but did not try to make him surrender.

Over these days, Fairy Zi Wei had been frequently plundering Spectral Soul’s memories, seizing his lifetime’s cultivation gains.

Fairy Zi Wei could not help but admire Spectral Soul’s shocking talent and also acknowledge that in the field of soul path, even if Heavenly Court had already put in enormous efforts, they still could not match Spectral Soul.

“Such a pity that Spectral Soul is currently reduced to a prisoner. It really is a tragedy, he is the most destitute among all the venerables. Actually, if he had remained dead, his name would have been left gloriously in history. Now, he cannot even seek death...”

Thinking of Spectral Soul who was still stubbornly resisting, Fairy Zi Wei once again gritted her teeth hatefully.

She was sure Spectral Soul still had important dream path research results, that was lead soul into dream.

Although Heavenly Court had already deciphered most of this move, it would still be extremely valuable if Heavenly Court obtained it.

Unfortunately, Spectral Soul kept on resisting, although he could not shoulder the entire Heavenly Court grotto-heaven’s strength, he was extremely crafty, he would leak some minor information and stall for time.

The first time Fairy Zi Wei used Heavenly Court’s strength, Spectral Soul was caught off-guard and the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique’s information was stolen.

But when he recovered, Spectral Soul adopted the strategy of abandoning less important information to protect the true secrets, he was still resisting firmly.

“But your actions are in vain!”

“We have the advantage of time.”

“The Refinement Path Convention’s preparations are already undergoing. Fate Immortal Gu will be completely restored, at that time, Spectral Soul will fall into fate’s tracks and have no way to escape.”

“The future of the great era belongs to our Heavenly Court!”

Fairy Zi Wei thought of Feng Jin Huang.

After obtaining the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique’s information, Duke Long gave these research results to Feng Jin Huang, which could be considered as his first genuine knowledge imparting. Although these research results were someone else’s work.

/Because they needed to use Feng Jin Huang’s Immortal Gu, they needed to deduce suitable immortal killer moves for her so that they could resolve the dream realm surrounding Dragon Palace.

Fairy Zi Wei spared no effort in deducing the killer moves, even deducing together with Feng Jin Huang.

At the beginning, her and Duke Long’s goal had only been to help Feng Jin Huang grow slightly faster. But who could have thought that after the deduction succeeded, Feng Jin Huang even found a method to improve the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique.

Creating a brand new Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body with none of its previous flaws. It could last indefinitely!

/“The talent of a venerable is truly too terrifying. In front of them, even I feel like I am just an ordinary person...” Fairy Zi Wei sighed mentally.

Chapter 1684 - Profound Literature Grotto-heaven

Chapter 1684: Profound Literature Grotto-heaven

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Immemorial white heaven.

Fang Yuan was moving forward on an auspicious cloud.

Half of his concentration was in the sovereign immortal aperture and the other half was on guard.

If it were before, Fang Yuan could not have split his concentration when refining Gu. But his gains were truly huge during this recent period of time.

He lacked neither attainment levels nor Gu recipes, his only shortcoming had been insufficient hands-on practice.

Personally refining Gu helped him grow rapidly in this aspect, his success rate in refinement increased greatly and so the amount of immortal materials wasted had also decreased by a lot.

Refining Immortal Gu had always been a sinkhole, besides Gu refinement, Fang Yuan was also plundering all kinds of natural resources from immemorial white heaven.

He sold a portion in treasure yellow heaven and bought items he needed for refining Gu and managing his immortal aperture.

Treasure yellow heaven's business was especially bustling, the turbulence in earth veins created a pressing demand for exchange of goods in the five regions Gu Immortal world, immortal material transactions in the market were very popular now.

Naturally, the most popular business was still time path immortal materials.

Heavenly Court did not stint on suppressing Fang Yuan, they would purchase all time path immortal materials even with a high price, showcasing an inexhaustible strength, displaying the robust and terrifying foundation of Heavenly Court!

If Heavenly Court found out that Fang Yuan had already obtained one of Red Lotus' true inheritances and possessed large amounts of time path immortal materials, who knew how they would feel?

“There are still two rank six Immortal Gu left, the others have all been advanced to rank seven. Eh?”

Fang Yuan's body suddenly shook.

The auspicious cloud suddenly increased in speed. After a while, Fang Yuan saw heaven form.

The crane form killer move was continuously circling around an ordinary looking spot that seemed to just be made of air.

“It discovered a grotto-heaven.” Fang Yuan was joyous.

Using the detection of heaven form, this grotto-heaven's inner scenery was constantly transmitted to Fang Yuan's mind.

“So this grotto-heaven is called Profound Literature grotto-heaven... It is actually a rank eight information path Gu Immortal's immortal aperture... Oh? There is such a large population and they even have a unique cultivation style!”

Fang Yuan could not help but feel curious.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven's population was even larger than Lang Ya blessed land's hairy men. Using an initial estimation, there was also a good number of Gu Immortals.

This grotto-heaven mainly had information path dao marks, thus its environment naturally was suited to produce information path resources.

Therefore, the Gu Masters and Gu Immortals here mainly cultivated information path and used information path Gu worms.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven had already been isolated from the outside world for many years, but because it had annexed an immemorial nine heavens fragment, its heavenly spirit was muddle-headed.

However, the immortal killer move of the original owner of grotto-heaven was still effective. This move was called — Assisting Literary Talents, it seemed to be effective for as long as the grotto-heaven existed and its effect was extremely unique.

As long as a purebred human created or recited outstanding poems or writings of any kind, they would obtain recognition and reward from this grotto-heaven. Mortals could sing good poems to attract hope Gu from far away and awaken their aperture. Gu Masters could create amazing poetry verses to obtain Gu worms or even raise their cultivation directly.

“It is somewhat of a pity that I cannot annex this grotto-heaven, I have quite a lot of poetic masterpieces stored in my mind.”

Fang Yuan laughed heartily as he transferred his immortal essence into heaven form.

Heaven form slowly started to emit light which moved into Profound Literature grotto-heaven. Fang Yuan flew into the white light to enter the grotto-heaven.

“Such guts! Which vile fiend dares to invade my homeland?!” A vast and mighty voice resounded from within, speaking with righteousness.

Next, an old man in a white robe and resembling a scholar, possessing rank eight aura, showed up in front of Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was still inside the white light and could not make a move. The old man pushed his hand without any hesitation, countless literary characters manifested immediately and shot forward like a storm.

Heaven form did not have any offensive ability, the torrent of characters poured in and the white light crumbled. Fang Yuan's situation became awkward, he could not advance, he could only take the initiative to retreat.

“There is actually a rank eight Gu Immortal here!” Fang Yuan was slightly surprised.

According to normal situations, a rank eight Gu Immortal would rarely be born inside a grotto-heaven because the grotto-heaven's resources were not enough to support the emergence of a rank eight Gu Immortal.

Moreover, this Profound Literature grotto-heaven's heavenly spirit was in a muddle-headed state and could not open the immortal aperture's entrance, so Gu Immortals could not easily come out.

Even if this rank eight Gu Immortal had some skills and could secretly come out to immemorial white heaven and plunder immortal materials, the risks were too high. There were many immemorial desolate beasts and immemorial desolate plants in immemorial white heaven along with all kinds of strange and dangerous areas which could pose threats to even rank eight Gu Immortals. This was not a backyard for rank eight Gu Immortals, they not only needed luck to gather resources here, they also had to take risks.

“Let's try another area.” Fang Yuan reorganized himself and poured in immortal essence into heaven form for the second time.

Heaven form was a rank nine killer move, it could connect to any grotto-heaven. He connected from the sky the first time, now he chose to enter from underground.

However, when he stepped into white light again and tried to sneak into Profound Literature grotto-heaven, that rank eight Gu Immortal appeared timely before him again.

“You still dare to try again? With me here, you will never succeed!” The rank eight Gu Immortal immediately attacked.

Fang Yuan was still inside the white light and felt helpless as he was unable to activate any other methods.

With no way left, he could only let the white light be destroyed by the enemy while he retreated to the outside world once again.

Fang Yuan's expression was unavoidably dark.

He pondered: "The two areas I chose should be vastly apart from each other, but I was actually detected and obstructed immediately. What defensive method is this?"

It was not strange that he was detected.

After all, Profound Literature grotto-heaven was an information path grotto-heaven and information path was most specialized in detection, gathering intel and spreading news.

However, the rank eight Gu Immortal enemy was able to appear before Fang Yuan promptly, what method was this?

Fang Yuan tried a few more times using not only heaven form killer move but also Fixed Immortal Travel killer move as well, but was still found out and blocked.

Fang Yuan required a very short time to pass through the white light, but this short period of time seemed endlessly long under the obstruction of the rank eight Gu Immortal.

At this moment, Fang Yuan experienced what Heavenly Lord Bai Zu felt when attacking Hei Fan grotto-heaven. His strength was clearly higher than the opponent, but with the enemy blocking the entrance of the grotto-heaven, he was not able to enter the grotto-heaven and this felt really unpleasant.

"Profound Literature grotto-heaven, I will be back." Fang Yuan chose to leave.

Anyway, he already knew the position of Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

It had annexed a nine heavens fragment and could not be moved anymore.

While Fang Yuan left with nothing, Duke Long brought Feng Jin Huang to the bottom of the sea somewhere in Eastern Sea.

Flood dragons roared, raising undercurrents and raging waves, but were helpless against Duke Long.

Everything was tranquil around Duke Long as Feng Jin Huang stood quietly beside him.

Duke Long brought Feng Jin Huang further down. Suddenly, there was a layer of ripple in front of Feng Jin Huang, as if they had broken a layer of formless membrane. Her pupils shrunk slightly as she discovered a large palace at the bottom of the sea.

Rank eight Immortal Gu House — Dragon Palace!

The whole palace shone with slight orange-gold light and was richly decorated, the pavilions and terraces were all grand and beautiful. However, Dragon Palace was surrounded by a large dream realm.

The dream realm was constantly moving and its movement was quite fast. Dragon Palace was obscured from time to time by the dream realm, enticing the visitors.

The dream realm kept on changing and moving, although some gaps appeared occasionally which seemed to let others enter Dragon Palace, Duke Long was extremely cautious and would rather wait than take unnecessary risks.

Right now, he already had a method to deal with this dream realm.

Immortal killer move — Pure Dream Reality Seeker Transformation!

He had borrowed Feng Jin Huang's dream wings Immortal Gu while the deduction of the immortal killer move was led by Fairy Zi Wei.

Under the effect of the killer move, a small piece of the dream realm quickly transformed into a human body with closed eyes.

"This is a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body, moreover it is perfect with no flaws." Duke Long's eyes shone as he carefully sized it up. He had once been harmed by a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body thus he was slightly moved.

"Huang Er, your modification is truly brilliant! From now onwards, this Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique can be considered the eleventh extreme physique!" Duke Long praised.

Feng Jin Huang blinked her eyes: "Master, to be honest, I was only able to do so by coincidence. Because I created the killer move shatter dream previously, this modification was done based on its results. I had only thought of giving it a try, but who could have thought, it would truly succeed!"

Duke Long smiled: "No need to be insecure, my good disciple. Do you think your creation of shatter dream was a coincidence? This is part of fate's arrangement. It is fate that..."

Feng Jin Huang immediately pouted: "Master, can you stop saying things like that? I don't want to hear such words. If everything is fate's arrangement, then what's the point of me doing anything?"

Duke Long was stunned and wanted to say something but only gave a long sigh: "Alright, alright, let's not talk about this now. Now is still too early for you, when the time comes, I believe you will comprehend it."

Chapter 1685 - Beast Calamity

Grotto-Heaven

Chapter 1685: Beast Calamity Grotto-Heaven

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Central Continent, Earth Trench.

Roar...

A giant desolate beast monkey let out its final roar, it wanted to stand up, but facing the tiny human Gu Immortal before it, it felt its whole body freezing.

This coldness seemed to penetrate the soul itself, even freezing its heated blood.

Immortal killer move — Blood Turns Cold!

The attacker was none other than Fang Yuan's brother, Gu Yue Fang Zheng.

“Congratulations Fang Zheng, you are already able to freely utilize blood turns cold after these few days of use in combat.” Zhao Lian Yun slowly flew closer and said with a smile.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng looked at the frozen giant monkey corpse, the red light in his eyes slowly dissipating. His expression was tranquil as he expressed his gratitude to Zhao Lian Yun: “I am flattered. It was all thanks to you protecting me from the side over these days, otherwise, how would I gain such good opportunities to practise my killer move.”

The turbulence in Central Continent's earth veins was quite frequent and all the super forces fell into an awkward situation where they did not have enough manpower. To suppress their own internal situation, Immortal Crane Sect had sent Fang Zheng out.

Naturally, Fang Zheng's movement was constantly monitored by Heavenly Court, and as long as there were no mishaps, Heavenly Court was happy to see Fang Zheng growing stronger.

Fang Zheng was saved by Feng Jiu Ge and returned to Central Continent, receiving the support of Heavenly Court. Not only did he obtain blood revenge Immortal Gu, he also obtained cold blood Immortal Gu during his immortal ascension.

Fairy Zi Wei had already made proper arrangements, giving blood turns cold and other immortal killer moves to Fang Zheng. Now, he was already proficient in the killer move blood turns cold and could use it proficiently in battles.

Eastern Sea, at a certain area in the depths of the sea.

Duke Long and Feng Jin Huang had already been refining the dream realm for several days now.

The dream realm surrounding Dragon Palace was much larger than they thought; Duke Long had used the killer move Pure Dream Reality Seeker Transformation to refine dozens of Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, but new dream realms were still spreading out from Dragon Palace to fill the gaps.

Pure Dream Reality Seeker Transformation was only a rank six killer move and had limited might because its core Immortal Gu, Dream Wings, was only at rank six.

Actually, after condensing the first Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body, Duke Long could borrow this special vessel to move in the dream realm freely and enter Dragon Palace.

But Duke Long's objective this time was this rank eight Immortal Gu House. Without eliminating this dream realm, he would not be able to safely take this Immortal Gu House.

While Duke Long was condensing Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, Feng Jin Huang was cultivating wholeheartedly.

She was mainly researching the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body, sometimes, she would move her soul into a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body, and sometimes, she would research in her main body.

“Shadow Sect’s Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique pursued stability so it could not live long.”

“Dream realms are ever-changing, their special trait is uncertainty. So I walked the path of shatter dream and made it more unstable, the result was that under the deduction of Lady Zi Wei, double negative turned into positive, obtaining the perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique.”

Every time Feng Jin Huang thought back to this, she felt she had gotten lucky.

“Could it be this is the effect of fate? It wants to borrow my efforts to bring forth the perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique?”

Feng Jin Huang quickly shook her head, getting rid of this thought.

She recalled the words of her master, Duke Long —

“Huang Er, although you have researched the perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique, it is still not enough. You need to research this achievement thoroughly to use it in your cultivation. When you find out how to advance your physique to Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique, it will be the time for your immortal ascension.”

Gu Immortal!

Feng Jin Huang’s accumulation was already enough for immortal ascension, but she was always stopped by Duke Long.

Now that Duke Long finally relented, Feng Jin Huang was very excited but also in a dilemma, how could she understand Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique thoroughly?

Feng Jin Huang was pondering about this issue as Duke Long waited patiently.

“Am I pushing her too hard?”

“After all, transforming her own physique into the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique involves the profundities of human path!”

“<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> clearly stated the ten extreme physiques were created by Ren Zu, these are all human path profundities. Perhaps I can impart my gains when I read <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> back then to her.”

Duke Long was known as the ancestor of the dragonman. The birth of the new variant human race — dragonman, was brought about by Duke Long alone.

And Duke Long’s achievement was a result of his comprehension of <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.

“Although I took Feng Jin Huang as my disciple, I have not taught her anything. She probably cannot meet my requirements, but it is better if I teach her the profundities of dragonmen. Of course, I still need to warn her that she must not create any dragonmen!”

“No, according to her nature, she might secretly create them. Huang Er is different from Hong Ting, especially her personality and perception of fate... Sigh, people’s hearts have changed since ancient times. This kind of dangerous thinking should be unrelated to Bai Qing, it is probably Feng Jiu Ge’s influence.”

Duke Long had naturally investigated Feng Jiu Ge and Fairy Bai Qing.

Achoo!

Feng Jiu Ge rubbed his nose, his body was filled with bloody stains. He mumbled: “Who is talking behind my back?”

He was in a very miserable state, his robe was mostly torn apart, revealing his robust and muscular chest.

“Cough, cough.”

He suddenly coughed up blood.

Two Gu Immortals who were hidden revealed themselves, they looked at Feng Jiu Ge’s heavily injured appearance but had joyous expressions:

“Congratulations Lord Feng Jiu Ge on advancing to rank eight!”

“Mm.” Feng Jiu Ge nodded lightly, he felt no excitement towards his rank eight cultivation. In fact, he could have advanced to rank eight long ago but there had never been a suitable opportunity.

There were always all kinds of shackles holding him back. After all, he had a family and was also the most important member of Spirit Affinity House.

“Rank eight cultivation level is no big deal, although I now have white litchi immortal essence, I will need time to accumulate it.”

“I don’t have enough funds to advance my core Immortal Gu to rank eight.”

“Even if I have the funds, I will need others to help me refine Gu.”

“Maybe I can rely on Heavenly Court for this?”

Feng Jiu Ge thought about his Dao Guardian status which had a lot of exploitable value.

“But the crucial thing is the inspiration I got from <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> when undergoing the tribulation. Perhaps I can create a song about destiny from this.”

“Heaven and earth has fate, everything is arranged by it. But after luck path was born, there was room for change. Everything and everyone in the world has the chance to shine brilliantly now.”

“Destiny song will portray this brilliance, it will describe the certainty and uncertainty of heaven and earth as well as the paths of all life!”

A period of time passed yet again.

Immemorial white heaven.

Fang Yuan gazed excitedly at the heaven form crane which was flying around in circles.

“Found it, I have finally found a second grotto-heaven.”

“This is... Beast Calamity grotto-heaven?”

“Good, it has not annexed any nine heavens fragment!”

Chapter 1686 - Giant Monster Fang Yuan!

Chapter 1686: Giant Monster Fang Yuan!

/

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

After searching for so many days, Fang Yuan found another grotto-heaven and it had not annexed any nine heavens fragment!

“But this is a transformation path grotto-heaven, my transformation path attainment level is somewhat insufficient.”

Master, grandmaster, great grandmaster, supreme grandmaster... Fang Yuan was a grandmaster in transformation path, he was lacking attainment by an entire level.

The lack of attainment level was not an issue because it could be resolved with dream realms.

Southern Border had plenty of transformation path dream realms, which were enough for Fang Yuan to breakthrough to great grandmaster attainment in transformation path, it was just that he would have to face some hurdles.

Besides dream realms, Fang Yuan had another backup method for transformation path attainment level. It was to use calamity beckoning Immortal Gu, immortal tribulation tempering aperture, as well as Reckless Savage's true meaning in the northern icy plain.

“The original owner of this grotto-heaven was a transformation path rank eight Gu Immortal who had passed one myriad tribulation.”

Rank eight Gu Immortals had to pass three myriad tribulations, after that was rank nine.

Myriad tribulations were terrifying and were also called apocalyptic myriad tribulation. To rank eight Gu Immortals, there was a huge danger of dying but also the chance to rapidly progress in their cultivation.

One myriad tribulation and two myriad tribulations were classifications of a rank eight Gu Immortal's cultivation level.

If Fang Yuan annexed this grotto-heaven, his cultivation would immediately soar to one myriad tribulation level, such terrifying progress could definitely make Heavenly Court panic.

Duke Long and Bo Qing were also only at two myriad tribulations level, passing the third myriad tribulation would be rank nine.

Duke Long, however, knew he was not cut out for that so he merged his immortal aperture with Heavenly Court, changing to a phantom aperture. On the other hand, Bo Qing tried to advance but perished.

“Since this Beast Calamity grotto-heaven has not annexed a nine heavens fragment, how did it pass the calamities and tribulations?”

It would not be easy for it to repeatedly pass calamities and tribulations just using its own strength.

In the past, Lang Ya land spirit was afraid of calamities and tribulations so he lowered his grotto-heaven to a blessed land. This was a very wise choice, of course the method to downgrade a grotto-heaven to blessed land was extremely rare and was not something any grotto-heaven could use.

Heaven form flew in circles while transmitting information.

Fang Yuan discovered a peculiar phenomenon: This grotto-heaven's calamities and tribulations were of one kind, they were all beast calamities.

Beast calamities were a type of tribulation, sometimes, they would be formed from desolate beasts, and sometimes from ancient desolate beasts.

In this grotto-heaven, heavenly tribulations were desolate beast calamities, grand tribulations were ancient desolate beast calamities, and myriad tribulations were immemorial desolate beast calamities.

“What method is this? It can actually restrict the type of calamities and tribulations? If everything is a beast calamity, it will be really easy to deal with them. After all, beasts have physical form and are not difficult to block unlike rain, wind, and fog.”

As heaven form’s continued to probe, Fang Yuan discovered deeper information.

He sighed: “So this grotto-heaven is not restricting calamities and tribulations, but transforming any calamities and tribulations into a beast calamity. Truly an amazing method!”

There were many kinds of calamities and tribulations, but their formation would be influenced in this Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, transforming into ferocious beasts in the end.

Apart from calamity beckoning Immortal Gu and immortal tribulation tempering aperture, Fang Yuan finally encountered another method that was targeted towards calamities and tribulations, that was beast calamity transformation!

“Every grotto-heaven that can continuously exist is not simple. Profound Literature grotto-heaven is like this. Beast Calamity grotto-heaven is even more so.”

“This is truly an unexpected surprise!”

“This grotto-heaven contains a huge population and countless resources, and more importantly, the method of beast calamity transformation. I need to get this method, it will be very useful in dealing with my tribulations.”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan transferred his white litchi immortal essence to the heaven form crane.

A while light slowly expanded as Fang Yuan flew in.

He was not blocked by any rank eight Gu Immortal this time because there was no rank eight existence in this Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

However, when he was entering, the whole grotto-heaven started shaking. A profound and vast strength came from every direction, not only influencing the white light but also exerting pressure on Fang Yuan.

“What is this?!” Fang Yuan was slightly bewildered at first before quickly reaching realization.

There was a strange expression on his face: “So it is like this. I am not from this grotto-heaven and came from the outside world, because my strength is too powerful and the grotto-heaven wants to reject me, it is treating me as a tribulation.”

This Beast Calamity grotto-heaven could transform calamities and tribulations into all kinds of beasts, currently, this force was influencing Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan pondered: “It is possible to forcibly resist this strength, but I fear our fight might end up destroying this method. Although heaven form discovered several inheritance grounds which the original owner left, what if the beast calamity transformation method is not recorded there?”

Just in case, it was better to maintain Beast Calamity grotto-heaven in its original state and not destroy any crucial arrangement.

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan boldly retracted his defenses, he then felt endless temporary transformation path dao marks being added to his body. At the same time, his other dao marks also changed into transformation path dao marks!

“Amazing, amazing! Transformation path can project every path, transformation path dao marks can transform into any path’s dao marks. Right now, this transformation has been turned upside down, changing other paths’ dao marks into transformation path dao marks.” Fang Yuan

sighed and praised repeatedly: “This method is beyond ordinary, it seems to involve the deepest profundity of transformation path! It feels like I only need to get in and out of here a few times and let this influence affect my body to comprehend the true essence of this method.”

“Of course, the quickest method is to charge to those several inheritance grounds and seize the true inheritances there, I can check if there is the original record of beast calamity transformation!”

Fang Yuan’s body was transforming and constantly expanding. He gradually turned unrecognizable as he transformed into a beast.

If not for heaven form already inspecting clearly that this transformation had no side effects, Fang Yuan would not have dared to accept this kind of influence.

Bellow—!

After a while, Fang Yuan turned into a large monster with a bull head and human body. He was as large as a mountain, his skin as tough as steel, bull hair filled his body, and his nose let out rough breathing noises as he took large steps forward.

The whole Beast Calamity grotto-heaven was shaken!

Countless people looked at the sky and saw Fang Yuan, after a momentary daze, screams and shouts filled the sky.

“Mon... monster!”

“A monster has appeared again!!”

“This monster is so large, its aura is also completely different from the previous ones.”

“Quick, quickly call our beast warriors!”

Under countless people’s anxious anticipation, a Combat Beast Warrior appeared.

This was a middle-aged man with rank seven Gu Immortal cultivation level, but his aura was somewhat strange.

He looked plain and his expression was serious as he moved to the top of the city wall.

“There is only one record of such a huge monster appearing in history. I can feel an incomparably terrifying force with just one glance at it.”

He sighed inwardly while clenching his fists, the fire of battle intent rising in his eyes: “But for my homeland, to defend love and justice, I will defeat this monster no matter what. Come, my combat beast — Transform¹!!!”

The middle-aged man shouted loudly and his whole body started to emit light.

Shortly, an eagle cry could be heard, a silver-white giant eagle flew over from the horizon. This was an ancient desolate beast!

/The silver-white giant eagle’s body also started to emit light.

The middle-aged man jumped while the silver-white giant eagle swooped down, the lights on both grew increasingly brighter and when the two met in the air, the two lights merged together.

Boom!

The lights dissipated. With an eagle head, human body, and two wings on his back, a beast warrior as tall as the city wall showed up.

The crowd immediately cried out in joy.

“He’s here, our Eagle Warrior has appeared!”

“Go Eagle Warrior, kill this giant monster!”

“We support you, you will definitely succeed!”

Amidst the crowd's cheers, Eagle Warrior flew to the sky and charged towards Fang Yuan.

He cried out in his mind: "I won't let anyone down! Come, let us have a great fight..."

Bam!

A crisp sound echoed, the silent Fang Yuan slammed down on Eagle Warrior with a single slap.

Boom!

Eagle Warrior's body drew an arc in the sky like a falling meteor before fiercely colliding on the ground, forming a huge crater with dust flying everywhere.

"..." The crowd went silent.

An intense dizziness almost sent Eagle Warrior unconscious.

He used all his strength to conquer it before barely subduing the dizziness, he then slowly climbed out of the deep crater.

"What happened? I... I was actually slammed to the ground by this monster?" Eagle Warrior reacted only after a long while.

Recalling that scene, his eyes revealed an intense fright.

"That speed just now... This is absurd! How can such a large body move have such nimbleness? This is impossible!"

Chapter 1687 - Monster Rampages

Chapter 1687: Monster Rampages

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Normally, such an enormous monster should have a boorish nature with great strength, it is impossible for it to have such agility and speed!”

Eagle Warrior stood up from the deep crater, his head was filled with cold sweat. Suddenly, he thought of a possibility: “Wait a second, could that attack be this monster’s combat technique?”

He looked at Fang Yuan who had turned into a giant monster with bull head and human body, the enormous shadow shrouding Eagle Warrior.

Eagle Warrior slowly regained his courage as he thought about this.

“You have a combat technique, I also have a combat technique! I already know your combat technique, but a stupid large animal like you cannot understand my combat technique.”

“That’s right, as long as I can grasp the opportunity, I definitely have the chance to win!”

Thinking of this, Eagle Warrior’s eyes emitted hopeful light.

“He stood up, he stood up!”

“That’s right, how could Eagle Warrior be knocked out instantly?”

“Go, Eagle Warrior, we believe in you!”

Seeing Eagle Warrior stand up, the dead silent city suddenly erupted into heaven-shaking cheers.

An eagle cry resounded.

Eagle Warrior flapped his wings and flew to the sky again.

“You have a combat technique, I also have a combat technique! Monster, let me show you, my combat technique — Silver Illusion!” Eagle Warrior shouted.

At the next moment, his body suddenly turned illusory, splitting into six illusory images, they were all lifelike and had no difference from the real body. In an instant, the real and fake Eagle Warriors surrounded Fang Yuan and flew above him in a circle.

The commotion in the city immediately surged to a whole new level!

“Look, it is Eagle Warrior’s silver illusion combat technique!”

“He finally used it, look! That monster looks dazed, it does not know which one to attack.”

I “The chance of victory is here, go, kill that giant monster.”

“Ahhh~... Eagle Warrior is truly too cool!”

Eagle Warrior heard the cheers of the crowd which amplified his courage and battle intent in his heart.

But he was cool-headed inwardly: “I must use this chance to make a definite strike, even if I cannot kill this monster, I need to be able to heavily injure it. After all, combat techniques consume a huge amount of stamina and cannot be used repeatedly!”

“That’s why, even if this monster is powerful, it cannot repeatedly use its combat techniques. I will first use illusions to make it attack and waste its stamina. After it depletes its own strength, when it has no stamina left, I might be able to capture it alive!”

Eagle Warrior actually wanted to capture Fang Yuan alive, although Fang Yuan could not sense this thought, he clearly saw through Eagle Warrior’s combat technique.

Eagle Warriors constantly buzzed around Fang Yuan, occasionally, one or two suddenly swept down and attacked Fang Yuan with their sharp claws and beak.

Fang Yuan stood on the spot without evading, these Eagle Warriors were all illusions with no real threat in their attacks. In Fang Yuan's eyes, it was a dead giveaway.

Fang Yuan was calm and composed, laughing inwardly: 'This grotto-heaven is somewhat interesting.'

First of all, the interaction between mortals and Gu Immortals was interesting.

They were harmonious.

Different from the five regions outside world where mortals were like ants and Gu Immortals were high and above, in this grotto-heaven, Gu Immortals were the guardian spirits of mortals. More importantly, they were even keen to take on this guardian duty.

From this point, Fang Yuan could see the trace of a paradise.

But this was not strange.

Every grotto-heaven formed its own small world. If there was little contact with the outside world of the five regions, the grotto-heaven would form a different social structure and create a style unique to itself.

Secondly, the battle style and cultivation method of Gu Masters and Gu Immortals here was interesting too.

For instance, the opponent before Fang Yuan had merged with an ancient desolate beast silver-white giant eagle to create a kind of human-beast fusion battle form.

This was clearly a transformation path method and its advantage was extremely obvious.

Normally, Gu Immortals would need to expend immortal essence to activate Immortal Gu or immortal killer moves. But the Gu Immortals here only needed to merge with a desolate beast and could possess combat techniques.

The so-called combat technique was just the innate abilities of some desolate beasts or ancient desolate beasts. It was like Fang Yuan's upper extreme heavenly eagle which could enter and exit immortal apertures.

This innate ability was known as combat technique by the people here, it did not expend immortal essence but had a huge demand on stamina, even having some other cost like sacrificing a part of the body or some lifespan.

Be they combat techniques, Immortal Gu or immortal killer moves, if we trace their origin, they were all just in essence — Dao.

Because desolate beasts and ancient desolate beasts have dense dao mark accumulation on their bodies, and the fact that certain areas in their bodies have a higher concentration of dao marks, they would possess innate abilities or combat techniques.

Immortal Gu were fragments of the Great Dao, they represented certain laws of heaven and earth.

There was no need to talk about immortal killer moves, they were usually a combination of several Immortal Gu and a large amount of mortal Gu, they were an organized combination of dao marks and Great Dao fragments which went through specific profound procedures to achieve a greater overall effect and power.

In fact, the most primitive immortal killer moves had been created by Gu Immortals who used the dao mark distribution of desolate beasts as reference. They imitated and experimented with these distributions and created immortal killer moves eventually.

“The Gu Immortals here can merge with desolate beasts and ancient desolate beasts to use the beast's innate ability. They don't need to spend

painstaking effort to refine any Immortal Gu and can also save on the danger and cost of training and creating immortal killer moves.”

This advantage was truly prominent!

Immortal Gu were hard to find and every Immortal Gu was unique.

But there was a lot of desolate beasts and ancient desolate beasts, even immemorial desolate beasts like the upper extreme heavenly eagle could be found in groups.

The desolate beasts and ancient desolate beasts possessing innate talents would often look stupid because of their lack of intelligence. But after they merge with Gu Immortals, the Gu Immortals would possess their innate talents and they would also possess the Gu Immortal’s wisdom. This was a win-win situation for both parties, their advantages made up for each other’s deficiency!

“But this method is not flexible enough, there is only a fixed method to use when fighting. Innate abilities are not varied enough and easily targeted and restricted, they are full of shortcomings.” Fang Yuan also saw through the disadvantages.

“But overall, this method’s advantages are still huge, far surpassing the disadvantages. If it is popularized, the five regions will definitely welcome it with open arms!”

“Fortunately, this method was not leaked out in my previous life, otherwise my memories would have been completely different.”

Because this method was simply the best way to mass produce Gu Immortal battle strength, although it could not affect high level battle strength, it was enough to turn around some situations.

The five regions had many rank six Gu Immortals who did not have even one Immortal Gu!

And these people were the majority of the Gu Immortal world in every region.

When one region had this method while another did not and they had a fight, based on the mid to low level Gu Immortal battles, the region with this method would have a high chance of winning.

“This fusion ability is not anything new but it has never prospered. The greatest obstacle is the conflict between dao marks.”

“But this grotto-heaven has a method to turn other dao marks into transformation path dao marks!”

“So Gu Immortals can casually fuse with desolate beasts. This fusion method is the same as Beast Calamity’s transformation method.”

After deducing this, Fang Yuan wanted possession of this transformation path method even more.

“I have proper things to do, these flies should stop bothering me.” As he thought to himself, Fang Yuan activated a time path method.

His current time path killer moves were no longer like before.

Eagle Warrior was still probing when he shockingly discovered that time around him had slowed down by countless times.

“This!? Time has become so slow! How is this possible?!” Eagle Warrior was thoroughly horrified.

He was quite confident in his speed but with time itself being influenced, he was unable to display his greatest advantage, speed!

“Let’s end this.” Fang Yuan extended his palms slowly, his ten fingers opened up and grabbed the two eagle wings.

“Darn it, darn it! Move, move!!” Eagle Warrior roared inwardly, but despite using all his strength to fly, he only flew a meager distance.

Swish!

At the next instance, Fang Yuan exerted strength, tearing apart the two wings instantly!

2“Ahh—!” Eagle Warrior’s expression was twisted in pain. Blood flowed out from the wounds on his back, gushing out wildly like a fountain.

“Eagle Warrior!!!”

“No—!”

Countless people cried out in shock, fear and horror took over their high spirits from earlier. Some even fainted on the spot while some covered their faces.

Fang Yuan slowly put his hands on Eagle Warrior’s head.

Eagle Warrior’s heart thumped madly as he felt an intense aura of death!

“So this was its combat technique?”

“Slowing down time, truly a terrifying combat technique.”

“But... even if I die here, it was of some value. At least, I managed to expose its secret!”

Thinking so, Eagle Warrior screamed loudly: “Monster! So what if you kill me? There are still many beast warriors coming to kill you, your death is all but...”

Bam!

Fang Yuan exerted strength in between his hands, and like a watermelon smashing on the ground, Eagle Warrior’s head burst, white-red brain matter and bones splattered everywhere.

Fang Yuan relaxed his palms.

Plop.

The headless Eagle Warrior corpse fell on the ground, creating a dust cloud.

Fang Yuan looked at the city.

His body was gigantic, the tall city walls could only reach his knees. His expression was tranquil but his bull head horrified countless people. White cloud moved beside his shoulders, and what should have been a clear sky was blocked by his enormous figure, his shadow shrouding everyone's heart.

There was a huge crowd in the city, but no one made a sound.

It was deathly silent.

Fang Yuan slowly moved towards the city¹.

At the next moment, like an explosion, countless people began to scream and cry as they started escaping in all directions like headless flies.

From high up in Fang Yuan's vision, these mortals looked like a group of ants that were dispersing through the four city gates.

Fang Yuan ignored them and continued to move towards the city.

Bam.

His calf knocked into the city wall, instantly causing it to collapse entirely.

He walked on the city's main street but even if it were to enlarge by five to six times, Fang Yuan's heel would still cover the whole street.

Buildings crumbled like small paper boxes as Fang Yuan knocked into them, there were also some unlucky mortals who were directly stepped into meat paste.

Chapter 1688 - Obstruction

Chapter 1688: Obstruction

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Bellow—!

The monster Fang Yuan let out a roar, his giant body crossing a forest while destroying countless gigantic trees easily.

“Retreat, retreat!” Deer Warrior was holding a long spear, he was coughing out blood as he went to face Fang Yuan, using his life to fight for time for Spirit Spring Forest’s inhabitants.

But in the end, Deer Warrior’s neck was snapped by Fang Yuan, dying a miserable death.

The image ended here creating a buzzing commotion in the hall. Tens of energetic and vigorous warriors – men and women, old and young – were talking in low voices, their speech and expressions were filled with shock and anger.

At this time, an emaciated old man coughed twice from a raised platform.

The hall immediately fell silent, all the beast warriors looked at the old man with respectful gazes.

The old man spoke: “You have seen the images, since the Bull-headed Demon God descended, it has destroyed Sacred Eagle City, Dark Valley, and Spirit Spring Forest.”

A red haired boor shouted: “Lord Combat Beast King, what are we still waiting for? Almost all the Combat Beast Warriors in the world are here and are waiting for your command to eradicate this Bull-headed Demon God!”

“Yes, Lord, give us the command.”

“We can’t wait anymore.”

“We have already gotten information about Bull-headed Demon God, Eagle Warrior and Deer Warrior died miserably at his hands, we must avenge them!”

Many Combat Beast Warriors spoke, the collective mood in the hall was stirred into agitation.

The old man only extended his hand and pressed down, the hall fell silent once again. He continued: “Sigh, looks like you still don’t truly realize the severity of this beast calamity. I know that everyone present here has outstanding battle achievements, but this monster is different from normal. More accurately, if we don’t deal with this properly, it might lead to the end of the world!”

“What do you mean?”

“This monster is strong indeed but haven’t there been giant monsters who have killed several Combat Beast Warriors before?”

“This monster is large and possesses two combat techniques, its time slowing combat technique is especially troublesome. But it can also be countered.”

The old man shook his head, saying with a solemn expression: “This Bull-headed Demon God has bottomless strength, it could be said to be among the most terrifying beasts. You should know how the first generation Combat Beast King died, right?”

All the Combat Beast Warriors were visibly moved at these words.

“Lord Combat Beast King, you mean...”

“No way, is this giant monster at that level?”

The old man nodded slowly: “This Star Snail Hall we are currently in is the corpse of star sea snail. The first generation Combat Beast King was the strongest Combat Beast Warrior in history, but to kill the star sea snail, he

had to sacrifice his life. And this Bull-headed Demon God is at the same level as the star sea snail.”

The old man’s reply sent the hall into complete pin-drop silence.

“So.” The old man looked at his surroundings and continued: “I assembled everyone to move together to kill this Bull-headed Demon God but we actually don’t have a high chance of winning. You must use all your strength for us to have a chance of victory. Please battle with the awareness that you are going to die!”

“Awareness of death...” Someone mumbled.

“Hehehe.” Someone suddenly laughed.

The mood suddenly became invigorated, the Combat Beast Warriors had a similar fire burning in their eyes.

Their battle intent soared!

“I already had the awareness of sacrificing for my homeland long ago!”

“Yes, so what if I have to sacrifice my life in order to save the lives of my family and friends?”

“We can’t let this Bull-headed Demon God continue to wreak havoc, so what if it is comparable to the star sea snail? I believe my fist and I believe in everyone!”

“Yes, I believe in my comrades’ strength. The first generation Combat Beast King fought alone, but we are different, we have each other!”

Some people shouted, some people raised their arms, the morale continued to rise.

The old man showed a gratified smile: “Good, I am going to merge with the star sea snail’s shell and transport you all. We will besiege the Bull-headed Demon God and catch it off-guard! Remember, the future of this world is weighing on your shoulders.”

“We understand!!!”

The star sea snail’s shell began to shake.

Fang Yuan was walking on a wasteland.

He still had the appearance of a monster with a bull head and human body, his size was as tall as a mountain, his shoulders at the height of the clouds and his steps created craters. Each step of his produced an earth-shaking sound.

“The first generation Combat Beast King should be this grotto-heaven’s original owner.”

Fang Yuan was already certain.

He had destroyed three locations and took away inheritances of Beast Calamity grotto-heaven’s original owner. These inheritances were intact, and although they had lasted for many years, they were not taken away by other Combat Beast Warriors.

“The cultivation method of merging with beasts is convenient but unfortunately is not the proper Gu cultivation method. This kind of path only gets narrower the more one walks on it, so these people aren’t even aware of Beast Calamity Immortal’s true inheritance.”

“Hmm? Who is it?” Fang Yuan suddenly stopped, his gaze became vigilant.

At the next moment, starlight overflowed and Combat Beast Warriors appeared one after the other, surrounding him tightly.

“Monster, go and die!”

“For the peace of the world, I will have no regrets even if I have to sacrifice everything!”

“Everyone, attack together. Believe in yourself, believe in your friends. Even if the monster is stronger, it is not our match.”

The battle started suddenly!

At the same time, at a certain seabed in Eastern Sea.

“Master, it’s done! There are no longer any more dream realms coming out.” Feng Jin Huang looked at the rank eight Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace with excitement.

Duke Long nodded.

“Our painstaking effort over the past few days was not in vain, the greatest obstacle is gone. Dragon Palace is covered by a layer of dream realms, although the framework is not disturbed, the entire Immortal Gu House has already stopped working, it is the perfect chance for us to take it now.”

As Duke Long pondered, a past memory suddenly surfaced in his mind.

The red ‘longevity’ character written in the hall was very conspicuous.

Duke Long sat at the main seat, surrounded by dragonmen.

“Grandfather, I am here to offer birthday wishes! I wish you blessings as deep as Eastern Sea, and longevity as tall as Southern Border mountains. This is a desolate beast that I hunted personally for you, I hope grandfather likes it.” A dragonman youngster half-knelt on the ground as he held a plate in front of him, there was a tiny seahorse on the plate.

“This is the desolate beast happiness seahorse, it is very fast and hard to kill.”

“Seventh young master only has rank six cultivation level, it is very hard for him to kill it, but to think he actually captured it alive!”

“I heard that in order to capture this happiness seahorse, seventh young master spent a month at the bottom of the sea without moving, his filial piety is truly touching.”

The surrounding people discussed, there were human Gu Immortals as well but most were dragonmen.

Among these dragonmen, there were Gu Immortals as well as mortal Gu Masters; they were all Duke Long's descendants.

Duke Long was the ancestor of the dragonmen, he created the dragonman variant human race. Seventh young master, a rank six dragonman Gu Immortal, was Duke Long's most beloved grandson.

"Good, good, grandpa accepts your gift." Duke Long smiled affectionately.

Distinguished guests and grandchildren filled the hall, this filled Duke Long's chest with warmth.

But now...

Duke Long suddenly returned to reality.

There was only the dark and cold seawater around him and that deathly silent Dragon Palace.

The past was no more, the warmth that once filled his heart had already been buried in history.

"Who is it? Come out." Duke Long suddenly spoke, his expression calm as his sharp gaze scanned several areas.

"As expected of Heavenly Court's Duke Long, you have such keen perception." An old woman slowly revealed herself. She was hunch-backed, she had deep wrinkles on her face that resembled the pattern of a purple venomous snake, extending from her face to her arms and to her whole body.

"Duke Long, we are definitely going to obtain this Immortal Gu House." Another Gu Immortal appeared, he was dressed in a white robe, he looked young and was handsome.

"Your Central Continent wants to take what belongs to our Eastern Sea? Hmph." The third Gu Immortal snorted coldly, he was robust and his triangular eyes shone with cold light.

The final Gu Immortal slowly approached Duke Long from behind, he wore a black robe, his face could not be seen, he was silent like an eerie ghost, filled with dark energy.

“Granny Rong, Yang Zi He, Shi Miao, and Zhang Yin, you are all lone and demonic immortals of Eastern Sea’s Gu Immortal world. Was it easy for you to cultivate to rank eight? Why are you sending yourselves to death by coming before me?” Duke Long was still relaxed even when he was surrounded by four rank eight Gu Immortals.

“No need to speak nonsense, let’s fight!” Shi Miao took the lead.

A huge battle erupted!

Chapter 1689 - Failure

Chapter 1689: Failure

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Immemorial white heaven, Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

“Bull demon, face this move!” A golden haired ape shouted as it charged towards Fang Yuan while carrying the might of wind and thunder.

Bull-headed Demon God Fang Yuan stood on the spot without moving, quietly looking at the golden haired ape approaching him. Only when the ape reached in front of him did he lift his hand slightly.

Swoosh!

At the next moment, his fist that was raised from kneel level suddenly appeared right before his chest.

A straight punch.

It was an ordinary movement, but in Fang Yuan’s current state, it had terrifying might.

Before the golden haired ape could react, it felt an incomparable strength that sent it flying backwards.

Bam!

After flying a short arc in the air, the golden haired ape crashed into a mountain. Rocks and boulders were smashed and fell down, burying him.

“What kind of strength is this, even Golden Ape is not its match!”

“I have never seen such strength matched with such speed... It is indeed a monster on the same level as the star sea snail!”

Besides the buried Golden Ape, there were several Combat Beast Warriors around the battlefield, but right now, they all felt a chill as they saw Golden Ape's ending.

“Pull yourself together! This is clearly a combat technique, it will expend its stamina intensely if it uses it many times.” One of the Combat Beast Warriors, Lightning Lion, roared.

Fang Yuan had already defeated most of the Combat Beast Warriors sent by Combat Beast King, but there were still five who had some strength left.

They were the strongest five Combat Beast Warriors!

There were two Lion Warriors, Lightning Lion and Dharma Lion. The former had a lion head and human body, and grasped lightning powers, while the latter had a human head and lion body, and had extremely powerful recovery.

A mountain sized mollusk, called Stone Mollusk. Its two large shells were open and could spit out countless meteor-like stones.

A gigantic rhinoceros that looked like it was forged from steel, it was called Steel Rush.

The last one was an exquisite Frost Butterfly with the size of an adult's fist, it had a human shape with butterfly wings and could let out powerful frost energy.

“Hehehe, stupid bull, you are trapped.” Unknowingly, the exquisite Frost Butterfly had appeared above Fang Yuan's head.

Frost energy burst forth, covering Fang Yuan's head and shoulders and quickly spreading down.

Roar!

Steel Rush let out a loud roar as it rushed straight towards Fang Yuan, causing an earthquake.

“Have a taste of my new combat technique!” Stone Mollusk suddenly started moving in circles rapidly, letting out an astonishing speed as it closed in on Fang Yuan.

Its two shells opened and it clamped down on Fang Yuan’s whole lower half.

At the next moment, Steel Rush fiercely knocked Fang Yuan to the ground.

Freezing air had frozen Fang Yuan’s arms in a large block of deep blue profound ice.

“The time is now!” Lightning Lion and Dharma Lion attacked Fang Yuan’s head from the left and right.

“Die!” The five of them shouted together, their battle intent soared to their peak state.

Boom—!

An intense explosion occurred, causing boundless surging air currents. The five Combat Beast Warriors were like small planks in a hurricane as they coughed out blood and were sent flying away by the air currents.

In the dust cloud, a mountain sized black figure was gradually revealed.

Fang Yuan quietly stood on his original spot, he looked at the five Combat Beast Warriors that wanted to fight him struggle on the ground, before continuing to move ahead.

Bam Bam Bam...

His every step shook the surrounding land and left behind large footprints.

“Damn it!”

“Don’t leave...”

“Stop, stop it!”

Combat beast warriors struggled to stand up, but only Lightning Lion was able to barely stand up.

“It is Lightning Lion!”

“Go, you must stop this monster!”

Lightning Lion charged towards Fang Yuan without any fear once again, his gaze was filled with resolute light: “If you want to slaughter the others, you will have to step past my corpse.”

Boom!

No one saw how Fang Yuan attacked, they only saw Lightning Lion getting slammed back at an even faster speed.

The giant lion’s body was dragged along the ground, creating a thirty meter sized gully before it stopped.

Lightning Lion fainted, there was no movement from him anymore.

Fang Yuan continued moving forward.

He had controlled himself and did not take the lives of these people. Different from when he had just invaded, after inheriting several inheritances, his attitude had already changed. Right now, the way he looked at it, everything in this Beast Calamity grotto-heaven was his property. This naturally included these Combat Beast Warriors.

“There is the final inheritance ground left. As long as I take this inheritance, I can combine all the inheritance contents and obtain the complete contents.”

Soon, Fang Yuan reached before the star sea snail.

The star sea snail was an immemorial desolate beast, but the one in front of Fang Yuan was only its corpse.

Beast Calamity Immortal had been heavily injured when fighting the star sea snail and had suffered a fatal, irrecoverable wound. On his deathbed, he had left behind the inheritances and also forged this star sea snail into the final inheritance ground.

“Bull-headed Demon God, I have been waiting for you.” This generation’s Combat Beast King stood on the top of the star sea snail and looked at Fang Yuan.

He was already very old and was like a small ant when compared to Fang Yuan’s size.

But this ant’s eyes burned with blazing flames.

Starlight suddenly shined on the star sea snail’s body and covered the old man’s body.

Several breaths later, the starlight became eye-piercing.

After the starlight dissipated, a heavily armored giant stood in front of Fang Yuan, only slightly shorter than Fang Yuan.

“Oh? So this method is not limited to live beasts, it can even be used on an immemorial desolate beast’s corpse!” Fang Yuan was inwardly surprised.

But shortly afterwards, he understood.

This transformation path method was reliant on dao marks and did not differentiate between alive or dead targets.

Although the star sea snail was dead, its shell still retained a vast number of star path dao marks which could be used by the old man.

“This should be this grotto-heaven’s greatest trump card, right? Unfortunately, even if it were a living star sea snail, it would be no match for me. Let alone its corpse that has lost so many dao marks since its death.”

Fang Yuan mentally sneered as he charged towards the star armored giant.

The battle was intense but the result was within Fang Yuan's expectations.

In the scarred battlefield, Fang Yuan was still standing proudly while the star armored giant was collapsed on the ground on the verge of death.

"There is no hope..." The other Combat Beast Warriors who had come to help out in the battle were kneeling on the ground, their faces were pale.

Starlight shined, the star armored giant once again turned back into the current generation Combat Beast King and there was also the star sea snail shell with cracks all over it.

Fang Yuan examined for a while and discovered the profundities within the star sea snail.

He laughed and suddenly spoke: "Beast Calamity heavenly spirit, are you still not coming out?"

"..."

All the Combat Beast Warriors were dumbstruck and shaken.

"I... I... what did I just hear?"

"That giant monster spoke, it can actually speak human language?!"

"Am I hearing things because I am too old and am about to die soon?" The Combat Beast King mumbled with a dull expression.

But at the next moment, an even more astonishing scene played out.

Beast Calamity heavenly spirit flew towards Fang Yuan along with several Immortal Gu.

The heavenly spirit was in the form of a young qilin, it spoke with a crisp and clear sound: "Foreign Gu Immortal, although you came here and obtained many inheritances, you have not obtained my full recognition. You recklessly killed innocent people and rampaged wildly, you are powerful but you can only obtain my main body's immortal killer moves. As for

Immortal Gu and this grotto-heaven's inheritance rights, don't even think about it."

"Oh?" Fang Yuan let out laughter filled with deep meaning.

The young qilin was solemn: "I know what you are thinking, even I won't be able to win against you if you use force. But I can make these Immortal Gu self-detonate and destroy the grotto-heaven, you will gain nothing from this."

Fang Yuan was silent.

He felt somewhat troubled when he saw the young qilin's resolute look. A heavenly spirit was like a land spirit, it would not lie.

Fang Yuan was unable to inspect where Beast Calamity Immortal's Immortal Gu were.

And his blood light spirit suppression was not high enough level to pose sufficient threat to the grotto-heaven's heavenly spirit.

"So it was like this, the Combat Beast Warriors here were originally a part of the inheritance. I realize Beast Calamity Immortal's intention." After a long while of silence, Fang Yuan suddenly spoke.

"Even if you understand now, it is too late. Everyone only has one chance. But you are not leaving empty-handed, according to the main body's arrangements, immortal killer moves will be handed to you." The heavenly spirit had made its point clear, it wanted him to leave.

After Fang Yuan obtained these immortal killer moves, he did not remain or use force, leaving Beast Calamity grotto-heaven through the entrance which was opened by the heavenly spirit.

/Eastern Sea.

The battle between five rank eight Gu Immortals was astonishing!

/Large sea waves and tsunamis surged, dark clouds rumbled in the sky with lightning flashing and thunder roaring. Undercurrents rose in the sea, poison path, water path, soul path, and all kinds of terrifying methods had already exterminated all living beings in the surroundings.

“If you have any methods left, use them.” Duke Long was still relaxed.

Feng Jin Huang was standing beside him, she was completely safe with not even a hair out of place. But right now, her face was filled with shock. After all, this was the first time she was seeing the fight between rank eight Gu Immortals at such a close distance, this had truly broadened her perspective.

Granny Rong, Yang Zi He, and others were solemn and distressed.

After truly exchanging moves, they tasted Duke Long’s power. Although Duke Long was alone and had a burden, Feng Jin Huang, the four Eastern Sea rank eights were actually unable to gain an upper hand since the start. Despite the four immortals using all their strength, they were unable to change the situation. Right now, they already saw signs of defeat!

“He already has quasi-rank nine strength, besides an Immortal Venerable or a Demon Venerable, we have no way to deal with him!”

“Such powerful strength, as expected of Heavenly Court, as expected of Duke Long...”

The morale of Granny Rong, Yang Zi He, and the others had already sunk to rock-bottom.

“Damn it, we plotted to get Dragon Palace for so long but Heavenly Court is going to take it away.”

“Sigh, let’s go. We are not Duke Long’s match and with us being on guard against each other, we cannot cooperate completely, there is no meaning in staying.”

Seeing there was no choice, the four Eastern Sea rank eights left immediately.

Duke Long did not give chase.

His goal this time was Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace and his goal never changed.

“Dragon Palace was corroded by dream realms and has already fallen apart, I wonder how many Gu are still remaining? How many core Immortal Gu are damaged?”

Duke Long sighed inwardly as he moved to take Dragon Palace.

“Hmm?!”

At the next moment, an astonishing scene occurred.

Dragon Palace suddenly let out an extraordinary splendor and flew to the sky.

Duke Long remained standing on the spot, he was not able to obstruct Dragon Palace in time and could only look as it flew away. A trace of blood flowed out from the corners of his lips as his eyes revealed shock: “Dragon Palace is actually completely intact, not only this, one of its cores is a dream path Immortal Gu!”

“Hahaha, Duke Long, let’s see how you fight against us this time!” The four Eastern Sea rank eights had returned.

Duke Long’s expression sank.

The situation had turned troublesome.

He was besieged and Dragon Palace had flown away while spreading its aura everywhere, it would definitely create turmoil in Eastern Sea!

Chapter 1690 - Myriad Beings Assimilation Transformation

Chapter 1690: Myriad Beings Assimilation Transformation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Immortal killer move — Myriad Beings Assimilation Transformation.”
Fang Yuan mumbled.

He was sitting on the auspicious cloud moving through empty air in immemorial white heaven, it was vast and boundless.

After leaving Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, he actively absorbed the benefits from this trip.

Beast Calamity Immortal’s unique method was immortal killer move myriad beings assimilation transformation, after using this move, it could add a great number of transformation path dao marks and also transform the target’s other dao marks into transformation path dao marks.

This move expended an enormous amount of immortal essence and also required abundant emotions. These emotions had to be positive and righteous. From this point, Fang Yuan finally realized the cause of the nature of those Combat Beast Warriors in Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

Fang Yuan did not lack immortal essence. Over this period of time, although he had spent a lot in advancing the ranks of his Immortal Gu, his gains were similarly a lot. Especially in the later stage of Gu refinement, Fang Yuan’s progress was huge and his expenditure had continued to fall. Currently, Fang Yuan’s total amount of rank eight immortal essence was a lot and could support two battles of rank eight level intensity.

Fang Yuan had abundant emotions as well, he could easily create the positive emotions through wisdom path methods. His wisdom path attainment was very high after all.

What Fang Yuan lacked were Immortal Gu.

There were four Immortal Gu that formed this move, among them the core was a rank eight Immortal Gu — Adaptation!

/It went without saying that this was a transformation path Immortal Gu, and was also the vital Gu of Beast Calamity Immortal. The other three Immortal Gu were all rank seven.

“Even if the heavenly spirit does not give me these Immortal Gu, I can snatch them. I have already improved great thief ghost hand and it is now much more reliable.”

“Currently, I only need heaven form to constantly scout and find the place where these Immortal Gu are hidden, then I can use my theft path method to get them.”

“However, it is somewhat troublesome to obtain the whole of Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.”

As far as Fang Yuan was concerned, Beast Calamity grotto-heaven itself had an enormous value to him. But the heavenly spirit was able to destroy the grotto-heaven, so if he rashly used force, his losses would far outweigh his gains.

“From my deduction based on this myriad beings assimilation transformation, Beast Calamity grotto-heaven’s Gu Immortals might also have a trump card.”

Desolate beasts and ancient desolate beasts could be used for myriad beings assimilation transformation, so could the star sea snail’s shell. These Gu Immortals did not grasp myriad beings assimilation transformation, the reason was that Beast Calamity Immortal used this move on the entire Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

That meant, if the situation came to it, the entire Beast Calamity grotto-heaven could merge with the Gu Immortals through myriad beings assimilation transformation.

This could create a temporary rank eight battle strength!

Naturally, Fang Yuan could win against this kind of rank eight, but all of the resulting losses would be incurred on Fang Yuan. Even if he won, Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, which had used myriad beings assimilation transformation, would suffer severe damage.

“This means, I need to deduce a way to restrict them from using myriad beings assimilation transformation with the entire Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.”

“Also, I can use familiar face to invade once again.”

Beast Calamity heavenly spirit said a person only had one chance to inherit it, but how strong could its detection ability be? Could it distinguish Fang Yuan’s true identity? According to Fang Yuan’s deduction, this possibility was very low.

However, just as Fang Yuan was deducing restraining methods, he obtained some news.

This news was important!

“Dragon Palace has appeared? Moreover, Duke Long personally made a move but was not able to acquire it? Oh, it was because he was obstructed by an alliance of four Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals?”

“Interesting! Currently, the rank eight Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace is flying in the skies of Eastern Sea without hiding its aura, it has already created a huge commotion, countless forces and Gu Immortal experts are paying close attention to it.”

Fang Yuan’s eyes shined brightly.

He knew of Dragon Palace’s existence.

There were relevant clues in Shadow Sect’s true inheritance. But these clues were only superficial clues and were not significant enough. The most

valuable content recorded was: Dragon Palace had a restriction that its inheritor must be a dragonman!

Although Fang Yuan wanted to own a rank eight Immortal Gu House, he never had a good opportunity or time. Although he had Bai Ning Bing, it would be difficult to search for Dragon Palace and it would take a great amount of time and energy.

According to the previous situation, although the rank eight Immortal Gu House was strong, were Fang Yuan to take the risk to search for it and end up unable to obtain it, he would quickly be pursued and hunted by Heavenly Court.

The benefits were huge but the risk was even greater, so Fang Yuan had not made a move.

“So Heavenly Court had been secretly searching for Dragon Palace and almost got it.”

Knowing this, Fang Yuan could not help but praise those four Eastern Sea rank eights: Great job!

He did not think for long, Fang Yuan immediately left immemorial white heaven and moved towards Eastern Sea.

Beast Calamity grotto-heaven was here and would not be discovered easily, he could deal with it slowly. Dragon Palace’s matter was urgent, he could not let Heavenly Court take it.

This was a rank eight Immortal Gu House and had an unknown dream path Immortal Gu!

Days later, Eastern Sea.

Boom!

Amidst an intense explosion, Gu Immortal Shi Miao spat out a large mouthful of blood while retreating rapidly.

Duke Long gave a loud roar, his body turned into light rays as he charged at Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace.

The distance between the two was rapidly shrinking, but at the crucial moment, Granny Rong moved and blocked Duke Long.

Her whole body was releasing purple gas, she was heavily injured and was pale as paper.

Duke Long's momentum was ferocious but his pupils shrunk when he saw the purple poisonous air around Granny Rong, he rapidly changed his direction and detoured.

Granny Rong was a poison path Gu Immortal, this purple poisonous air was her trump card and even Duke Long was not willing to touch it.

Granny Rong was not in a good state, over these days of fighting, her loss was the greatest. One of her core Immortal Gu was destroyed, her speed fell greatly and she was forced into an extremely passive state. She had relied on her determination and the help of the other three Gu Immortals to persist till now.

It was very wise of Duke Long to detour around Granny Rong.

Granny Rong could only watch Duke Long with a bitter expression but was unable to give chase.

Among the four rank eights, the other two were still several li away.

Boom!

Duke Long flew above Dragon Palace and slammed at this rank eight Immortal Gu House heavily.

Bam.

The Immortal Gu House fell into the sea, immediately raising an enormous wave.

Dragon Palace acted on its own, it did not fly to the sky again, instead moving deeper into the sea.

Duke Long was about to give chase when suddenly, his body paused and he struck towards the area left of him.

There looked to be nobody to his left, but his ferocious attack was suddenly stopped, it was blocked by a Gu Immortal.

The Gu Immortal revealed his figure and smiled at Duke Long: “As expected of Senior Duke Long, you could see through my disguise.”

Duke Long frowned, sneering: “Song Qi Yuan, you are the first supreme elder of Song clan, a rank eight Gu Immortal, but you actually sneak attacked?”

The Gu Immortal was Song Qi Yuan.

“It seems Eastern Sea’s righteous path is finally making a move. Who else is there, come out now.” Duke Long glanced below at the sea, Dragon Palace gradually disappeared from his sight. He did not give chase, instead hovering in the air while letting out terrifying battle intent.

At the next moment, two more Gu Immortals showed themselves.

One was a middle aged man in blue robe, he was Qing Yue clan’s first supreme elder Qing Yue An.

Another looked to be a young girl with bright eyes, exquisite rainbow clouds coiled around her body. She was Hua clan’s first supreme elder Hua Cai Yun.

“Lord Duke Long...” Hua Cai Yun was just about to speak.

“Enough nonsense!” Duke Long shouted and took the initiative to attack.

Boom boom boom!

Several immortal killer moves were exchanged, the three righteous path rank eights were immediately suppressed and forced back.

“Duke Long is too powerful, he can easily suppress three Eastern Sea rank eights by himself!” Fang Yuan was inwardly shocked, he had transformed into a sea snake and was currently swimming in the sea.

Righteous path rank eights were often stronger than lone rank eight cultivators. This was because they had more exemplary immortal killer moves and ample cultivation resources.

The alliance of these three righteous path rank eights could absolutely win against the four person alliance of Granny Rong, Yang Zi He, Zhang Yin, and Shi Miao.

But they were still not Duke Long’s match.

Duke Long was too ferocious, he was only using transformation path methods even until now, and had not used his most proficient qi path killer moves.

COMMENT

From this, one could see how powerful Purple Mountain True Monarch was, he had actually forced Duke Long to use his signature qi path killer moves.

/“It was not that Purple Mountain True Monarch was weak, but Duke Long was simply too strong!” Fang Yuan looked at the distant Dragon Palace and slowly left the battlefield.

Since Song Qi Yuan, Qing Yue An and others appeared, it meant Eastern Sea’s righteous path had already discussed and made decisions. Among the five regions, Eastern Sea was the richest in resources and thus had the highest number of rank eight Gu Immortals.

“Only three righteous path rank eights have appeared currently... there are definitely more coming.” Fang Yuan decided to bide his time.

Sure enough, like he expected, two more righteous path rank eights showed up and obstructed Dragon Palace.

Zhang Yin, Granny Rong and others quickly came and fought these two righteous path rank eights.

A huge battle erupted under the sea.

Fang Yuan quickly hid in the mud at the bottom of the sea, waiting for a good opportunity to strike.

Chapter 1691 - Exposed

Chapter 1691: Exposed

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Swoosh—!

Following a sharp sonic boom, Dragon Palace turned into a golden light as it moved towards the sky with an extremely fast speed.

“Where are you going!”

“Die.”

“Want to obstruct me? Not a chance!”

Several Gu Immortals battled while giving chase, each displaying their great might. Intense battles followed the trail of Dragon Palace all along the way.

Wherever it went, mounds crumbled and the sea split, the sky changed colors and countless beings met with calamity, rank six and rank seven Gu Immortals all escaped in fright.

2Only rank eight Gu Immortals had the qualifications to take part in this battle.

The battles of Duke Long, Zhang Yin, Granny Rong, Song Qi Yuan, and other rank eights did not allow rank seven Gu Immortals to interfere. Unless they were the likes of Feng Jiu Ge and Fang Yuan. But now, both Fang Yuan and Feng Jiu Ge had advanced to rank eight.

“Most of the Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals are already participating in the battle, but there are a few who have yet to show themselves.” Fang Yuan was patiently observing from far behind, waiting for a perfect opportunity.

From the time he rushed over to Eastern Sea, over ten days had already gone by. Over these days, the battle between rank eight Gu Immortals was a splendid show with none willing to make concessions. Occasionally, new rank eights would join in while some would temporarily retreat.

They allied sometimes and acted against each other sometimes. As long as anyone neared Dragon Palace, they would be met with the joint attack of everyone else. Fang Yuan could not find any opportunity to make a move.

But he was extremely patient and was not in the least bit worried.

“Being able to observe the skills of these rank eight Gu Immortals from here is also an enormous gain. This information is very valuable.”

“Duke Long is truly terrifying! In this battle, he is no doubt the strongest, but because of that unknown dream path Immortal Gu in Dragon Palace, the joint attack of other rank eights, as well as being concerned about the safety of Feng Jin Huang, he has not been able to obtain Dragon Palace.”

Fang Yuan’s eyes flashed with sinister light.

Not just the rank eight Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace, Feng Jin Huang who was beside Duke Long was also his target.

This girl possessed a dream path Immortal Gu and was also Duke Long’s disciple, looking at how Duke Long protected her, her importance could be seen clearly.

But although Fang Yuan had such a scheme, he similarly did not find an opportunity to make a move against Feng Jin Huang!

“A chance, a chance... it will definitely appear.”

“Eastern Sea’s righteous path has clearly already discussed with each other. Someone retreats while another comes in, taking turns to maintain their battle strength and also retain their control of the situation. This is to be on guard against Central Continent and Heavenly Court’s reinforcements.”

“Duke Long has been fighting alone, but he is still the strongest. If there are reinforcements from Heavenly Court, this stalemate will definitely be broken.”

“Even if Heavenly Court does not send reinforcements, the four person team of Granny Rong, Zhang Yin and others won’t be able to last long.”

“Among the three sides, the righteous path is the most stable, the other two sides have the possibility of overturning this balance. But once the balance is broken, there will definitely be a chaotic battle. And this chaos will give me the chance to make a move!”

Fang Yuan was extremely clear about the situation.

But right at this time, there was a sudden explosion in front; Song Qi Yuan was struck and became lightly injured, coughing out a mouthful of blood.

Zhang Yin turned his head around and chuckled: “I have already struck you with fatal dark lightning, chase me if you are not afraid of dying.”

Song Qi Yuan’s defenses were thorough and comprehensive but after getting struck by this move, he got injured. His defensive methods were immediately torn, fatal dark lightning could not be underestimated.

Thereupon, the entire group of pursuers immediately split into two, one group ahead and one group behind.

“Fatal dark lightning is Zhang Yin’s trump card, it has a huge cost to activate, it is formless, colorless and cannot be sensed. It can be arranged in the sea or air, once touched, it will explode. What should we do?” The remaining three rank eight Gu Immortals were also of the righteous path.

“We need to give chase, it will be dangerous for Hua Cai Yun alone.”

“We don’t have time to make a detour, we can only control beast groups to charge through this lightning formation!”

The three righteous path members quickly thought of a way and released their respective ancient desolate beasts.

Song Qi Yuan waved his hand, these ancient desolate beasts' auras immediately soared to the level of immemorial desolate beasts.

Boom boom boom!

The false immemorial desolate beasts could trigger the fatal dark lightning traps.

These ancient desolate beasts constantly died to pave a path for the three righteous path rank eights.

The three rank eights quickly moved ahead through the path.

“This is a little troublesome, let's take a chance.” Fang Yuan was uneasy and wanted to cross the lightning formation as well.

Boom!

He was immediately struck by the fatal dark lightning, but did not dare use reverse flow protection seal and could only endure the damage forcibly.

“This dark lightning is truly troublesome, it is better to make a detour.” Fang Yuan coughed out a mouthful of blood, changing his original intention.

Boom!

He was struck again.

“Ridiculous, this fatal dark lightning actually spread out this far, its range is too wide.” Fang Yuan clenched his teeth and swallowed his blood.

Boom boom boom!

Fang Yuan continued to trigger fatal dark lightning traps, his luck path methods seemed to have no use.

After about eight minutes, Fang Yuan forcibly endured the pain as he caught up to the rank eight Gu Immortals' battle.

“Come and face my killer move, red pestilence insignia!” Granny Rong shouted and used all her strength to shoot out a red insignia.

Hua Cai Yun snorted as she pushed forward her hands, sending out a lump of cloud.

This cloud was pitch black and was like an inverted pot, its shape was peculiar. It quickly moved and absorbed the red insignia.

Granny Rong’s expression immediately changed, she had lost control of the red pestilence insignia.

The cloud continued to move as it tossed the red pestilence insignia away.

Hua Cai Yun said proudly: “Your red pestilence insignia is useless against my pot tossing cloud! It will only be tossed away by me, I will never get hit.”

“The f*ck!” Fang Yuan cursed in his mind. By some weird coincidence, the red pestilence insignia had been tossed towards him.

3Dodge!

Fang Yuan was disguised as a sea snake and could not casually increase his speed, so he barely managed to dodge.

The red pestilence insignia flew far away and exploded, the surrounding sea area met with calamity, living beings met their end with countless sea organisms turning into mush from the intense poison.

Fang Yuan was also struck by the move, he endured the rank eight killer move and turned into a sea snake corpse, continuing his disguise.

It was not easy for Fang Yuan to stalk from behind, he was constantly hit by the splattering effects of the moves in this battle. Fortunately, he remained far behind and with the rank eight Gu Immortals all paying attention to Dragon Palace and each other, they had not discovered him.

However, this did not last long, Fang Yuan's identity was finally exposed several days later.

It was a rank eight lone cultivator who found him, he was Yang Jun and had been chasing after Dragon Palace in his Immortal Gu House Fragrant Treasure Horse Chariot when he discovered Fang Yuan by chance.

Fang Yuan struck him and immediately escaped.

This movement finally attracted the attention of other rank eights, but Fang Yuan had left immediately. Even if Duke Long wanted to do anything, it was too late.

Central Continent, Infallible blessed land.

The radiance of the formation disappeared.

After inspecting for a while, Fairy Zi Wei nodded in satisfaction and thought: "With this formation here, who can destroy Infallible blessed land? Even if Fang Yuan came here, he would also be trapped."

Fairy Zi Wei was confident in this formation.

A bright light suddenly descended from the sky and arrived in front of her, revealing its true form.

"Greetings to Lady Zi Wei." It was Feng Jiu Ge. He already had rank eight cultivation now and his tone carried a trace of being on equal status with Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei smiled: "Feng Jiu Ge, I called you for one matter. Dragon Palace has appeared, Lord Duke Long is chasing after it but has encountered obstruction from Eastern Sea's rank eights. Go to Eastern Sea, reinforce Lord Duke Long, protect your daughter Feng Jin Huang, and help my Heavenly Court take Dragon Palace."

Feng Jiu Ge was silent for a moment but rejected in the end: "Huang Er is protected by Lord Duke Long, she won't be in any danger. But... when I advanced to rank eight, I gained an inspiration and wanted to create a new

song. I want to enter the River of Time now to observe the different types of worldly affairs throughout the eras, I want to experience the journey of myriad beings' lives.”

Fairy Zi Wei was dazed for a moment: “Alright then, guard the River of Time in place of Li Huang.”

Chapter 1692 - Working With Longevity Heaven

Chapter 1692: Working With Longevity Heaven

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Eastern Sea, late at night.

Stars filled the sky, the calm sea suddenly turned turbulent with fierce waves.

Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace charged out of the sea, flying into the sky rapidly.

There was a rank eight Gu Immortal waiting in the sky, it was Qing Yue clan's first supreme elder, Qing Yue An.

“Puff!” He muttered lightly as he waved his arms rapidly.

Immediately the phantom image of a mountain descended from the sky, the mountain ranges extended far and beyond, encircling the entire Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace.

Immortal killer move — Myriad Mountain Ranges!

Dragon Palace's movement was obstructed, it crashed into the phantom mountain like it had truly slammed into a solid one.

“Hmph!”

There was a cold snort as a rank eight Gu Immortal charged out of Dragon Palace, it was rank eight lone immortal Shi Miao.

Shi Miao spat out a mouthful of acid water, this acid water did not look impressive but it grew with the wind, turning into a huge wave after several tens of feet.

The wave crashed into the phantom mountain and had an incredible effect, the mountain started melting like snow exposed to the sun.

The acid wave opened a path for Dragon Palace as it nearly got out of the encirclement, but Song Qi Yuan arrived right at this moment.

His aura burst out and grand light pillars shined in all directions, dissolving the waves and also causing Dragon Palace to shake, when it landed on Shi Miao, it felt like he was hit by a lightning bolt.

After this, Song Qi Yuan did not stop, he raised his head and pointed with his finger.

A sharp light shot out like lightning, vanishing instantly.

Far away, Fang Yuan who was using star eyes Immortal Gu to observe the battlefield felt his vision going dark, he could not see anything anymore.

Fang Yuan's expression turned dark, he knew that the star that he had refined using star eyes Immortal Gu was destroyed by Song Qi Yuan!

“Rank seven star eyes Immortal Gu might be unique, but against a rank eight Gu Immortal, it is too weak, not only can it be discovered, it can also be stopped.

Song Qi Yuan's immortal killer move is even more profound, it moved along the starlight and found the star of origin to destroy it.”

“Even though the star was destroyed, star eyes Immortal Gu suffered no injuries, it can be used again after further preparation.”

Even though these Eastern Sea Gu Immortals could not defeat Duke Long, they were still rank eight with brilliant methods, they could not be underestimated.

Earlier, Zhang Yin's fatal dark lightning, Hua Cai Yun's pot tossing cloud, Yang Jun discovering Fang Yuan who was in familiar face disguise, and Song Qi Yuan's attack that destroyed Star Eyes' star, they proved this point.

But even so, Fang Yuan did not want to give up.

“Dragon Palace is very important, it is far more important than I had expected!”

“It is a rank eight Immortal Gu House that contains dream path Immortal Gu. These days, in this battle, it displayed very powerful offensive and defensive methods, if I can get it, I will obtain peak rank eight battle strength!”

Fang Yuan’s main body chased while heaven form killer move stayed in immemorial white heaven, dealing with Beast Calamity Grotto-heaven and finding the hiding spot of adaptation Immortal Gu.

Heaven form killer move was rank nine and extremely mobile, even within immemorial white heaven, there were few existences which could threaten it.

Because of the earth vein’s turbulence, the Gu Immortals of the five regions were in chaos.

Especially, Eastern Sea, the emergence of Dragon Palace caused a battle among rank eights, it was truly spectacular.

On this day, Northern Plains’ Longevity Heaven also started to tremor intensely.

Bzzz bzzz bzzz....

Orange-yellow light flickered endlessly, enveloping the sky of Longevity Heaven.

Next, an aura started from an extremely weak state and grew rapidly, soon filling the world and causing fear in everyone.

Such a change had already attracted the attention of Five Elements Grandmaster, Bull Demon, and Flower Lady.

Five Elements Grandmaster was a lone cultivator of Northern Plains, but after getting trapped by Longevity Heaven, he felt despair after struggling and decided to join Longevity Heaven, he was not stationed in Longevity Heaven permanently.

Bull Demon and Flower Lady were a duo that took the role of North Desolation Immortal together.

Bull Demon was a muscular brute with a thick beard and a thunderous voice, he was extremely tall and strong, having a powerful aura. Flower Lady was a little girl with a flower on her head, she sat on the muscular man's shoulder, giggling as her crystal-like eyes flickered with innocence.

“What happened?” Five Elements Grandmaster was very uncertain.

Bull Demon and Flower Lady looked at each other, the latter giggled: “West Desolation Immortal Bing Sai Chuan has awakened!”

Longevity Heaven was a bit different from Heavenly Court, it had Four Desolation Immortals and Eight Extremities, a total of twelve positions. Among which, the Four Desolation Immortals were only meant for rank eight Gu Immortals, while the Eight Extremities needed at least rank seven cultivation level, and they had to be elites among rank sevens.

“Bing Sai Chuan?” Five Elements Grandmaster's brows rose, he felt that the name was familiar but he could not get more information from just that name.

At this moment, there was a loud roar, ripples of light flickered in the sky, rainbows extended like rivers as they pierced through the horizons.

A figure walked down from the river, he had a tall body and delicate face, nevertheless, his eyes were extremely sharp and icy, emitting a cold gaze. From his right ear to the left corner of his lips, there was an ugly scar, it was

flickering with white light, while emitting the coldness of a thousand year profound ice.

Seeing this face, Five Elements Grandmaster's eyes burst out with bright light as he became deeply shocked: "I remember now, this is the Bing Sai Chuan who was born in Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's generation, he was a rank eight legend, a time path great expert, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had tried three times before subduing him. He did not die, he is actually the West Desolation Immortal of Longevity Heaven?!"

West Desolation Immortal was born in the same generation as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, even though he lost, it was not a disgrace. After all, be they Immortal Venerable or Demon Venerable, they were invincible in the world with no equal.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had to make three attempts to subdue this West Desolation Immortal, it showed that he had great strength!

"Greetings, Senior West Desolation." Bull Demon and Flower Lady quickly went to greet him while Five Elements Grandmaster followed after with an expression of reverence.

West Desolation Immortal Bing Sai Chuan's seniority was simply too high.

Bing Sai Chuan went up to the three, he nodded after looking around: "I am awake but I do not have much lifespan, time is limited. Give me the information of the current world, I need to know about it."

Longevity Heaven had very comprehensive information.

They had detailed information of the collapse of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the reappearance of Dragon Palace in Eastern Sea, and the Refinement Path Convention of Central Continent's Heavenly Court.

"Eighty-Eight True Yang Building truly collapsed..." Bing Sai Chuan sighed deeply.

“It was Fang Yuan, that demon was reborn using Spring Autumn Cicada, he is rank eight already.” Five Elements Grandmaster gritted his teeth.

Bing Sai Chuan laughed loudly as he said: “Good job, Fang Yuan, he is truly a demon, he did a great job in destroying Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!”

Five Elements Grandmaster was stunned: “What?”

Bull Demon looked at Flower Lady: “...”

Flower Lady looked at Bull Demon: “...”

The three immortals were completely shocked.

Next, Bing Sai Chuan added: “Fate Gu is about to be repaired, it seems that this Refinement Path Convention is the final one. There is no time, we have to contact Fang Yuan now and make an alliance!”

The gazes of Five Elements Grandmaster, Bull Demon, and Flower Lady changed abruptly.

Was this Bing Sai Chuan really the West Desolation Immortal? Could he possibly be a fake one?

“Longevity Heaven wants to cooperate with me?” Fang Yuan received this message and became quite shocked.

It was easy to contact him, Lang Ya land spirit could do it.

Bing Sai Chuan used Lang Ya land spirit to contact Fang Yuan, he spoke openly: “I am West Desolation Immortal, the current leader of Longevity Heaven. Fang Yuan, you are an otherworldly demon but you have yet to obtain Red Lotus’ true inheritance? If Heavenly Court repairs fate Immortal Gu, it will not benefit you at all. Similarly, Longevity Heaven does not want to see Heavenly Court succeed. If they repair fate Gu, it would be too helpful to Heavenly Court, it would also go against the luck path of my Ancestor Giant Sun. Let us forget our past conflicts and resist the strong enemy together!”

Fang Yuan was quiet for a while before asking: “You are?”

Bing Sai Chuan!

Soon, Fang Yuan learned who the other party was.

He should be the real deal.

Fang Yuan sighed at Longevity Heaven’s foundation, they even concealed a rank eight legend like Bing Sai Chuan, he had only appeared now.

And in Longevity Heaven, among the Four Desolation Immortals, East Desolation Immortal had the highest status, the great Bing Sai Chuan was only second place?

Who in the world was the East Desolation Immortal?

Longevity Heaven’s change of attitude made Fang Yuan deeply surprised. But to think of it, against the terrifying Heavenly Court, it was possible for Fang Yuan to work with them.

After all, he was a rank eight Gu Immortal now, the leader of Shadow Sect who possessed deep dream path research results, his name shook the world!

A while ago, Heavenly Court even infiltrated Northern Plains and attacked Lang Ya blessed land, the two sides had immense conflicts.

The saying goes, the enemy of an enemy is my friend!

If they could cooperate, Fang Yuan naturally wanted to work with Longevity Heaven.

After all, Heavenly Court was the true enemy.

But how could they trust each other?

To gain Fang Yuan’s trust, Longevity Heaven opened its treasury and traded immortal materials with Fang Yuan, they could even exchange Immortal Gu.

From this step, they seemed to be very sincere.

“Since we are cooperating, Lord Bing Sai Chuan, why don’t we work together to fight for Dragon Palace?” Fang Yuan had a thought as he initiated.

“Good idea!” Bing Sai Chuan was in full agreement, any person with a brain could tell that Dragon Palace had immense value.

Chapter 1693 - Zi Wei Borrows Gu

Chapter 1693: Zi Wei Borrows Gu

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Since rebirth, Fang Yuan's strength had been growing rapidly, it was rising at a shocking speed.

Especially in recent times, he advanced to rank eight and possessed countless Immortal Gu, it was truly a rare situation.

However, he was still not strong enough to contend for Dragon Palace.

Among the rank eight Gu Immortals fighting after Dragon Palace, there was Duke Long with pseudo-Immortal Venerable battle strength and multiple Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals, it could be said that Eastern Sea's strongest immortals were here.

Fang Yuan had too little time since his rise, against the peak experts of a region, against Duke Long, trying to snatch an Immortal Gu House that had the power to retaliate was just too difficult for him.

But Fang Yuan knew that he could not watch on the sidelines.

If Heavenly Court obtains Dragon Palace, they would grow even stronger. Especially that mysterious dream path Immortal Gu, it was not simple! It might have been created naturally by this world itself, it was the seed that the heavens had planted into Eastern Sea to start the era of dream path.

At this time, drawing in Longevity Heaven's strength would make the situation even more chaotic.

The more chaotic it was, the more Fang Yuan would be able to take advantage of the situation.

He was rank eight now, but against Eastern Sea's rank eight Gu Immortals, he did not dare to be careless. The foundation of rank eight Gu Immortals was immense, they would easily hit him with their killer moves if he was not careful.

As for Duke Long, Fang Yuan knew clearly that he was not his match. After all, Fang Yuan had personally witnessed how Duke Long had fought Purple Mountain True Monarch.

“Duke Long is protecting Feng Jin Huang, he is not going all-out. I have not seen him use any qi path methods yet. Even so, with just his transformation path methods, he is already the strongest person here, he is resisting almost everyone alone.”

“Bai Ning Bing and the rest are still cultivating on the Red Lotus island, even if they have the help of future self, they would only have peak rank seven battle strength.”

“It is a pity my incomplete Immortal Gu House was destroyed, if I had it, after this period of development, it would have rank eight battle strength, it would be very useful to me.”

“If I can steal adaptation Immortal Gu from Beast Calamity Grotto-heaven, I would be able to unleash myriad beings assimilation transformation, I will temporarily gain great battle strength. It is a pity that we do not have time, heaven form is still investigating.”

Fang Yuan felt some regret.

But reality was like this, not everything could go smoothly and appropriately.

Dragon Palace would not tire, Eastern Sea's rank eight Gu Immortals had not fully shown up, while Duke Long was waiting for Heavenly Court reinforcements, there was still some time before they truly fought for the Immortal Gu House's ownership.

Fang Yuan was also concerned about Longevity Heaven's attitude change. But even if they had ill intentions, luring them into the battle was much more useful for Fang Yuan than the potential threat.

With this move, he could try to obtain Dragon Palace, damage Heavenly Court, and probe Longevity Heaven, it could achieve many goals.

But a few days later, Bing Sai Chuan did not arrive, instead, he obtained some crucial information — Heavenly Court had found a stone lotus island in the River of Time, they had full control of it now!

Bing Sai Chuan suggested: "You have Spring Autumn Cicada, you are the rightful inheritor of Red Lotus' true inheritance. If Heavenly Court takes away your fortuitous encounter, you will suffer while they grow stronger. Red Lotus Demon Venerable was able to damage fate Gu, very likely, his true inheritance also contains the way for us to destroy fate Gu for good!"

Bing Sai Chuan's words had no issue, he did not know that Fang Yuan had already obtained one of the Red Lotus true inheritances.

Fang Yuan did not have any method to destroy fate Gu, but what if the other Red Lotus true inheritance had it?

It was possible.

Of course, there was a possibility that Bing Sai Chuan gave false information to trap Fang Yuan.

Right now, Fang Yuan had two choices, he could stay and observe Dragon Palace, or go to the River of Time and contest for Red Lotus' true inheritance with Heavenly Court.

The former was filled with chaos and danger, so was the latter, the risks were great.

Fang Yuan sensed acutely that this choice was crucial. He started to think, what was the best course of action in this situation?

Southern Border.

Virtue Paradise.

Two rank eight Gu Immortals walked side by side and ascended the mountain, their auras were completely concealed, resembling mortals.

The one on the left wore a grey hemp garment, it was very simple and plain, but his muscular body could not be concealed. He wore a conical hat that was large and wide, it covered his face under the shadow, concealing his appearance.

It was the famous current generation Paradise Earth inheritor in Southern Border's Gu Immortal world — Lu Wei Yin.

The one on the right was a woman, she had a graceful figure with hair that extended to her waist, and was adorned in a beautiful purple robe that was mysterious and elegant. Her eyes were like deep pools, with a sense of sorrow shrouding her face.

It was Heavenly Court's leader, the person who had Star Constellation Chessboard, the number one wisdom path great expert in the current world — Fairy Zi Wei!

Fairy Zi Wei had actually quietly appeared in Southern Border and met with Lu Wei Yin, what was the reason behind it?

Along the way, Lu Wei Yin and Fairy Zi Wei spoke, even though there were few words, the atmosphere was amicable.

As they walked, a small red pavilion emerged from the dense greenery, Lu Wei Yin pointed at it as he said: "Lady Zi Wei, it has been a long journey, let's go rest a bit in that pavilion."

"Good idea." Fairy Zi Wei smiled as she walked.

The two walked into the red pavilion, there were stone benches inside, instead of sitting down, Fairy Zi Wei walked towards the edge and looked at the wide view of mountains and rivers.

This pavilion was built at the edge of a cliff, it had an extremely good view.

Fairy Zi Wei looked outside, Virtue Paradise was filled with tall mountains and clean rivers, there were treehouses and villages around the mountains, lots of commotion could be heard from chickens and dogs, there were columns of smoke rising from houses, it was a serene and tranquil atmosphere.

In the sky, there were many floating mountains. These mountains were made from float soil and could stay in the sky, there were many specialties in each mountain, their environments varied. Some had long green vines that extended like hair. Some had drizzles and beautiful rainbows. Some had waterfalls with huge crashing torrents that gathered in huge pools.

Cranes flew, apes shrieked, there was lots of life and immortal materials everywhere, desolate beasts and plants were abundant in numbers.

The thing that Fairy Zi Wei noticed was that the mushroommen and humans lived harmoniously in the villages, kids played together, husbands and wives cared for each other, children were also filial towards their parents.

“It is truly a paradise! Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable wanted to create such a world, but humanity is the ruler of the world, how could variant humans possibly be equal with us? But even so, I admire Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable. Because he had contributed his whole life towards this dream, he had never sought benefits for himself.” Fairy Zi Wei said slowly.

Heavenly Court belonged to humans, its ideology was to rule over the variant humans, but Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable wanted equality for all, in his opinion, be it variant humans or pure humans, all life in this world should be equal.

Because of their ideological differences, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable did not enter Heavenly Court, he created his paradises in the five regions and tried to establish the utopia of his ideals.

Lu Wei Yin nodded: “Even though our ideologies are different, our attitude towards the demonic path that harms the world is the same. Lady Zi Wei is here to borrow Gu, if you are borrowing other Gu, forget it. But this

benevolence Gu can benefit the world, why would I stop you? However, if outsiders want to borrow Gu, according to the Immortal Venerable's rules, you need to walk and ascend to the top of the mountain to gain the qualification to borrow Gu. This journey is difficult, the higher your cultivation level, the worse it is. Please do understand, Fairy Zi Wei."

"This mountain is truly not easy to ascend, but I understand Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's intention. Getting up this mountain will benefit me quite a bit too." Fairy Zi Wei said softly as she smiled, light flickered in her eyes: "Alright, let's continue."

River of Time.

Heavenly Court's four Immortal Gu Houses stood in different positions as they surrounded an immortal formation.

The atmosphere was heated among the Gu Immortals.

"Lord Feng Jiu Ge, we have already encircled this stone lotus island, we can explore it already." Shang Xunzi said.

Feng Jiu Ge nodded, he originally wanted to use the River of Time to solidify and strengthen his inspiration regarding the song of destiny. To think that after entering the River of Time for this short period, the stone lotus island showed up and became besieged by Heavenly Court.

"The stone lotus islands were created by Red Lotus Demon Venerable, I should go ahead and see the methods of this world-shocking Demon Venerable." Feng Jiu Ge was about to move and enter the immortal formation.

Boom!

With a loud sound, the Immortal Gu House that he was in shook intensely.

"Enemy!"

"Who is so daring as to attack us Heavenly Court?!"

The immortals were furious and shocked.

Who else but Fang Yuan could it be?

Heavenly Court's group was slightly dazed, someone started to shout:
"Demon, you managed to escape last time, but you actually dared to return!
Then accept your death."

Fang Yuan smiled lightly, he had thought about it for a moment before deciding to come to the River of Time, and trying to get Red Lotus' true inheritance.

After all, Dragon Palace's scene was chaotic, all the forces had not gone all-out yet, there was too much uncertainty.

COMMENT

But at the stone lotus island, if he did not come, Heavenly Court would definitely get it. Fang Yuan had Spring Autumn Cicada, his advantage was huge when it came to the stone lotus islands.

"Fang Yuan, we meet again." Feng Jiu Ge's voice reverberated within the Immortal Gu House, there were deep emotions in his voice.

Fang Yuan's expression focused, it seemed like in this battle, he was going to fight Feng Jiu Ge once again!

Chapter 1694 - Contesting For Red Lotus' True Inheritance

Chapter 1694: Contesting For Red Lotus' True Inheritance

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Fang Yuan, we meet again.” Feng Jiu Ge’s voice reverberated from within the Immortal Gu House, there were deep emotions in his tone.

“It has been a long time indeed.” Fang Yuan sighed.

Years had passed, Fang Yuan met with Feng Jiu Ge again, it was like a meeting of old friends, their words had no animosity in them.

2But they were not friends after all, after that brief talk, they went silent.

1At this moment, there was only the sound of waves in the River of Time, surging forward with continuous motion.

Feng Jiu Ge still remembered the first time he met Fang Yuan, back then, he was still not an immortal, he had obtained Hu Immortal blessed land with the status of a mortal. But now, he was renowned in the world, he had rank eight cultivation level and his speed of growth was rare even in history, it was truly shocking to the world.

Feng Jiu Ge was also rank eight with brilliant battle results, his strength was no longer the same as before, he had rank eight fate armor Immortal Gu, and because of his Dao Guardian status, he was heavily supported by Heavenly Court.

Fang Yuan had once saved Feng Jiu Ge’s life, he had returned the favor as well. Because of their different identities, Feng Jiu Ge had failed in many attempts to pursue Fang Yuan. They had fought many times and gained a deep understanding of each other. Both were wary of each other, but they appreciated the other person’s capabilities and talent immensely.

“Fang Yuan, you lost to us once, you managed to escape last time in the River of Time, to think that you would dare to come back and court death!” A voice broke the temporary silence.

The person who spoke had starry blue armor, he had a rough appearance and his body was strong, he emitted a powerful rank eight aura and was standing on Shark Flow Lever.

Fang Yuan took a look and discerned that this was a person who had participated in the battle last time.

Even though last time, he did not know who this was, he had obtained information already. This person had woken up from Heavenly Court’s immortal graveyard, he was an experienced rank eight star path expert, Xing Ye Wang.

Fang Yuan inspected Heavenly Court’s group again.

The three remaining Xunzi occupied Present and Past Pavilion, they looked at Fang Yuan with deep hatred, their eyes were spewing fire. Last time, Fang Yuan used time cutting edge and killed Xun Guo Zi, causing their revival methods to fail, only three were left now.

Rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Ye had the same status as Xing Ye Wang, he controlled Eternal Yacht with a grim expression.

Xing Ye Wang stood on Shark Flow Lever, looking at Fang Yuan with deep battle intent.

Meanwhile, Feng Jiu Ge stayed in Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform, he had now shown up yet.

“Four time path Immortal Gu Houses, three rank eight Gu Immortals, as well as many rank seven Gu Immortals including three of the Xunzi, and this super immortal formation...” Fang Yuan evaluated their strength.

On the whole, it was not bad.

Because Heavenly Court had not sent too many people here. But thinking about it, Central Continent's earth veins were moving, other than maintaining control, Heavenly Court placed all its attention on repairing rank nine fate Gu, a lot of manpower and resources were expended for it.

From Heavenly Court's perspective, Fang Yuan was not their main enemy, in their overall plan, Fang Yuan was not a part of it.

Thus, Fairy Zi Wei had once offered to recruit Fang Yuan back in Lang Ya blessed land.

Heavenly Court's goal was the entire world, the great era of dream path, and to become the ruler of the world.

This was the grandness of Heavenly Court!

Thus, Heavenly Court's focus had always been to fully restore fate Gu!

Moreover, last time Fang Yuan escaped barely with his life. Afterwards, Fairy Zi Wei used Heavenly Court's foundation to buy all sorts of time path materials and disrupted Fang Yuan's growth.

He had hidden his tracks and even when the earth veins moved and countless Immortal Gu and immortal materials appeared, he did not show up.

Due to all these reasons, Heavenly Court had not increased their numbers in the River of Time.

"Of course, they might have some groups lying in ambush?" Fang Yuan smiled coldly, regardless of what they did, as long as they fought, Heavenly Court would summon them anyway.

Roar!

With a huge sound, Fang Yuan used familiar face to turn into the immemorial year monkey again.

The monkey body was huge like a mountain, it pounced towards Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform, that was where Feng Jiu Ge was.

“Such a courageous demon, let me fight you!” Xing Ye Wang moved Shark Flow Lever as he intercepted with great speed.

Fang Yuan moved rapidly above the water, he pointed his finger as immortal killer move spring scissors flew out.

The scissors were green in color and moved agilely, even though it was huge like an elephant, it shrunk when it got in front of Shark Flow Lever.

Xing Ye Wang was a little shocked, he knew about spring scissors, but to think there was such a transformation?

The mini spring scissors flew down and became large again when it got to the shark lever of Shark Flow Lever.

Crack.

With a snip, the scissors cut and a huge shark head fell off.

Crack.

With another snip, another shark lost its head.

Xing Ye Wang was very shocked, he quickly moved Shark Flow Lever aside, he could not dare continue trying to obstruct Fang Yuan, he needed to know how to handle spring scissors.

After stopping Xing Ye Wang, Fang Yuan moved quick as the wind, arriving in front of Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform.

Within the Immortal Gu House, Feng Jiu Ge had a plain expression as he controlled it calmly.

Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform burst out with a dazzling light, stopping Fang Yuan's advancement as if he had crashed into a metal wall.

Fang Yuan who was in the immemorial year monkey form laughed as he punched with his huge fists.

The huge fists landed on Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform and caused it to shake, rubbles flew everywhere as it got pushed back.

“Fang Yuan got stronger again!”

“That’s right, he has at least modified spring scissors and winter coat. The former can change sizes and become hard to guard against, while the latter has fused with his immemorial year monkey transformation, his monkey fur is like frost and his skin is like ice, his defenses are extremely thick.”

The three Xunzi guarded Present and Past Pavilion, they talked to each other with lingering shock.

Ever since Fang Yuan escaped pitifully last time while exposing all his trump cards, Heavenly Court had deduced all sorts of killer moves that he had. But to think that in this battle, all of their deductions were outdated, Fang Yuan’s modifications were far beyond Heavenly Court’s expectations, they were greatly caught off-guard.

Not just that, Fang Yuan had also made many deductions on the four Immortal Gu Houses. Looking at how he dealt with Shark Flow Lever and Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform, it was evident.

Fang Yuan’s wisdom path attainment was not low, he also had the help of wisdom Gu which Heavenly Court did not manage to deduce.

Fang Yuan, who had the light of wisdom and sufficient intel, made great gains when he deduced matters regarding the four time path Immortal Gu Houses!

In the previous battle, Fang Yuan exposed his trump cards, but at the same time, Heavenly Court also expended their trump cards, Fang Yuan could learn a lot of details about them.

It was not easy for Gu Immortals to create immortal killer moves, modifications were even harder. Then what about Immortal Gu Houses?

Immortal Gu Houses were the collective body of multiple immortal killer moves.

Thus, modifying Immortal Gu Houses was even tougher.

Fang Yuan could modify immortal killer moves because he had wisdom Gu. Heavenly Court wanted to modify Immortal Gu Houses but they did not have wisdom Gu, the difficulty was even higher, thus, these four Immortal Gu Houses did not have many changes, they were also similar to before.

Fang Yuan lost last time but he gained lots of information, he could deal with these Immortal Gu Houses now. This was also why he gave up on Dragon Palace for now and chose to target the River of Time.

“The northern corner is destroyed, the Gu worms cannot be retrieved.”

“Three layers of autumn light shields have been broken, only one is left!”

“Immortal Gu Autumn Light has cracks on it...”

The Gu Immortals inside Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform reported, they had nervous expressions.

Feng Jiu Ge was the person in charge, he still had a calm expression.

He did not attempt to fight personally, because he knew that only relying on his sound path cultivation, he could not make useful efforts in this River of Time. Only the time path Immortal Gu House could resist Fang Yuan.

Feng Jiu Ge thought to himself: “Fang Yuan can suppress two Immortal Gu Houses, but Heavenly Court still has another two. This battle has just begun!”

Fang Yuan’s barrage of attacks made him pant loudly, even though Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform was shattered on the outside, its foundation

was unaffected, it only lost a large number of mortal Gu. Those rank seven Gu Immortals inside the Immortal Gu House were trying to repair it rapidly.

After the initial burst, his attacks got softer, the Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform got past the initial stage as Fang Yuan's ferocious attacks started to weaken. Xing Ye Wang had already repaired Shark Flow Lever after facing spring scissors killer move, it charged over again.

At the same time, Present and Past Pavilion and Eternal Yacht came from the left and right, forming a complete web.

"Fang Yuan, I want to see how you will deal with four Immortal Gu Houses together!" Xing Ye Wang shouted loudly.

Fang Yuan looked at his encirclement as his eyes shined with bright light, he smiled and shouted loudly: "Bing Sai Chuan, are you still not going to act?"

Before he finished his words, Bing Sai Chuan appeared, standing behind Present and Past Pavilion.

"Who?!" The three Xunzi were very shocked, because Present and Past Pavilion was most specialized in investigation, they were able to detect Fang Yuan but not Bing Sai Chuan.

Bing Sai Chuan roared as he pushed with both palms, immediately, cold winds blew and frost energy surged, covering the whole of Present and Past Pavilion.

At the next moment, the entire Present and Past Pavilion became sealed in a transparent profound ice, the three Xunzi were unmoving inside, a frightened expression frozen on their faces.

On Eternal Yacht, rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Ye who had a calm expression showed a change of attitude: "This immortal killer move is... immediate time freeze! You are the time path great expert of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's era, Bing Sai Chuan!"

Bing Sai Chuan cultivated time path and was most skilled at freezing time, his time path killer moves were able to imitate the effects of ice path. He was a rank eight legend, his battle strength was at its peak, on the same level as Li Huang.

/But right now, Li Huang was deployed elsewhere, in exchange for Feng Jiu Ge who had just reached rank eight. Regardless, this was the River of Time, even if Li Huang was here, without using the time path Immortal Gu House to fight against Bing Sai Chuan, he would not be his match.

Bing Sai Chuan waited for a long time before striking with great impact! He targeted the weakest enemy, directly sealing a time path Immortal Gu House and preventing it from joining the fight again.

“Amazing!” Fang Yuan could not help but praise.

Bing Sai Chuan looked at Qing Ye: “I am Longevity Heaven’s Bing Sai Chuan, to think that someone of this generation recognized me.”

As he said that, he smiled warmly but did not act mildly, he attacked the rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Ye who was on Eternal Yacht.

Fang Yuan had the help of Bing Sai Chuan, they managed to suppress the remaining three Immortal Gu Houses that Heavenly Court possessed!

At the next moment, a fifth time path Immortal Gu House appeared.

This was a gatehouse with a simple but elegant structure, its supporting pillars were bright red in color, it was quite auspicious. There were two dazzling words written on its entrance plaque — Year End.

Rank seven time path Immortal Gu House — Year End Gatehouse!

Chapter 1695 - Contesting For Dragon Palace

Chapter 1695: Contesting For Dragon Palace

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Year End Gatehouse suddenly appeared in the River of Time, the side that got shocked was Heavenly Court instead of Fang Yuan's group.

This was because Heavenly Court only had four time path Immortal Gu Houses stationed here, this fifth time path Immortal Gu House Year End Gatehouse came from Northern Plains, it was owned by the Huang Jin tribes.

“Since when did an Immortal Gu House enter?”

“Oh no, what is it trying to do to the river suppression lotus sealing formation?”

“Quick, stop it!!”

Heavenly Court's side shouted, even rank eight Gu Immortals showed shock on their faces.

Bing Sai Chuan laughed loudly, frost energy oozed out of his body, he slammed with both palms as Eternal Yacht was sent to the bottom of the river.

Fang Yuan shouted loudly, he mustered his strength and attacked Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform, raining down punches like a flurry of meteors, forcing the latter to retreat continuously.

Present and Past Pavilion was sealed, it had sunk into the river, vanishing entirely.

Xing Ye Wang who was on Shark Flow Lever had an ashen expression, he tried to stop Year End Gatehouse but it was too late.

As the immortals watched, Year End Gatehouse got close to the river suppression lotus sealing formation as the gatehouse started to shine in a pure white light.

Next, a voice could be heard from within: “Take a good look, this is my five elements profound light!”

Ringggggggggg!

There was a loud sound as a mystical five colored light shot out of the gatehouse, landing on the river suppression lotus sealing formation.

The five colored lights resembled five river currents that merged and weaved together, melting the layers of the river suppression lotus sealing formation, causing a huge hole in an instant!

“Quick, repair the formation!”

“What method is this, the river suppression lotus sealing formation was completely powerless against it?!”

The rank seven Gu Immortals controlling the super immortal formation were furious and shocked.

Feng Jiu Ge’s pupils shrunk, he recognized it: “That must be Northern Plains’ rank eight lone immortal Five Elements Grandmaster! This person cultivates formation path and mimics the five paths of metal, wood, water, fire, earth, he is a formation path great grandmaster. He was actually recruited by Longevity Heaven!”

After using this move, Five Elements Grandmaster panted heavily, his aura diminished until it became extremely weak.

His five elements profound light was most skilled in breaking immortal formations, he had prepared this move for a long time, once it was unleashed, half of the river suppression lotus sealing formation was destroyed, it was on the brink of destruction.

Of course, this was because Fang Yuan had given Longevity Heaven crucial information.

Fang Yuan had a deeper understanding of this river suppression lotus sealing formation, after all, he was locked in and had broken out of it personally.

With this intel, Five Elements Grandmaster was able to modify his five elements profound light to counter this river suppression lotus sealing formation!

Once the formation was broken, the stone lotus island inside became exposed before everyone's eyes.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily as he jumped up.

Boom!

He kicked hard and stomped Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform into the river, creating a huge wave.

Next, he shot out like a cannonball, flying into the formation, towards the stone lotus island.

The Gu Immortals in the river suppression lotus sealing formation were flustered, they worked up a sweat trying to stabilize the formation and prevent it from collapsing. If this super immortal formation broke, its controllers would face huge backlash. These Gu Immortals were also trying to save their own lives.

The formation's controllers were too busy with their own matters, they could only watch as Fang Yuan went in.

"Red Lotus' true inheritance!" Fang Yuan looked at the stone lotus island as his eyes flashed with a bright light. The Spring Autumn Cicada inside time path clone's aperture was shaking, right now, Spring Autumn Cicada was rank seven and had Fang Yuan's personal immortal killer move to discern if the stone lotus island was real.

It was the real deal!

In the previous Red Lotus true inheritance, Fang Yuan made great gains, he was lifted out of his difficult situation. If he could obtain this Red Lotus true inheritance as well, how much would he grow?

“Fang Yuan, don’t think of leaving!” At this moment, Xing Ye Wang shouted as he moved Shark Flow Lever and attacked Fang Yuan’s back.

“Scram!” At the crucial moment, Bing Sai Chuan appeared, blocking Shark Flow Lever.

“Fang Yuan, quickly go get Red Lotus true inheritance!” Bing Sai Chuan fought as he said to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan looked at Bing Sai Chuan deeply, it seemed that Longevity Heaven was very sincere about cooperating! He got closer to the stone lotus island without stopping.

“Don’t think about it!” Rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Ye who was inside Eternal Yacht went around Bing Sai Chuan and Xing Ye Wang, going towards Fang Yuan.

“Want to chase him? Hehe, get past me first.” Year End Gatehouse suddenly appeared abruptly, blocking Qing Ye’s path.

Qing Ye frowned but laughed coldly: “My Eternal Yacht is the fastest, it can ride the waves of the River of Time, how can you Year End Gatehouse stop me? Hmm?!”

Suddenly, Qing Ye’s expression changed as she saw that an immortal formation had appeared around Eternal Yacht.

“Setting up a time path formation in such a short time?” Qing Ye shook, he finally understood the formation path attainment that Five Elements Grandmaster had.

“This Red Lotus true inheritance is mine!” After obtaining Longevity Heaven’s reinforcement, Fang Yuan obtained enough time to successfully

get close to the stone lotus island, he was about to step onto it.

But at this moment, a change occurred, the stone lotus island erupted with a formless force and pushed Fang Yuan far away.

“What happened?” Suspicion rose in Fang Yuan’s mind: “I have Spring Autumn Cicada with me, unless... once this stone lotus island lets me in, the defenses will vanish? Or will a loophole appear that would allow others to take advantage of it?”

Boom boom boom!

At this point, attacks that approached like a wild storm rained down on Fang Yuan’s immemorial year monkey body and surrounded him.

The river suppression lotus sealing formation was finally stabilized, even though it was damaged, the hole was shrinking, the rank seven Gu Immortals controlling it were now able to find time to fight Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was obstructed by the formation, he could not get close to the stone lotus island as easily now.

“This formation is likely created by Heavenly Court to target stone lotus island. The stone lotus island rejected me earlier because of this formation?”

Fang Yuan was thinking about this when Feng Jiu Ge who was inside Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform arrived before him.

/The two sides started to fight again, they clashed and exchanged moves, the situation was in a deadlock.

At the same time.

Eastern Sea.

“Li Huang pays respects to Lord Duke Long!” In the sky, flames scattered as a muscular old man appeared, it was Heavenly Court’s reinforcement, rank eight Gu Immortal Li Huang.

Duke Long nodded as he patted Feng Jin Huang who was beside him.

Feng Jin Huang was surrounded by a circular qi wall, she floated lightly towards Li Huang.

“Protect Huang Er, if anything happens to her, I will hold you accountable.” Duke Long said plainly.

Li Huang had a grim expression as he said confidently: “Don’t worry Lord Duke Long, with my verdant sun flame cloak, who in the world can harm Feng Jin Huang?”

Duke Long stopped looking at him, he looked towards the sky, in order to protect Feng Jin Huang, he had wasted some time, Dragon Palace had flown away already.

Duke Long smiled, feeling no nervousness.

He clenched his fists, it was time to take action.

At the next moment, he vanished on the spot.

Dragon Palace was obstructed by Qing Yue An again, while the other rank eight Gu Immortals fought each other.

“The chance will slip by easily, I need to grab my opportunity!” Qing Yue An’s eyes burst out with brilliance, after so many days of fighting, he had finally obtained his fourth chance.

But right when Qing Yue An was about to reach Dragon Palace, an immense force approached, the aura of death almost suffocated him.

He quickly turned around, enduring the fatal attack, he managed to block it but flew away like a sandbag, spitting out huge amounts of blood.

“Duke Long, you!” Qing Yue An had a hoarse voice filled with anger.

Duke Long floated in the sky expressionlessly, his horns were flickering with purple-gold light, his long hair fluttered in the wind, his body was

tough as a monolith, his dragon pupils shined with cold light.

Qing Yue An struggled to stabilize his body, he wanted to counter attack but his expression suddenly changed.

A dragon-shaped qi shot out of his chest, exploding.

Boom!

The explosion was not loud, but Qing Yue An's defenses were like useless scraps of paper.

Qing Yue An looked at Duke Long with disbelief and fright as he retreated!

He was bleeding intensely, his ribs were broken, his chest was almost fully blown off, his heart and lungs could be seen.

“Take this Duke Long!”

“This Immortal Gu House is mine!”

Song Qi Yuan and Zhang Yin flew over, the two temporarily stopped fighting each other as they faced against Duke Long together.

Duke Long smiled nonchalantly.

Roar—!

The dragon roar erupted as Song Qi Yuan and Zhang Yin flew away with a confused and flabbergasted expression.

They suffered serious injuries, they did not even see what move hit them before they were defeated.

“Be careful, without that burden, Duke Long is using his full power!”

“Is this his true strength?”

“Everyone, work together, we must not let him succeed!”

Duke Long's powerful disposition made the remaining rank eight Gu Immortals feel deeply threatened, they started to target him collectively.

Duke Long breathed in deeply, he actually shut his eyes.

He did not move, only when the surrounding killer moves reached before him did he open his eyes abruptly.

Immortal killer move — Qi Engulfing Mountains and Rivers!

“Hmm?!” At once, the rank eight Gu Immortals shook intensely as they felt an unparalleled pressure slamming down at them from all around.

Not just them, the killer moves that they activated, even the sky and sea of all the surroundings were facing this immense pressure.

Many killer moves collapsed, the rank eight Gu Immortals as well as Dragon Palace fell into the water like dumplings falling into a pot.

The world became still, nothing was left standing.

Except Duke Long, he was standing proudly in the sky, looking down at the immortals in distress with his cold dragon pupils.

At this point of the Dragon Palace contest, he had finally displayed his true strength.

Having pseudo-Immortal Venerable battle strength, it suppressed his enemies and obtained the upper hand!

“Kill!”

“Duke Long, I want to kill you!”

“I do not believe that you can defeat all of us!!”

A few breaths of time later, huge waves surged in the sea, the rank eight Gu Immortals who were humiliated by Duke Long attacked him together with great intensity.

Duke Long snorted coldly, his dragon tail appeared and his body became covered in scales, the horns on his head became as sharp as blades.

He opened his mouth and roared, it was immortal killer move dragon roaring wave.

Next, his body flickered from place to place, he appeared near his enemies as he punched their faces with his fists, tore defenses with his claws, and created a bloody storm around the area.

Eastern Sea's rank eight Gu Immortals were not his match, they were all furious and shocked, they used their immortal killer moves but were constantly obstructed, even if they succeeded, they could not injure Duke Long.

After such a long time, other than protecting Feng Jin Huang, Duke Long had also collected lots of information, he had grasped the weakness of some of these Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals' methods.

“Old fiend, you are too much!”

“Face my fatal killer move!”

“Restrain him, I have even stronger methods!”

Eastern Sea's rank eights were furious, they were about to use even stronger methods.

Immortal killer move — Qi Engulfing Mountains and Rivers!

Puff puff puff.

At the next moment, Eastern Sea's rank eights fell like dumplings again, into the depths of the ocean.

Duke Long controlled the tempo of the battle completely, his battle experience was even deeper than the depths of this ocean itself!

Chapter 1696 - Feng Destroys Red Lotus

Chapter 1696: Feng Destroys Red Lotus

2

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Come!” Duke Long suddenly appeared above Dragon Palace.

An immense suction force sent the rank eight Immortal Gu House slowly towards Duke Long’s phantom aperture even though it resisted him desperately.

The other rank eight Gu Immortals saw this and went over, using their killer moves on Duke Long.

Duke Long sighed as he vanished on the spot.

Without restraint, Dragon Palace flew out of the sea, into the sky once again.

Eastern Sea’s rank eights were about to chase it when Duke Long appeared in the sky again, obstructing their paths.

Dragon roars resounded again, Duke Long moved like lightning, flickering around the rank eight Gu Immortals effortlessly, the intense battle created loud explosions resembling an unceasing thunderstorm, countless innocent lifeforms were implicated, huge tsunamis were created on the sea surface.

Without Feng Jin Huang burdening him, Duke Long displayed terrifying battle strength, nobody present could match him equally.

However, these Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals all had deep foundations, they had their own trump cards.

Even though they were losing to Duke Long, their lives were not endangered. They were wary of each other originally, but against Duke Long, they could cooperate seamlessly.

At once, Eastern Sea's righteous path, demonic path, and even lone cultivators worked together to fight Duke Long.

Duke Long felt increasing pressure.

His outburst earlier suppressed everyone, it was because he had concealed himself earlier and managed to catch all of the Eastern Sea rank eights off-guard with that one attack.

But as the battle continued, Duke Long's methods were slowly discerned by the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals, they started to find counters or appropriate methods to deal with them.

In this world, there were no invincible Immortal Gu or immortal killer moves, there were only invincible Gu Immortals.

Any immortal killer move, no matter how complex, had a structure, it would have advantages and weaknesses.

Duke Long was very powerful indeed, none of the Eastern Sea rank eights were his match. But this situation was special, everyone was trying to get the Immortal Gu House, nobody wanted to fight him to the death. As the Immortal Gu House flew continuously all over the battlefield, Duke Long could not set up a battlefield to trap it.

Dragon claws moved like a tornado, many Eastern Sea rank eights were forced back, Duke Long crashed into Dragon Palace as he grabbed it with his hand.

At once, a pair of huge phantom dragon claws appeared and tightly grasped Dragon Palace.

Dragon Palace shook intensely, it shattered the phantom dragon claws as it escaped.

Duke Long sighed, this situation had already happened many times. It was not easy to take Dragon Palace, he had to fight off the competitors first before trying to subdue it. But Dragon Palace was a rank eight Immortal Gu House after all, it had great power and could not be taken easily.

Duke Long's many attempts ended in failure.

"Duke Long is too strong, what do we do?"

"When he fights seriously, we will have no chance to get close to Dragon Palace, not to mention obtain it!"

"Duke Long is the only one attempting now, thankfully this Immortal Gu House is strong enough!"

"We cannot let this go on. Dragon Palace's resistance is getting weaker, Duke Long will subdue it eventually."

Eastern Sea's rank eight Gu Immortals all had injuries, they communicated with each other as they wanted others to use their trump cards against Duke Long.

Getting to rank eight, who would not have their own secret trump cards?

These immortal killer moves were definitely very powerful or mysterious and profound, but nobody wanted to expose them. Nobody could say for sure if their killer moves would fail in such a complex battle environment.

The stronger the killer move, the greater the backlash.

Even Duke Long was not using his triple qi retraction killer move.

Not that he did not want to use it, but the risks were too great, he could likely cripple himself.

When he fought against Purple Mountain True Monarch earlier, he had probed multiple times, only until he was sure that the enemy did not have other methods did he unleash triple qi retraction in the end.

Right now in this situation, if Duke Long used triple qi retraction and the enemy coincidentally countered it, what would happen?

These Eastern Sea rank eights were numerous and they all had deep foundations, who knew what methods they truly possessed!

Notched arrows were the most threatening. Gu Immortals who concealed their killer moves were also very threatening.

River of Time.

Immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

Fang Yuan was still in his immemorial year monkey form, his killer move activated successfully as he grabbed towards the space in front of him.

A huge fan with a long handle appeared out of nowhere, held in his hands.

“Bing Sai Chuan, get aside!”

Fang Yuan twisted his waist as he gathered strength in his arms, waving the fan ferociously.

Gush!! Wild winds blew, sweeping ahead as the storm sent Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform and Shark Flow Lever into a tornado, restraining them as they flew outside of the river suppression lotus sealing formation.

But at the crucial moment, Feng Jiu Ge and Xing Ye Wang flew out of their Immortal Gu Houses, charging at Fang Yuan and Bing Sai Chuan.

Even though they did not cultivate time path, the river suppression lotus sealing formation did not break apart, time path was restricted in the formation as other paths were amplified.

Heavenly Court sent rank seven Gu Immortals which were elites, they worked together during this period and were able to mostly repair the river suppression lotus sealing formation, even though the hole was still present, it had become much smaller.

“Five Elements Grandmaster, quickly use your profound light!” Fang Yuan shouted.

Five Elements Grandmaster’s voice came from within Year End Gatehouse: “I cannot use it a second time in this short period, this formation has been modified by a lot, the previous profound light will be ineffective now.”

Immortal killer move — Song Warrior!

Feng Jiu Ge’s body shook as four song warriors emerged, encircling Fang Yuan.

Xing Ye Wang’s body was covered in starlight specks as he stabbed towards Bing Sai Chuan like a hedgehog.

Bing Sai Chuan and Fang Yuan looked at each other before flying up and abandoning their enemies, targeting the river suppression lotus sealing formation instead.

This was the wisest plan.

As long as the river suppression lotus sealing formation was destroyed, Feng Jiu Ge and Xing Ye Wang would have to return to their Immortal Gu Houses.

Feng Jiu Ge and Xing Ye Wang quickly tried to stop them, while Five Elements Grandmaster continued to control his immortal formation to trap the Eternal Yacht that Qing Ye was controlling.

In the intense battle, river suppression lotus sealing formation shook more and more intensely, more cracks were appearing as it endured Fang Yuan’s and Bing Sai Chuan’s attacks.

However, Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform and Shark Flow Lever, which Fang Yuan blew away earlier, had reentered the battlefield, Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven were starting to be suppressed.

“Fang Yuan, you still refuse to trust me now?” The situation was dire, Bing Sai Chuan shouted in anxiety.

Fang Yuan’s eyes shined with bright light, he snorted coldly as he approached Bing Sai Chuan.

Bing Sai Chuan spread his arms as a ball shaped light shield appeared around him and Fang Yuan.

This was his defensive immortal killer move, anything that hit the light shield, be it lifeforms or killer moves, would freeze in time.

“Break it!” Feng Jiu Ge and Xing Ye Wang shouted together.

Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform and Shark Flow Lever erupted with powerful attacks, targeting Bing Sai Chuan’s light shield.

But any killer move that landed on it froze in time, at once, there was a myriad of colorful attacks surrounding the light shield, it was a dazzling sight.

Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth, his body shook as he sustained the shield.

Even though he had rank eight peak battle strength, in this formation, time path was suppressed, at the same time, he was facing the attack of two rank eight Gu Immortals and two Immortal Gu Houses, it was not easy.

Fang Yuan obtained this prime opportunity, he dispelled immemorial year monkey transformation and activated emperor yama.

At this point in the battle, he finally obtained a chance to change his battle tactic.

Feng Jiu Ge and Xing Ye Wang had rich battle experiences, they did not give Fang Yuan any opportunity to change his transformation, he was often interrupted.

After becoming emperor yama, Fang Yuan started to use his killer moves.

His aura surged rapidly from weak to strong, and from strong to a terrifying level.

Feng Jiu Ge and Xing Ye Wang had solemn expressions, they were very alert.

At this point, Fang Yuan finally had the time to unleash his trump card.

Immortal killer move — Luo Po Seal!

“Be careful!” Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth as he dispelled his defensive killer move, moving forward.

Without obstruction, the frozen attacks from earlier struck towards Fang Yuan and Bing Sai Chuan.

Bing Sai Chuan stood in front and paved a way for Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan held onto Luo Po seal as he waited in anticipation, he charged towards Xing Ye Wang while enduring the attacks.

Xing Ye Wang quickly retreated while Feng Jiu Ge went around, trying to attack Fang Yuan from the rear.

Fang Yuan suddenly laughed coldly, he flew up and shot Luo Po seal towards the river suppression lotus sealing formation.

The huge formation stopped working, several rank seven Gu Immortals inside died on the spot.

Bing Sai Chuan suddenly felt the pressure lifting, swoosh swoosh, large amounts of water from the River of Time gushed into the formation.

Immediately after, with cracking noises, river suppression lotus sealing formation disintegrated piece by piece.

Five Elements Grandmaster was deeply shocked: “Fang Yuan’s Luo Po seal actually attacked the core of the formation and destroyed the core Immortal Gu, how did he deduce it?”

Boom!

Feng Jiu Ge's attack landed on Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan's attention was on destroying the formation, he could only endure Feng Jiu Ge's ferocious attack.

Even in emperor yama form, Fang Yuan spat out three mouthfuls of blood, large numbers of soul path Gu worms died and multiple Immortal Gu were injured.

Without the formation's help, the battle environment changed rapidly, Fang Yuan and Bing Sai Chuan obtained the upper hand again.

Both sides fought for a while, the river suppression lotus sealing formation had about one-third of its original size left, the remaining rank seven Gu Immortals were desperately holding on, but the formation was just a step away from destruction, they had no hope left.

“Cover me!” Fang Yuan said to Bing Sai Chuan.

Bing Sai Chuan used the ball shaped light shield, protecting Fang Yuan as he dispelled emperor yama, turning into the immemorial year monkey again.

“Cover me!” Feng Jiu Ge shouted the same thing.

Xing Ye Wang and the two Immortal Gu Houses surrounded Feng Jiu Ge immediately.

Immortal killer move — Assimilation Wind Song!

Feng Jiu Ge took a huge risk and successfully summoned the number one wind in the world!

Bing Sai Chuan broke out in sweat as he shouted to Fang Yuan: “Oh no, my defensive killer move cannot block the winds of assimilation, let's retreat!”

But out of their expectations, the winds of assimilation did not target the defensive shield, it attacked the stone lotus island.

Under Fang Yuan's shocked gaze, the stone lotus island was devoured by the winds of assimilation, the fragments were assimilated into wind.

The winds of assimilation became larger and larger, if anyone tried to get onto the island, they would have to face this world-destroying wind!

“Feng Jiu Ge, you!” Bing Sai Chuan was furious and anxious.

Fang Yuan's expression was ashen.

“If we cannot get it, neither will you.” Xing Ye Wang laughed wildly.

Chapter 1697 - Neither Victory Nor Defeat

Chapter 1697: Neither Victory Nor Defeat

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The winds of assimilation ravaged in the River of Time.

When Feng Jiu Ge used assimilation wind song, there were sounds of howling winds. But when the actual winds of assimilation started blowing, it became extremely quiet, there was no sound at all.

The quiet winds of assimilation made every Gu Immortal present feel a chill down their spine.

The stone lotus island was continuously eroded by the winds of assimilation until it completely vanished, the winds grew larger and larger, multiple times its initial size after devouring the stone lotus island, it was like a pillar that supported heaven and earth.

However, it could not display its might in the River of Time, even though a lot of water was assimilated into wind, the entire River of Time did not budge, it had lost a completely negligible amount of water.

Even though the winds of assimilation were powerful, against the River of Time, it was too small, like a tiny insect on a bull.

All the Gu Immortals and Immortal Gu Houses had to steer clear of the winds of assimilation, Feng Jiu Ge was no exception.

“The stone lotus island was really destroyed!” Fang Yuan was deeply shocked, earlier when he wanted to get on the island, he was repelled by its protection force. To think that it was completely helpless against the winds of assimilation.

“Don’t tell me this formation played a role in suppressing the stone lotus island earlier? Or was the island already at its limit, so it could not block the

winds of assimilation?”

Fang Yuan watched as the river suppression lotus sealing formation continued to break apart.

Feng Jiu Ge also had a heavy feeling.

Even though he destroyed the stone lotus island, in his opinion, he had failed.

In order to find Red Lotus’ true inheritances, Heavenly Court had paid a huge price in manpower and resources, they managed to find a stone lotus island after so much work, and trapped it using the river suppression lotus sealing formation. But to think that Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven worked together to obstruct them.

Feng Jiu Ge had no choice but to destroy the stone lotus island, all of their hard work had been wasted.

But nobody could blame him for his actions.

Because it was necessary!

After the river suppression lotus sealing formation got hit by Luo Po seal, it was definitely going to break apart. Once the formation breaks, Feng Jiu Ge and Xing Ye Wang would be forced to return to the Immortal Gu House.

This way, Heavenly Court’s side would lose their battle strength.

In contrast, Fang Yuan and Bing Sai Chuan would be like fish in water in this River of Time, without the formation restraining them, their battle strength would surge.

The enemy was strong while they were weaker, Feng Jiu Ge had no confidence in continuing the struggle, Fang Yuan would obtain the stone lotus island eventually. Thus, when there was still a chance, he decided to cut his losses short by destroying the stone lotus island.

“Such resolution.” A sharp light flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes, he did not hide his praise.

Bing Sai Chuan sighed deeply, showing a dejected look.

He was hoping to find some way to destroy fate Gu from the Red Lotus true inheritance, but now, even though Fang Yuan had the key Spring Autumn Cicada, the stone lotus island was already destroyed.

He was very disappointed, he did not know that Fang Yuan had already obtained one true inheritance in secret!

Fang Yuan was obviously not going to tell Longevity Heaven about this, even Heavenly Court was in the dark.

Rumble!

With a chain of loud explosions, the heavily damaged river suppression lotus sealing formation broke, most of the Immortal Gu were destroyed, while the Gu Immortals controlling the formation died one by one.

/River water moved in as huge waves were formed, the River of Time was restored to normal.

“Let’s retreat!” Feng Jiu Ge gritted his teeth as he spoke.

The battle was not in Heavenly Court’s favor.

Even though they had three rank eight Gu Immortals, in this situation, even if Duke Long came, they would not win.

Feng Jiu Ge and the rest were not time path Gu Immortals, they could only hide in the Immortal Gu Houses, relying on them to fight.

And these time path Immortal Gu Houses were only rank seven, if they had one rank eight time path Immortal Gu House, Heavenly Court would have a chance of victory!

Even though Heavenly Court had immense foundation, it was not without limits.

Firstly, after Lord Huang Shi died, they no longer had any time path rank eight Gu Immortals. Even though they created four time path Immortal Gu Houses, they were only rank seven. Heavenly Court did not have the ability to create a rank eight time path Immortal Gu House in such a short period of time!

Actually, Fairy Zi Wei's arrangements were not wrong.

Even though Fang Yuan obtained a Red Lotus true inheritance and modified most of his killer moves, while also raising the rank of his Immortal Gu, his increase in battle strength did not make this battle any easier, Fang Yuan alone could not obtain this Red Lotus true inheritance.

Heavenly Court did not expect that Longevity Heaven would suddenly cooperate with Fang Yuan.

After all, Fang Yuan destroyed Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, there was deep enmity between Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven. This was not just simple hatred, Fang Yuan did not just destroy a rank eight Immortal Gu House, he destroyed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's arrangements, the pride and glory of the Huang Jin tribes.

"Longevity Heaven actually gave up on revenge and cooperated with Fang Yuan. Is this because of Bing Sai Chuan?" Feng Jiu Ge returned to Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform and looked at Bing Sai Chuan, frowning.

Heavenly Court's three Immortal Gu Houses were retreating rapidly.

Fang Yuan roared, he turned into the immemorial year monkey and chased after them.

Bing Sai Chuan fought side by side with him.

The two had powerful and ferocious attacks, they aimed at Heavenly Court's three Immortal Gu Houses.

Even though there were three rank eights on Heavenly Court's side, they could only defend, resist attacks, and escape.

Present and Past Pavilion finally broke out of Bing Sai Chuan's killer move, it quickly flew out of the River of Time, appearing above the surface.

The three Xunzi were very angry, they wanted to attack Fang Yuan, but they saw that the three Heavenly Court Immortal Gu Houses were escaping, the river suppression lotus sealing formation had broken up, the rank seven Gu Immortals controlling the formation had almost all died, the remaining few were struggling in the River of Time, they were not far from dying.

"Quickly retreat!" Feng Jiu Ge transmitted.

The three Xunzi gulped as they quickly joined the group and escaped.

Fang Yuan and Bing Sai Chuan, as well as Five Elements Grandmaster controlling Year End Gatehouse, chased after them.

These four Immortal Gu Houses were very sturdy, they defended each other and were hard to catch.

But Fang Yuan and Bing Sai Chuan got stronger as they fought, in this River of Time, their battle strength was far above their usual standards.

"The tributary of the River of Time is close by, we are about to escape!" Qing Ye shouted, raising the morale of the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals.

"Want to leave? Not so easy!" Fang Yuan laughed sinisterly, shortening their distance.

"All of you retreat, we will block them!" The three Xunzi were resolved to die, they stayed behind along with the tattered Present and Past Pavilion.

As the three Xunzi stalled for time desperately, the other three Immortal Gu Houses managed to escape through the tributary of the River of Time.

Present and Past Pavilion was completely destroyed, the three Xunzi died as well.

Fang Yuan was filled with regret that he did not capture any rank eight Gu Immortal, this was a really good chance.

Fang Yuan did not want to chase after them, in the outside world, Feng Jiu Ge and the rest could fight normally.

He swept through the battlefield and collected the immortal apertures, annexing them.

Bing Sai Chuan and Five Elements Grandmaster did not move, they watched by the side.

There were quite a few rank seven Gu Immortals who died, they did not have qualification to join Heavenly Court so they still retained their rank seven immortal apertures.

Fang Yuan annexed them and made great gains.

“Let’s go to Eastern Sea.” After a while, Fang Yuan suggested.

Longevity Heaven had displayed their fullest sincerity in the battle over Red Lotus true inheritance, they were reliable allies for now.

Both sides had the same goal, to prevent Heavenly Court from repairing fate Gu.

If Heavenly Court obtained the complete fate Gu, they would regain their former glory, they would threaten the other four regions.

After staying for a while in the River of Time, Fang Yuan and Bing Sai Chuan confirmed that the Red Lotus true inheritance was truly destroyed. Even though they did not obtain it, they had managed to stop Heavenly Court from getting it, this result was neither defeat nor victory.

Soon, Fang Yuan and the rest left the River of Time, heading to Eastern Sea to stop Duke Long.

But along the way, they heard that the commotion in Eastern Sea was over, the outcome had been determined.

The eventual victor of this battle over Dragon Palace was Duke Long! Duke Long had incredible battle strength, he suppressed the Eastern Sea rank eights, afterwards, Heavenly Court's new member, rank eight Gu Immortal Chen Yi went there with an Immortal Gu House. At the crucial moment, Eastern Sea's lone immortal Yang Jun suddenly turned to help Duke Long, allowing him to successfully suppress the rank eight Immortal Gu House and keep it.

But Duke Long suffered heavy injuries as a result.

At the final moment, Eastern Sea's rank eights stopped holding back, they used their trump cards.

But it was already too late, after getting the Immortal Gu House, Duke Long left immediately without second thought.

“To think that this rank eight lone immortal Yang Jun was recruited by Heavenly Court!” Five Elements Grandmaster shook his head continuously. He was once a lone immortal too, but he had become a member of Longevity Heaven now.

“That might not be the case, Yang Jun might have been Heavenly Court's spy in Eastern Sea from the start.” Fang Yuan thought of Prince Feng Xian in Northern Plains, he was a spy implanted into Northern Plains from the start, his identity had not been exposed.

Fang Yuan looked at Bing Sai Chuan for a moment, deciding to continue keeping this as a secret.

Chapter 1698 - Slaughter Begins

Chapter 1698: Slaughter Begins

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Central Continent regional wall.

“Go, quickly go!”

“Catch up, don’t break away from the group.”

A group of Western Desert Gu Masters shouted as they ran.

Behind them, the ground tore open, like a giant beast opening its mouth to devour people.

“Ahh—!”

“Save me!!”

Amidst cries and screams, a small group of people at the back fell into the Earth Trench, most of them were smashed to bits, those that luckily survived would also die eventually.

“Father, I can’t hold on anymore!” Zhang Ping was a young man who had just become a rank two Gu Master, he was showing a flustered expression now, his primeval essence had already dried up.

“Oh no.” Zhang Quan was a rank three Gu Master, he was covered in sweat now. He was already trying his best, using his killer move to not only move himself but also his son Zhang Ping.

If Zhang Ping ran out of primeval essence, Zhang Quan’s killer move would be ineffective on him. By then, Zhang Ping would become very slow, Zhang Quan would be helpless as he watched his son fall into the abyss.

“What should I do?” Zhang Quan was helpless and anxious.

He regretted his decision deeply, if he had known this, he would not have brought his son to join the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention!

He had considered this because of his son's refinement path talent, he wanted to train his ability and gain more knowledge. But to think that they encountered an earth vein tremor while crossing the regional wall.

Right when Zhang Quan and Zhang Ping were despairing, the sight in front of them cleared up.

Zhang Quan was dazed before reacting, they had passed Central Continent's regional wall, they had arrived in Central Continent.

Because of earth vein tremors, other than causing lots of Earth Trenches, Gu materials, and Gu worms to appear, the five region's regional walls were also shrinking.

Right now, Gu Masters needed less than half the time to cross two region's regional walls compared to before.

"But so what?" Zhang Quan sighed deeply.

Zhang Ping was out of primeval essence and stamina, Zhang Quan had to carry him, but because of this, their speed was very slow, they were almost about to get devoured by the Earth Trench.

At the crucial moment, a mystical light shot towards them as the remaining Gu Masters were all brought into the sky.

The Earth Trench parted below their feet, soon, a huge and unfathomably deep abyss formed below them.

Only until they landed on the periphery of the Earth Trench did the mystical light enveloping these Gu Masters disappear.

"What is going on?"

"Who saved us?"

“Such an incredible method, I’m afraid it has to be a great Gu Immortal who saved all of us!”

The Gu Masters were all extremely excited from surviving that, they started talking among themselves.

Above the sky where they could not see, a Spirit Butterfly Valley Gu Immortal smiled kindly as he retreated his gaze from these Gu Masters.

The Gu Immortal flew rapidly, patrolling the area.

Central Continent’s Refinement Path Convention had begun, many Gu Masters had been coming here for the last few days from the other four regions.

The Gu Immortal was a member of Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects, he had received a compulsory mission from the sect to patrol this area and prevent the demonic path from causing trouble.

Many Gu Immortals received the same mission as him. These were all members of the ten great ancient sects, some independent sects, or even slave Gu Immortals captured by the ten great ancient sects, as well as lone immortals close to the ten sects.

This time, Heavenly Court held the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, security was extremely strict, it was unprecedented.

Zhang Quan and Zhang Ping’s group was luckily saved by the Gu Immortal, retaining their lives.

After getting into Central Continent, they rested for a while before going to the closest sign up spot.

Central Continent Refinement Path Convention had many sign up spots, they were evenly distributed all over Central Continent.

A few days later, Zhang Quan and Zhang Ping arrived at Scorpion Needle Sect with some Gu Masters that had similar objectives.

This was an ordinary sect, its specialty was in raising Gu that resembled scorpions, they were most famous for scorpion needle Gu. This was an offensive Gu worm, once used, it could shoot out scorpion needles. The needles were sharp and fast, they were poisonous and hard to deal with.

Scorpion Needle Sect had already made the arrangements.

Zhang Quan and Zhang Ping walked into the registration hall, it was packed with people.

A large portion were Central Continent locals, the remaining were like them who had come from the western region.

Scorpion Needle Sect was situated near Western Desert, many Western Desert Gu Masters came here to sign up.

The Central Continent Refinement Path Convention always attracted countless Gu Masters to participate, this time was no exception.

Following the procedures, Zhang Quan and Zhang Ping were brought into a hall for assessment.

The test only had four questions, it was not easy but not hard either. The test was regarding basic skills, any Gu Master with enough experience can pass, those who were trying their luck would be eliminated, to save on resources and manpower.

Zhang Quan and Zhang Ping passed the test without any unexpected surprises, they successfully signed up.

After getting out of the hall, they held a token each.

The token recorded the participant's name, sect, path, and the time and location of his test.

When a Gu Master signs up, their names could be fake, their paths and sects could also be kept secret.

Because of this, during every Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, a large number of lone cultivators, demonic path members, and even Gu Immortals would join while concealing their identity.

“A hundred primeval stones per person signing up, this is too expensive.” Zhang Ping kept his token as he said grudgingly.

“So you must perform well this time, don’t waste our investment.” Zhang Quan looked at Zhang Ping with a gaze of anticipation.

“Yes.” Zhang Ping nodded: “Oh yes, father, I saw that many Central Continent Gu Masters signed up directly, they did not need to take the test.”

Zhang Quan smiled: “These people had gotten a certain position in the previous convention, they are able to join it directly now.”

“Father, didn’t you get a placing yourself in the last convention? Why do you have to pay again?” Zhang Ping did not understand.

Zhang Quan shook his head: “That is because I am not a Central Continent person, only Central Continent Gu Masters have this treatment.”

“So that’s it.” Zhang Ping nodded.

This was clearly favoritism towards the locals, it was unfair but the young Zhang Ping soon accepted it.

This was Central Continent’s territory after all, the convention was also held in Central Continent, what’s wrong with helping their own people?

And this was not unfair either, because this test only looked at the basics, any Gu Master with refinement path attainment could pass it.

“The Refinement Path Convention is about to begin.” In Heavenly Court, Duke Long used his investigative killer move as he paid attention to the situation in Central Continent.

His face was still pale now, his injuries sustained from obtaining Dragon Palace had not healed.

“This Refinement Path Convention will be very crucial, oh Red Lotus, do you know, after this convention, fate Gu will be fully restored.” Duke Long’s eyes became dazed as scenes of the past surfaced in his mind.

“Spring Autumn Cicada? You actually designed such a heretical Immortal Gu, Hong Ting, what are you trying to do?” After learning of this, Duke Long immediately went to find Red Lotus Immortal Venerable, Hong Ting.

Hong Ting clenched his fists, saying to Duke Long: “Master, I’ve already said it before, I want to revive them, let everything start over again.”

“You!” Duke Long pointed at Hong Ting, he was shivering from anger.

Hong Ting lowered his head: “Master, scold me if you want, beat me if you want, but I will never give up!”

Duke Long looked at Hong Ting angrily, he did not scold him, instead, he sighed after a long while of silence: “Hong Ting, my disciple, you are too naive. Even if you are an Immortal Venerable, what can you do to fate? Go ahead and try, I won’t stop you. You will definitely fail, but I hope that countless failures can wake you up.”

/Many days later.

“Master...” Hong Ting was covered in injuries but he was extremely excited, he came before Duke Long: “I finally found the only hope, I am about to succeed, I will definitely change fate!”

“How can that be possible?!” Duke Long did not believe him at all.

“I am relying on this — love Gu. I had obtained inspiration from <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>. It says that love is a type of fate, in that case, love can definitely change fate!” Hong Ting said in increasing excitement.

Duke Long was extremely furious and shocked: “Heresy, blasphemy, Hong Ting, don’t forget your identity! You are a righteous path Immortal Venerable, you want to change history, do you know that such actions will have an unimaginably bad effect?”

“Oh master!” Hong Ting raised his head, looking at Duke Long with glimmering eyes: “You still don’t understand?”

“Understand what?”

“Times have changed! The hearts of the people have changed too. Our generation does not need restrictions...”

2Before Hong Ting finished his words, Duke Long shouted: “Enough! You actually said fate Gu is a form of restriction? Hong Ting, enough is enough, at this rate, you will fall into the demonic path! I... I do not want to exterminate you in the name of justice!!!”

Breathing in deeply, Duke Long regained clarity in his eyes.

His memories were kept away, but Duke Long still had a sense of guilt left in him.

“Oh Red Lotus... you did not understand after all.” Duke Long muttered: “No matter how times change, fate Gu will always be the protector of humanity. You are disregarding the big picture of humanity for your personal selfish goals, I failed in my teachings!”

“You are my disciple, as your master, I will atone for your mistakes.”

“I do not have much time left.”

“But it is fine, I just need to wait until fate Gu is repaired.”

“I will not allow anyone to ruin this Refinement Path Convention!”

Boom—!

At the same time, Scorpion Needle Sect erupted with an intense explosion, countless Gu Masters who participated in the Refinement Path Convention died or got injured.

As dust clouds settled, an ancient desolate year snake hissed in the rubble of Scorpion Needle Sect.

Watching the ancient year snake slaughter more Gu Masters, Fang Yuan left with a cold smile.

Using an immortal killer move with Fixed Immortal Travel as the core, he left for the next location.

Heavenly Court wanted to repair Fate, they had to hold the Refinement Path Convention to gain success dao marks. How could Fang Yuan allow them to succeed so easily?

A merciless slaughter had begun.

Chapter 1699 - Attacking Everywhere

Chapter 1699: Attacking Everywhere

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Unification Sect was one of the sign up locations of the Refinement Path Convention, it was filled with people as well.

“The Refinement Path Convention is about to start! To think that I would get a second chance in this lifetime, thank the heavens.” A middle aged Gu Master sighed deeply.

The Gu Masters nearby recognized him as they started to talk among themselves.

“Quickly look, it is refinement path master Luo Sheng!”

“He had lost in the previous Refinement Path Convention due to some accident, it seems he wants to compete again.”

“Normally, the Refinement Path Convention is held once in a hundred years, Luo Sheng was not supposed to have a chance. But to think that ten years later, the ten great ancient sects would hold it again!”

The middle aged Gu Master heard their discussions as he kept a peaceful expression.

He was way beyond the age of vanity, he just wanted to prove himself now.

“My opponents this time cannot be underestimated.”

“Even though I worked very hard during this period, Central Continent is too huge, the five regions have countless geniuses.”

“And even at this spot, there are already many new talents...”

The middle aged Gu Master looked around, focusing his attention on three Gu Masters. One was an old man that had been reputed for many years, he was also a refinement path master. Another was a young man, and the last one was a young girl. The former had performed well in the previous convention while the latter was a rising star that had emerged in the last ten years.

/“This Refinement Path Convention is still going to be that intense!”

“I must make good use of this opportunity, I cannot fail anymore...”

“I will prove myself, I will let my wife and children be proud!”

Boom!

At the next moment, a huge ancient year beast descended from the sky, crushing the entire hall to ruins.

The middle aged Gu Master’s grand ambitions vanished into thin air.

/The young Gu Master with a great future, the genius young girl who was highly thought of died pathetically on the spot, her bones and flesh were mashed together, even her corpse could not be seen clearly.

“Onto the next location.” In the sky, Fang Yuan’s figure flickered and vanished.

This was the fifteenth spot that he had attacked.

Central Continent lost many Gu Masters, these were just mortal Gu Masters, how could they handle the ancient year beasts?

Even rank six Gu Immortals might not be able to face these ancient year beasts.

Fang Yuan slaughtered these Gu Masters mercilessly, he created lots of bloodshed, more and more talented Gu Masters were killed, even Heavenly Court was feeling heartache.

“This demon Fang Yuan, he is truly evil and vicious, he came to cause trouble after all!”

“Damn it, are we going to watch and do nothing?”

“Lady Zi Wei, I wonder if...”

Fairy Zi Wei shook her head: “Fang Yuan is very vigilant, he only sent out ancient year beasts each time to attack, even though he slaughtered many Gu Masters and caused great chaos, he rarely attacked personally.”

Fairy Zi Wei sighed deeply: “His wisdom path attainment is truly deep, he knows that the more he attacks, the more clues he would leave behind, and the more easily we can find him. It is very hard for me to locate him, I will need more clues and even more time.”

“But how can he have so many ancient year beasts?” Some Gu Immortals frowned.

“According to Southern Border’s information, Xia Cha had a year essence pool in her immortal aperture, he should have used this to capture so many year beasts.” Fairy Zi Wei said.

Even though her expression was calm, she was filled with rage.

Fang Yuan was a Gu Immortal yet he attacked these mortals without restraint, he was really bullying the weak and was simply too shameless, he had no bottom line!

/Most demonic path Gu Immortals would not do this.

This was the tacit consensus among Gu Immortals, but Fang Yuan broke it without concern.

“This Fang Yuan is truly the greatest plague to all lifeforms in this world!” Fairy Zi Wei was furious while feeling sadness for those innocent lives: “The longer he lives in this world, the more lifeforms he would harm and kill.”

/Duke Long was truly calm, his heart was like a tranquil lake.

“Good, Fang Yuan showed up, didn’t we expect this to happen? Follow our plan, even if we have to pay a huge price, we must repair fate Gu!” Duke Long was immensely determined.

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals heard his orders and realized: Nothing in this world could affect Duke Long’s determination.

Fang Yuan was a real problem, Heavenly Court could not ignore him, they had a plan already.

Several days later, the people who were in deep fear of Fang Yuan’s assaults received accurate proof and information.

All evidence pointed to Fang Yuan, he was the culprit!

Everyone was extremely riled up.

“Fang Yuan has already become a Gu Immortal?!”

“There really are immortals in this world...”

“Fang Yuan, you killed my father, I will definitely take revenge for this immense hatred!”

“Even rank fives are just ants if they do not become Gu Immortals.”

“Fang Yuan is evidently trying to ruin the Refinement Path Convention, for the sake of my life, I’m not going.”

“Go! Why not? If we do not go, wouldn’t we fall into that Fang Yuan’s scheme?”

“That’s right, even though I am a mortal Gu Master and will not be Fang Yuan’s match, to avenge my wife’s death, I will even give up my life, I will not let this demon Fang Yuan succeed!”

Some were fearful, some felt emotional, some backed out, while some became determined.

Time passed, days went by, the Refinement Path Convention continued.

Fang Yuan was all alone but Central Continent had many sign up locations for the Refinement Path Convention. Even though he had Fixed Immortal Travel, he could not eliminate every Gu Master that went.

Because many places were secretly guarded by Central Continent's Gu Immortals.

Especially when Heavenly Court made arrangements after Fang Yuan's attacks, they sent out missions to countless Gu Masters to move around and distribute tokens to other participants of the tests.

This way, the participants in Central Continent became dispersed, nobody went to sign up locations, Fang Yuan's slaughter became very inefficient.

Even though Fang Yuan tried, more than ten thousand Gu Masters died in his hands, but he could not stop the Refinement Path Convention from starting.

The sign up phase was over, the true competition had already started.

"Oh?" Fang Yuan appeared at a place in Central Continent, he was about to attack when he suddenly frowned.

"Where are you going, Fang Yuan?"

"Die!"

A Central Continent rank eight Gu Immortal pounced at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan gave a glance at him, he did not want to fight, he used his killer move to escape.

"Central Continent's Gu Immortals have been getting faster and faster recently, is it because I've used Fixed Immortal Travel's killer move too

frequently, they have already deduced it?”

“Even so, they seem to be able to detect where I would show up, what is this investigative method? Time path?”

At the next moment, Fang Yuan’s surroundings changed, he was hundreds of thousands of li away from the previous place.

But his expression was grim, he sensed acutely that three rank eight Gu Immortals were approaching him from three directions.

“Fang Yuan, where are you going?”

“Heavenly Court has prepared more than ten investigative killer moves for you, you cannot escape!”

“Especially one of them, it was created by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, known as people’s accusation! Hahaha, demon, did you think of this? The more people you kill, the more hatred you gather, these mortal Gu Masters’ hatred will continuously track you down.”

The three rank eights arrived before Fang Yuan.

Immortal battlefield killer move — Rumor Cage!

Suddenly, a fourth rank eight Gu Immortal appeared above Fang Yuan, using an immortal battlefield to trap him.

“We caught Fang Yuan!”

“Lord Zhou Xiong Xin’s rumor cage is truly the battlefield killer move with the fastest activation time, even Fang Yuan could not react in time.”

The four Gu Immortals were overjoyed.

“Lord Duke Long, we finally trapped Fang Yuan.” Inside Heavenly Court, Fairy Zi Wei was extremely excited.

“Mm.” Duke Long replied plainly.

Fairy Zi Wei's eyes shined brightly: "Lord Duke Long, the chance is rare, I recommend that you act personally to eliminate this Fang Yuan now!"

Duke Long shook his head: "Fang Yuan is nothing but a troublemaker, repairing fate Gu is the important thing now. It is not time for me to act."

2"Lord Duke Long..." Fairy Zi Wei wanted to speak more but suddenly, her expression changed.

At this instant, Central Continent's areas, especially those that were holding refinement competitions, were targeted with Gu Immortal level attacks.

In fact, not only refinement competition locations, even some famous resource points in Central Continent were attacked by Gu Immortals, they were looted.

"Even Infallible blessed land is being attacked!" Fairy Zi Wei's expression was grim, she could not believe it: "There are actually so many Gu Immortals targeting us?"

Chapter 1700 - Rumors Become Tigers

Chapter 1700: Rumors Become Tigers

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan floated in the air, it looked like he was staying motionless amidst a blizzard, soon, thick white snow gathered on his body.

But looking from afar, it seemed like he was covered in a thick fox skin coat.

This was the modified time path killer move, winter coat!

Fang Yuan had many defensive killer moves, the strongest was reverse flow protection seal, but Reverse Flow River was clearly dried up now, this killer move could not be used anymore.

Other than that, Fang Yuan had emperor yama, winter coat, bloodstained conqueror's robe, purple thought light shield, hair armor, lion fur armor, divination tortoise transformation, ghost official garment, and other defensive methods.

Hair armor and lion fur armor were mortal killer moves, even though Fang Yuan had used them for some time, they were eliminated long ago.

Purple thought light shield was Purple Mountain True Monarch's method, it had defended against Duke Long's fists in battle earlier, it was quite useful. But Fang Yuan only had this killer move and did not cultivate it, he lacked the crucial Immortal Gu.

Bloodstained conqueror's robe was originally Fang Yuan's method, it was used for some time. Even though the core Immortal Gu was now rank seven, a rank seven method was useless now.

Divination tortoise transformation was considered a defensive method, but similarly, the ancient desolate beast divination tortoise was useless in a rank

eight battle.

Ghost official garment had a huge origin, being designed by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, it was used to defend against wisdom path methods.

Emperor yama killer move which combined ghostly concealment, Soul Beast Token, and ghost official garment had incredible defense, it could be used in rank eight battles.

But its defensive was still lower than winter coat.

Emperor yama was a comprehensive method, it had both offense and defense, by using the yama children, it could even fight against a group.

Meanwhile, winter coat focused on defense, after Fang Yuan annexed Xia Cha's immortal aperture, his time path dao marks increased in numbers drastically to being his highest path, winter coat's power was greatly amplified.

And most crucially, after some modifications, winter coat's defense was even better than before!

While he could not use reverse flow protection seal, winter coat was Fang Yuan's new replacement.

Bam bam bam...

The three Central Continent rank eights attacked Fang Yuan furiously, he did not dodge, he used winter coat killer move to block all of the attacks.

"What killer move is this?"

"It seems like Xia Cha's winter coat..."

"How can this be? Xia Cha's winter coat is not like this."

The three rank eights had varying expressions as they conversed secretly, they were very shocked by winter coat's defense.

Next, they placed all their attention on Zhou Xiong Xin.

These three rank eights came from Central Continent's ten great ancient sects, but Zhou Xiong Xin was different, he was a recently awakened Heavenly Court member.

Zhou Xiong Xin had already activated his immortal battlefield rumor cage, in this environment, all other paths were suppressed, only information path was amplified!

Fang Yuan's winter coat killer move was suppressed, but the other three rank eights' offensive methods were also suppressed.

As the three rank eights looked at Zhou Xiong Xin, Fang Yuan was also assessing this immortal battlefield rumor cage.

Rumor cage consisted of many silver text and characters, these characters were large as horse carriages or small as ants, they weaved together into a huge ball, enveloping Fang Yuan and the other four rank eights.

Because there were gaps between characters, the round ball seemed to be connected with the outside world, it was not completely shut off.

Fang Yuan had a serious expression.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture, his time path clone was bathed in the light of wisdom, he was trying to deduce the mysteries of this immortal battlefield.

But regarding information path, Fang Yuan was not skilled in it.

If this was a time path or refinement path immortal battlefield, Fang Yuan could use his time path and refinement path quasi-supreme attainment levels to deduce it immediately. But against information path, he lacked the attainment, he could only deduce it using the light of wisdom forcefully.

Undoubtedly, it was wise that Heavenly Court sent out information path Gu Immortal Zhou Xiong Xin to deal with Fang Yuan.

If this was any other Gu Immortal that Fang Yuan has met before, he would be prepared with specialized methods. But this was the first time Fang Yuan was seeing Zhou Xiong Xin.

Zhou Xiong Xin wore a white robe, he had a square face with an air of righteousness, his body was quite muscular.

Those who could become Heavenly Court members were elite experts among rank eights. Forget about the rest, just that rumor cage alone was incredibly profound, it could be activated rapidly and was the fastest immortal battlefield killer move that Fang Yuan had ever seen!

“Fang Yuan, since you are trapped, don’t think of leaving alive. You committed so much slaughter, so many innocent lives died in your hands! Now, you will experience the bad karma that you have created!” Zhou Xiong Xin said in a righteous tone, his aura burst out as he used two immortal killer moves.

Immortal killer move — Malicious Rumors!

Immortal killer move — Rumors Become Tigers!

Instantly, the silver characters in the cage started to shine in a dazzling light.

The dense light flowed like water, moving in the air as it gathered and swirled.

Next, from the silvery light, silver tigers emerged.

The tigers attacked as Fang Yuan shot out like lightning, facing them.

Strength path giant hand!

Fang Yuan rushed to the silver tigers as he attacked, but the giant hand only lasted for a moment before it broke.

Fang Yuan’s brows rose, the silver tigers had great battle strength.

Immortal killer move — Spring Scissors!

The jade green scissors flew out with great agility, wherever it went, the scissors snipped as tiger heads fell, tigers were cut into halves and their corpses faded into silver light that flickered and scattered.

Spring scissors was unstoppable!

Zhou Xiong Xin's eyes flashed with a different light, he thought: "It is different from our intel, after the battle for Red Lotus' true inheritance, Fang Yuan's spring scissors seems to be modified again, it has grown more powerful!"

Zhou Xiong Xin was an information path Gu Immortal, he could rapidly gather information about any change or unusualness.

"Spring scissors killer move had not been modified for hundreds of years in Xia Cha's hands, but Fang Yuan could constantly modify it? Is Fang Yuan's wisdom path attainment level really so high? Or maybe his time path attainment level is very high, after all, this is a rank eight killer move, it is not easy to modify!"

Zhou Xiong Xin was secretly shocked.

Even though he was still under the suppression of rumor cage, spring scissors killer move still slaughtered countless silver tigers like they were thin paper.

But Zhou Xiong Xin did not fluster.

"The battle is under my control, slowly, you will see my power, Fang Yuan." Zhou Xiong Xin laughed to himself secretly.

A moment later, Fang Yuan frowned subtly.

"The silver tigers are endless, it is clearly one with this rumor cage battlefield, no matter how many I kill, they will regenerate!"

"And most importantly, these silver tigers are growing stronger!"

“Strange...”

Normally, methods like these silver tigers are meant to expend the enemy's reserves through advantage in numbers.

But these silver tigers were growing stronger at a rapid rate, it was far beyond normality.

Earlier, spring scissors killer move was unstoppable, but now, it seemed slow. Not only did the silver tigers grow stronger, they were much tougher and more agile now, they often managed to escape from spring scissors, causing it to miss its target.

At this time, the time path clone finally made some useful deductions.

Fang Yuan looked at Zhou Xiong Xin as he spoke: “So that's it, this is the unification of information path and human path methods! You are using the grudge of the whole of Central Continent's mortals to display this move? Similar to the people's accusation killer move earlier.”

Zhou Xiong Xin's eyebrows twitched, Fang Yuan actually discovered the profundity of this move so quickly it was truly shocking.

“Since you found out, there is no point hiding it. Indeed, this move was created by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, it uses the will of Central Continent's people.”

“Fang Yuan, you slaughtered so many people, everyone is furious. One mortal might be weak, but what about countless mortals? Their collective power is beyond your imagination.”

“Thus, continue to struggle. You cannot defeat the unified will of every person, this is the bad karma that you gathered, this is simply just desserts!”

Fang Yuan was silent.

He started to attack rumor cage itself.

But before he found out the mysteries of this immortal battlefield, even if he used Luo Po seal, there would be little effect, he would be wasting rank eight immortal essence.

At the same time, somewhere in Central Continent.

“Fang Yuan is trapped, he is likely in a certain immortal formation or immortal battlefield. I can barely sense him anymore, our connection is about to be broken.” Shen Cong Sheng said.

He was an Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortal, the first supreme elder of super force Shen clan, he cultivated sound path.

When Fang Yuan went after Eastern Sea’s Dragon Palace, he had been hit by this investigative method unknowingly. Now, even though he was inside rumor cage, Shen Cong Sheng could still sense Fang Yuan’s whereabouts slightly.

“Brother Shen’s investigative methods are truly admirable.” At his side, Song Qi Yuan said with a deep sigh: “Back in the days, I was hit by your investigative methods, it was truly a nightmare.”

“Haha.” Shen Cong Sheng laughed loudly: “We were still young, to think that you managed to steal the inheritance secretly, causing us to end up with no gains despite our hard work.”

“It is expected that Fang Yuan would obstruct the Refinement Path Convention, he has deep enmity with Heavenly Court after all!”

“Indeed, even years ago, he was already fighting with Heavenly Court in treasure yellow heaven by exposing secrets of both sides.”

“Heavenly Court wants to repair Fate, even if he is an otherworldly demon, he would not want them to succeed. Heavenly Court would have too great of an advantage after all.”

The surrounding Gu Immortals also spoke, some had cold and indifferent expressions.

Taking a look, these were all rank eight Gu Immortals!

Song Qi Yuan, Qing Yue An, Shen Cong Sheng, Zhang Yin, Granny Rong, Shi Miao, and others, this was an unprecedented gathering!

“Alright, isn’t this situation good? Fang Yuan is also a problem, with him resisting and fighting Heavenly Court, we will have less issues here. Hmm... Dragon Palace is nearby, there is no mistake.” Shen Cong Sheng led the way as he moved ahead of the group.

It turned out that because Duke Long snatched the rank eight Immortal Gu House from these Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals, they had lost their face.

/Thus, during this Refinement Path Convention, these people gathered secretly, they wanted to obtain Dragon Palace and salvage their reputation!

Chapter 1701 - Killing Rank Eight!

Chapter 1701: Killing Rank Eight!

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

A group of Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals flew along Central Continent's mountain ranges at a low altitude.

After Duke Long took the Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace by force, he caused Eastern Sea's righteous path, demonic path, and even lone immortal rank eights to work together.

"It should be here." Shen Cong Sheng suddenly stopped as he showed a suspicious expression towards the mountain below him.

This mountain was very plain, it was surrounded by mountains and was nothing special.

"This?" Hua Cai Yun frowned, shaking her head: "I did not find anything with my investigative method."

"Mm... but I feel that this mountain is different." Qing Yue An said.

"It is here." Granny Rong said with certainty.

The surrounding Gu Immortals looked toward her.

Granny Rong was a poison path Gu Immortal, how did she have such incredible attainment in investigative methods?

"There is an illusion formation here." Song Qi Yuan's eyes shined with crystal light as he spoke.

"But we do not have any formation path member now." Hua Cai Yun added.

Zhang Yin laughed coldly: “Why are we hesitating? Let’s break into the formation by force. Earlier in Eastern Sea, we were all wary of each other, that allowed Duke Long to succeed. Now, we have set an alliance, we will advance and retreat together, even if Duke Long comes, so what?”

“Hahaha, he is right, let’s charge in!” Song Qi Yuan laughed loudly, attacking.

Boom boom boom!

Rank eight Gu Immortals had incredible methods.

In a chain of explosions, the illusion formation seemed to have shattered, it exposed the true scenery.

Below the mountain, there was a huge rock cavern, the cavern had natural dragon markings, it resembled dancing dragons that intertwined together.

Eastern Sea’s immortals only took a glance before they lost interest in this cavern with dragon markings.

They flew into the cave and found that there was a huge hole below.

They flew along the path, going down.

After passing a long tunnel, light appeared before the immortals’ eyes.

“This is a natural Earth Trench below the cavern!”

“This is not a new Earth Trench, it must have existed for a very long time.”

“Is Dragon Palace at the depths of this Earth Trench?”

“Duke Long took away the Immortal Gu House, why did he put it here?”

Eastern Sea’s immortals discussed.

The Earth Trench was unfathomably deep, it was completely dark and eerie.

Compared to the Earth Trench, they were too small, they were like insignificant flies.

Roar!

Suddenly, an intense gust of wind emerged from the Earth Trench, blowing upwards.

At the same time, the entire Earth Trench started to shake, the rocks along the cliffs of the Earth Trench started to fall.

The expressions of Eastern Sea's immortals changed, they felt a strong sense of threat.

The tremors started abruptly and ended just as abruptly.

More than ten breaths later, the entire Earth Trench returned to normal.

“What exactly is down there?”

“No matter what it is, it was able to make all of us feel danger, it is not simple!”

“I want to see what Duke Long is up to.”

Eastern Sea's immortals were about to explore the depth of the Earth Trench when rainbow lights started to shine in the Earth Trench, a super immortal formation appeared and enveloped all of the Gu Immortals.

“They were waiting in ambush!”

“Such an amazing immortal formation!”

“Who is it?”

An old Central Continent rank eight Gu Immortal appeared before the Eastern Sea immortals.

He was wearing a gray robe, he was covered in a deep level of sadness all over his body.

Eastern Sea's rank eights were very knowledgeable, they quickly recognized this Central Continent rank eight expert.

“Oh? You are Wind Cloud Manor's Old Man Bei Feng?”

Old Man Bei Feng sighed: “Yes indeed, you have come here to attack Hidden Dragon Cave, it is very unwise. With me here, no matter what objective you have, you will not succeed.”

“Hidden Dragon Cave! This is Hidden Dragon Cave?!” Many Eastern Sea Gu Immortals felt greatly shocked.

Hidden Dragon Cave contained the legendary immemorial desolate beast Di Zang Sheng, everyone knew that. But its location had never been exposed.

Old Man Bei Feng was originally able to become a Heavenly Court member, but because his beloved grandson Feng Chan Zi made a mistake, Old Man Bei Feng took the punishment together and they were tasked to guard over Di Zang Sheng in Hidden Dragon Cave.

Because of specific reasons, Duke Long placed the rank eight Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace here. These Eastern Sea Gu Immortals searched for clues and found their way to Hidden Dragon Cave.

“Puff!” Old Man Bei Feng's body shook as he activated the super immortal formation.

This super immortal formation was able to trap Di Zang Sheng, it was naturally very powerful, Eastern Sea's Gu Immortals were all swept by its power, their eyes blurred as they found that they were trapped in a huge space after regaining their vision, isolated from each other.

At the next moment, Eastern Sea's immortals struck and attacked their surroundings.

A rank eight battle was about to begin!

At the same time, immortals acted all over Central Continent.

Mountain Tortoise Valley.

Inside the valley, walls were steep, almost perpendicular to the ground.

Demonic path Gu Immortal Nine Ghost Finger sneaked in here.

He looked at the mountain tortoises here with a look of desire.

There were many mountain tortoises, they filled the entire valley, among them were gigantic desolate beast mountain tortoises.

“Mountain tortoises that are rare in Eastern Sea are common in Southern Border and Central Continent. This Mountain Tortoise Valley is the largest mountain tortoise breeding ground in Central Continent. Hehehe.”

Nine Ghost Finger laughed smugly to himself.

This was originally the resource point governed by Spirit Butterfly Valley of the ten great ancient sects. But now, the Gu Immortal guarding this place was drawn away to protect a certain Refinement Path Convention area.

“However, even though the person left, they left behind warning methods.” Nine Ghost Finger did not enter abruptly, he stayed outside and investigated for a long time, realizing the truth.

This was an earth path immortal killer move.

“Let me see how to unravel this method!” Nine Ghost Finger’s eyes shined brightly, his ten fingers quickly deduced and they flew all over the place.

His fingers moved fast, alternating between real and phantom, there were originally ten fingers but soon, only nine finger phantoms were left.

Nine Ghost Finger’s wisdom path inheritance was very unique.

The missing finger represented the ‘one in the Great Dao’ that fled, it was the most profound heavenly secret¹.

Nine Ghost Finger only secondarily cultivated wisdom path, he primarily cultivated soul path. His fingers danced as he muttered phrases to himself.

The more he deduced, the more his eyes shined with brilliance.

And meanwhile, countless li away in Moonlight Mound, a serious battle ensued.

Rank seven lone immortal Xie Bao Shu floated in the sky, his aura was grand as he attacked Moonlight Mound with a barrage of attacks.

He was dressed in a blue robe, he looked like a scholar with a handsome jade face, he had the appearance of a good looking young man.

His opponent, the female immortal guarding Moonlight Mound, was in a sad state, she said furiously: “Xie Bao Shu, you are not worthy of being a famous lone immortal of Eastern Sea, you actually acted so demonically and tried to plunder Moonlight Mound! Go and steal from the ten great ancient sects if you dare, we are both lone immortals yet you still target me! Back then, I bought your year Gu, I had given you business!”

Xie Bao Shu sighed: “Fairy Yue Hua, unless I had no choice, I would not do this. My year Gu business has flopped, I need another source of income. If you can give me half of your moonlight mushrooms, I will leave now without question.”

/The Central Continent female immortal wanted to cough out blood: “I had spent thirty years nurturing my moonlight mushrooms and put in huge effort, you want half of them now, you are dreaming! Even if I cannot defeat you, you will not have them, before I escape, I will destroy the entire Moonlight Mound!”

“Can you?” Suddenly, a soft whisper was heard behind the Central Continent female immortal.

“Ambush!” The female immortal was very shocked, someone had actually sneaked behind her without her noticing.

“Who?!” The female immortal wanted to turn around and check but at the next moment, her vision went dark as she fainted.

You Xian Zi stood above Moonlight Mound as he looked at the Central Continent female immortal, before turning to Xie Bao Shu with a smile.

You Xian Zi specialized in theft path, he was the Gu Immortal most skilled at collecting Earth Trench black oil in Eastern Sea. His appearance was ugly and he looked like a lecher, but he was best friends with Xie Bao Shu.

Xie Bao Shu came to Central Continent for resources, You Xian Zi naturally came to help.

Inside rumor cage.

Fang Yuan shouted as he unleashed immortal killer move myriad dragon.

Myriad dragons flew and fought against the countless silver tigers.

At once, dragons and tigers fought, there were beautiful silver sparkles when they fought, amidst deep killing intent.

After a few breaths of time, the dragons fell in numbers, they were not the tigers' match.

Fang Yuan's face was grim as he continued to activate myriad dragon, holding his own.

“Lord Zhou Xiong Xin's methods are truly powerful!

“This combination is amazing, using rumor cage, malicious rumors, and rumors become tigers, his battle strength is increasing endlessly.”

“The longer this drags on, the more disadvantage it is for Fang Yuan. But he is in a desperate situation, he can no longer escape.”

The three Central Continent rank eights watched by the side, guarding the formation from a corner.

Zhou Xiong Xin alone was able to suppress Fang Yuan.

Any Heavenly Court Gu Immortal would have incredible talent, they were genius experts.

“Normally, I only have upper-tier rank eight battle strength, I am inferior to Li Huang. But with my information path advantage, using Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s killer move and borrowing the wills of Central Continent’s countless humans, my battle strength will continue to grow.”

“At this rate, I will eventually kill Fang Yuan through attrition!”

Even though Zhou Xiong Xin had the advantage, he did not become careless.

Even though he had just woken up, a huge amount of information had allowed him to gain a deep understanding of Fang Yuan. Fang Yuan’s great strength, craftiness, and threat was deeply etched into Zhou Xiong Xin’s mind.

“Information path and human path... Heavenly Court truly has deep foundations, by just sending a counter, I am in deep trouble.”

Fang Yuan looked at Zhou Xiong Xin as he sighed to himself.

The enemy did not expose any weaknesses, they were very vigilant against Fang Yuan and used all sorts of investigative methods, any sort of commotion would be detected, Fang Yuan’s countless battle tactics could not be used.

Fang Yuan had become rank eight for a very short period of time, he was reliant on reverse flow protection seal and Luo Po seal, and others to stabilize his battle strength at upper-tier rank eight.

In earlier fights, he was either in the five regions’ regional walls, five regional mountain range, or the River of Time, Fang Yuan could use the

environment or other people to his advantage, shortening the difference in strength between him and the enemies.

But now, he was deep in Central Continent, he was countered by a true rank eight great expert.

In terms of information path, he had too shallow attainment. Human path was worse.

“Forget it, the probing ends here, it is time to use my territorial advantage.” Fang Yuan’s lips moved as he exposed a crafty smile.

At the next moment, his ambush was activated.

Rumble!

A huge formation activated in the outer world of Central Continent.

Rumor cage was like an egg, it was smashed by the terrifying force!

“Why is there a formation here?!” Central Continent’s four immortals were shocked and furious.

“Make a guess?” Fang Yuan laughed heartily, turning into the immemorial year monkey as he jumped towards Zhou Xiong Xin, punching with his fist.

Rumor cage broke, the backlash made Zhou Xiong Xin spat out mouthfuls of blood.

Time path method activated, time was slowed in the surroundings, Zhou Xiong Xin could not dodge in time, he was hit by Fang Yuan’s fist as he crashed to the ground.

“Quick, save Lord Zhou Xiong Xin!”

“Let’s attack together!!”

The other three Gu Immortals charged at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan laughed sinisterly, the formation activated again, stalling the three rank eights for a breath of time.

Using this chance, Fang Yuan's huge body descended as he landed before Zhou Xiong Xin who was like a rag doll.

Immortal killer move — Spring Scissors!

A huge pair of scissors was held in the monkey's hands. The blades were tens of feet long, they stabbed into the soil on the ground.

Next, the huge scissors snipped, the ground was like a soft piece of tofu when compared to the sharp blades.

Crack!

With a soft sound, the scissors closed up as the two blades met.

Blood splattered.

Zhou Xiong Xin's head flew in the sky before it landed on the ground.

Zhou Xiong Xin had died!

Chapter 1702 - Common Enemy Hatred

Chapter 1702: Common Enemy Hatred

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“More than half of Imprisonment Valley’s southern thorns were stolen by a mysterious Gu Immortal.”

“Red river beach’s immortal formation was destroyed, the blazing red stones inside were all plundered by three Gu Immortals.”

“Someone wants to steal Falling Heavenly River’s primeval sand, he was forced away by Heaven’s Envy Manor’s immortal killer move that was left behind.”

...

Fairy Zi Wei took command in Heavenly Court, observing the situation of the entire Central Continent, all of these news made her frown more tightly.

She was furious.

The huge Central Continent had abundant resources and talents, Heavenly Court’s leaders and Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects had worked effortlessly for countless generations to create this prosperity.

/But now, because of these thieves, it was a huge mess.

Meanwhile, Duke Long sat in his seat and listened to Fairy Zi Wei report the disastrous news, his face was extremely calm.

“No matter, so what if we lose some resources? They are just tiny problems.” Duke Long said as he shut his eyes, resting as his arm supported his chin.

Fairy Zi Wei breathed in deeply, telling herself to calm down but at the next moment, her eyes widened as she said angrily: “Fang Yuan has already escaped, three of our Central Continent rank eights were injured, while senior Zhou Xiong Xin... he was killed by Fang Yuan!”

“Oh?” A sharp light flashed in Duke Long’s eyes, he stopped resting as he sat up straight, saying: “Zhou Xiong Xin was specially chosen to fight Fang Yuan, he had the greatest strength among them but was actually killed by Fang Yuan while the rest escaped with injuries, there must be a reason. Where is the battle report?”

“Here.” Fairy Zi Wei handed an information path Gu worm to Duke Long.

The battle report was very detailed, because other than Zhou Xiong Xin, the other three Central Continent rank eights were alive.

After seeing the report, the hall went silent.

Long after, Fairy Zi Wei said: “I originally thought that Fang Yuan killed senior Zhou Xiong Xin using Luo Po seal, to think that the killer move used was spring scissors.”

“According to this intel, spring scissors was modified again. And most importantly, when Fang Yuan transformed into the immemorial year monkey, his battle strength has broken through to the peak of rank eight!”

Saying so, Fairy Zi Wei sighed deeply.

She had known that Fang Yuan was a threat long ago. If he was allowed to grow freely, he would become a huge problem.

Fairy Zi Wei had expected this to happen, but she did not expect that this day would come so quickly!

“How long has Fang Yuan become a Gu Immortal? In just the blink of an eye, he became rank eight. And with another blink, he reached the peak of rank eight, even my battle strength is only at upper-tier rank eight level.”

At once, Fairy Zi Wei felt a little dejected.

Duke Long looked at Fairy Zi Wei as he said slowly in a low tone: “Zi Wei, don’t look down on yourself, Fang Yuan grew rapidly not just because of his talent, he also had external help. He was chosen by Red Lotus Demon Venerable and obtained Spring Autumn Cicada. He also got Spectral Soul’s true inheritance and inherited Shadow Sect. He even has ghostly concealment, that is part of Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance. And don’t forget, with the collapse of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, how many benefits did Fang Yuan get from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable?”

“We are already paying a lot of attention to him, your measures were not wrong. The reason why we failed was not just because of Fang Yuan, but also because of the forces affecting him. We are not eliminating Fang Yuan alone, we are also contesting the forces that surround him.”

“These are either Immortal Venerables or Demon Venerables, they were the reason Fang Yuan could grow to this extent.”

Fairy Zi Wei heard this and showed a shameful expression: “I had lost my cool and stability, thank you for the reminder, Lord Duke Long.”

Duke Long smiled faintly: “I am not consoling you, this is just a fact. However, even though Fang Yuan has peak rank eight battle strength, as long as he is not rank nine, he cannot overturn our Heavenly Court. Zhou Xiong Xin’s death was clearly reported, it was because Fang Yuan used an immortal formation to destroy rumor cage.”

“Fang Yuan is crafty and vicious, he purposely stalled for time and made rumor cage stronger with the will of Central Continent’s people, far beyond its original capabilities. By destroying it afterwards, Zhou Xiong Xin suffered immense backlash that he could not endure, causing him to be heavily injured.”

“Even though the remaining three rank eights tried to help immediately, Fang Yuan was prepared and used the formation to disrupt them. By turning into the immemorial year monkey and gaining peak rank eight battle strength, he caught everyone off-guard and killed Zhou Xiong Xin.”

“Fang Yuan had always been pretending to be weak, using rumor cage, he harmed our Gu Immortal. Even though Zhou Xiong Xin was very vigilant, he still fell for Fang Yuan’s trap.”

“Actually, if both sides fought fairly, even if Fang Yuan had peak rank eight battle strength, he could not kill Zhou Xiong Xin. The battle afterwards could prove this point, our three rank eights fought together and retreated, Fang Yuan could not retain them.”

Fairy Zi Wei nodded continuously, Duke Long’s analysis was the same as hers, she agreed: “There is no strongest Immortal Gu, only strongest Gu Immortal. Fang Yuan has grown fully now, he has powerful methods and vicious plans, he is also ruthless and achieves outstanding results. Right now, he has peak rank eight battle strength, our arrangements earlier were all disrupted, should we send Li Huang to deal with him?”

Duke Long shook his head: “Li Huang must continue to guard the Refinement Path Convention. Restoring Fate is the most important goal, we cannot divert anyone away from that objective. Even if we make Li Huang go after Fang Yuan, he has Fixed Immortal Travel. Even if teleportation fails, Fang Yuan would still want to waste Li Huang’s time. After all, he is not the only person who wants to disrupt the restoration of Fate, we cannot fumble at this moment.”

“Yes, Lord Duke Long.” Fairy Zi Wei had regained her calm already.

Even though Duke Long was not a wisdom path Gu Immortal, he was in charge of Heavenly Court, his disposition was extraordinary, he was like a huge pillar stabilizing and holding up the entire situation.

Let alone peak rank eight battle strength, even if Fang Yuan was a pseudo-Immortal Venerable with the same strength as Duke Long, so what?

Duke Long believed that with Heavenly Court’s foundation, they would definitely be able to repair fate Gu. Even if Fang Yuan caused much trouble, as long as he was not a rank nine venerable, he could not change the situation!

Duke Long was most concerned about the progress of the Refinement Path Convention.

He looked at the other person in the hall, asking: “Lord Zheng Yuan, how has the activation of common enemy hatred killer move gone?”

The person in question was an old man, he had many wrinkles on his face, he was thin and dry like a stick, he was truly resembling a man about to step into his grave.

He sat on a stone bench and was curled up due to his hunchback. He breathed slowly and lightly, his aura was so weak that it would not be strange if he died now.

But his seniority surpassed Duke Long, even though he had rank seven cultivation level, he was a member of Heavenly Court.

He was Old Man Zheng Yuan.

Because of fate Gu’s restoration, he had woken up from the immortal graveyard.

Normally speaking, Heavenly Court only recruited rank eight Gu Immortals, and those had to be elites among elites. But Old Man Zheng Yuan only had rank seven cultivation level, yet he was acknowledged and recruited into Heavenly Court.

The most important reason was because Old Man Zheng Yuan cultivated a special path — human path!

The concept of human path had existed from very long ago.

It originated from the person who everyone living in this world knew, Ren Zu.

The <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> left behind by Ren Zu could be said as the greatest, oldest, and most mystical inheritance in human history.

2<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> contained the profundities of human path, many great geniuses were able to gain some sort of comprehension from reading it, these gains were usually spectacular and shocking to everyone.

Heavenly Court thought of itself as humanity's leader, they had accumulated countless human path methods, these were one of Duke Long's greatest sources of confidence.

Old Man Zheng Yuan spoke in a weak voice: "Back then, when the eighteen variant human demonic immortals attacked Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, he was invincible in the world. After the eighteen variant human demonic immortals lost terribly, they were unresigned and tried to deceive the Immortal Venerable. Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable was troubled and sat in the formation for three days and nights, thinking deeply and unable to regain his senses. After reading <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, he broke through the confusion in his heart, creating many human path killer moves such as countless lifeforms, people's united hearts, and common enemy hatred."

I "I am merely a key to activate Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's remnant methods, I do not deserve the title of 'Lord', please address me by my name, Duke Long."

Old Man Zheng Yuan was very humble: "Right now, countless lifeforms has already been activated, the killer move common enemy hatred is also effective in the whole of Central Continent, now, as long as we can gather enough human will to a certain degree, we will be able to use the killer move people's united hearts."

"Good." Duke Long smiled: "This is good, with common enemy hatred, Central Continent's people will be united in their anger and hatred, the Refinement Path Convention will definitely continue smoothly."

Central Continent, Mystical Body Sect.

This sect was created by a supreme elder of Wind Cloud Manor, Wu Fa, it was also a competition location of this Central Continent Refinement Path Convention.

After the initial selection, those that could compete here were all experts in Gu refinement.

There were thousands of Gu Masters in the square, each had their own space as they refined Gu.

The entire square was covered in a thick wall of light, rank seven Gu Immortal Wu Fa was staying here, protecting the place.

Half the time had passed, most Gu Masters had failed already.

Some people had soot on their face, some were pitiful and their arms were blown to bits, bloody holes appeared in their chest...

Gu refinement was a dangerous process, any distraction and they would suffer huge injuries.

Another Gu Master faced an accident during Gu refinement as he fainted on the spot.

The formation below the square's floor tiles activated, this Gu Master was teleported outside as healing Gu Masters gathered and quickly treated him.

This person had made a mistake while handling the Gu materials, the poison from the materials seeped into his body, causing him to faint.

Soon, he was saved and managed to wake up.

“Even though you woke up, your limbs are weak and your mind is fuzzy, you cannot continue with the competition.” The healing Gu Master felt pity for him, he was not weak, many people thought he would succeed.

This person laughed: “So what if I failed? According to the great immortals, even if I fail in the competition, it will still benefit Central Continent! It will benefit the righteous path! Those demonic path immortals are trying their best to ruin our Refinement Path Convention, they killed so many innocent lives! Even though we are mortals, we cannot give up on resisting them. Participating in the Refinement Path Convention and keeping it going is our revenge against them!”

Even though his voice was weak, his content was firm, it felt like clashing swords.

“Good lad!” The healing Gu Master gave a thumbs up: “I think so too, those murderers are no immortals, they have no empathy at all. We must resist, we cannot let them win!”

Right at this moment, a change occurred in the square.

Two young Gu Masters stood up, holding a Gu worm in their hands.

One of them was Hong Yi, he shouted: “I succeeded!”

“Good, both of you succeeded, you will share the ranking of number one. According to the rules, you can get a small reward from our sect.” Gu Immortal Wu Fa’s voice resounded in the square, everyone started to envy them.

The two young Gu Masters looked at each other, they were neither too far nor too close to each other, one was at the center of the square while the other was at the north-east corner.

“Report your names.” Wu Fa said, he did not show up, but upon inspecting these two winners, his opinion of them increasingly grew, they were both very handsome and had great cultivation levels.

“I am Hong Yi.” Hong Yi said.

“My name is Ye Fan.” The other young man also spoke.

Chapter 1703 - Avoiding The Limelight Temporarily

Chapter 1703: Avoiding The Limelight Temporarily

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

White clouds moved beside him, winds howled by his ears, Fang Yuan flew rapidly in the sky.

A trace of blood was still at the corner of his lips, in the intense battle against rank eights earlier, he did not leave unscathed.

Especially at the end, after his plot succeeded in killing Zhou Xiong Xin, the remaining three rank eights decided to escape, they cooperated and broke Fang Yuan's formation.

This formation was not made by Fang Yuan, Shadow Sect had created it long ago using the natural dao marks of the area, it was a natural super formation.

This super immortal formation had great power, it was similar to the one that Fang Yuan used to capture Xia Cha and the rest.

This immortal formation was usually concealed without any exposed traces, Shadow Sect created it so that the organization Defy could have a base camp when the time was ripe.

Central Continent's ten great ancient sects occupied their own territory, they had the most resources. The righteous path, lone immortals, and demonic immortals were all desperately trying to survive between the cracks of these ten great ancient sects.

But the sect system was different from the clan system, they only focused on talents. Many cultivation geniuses did not lack talent, they lacked cultivation resources, it was the cause of their stagnation.

As time passed, these people naturally developed lots of conflict with the Central Continent ten great ancient sects.

Shadow Sect thought of this and secretly gathered the Gu Immortals who were unhappy with the ten great ancient sects, creating a loose organization that was very secretive, known as Defy.

Defy was similar to Zombie Alliance, it was a branch of Shadow Sect. This was similar to the ten great ancient sects and Heavenly Court.

Shadow Sect had placed some hope in Defy, but unfortunately, it was not Fairy Zi Wei's match even though it tried to hide.

Right now, Defy was no more, Fairy Zi Wei held great credit in completely eradicating it.

Since Fang Yuan showed up and destroyed the competition locations of the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, he had also thought about possible Heavenly Court pursuers.

This super formation was his trump card.

When he realized something amiss, he escaped to this location without going anywhere else.

Zhou Xiong Xin used rumor cage killer move and trapped Fang Yuan, feeling overjoyed, but he did not think that this was Fang Yuan's ambush from the very beginning.

The super immortal formation did not let down Fang Yuan's expectations, when he used it, he immediately broke rumor cage's connection with the outside world, before completely crushing this immortal battlefield.

Next, the immortal formation even stopped three rank eights for a breath of time, so that Fang Yuan had the crucial time to kill Zhou Xiong Xin.

Finally, using the immortal formation, Fang Yuan fought against the remaining three rank eights, but the immortal formation had already

expended itself, this kind of immortal formation created using natural dao marks had a weakness as well, the environment could be destroyed.

The three Central Continent rank eights knew this and managed to destroy the immortal formation.

The immortal formation was destroyed, Fang Yuan also suffered a backlash like Zhou Xiong Xin.

Immortal killer moves were like this, the stronger they were, the greater the backlash when they got broken, they were simply double-edged swords.

But Fang Yuan was mentally prepared, he was not caught unguarded like Zhou Xiong Xin.

The three Central Continent rank eights did not use this chance, they were bent on retreating.

Fang Yuan did not have an immortal battlefield or an immortal formation to obstruct them, they were able to escape.

He had peak rank eight battle strength, he could defeat these three people, but killing them was too hard. Unless he could trap them or make use of a rare opportunity like how he killed Zhou Xiong Xin.

/Normally, Fang Yuan relied on Luo Po seal, spring scissors, winter coat, five finger fist heart sword, and other methods to maintain his upper-tier rank eight battle strength.

He worked hard to raise these many Immortal Gu, it was not for fun.

But when he became the immemorial year monkey, his battle strength would rise to peak rank eight.

The difference was because of his dao marks!

In the contest for the Red Lotus true inheritance, Fang Yuan neither won nor lost. In the Dragon Palace contest, Fang Yuan lost. But afterwards,

heaven form did not disappoint, it finally found the hidden location of the crucial Immortal Gu inside Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

Fang Yuan had also used the dream realm to raise his transformation path attainment level during this period.

He first used familiar face to disguise himself before entering the grotto-heaven and using his theft path methods to steal all of the Immortal Gu inside.

Even though that Beast Calamity heavenly spirit was clear-minded, how could it compare to the crafty Fang Yuan?

At this point, Fang Yuan no longer had any concerns, he changed his identity again and inherited the Beast Calamity true inheritance.

The pitiful Beast Calamity heavenly spirit was completely deceived, even when Beast Calamity grotto-heaven got annexed, it did not discover Fang Yuan's true identity.

This Beast Calamity grotto-heaven was a crucial turning point.

Normally speaking, an earthly calamity gave a Gu Immortal two hundred and fifty dao marks, heavenly tribulation was seven hundred and fifty, grand tribulation was seven thousand two hundred and fifty, while myriad tribulations were even higher, at eighty-six thousand seven hundred and fifty.

These were just the average numbers, some calamities and tribulations were more ferocious and Gu Immortals would gain more dao marks for passing them.

Rank seven Gu Immortals faced an earthly calamity every ten years, while rank eight Gu Immortals faced a heavenly tribulation every ten years.

Rank seven Gu Immortals faced a heavenly tribulation every fifty years, while rank eight Gu Immortals faced a grand tribulation every fifty years.

Rank seven Gu Immortals faced a grand tribulation every hundred years, while rank eight Gu Immortals faced a myriad tribulation every hundred years.

One myriad tribulation gave eighty thousand dao marks, it was more than ten times of a grand tribulation, this was also the reason why rank eight Gu Immortals often suppressed rank seven, the difference in their dao marks was just too high.

Fang Yuan annexed Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, which had already passed one myriad tribulation. Even though the grotto-heaven's original owner, Beast Calamity Immortal died after the first myriad tribulation, the Beast Calamity grotto-heaven that he left behind passed many calamities and tribulations afterwards, it was not far from its second myriad tribulation.

That was to say, forget about all the other dao marks in Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, just in terms of transformation path dao marks alone, it had more than a hundred thousand!

And Fang Yuan himself already had nearly a hundred thousand transformation path dao marks! He originally had fifty thousand, but he killed many Heavenly Court rank seven experts in the River of Time, he annexed a lot of blessed lands and gained a lot of dao marks from various paths.

Thus, after annexing Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, his transformation path dao marks reached two hundred thousand!

This number was terrifying.

Rank eight Gu Immortals who cultivate transformation path would need to pass two myriad tribulations in order to obtain so many transformation path dao marks.

Bo Qing was a rank eight Gu Immortal who had passed two myriad tribulations, Duke Long was too.

When Fang Yuan transforms into the immemorial year monkey, these transformation path dao marks would turn into time path dao marks.

Don't forget, after annexing Xia Cha's grotto-heaven, Fang Yuan had seventy thousand time path dao marks. In the River of Time, he killed the three Xunzi and annexed their immortal apertures, his time path dao marks surpassed a hundred thousand.

Two hundred thousand added with a hundred thousand, after becoming an immemorial year monkey, Fang Yuan would have a total of three hundred thousand time path dao marks!

What did that imply?

If a rank eight Gu Immortal cultivated time path without any special fortuitous encounters, they would need to pass a third myriad tribulation.

But after passing a myriad tribulation, they would be a rank nine venerable.

Of course, rank nine Gu Venerables would definitely have more than three hundred thousand dao marks, this was just a starting point.

Even so, in terms of time path dao marks, Fang Yuan had reached pseudo-Immortal Venerable level. Along with his rank eight time path Immortal Gu and many useful rank eight time path killer moves, his battle strength was to the extent of peak rank eight.

Earlier, when Fang Yuan fought against Li Huang, he used Luo Po seal and could not break through Luo Po seal's verdant sun flame cloak. But now, Fang Yuan became the immemorial year monkey, he was looking forward to the clash between spring scissors and verdant sun flame cloak!

"But against Duke Long, it will still be difficult." Fang Yuan's gaze was deep.

There were many things that influenced battle strength, dao marks were one aspect, Immortal Gu were also another aspect, the immortal aperture's foundation was another, and number of methods was also one.

Fang Yuan did not lack dao marks. He had three time path Immortal Gu, it was just passable. But in terms of killer moves, he was too weak, even though he modified spring scissors killer move multiple times and raised its strength, the core was unchanged. He only had these few moves.

As for Duke Long, Fang Yuan had witnessed his fight against Purple Mountain True Monarch, be it transformation path or qi path dao marks, he had at least three hundred thousand dao marks.

/Duke Long also had more than three rank eight Immortal Gu for sure.

Duke Long's immortal killer moves were numerous and profound, especially moves like triple qi retraction, it was a divine technique that could not be guarded against.

Because of all these elements, Duke Long had pseudo-Immortal Venerable battle strength!

Pseudo-Immortal Venerable had the word 'venerable' in it, it was not easy to achieve.

Precisely so, Duke Long was able to obtain Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace in front of all the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals, this showed how powerful he was.

Even though he got injured in the process.

Pseudo-Immortal Venerable was still not an Immortal Venerable, the difference between the two was night and day.

Fang Yuan did not lack confidence, he was filled with confidence in himself, but this was built upon his self-awareness!

He knew very clearly how strong he really was.

Thus, Fang Yuan was wary of Duke Long simply because his battle strength was not on par with the latter!

“This human path people’s accusation killer move is getting stronger. Even though I have little understanding of human path, I can see that the situation is getting worse.”

Fang Yuan frowned lightly.

He had deep wisdom path attainment that even Fairy Zi Wei did not dare to underestimate. The emotions of wisdom path Gu Immortals were usually not without reason, they were mostly premonition.

“I cannot resolve people’s accusation using emperor yama. The more times I show up in Central Continent and the longer I stay, the stronger this people’s accusation killer move becomes.”

“But now, the real fight has not started yet, even though many incidents have occurred in Central Continent, they are just small scuffles.”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan made up his mind: “Raising a troop just for a single battle, it is time to let them out!”

In the battle against Zhou Xiong Xin earlier, Fang Yuan waited patiently but did not get to meet Duke Long.

Now that the super immortal formation was destroyed, Fang Yuan had no confidence of facing Duke Long alone.

To be honest, Duke Long’s refusal to show up was giving Fang Yuan immense pressure and threat, he had to conceal his traces and reduce the risks involved.

“Next, I will let Bai Ning Bing and the rest cause havoc everywhere. I should try and lay low now, this great battle has just begun!” Fang Yuan’s eyes shined with a cold light.

TL Note: This chapter is speculation from Fang Yuan’s point of view and understanding, not necessarily established facts.

Chapter 1704 - Chaos in Central Continent

Chapter 1704: Chaos in Central Continent

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Central Continent.

There was an untroubled island floating in the sky, Carefree Island, this was the territory of Grand Pavilion Sect.

A round of the Gu refinement competition was about to end.

The three Gu Immortals defending Carefree Island also relaxed.

One looked outside at the clouds as he stretched his body: “It is finally over, this is the most tiring experience I’ve ever had in guarding the Refinement Path Convention.”

“Haha, that’s true. But there is no helping it, that demon Fang Yuan is too vicious, many people from other regions are also holding ill intent.”

“After this mission is over, I will treat you guys to wine.”

“Oh? Your nine flow wine is very famous, to think that I would get to taste it.”

“Hahaha, it is an exaggeration.” The Gu Immortal who was praised quickly waved his hand but suddenly, his expression froze.

“Guh!” He had a shocked expression as his body turned stiff, he fell down onto the ground, dead.

“Be careful!”

“Enemy attack! His soul has dissipated!”

The remaining two rank seven Gu Immortals were shocked, they activated their defensive methods.

Next, they saw that the Gu Masters in the competition fell one by one, they had all died.

The two Gu Immortals staring with a furious expression as they watched, right when they were about to complete their mission, they were attacked.

“They are so vicious, to be actually attacking mortal Gu Masters!”

“Quickly come out, which demonic coward is it, you only dare to sneak attack?”

The two Gu Immortals shouted.

The competition grounds were in chaos, people continued to fall.

“You want to see me?” A smile resounded: “I will grant you your wish.”

Amidst his laughter, Ying Wu Xie appeared.

“Demon, go and die!” The two Gu Immortals gritted their teeth, they moved and attacked.

Ying Wu Xie stood on the spot without moving, he smiled as he looked at the two with a mocking gaze.

The two Gu Immortals were still moving when their expressions suddenly changed, their speed fell drastically.

“We... we are already hit?!”

“But earlier...”

“What move is this?”

The two rank seven Gu Immortals fell on the ground, watching as Ying Wu Xie walked towards them.

Ying Wu Xie smiled, keeping the three Gu Immortal corpses.

“Lord sect leader wants your immortal apertures after all.”

He gave a final glance at the competition ground, there was nobody standing anymore, it was a field of corpses.

A moment later, Ying Wu Xie flew out of Carefree Island, the entire island was filled with dead silence, not a single living being remained.

At the same time, at the upper stream of scale light river.

Hei Lou Lan shouted: “Obstructing me with a mere immortal formation?”

Before she finished her words, her aura surged and filled the world, radiating towards her surroundings, causing huge winds to gather and blow.

Boom!

An immortal formation was unleashed, the immortal formation that had its maximum defense put up was shattered.

Puff puff puff.

The Gu Immortals defending this place spat out blood as they suffered a backlash.

Hei Lou Lan laughed sinisterly as strength path phantoms appeared around her, charging towards the Gu Immortals.

/Hundred segment forest.

Bai Ning Bing stepped on the snow as she walked slowly.

The green and lush bamboo forest had been frozen entirely, it was like a bug trapped in amber, unable to move at all.

The grassland was covered in thick snow, there was no vitality left.

On the competition stage at the center of the bamboo forest, hundreds of mortal Gu Masters were frozen into statues, not a person survived.

Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, and Ying Wu Xie had been cultivating on the stone lotus island, after future self killer move was used on them, they could use their future self's battle strength, they became elites among rank seven Gu Immortals, ordinary characters were not their match.

Seeing this result, Fang Yuan was pleased. Having the help of future self, these three grew rapidly and had the qualifications to join this huge battle.

“These three are geniuses with exemplary talent, once their battle strength rose, they immediately made other rank sevens look weak. Now, it will depend on Heavenly Court's response.”

Heavenly Court.

After getting the new information, Fairy Zi Wei's expression turned grim again.

She commanded Heavenly Court and spent a huge price to collect time path immortal materials from treasure yellow heaven. In the end, she did not manage to restrict Fang Yuan's growth, even his three subordinates had such great strength now.

After the information got to Duke Long, he looked at the scene of the battle as bright light shined in his eyes, he was visibly moved.

Fairy Zi Wei could not tell, but Duke Long knew at once.

He was silent for a while before saying: “Fang Yuan! I actually underestimated you.”

Fairy Zi Wei was confused: “Lord Duke Long, what do you mean?”

“The reason why these three gained a huge burst in strength is because of killer move — Future Self.” Duke Long said in a deep tone.

“Future self?”

“This was created by my first disciple. Back then, he used Spring Autumn Cicada to rebirth and lost his venerable cultivation level, to make up for this problem, he invented future self killer move.” Duke Long answered.

It was now Fairy Zi Wei’s turn to feel shocked.

Her brows were tight, she was in disbelief: “I have already inspected Spectral Soul’s memories, the Red Lotus true inheritance that he obtained does not contain future self. This means that Fang Yuan already has one Red Lotus true inheritance? Otherwise, how could he obtain future self? The River of Time was clearly locked down by us.”

Duke Long shook his head: “There is no point in discussing this anymore. It seems we need to pay close attention to Fang Yuan now, he might have some special methods in his possession...”

Duke Long no longer looked down on Fang Yuan.

Or rather, he did not dare to look down on Red Lotus Demon Venerable!

At once, Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan felt a heavy emotion.

The trauma that Red Lotus Demon Venerable created enveloped them again.

But next, Fang Yuan vanished completely, only Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, and Ying Wu Xie attacked with countless victories, causing chaos in Central Continent.

“What is Fang Yuan doing?”

“Is he secretly saving up strength for a huge commotion?”

Fang Yuan did not act, it made Heavenly Court feel terrible. This was the same feeling as facing a notched arrow, they were worried about when he would shoot.

Fang Yuan was waiting.

But Duke Long never showed up personally.

“The situation is getting worse.” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, feeling that the situation was bad.

Duke Long did not show up, even though Central Continent’s Refinement Path Convention met with lots of obstacles, regardless of sacrifices, it still continued.

Especially when the competition was ongoing with fewer and fewer Gu Masters left, the number of locations also shrunk, Central Continent’s members were no longer as dispersed, the strength at each location grew evidently.

Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan and the rest had to work together now, if they were alone, they could not destroy the competition grounds.

Longevity Heaven also did not show up in time for Fang Yuan.

At the start of the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, Bing Sai Chuan had contacted Fang Yuan, he wanted them to work together and destroy this Refinement Path Convention, to thwart Heavenly Court’s plans.

But until now, Longevity Heaven had not responded.

“Shadow Sect and I alone are not able to stop this competition, unless another strong force joins us!”

Fang Yuan knew clearly.

Even though Shadow Sect killed many and obstructed the progress of the convention, as long as Duke Long remained unmoved, this competition would still continue with firm determination.

And because Duke Long remained unmoved, the other four regions’ Gu Immortals felt threatened, they did not dare to act.

This was Duke Long’s wisdom.

Thus, Fang Yuan had to be the vanguard. Even though he seemed to be winning greatly, the truth was that the situation was still under Duke Long's control.

From Fang Yuan's perspective, Central Continent's situation had not turned around.

What should he do?

After thinking over it for a long time, Fang Yuan decided to change his tactic, he stopped Bai Ning Bing and the rest from attacking competition locations, instead, they started to plunder resource points.

Central Continent had abundant resources and even more resources in storage.

For each location that Bai Ning Bing and the rest plundered, Fang Yuan would put up the video in treasure yellow heaven, for all other Gu Immortals to see.

This tactic did not work well for the first few days, even though Bai Ning Bing and the rest had great gains, Fang Yuan was not happy.

But days later, more chaos ensued.

Northern Plains' Sleeping Lady suddenly moved and attacked Combat Immortal Sect's formation, plundering a resource point completely.

Gu Immortals that resembled Xiao Hu Chi and Xiao Shi Rang attacked glass mountain range, completely emptying out the super force's territory. The three Gu Immortals that were stationed there died.

An immemorial immortal material that was en route to Immortal Crane Sect was attacked by a bunch of mysterious Gu Immortals midway, the immemorial immortal material was stolen.

...

Several days passed, more and more chaos broke out, it was truly a scene of raging flames.

All sorts of famous resource points were plundered, some were about to be robbed, Gu Immortals could be seen all over Central Continent, moving actively at every corner.

“Hahaha, the people’s hearts are finally moved!” At a secret location, Fang Yuan laughed heartily.

His scheme was vicious, he made good use of others’ greed. If he incited forces or Gu Immortals to attack forcefully and destroy the Refinement Path Convention, they would be hesitant.

But if he pushed them to attack and rob resource points, avoiding conflict with Heavenly Court in the process, it was hard for them to resist the temptation.

At the same time, these resources obtained would tempt the Gu Immortals further, their greed and desire would be amplified as time passed.

As for those Gu Immortals watching on the fence, how could they sit by and watch others plunder this many resources? Could they not feel anxious? After all, there was a finite amount of resources, if others got them first, they would not be able to obtain anything later.

Fang Yuan changed his tactic and gained great results immediately.

The whole of Central Continent fell into chaos, Western Desert, Southern Border, Eastern Sea, and Northern Plains Gu Immortals appeared consecutively, even lone and demonic immortals from Central Continent were also trying their luck.

“Fang Yuan... I want you to die a terrible death!” Fairy Zi Wei gritted her teeth in anger.

Duke Long sighed deeply: “People’s hearts are not longer as they used to be.”

3Even so, Duke Long did not give up his plan, he continued to push for the Refinement Path Convention's progress.

Those competition locations were heavily guarded by many Gu Immortals.

It was because Heavenly Court gathered their forces around here that their resource points were relatively weaker now, people could plunder them easily.

It could be said that Fang Yuan's change of plans had been tailored to Duke Long's own tactic, it was a direct counter.

Duke Long's determination did not waver, even though Central Continent was a complete mess, he still defended the Refinement Path Convention.

His tactic had Fang Yuan grit his teeth, there was nothing he could do.

Duke Long refused to react to any of the interferences, it forced Fang Yuan to attack. But Fang Yuan would not act rashly, because he knew that he was not Heavenly Court's match, and right now, other forces had not entered the battle yet, if he acted too quickly, he would just end up as their stepping stone.

COMMENT

Thus, Fang Yuan continued to wait silently.

Chapter 1705 - People's United Hearts

Chapter 1705: People's United Hearts

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Central Continent, earth qi rock forest.

Poof poof poof...

A huge gush of earth qi surged out from the cave below the rock forest.

Rock pillars were erected one by one, some were small as bamboos while others were as large as ancient trees.

Western Desert earth path Gu Immortal Shi Gan Dang assessed the earth qi rock forest from afar, having a complex expression.

This earth qi rock forest produced a vast amount of earth path cultivation resources, one of which was round kun stone, it was something that Shi Gan Dang desperately needed.

It was a pity that this round kun stone had never been sold in large numbers before in treasure yellow heaven. Because this was the territory of one of Central Continent's ten great ancient sects, they needed this round kun stone themselves.

"In treasure yellow heaven, I had to raise the prices but the Gu Immortals still refused to sell it, they even made fun of me. Hehe, now now I can destroy this place and take all of the round kun stone away, I will be taking revenge!"

Shi Gan Dang breathed in deeply, his aura surged as he charged towards the clouds.

Immortal killer move — Heavenly Descending Triple Mountains!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Three mountains crashed down from the sky, landing on the formation protecting the rock forest. A large amount of trees were directly crushed by these huge mountains.

Shi Gan Dang did not feel pity at all, he took several deep breaths as he ran around the area with a pale face, he kept all of the immortal materials in this forest including round kun stones in his immortal aperture.

Central Continent, spirit bank spring.

“Which rat dares to come after this place? I have already discovered you, why don’t you show yourself?” The one guarding this place was an expert rank seven Gu Immortal from Ancient Soul Sect — Yang Feng.

He had broad shoulders and a thin waist, his spine was straight as a spear, his body was emanating a strong manly aura.

He had long green hair that stood right up, looking like it was piercing the heavens. His black pupils carried sharp piercing light in them, people could not look at him in the eye.

He wore a martial uniform and there was a brown belt around his waist, his wrists were also protected by two jade braces.

Spirit bank spring was not an ordinary resource, it was quite unique, Ancient Soul Sect sent Yang Feng here because they did not want to lose it.

Yang Feng shouted, a Gu Immortal slowly walked out.

He was an old man with a hunched back, he slowly walked while holding a cane.

Yang Feng snorted: “Old man, you are already so old, you should treasure your remaining days. Why are you courting death now?”

The old Gu Immortal chuckled: “I can’t help it, I need some spirit bank spring water.”

Yang Feng snorted coldly: “There is not even enough spring water for our Ancient Soul Sect’s own supreme elders, how can we give you any?”

The old Gu Immortal sighed deeply: “In that case, I can only snatch some for myself.”

Yang Feng raised his head and laughed loudly: “Old man, you are quite daring, you have the guts to fight me! Tell me, what is your name!”

The old Gu Immortal smiled as he said with deep meaning: “I have long forgotten about my name. But others like to call me Forgotten Daoist.”

“You are Forgotten Daoist?!” Yang Feng’s body shook, deep shock was expressed in his eyes.

Next, his expression became dazed as he asked: “Wait, what was your name?”

The old man was silent and did not move, he only smiled at Yang Feng.

Yang Feng was dazed as he frowned while looking at the old Gu Immortal: “Who are you? Why are you here?”

A moment later, after Forgotten Daoist took away the spirit bank spring water, Yang Feng watched as he left, before reacting: “Who are you? You are acting so suspicious, stand right there!”

After Forgotten Daoist vanished, Yang Feng looked at the dried spirit spring as he said with deep anger, shock, and suspicion: “Damn it, who stole the spirit bank spring water? I guarded it so deeply, how did anyone even steal it?!”

“Oh no, I need to report to the sect.” But at the next moment, Yang Feng was dazed again: “What am I doing here?”

“Oh right, I took a mission to defend this spirit bank spring, I cannot let outsiders in!”

“Hmph, with me around, I want to see who dares to come here and court death.”

3Central Continent, within a mountain range.

A huge battle ended, Central Continent’s Gu Immortals from the ten great sects left with deep hatred: “You better remember this!”

“Scram, loser.” Xiao Hu Chi laughed coldly, turning to look at the person beside him with a cold gaze.

Beside him was a Northern Plains Gu Immortal.

He was so thin his bones could be seen, his skin was wrinkled and dry, sticking close to his bones. Veins could be seen on his skin, they were everywhere.

He was Northern Plains’ demonic path rank seven Gu Immortal — Pi Shui Han.

Not long ago, Xiao Hu Chi and him both went after this resource, they collaborated and forced the Central Continent Gu Immortal who was guarding this place away.

Only the two of them were left, the atmosphere became very peculiar.

“Friend, how should we split the resources?” Xiao Hu Chi pretended to be polite.

Pi Shui Han snorted coldly, he said without hesitation: “You can also scram now.”

Xiao Hu Chi was dazed before laughing from anger: “I am a rank seven expert of Western Desert’s Xiao clan, who are you, you are truly shortsighted but your nature is very arrogant.”

“You talk a lot of crap.” Pi Shui Han had a look of disdain, he directly attacked Xiao Hu Chi.

Xiao Hu Chi's expression sank but he also attacked Pi Shui Han without any fear.

The two fought for over ten rounds, Xiao Hu Chi was slowly losing the edge, but at this moment, Xiao Shi Rang appeared from the horizon.

Xiao Hu Chi was overjoyed, he joined up with Xiao Shi Rang and fought Pi Shui Han together.

But after a moment, Xiao Shi Rang and Xiao Hu Chi were forced to retreat, they left with deep anger.

“Who is this person? For just this little amount of cultivation resources, he is fighting as if his life depends on it?” Xiao Hu Chi gritted his teeth, he was also a courageous person, a general of Western Desert's super force Xiao clan, but in battle, he saw how crazy Pi Shui Han acted, he was completely suppressed.

“If I am not wrong, he is Northern Plains' demonic path Gu Immortal Pi Shui Han.” Xiao Shi Rang said plainly.

Xiao Hu Chi was dazed: “So it was a Northern Plains brute! No wonder... forget it, Central Continent has so many resources, we do not need to compete with such maniacs.”

Time passed, earth vein tremors occurred, the five regions' regional walls continued to dissolve.

The fusion of earth veins caused much less commotion in Central Continent than the Gu Immortals that were going around plundering resources.

The huge Central Continent was originally filled with beautiful mountains and rivers, but now, it was filled with fire and smoke.

People like Forgotten Daoist who only took resources were still fine. But when most Gu Immortals acted, they would be like Shi Gan Dang, directly destroying the resource points, they were very vicious.

Several days later.

Heavenly Court.

“Okay, we have accumulated enough human will now.” In the hall, Old Man Zheng Yuan spoke.

Fairy Zi Wei heard this and let out a sigh of relief, she became quite energetic again.

These days, bad news had been reaching her one by one, Central Continent suffered huge losses everywhere, Fairy Zi Wei felt immense pressure weighing on her.

“Oh? Then use it now, Zheng Yuan.” Duke Long said with a plain expression.

Old Man Zheng Yuan nodded, he stood up shakily as a grand and vast aura surged out of his body!

Immortal killer move — People’s United Hearts!

The accumulated human will was expended rapidly, almost none was left.

At the same time, the entire Central Continent’s Gu Immortals, Gu Masters and even mortals became enveloped in a halo of light.

The halo flashed for a moment, it was like an illusion.

But Central Continent’s people soon found something special.

“What is the meaning of this?”

“Such a mystical feeling!”

“I seem to be connected with the people around me, I can sense what they are feeling directly?!”

After the initial shock, people soon found out the profundity of people's united hearts, it could connect everyone's hearts together and allow them to feel each other's emotions.

The fear of being attacked, the sadness and hatred of having friends and family die, the worry towards one's own life, and the aspirations towards one's future...

Never had Central Continent's people been so tightly connected before in history.

“Who are you? Why do you hold such animosity towards us?!” At a competition location, a Northern Plains Gu Immortal was suddenly exposed.

He was like a torch in the darkness, his true feelings could not be concealed, everyone found out about him.

He had a handsome face and wore a white robe, he was thin and had a scholarly aura.

It was Northern Plains' rank seven demonic path Gu Immortal — Unfettered Scholar!

“Such an amazing human path killer move! Even though I concealed myself, I was exposed!” Unfettered Scholar suppressed his shock as he smiled viciously towards the people around him.

There were multiple rank seven experts guarding this place, they surrounded Unfettered Scholar tightly.

“You disguised yourself to attend the refinement convention, you must be after the success dao mark? Leave, if you leave now, we will not find trouble with you.” The Gu Immortal leader said.

Unfettered Scholar laughed, saying to the leader: “So you really were here, I did not come in vain.” He said so with deep killing intent.

The Gu Immortal leader was confused: “Who are you? Do we have any grudges?”

“Hmph, so you forgot already. I have not forgotten it! Back then, you exterminated my clan, today, as the last person remaining, I will take your life!” Unfettered Scholar burst out with his killer move, it was his signature method — Thousand Disintegrations.

An hour later, Unfettered Scholar left with an injured body, he flew into the sky while laughing and shedding tears of joy.

Nobody in the competition ground was left alive.

At another competition ground.

“Friend, please show yourself.” The defending Gu Immortal spoke politely and warmly.

“Found me huh...” Southern Border secluded immortal Zheng Qing shook his head as he walked out of the square.

“I have no ill intentions, I just want to experience the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention. After all... this is likely the final one.” Zheng Qing smiled bitterly.

He was a secluded cultivator in Southern Border, he had obtained a Genesis Lotus true inheritance by chance, he did not hold much animosity towards Central Continent.

The defending Gu Immortal nodded: “Through people’s united hearts, we can sense your intentions. It is a pity that you cannot continue with this competition anymore.”

“I understand.”

“If you don’t mind, you can stay here and we can interact with each other.”

“It’s fine.” Zheng Qing shook his head, leaving quietly.

Some people wreaked havoc, some left peacefully, but no matter what, people's united hearts was very profound, it allowed them to discern who were the enemies.

The unstable elements hidden in the competition were eliminated, Central Continent no longer had any internal threats.

Duke Long affirmed his tactic, as he continued to press forward with it, the finals of this Refinement Path Convention started at long last.

"This is the final chance, why is nobody acting? What are they waiting for!" Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, he could not help but watch as Heavenly Court got closer to success.

But Longevity Heaven did not respond.

"It is time, let's move out!" At a certain corner of Central Continent, Wu Yong suddenly appeared.

Behind him were many Southern Alliance Gu Immortals.

Wu Yong looked around as he said: "Everyone, I do not need to explain the situation. We cannot let fate Gu be fully restored, otherwise, Heavenly Court's advantage would be too huge!"

"Follow me, let us destroy Infallible blessed land, let's take all the success dao marks and make Heavenly Court taste failure!"

"We will follow Lord Alliance Leader!!" The Southern Alliance immortals said together, they had high morale.

Chapter 1706 - Southern Immortals' Aspirations

Chapter 1706: Southern Immortals' Aspirations

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Oh no, Wu Yong is leading a band of Southern Border Gu Immortals, they suddenly appeared near Infallible blessed land!” In Heavenly Court, Fairy Zi Wei’s expression suddenly turned to shock.

“Oh? They finally showed up.” Duke Long said plainly, he still sat in his seat without any change of expression.

Fairy Zi Wei breathed in deeply, she frowned deeply, feeling a different kind of pressure.

Because Southern Border’s Gu Immortals were very united in this expedition, they were different from those Gu Immortals from the other four regions that caused chaos. And most importantly, they targeted an important place, it was Infallible blessed land!

If Infallible blessed land fell, it would be a disaster to Heavenly Court. The huge price they paid to forcibly hold the Refinement Path Convention would be wasted as Southern Border’s immortals intercept and steal their gains.

“Don’t be flustered. We already expected Infallible blessed land’s location to be leaked, for this reason, we have already set up a super immortal formation nearby. Right now, the initiative is in our hands, everything will progress smoothly.” Duke Long instructed.

Fairy Zi Wei nodded respectfully, she used her method as the scene of Infallible blessed land showed up in the hall.

Next, she hesitated before transmitting to Wu Yong: “Wu Yong, don’t forget that we had cooperated last time. If you want to continue being the Southern Border Alliance Leader, you should know what to do.”

Wu Yong received news and snickered, he felt a sense of disdain in his heart: “The great Zi Wei, even as a wisdom path great expert, is nothing much in the end.”

He did not even bother to reply to Fairy Zi Wei.

His entire concentration was placed on his killer move.

Immortal killer move — Unlimited Wind!

A dark green wind started to blow, sweeping everywhere.

Soon, the wind grew to become a huge tornado pillar, it charged forward with a thunderous roar, along the way, trees were uprooted, rocks were sent flying, it was truly unstoppable with unparalleled might!

Seeing that the wind was approaching with great power, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals defending the area sighed as they activated the super immortal formation.

Creak creak.

The halo created by the immortal formation was constantly eroded by the unlimited wind, it soon made creaking sounds, it was sharp and piercing.

The Central Continent Gu Immortals used the methods inside the immortal formation, but any move that tried to weaken unlimited wind showed little effect.

“It is useless, I have never used this move easily before because it would expend ten thousand of my wind path dao marks. But after paying this price, this wind is long lasting and can only be resisted by specific techniques.” Wu Yong spoke, his expression was plain but his eyes flickered with a sharp and cold light.

“Such determination, such will...” Seeing this, Fairy Zi Wei who was inside Heavenly Court sighed from the bottom of her heart.

Wu Yong paid such a huge price to use unlimited wind, it showed his unwavering determination, nothing could change his mind.

Wu Yong had an ordinary appearance of a middle aged man, he had a strong body and sharp eyebrows, giving him a dark and hazy aura. Right now, he was standing in front of the immortals, he stood tall and proud, being a leader that had great disposition.

Fairy Zi Wei memorized his appearance in her heart, she realized that she had underestimated him.

Southern Border's Wu Yong!

A truly formidable person!

He had Wu clan's bravery and courage, but he was also able to control his own emotions and conceal them deeply. When Wu Du Xiu was around, he kept a low profile and reputation, even Wu Du Xiu underestimated him, only on her deathbed did she realize that her son had such methods.

When he first took her position, Southern Border was in chaos, other clans pressured Wu clan and they lost a lot of territory. Using his strength and Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building, Wu Yong turned the situation around.

After the battle of the dream realm, Wu Yong took a risk and worked with Heavenly Court, he took back the Immortal Gu of the Southern Border immortals, he returned all these Immortal Gu and that action gave him great reputation!

In the Five Regional Mountain Range, he wanted to kill Fang Yuan but failed time and again. After that, even though Lu Wei Yin had the title of Paradise Earth's inheritor, he could not take down Wu Yong, he still remained as the Alliance Leader of the Southern Alliance.

Right now, Heavenly Court was at a crucial moment in restoring fate Gu, Wu Yong led all the Southern Alliance elites in this battle, he disregarded Fairy Zi Wei's threat.

Because he knew what the big picture was!

They could not allow Heavenly Court to obtain the complete fate Immortal Gu once more!!

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Unlimited wind continued to attack, eroding the formation, the defending Heavenly Court Gu Immortals tried all ways to stop it but they failed. This move was too powerful, it was Wu Yong's trump card, this was the first time he had used it. Not just Heavenly Court, even when Southern Border's Gu Immortals saw it, they were shocked and under their joyful expressions were wariness and fear.

Soon, a hole opened in the formation as Wu Yong waved: "Everyone, now is the time to risk your lives, charge in with me and kill!"

Southern Border's immortals entered as the defending Heavenly Court Gu Immortals became nervous: "They're in, quick, activate the second layer formation!"

Southern Border's immortals felt that the scenery changed, jade blue light appeared and turned into countless flying pink flowers, they flew rapidly and rotated all over the place, enveloping the Southern Border immortals.

A rank seven Gu Immortal stood up, he had a halberd-like beard, he was heroic and brave, his name was Tie Gan Ge, a pillar of support for Tie clan.

He had peak rank seven battle strength, against such a strong force, he felt no fear, he shouted loudly as golden light flickered on his body, a dense number of golden halberds formed.

"Go." Countless halberds rained down furiously and crashed into the torrent of flying flowers.

As they collided, the flying flowers and golden halberd both disintegrated into powder and fragments.

The formation's attack was rank eight level, but Tie Gan Ge actually held up against it, he did not fall into a disadvantage.

Formation path great expert rank eight Gu Immortal Chi Qu You was standing beside him, trying to deduce the weakness of this formation. In this attack, Chi Qu You was bound to be the most useful person.

A few breaths of time later, the golden halberds were slowly suppressed by the endless flowers, rank seven Gu Immortal Shang Que stood out.

He stretched out his palm as a bloody hole opened up, the strong suction force absorbed many flowers.

Yi Hei Ting growled, blue lightning sparks appeared on his body as he helped Tie Gan Ge with the situation.

Meanwhile, rank seven wisdom path Gu Immortal Xia Liu Pei stood behind Chi Qu You, placing his palm on Chi Qu You's back, using wisdom path methods to help accelerate his deduction speed.

After a while, Chi Qu You acted!

Professionals were specialized in different fields, using his methods, the formation became slow, the weaknesses that were exposed were evident even to Gu Immortals not in formation path.

Boom boom boom!

Southern Border's Gu Immortals did not intend to hold back, they immediately attacked with many powerful killer moves, destroying the second formation.

Southern Border's immortals progressed into the third formation.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were deeply shocked!

"With friend Chi here, what formation can stop us?" Wu Yong laughed loudly.

The remaining immortals had high morales.

Chi Qu You smiled bitterly: “My deduction method cannot be used easily, it expends my lifespan. But in this battle, I cannot hold back!”

Southern Border’s immortals shook.

Wu Yong could not help but look at Chi Qu You, both could see each other’s determination!

But soon, Chi Qu You started frowning: “I do not need to deduce this third formation, it is very simple and easy, the formation core is that largest tree at the center of the forest.”

The formation was easily understood, Heavenly Court purposely did this, it was very difficult to destroy.

Because this forest was very special, it could eliminate the power of any killer move.

Each tree was made of holy burial wood, the most central formation core was immemorial desolate plant level.

If Southern Border’s immortals wanted to destroy these trees, they would need to use their physical bodies. However, there were countless vines on these trees, they were not simple. Some were green dragon vines, some were lightning vines, and some were chainsaw heart vines.

The third formation was made using the dao marks of this forest. To destroy this formation, attacking other areas was useless, they had to destroy this holy burial forest.

Southern Border’s immortals thought about it, they released the ancient desolate beasts and immemorial desolate beasts in their immortal apertures.

The beast groups charged into the forest and attacked the vines, blood splattered all over. A while later, half of the beasts were sacrificed, the remaining were dazed in the forest, while the last portion fought among themselves.

Southern Border's immortals had grim expressions.

“So this place also has seven star internal conflict grass, it makes these ancient desolate beasts fight each other.”

“Even though immemorial desolate beasts are unaffected, they are obstructed by this beast digesting rotten qi.”

This beast digesting rotten qi had dense poison path dao marks, it did not affect desolate plants, variant humans, or pure humans. It only affected wild beasts, it could make immemorial desolate beasts turn thin, their skin and internal organs would dissolve.

Southern Border's immortals failed in their attempts, Wu Yong was about to take out his Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building when someone stood up.

“Let me try.”

The immortals looked over, this Gu Immortal had a bald head, he had muscular shoulders and body, it was Ba clan's rank seven Gu Immortal Ba Xiong!

“Even though I am not a strength path Gu Immortal, I cultivate transformation path, let me charge in and destroy the holy burial wood.”

“However, I only have peak rank seven battle strength, I would like Lord Yi Hao Fang to support me.” Ba Xiong said expressionlessly.

The immortals were slightly moved.

Ba Xiong only had peak rank seven battle strength, he was not a rank eight Gu Immortal, yet he was willing to take a risk that would kill him with any slight carelessness.

Yi Hao Fang looked towards Ba clan's first supreme elder Ba Shi Ba, seeing that the latter nodded, he used his method on Ba Xiong.

His reinforcement method was not just famous in Southern Border, it was renowned in the world, Ba Xiong immediately felt an unparalleled strength flowing in his body.

He flew out and used his killer move, turning into a giant as he charged rapidly towards the center.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were naturally not going to ignore him, they started to attack him.

Southern Border's Gu Immortals quickly helped to assist Ba Xiong's advancement.

Eventually, Ba Xiong was bathed in blood, his skin was torn and countless wounds could be seen as his bones became exposed, he had exerted himself in destroying the central holy burial wood at long last.

In just a few minutes, Southern Border's Gu Immortals had broken three formations!

"Next, it will depend on the rest of you." Ba Xiong was heavily injured, he had lost his strength to continue in this fight.

"Friend, you were courageous and fought a dangerous battle, no matter how this battle ends up, you will gain huge merits in our Southern Alliance, we will definitely reward you handsomely when we return!" Wu Yong said with certainty.

Ba Xiong smiled lightly: "I risked my life because I was moved by Lords Wu Yong and Chi Qu You, Heavenly Court had already gone overboard many times when they invaded our Southern Border, if they truly repaired fate Gu, what would we do?"

"That is exactly right." Wu Yong nodded.

He looked at the immortals around him, his confidence surged to ten times that of earlier!

Central Continent had people's united hearts, while Southern Border's immortals were unified in their objective, with such a grand force, what fortress could they not take down?

Chapter 1707 - Heavenly Court's Crisis

Chapter 1707: Heavenly Court's Crisis

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Central Continent, Hidden Dragon Cave, grand formation.

Myriad dragons flew around, encircling Eastern Sea's rank eight Gu Immortal Song Qi Yuan like a huge ball made of dragons.

"These ancient poison dragons are clearly made from the formation's power, yet they are so agile and act as if they are real!" Song Qi Yuan defended himself as he pondered.

He wanted to kill these ancient poison dragons, there was no issue with that, but even if he got rid of them, there were other obstacles awaiting him.

The tens of thousands of ancient poison dragons were formed using the formation's power, Song Qi Yuan had to destroy this formation to target their root source. Otherwise, even if he killed the ancient poison dragons, he would not be able to break out of the formation.

"It is a pity my formation path attainment is too low, even until now, I have not found any flaws." Song Qi Yuan gritted his teeth.

Immortal killer move — Perfect Round Light.

He used his defensive method as his body became shielded by a ball-shaped yellow barrier.

Regardless of how ferocious the ancient poison dragons were, they could not break this thin light barrier.

From this, one could see how deep Song Qi Yuan's light path foundation was. Unfortunately, his opponent was this super formation, he needed formation path understanding instead.

There were many Gu Master paths, like earlier when Fang Yuan was countered by Heavenly Court's human path and information path methods, Song Qi Yuan was also countered by formation path.

Even though rank eight Gu Immortals could usually mimic other paths, and Song Qi Yuan could use light path to mimic the effects of formation path, he was facing against a super immortal formation that Heavenly Court had paid a huge price to create, it was the grand formation that could seal legendary immemorial desolate beast Di Zang Sheng!

Song Qi Yuan, who could not find any flaws, could only defend himself while waiting for a chance to appear.

Inside the formation's control area, Old Man Bei Feng manipulated the super immortal formation as he observed the situation of the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals.

A young looking rank six Gu Immortal was beside him, it was Old Man Bei Feng's grandson Feng Chan Zi.

Feng Chan Zi looked at the images as he cheered: "Grandfather, this is great! These rank eight Gu Immortals are all trapped and unable to escape. We have made a huge contribution, we can definitely atone for our mistake and leave this cursed place. Grandfather, you can also become a true member of Heavenly Court!"

Old Man Bei Feng shook his head, he had a solemn gaze: "Grandson, you are not clear of the true situation. These rank eight Gu Immortals have not exhausted their means, most of them are unharmed. They are unable to break the essence of this formation so they chose to observe for now, waiting for reinforcements. Once they find any flaw, they would attack with unparalleled and shocking might."

Feng Chan Zi was stunned and frightened: "Then, then what do we do? Grandfather, didn't we seek reinforcements long ago? Why have Heavenly Court's reinforcements not arrived yet?"

Old Man Bei Feng was silent for a moment before he said: “How can we know what Heavenly Court is planning? We can only guard this place to the best of our abilities now.”

After Old Man Bei Feng said that, the formation started to shake.

“What is going on? A rank eight Gu Immortal found out a flaw of the formation?” Feng Chan Zi was shocked.

“No, it is that Evil Dragon!” Old Man Bei Feng’s expression turned pale all of a sudden.

Hidden Dragon Cave, it was renowned for sealing Evil Dragon Di Zang Sheng. Right now, Di Zang Sheng was struggling, it wanted to get up, Old Man Bei Feng could not help but resist bitterly.

Di Zang Sheng was not ordinary, it was created from endless hatred, anger, and grudges, all these negative emotions in Central Continent’s earth veins.

/It was originally sealed and constantly struggled, if it succeeded, there would be a huge earthquake.

Old Man Bei Feng was guarding it, one of the reasons was to stop the Evil Dragon from causing huge earthquakes in Central Continent.

But now, Fang Yuan and the other regions’ Gu Immortals rampaged in Central Continent, attacking countless lifeforms, a vast amount of grudges, hatred, and fear were generated.

Di Zang Sheng absorbed these emotions and gained a huge boost in strength.

When the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals attacked the formation, it was already alerted.

The crafty Di Zang Sheng held its patience and gathered strength, by causing a scene now, Old Man Bei Feng was caught off-guard.

Old Man Bei Feng quickly reacted and tried to use the formation's power to suppress Di Zang Sheng.

“After that old man Duke Long used this formation, it weakened by thirty percent. Right now, my strength has secretly risen by at least fifty percent, Old Man Bei Feng, if you escape now, you might survive. Otherwise, when I destroy this formation, I will tear your corpse to pieces!” Di Zang Sheng roared, its voice was thunderous and caused tremors in this huge Earth Trench.

“Don't even think about it!” Old Man Bei Feng had a grim expression but his determination did not waver.

“I found a flaw!” In a formation space, Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Yue An stared with opened eyes as his aura burst out like a volcano.

Immortal killer move — Mountain Suppression!

Bam.

A huge phantom mountain appeared out of nowhere, it struck towards the formation's loophole while creating loud sounds resembling wind and thunder.

Hidden Dragon Cave's super immortal formation had already reached its limits facing Eastern Sea's Gu Immortals and Di Zang Sheng, now that Qing Yue An attacked it, it was like a broken bowstring.

Puff!

The formation collapsed, Old Man Bei Feng suffered a backlash and spat out mouthfuls of blood, his face turned pale as paper and he was on the brink of death.

Crack...

Sounds of glass cracking could be heard, a huge portion of the immortal formation was destroyed, only the control area was left, it was still pitifully defending the final bit of territory.

Eastern Sea's immortals felt their vision shifting as they were all released.

"I can sense it, the rank eight Immortal Gu House is outside the immortal formation's core!" Shen Cong Sheng's eyes shined with bright light.

"Charge!" Song Qi Yuan laughed loudly as he moved.

Qing Yue An stayed behind to heal himself, he had suffered injuries in trying to destroy the formation. He was not a formation path Gu Immortal, he could not resolve it through formation path means, he had used brute force instead.

Di Zang Sheng roared in excitement, its voice was loud as thunder, it made all the Eastern Sea immortals' expressions change.

"Quick, destroy the control area!"

"I am about to regain freedom, hahaha!"

"Old man Duke Long, after I get out, I will tear apart your tendons and eat you piece by piece!"

Di Zang Sheng's voice was filled with hatred and rage, it sent a chill down all of the immortals' spines.

"Grandfather, grandfather, you must hang on!" In the tattered formation control area, Feng Chan Zi cried as he held onto Old Man Bei Feng. He shuddered as he screamed: "Why have Heavenly Court's reinforcements not arrived yet?!"

Old Man Bei Feng was still spitting out blood, there was a pool of blood beneath him now.

Both of them fell into a desperate situation.

Central Continent, Emperor City.

This huge city was made of Gu worms, it was known as the number one mortal Gu House in the world.

At the same time, it was also the largest mortal gathering spot in the whole of Central Continent.

The finals of Central Continent Refinement Path Convention would be held here.

Fang Yuan was high in the sky, covered by layers of auspicious clouds, this was a luck path method meant to conceal his traces.

Other than that, there were more than ten immortal methods used by Fang Yuan on himself, he could barely defend against the investigative power of people's accusation.

He did not have human path methods after all, this effect was already satisfactory.

Right now, his gaze was focused on Emperor City.

“Nobody else has acted yet?”

“Longevity Heaven has yet to respond, damn it!”

Fang Yuan frowned deeply.

He did not know that Southern Border's immortals were already attacking Infallible blessed land with great morale. Meanwhile, in Hidden Dragon Cave, Eastern Sea's immortals had also broken the formation, only the core was left.

“I cannot let Heavenly Court repair fate Gu fully. I will destroy this Emperor City and kill all of the Gu Masters that are in this final competition!”

Fang Yuan ordered, an Immortal Gu House crashed down like a meteor.

The Immortal Gu House contained Hei Lou Lan, Bai Ning Bing, Ying Wu Xie, and Qi clan's Gu Immortals. It could be said to contain almost all of Fang Yuan's subordinates now!

“Who dares to attack us, I will kill all of you!” Li Huang’s voice resounded, he was the rank eight expert tasked to guard this place!

As he said that, Immortal Gu Houses started to appear, revolving around Emperor City like planets moving around the sun.

Fang Yuan sighed to himself: “My Immortal Gu House was made using Bai Xiang grotto-heaven’s Thirty-three Heavenly Halls, along with the place where the killer move heaven form was stored, I also added in some Gu worms to barely assemble it, it is likely not the match of these Immortal Gu Houses!”

Even so, Fang Yuan did not ask them to retreat.

He had expected this situation, but there was no choice, time was tight, he had to do something!

Fang Yuan made up his mind, when Bai Ning Bing and the rest are unable to continue, he would show up personally.

As expected, Bai Ning Bing and the rest were attacked by many Immortal Gu Houses, they were suppressed from the start of the battle.

Heavenly Court placed a huge line of defense here, it was simply ridiculous.

A moment later, the Immortal Gu House that Bai Ning Bing and the rest were in became extremely damaged, they were soon to be defeated.

Fang Yuan sighed, he was about to enter the battle when his expression froze, he looked towards another direction.

Several rank eight Gu Immortals appeared, they were followed by several Immortal Gu Houses.

“These are Western Desert’s rank eight Gu Immortals, and the Immortal Gu Houses of super forces!” Fang Yuan’s heart jumped, he showed joy on his face.

Heavenly Court.

“Western Desert and Southern Border’s main forces have arrived.” Fairy Zi Wei sighed: “Actually, if not for the fusion of earth veins, the regional walls would still be thick, our Heavenly Court will definitely not face a coordinated attack of this degree!”

She was right.

Precisely because the great era was impending, the five regions were becoming one as the regional walls vanished, these four other regions felt a strong sense of threat.

Central Continent had the greatest strength, this was publicly recognized since ancient times.

Right now, Heavenly Court wanted to repair fate Immortal Gu, this was adding fuel to the fire, the other four regions’ Gu Immortals had to stop them.

“The strongest group has not arrived yet.” Duke Long said plainly.

“Yes.” Fairy Zi Wei frowned: “Only several people from Northern Plains have arrived, their main force has not shown up at all. Fang Yuan is also not present, considering the battle in the River of Time earlier, he might likely join forces with Bing Sai Chuan again!”

Saying so, Fairy Zi Wei gritted her teeth: “Let me deduce with all of my strength again.”

Duke Long was about to nod when his expression suddenly changed, he looked afar: “No need, they have arrived.”

At the next moment, Fairy Zi Wei looked with deep anger as a rainbow fog appeared in the sky of Heavenly Court, rank eight Immortal Gu House Calamity Luck Altar burst out of it.

2“These Northern Plains brutes! They, they are too daring, how dare they attack my Heavenly Court directly?!” Fairy Zi Wei was so angry her body

was shaking.

*/*Old Man Zheng Yuan who was at the side became speechless.

Duke Long laughed loudly, standing up: “Indeed, this is the character of Northern Plainsmen.”

Chapter 1708 - Emperor City Battlefield

Chapter 1708: Emperor City Battlefield

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Central Continent, Emperor City.

“This is the Immortal Gu House that master told me about?” Ye Fan had made it to the finals competition, he looked at the sky with deep shock.

The other participating Gu Masters were mostly the same.

“These Immortal Gu Houses are usually the foundation of a super force, to think that so many would appear. I’m afraid that even after the regional walls vanish and the earth veins become one, during the five regions chaotic war, there would not be such a battle.” Ye Fan had a realization.

2At this time, a voice sounded beside Ye Fan: “Brother Ye, we can finally compete this time and determine the winner!”

Ye Fan diverted his gaze as he smiled and thought: “Master ordered me to join this Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, to think that I would meet such a talented person. Even if I lose in the competition later, it would be a great experience. This sworn brother is my greatest gain!”

Friends are often made after a fight, Hong Yi and Ye Fan had emerged victorious in the previous few rounds, they naturally became acquainted.

After some conversations, both developed a bond with each other, after a drinking competition, they decided to become sworn brothers.

Hong Yi continued: “This Refinement Path Convention is unprecedented, let those Gu Immortals fight in the sky, we have our own business to attend to.”

“Thank you for the concern Brother Yi, I understand.” Ye Fan knew about Hong Yi’s kind intentions, he expressed his gratitude before concentrating on the final competition.

Outside Emperor City, Central Continent had many Immortal Gu Houses of varying ranks, they were distributed around Emperor City, surrounding it and forming a three layered defense line.

Outside the defense lines, there were many Western Desert rank eight experts and Immortal Gu Houses.

Other than that was the one controlled by Bai Ning Bing and the rest, Fang Yuan had not even named this Immortal Gu House that he assembled in a rush.

Fang Yuan originally wanted to show up, but after Western Desert’s Gu Immortals appeared, he decided to stay hidden again.

Western Desert’s Gu Immortals flew down along the Immortal Gu Houses, they continued to shorten their distance, causing huge pressure to form on Central Continent’s side.

Even Li Huang who was commanding the situation felt a little pressured.

Even he who had great battle experience had not participated in a battle of such a huge scale.

Li Huang had participated in many chaotic battles involving Gu Immortals, but he had never seen so many Immortal Gu Houses in one fight.

Immortal Gu Houses were much rarer than Gu Immortals, normally speaking, very few Gu Immortals had their individual Immortal Gu Houses, only super forces had them.

A Gu Immortal alone could not gather enough wealth, ability, and time to create an Immortal Gu House. And an Immortal Gu House was not the most feasible for a single person’s use.

For super forces, they needed a rank seven Immortal Gu House, in crucial situations, it could act as their rank eight battle strength!

Rank eight Gu Immortals were not common, the first supreme elder of many forces were only rank seven. At this time, a rank seven Immortal Gu House could help to stabilize the situation.

Immortal Gu Houses had their flaws of course, the methods were fixed and easily countered.

Thus, even though most rank seven Immortal Gu Houses could rival rank eight, they could not truly fight against a rank eight Gu Immortal.

Right now, the Immortal Gu Houses here were at least rank seven, they all had rank eight battle strength.

From a certain perspective, this was a battle that involved more than ten rank eight battle strength existences!

Both sides felt nervous and pressured.

But this was an unavoidable battle!

The atmosphere became heavier, when the distance between both sides shrunk to a certain degree, an Immortal Gu House that was in Central Continent's second layer defense line attacked.

This Immortal Gu House was small and delicate, it was an exquisite and small pavilion, there were countless bird cages hanging on it as birds chirped continuously.

It was one of Heavenly Lotus Sect's five Immortal Gu Houses — Canary Pavilion.

A large number of cages were unlocked in Canary Pavilion, flaming birds flew out rapidly, shooting out like a rain of flames.

These birds expanded midway and regained their original size.

They were large as horse carriages, their bodies were red and their feathers were flaming with great heat. Their eyes resembled molten magma, their chirping was quite unique, it sounded like flowing lava.

/Ancient desolate beast — Molten Flame Bird!

“Be careful, these birds can self-detonate, they have great power!” Among the Western Desert group, a Gu Immortal immediately warned.

“Fire path ancient desolate beast, hahaha, let us face them.” Amidst the laughter, an Immortal Gu House that resembled a waterwheel rolled out itself using those gigantic wheels.

A huge red light shot out of the wheel, it seemed to resemble ribbons that tangled the bird group.

The molten flame birds shrieked and tried to struggle but most were suppressed by the red light. A few self-detonated, turning into lava that were absorbed by the red light to become even stronger.

“What Immortal Gu House is this?” Central Continent’s side was shocked, to think that the molten flame birds were so easily countered.

Western Desert’s side was also shocked, a few rank eight Gu Immortals paid slight attention to this weirdly shaped Immortal Gu House, they had no information regarding it.

“Oh? Dong clan’s Red River Wheel.” Fang Yuan’s eyes shined.

This Immortal Gu House was obtained by Dong clan from a mysterious inheritance, in Fang Yuan’s previous life, it had displayed its great power and gained huge fame.

Normally speaking, if a super force wanted to research and create an Immortal Gu House, the process would take a long time. And in this process, a lot of clues would be obtained by other forces.

Only Immortal Gu Houses that were suddenly obtained like this would shock people.

Dong clan's Gu Immortals felt a little proud, they had made a great gain, obtaining these molten flame birds. With them, Dong clan's Red River Wheel would become even stronger, especially in terms of speed.

"Tit for tat." Fang clan's Gu Immortal shouted in the Immortal Gu House, releasing a large number of ancient desolate beasts, most were dogs and chickens.

Fang Yuan was even clearer regarding this Immortal Gu House.

It was Fang clan's Chicken Dog Coop, it looked like two buildings side by side, the left building was yellow and had a round plaque that had 'chicken' written on it, the right building was red and had the word 'dog' on its plaque.

/Every Immortal Gu House was comprehensive in all aspects but also contained its own specialty.

Chicken Dog Coop and Canary Pavilion were both focused on enslavement path, the former enslaved chicken and dogs, while the latter raised canaries.

Both were also the same at rank seven.

The advantage of enslavement path was to engage in a battle of attrition.

A large group of chickens and dogs charged out as Central Continent's outer layer of defense reacted, using all sorts of killer moves on these chickens and dogs, a large number died.

But Western Desert's group also followed after and attacked.

At once, Immortal Gu Houses unleashed thunderous sounds and collided into each other, killer moves were unleashed as space was torn, loud sounds caused continuous tremors in this area.

Western Desert's advancement was very ferocious, soon, Central Continent's first layer of defense was broken, the second layer was also almost broken, but it barely held on.

“Western Desert’s side has less manpower and Immortal Gu Houses than Central Continent after all.”

Western Desert was different from Southern Border, Northern Plains, and Eastern Sea.

Southern Border had the Southern Alliance, the super forces were working very closely now. Right now, the whole of Southern Border had Beacon Towers everywhere, this was proof of their cooperation.

Northern Plains had Longevity Heaven leading them, in the recent years, Longevity Heaven had been recruiting lone immortals and demonic path members, they were trying to unify the entire Gu Immortal world of Northern Plains.

Eastern Sea’s rank eight Gu Immortals had almost lost all their face because of Duke Long’s actions of taking the Immortal Gu House. Because Duke Long offended all of these people which were all arrogant overlords of their own territory, this event caused them to band together instead.

Over at Western Desert, even though they knew that the issue of Heavenly Court repairing fate Gu was severe, only super forces participated in this. Fang Yuan did not see any Western Desert lone immortals or demonic path members.

“And Western Desert’s super forces have reserved a lot of strength in this battle too.”

“Fang clan is the one that has brought the most force.”

“They brought Chicken Dog Coop, Inquiry Dock, and Fallen Flower Hall, I wonder if Divine Bean Palace has been repaired, did they bring it?”

Fang Yuan pondered rapidly.

Divine Bean Palace was a rank eight Immortal Gu House, if they brought it, this would be interesting.

But Fang clan knew that the chances were slim, even if Fang clan had control of Divine Bean Palace now, there was a good chance that they would leave it in their base.

In this Refinement Path Convention, even though Western Desert and Eastern Sea mobilized their forces, they were quite conservative, they were wary of each other.

“You go this way.” Fang Yuan watched from above as he commanded Bai Ning Bing and the rest.

Bai Ning Bing and the rest moved the Immortal Gu House according to Fang Yuan’s instructions and passed the second layer of defense, going straight for Emperor City under everyone’s shocked gazes.

But Emperor City was protected by Central Continent’s third layer of defense.

Two Immortal Gu Houses charged toward Bai Ning Bing and the rest from the left and right.

The palace at the left was grand and imposing, it was Heavenly Lotus Sect’s Immortal Gu House — Yue Yang Palace.

The right garden was exquisitely built, it was grand with white jade tiles and oozing with cold air, there were faint dragon roars heard occasionally, this was Ancient Soul Sect’s Immortal Gu House — Frost Dragon Manor!

Bai Ning Bing and the rest used the Immortal Gu House’s killer move, the move was not powerful, it was destroyed by Yue Yang Palace and Frost Dragon Manor, they arrived in front of Bai Ning Bing and the rest.

Bai Ning Bing and the rest knew that their Immortal Gu House was inferior, they could only retreat.

“You can’t retreat!” A Western Desert rank eight Gu Immortal shouted, if they retreated, this gap that was painstakingly created would be mended, their chance would be lost.

“Retreat!” Fang Yuan’s orders were very direct.

This Immortal Gu House was not Frost Dragon Manor and Yue Yang Palace’s match, Fang Yuan needed to preserve them. If it was destroyed now at the start, it would be a huge waste.

However, it was not so easy to retreat.

2At the crucial moment, intense winds restrained Bai Ning Bing and the rest.

It was a seven-story tower, curtains were fluttering in the building, it was rank seven Immortal Gu House — Wind Sweeping Building!

This was one of the two signature Immortal Gu Houses of Wind Cloud Manor, it was paired with Cloud Passing Building.

Wind Sweeping Building and Cloud Passing Building were able to combine into rank eight Immortal Gu House Wind Cloud Manor, it had extraordinary power. In the five hundred years of Fang Yuan’s previous life, Wind Cloud Manor was once ranked as the number one Immortal Gu House for some time!

With Wind Sweeping Building restraining them, Yue Yang Palace moved rapidly like a meteor, crashing into Fang Yuan’s Immortal Gu House.

Next, Frost Dragon Manor’s killer move also landed.

Instantly, a portion of Fang Yuan’s Immortal Gu House broke, pillars broke and a huge gap was created. A vast number of mortal Gu was destroyed, he also lost several Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan snorted as he showed up.

Emperor yama killer move!

With the use of great thief ghost hand, he directly took a bunch of Gu worms and three Immortal Gu!

I

Chapter 1709 - Wu Yong Versus Chen Yi

Chapter 1709: Wu Yong Versus Chen Yi

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Boom!

With a loud sound, huge changes occurred.

Wu Yong led the group of Southern Alliance immortals as he broke the fifth layer of the formation, arriving at the sixth.

In the sixth formation, there was complete darkness, there were no boundaries as far as one could see.

The Southern Border immortals were as small as ants in comparison to this huge space.

“This is a space path formation!” A Luo clan Gu Immortal suddenly spoke.

He wore a traditional Southern Border clothing, his skin tone was white and he had a cold expression, he was a Luo clan general famous in Southern Border, having peak rank seven battle strength.

His name was Luo Ran, he cultivated space path and had incredible attainment.

“Indeed, this is a space path formation.” Chi Qu You nodded in agreement: “Let me make some deductions.”

The immortals held no disagreements.

After entering a formation, using brute force was not wise. The best way was to let formation path Gu Immortals deduce the profundities of this formation, to target its weaknesses and achieve a greater result in doing so, saving effort in the process.

After some deductions, Chi Qu You said plainly: “I’ve already deduced most of this formation, it is likely the spaceless formation.”

Luo Ran listened and frowned: “Even though I do not cultivate formation path, I’ve heard of spaceless formation, it is one of the most classic immortal formations of space path, it was created during the Remote Antiquity Era. Nobody knows who the creator was, this formation only has one ability, it can extend space and increase distance. After entering the formation, the distance of one step can be turned into a hundred steps.”

Chi Qu You laughed: ” Friend Luo Ran is wise, that is correct. But this formation had already been modified, there is a variation hidden inside it.”

Someone asked: “What variation?”

Chi Qu You shook his head: “I have not deduced it yet, I can only sense it. But we can set off first, I can deduce along the way. In this situation, we can move ahead without concern, the spaceless formation does not have offensive power, it can only trap enemies and increase the distance between enemy and ally, to stall for time.”

“Give me some time, I will be able to deduce the variation formation and find its weakness. During this period, if Heavenly Court attacks, as long as we can defend ourselves, whatever changes we observe will help me in my deductions.”

Chi Qu You’s suggestion was good, the immortals quickly set off and chose to move forward together.

Spaceless formation had no light, it was completely dark and endless.

The Southern Alliance immortals protected Chi Qu You who was at the center of the group, while Wu Yong remained as the vanguard.

“Look, there’s something in front!” Yao clan’s Gu Immortal Yao Tian Ze suddenly spoke.

The immortals quickly slowed down and got closer, taking a clearer look.

There was a huge green and white radish, it was large like a house, floating in the air as it remained motionless.

“What is this? It seems to be an immemorial desolate plant!” Yao Tian Ze asked.

Everyone frowned, this was not a common sight after all.

Wu Yong was silent, a flash of inspiration appeared in his mind, he seemed to have heard of that immortal plant but he could not recall it in a short time.

“If I am not wrong, this should be the great profound ice light radish, it is an extinct immortal plant from the Immemorial Antiquity Era. To think that Heavenly Court still kept it till now.” Qiao Zhi Cai said.

He was the first supreme elder of Qiao clan, even though he had rank seven cultivation level, he cultivated wood path.

Wu Yong’s eyes shined: “That’s right, this is the great profound ice light radish. Everyone be careful, if anyone gets close, this radish will burst out with countless ice lights, it will pierce every muscle and skin in your body, you will instantly freeze to death.”

Qiao Zhi Cai added to the explanation: “That’s right, do not underestimate the ice lights, these ice lights are the dao marks of the great profound ice light radish. After it shoots out, the great profound ice light radish will no longer have any dao marks, it will become a mortal material. Thus, the ice light storm will have the power of a rank eight Gu Immortal’s immortal killer move.”

The immortals heard this and stepped back, they became very alert.

However, a change occurred right at this moment.

Ripples appeared in the air, the formation suddenly activated as a huge space path force erupted on a Southern Border Gu Immortal.

The Southern Border Gu Immortal had already activated his defenses long ago, but the space path force did not attack him, instead, it teleported him away.

The location was none other than beside the great profound ice light radish!

The great profound ice light radish was like a frightened little girl, it quickly shrunk until it was one-third of its original size.

Afterwards, boom!

Countless ice needles shot out in all directions.

The Southern Border Gu Immortal had already activated his strongest defensive method, but in just half a breath of time, he was pierced thoroughly.

Next, he became frozen, becoming an ice statue.

The Southern Border immortals were all deeply shocked.

The spaceless formation suddenly activated and teleported the Gu Immortal away, it was clearly the variation that Chi Qu You had spoke of earlier. Together with the great profound ice light radish, it was a perfect combination.

Wu Yong's expression turned ashen.

He led the Southern Alliance immortals in this battle, at this moment, they had finally lost their first member.

Wu Yong was quite anxious to find a way to deal with the situation.

At this moment, a change occurred again.

Ripples appeared in space again as a formless space path force erupted, trying to teleport another Southern Alliance Gu Immortal.

“With me around, don’t even think about it!” At the crucial moment, Luo Ran shouted, activating an Immortal Gu.

The power of the Immortal Gu spread out as the surrounding space instantly froze like ice.

Southern Alliance’s immortals felt a strong restrictive force, as if they were sealed in an ice coffin.

Rank seven Immortal Gu — Suppress Space!

A rank seven Immortal Gu could not deal with this Heavenly Court formation, but it was not without effect.

Suppress space Immortal Gu helped the Southern Alliance Gu Immortal to gain a few crucial seconds to escape.

The formation’s spatial ripples were like a beast’s mouth that failed to devour its target, it could only vanish in vain.

Luo Ran dispelled the effect of suppress space Immortal Gu, Southern Alliance’s Gu Immortals felt the pressure lifting as they regained their freedom.

“The situation was urgent, I had to activate suppress space Immortal Gu, it had a wide range that cannot be controlled, my apologies for implicating everyone.” Luo Ran quickly apologized.

Wu Yong laughed loudly: “Well done!”

“This is suppress space Immortal Gu? It is a good Gu worm that counters this formation.” Chi Qu You nodded, feeling glad.

Luo Ran smiled: “I obtained this Gu from an Earth Trench recently, to think that it would work here, this shows that somehow, heaven’s will truly exists.”

Everything in this world had its weaknesses and counters, there was no strongest Gu worm, only strongest Gu Immortal.

Heavenly Court created this spaceless teleportation formation, it was made of several rank seven Immortal Gu and a vast number of mortal Gu, but it was countered by one suppress space Immortal Gu.

With suppress space Immortal Gu, Southern Alliance's immortals no longer had any concerns when moving in this formation space.

And because Heavenly Court's teleportation formation was activated, Chi Qu You's deductions became faster.

A moment later, Chi Qu You pointed out a loophole of the formation.

He said to Wu Yong: "Heavenly Court's spaceless formation is too troublesome to break from the inside. Lord Alliance Leader, why don't you use this loophole to link with the unlimited wind outside and break the formation there, it should be easier."

Wu Yong used the loophole and easily detected the unlimited wind outside.

Immediately, wild winds blew and broke the formation through the loophole.

The Southern Alliance Gu Immortals returned to the outside world.

After breaking six formations and only losing one member, the Southern Alliance immortals had surging morale.

This battle result made the formation's controller feel extremely heavy hearted.

This person was dressed in a green robe, emitting an aura of a scholar. From his appearance, he looked young, but his eyes were deep and wise, he was already some thousands of years old.

It was none other than the wood path rank eight great expert, Heavenly Lotus Sect's previous first supreme elder, the current generation Genesis Lotus inheritor — Chen Yi!

“To think that the enemies are so ferocious! There are only three formations left.” Chen Yi pondered for a while and said to the person beside him: “Why don’t we work together and fight them, we can gain some time for the formation to be set up.”

The female immortal beside him, Bai Cang Shui, was a Heavenly Court member, she had participated in the previous Refinement Path Convention to restore Fate. She did not hesitate, agreeing immediately.

The two walked out of the formation, Wu Yong and the rest were still attacking the seventh layer of the formation, they tried to break it directly.

Chen Yi cupped his fists at the Southern Border immortals: “Southern Border friends, I am Heavenly Court’s Chen Yi, does anyone dare to fight me alone?”

Wu Yong’s pupils shrunk, he waved his hand as Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building was taken out.

In a fight between rank eights, rank seven Gu Immortals could not interfere, but if they went inside an Immortal Gu House, they would be able to join the battle, barely.

Ba clan’s first supreme elder Ba Shi Ba laughed loudly: “Old man Chen Yi, it was not wise for you to come out of that tortoise shell. Let me face you.”

“Wait, don’t let him stall for time, we will attack together!” Wu Yong snickered and ordered.

If Wu Du Xiu was here, she would definitely accept Chen Yi’s challenge and fight him alone.

But Wu Yong was a different type of person, why would he give up on a chance to attack him as a group?

Immediately, Wu Yong moved forward with multiple rank eights from Southern Border behind him, along with Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building carrying rank seven Gu Immortals, they charged ahead.

Chen Yi and Bai Cang Shui were attacked by the group but they did not fluster.

Bai Cang Shui pushed with her hands as huge white waves appeared and moved forward.

Wu Yong's body flickered as his afterimage remained, his true body had vanished on the spot.

Ba Shi Ba faced the huge waves as he shouted, his aura surged as a profound light shined on the waves.

Next, the wings on Yi Hao Fang's back waved, countless arrows shot out, the arrow rain pierced the waves, approaching Bai Cang Shui and Chen Yi.

"Come," Chen Yi smiled, he did not make any movements but the phantom images of huge trees appeared around him.

Yi Hao Fang's arrow rain pierced into the forest, it only caused some shaking in the trees, a large number of leaves fell.

Chen Yi's aura grew stronger, he was about to retaliate when his expression suddenly changed.

Wu Yong appeared right behind him unknowingly.

"He has such concealment methods?! The concealed person that I detected was actually an illusion that he made!" Chen Yi was deeply shocked by Wu Yong's methods.

At the moment of crisis, he did not even have time to turn around.

Next, he felt that Wu Yong had lightly patted his shoulder.

"We became friends at first sight, yet you have to go now. This is farewell my good friend, let me send you off." Wu Yong smiled lightly.

Hearing this, even with Chen Yi's thousands of years of life and abundant experiences, his expression became pale.

He shouted in his heart: “This is immortal killer move — Farewell Friend Wind!! My Heavenly Court had not been able to find it even after extensive search, to think that it was in Wu Yong’s hands!”

Next, Chen Yi lost control over his body, he slowly floated towards the front.

While floating, his hair, clothes, and limbs started to disintegrate.

“Save me!” Chen Yi shouted in his heart but he could not make any noise.

He could not move at all, none of his methods could be used.

Even karma divine tree killer move was unable to be activated!

Chapter 1710 - Limitless' Left Path

Chapter 1710: Limitless' Left Path

I

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Heavenly Court.

The originally white sky became covered in seven colored rainbow lights.

A huge Immortal Gu House was floating in the sky.

It was truly an incredible Immortal Gu House!

It had three floors of altars, grand and magnificent. There were multiple pillars holding each floor up, having white jade railings and shining aurora.

It was the rank eight luck path Immortal Gu House — Calamity Luck Altar.

In the past, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had personally constructed it, it was one of his three Immortal Gu Houses that he used.

Originally, Calamity Luck Altar was left as Longevity Heaven's foundation, but this time to attack Heavenly Court, they actually brought it along.

Such an act showed Longevity Heaven's confidence, many of Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals felt very worried.

Fairy Zi Wei frowned deeply.

Even Duke Long had a solemn gaze in his eyes.

However, his attention was not on Calamity Luck Altar, but the rainbow lights in the sky instead.

Duke Long said in a low tone: “Calamity Luck Altar and the Longevity Heaven Gu Immortals alone cannot break in here easily. This seven colored rainbow light is of rank nine level, it must be the work of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!”

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable?” Fairy Zi Wei was dazed before realization shined on her face: “According to Heavenly Court’s records, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was once invited to tour Heavenly Court. Did he create this backdoor secretly at that time?”

“That should be the case.” Duke Long said.

Fairy Zi Wei’s expression turned grim: “This Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is truly crafty. He had already planned to invade Heavenly Court so long ago, his scheme was so deep.”

“All past venerables have great wisdom, they cannot be underestimated. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable possessed luck path methods, he secretly set this arrangement and we could not discover it until it was used now.” Duke Long sighed as he shook his head, having a complex feeling.

Back then, when Giant Sun became venerable, he did it through luck path, it was a huge obstruction to fate Gu. Back then, Heavenly Court’s leader, Golden Hooped Great Immortal, made a plan and specially invited Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to tour Heavenly Court, telling the world that they were inviting Giant Sun to join Heavenly Court openly.

After considering it, Giant Sun agreed to the invitation and went on to look around Heavenly Court.

Golden Hooped Great Immortal personally led Giant Sun Immortal Venerable as they went to look at the important places in Heavenly Court, especially the places that Limitless, Reckless Savage, and Red Lotus stopped at when they attacked.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made a suggestion, he wanted to see fate Immortal Gu.

Golden Hooped Great Immortal did not reject him, they went up Heaven Overseeing Tower and saw fate Gu.

After Giant Sun left the tower, he remained silent along the way.

After leaving Heavenly Court, he said that he had to reconsider the matter of joining them.

This experience and the conversation between Giant Sun and Golden Hooped was clearly recorded in Heavenly Court's history with great precision.

“The power of rank nine is truly unfathomable, we only saw Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's arrangements today, that is not strange at all. After all, he cultivated luck path, and we have little understanding of this path. However, even Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who managed to plant spies in Heavenly Court is in our captivity now. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable has died long ago, only his Calamity Luck Altar and a bunch of Northern Plains Gu Immortals are here to attack us now, how can my Heavenly Court fall so easily?” The hall resounded with Old Man Zheng Yuan's voice.

Fairy Zi Wei nodded but she still frowned: “Calamity Luck Altar is not an ordinary rank eight Immortal Gu House, it was once owned by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. It is a pity that Prince Feng Xian did not join this invasion, otherwise we would have gotten information about Longevity Heaven's sneak attack in advance.”

“But most importantly, how much force is hidden in Calamity Luck Altar?”

“Hmm... wait, I think there isn't a lot. Because we did not get any news of this invasion by Northern Plains' Longevity Heaven. They were able to keep it hidden so well, they must have kept it to a very small number of people.”

Fairy Zi Wei analyzed rapidly.

“You are not wrong, that is likely so.” Duke Long nodded, even though he stood up from his seat, his arms were still behind his back, he did not join the battle, as if he was waiting for something.

At the next moment, the whole of Heavenly Court shook.

Swoosh, like the howling of the wind, this sound was etched deep into everyone’s hearts.

Duke Long, Fairy Zi Wei, and Old Man Zheng Yuan felt no surprise, they showed faint smiles on their faces.

“The killer move that Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable left behind has activated!”

Within Calamity Luck Altar, Longevity Heaven’s Gu Immortals felt no surprise either.

The information that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left behind already described this. In fact, even without Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s information, Longevity Heaven had a number of true inheritances of the few Demon Venerables. Be it Reckless Savage or Limitless, they were Northern Plainsmen, the intel of their attack on Heavenly Court was in Longevity Heaven’s hands.

/“This is the killer move qi wall?”

“Qi wall killer move is very ordinary, but when Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable was at a young age, he was very skilled at it and enjoyed using it.”

“When Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable became invincible in the world, this qi wall killer move was also elevated to rank nine!”

Longevity Heaven’s Gu Immortals discussed as they manipulated Calamity Luck Altar, attacking the surroundings.

The surrounding air started to produce ripples like a formless fortress, only after facing a lot of attacks did it burst back into normal air.

But soon, it gathered again into a formless fortress wall.

The whole of Heavenly Court was reinforced by this air, resisting the invasion of Longevity Heaven. But for Heavenly Court's members, when they moved, the qi wall around them would return to normal air, they would not be obstructed.

Longevity Heaven's Gu Immortals made some attempts as they expressed shock on their faces.

“Indeed worthy of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!”

“The ordinary qi wall killer move has the power of rank nine in Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's hands, it is even stronger than the heavenly wind qi wall.”

“What do we do now?” Five Elements Grandmaster had an ugly expression, he was very worried. He had just joined Longevity Heaven recently, he had only learned of the invasion several days ago.

Five Elements Grandmaster's worry was very reasonable, if they could not get past this move, they would need to destroy all the qi walls along their path.

The expenditure would be too high, they might not even make it to Duke Long before their immortal essence dried up, they would be extremely tired.

But it was too difficult to unravel this move.

Firstly, it was a rank nine killer move, only methods of similar level would be effective. Unless they possessed an extremely effective rank eight killer move, it would not be useful.

Secondly, after the changes of eras, qi path had already fallen out of common use, almost nobody from Longevity Heaven in this trip cultivated qi path.

What could they do?

“Don’t worry, we have our method!”

“Even though this move is made by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, so many years have passed, eras have changed, after the invasions of three Demon Venerables, it already possessed flaws.”

“That’s right, back then, Limitless, Reckless Savage, and Red Lotus could not unravel this qi wall killer move even though they attacked Heavenly Court. They merely used their incredible strength to break through by force.”

“They carved out three roads on their own, these three paths are the places where the qi wall is at its weakest and cannot regenerate. As long as we destroy a small area, we will be able to enter one of these three paths and follow the Demon Venerable’s road to fight our way in!”

Five Elements Grandmaster let out a sigh of relief: “So that’s it.”

Next, he asked: “Which path do we choose?”

At the same time.

In the Central Great Hall, Duke Long and Fairy Zi Wei conversed: “Even though qi wall is powerful, it had been exposed long ago. Since Longevity Heaven is attacking now, they must be aware of its weaknesses, they will use the paths that the Demon Venerables created.”

Fairy Zi Wei nodded, recalling: “The left path was created by Limitless Demon Venerable, it passes Central Heaven Gate, Name Plaque Palace, Sun Palace, Five Deity Hall, Central Great Hall, Heaven Overseeing Tower, Forgotten Dao Lake, and finally, it stops at the Imperfection Regret Pavilion on the peak of Star Zone Mountain.”

“The central path was created by Reckless Savage Demon Venerable. It passes Immortal Emperor Court, Hidden Space Pavilion, Sumeru Lake, Eternal Sand Cave, Million Heavenly King Gallery, Embroidered Tower, Central Great Hall, and ends at Heaven Overseeing Tower.”

“The right path was made by Red Lotus Demon Venerable. He first went past Lotus Fairy Pond and Bright Moon Treasure Light Hall, followed by Twelve Spiritual Pass, Separation Flame Pavilion, Magnetic Star Hill, Water Wood Clarity Court, Central Great Hall, and ends at Heaven Overseeing Tower.”

“As long as they make their choice, we will be able to know their route and set up our defenses.”

Fairy Zi Wei’s eyes flickered with the sparkles of wisdom.

“That is right.” Duke Long had no objections.

Boom boom boom!

Calamity Luck Altar brought the few Longevity Heaven Gu Immortals as they attacked the weak spot of the qi wall and went in.

Once they entered, Longevity Heaven’s group felt that the pressure was greatly lifted, the qi wall was barely existing here!

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals also saw what happened.

Fairy Zi Wei and Duke Long looked at each other: “They chose the left path.”

Chapter 1711 - Heavenly Court Battlefield

Chapter 1711: Heavenly Court Battlefield

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Left path!

This was the path that Limitless Demon Venerable created a million years ago during the Olden Antiquity Era!

The left path passed Central Heaven Gate, Name Plaque Palace, Sun Palace, Five Deity Hall, Central Great Hall, Heaven Overseeing Tower, Forgotten Dao Lake, and finally, it stopped at the Imperfection Regret Pavilion on the peak of Star Zone Mountain.

The huge Heavenly Court was shining in glorious light, it had countless palaces and pavilions, it was a grand sight.

Calamity Luck Altar charged ahead with an unstoppable momentum.

Heavenly Court, which had been silent for a long time, finally met with an unavoidable attack.

Within Calamity Luck Altar, Five Elements Grandmaster watched and observed the situation.

He was tongue-tied and deeply moved: “If I was not seeing this personally, I would not believe that all these buildings here are Immortal Gu Houses! Even though most are just rank six Immortal Gu Houses, Heavenly Court’s foundation is still too terrifying.”

Flower Lady of the Northern Desolation Immortals chuckled: “Five Elements, this is Heavenly Court after all. It was created three million years ago during the Remote Antiquity Era, it had remained standing until today. Even though fate Gu was damaged, it remained as the number one force in this world. With such an accumulation, this is not a surprising sight.”

“Look at these palaces, they are all the creation of famous rank eight immortals from the Remote Antiquity Era. After modifications from future experts like Statue Deity, Aunt Orchid, Yellow Court Monarch, Uncle Feng, and Concubine Quan Miao, they continued to develop and improve upon them, until they were completed today.”

“All of the palaces and Immortal Gu Houses are considered one entity, they can help each other. At the same time, these palaces can be separated and elevated on their own, it is very convenient.”

“However, there is no need to overestimate Heavenly Court, these Immortal Gu Houses are mostly just rank six. And most importantly, they are only specialized in one aspect, they are not as comprehensive as the Immortal Gu Houses outside.”

Five Elements Grandmaster nodded: “I understand, if it is comprehensive, even more Immortal Gu will need to be used, as well as a vast number of mortal Gu. Heavenly Court is very proud, other than the three Demon Venerables who attacked, nobody dared to invade them. Thus, there was no need for such investments in their opinion, after all, these Immortal Gu Houses are kept in Heavenly Court most of the time, they are not too useful.”

Saying so, Five Elements Grandmaster suddenly laughed loudly: “So that’s it! We attacked Heavenly Court and caught them unguarded at this moment. This is their weakness, interesting, interesting. Other than three Demon Venerables, to think that I will also attack Heavenly Court. Even if I die here, with this experience, my life was not in vain.”

Five Elements Grandmaster was filled with grand aspirations. He was a Northern Plainsman, even though he was rank eight, his nature was that of a Northern Plainsman, it had never changed.

The people of Northern Plains sought glory through combat, it was a shame to live as a loser.

For them, dying in the battlefield was the greatest honor and recognition.

Calamity Luck Altar forced its way through, finally arriving at Central Heaven Gate.

This huge gate was like a mountain adorned with beautiful golden ornaments, it was held by tall and thick pillars, there were shining pearls and gems on its frame.

“This is Central Heaven Gate?”

“It looks like an information path Immortal Gu House?”

Five Elements Grandmaster looked around as he pondered.

“Indeed, Heavenly Court only recruits new members who are elites of the ten great ancient sects. These rank eight elites would have to pass the test in Central Heaven Gate before they join Heavenly Court.” Bull Demon said.

Central Heaven Gate was shut tight, it blocked Calamity Luck Altar from advancing further.

In Central Great Hall.

Duke Long asked: “Central Heaven Gate is a rank eight information path Immortal Gu House but it has weak defenses, it cannot stop them for long. How many golden pearls do we have in the storage?”

Fairy Zi Wei replied immediately: “Three thousand six hundred.”

Duke Long nodded: “Take them all out and use them to help Central Heaven Gate defend against the enemy. I am certain that Longevity Heaven has trump cards up its sleeves, Northern Plains has courageous people but they are not without wisdom. We need to remain calm and deal with them without panicking, we will stall for time and wait until fate Gu is restored, all our hard work and sacrifice will pay off in the end.”

“Yes, sir.” Fairy Zi Wei answered as she manipulated the Central Great Hall.

The Central Great Hall was the control area of all the Heavenly Court Immortal Gu Houses, using it, Fairy Zi Wei opened Heavenly Court's treasury and took out all of their golden pearls.

Cling cling cling...

There was a sharp noise as golden pearls fell down like rain, there were golden sparkles as they poured down.

Calamity Luck Altar crashed into Central Heaven Gate as it started to crack from the pressure.

The golden pearls landed on Calamity Luck Altar and created continuous sharp noises.

Calamity Luck Altar remained unaffected, there were no cracks on it.

However, the golden pearls started to show their true effect, as the pearls turned into huge soldiers that were armored all over their bodies. Under the shadows of their helmets, only their two eyes were shining with piercing golden light. They had weapons like axes, blades, and spears in their hands.

Soon, these golden pearl soldiers surrounded Calamity Luck Altar. Countless blades and spears slashed and stabbed at Calamity Luck Altar, causing many sparks to appear.

Calamity Luck Altar shook intensely, in order to defend from the attacks, immortal essence was rapidly expended.

"What is this?" Five Elements Grandmaster was shocked: "Each soldier has the strength of an ancient desolate beast but possesses no life force, this looks like an immortal killer move?"

"These are golden pearls. During the Medieval Antiquity Era, there was a metal path great expert in Heavenly Court, he was known as the Golden Pearl Immortal King. These golden pearls were his signature killer move, a method unique to him." Bull Demon said plainly.

Flower Lady giggled as she covered her mouth: “Heavenly Court is only tossing these golden pearls while Fairy Zi Wei and Duke Long are not showing up, it seems that they are trying to stall for time until fate Gu gets restored.”

Bull Demon nodded: “This is a wise decision, even though Heavenly Court is huge, there are only a few rank eight Gu Immortals who are awake. The battlefield outside is depleting and splitting up Heavenly Court’s current force.”

“Then we need to make use of this time.” Flower Lady’s eyes shined.

Bull Demon said in a low tone: “Let me do it.”

Saying so, he concentrated and started to manipulate Calamity Luck Altar.

A method was activated by Bull Demon as Calamity Luck Altar started to shine in a blinding light.

Within the light, auspicious clouds formed and pushed all the golden pearl soldiers away.

At the next moment, with a loud bang, Calamity Luck Altar broke through Central Heaven Gate.

Longevity Heaven’s group did not slaughter these golden pearl soldiers or attack the heavily damaged Central Heaven Gate, they only pushed forward.

This was a battle that was determined by time.

Since Heavenly Court wanted to stall for time, Longevity Heaven’s group had to make use of that and prevent them from succeeding.

Along the way, golden pearl soldiers continued to obstruct them but could not stop Calamity Luck Altar’s advancement.

Soon, Longevity Heaven’s Gu Immortals arrived at Name Plaque Palace.

But what they saw was that Name Plaque Palace flew high up into the sky.

“Heavenly Court actually moved this Name Plaque Palace away!” Five Elements Grandmaster was happy but suspicious.

Bing Sai Chuan said in a low tone: “This is also an information path Immortal Gu House, there are name plaques inside, each has a person’s name. These people form a huge information network for Heavenly Court, they are all over the five regions.”

Five Elements Grandmaster was shocked: “So that means, if we destroy it, Heavenly Court’s information network will be exposed? No wonder they had to move it away at any cost.”

Five Elements Grandmaster felt that it was a pity.

Heavenly Court’s information network was huge, it covered all five regions. Even though other regions were trying to get information on other regions, their scale and reach could not compare to Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court had the ten great ancient sects as their subordinate forces, they had ruled over Central Continent for many eras, they were naturally able to select suitable people to nurture as elites and send to other regions secretly.

As for the other four regions, Longevity Heaven and Southern Alliance had only surfaced recently, trying to unify their own regions. As for other super clans, even if they sent people out, compared to Heavenly Court, they were too small and insignificant.

“Forget it, we had already anticipated that Name Plaque Palace would fly away. Without its obstruction, we can save a lot of time and advance faster!” Bing Sai Chuan ordered.

Sun Palace.

Calamity Luck Altar soon arrived at the third obstacle.

Sun Palace gave out a heated light, it was too blinding.

The surroundings of the palace were distorted from the warm air, intense heat assaulted everyone.

Even though Longevity Heaven's members were inside Calamity Luck Altar, they still felt immense heat that burned them endlessly.

The immortals tried to move Calamity Luck Altar to charge through but even without getting too close, the surface of Calamity Luck Altar started melting, a vast number of mortal Gu were charred and incinerated.

Sun Palace was so strong that Calamity Luck Altar could not get close.

It controlled the illumination of the whole of Heavenly Court, it had multiple light path rank eight Immortal Gu as the cores, even though it was very weak in defense, even lower than Central Heaven Gate, Calamity Luck Altar could not approach it.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Calamity Luck Altar stayed in the air as killer moves were activated, attacking Sun Palace from afar.

But all sorts of killer moves melted from the heat and light of Sun Palace before they even landed.

"This obstacle is too hard, we do not have any light path or dark path experts helping us." Five Elements Grandmaster frowned deeply.

"No need to worry." Bull Demon spoke: "Sun Palace is strong on the outside and weak on the inside, as long as we can get in, we will be able to destroy it. I will go."

"Okay, let's go together." Flower Lady chuckled as she lay on his shoulder, feeling no nervousness at all.

Five Elements Grandmaster was greatly shocked.

He knew how dangerous that was, the light was too intense, without proper defense, even rank eight Gu Immortals could not last long, they would melt

like candles.

“Isn’t that too dangerous, we can think of other ways.” Five Elements Grandmaster said cautiously.

Bing Sai Chuan shook his head: “Speed is the key, go.”

He controlled Calamity Luck Altar as it attacked, paving a way for Bull Demon and Flower Lady.

Bull Demon and Flower Lady shot out with incredible speed, they were about to get into Sun Palace in just an instant.

“Wishful thinking!” Fairy Zi Wei who was in the Central Great Hall smiled coldly as Sun Palace’s intensity surged.

“Oh no.” Five Elements Grandmaster shouted in dismay.

At the crucial moment, Flower Lady shouted as her tiny body jumped, turning into a pink light that shielded Bull Demon.

Bull Demon cried out in pain, he charged into Sun Palace without stopping.

Fairy Zi Wei’s expression turned grim, she said bitterly: “Sun Palace has been taken down.”

After ten breaths of time, Sun Palace was destroyed.

Without Sun Palace, the whole of Heavenly Court’s sky became dark.

In the rubble, Bull Demon carried Flower Lady’s corpse as he returned to Calamity Luck Altar with an expressionless face.

Sun Palace was destroyed, Longevity Heaven also paid a price.

Flower Lady died!

Looking at the silent Bull Demon, Five Elements Grandmaster wanted to console him but no words came out after he opened his mouth.

Bull Demon and Flower Lady were together known as the Northern Desolation Immortals, they were usually extremely close and never left each other's side. Now that one was sacrificed while the other survived, this pain was truly deep and heavy.

Even though Flower Lady died, she had a smile on her face.

Bull Demon looked at Flower Lady's corpse for a long time, she eventually turned into scattering flower petals, only a tiny delicate flower remained.

Bull Demon placed this flower on his head carefully and gently, it was completely different from his usual cold and tough appearance.

"Continue." Bull Demon turned around and looked towards the front.

Under Bing Sai Chuan's manipulation, Calamity Luck Altar continued to move ahead.

Chapter 1712 - Battle of Legendary Desolate Beasts

Chapter 1712: Battle of Legendary Desolate Beasts

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Once Sun Palace was destroyed, the next was Five Deity Hall. And after Five Deity Hall, it would be the Central Great Hall that Fairy Zi Wei and Duke Long were in.

Longevity Heaven's Gu Immortals came with determination, they attacked ferociously without concern for sacrifices, Heavenly Court's immortals felt deep pressure.

"We cannot let them continue with this any farther." Duke Long turned to Fairy Zi Wei: "Have you deployed all of them already?"

Fairy Zi Wei's expression was quite ugly: "Only two came."

Duke Long was dazed before he spoke: "Cang Xuan Zi didn't come? So be it, when it agreed to join Heavenly Court back then, there was already an agreement with Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable. The two that came should be able to block Calamity Luck Altar for some time with their strength."

Five Deity Hall was already in sight, suddenly, a sandstorm brewed, waves of sand blocked Calamity Luck Altar.

Roar—!

A tiger's roar resounded in the surroundings.

The sand waves spread apart as a hill-like tiger was exposed from within.

The fierce tiger had overwhelming aura, its body seemed to be made of metal, it had golden skin and silver teeth, its eyes resembled sparkling

rubies, emanating fierce light. On the tiger's forehead, the marking was not '王' but '沙'¹.

Five Elements Grandmaster took a glance and expressed his shock: "Heavenly Court also has legendary immemorial desolate beasts?"

"Of course." Bing Sai Chuan had a plain expression: "Heavenly Court has a total of three legendary immemorial beasts. This huge tiger looks like a tiger but it is actually a Shabi. This is a type of monster that is formed in the fiendish qi sea spring. Right now, qi path is going extinct, the fiendish qi sea spring is already extinct, this is the only Shabi left."

"During the Olden Antiquity Era, Heavenly Court's qi path great expert Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch nurtured it. After he became rank eight and traveled the world, he purposely looked for the fiendish qi sea springs and created the Shabi from them. He refined a total of ninety-nine Shabi, he formed a grand army with them. These Shabi were compatible with his immortal killer moves, he could use them extremely well, during that era, almost nobody could rival him."

"But now, this is the final one. This Shabi was one of the last few created, it was number ninety-five. Thus, it had been named as such, but after Ancestor Giant Sun got invited to Heavenly Court and saw this Shabi, he named it Shabi Ninety-five¹."

"So there was such a backstory. No wonder lord has such a deep understanding of it." Five Elements Grandmaster sighed in admiration.

He looked behind him, only to see that Shabi Ninety-five had whipped up a sandstorm, fighting against 'Calamity Luck Altar' with a grand commotion, displaying peak rank eight battle strength!

Bing Sai Chuan analyzed closely: "Shabi Ninety-five resides in Eternal Sand Cave, it was deployed by Heavenly Court to come here. Green jade crane Ruan Dan will likely come here too, while Cang Xuan Zi is probably not coming."

Five Elements Grandmaster asked: “Ruan Dan, Cang Xuan Zi, are they the remaining two legendary immemorial beasts?”

At the same time, he felt puzzled inside: Why was Bing Sai Chuan so certain that Cang Xuan Zi would not join the battle? Did they have spies in Heavenly Court?

Bing Sai Chuan answered: “Indeed. Ruan Dan is an immemorial green jade crane, it was nurtured by Immortal Crane Sect and created pill path, it resides in Heavenly Court to cultivate in normal times. As for Cang Xuan Zi, it is that vast heaven vine. This vine has incredible power and abilities, it sprouts in three hundred years, blossoms in three hundred years, and bears fruits in three hundred years. The fruits that it create are called vast heaven fruits, if used in a grotto-heaven, it can expand the size of the immortal aperture’s sky. Thus, this vast heaven vine is also known as the tenth heaven of this world!”

“Tenth heaven of this world...” Five Elements Grandmaster shook, he suddenly realized as he pointed left: “That huge vine pillar that extends towards the limits of the sky?”

Heavenly Court had countless palaces, there was a huge vine that connected heaven and earth, it was even taller than the Heaven Overseeing Tower behind the Central Great Hall, it was very eye-catching. When Five Elements Grandmaster invaded Heavenly Court, he noticed it immediately.

“That’s right, the vast heaven vine was brought in by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable personally, it had an agreement with him, it is a unique existence in Heavenly Court, it does not need to follow orders, but only has to provide a batch of vast heaven fruits every thousand years.”

Five Elements Grandmaster heard this as he felt his horizons broadening, he had never thought that there would be a legendary immemorial desolate plant in this world that could ignore Heavenly Court’s orders.

But thinking about it, he knew why.

The vast heaven vine's ability was too unique and special. With these vast heaven fruits, Heavenly Court could continue to increase the skies of the immortal aperture and increase its foundation. Rather than saying that the vast heaven vine could ignore Heavenly Court's orders, it was more like Heavenly Court was making use of it and allowing it some degree of freedom.

At the moment, in the Central Great Hall.

“Oh no!” Fairy Zi Wei frowned: “This Calamity Luck Altar is fake.”

“What?” Duke Long looked over.

Fairy Zi Wei was in control of Central Great Hall, she had been using the palaces and countless Immortal Gu Houses to observe Central Continent, she obviously kept a high amount of concentration on Heavenly Court's situation.

Heaven Overseeing Tower could not be moved normally, Fairy Zi Wei mobilized the other Immortal Gu Houses, shooting out a crystal rainbow light.

The rainbow light tore through the skies, landing on ‘Calamity Luck Altar’.

“Calamity Luck Altar’ shook before it returned to its original form.

This was a four legged beast with purple fur.

Its body was huge, even larger than the Shabi.

It was like a ferret, its body covered in shiny purple fur, its eyes were shining with a purple crystal-like color, there was a dog tail on its back.

“Oh! You finally realized, you fools from Heavenly Court! Hahaha...” The purple ferret laughed loudly, mocking its enemies.

“You are... Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's dog tail life extending ferret, Mao Li Qiu?!” Shabi Ninety-five was very shocked, it spoke human words.

The purple ferret's expression sank, it quickly moved out like a purple flash of lightning.

Boom.

Sand splattered, the dog tail life extending ferret pressed down on the Shabi as it opened its mouth, saying with a fierce expression and low tone: "Remember, call me Grandpa Mao!"

Shabi Ninety-five was furious, growling: "In terms of age, I am your grandfather instead!"

It struggled to get up but the dog tail life extending ferret did not budge.

Shabi Ninety-five was secretly shocked: "This beast has such great strength? But how can I be suppressed like this?"

"Hahaha, stupid cat and silly ferret, you two are a good couple, this is such an interesting fight." Right at this moment, laughter resounded above the two beasts.

Dog tail life extending ferret looked up and saw a Gu Immortal sitting on a cloud, looking at them with a smile.

The dog tail life extending ferret's expression froze for a second before it realized: "Oh, so you are that green jade crane, why are you posing as a human? Come down, let your Grandpa Mao teach you how to be a proper bird again!"

The laughter stopped, the green jade crane was furious: "You insolent ferret, I am going to tear your skin apart."

The green jade crane was about to descend when it stopped all of a sudden, Fairy Zi Wei had given it orders secretly, instead of fighting with dog tail life extending ferret Mao Li Qiu, it was supposed to head to Five Deity Hall.

The true Calamity Luck Altar had not shown itself but the route it could take was fixed.

The green jade crane acknowledged the order and was about to leave when a huge shadow appeared in front of it.

It looked up and its pupils shrunk.

Mao Li Qiu had jumped into the sky and its huge form was crashing down while causing a vacuum behind it.

The green jade crane shrieked before it returned to its true form, it flapped its wings and quickly got out of the casted shadow's range.

But at the next moment, Mao Li Qiu's claws grabbed onto the green jade crane's leg.

"Come down here for your Grandpa Mao!" The dog tail like extending ferret snickered as it pulled with its strong limb.

The green jade crane flapped its wings furiously, but it soon discovered to its despair that any effort ended in vain.

Slam, the green jade crane landed on the ground, causing a huge pit to form.

The green jade crane's ears were buzzing, it only had one thought in its mind now: "This Northern Plains brute has such great strength!"

The green jade crane struggled to get up but Mao Li Qiu pounced once again.

Dust clouds rose as rocks were sent flying.

The green jade crane continued to shriek ——

"Ahh! You thug, don't pull my feathers."

"Ahh, you mindless beast, don't bite my leg!"

"Don't touch my elegant neck you scumbag!"

“My neck is breaking, it’s breaking!”

“Ahhhh, my leg is breaking, my leg is breaking!”

Duke Long: “...”

Fairy Zi Wei: “...”

Five Elements Grandmaster: “...”

Bing Sai Chuan: “...”

2Eventually, the green jade crane’s screaming reached its limit: “Stupid cat, what are you doing, why aren’t you coming here and helping me?!”

“Hahaha, weren’t you having a good time watching earlier? You two can play, I’m leaving.” Shabi Ninety-five laughed as it flew towards Five Deity Hall.

“Where are you going?” Mao Li Qiu snickered as a clone flew out of its body, pouncing at Shabi Ninety-five with great speed.

“We are both males, why are you lying on top of me now?!” Shabi Ninety-five was furious.

3The green jade crane agreed with these words wholeheartedly, it shrieked amidst the dust clouds: “That’s right! Let us go if you have guts... ahhh, stop kicking between my legs, your evil scumbag!”

Shabi Ninety-five was very angry, it liked the action of pouncing on others, but it liked to be at the top, being at the bottom was a disgrace and humiliation.

Shabi Ninety-five was struggling on the ground below Mao Li Qiu, it was furious and its teeth were exposed as it growled: “A mere clone, you want to obstruct me, you are simply looking down... hmm?”

At the next moment, Shabi Ninety-five’s expression became dazed, it was a little fearful: “Is this the main body or a clone? Why does it have such great

strength?”

In the Central Great Hall, Duke Long seemed to have realized something: “This is...”

Because of Mao Li Qiu’s actions, Calamity Luck Altar obtained some crucial time, it finally arrived at Five Deity Hall.

“I have already explained the details of Five Deity Hall to you, it will depend on you now.” Bing Sai Chuan said to Five Elements Grandmaster.

Five Elements Grandmaster looked behind worriedly: “Can Grandpa Mao do it? How long can it last?”

“Don’t worry, it is using the killer move perfect pair, this was the method of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable that my Longevity Heaven had searched for with great effort! It can summon a clone with the same battle strength as the main body.” Bing Sai Chuan’s lips curled up.

2“Understood!” Five Elements Grandmaster’s eyes shined with bright light, staring at Five Deity Hall.

Five Deity Hall shook intensely, a giant spirit made of the five elements, metal, wood, water, fire, earth, formed and attacked Calamity Luck Altar.

Calamity Luck Altar burst out with profound light, Five Elements Grandmaster was directly sent into Five Deity Hall.

The five elements giant spirit was furious, it wanted to defend but Calamity Luck Altar shot out an incredible attraction force that restrained it.

Chapter 1713 - Battle Between Venerables

Chapter 1713: Battle Between Venerables

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Bam bam bam...

With a chain of explosions, Five Deity Hall was blown to smithereens amidst a huge fire.

Five Elements Grandmaster stepped on thin air as he walked out, even though there was some soot on his face, he was unharmed.

Next, he went inside Calamity Luck Altar.

Five Elements Grandmaster laughed loudly: “Even though this Five Deity Hall is extraordinary, I am very familiar with its concept, my methods directly counter it. This was much easier than I had expected it to be!”

As he said that, a sense of pride emerged in him.

Bing Sai Chuan looked at him and said plainly: “Of course it is, the formation path methods that you use are part of my Ancestor Giant Sun’s arrangements.”

Five Elements Grandmaster was stunned, his expression changed as he looked at Bing Sai Chuan: “What do you mean?”

Bing Sai Chuan gave him a glance, showing a smile full of deep meaning: “Why do you think you managed to enter Longevity Heaven when you attacked? Do you remember the most important words of your inheritance? Do you find them nonsensical? Try reading them in reverse, but only the last word of each sentence.”

Five Elements Grandmaster was immediately suspicious.

He was a lone cultivator from birth, his turning point was the mysterious lone immortal formation path true inheritance that he found, it led to his achievements.

“Ever since I obtained the true inheritance, I cultivated non-stop and had never spoken of it to others. How does Bing Sai Chuan know that my true inheritance has those important sentences? I have never understood what it was saying... reverse the order and read the last word of each line....”

“Hmm? Listen to Bing Sai Chuan and attack Heavenly Court?!” Five Elements Grandmaster was lost for words, he stared at Bing Sai Chuan in disbelief.

/Bing Sai Chuan controlled Calamity Luck Altar to move forward while saying slowly: “Even if a rank nine venerable does not cultivate wisdom path, at their level, they have already gained a deep understanding of the path, it is not hard to set up arrangements that will affect future generations.”

“Back then, after Ancestor Giant Sun visited Heavenly Court, he made plans for today’s invasion. The method to destroy Five Deity Hall was part of his arrangements.”

“But if he displayed his research results so openly, traces would be left behind and Heavenly Court would notice them. Thus, he secretly left an arrangement that was independent of Longevity Heaven, he allowed it to develop on its own and be cultivated by a lone cultivator. Because you are not of Giant Sun’s bloodline, even if you become a rank eight, Heavenly Court would not expect your methods to counter Five Deity Hall. They would not think of you and link it to our invasion of Heavenly Court!”

Saying so, Bing Sai Chuan paused and continued: “Grandmaster, the climatic battle involving fate Gu is far more complex than you can ever imagine. Rank six and seven Gu Immortals are not even qualified to join. As for rank eight Gu Immortals, we are merely pawns. Some rank eights refuse to join in, that is because they sensed something and understand their own self-worth. Some joined but are ignorant of the true situation.”

“The truth behind this great battle is the fight of past venerables across time and space!”

Five Elements Grandmaster was stunned from hearing this, he muttered: “Fighting across time and space, a battle between venerables?”

In human history, there were ten venerables. Each one was invincible in their own era, they were at the apex of history, the greatest pride of humanity.

Bing Sai Chuan revealed the truth, Five Elements Grandmaster was deeply shocked.

He could not help but feel his own insignificance, his pride from earlier vanished without a trace.

Bing Sai Chuan glanced at Five Elements Grandmaster’s look of shock as he consoled: “But don’t worry, among the venerables, Ancestor Giant Sun is the most caring towards his descendants and subordinates. He gained a nickname back then because of this.”

2““The venerables all have their own arrangements, they want to exert their influence at this crucial moment, But after the merciless tides of history, most of these arrangements have been altered in some way. Rank nine venerables are not all-knowing, they would make mistakes too, many arrangements have been completely changed due to the passing of time.”

“A large number of them were discovered by future venerables and got modified.”

“Ancestor Giant Sun came after Genesis Lotus and Thieving Heaven, he was succeeded by Spectral Soul and Paradise Earth. The venerables who appear later would naturally have an advantage in setting up their arrangements, our attack on Heavenly Court succeeded to this extent, the reason is obvious.”

Bing Sai Chuan’s words made Five Elements Grandmaster go into a daze.

Bing Sai Chuan chuckled afterwards: “So what if there is Duke Long? Can he compare to Ancestor Giant Sun’s arrangements? No need to worry so much, you must have confidence that we will succeed! In this expedition, our Longevity Heaven will definitely obtain fate Gu!”

I“Obtain fate Gu?” At this moment, Five Elements Grandmaster finally realized Longevity Heaven’s objective in attacking Heavenly Court.

“That’s right.” Bing Sai Chuan admitted openly, there was no need to hide anything now: “Heavenly Court came to snatch our fortune rivalling heaven Gu, why can’t we come after their fate Gu?”

“Why is Heavenly Court the number one human force? Fate Gu played a crucial role in it. After getting it, our Longevity Heaven will definitely obtain the throne of the number one human force!”

In Central Great Hall.

Fairy Zi Wei looked as Calamity Luck Altar got closer, she had a serious expression: “They are coming!”

At her side, Old Man Zheng Yuan was also expressing his concern.

Even though the Central Great Hall was the control area of all the Immortal Gu Houses, it had low defense. After all ,who would think that Heavenly Court’s Central Great Hall would be attacked by enemies?

Even though this Central Great Hall was once attacked by three Demon Venerables and even got destroyed, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals did not reinforce its defense later on. Because against venerables, no matter how strong Central Great Hall’s defense was, it could not defend against a venerable, there was no point.

Now it seemed like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already noticed this flaw when he toured Heavenly Court. Longevity Heaven’s assault caught Heavenly Court off-guard, Fairy Zi Wei and the rest were in a passive situation.

“It seems that the true flaw is not in terms of defense but mindset.” Fairy Zi Wei had an understanding as she said: “I seem to have missed out something. Is it...”

/“How long until fate Gu is fully restored?” At this moment, Duke Long asked.

Fairy Zi Wei was in charge of the Central Great Hall, she knew the situation of the refinement path formation, she had a heavy heart as she answered: “We need six hours.”

“Six hours...” Duke Long was joyful: “My lifespan is almost used up, but heaven has taken pity on me, even though six hours is not a lot, I will be able to see fate Gu restored. Next, let me handle this.”

Fairy Zi Wei asked worriedly: “Lord Duke Long, your injuries have yet to...”

Even though Heavenly Court tried its best to heal him, Duke Long’s injuries still remained. This was caused by the joint attack of Eastern Sea’s rank eight Gu Immortals, in the short time, even Duke Long could not heal himself fully.

Duke Long smiled plainly: “I am about to die anyway, these injuries do not matter. In any case, I have the killer move heavenly dragon’s last stand, at the final moments of my life, in all five regions, is there anyone who can match me in battle?”

/He had a plain expression but his words revealed utter confidence and dominance!

Calamity Luck Altar was like a huge beast as it charged down at the Central Great Hall.

Air was sliced apart, wild winds roared.

If it hit, the entire Central Great Hall would be reduced to shambles.

At this moment, a single small body appeared, blocking its path.

“Duke Long!” Five Elements Grandmaster shouted.

“Smash into him.” Bull Demon said.

Boom!

The hill-like Calamity Luck Altar crashed down ferociously, but it was stopped in midair.

A dragon claw forced it to stop.

Duke Long floated in the air, his body did not move but his right hand had turned into sharp dragon claws, grabbing onto Calamity Luck Altar and preventing it from moving any further.

“This?!” Five Elements Grandmaster was deeply shocked.

Bull Demon was also in disbelief: “He alone managed to stop Calamity Luck Altar so easily? Unbelievable! If I was not seeing this personally, I would never believe it.”

Crack...

The dragon claws exerted strength as they dug into Calamity Luck Altar, cracks started to form and spread around the dragon claws.

Calamity Luck Altar started to shine in a piercing light, immortal killer moves were used on Duke Long who was in close proximity.

Despite being bathed in explosions and impacts, Duke Long’s body remained unmoved.

Roar...

An immense aura and qi burst out of his body.

The qi gathered and formed into dragons that coiled around Calamity Luck Altar, squeezing it.

“What method is this? Duke Long had not used it in the Eastern Sea battle!” Bull Demon squinted.

He suddenly had a flash of inspiration, uttering: “There is no invincible Immortal Gu, only invincible Gu Immortal.”

Five Elements Grandmaster was shocked once again.

Dragon qi killer move had unparalleled might, Five Elements Grandmaster knew clearly that if he had to face the attack, he would not last long. Calamity Luck Altar was a rank eight Immortal Gu House, but it was still suppressed by Duke Long singlehandedly!

Longevity Heaven’s members could already see victory in the horizons, Heaven Overseeing Tower was right ahead but Duke Long obstructed them, turning their hope of victory into an unattainable dream.

Duke Long was just one person, but he was an obstacle that they could not get past!

“He is just rank eight, how can our difference be this immense? Lord Bing Sai Chuan, what do we do?” Five Elements Grandmaster was out of ideas.

The difference in battle strength could not be made up for with courage.

Five Elements Grandmaster looked at Bing Sai Chuan, but he had already gone missing.

Where did he go?

At the next moment, Bing Sai Chuan appeared behind Duke Long.

His time path killer move that had been prepared for a long time landed on Duke Long’s head.

“Success?” Bing Sai Chuan’s pupils shrunk.

Duke Long did not move, instead a vast wave of dragon qi shot out with a loud roar.

The dragon mouth bit Bing Sai Chuan as it flew up, restraining him in the air.

Bing Sai Chuan relied on his defenses to hold on while he used killer moves to try and get out of the dragon qi's restraint.

But his actions were futile.

The dragon qi was not indestructible, but its speed of recovery was just too fast.

“You are clearly injured... this is definitely not your usual battle strength!” Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth.

“How can you possibly comprehend the profundity of my killer move, heavenly dragon's last stand?” Duke Long looked at Bing Sai Chuan plainly as he placed his focus back on Calamity Luck Altar.

Calamity Luck Altar was filled with cracks, it was surrounded by countless dragon shaped qi that pressed down on it, a large number of Gu worms continued to die. Calamity Luck Altar could not break free, if this went on, it would definitely be destroyed.

Five Elements Grandmaster gritted his teeth: “Let me go out, I would rather die in combat by Duke Long's hands than die here without doing anything.”

Bull Demon was silent.

Bing Sai Chuan suddenly snickered: “I am not your match, but so what? I have my trump card! I respectfully request — Limitless, please turn around!”

“What?!” This time, it was Duke Long's turn to be shocked.

Chapter 1714 - Limitless Takes Action

Chapter 1714: Limitless Takes Action

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

A million years ago!

Olden Antiquity Era

Limitless Demon Venerable attacked Heavenly Court and moved unhindered, even though Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals tried to stop him, they were powerless.

Limitless Demon Venerable moved at a casual speed but none of Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals could match him, they suffered huge losses and deaths.

Central Heaven Gate broke into shrapnel, Name Plaque Palace did not even have the time to fly away, in front of Limitless Demon Venerable, Sun Palace and Five Deity Hall were thin as paper, they were simply like a joke.

Eventually, when Limitless Demon Venerable arrived before the Central Great Hall, Heavenly Court shook, Star Constellation's will descended and activated Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's arrangement — nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation.

Limitless Demon Venerable landed in the formation and only managed to escape after destroying a hundred formations.

Below Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Limitless Demon Venerable looked at Star Constellation's will: "Star Constellation, we are both venerables, you spent so much effort to try and restrict me, even though I hate you, I also admire you. Right now, you are dead while I am alive, no matter how many methods you left behind, so what? You want to stop a living Gu Venerable? That is impossible. Rank

nine venerables are invincible in this world, only other venerables can deal with them.”

Star Constellation’s will smiled bitterly, she opened a path to Heaven Overseeing Tower: “Of course I understand what you are saying. But how can I give up without even trying? Please enter.”

Limitless Demon Venerable raised his eyebrows: “Not stopping me anymore?”

Star Constellation’s will said expressionlessly: “Since I cannot stop you, what’s the point? Limitless, since you want to destroy fate Gu, I will accompany you to see it.”

Limitless Demon Venerable was stunned for a moment, a slight smile appeared on his flawless face.

/“Interesting.” He said softly as he walked up Heaven Overseeing Tower alongside Star Constellation’s will, when they arrived at the top, they saw fate Gu.

Not long after, Limitless Demon Venerable left the tower, walking out.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals who were deeply injured became greatly surprised, because Limitless Demon Venerable did not destroy fate Gu. It was still in perfect condition at the top of Heaven Overseeing Tower, nobody knew what happened inside the tower, or what Star Constellation’s will and Limitless Demon Venerable talked about.

In the end, Limitless Demon Venerable still had a cold expression, but a slight anger could be felt from his gaze.

/He looked around, wherever his gaze landed, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals felt a deep chill, their morale fell to rock bottom.

Finally, Limitless Demon Venerable looked at Star Constellation’s will: “Hmph, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, you two definitely left many more methods in your

lifetimes, are you looking down on me? Use them all, I want to see them myself.”

Star Constellation sighed bitterly.

But Limitless Demon Venerable was bent on fighting, she could only entertain him.

Thus, a bloody battle continued.

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals were sacrificed in Limitless Demon Venerable’s hands, countless died.

Wherever Limitless Demon Venerable went, pool of blood and corpses appeared. Star Constellation’s will followed behind him, watching calmly as he slaughtered endlessly.

After a while, the water of Forgotten Dao Lake became blood red in color.

Limitless Demon Venerable squinted, the feeling of joy from slaughtering emerged in his heart.

/At this moment, he looked at the lake’s ripples as he asked: “What lake is this?”

“Forgotten Dao Lake.”

“Forgotten Dao Lake? The lake suits the name, it is a good lake. It is too much of a pity if I destroy it.” Limitless Demon Venerable suddenly became energetic: “Forgotten Dao, Forgotten Dao, but who can really forget their Dao?”

After some silence, Star Constellation’s will said: “Since you already came to Heavenly Court, why don’t you take a look around?”

Limitless Demon Venerable looked at Star Constellation’s will with deep meaning: “Aren’t you afraid that I will destroy Heavenly Court?”

Star Constellation's will was very calm: "You cannot destroy Heavenly Court. Not only will master's supreme methods activate when Heavenly Court faces a fatal crisis, even if you succeed in destroying Heavenly Court, can you destroy fate Gu?"

Saying so, Star Constellation's will showed a solemn expression: "And most importantly, the true Heavenly Court is not here, it is within our hearts. Even if Heavenly Court is destroyed, a new generation will rebuild it. Limitless, you can't live forever right?"

Limitless Demon Venerable stood silently on the spot, staring at Star Constellation's will as his gaze became icy cold.

Star Constellation's will looked straight at him with a calm expression.

A long while later, Limitless Demon Venerable nodded: "As expected of Star Constellation, you are absolutely right."

Star Constellation's will felt no surprise: "Let's continue the tour?"

Limitless Demon Venerable went up Star Zone Mountain, he saw a pavilion at the peak.

It was naturally an Immortal Gu House.

Limitless Demon Venerable stepped into the pavilion, looking down at the whole of Heavenly Court, other than the bloody road that he created through his slaughter until now, the other areas were still grand and elegant.

Limitless Demon Venerable breathed in deeply, he was revitalized: "This is a good pavilion, what is its name?"

"Imperfection Regret Pavilion." Star Constellation's will answered.

Limitless Demon Venerable's eyes shined, this rank eight Immortal Gu House had no secret in front of him, he could understand the profundity and structure of the construct at first glance.

He nodded: "Imperfection Regret Pavilion, it is a good name, it is quite appropriate."

"Regret, regret, I could not accomplish my goal in this trip, it is truly a great regret. But whose life can be perfect without imperfection or regrets?"

He seemed to be asking Star Constellation's will, but he also looked like he was mumbling to himself, his tone was quite complex.

Star Constellation's will was silent.

Limitless Demon Venerable suddenly laughed as his expression vanished, he became cold and aloof again.

He clapped: "Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, these are truly impressive arrangements. However, my interest is piqued again."

Star Constellation's will had a change of expression.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's arrangement was not just the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, in truth, Forgotten Dao Lake and Imperfection Regret Pavilion were also part of her meticulous set up.

COMMENT

Limitless Demon Venerable was invincible in the world, he could not be blocked, the only way to preserve Heavenly Court was by eliminating his killing intent and fighting spirit.

In this aspect, wisdom path Gu Immortals were the most proficient.

Even though Limitless Demon Venerable was affected by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, his fighting spirit only fell for a moment before it returned.

Limitless Demon Venerable did not attack again, he looked at Star Constellation's will: "I was born in the wrong era, it is a pity that I cannot

be part of the great era a million years later. Star Constellation, the same applies for you, in that case, I have a suggestion.”

“Please go ahead.”

“Why don’t we play a game of chess in this pavilion.”

“Chess?” Star Constellation’s will was stunned: “Sure, both of us need this chessboard after all.”

For the next few days, Limitless Demon Venerable stayed inside Imperfection Regret Pavilion as he played chess with Star Constellation’s will.

When Limitless Demon Venerable left, Star Constellation’s will also vanished within the pavilion. Imperfection Regret Pavilion thus became a forbidden area of Heavenly Court.

During normal times, Imperfection Regret Pavilion would have no commotion. But at times, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals would be able to see two vague figures inside the pavilion.

Regardless of what angle they were at, they could only see the sides of these two people. One was male and the other was female, they resembled Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Limitless Demon Venerable.

But any Heavenly Court Gu Immortal who saw this sight would usually die days later. The lucky few who survived would feel an absurd increase in their strength.

Years later.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable went to Imperfection Regret Pavilion and wanted to get rid of this threat, but in the end, he shook his head as he left Star Zone Mountain.

Many years passed again.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was invited to tour Heavenly Court. He saw Embroidered Tower, he saw the three pieces of bloody skins left by Reckless Savage Demon Venerable, he entered Heaven Overseeing Tower and saw fate Gu. Finally, he came here but did not ascend the mountain, he only took a look at Imperfection Regret Pavilion before he left.

COMMENT

These records flashed by Duke Long's mind in an instant.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is very crafty, he must have noticed something back then. Why is Bing Sai Chuan able to mobilize the power that Limitless Demon Venerable left behind?”

Duke Long thought about it rapidly, he wanted to stop Bing Sai Chuan but he had no method to do so.

He acutely sensed that a profound aura had emerged from Bing Sai Chuan's body before it vanished without a trace.

Far away, at the peak of Star Zone Mountain.

Two shadows that were playing chess appeared on the empty Imperfection Regret Pavilion, along with their chessboard.

Even though only their sides could be seen, it was still possible to see that the female had unparalleled beauty, while the male had a cold expression.

It was the scene of two venerables plotting against each other!

Ripples appeared in the air, the still image of the two venerables started to turn bright.

Star Constellation had a complex gaze, raising her head to look at Limitless: “The person you are waiting for is here?”

Limitless Demon Venerable shook his head, sighing: “He is not here yet, but there is someone from my homeland who has inherited one of my true inheritances, I have to help him.”

Saying so, he lifted a chess piece from the board and flicked it.

In the entire process, Limitless Demon Venerable did not even take a look at the battlefield, much less turn around.

The chess piece flew out of Imperfection Regret Pavilion as the image of the two venerables faded away, only an empty Imperfection Regret Pavilion was left.

The chess piece flew at a shocking speed, it landed on Duke Long almost instantly.

Duke Long’s body shook intensely, shock expressed all over his face.

Plop.

At the next moment, Duke Long fell from the air, crashing on the ground.

The power of the chess piece materialized as illusory silver-white chains, tying him up and stabbing into his phantom aperture, sealing all of his Gu worms.

Duke Long’s eyes were wide opened, he could breathe normally but could not move an inch.

He found that even though his strength was still around, whenever he tried to break free, the chains would emit similar strength that canceled out all of his effort.

This was a rank nine immortal killer move!

Duke Long was forcefully restrained, the dragon qi he created also dispersed. Calamity Luck Altar and Bing Sai Chuan regained their freedom.

Bing Sai Chuan shouted loudly as he charged at Duke Long, but the strongest killer move that he used was easily blocked by the silvery chains the moment it reached Duke Long.

Duke Long was unharmed.

Bing Sai Chuan's heart sank: "This rank nine killer move restricts Duke Long but also protects him. Because this is a battle between venerables, even though there is Limitless Demon Venerable's strength, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's will is also involved?"

Since he could not kill Duke Long, Bing Sai Chuan gave up that idea immediately.

He jumped into Calamity Luck Altar and at the next moment, Calamity Luck Altar moved and the Central Great Hall was smashed to bits!

Fairy Zi Wei could only bring Old Man Zheng Yuan away as they escaped rapidly.

Chapter 1715 - Heavenly Court Awakens

Chapter 1715: Heavenly Court Awakens

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fairy Zi Wei's expression was grim.

The Central Great Hall was the control area of Heavenly Court's palaces, now that it was destroyed, Fairy Zi Wei's control fell drastically! She would need to expend a lot of time and effort to mobilize them now.

But in intense battles like this, every breath of time was precious.

The Central Great Hall became a pile of rubbles, ahead of Calamity Luck Altar was a tall tower.

"Heaven Overseeing Tower!" Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan had a heated gaze.

Heaven Overseeing Tower was famous in the world, all Gu Immortals in the five regions knew about it. Right now, it was still and motionless, a refinement path immortal formation was shining in bright light, enveloping it.

"Fate Gu is at the top of Heaven Overseeing Tower, it is being repaired using the refinement path formation!" Bing Sai Chuan frowned.

Heavenly Court's defenses were very tight, Heaven Overseeing Tower was actually the final line of defense.

The Central Continent Refinement Path Convention was not over yet, but only the finals were left. Because countless Gu Masters failed in their Gu refinement, there was already many success dao marks inside Infallible blessed land.

These dao marks were taken by Heavenly Court, they used them to repair fate Gu, ensuring that nothing went wrong in the process.

“We cannot directly destroy this refinement path formation, otherwise, fate Gu’s recovery might be ruined due to the backlash, it will return to its originally injured state. We need to go in and snatch it!” Thinking of this, Bing Sai Chuan gave orders to Five Elements Grandmaster and Bull Demon.

Bull Demon acknowledged the order while Five Elements Grandmaster became hesitant: “Lord Bing Sai Chuan, there might be a slight problem. If we gain a good chance to snatch fate Gu but it has not been repaired fully yet, what do we do?”

This was a problem indeed.

Heavenly Court had methods to restore fate Gu, they were relying on human path killer moves, the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, and a vast number of failures to create the success dao marks in Infallible blessed land that could be used to repair fate Gu.

Longevity Heaven did not have such methods.

Bing Sai Chuan looked at Five Elements Grandmaster, at this point in time, there was no need for any concealment, he said the truth: “We want fate Gu in such a state. It had been repaired by Heavenly Court for countless years, it is near complete recovery now. This is the fate Gu that we want.”

“A fully repaired fate Gu cannot be used by anyone. Even Heavenly Court can only use it through Immortal Gu House Heaven Overseeing Tower, to look at the fate of all lifeforms in this world. If anyone can truly control fate Gu, they will be able to decide the traces of fate, they will be able to manipulate the lives of all beings. It is a pity, even though the venerables of past generations tried so, none of them have ever succeeded.”

Five Elements Grandmaster was curious: “In that case, what is the point of snatching an incomplete fate Gu?”

Bing Sai Chuan smiled lightly: “We cannot control fate Gu, the reason that the past venerables came up with was that the activation of fate Gu has a high requirement, only heaven’s will can control it. But this does not mean that we cannot use fate Gu itself.”

“Heavenly Court’s Heaven Overseeing Tower is the best example. They are able to make use of fate Gu, even though it is a minor usage.”

“Other than that, Heavenly Court has another method, that is to use fate Gu as an immortal material to refine it with a luck path Immortal Gu and create destiny Gu!”

2“Destiny Gu?” Five Elements Grandmaster’s pupils shrunk.

Bing Sai Chuan’s smile widened: “That is the reason why Heavenly Court invaded Northern Plains to try and snatch fortune rivalling heaven Gu for themselves.”

“So that’s it.” Five Elements Grandmaster realized.

Bing Sai Chuan continued: “But they do not know that the so called destiny Gu was first conceptualized by Ancestor Giant Sun. Heavenly Court wants to refine rank ten destiny Gu in one go, they are too ambitious. We are different, we only want a rank nine destiny Gu, thus, the fate Gu that we use does not need to be fully restored.”

“As long as we have rank nine destiny Gu, my Longevity Heaven will be able to contest Heavenly Court. In the following great era, we will dominate and replace Heavenly Court, we will reign over the five regions, we can even become the supreme rulers of all beings in this world!”

Five Elements Grandmaster was tongue-tied, Longevity Heaven’s ambition was shocking, but he was also in deep admiration towards Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s plan: “So Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already planned for Heavenly Court’s invasion long ago, Longevity Heaven only used the arrangements today!”

Hearing Bing Sai Chuan's explanation and encouragement, Five Elements Grandmaster hesitated no more, he went with Bull Demon as they flew out towards the refinement path formation.

Heaven Overseeing Tower was at the center of the formation, they had to charge up to the top of Heaven Overseeing Tower to take away fate Gu.

"They've entered the formation!" Old Man Zheng Yuan watched from afar, he had a worried expression.

Fairy Zi Wei was not too worried: "This refinement path formation was specially set up, it is not the Refinement Cauldron formation from earlier, not only is Yuan Qiong Du inside, there are two other rank eights helping with the Gu refinement."

Even though the Refinement Cauldron formation was effective in repairing fate Gu, because it was a copy of Lang Ya blessed land's Refinement Cauldron, Heavenly Court stopped using it.

After all, Longevity Heaven had already annexed Lang Ya Sect, they already had information of the Immortal Gu House Refinement Cauldron.

Inside the refinement path formation, Yuan Qiong Du was the main person in charge, he had to concentrate and could not leave. The two Heavenly Court rank eights helping him could temporarily stop their work and help protect Yuan Qiong Du.

Thoughts flickered in Fairy Zi Wei's mind continuously: "Since Longevity Heaven sent people to invade the formation, they must be trying to snatch fate Gu and not destroy it, that's why they are acting so cautiously. Only otherworldly demons can destroy fate Gu, while Fang Yuan is at Emperor City now, we still have time."

Thinking of this, Fairy Zi Wei did not join the battle, instead, she placed Old Man Zheng Yuan under protection.

Old Man Zheng Yuan only had rank seven cultivation level, he could not participate in the fight. But he had a crucial use, he was the key to using

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's human path methods!

After making sure Old Man Zheng Yuan was safe, Fairy Zi Wei returned to the battlefield.

Calamity Luck Altar was floating in the air, blocking the entrance to the refinement path formation.

Within the formation space, Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster were already fighting against the two Heavenly Court rank eights.

With a cry, Fairy Zi Wei had countless thoughts rain down like a meteor storm, crashing towards Calamity Luck Altar.

This was an extraordinary immortal killer move, with the amplification of Star Constellation Chessboard, even Calamity Luck Altar could not ignore it.

Bing Sai Chuan healed his injuries while he controlled Calamity Luck Altar to resist Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei's Star Constellation Chessboard was also a rank eight Immortal Gu House created by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, while Calamity Luck Altar was created by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

The fight between two Immortal Gu Houses was also akin to the fight between Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

At once, the scene was intense.

Both sides went all out with their abilities, rank eight immortal killer moves had incredible power, but thankfully Heavenly Court was defended by past venerables' methods, it was not destroyed.

As the battle went on, Fairy Zi Wei's breathing became heavier.

Even though she controlled Star Constellation Chessboard, it was tiny and could be held in one hand. Compared to it, Calamity Luck Altar was huge

and blocked the formation entirely, it had an advantage.

During this time, Fairy Zi Wei also wanted to save Duke Long.

But Duke Long was bound by silvery chains made by Limitless Demon Venerable's method, once Fairy Zi Wei got close, she felt a strong repulsion force. Any immortal killer move she used was also dispelled by the chains.

Thankfully, this was a form of protection for Duke Long, even though he was in the battlefield, he was completely unharmed. Meanwhile, the palaces around him were turned into ruins, there were many crevices and pits all over the area.

"Damn it, damn it!" Duke Long gritted his teeth, he continued to struggle but there was no effect.

"This is not going well." Fairy Zi Wei had a heavy heart, she was engaged in a long fight, she could not help Yuan Qiong Du who was inside the formation.

Even though Longevity Heaven did not bring many Gu Immortals, all of them who came were rank eight elites, they had their respective roles.

At this rate, they might really be able to take fate Gu away.

Right when Fairy Zi Wei felt helpless against the situation, a corner of Heavenly Court shook intensely, auras started to grow from nowhere, rapidly expanding.

"That is... the immortal graveyard!" Fairy Zi Wei was overjoyed.

Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard had countless rank eight experts. It was unfathomable, not even Fairy Zi Wei knew how many rank eights were sleeping there.

At the critical moment, Heavenly Court finally expended its foundation, the slumbering Gu Immortals sensed it and awakened from their slumber!

“You dare attack my Heavenly Court, you are courting death!” With an explosive voice, a muscular Gu Immortal with a bear head jumped up, his body flying into the sky as his cold gaze stared at Calamity Luck Altar.

While he said that, his figure vanished on the spot.

“Such speed!” Bing Sai Chuan was shocked.

At the next moment, with a loud crash, Calamity Luck Altar fell like a toppling mountain, it was sent flying by a huge force.

A huge black bear that was even larger than Calamity Luck Altar stood at where it was blocking earlier.

Fairy Zi Wei’s eyes shined brightly: “This is Senior Zhang Fei Xiong, a transformation path great expert of Heavenly Court! He is most skilled in bear-type transformations, his strength can rival mountains, his power can move the earth.”

“The juniors are too useless, outsiders actually managed to attack Heavenly Court so deeply, hmm? Central Great Hall was destroyed?” A voice resounded again.

COMMENT

An old Gu Immortal appeared in the air.

He had a pale face and thin body, he looked like he was sick. Right now, he sat on a wheelchair, his body seemed weak but his eyes shined with cold light, it made people feel fear and worry.

“Ah.” Fairy Zi Wei gasped: “Lord Gu Liu Ru. Sigh, he is a time path great expert, if he had woken earlier to defend the River of Time, taking the place of Senior Li Huang, Fang Yuan would not have escaped!”

Calamity Luck Altar flew into the sky again, as Gu Liu Ru pointed his finger at it.

The entire rank eight Immortal Gu House started to move several times as slowly!

Zhang Fei Xiong laughed loudly as he pounced, crashing into Calamity Luck Altar as he pressed down on it, suppressing it.

“Who woke me up? Sigh, I am so old, if I sleep any less, I will get more wrinkles, I will be ugly! Little sister, don’t you agree?” A beautiful figure appeared beside Fairy Zi Wei all of a sudden.

Fairy Zi Wei was taken aback, she did not sense anything.

“Junior greets Senior Wan Zi Hong.” Fairy Zi Wei bowed respectfully.

“Don’t call me senior, call me sister. Look, are there more wrinkles near my eyes now?” This newly awakened female immortal got close to Fairy Zi Wei as she asked with deep concern.

Fairy Zi Wei looked at the snow-white, beautiful and flawless face, she was speechless but her expression became very polite: “There are no wrinkles, Wan... sister, you are too worried.”

She was very cautious.

Because this female immortal Wan Zi Hong did not have an ordinary background.

Most of Heavenly Court’s members were chosen from Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects, but this Wan Zi Hong was once a great demon that wreaked havoc in Western Desert, she was absorbed by Heavenly Court to become one of its members.

Zhang Fei Xiong, Gu Liu Ru, Wan Zi Hong... one by one, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals woke up from the immortal graveyard.

At once, the numbers on each side became tilted, the situation changed drastically.

“So many reinforcements at once? Are there more?” Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan laughed loudly.

In this dangerous situation, he was still able to laugh.

Fairy Zi Wei had a bad feeling, since Longevity Heaven was attacking Heavenly Court, how could they not expect the situation in the immortal graveyard?

“Do you know why I bought Calamity Luck Altar? Because the killer move of a former Demon Venerable is in it.” At this moment, Bing Sai Chuan’s gaze became deep and unfathomable.

But what method gave him such confidence?

Chapter 1716 - Number One Battle Strength Among Legendary Immemorial Beasts

Chapter 1716: Number One Battle Strength Among Legendary Immemorial Beasts

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Hidden Dragon Cave battlefield.

The super immortal formation suppressing Di Zang Sheng was broken by Eastern Sea's rank eights, it was half collapsed, only the central core area was still active.

Old Man Bei Feng was heavily injured, he could barely hold down the situation. His grandson Feng Chan Zi was beside him, waiting for Heavenly Court's reinforcements to no avail. The despair on Feng Chan Zi's face became increasingly deep.

Outside the central area, Eastern Sea's rank eights completely surrounded this formation.

Hua clan first supreme elder Hua Cai Yun let out an immemorial cloud beast, it continued to dwindle away at the formation's core.

"This is Heavenly Court's creation after all, even just the core of the formation can resist my cloud beast's corrosion." Hua Cai Yun sighed.

Roar—!

At this time, a loud dragon roar could be heard from deep within the abyss, it was ground shaking.

Sound waves reverberated, causing the entire Earth Trench to tremor, countless rocks started to fall off the Earth Trench's cliffs.

Eastern Sea's rank eights looked at the abyss below them worriedly, Shen Cong Sheng urged: "The formation is half destroyed, it cannot suppress Di

Zang Sheng anymore, to avoid problems, we need to act now.”

Di Zang Sheng was a very unique legendary immemorial desolate beast. Because it was created from the power of Central Continent’s earth veins, it was born from endless hatred, anger, and grudges.

Thus, it bore natural hatred and killing intent towards humans, and most importantly, unless its source was destroyed, it would never die. It had once caused great trouble to Heavenly Court, Eastern Sea’s Gu Immortals did not want to fight Di Zang Sheng for no reason. They wanted to take away Dragon Palace to regain their reputation, if Di Zang Sheng was released, it would continue to find trouble with Heavenly Court and Central Continent.

“It is ready.” Song Qi Yuan nodded.

“Puff.” He muttered lightly.

Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

Immortal killer move — Broken Mirror Shard Light.

Crack!

With a loud sound resembling a mirror falling on the ground and shattering into countless pieces.

The entire formation core area’s light halo also shattered like a mirror, exposing Old Man Bei Feng and Feng Chan Zi who were inside.

“No!” Feng Chan Zi was so scared he quickly screamed and moved back.

Song Qi Yuan’s killer move was very special, it created no commotion when used at first, only after a long period of nurturing would it catch people off-guard and create an unexpected result.

This broken mirror shard light was Song Qi Yuan’s proud method, it was mostly used against stationary enemies like formations.

The formation broke, Di Zang Sheng growled loudly, the sound waves created shook the entire Earth Trench.

“Quick, make use of the time!” Eastern Sea’s rank eights attacked.

“I am going to die!” Feng Chan Zi fell backwards, he was so scared he shut his eyes, shivering with a distorted expression, awaiting his death.

Old Man Bei Feng sighed deeply, he could not fight anymore, the difference in strength was too big, he could only wait for his death.

“Don’t kill him, let me capture him alive.” Shen Cong Sheng suddenly said.

Eastern Sea’s Gu Immortals halted their attacks, they were quite surprised, did Shen Cong Sheng have a method to capture a rank eight Gu Immortal alive?

“Everyone, take a good look.” Shen Cong Sheng smiled confidently: “Go.”

The Eastern Sea immortals saw that countless threads appeared around Old Man Bei Feng’s body, he was wrapped up like a cocoon.

“This is a new killer move that I created recently, it is called lingering sound!” Shen Cong Sheng explained.

Old Man Bei Feng had a furious expression, he was already prepared for death, but these Eastern Sea Gu Immortals actually wanted to capture him alive, it was a great humiliation.

Eastern Sea’s immortals were quiet.

It seemed like Shen Cong Sheng could really capture rank eight Gu Immortals. Even though Old Man Bei Feng was defenseless at the moment, Shen Cong Sheng’s method was still quite threatening.

Rank eight Gu Immortals had very deep foundations, it was evident from seeing Shen Cong Sheng’s method.

Old Man Bei Feng could not resist, as for Feng Chan Zi, he was already shivering from fear, Eastern Sea's immortals did not even bother with this cowardly rank six immortal.

Shen Cong Sheng used his immortal killer move to its limit and captured Old Man Bei Feng. The value of a living rank eight Gu Immortal was much higher than a dead one. Forget about the rest, just the reputation gained from capturing a great expert of the same rank was enough for Shen Cong Sheng and the entire Shen clan's reputation to soar in Eastern Sea!

The other immortals started to look for Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace.

They had come here together for this rank eight Immortal Gu House.

Soon, Zhang Yin found something.

“Over there!” He pointed with an excited expression, before using an investigative immortal killer move.

After using the killer move, an Immortal Gu House appeared, it floated above everyone's head, it was several tens of meters on top of Old Man Bei Feng.

The Eastern Sea immortals were overjoyed, what else but Dragon Palace could this be?

Other than Shen Cong Sheng, the other Eastern Sea immortals quickly gathered with an excited expression.

Shen Cong Sheng concentrated on dealing with Old Man Bei Feng, he felt no anxiety. Before coming here, the Eastern Sea immortals had already set an alliance agreement, it had quite the binding force. The rule was: If Eastern Sea's immortals obtain Dragon Palace, everyone would get a share. As for the share, it would depend on how much effort they put in.

Since Dragon Palace appeared, Song Qi Yuan and the rest started to try and capture it.

But after using several killer moves, Dragon Palace only shook, it did not acknowledge a new owner.

“This Immortal Gu House is really extraordinary!” Dragon Palace’s fierce resistance made the Eastern Sea immortals even more excited, their desire for Dragon Palace rose even more.

Gradually, while trying to capture it, they realized a huge secret.

“So that’s it.”

“Heavenly Court placed Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace here to try and tame Di Zang Sheng!”

“Even though Di Zang Sheng was born from the earth vein and negative emotions, it is still considered a dragon, it is countered by Dragon Palace, thus there is a possibility of subduing it.”

“Duke Long has a good plan indeed! Now that the five regions’ earth veins are becoming one, and Di Zang Sheng’s power comes from the earth vein, once they combine, Di Zang Sheng’s power will rise by at least five times!”

“Don’t forget, when the earth veins become one and the five regional walls vanish, the world would be in chaos and conflict, by then, there will be a great amount of fear, hatred, jealousy, and other emotions. With that, Di Zang Sheng’s strength will rise again.”

Eastern Sea’s immortals conversed as some gasped.

At this rate, among the legendary immemorial desolate beasts, Di Zang Sheng might become the number one among them.

It already had peak rank eight battle strength to begin with, after the boost, it might even be able to reach pseudo-Immortal Venerable!

“No wonder Duke Long paid a huge price to obtain Dragon Palace, he wanted to subdue a pseudo-Immortal Venerable battle strength to suppress the situation.”

“Thankfully we came to stop Heavenly Court’s plan, otherwise, we will have trouble during the five regions chaotic war.”

2Eastern Sea’s immortals were very glad.

“No wonder we could only hear dragon roars even though the formation broke, Di Zang Sheng has not escaped yet.”

“Right now, Dragon Palace is suppressing Di Zang Sheng, we need to wait a bit more.”

“That’s right, after Dragon Palace subdues Di Zang Sheng, not only would we gain a rank eight Immortal Gu House, we will also gain an existence with great battle strength.”

“If Heavenly Court finds out, they would probably puke blood.”

“Hahaha, truly fantastic, fantastic.”

Emperor City battlefield.

Immortal killer move — Great Thief Ghost Hand!

Fang Yuan activated it in succession, Heavenly Court’s Immortal Gu Houses avoided them wherever the ghost hands went.

Great thief ghost hand could steal Gu worms, Fang Yuan could use this killer move to steal rank eight Immortal Gu, even if they were hiding inside the grotto-heavens of Gu Immortals.

The essence of Immortal Gu Houses was the combination of Gu worms to create a stable form. It could be seen as a combination of many killer moves, or a mobile immortal formation.

Be it immortal killer move, Immortal Gu House, or immortal formation, they were all ways to use Gu worms. Even though they appear different, the essence was the same.

Great thief ghost hand could even steal Gu worms inside immortal apertures, not to mention Immortal Gu Houses which were essentially mobile immortal formations that exposed their Gu worms on the outside.

Undeniably, great thief ghost hand countered Immortal Gu Houses!

Fang Yuan relied on great thief ghost hand to attack, managing to steal many Gu worms.

He had targeted Immortal Gu Houses before, but that was Great Space Temple which had a method that resisted great thief ghost hand. In truth, most Immortal Gu Houses did not have a way to counter Fang Yuan's great thief ghost hand.

The Immortal Gu House defense line that Heavenly Court meticulously created became a huge mess because of Fang Yuan's interference and influence.

"Scoundrel Fang Yuan, accept your death!" At the critical moment, Li Huang shouted as he pounced at Fang Yuan with verdant sun flame cloak on him.

Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu Houses could not deal with Fang Yuan, but their Gu Immortals could.

It was much harder for great thief ghost hand to steal Immortal Gu from immortal apertures than Immortal Gu Houses!

Especially when Li Huang had verdant sun flame cloak, it could defend against Fang Yuan's great thief ghost hand.

Fang Yuan saw that Li Huang had approached him, he advanced instead of retreating: "Li Huang, you finally showed up at long last, I've been waiting for you!"

At the next moment, Fang Yuan turned into the immemorial year monkey and spitted.

Instantly, spring scissors killer move flew out, tearing through space as it targeted Li Huang.

Next, Fang Yuan breathed in deeply as the monkey grabbed empty space with both hands, pulling out a huge fan out of nowhere.

It was immortal killer move — Summer Fan.

Snip!

“What?!” Li Huang had a shocked gaze as the cloak on his back became torn, its defense was greatly lowered.

Fan!

Whoosh!

Intense winds blew, the world changed colors.

Li Huang was hit as he flew far away due to the wind.

“How did his strength rise so drastically?” Li Huang looked at the tiny spark left on his verdant sun flame cloak as he showed an ugly expression.

Because when he got attacked earlier, he saw that the situation was bad and activated verdant sun flame cloak once again.

This fire path defensive killer move had a great attribute, it could be used consecutively and stacked. The weakness was that the expended immortal essence would be twice as high!

Chapter 1717 - Call of the Ancient

Chapter 1717: Call of the Ancient

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“Li Huang, don’t tell me this is your full strength!” Fang Yuan roared, his body moved like a flash, rampaging in the battlefield, chasing after Li Huang.

Li Huang retreated as he activated verdant sun flame cloak again and again.

Spring scissors continued to fly around him, cutting up all of the flame cloaks on his back.

Fang Yuan’s eyes flashed with sharp light, the immortal killer move’s aura surged for an instant.

“Damn it!” Li Huang sensed something and became alert, he quickly changed directions.

Fang Yuan’s time path killer move did not hit Li Huang, his battle experience was too rich.

“Lord Li Huang, let us help you!” At this moment, Wind Sweeping Building came to reinforce him.

It was surrounded by a wall of wind, it could resist great thief ghost hand to some extent.

Fang Yuan snickered with disdain: “Get lost!”

Immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

Tornadoes swept all over the place, Wind Sweeping Building was forced to a halt. There was no choice, summer fan’s wind was just an appearance, the

true essence was time path's power. Wind Sweeping Building was a wind path Immortal Gu House, it was not good against such time path killer moves.

Li Huang could only continue to escape.

Fang Yuan's strength had risen absurdly, it was shocking to everyone.

Inside Emperor City, the Gu Masters continued with the final competition. The Gu Immortals guarding Emperor City had already isolated all of the noise outside, these Gu Masters could concentrate on refining Gu.

Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

“To think that even Lord Li Huang is not this demon Fang Yuan's match!”

“This demon is too impressive, he had obtained many venerable inheritances, his demonic might is truly terrifying. But don't worry, even though Emperor City is a mortal Gu House, it contains human path methods, at the crucial moment, immortal killer moves will protect us all.”

The Gu Immortals encouraged each other and raised their morale.

Emperor City was the number one city of humanity, it used a vast number of mortal Gu to build. Even though the city had relocated a dozen times and was no longer at its original spot, it had an immensely long history, it could be traced back to the era where humanity rose, this was the first Emperor City built as a result of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's decision.

“Fang Yuan, don't be too arrogant, face me instead!” Rank eight Gu Immortal Qing Ye saw that the situation was bad, he had to enter the battle.

Li Huang saw the chance and did not escape, he fought alongside Qing Ye.

Fang Yuan shouted loudly, he disregarded the immortal essence expenditure and activated killer moves targeting Emperor City.

Li Huang and Qing Ye blocked Fang Yuan from the front, but after his barrage of attacks, they were forced to move back.

This sight made the Western Desert Gu Immortals go into a daze.

“Fang Yuan is so ferocious!”

“No wonder he could oppose Heavenly Court for so many years and still remain unharmed.”

“We will detour around him, try not to provoke this person.”

“That’s right, we will focus on destroying Emperor City!”

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

“Farewell friend wind! This is actually farewell friend wind!!” Seeing Wu Yong’s move succeed against Chen Yi, the Central Continent Gu Immortals defending the immortal formation felt deep fear within them.

This farewell friend wind had an incredible origin, it was created by a peculiar genius.

This peculiar genius was named Daoist Black Heart, he cultivated wind path but gained a lot of insight from reading <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> during his later years. After nearly ten years of closed cultivation, he created farewell friend wind killer move.

This was a wind path method that had the profundities of human path, its power was extraordinary!

After creating this move, Daoist Black Heart started to make friends all over the place, he often sacrificed his own gains for his friends. Initially, the five regions’ Gu Immortals did not know the reason, they were very friendly towards Daoist Black Heart who often gave them expensive gifts. Even those who did not want to befriend Daoist Black Heart were unwilling to antagonize him, they pretended to be friendly with him.

But it was all Daoist Black Heart’s scheme!

Any killer move had a process of sensing the target.

Like Fang Yuan's lead soul into dream killer move, it needed the sense the enemy's soul. Otherwise, this killer move could not be used.

Even if many Gu Immortals cannot unravel immortal killer moves, they can target this process and defend themselves.

But farewell friend wind was special.

It could only sense friends and target them.

The 'friend' here did not refer to just true friends, even fake friends or superficial friends with ill intentions were detectable.

Using this move, Daoist Black Heart became renowned in the five regions, he was extremely famous and nobody dared to provoke him.

Afterwards, when many people got attacked by it, through the deductions of wisdom path Gu Immortals, the truth behind farewell friend wind was finally exposed.

Many Gu Immortals who learned of farewell friend wind's secret scolded Daoist Black Heart for his vicious heart. Countless people who once called Daoist Black Heart their friend started to shudder in fear and unease.

In this world, there were no invincible killer moves.

Soon, one of farewell friend wind's weaknesses was exposed. To activate it, the user had to directly touch the body of the target Gu Immortal.

Even though farewell friend wind was strong, with these two problems, it became easier to deal with.

Even though Daoist Black Heart became very famous and renowned, he became extremely lonely in his final years, everyone avoided him like the plague. Towards the end of his life, he was all alone, it was a bitter ending.

Wu Yong's possession of farewell friend wind shocked all of the immortals here.

But regardless, Wu Yong succeeded and Chen Yi was hit.

He was going to die!

Everyone realized this.

Bai Cang Shui shrieked as she charged at Wu Yong.

Wu Yong's body flickered as he vanished on the spot.

Bai Cang Shui grabbed onto Chen Yi, even though he was no longer floating, he could not move, even his eyebrows and skin started to erode.

Wu Yong appeared before the Southern Border immortals again.

This time, the Southern Alliance immortals looked at him with a complex gaze, there were wariness, fear, and respect all in their eyes.

“Wu Yong possesses farewell friend wind killer move, it is equivalent to Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal. This is a trump card that can change the situation around once it is used.”

“Since when did Wu Yong become friends with Chen Yi?”

“How hard can it be? When doing business in treasure yellow heaven, wouldn't everyone call each other friends anyway? Compared to that, I am more worried about Wu Yong's schemes.”

Wu Yong still stood in front of the Southern Alliance immortals, he looked at Chen Yi who was far away, praising: “As expected of Heavenly Court's Gu Immortal, the former first supreme elder of Heavenly Lotus Sect. Your defense is incredible, this is the first time I've seen anyone disintegrate so slowly from my farewell friend wind.”

He seemed to be praising the enemy but he was also flaunting his own battle strength.

The Southern Alliance Gu Immortals quickly responded.

“That’s right, there had never been anyone who survived a hit from farewell friend wind!”

“Chen Yi is dead meat.”

“With Lord Wu Yong around, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals are just a disoriented bunch after all.”

Heavenly Court battlefield.

Inside the Gu refinement formation.

Two huge battles were underway.

“Spear!” Heavenly Court’s rank eight Che Wei shouted.

Immediately, a gigantic black spear that was the size of an ancient tree shot towards Five Elements Grandmaster.

“Arrow.” Che Wei shouted again.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Countless arrows appeared out of nowhere, they rained down and enveloped Five Elements Grandmaster.

But Five Elements Grandmaster remained standing, even though he was attacked endlessly, he still had the time to talk: “Impressive, Che Wei, you are about to create a new path, these killer moves are very interesting. But it is useless, you cannot break the protection of my five elements ring.”

“Blade.” Che Wei ignored Five Elements Grandmaster, he held a large blade and charged up to fight Five Elements Grandmaster in close combat.

At the same time, at another battle.

Bull Demon took the initiative to attack while Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortal Cong Yan defended himself.

Bull Demon's attacks were ferocious, each movement created layers of phantom shadows. These shadows were able to attack and by cooperating with Bull Demon, he could often unleash terrifying attacks that were unexpected.

Each time Cong Yan was hit, his body would vibrate.

He cultivated rule path, there were countless blue lines on his skin, resembling tattoos. These lines were either thin or thick, some crisscrossed and formed a web that protected Cong Yan tightly.

"It seems that they can't get past for the time being." Yuan Qiong Du was still refining Gu, his heart eased slightly.

"Longevity Heaven's duo chose close combat, they are purposely restraining their attacks because they fear that they might destroy the refinement path formation and cause my efforts to be in vain."

"It seems that they want to snatch fate Gu, they have a certain requirement towards fate Gu's recovery."

Yuan Qiong Du was made a member of Heavenly Court, he was naturally very shrewd, he quickly analyzed Longevity Heaven's intention.

"Calm down, I must calm down, otherwise, if I make any human mistakes, even the success dao marks cannot help me."

"Persevere!"

"Gu Immortals are awakening in the immortal graveyard, our battle strength will continue to rise, Longevity Heaven will be forced to despair."

Yuan Qiong Du was thinking about that when suddenly, Bing Sai Chuan smiled coldly: "Do you know why I bought Calamity Luck Altar? Because the killer move of a former Demon Venerable is in it."

As he said that, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were already attacking Calamity Luck Altar together.

But soon, a golden light burst out of Calamity Luck Altar.

Next, the sound of waves emerged around the entire battlefield.

The phantom image of a segment of the grand River of Time appeared above Calamity Luck Altar.

COMMENT

Next, the immortal killer move activated as figures walked out of the River of Time.

The first person to emerge saw that Calamity Luck Altar was suppressed by a huge bear, he roared in anger: “Your bear guts are huge, eat my exploding lightning!”

Boom!

The giant bear that Zhang Fei Xiong transformed into was forced back by five to six steps, his face had suffered the impact of the explosion, his injuries were deep, blood was all over his face!

“Who are you? Report your name!” A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal attacked the person.

The person laughed maniacally: “You do not even know me, Nu Er Bao Xiong? Then let me show you my exploding lightning killer move, I will blow you to bits, remember my name.”

Boom boom boom!

The savage power exploded continuously, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals were like kites with their strings cut, they flew out uncontrollably.

Before they landed on the ground, they had already lost consciousness, it was unknown if they were still alive.

“To think that I can use this move to come to the future and participate in a huge battle, I am truly fortunate.” The second Northern Plains Gu Immortal who walked out of the phantom River of Time smiled.

He pointed his finger at Calamity Luck Altar, dispelling the time path killer move that was used on it as it regained its speed.

“You broke my killer move! Who are you?” Gu Liu Ru who used the killer move had a dark gaze.

The Northern Plains Gu Immortal smiled as he looked at Gu Liu Ru: “What a coincidence, we both cultivate time path, let us fight. As for my name, it is quite common, I am called Hei Fan.”

2Next, the third person walked out of the phantom River of Time after Hei Fan.

“Wow! What a huge battle, oh my heaven, I better hide somewhere.” The third Northern Plains Gu Immortal had a delicate white face, he had a crafty look.

Saying so, he vanished.

One by one, Northern Plains Gu Immortals walked out and joined the battlefield.

Fairy Zi Wei’s heart pounded: “Nu Er Bao Xiong, Hei Fan, and that Liu Liu who vanished, they are all rank eight experts of the Northern Plains Huang Jin tribes! What killer move is this, it can actually bring these people out of the past segment of the River of Time and into battle?”

/This killer move was simply too unbelievable, Fairy Zi Wei felt like she was dreaming.

Fairy Zi Wei was confused, but Duke Long was not.

Seeing this, Duke Long’s expression froze as his memories surfaced once more.

As the dust clouds settled, Red Lotus spit out blood from his severe injuries, while Duke Long remained standing.

“Red Lotus, are you still not attacking? Even though you have future self, after rebirth you only have rank eight cultivation level. Your current future self is also at rank eight, you are still some distance away from regaining your Immortal Venerable battle strength!” Duke Long had a cold expression, his eyes were spewing fire from rage, burning Red Lotus’s heart.

“That’s right, my future self killer move has some flaws, but even without flaws, how can I attack you master?” Red Lotus smiled bitterly.

“So that is the reason why you have been avoiding me since the start of the battle instead of attacking me?” Duke Long scoffed: “Red Lotus, if you truly respect me as your master, you should stop fooling around. Accept the arrangement of fate and become a Gu Venerable again, we can forget everything and start anew!”

“Master, I understand your intention, but you do not understand mine.” Red Lotus sighed.

Duke Long was even more furious now: “Since you do not want to attack me, and yet you want to continue with this, are you forcing me to kill you?!”

“Of course not.” Red Lotus shook his head, a faint smile appearing on his flawless face: “Master, after taking hits for such a long time, my killer move is finally ready, please critique it.”

Saying so, the phantom image of the River of Time appeared behind him as Gu Immortals walked out one by one.

Duke Long’s expression changed: “What killer move is this?”

“I created a pair of killer moves, they are known as ‘call of the ancient, support of the future’. This move can summon Gu Immortals closely related to the user from the River of Time to come forward and battle. I am using the latter move, support of the future, now.” Red Lotus smiled lightly.

/Duke Long’s expression was grim, he was shivering from anger: “Your action is defying heaven and earth, you are actually using the River of Time to interfere with the flow of history, your demonic nature is too deeply rooted! What about the first move? Go ahead and use it.”

“No master, the first move, ‘call of the ancient’, will appear before you in the future at a certain timing.” Red Lotus smiled as he said.

Chapter 1718 - Heavenly Court's Chaotic Battle

Chapter 1718: Heavenly Court's Chaotic Battle

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Heavenly Court battlefield.

Figures danced in the sky or fought on the ground.

Intense explosions continued to resound, sparks were flying, bright lights were flashing.

Northern Plains' Gu Immortal experts fought against Heavenly Court's members.

Boom!

In an instant, a loud explosion occurred as the black bear that was large as a mountain lost its right shoulder, a huge piece of flesh went missing, even its shoulder bone was shattered.

The black bear had a painful expression as it shut its eyes, it had fainted from the explosion.

Rumble!

Next, its body fell like a mountain, in the end, a huge pit was formed on the ground.

Above it, a Northern Plains Gu Immortal was laughing in the sky: "The killer move twilight lightning that I, Nu Er Bao Xiong, possess is not so easy to deal with. Even if your transformation path grants you strong defenses, I have already killed so many transformation path Gu Immortals in my life, ahahaha!!"

He cultivated lightning path solely, he was once a brutal slaughterer that roamed Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world unhindered. When he was the first supreme elder of Nu Er tribe, it became the number one force of Northern Plains without doubt.

But Nu Er Bao Xiong's laughter came to a stop as a delightful female voice resounded: "Shameless words, I also cultivate transformation path on the side, come and kill me."

"Which stupid..." Nu Er Bao Xiong had just turned around and spoke when he saw a bright red light flash before him.

Before he reacted, he heard a loud explosion as flames scattered everywhere, dust clouds rose.

Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

He fell from the sky, his body was still burning with blazing flames.

"The time is now, save Zhang Fei Xiong!" Gu Liu Ru who was sitting in a wheelchair shouted as he pointed.

Instantly, the black bear that Zhang Fei Xiong had transformed into flickered with a shining light, his life was preserved.

"Hmph, I like to kill people, not save them!" A shadow tore through the sky, rushing down and approaching Zhang Fei Xiong.

It was Wan Zi Hong, she was extremely beautiful and enchanting, she cultivated wood path and was originally a demonic path Gu Immortal, she had a deep killing nature but was recruited by Heavenly Court.

"This Zhang Fei Xiong is quite impressive, even though he fainted, his transformation did not vanish!" Wan Zi Hong had a look of alertness as she charged into Zhang Fei Xiong's right shoulder wound without stopping.

The moment she went in, Wan Zi Hong scattered into pink petals that landed on the bloody wound.

The flower petals had a dense fragrant smell, flowers started to grow on the bloody wound.

The petals of the flowers fell again on the surrounding flesh, more and more flowers grew as a sea of flowers was formed.

Zhang Fei Xiong's flesh and blood was quickly replenished, he was healing at an observable pace.

“Hmph!” In the sky, Nu Er Bao Xiong had a grim expression. Even though he had strong lightning path killer moves, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were not weak either. Wan Zi Hong's healing method actually got rid of the lightning path dao marks that he landed on Zhang Fei Xiong, he was healing rapidly and effectively. It was as if Wan Zi Hong's wood path dao marks and Zhang Fei Xiong's transformation path dao marks did not conflict with each other.

Nu Er Bao Xiong only took one glance but his enemy made use of that timing to find a weakness.

A flash of red light appeared as Nu Er Bao Xiong got hit again, his body was covered in flames.

Seeing this, Nu Er Bao Xiong gave up on chasing after Zhang Fei Xiong, he shook off the flames and looked at his enemy: “Who are you? As a Heavenly Court member, are you going to hide your appearance and act so shady?”

The red light that was flying in the sky laughed loudly as it flickered left and right without stopping, Nu Er Bao Xiong could only watch without having a chance to land an attack.

“It should be senior Zhu Que Er. She cultivates fire path and transformation path, her battle style counters Nu Er Bao Xiong.” Seeing this, Fairy Zi Wei expressed joy on her face.

As time passed, more and more Gu Immortals woke up from the immortal graveyard, Zhu Que Er was one of them.

“But Longevity Heaven’s time path killer move is too powerful, it is still summoning more people!” Fairy Zi Wei looked towards Calamity Luck Altar and the phantom River of Time as her heart shook with worry.

“This is likely Red Lotus Demon Venerable’s killer move, Lord Duke Long might know something.” Fairy Zi Wei had been searching for a chance, she wanted to enter the battlefield and save Duke Long.

But Duke Long’s position was not good, he was quite near Calamity Luck Altar, below the phantom River of Time, there were Northern Plains Gu Immortals moving about constantly.

If Fairy Zi Wei charged in to save him, the risks would be huge, and she had her own job to do.

“Earlier, both venerables appeared in Imperfection Regret Pavilion, even though Duke Long was hit by the rank nine killer move and got restricted, his life is not in danger.”

“I have an important mission, I need to provide Immortal Gu to the newly awakened Gu Immortals, I also need to protect Old Man Zheng Yuan, he is one of the most important elements of this battle!”

Fairy Zi Wei squinted, she stayed at the back and did not move out.

Duke Long had instructed her earlier before he left, she had to take charge of the situation.

Clang!

A golden light suddenly flickered before Fairy Zi Wei’s eyes, when the light faded, a Northern Plains Gu Immortal was seen.

He had dark skin tone and sharp eyes, constantly emitting a brave aura, he was an expert of Ye Lui tribe, Ye Lui Kou, he cultivated metal path and was a great expert part of the second batch who left the River of Time!

When Ye Lui Kou was a youngster, he stood out with his ferocious nature and sharp foresight, he could often see the most important elements of a

battle. During the Imperial Court contest, he often fought alone, charging towards an army singlehandedly, killing the enemy's leader under everyone's watchful gaze, he was unstoppable.

After becoming a Gu Immortal, he plundered many places and targeted the enemy's weakness, as a righteous path Gu Immortal, he had a terrible reputation on par with demonic path members. But his reputation changed after reaching rank eight. By that point, everyone in Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world feared him, all of the accusations and grudges towards him turned into superficial reverence and slander in secret.

Fairy Zi Wei's heart jumped, facing Ye Lui Kou's gaze, she felt like a rabbit sprinting in the plains, while being targeted by a hawk.

She quickly retreated, her body vanishing among the palaces.

"This damned qi wall!" Ye Lui Kou had an irritated expression.

He had a keen sense towards any battle, he could detect the enemy's weakness and target it with great precision.

This was a talent that he was born with.

But his plan was ruined by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's qi wall killer move that was left in Heavenly Court.

This qi wall killer move could discern enemy and ally, it did not obstruct Heavenly Court's members. But against Longevity Heaven's side, it was a huge problem.

Northern Plains' Gu Immortals could only move around the road that Limitless Demon Venerable created to fight against Heavenly Court.

Precisely so, the fight between rank eights was fixed at a certain area. Heavenly Court had many important places like the Demon Judgment Board or the immortal graveyard, but these places were protected by the qi wall, Northern Plains' Gu Immortals could not go there.

But in the battlefield, Northern Plains' Gu Immortals had the obvious upper hand, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals needed to rely on the qi wall to retreat at times, allowing them to continue this battle.

“Our Gu Immortals had just woken up, they lack compatible Gu worms. Mortal Gu are still fine, but they are lacking many Immortal Gu, this prevents their battle strength from being displayed.” Fairy Zi Wei was very worried.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals gave all their Immortal Gu to Heavenly Court while they slept in the immortal graveyard, on one hand, resources had to be optimized, while Heavenly Court also needed to feed the Immortal Gu.

These Immortal Gu were mostly used to construct Immortal Gu Houses, they created the countless pavilions and palaces in Heavenly Court. A small portion was handed out to certain people in the ten sects, for example, Feng Jiu Ge's fate armor Immortal Gu. There were very few Immortal Gu which were truly kept in the treasury on standby.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were all elites among rank eights, but because they lacked Immortal Gu, they could not use their full power, even with abundant immortal essence, they could not change the situation.

In contrast, Northern Plains' side had Red Lotus Demon Venerable's call of the ancient killer move, it was truly magnificent, they were able to go up against Heavenly Court's foundation that was accumulated over countless years.

Duke Long was filled with pain and anger.

At this crucial moment, he could not move, he could only watch as the battle unfolded.

And most importantly, the one who created this situation was the beloved disciple that he had entrusted hope to in the past — Red Lotus Demon Venerable!

Chapter 1719 - Death in Formation

Chapter 1719: Death in Formation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“This call of the ancient should be quite similar to support of the future. It is not truly bringing over Gu Immortals from the past or future, it contains profundity similar to future self, it summons certain individuals from the River of Time when they are at a particular state!”

“Precisely so, these Northern Plains Gu Immortals are all at their peak condition, they have all their immortal essence and Immortal Gu.”

“To unravel this move, the method should be similar to how I dealt with ‘support of the future’ back then, you have to interrupt the person using the killer move! Right now, if we can cripple Calamity Luck Altar and accumulate enough damage, we should be able to stop this ‘call of the ancient’ killer move.”

Duke Long was about to break his teeth from gritting, his deduction was not wrong. Unfortunately, he was restrained by the rank nine killer move, he could not communicate with anyone using any method.

“Wow, such a beautiful sight!” Another person walked out of the River of Time, he had a jade-like face, he was elegant and gentlemanly.

The life-and-death battle here was intense, it intoxicated him. He breathed in deeply as he spread his arms, sighing: “It seems that this is the stage for me, Dong Fang Yu!”

“Hmph, Northern Plains brutes will be brutes, why are you pretending to be a gentleman, fight me!” A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal who had just retrieved his Immortal Gu looked at Dong Fang Yu with a look of disdain, he charged over.

He had the appearance of a little boy, he had black hair with a cowlick on top, together with his round and cute face, his head resembled a peach, it was extremely appealing.

/But the aura around him was overwhelming, it made Dong Fang Yu's expression change as he dodged.

The boy's killer move missed, seeing Dong Fang Yu's pathetic state, he giggled: "Do you know the power of Vortex Space Boy now?"

Dong Fang Yu was very angry: "My free-spirited nature is real, while you are just a disgusting old man pretending to be young even though you're half a step into your coffin!"

Vortex Space Boy's smile faded away as he charged at Dong Fang Yu.

Dong Fang Yu was merely caught by surprise earlier, now that he was on guard, he retaliated instead of escaping.

Boom!

Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

The two fought and their moves clashed.

Powerful air currents shot towards another Northern Plains Gu Immortal who emerged from the River of Time.

"The wind is really strong, it almost blinded my eyes." This Northern Plains Gu Immortal looked like an old farmer, his pants were rolled up, his legs were covered in mud, his back was hunched, wrinkles covered his face, and there was tobacco in his mouth.

/“Sigh sigh.” The old farmer had no killing intent, he sighed deeply as he said: “I, Nian Er Nong Fu, cultivate earth path, I am most skilled in managing the immortal aperture.”

Rightfully so.

Nian Er Nong Fu might not be the strongest rank eight Gu Immortal in Nian Er tribe history, but his influence was the deepest, he gave Nian Er tribe the greatest benefits.

Because he was skilled in managing immortal apertures, even though Nian Er tribe's territory did not grow, their cultivation resources grew by more than ten times, it was unthinkable!

“Ye Qiao Zi greets friend Nian Er.” At this time, A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal appeared, he was also a thin old man.

“You know who I am?” Nian Er Nong Fu asked.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortal smiled: “I cultivate wood path, I am also skilled in growing resources. When I was still young, friend Nian Er was one of my goals.”

“So that's it.” Nian Er Nong Fu smiled.

The two spoke in a harmonious tone, but they had already used their methods to fight, they were even fiercer than the other experts!

As the red light flew around, Nu Er Bao Xiong's expression became solemn, he continued to strike with his palms as lightning explosions occurred continuously.

The red light's aura suddenly expanded, Zhu Que Er had used a killer move, splitting into eight red lights that shot towards Nu Er Bao Xiong from different directions.

Nu Er Bao Xiong snorted coldly, he took a deep breath as a spherical shield resembling a lightning web surrounded and protected him.

Bam bam bam...

Seven red lights slammed into the lightning web shield, causing an intense explosion, the remaining red light was Zhu Que Er's main body.

“My turn.” Nu Er Bao Xiong pulled at his own beard.

“Go.” Strands of his beard shot out, raining down like a drizzle as they all turned into lightning spears, forming a tight formation as they shot towards Zhu Que Er.

Zhu Que Er shouted loudly, the red light turning back into her body as a rainbow light emerged, the temperature of the surrounding air rose.

Seeing that the two were about to use killer moves, the surrounding Gu Immortals quickly went away.

On the ground, Wan Zi Hong looked up with an expression of admiration, cursing in her heart: “Damn it, I lack most of my offensive Immortal Gu, I have no attacking methods now. To think that I would become a healing Gu Immortal one day, hmm?”

Wan Zi Hong’s heart jumped with premonition, her pupils shrunk as she flickered, turning into countless petals and vanishing on the spot.

At the next moment, a golden light flashed past her original location.

Ye Lui Kou appeared on the ground as he snorted coldly, thinking: “Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals are truly elites, I actually missed my attack twice, but unless you escape into the qi wall, you cannot escape!”

Saying so, he pointed with his index finger towards an empty spot.

A golden ball first appeared at his fingertips before it exploded, a grand golden pillar shot out while pushing air aside, its speed was incredible.

“He actually discovered the location of my true body!” Wan Zi Hong wanted to retreat but it was too late.

The golden light was already right behind her, she had no choice but to turn around and defend herself desperately.

Ye Lui Kou snickered, his move was not so easy to block.

But at the next moment, his smile froze.

He saw that the golden light pillar shrunk and went inside a Gu Immortal's mouth.

The Gu Immortal ate Ye Lui Kou's entire killer move as he patted his belly with some lingering desire: "To think that I would get to eat right after waking up."

This Heavenly Court Gu Immortal was quite fat, he had light colored skin and smiled with a satisfied look.

"Who are you!" Ye Lui Kou's gaze was cold.

"Zhao Shan He!" The fat man smiled: "I will not let you kill our healing Gu Immortal so easily."

Ye Lui Kou did not speak, his aura surged as he prepared another powerful killer move.

Wan Zi Hong grunted in anger: "I do not want to bother with healing. If you give me all my Immortal Gu, I can fight five of them at once!"

At the other side, several Gu Immortals were instructed by Fairy Zi Wei as they charged towards Calamity Luck Altar together.

Duke Long who was lying on the ground felt happy upon seeing this: "Good, it seems that Fairy Zi Wei has already deduced the weakness of call of the ancient killer move, she is gathering troops to attack Calamity Luck Altar."

Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan was leading the Northern Plains' group.

Seeing the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals, he snorted: "This call of the ancient killer move is powerful but it can only be used once. If Heavenly Court disrupts it, it will not be usable again. However, I've already saved some manpower to deal with your assaults."

Calamity Luck Altar similarly contained several Northern Plains Gu Immortals, they quickly flew outside and blocked the incoming Heavenly

Court Gu Immortals.

Far away, Fairy Zi Wei let out a sigh of relief: “Thankfully, Bing Sai Chuan does not cultivate wisdom path, the situation has been stabilized.”

Fairy Zi Wei chose the most optimal strategy!

Even though Heavenly Court’s side was on the weak side, Fairy Zi Wei was still willing to gather forces to attack Calamity Luck Altar.

This way, to stabilize the situation, Northern Plains would have to gather more people to defend themselves.

The weaker Heavenly Court was attacking, while the stronger Northern Plains was defending.

It was obvious that the attacker had more initiative, this allowed the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals more time to recover.

If they got injured, they would retreat to the qi wall and recuperate.

When Northern Plains started to defend Calamity Luck Altar, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals felt their pressure lifting, they were more easily able to return to the qi wall for healing.

Boom!

Two time path killer moves collided, Hei Fan and Gu Liu Ru spit out blood as they flew behind respectively.

Gu Liu Ru wanted to retreat to the qi wall when a figure suddenly appeared.

“Just die.” The figure appeared and disappeared instantly.

Gu Liu Ru was merely inches from the qi wall, but he suddenly fell on the ground in disbelief, losing his life.

The attacker was naturally Liu tribe’s expert Liu Liu Liu.

2This person was crafty and scheming, he was called the disgrace of Northern Plains when he was alive, because he never fought openly with people, he bullied the weak while fearing the strong, he enjoyed sneak attacking people. His enemies often suffered severe losses, but could not even find a glimpse of Liu Liu Liu, they would spit out blood in anger.

Gu Liu Ru's death made a great impact on the Gu Immortals of both sides.

Ever since Longevity Heaven joined the battle, this was the first sacrifice from Heavenly Court that had appeared!

Gu Liu Ru did not have all his Gu worms, and most importantly, more and more Gu Immortals were joining the battle, it was getting more intense, a certain threshold was reached.

Like a signal, soon, the second and third sacrifices appeared.

Ye Lui Kou finally succeeded in killing Wan Zi Hong, but he was also heavily injured by Zhao Shan He.

On Northern Plains' side, Hei Fan died.

/He and Gu Liu Ru had fought too intensely, and most importantly, he lacked good defensive killer moves, he was suddenly attacked by several Heavenly Court Gu Immortals at once.

All in all, Heavenly Court's sacrifices were larger in terms of Gu Immortals.

“Damn it!”

“These Gu Immortals are the foundation of my Heavenly Court, they actually died like this.”

“This was not worth it!”

Fairy Zi Wei sighed deeply, the enemy's sacrifice was merely part of a killer move. If they used the killer move again, these 'dead' Northern Plains Gu Immortals could show up in battle again.

These Northern Plains Gu Immortals were not summoned with their true body after all.

But Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were real lives even though their lifespan was limited.

“This time path rank nine killer move should be the work of Red Lotus Demon Venerable! Damn it, he is too vicious, he totally targeted by Heavenly Court's weakness.” Fairy Zi Wei was furious but also helpless.

Bing Sai Chuan's expression was similarly ugly.

Because as time passed, he found that these summoned Northern Plains experts were falling in battle strength, and it was very evident.

Soon, Fairy Zi Wei also realized this.

“I understand, it is because fate Gu's recovery is increasing rapidly, it is reaching full recovery.” Fairy Zi Wei's eyes flickered with hope, she was very happy: “Even though Red Lotus Demon Venerable's move is powerful, it uses the River of Time and manipulates history, it goes against fate. When fate Gu is fully repaired, this move will also lose all effectiveness.”

Chapter 1720 - Through Branches and Leaves

Chapter 1720: Through Branches and Leaves

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fairy Zi Wei's analysis was not wrong.

Because when fate Gu exists, ancient Gu Immortals cannot come to the present, and future Gu Immortals also cannot travel to the past.

But because of fate Gu's injuries, the restriction on time path was greatly reduced. Spring Autumn Cicada was the best example, even though it could not allow a Gu Immortal to return to the past, they could send their will back.

/Future self, call of the ancient, support of the future, these killer moves were also making use of the past or future, projecting a person into the present from a certain point in time.

When fate Gu is fully restored, these killer moves would no longer work.

Fairy Zi Wei realized this, Bing Sai Chuan naturally knew this from the start.

But there was no choice.

The refinement path formation could not be destroyed, otherwise, Heavenly Court's attempt to repair fate Gu would fail entirely.

An overly damaged fate Gu was useless even if Longevity Heaven obtained it, they would need to repair it by mimicking Heavenly Court's methods.

But Bing Sai Chuan knew that Longevity Heaven did not have the deep foundation of Heavenly Court, they did not have human path methods or the Infallible inheritance, they did not have the ability to repair fate Gu!

They could not destroy the refinement path formation, Longevity Heaven could only break past the formation and enter Heaven Overseeing Tower to take fate Gu by force.

Regarding this, Bing Sai Chuan had already sent Five Elements Grandmaster and Bull Demon.

But that was his limit.

It was not like he did not want to add more people, the phantom River of Time also had many Northern Plains experts emerging continuously as well.

But this refinement path formation itself had its limit.

This formation was meant to repair fate Gu, it was not for combat. The formation space inside could only handle five rank eights.

Any more and the refinement path formation would be destroyed.

Thus, Bing Sai Chuan did not send more people, while Central Continent also watched the situation inside without sending more people.

The battle around Calamity Luck Altar involved countless historical experts, the battle was intense. But the most crucial battle was in the refinement path formation!

Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth, thinking about the situation: “Even though our side is strong, we need to focus on defense, but overall, we still have the advantage. In the worst case, we will have to destroy this refinement path formation, even if we cannot take fate Gu, we will make sure Heavenly Court’s objective fails!”

Both sides did not want to destroy the refinement path formation, but if there was no choice, Longevity Heaven would have to destroy it and cause both sides to end up losing.

Of course, Bing Sai Chuan was leading Longevity Heaven to attack Heavenly Court, their main objective was to snatch fate Gu, if the formation was destroyed, they would have failed their objective.

“It is up to us now!” Bull Demon had a clear understanding of the situation outside.

Far away, Five Elements Grandmaster also nodded as his expression turned serious.

Suddenly, Five Elements Grandmaster’s body shook as an intense aura surged out, a powerful killer move shining in five colored lights shot towards his enemy Che Wei.

Che Wei shouted loudly as he placed both hands in front of him, activating a killer move.

Countless large shields appeared in front of him, even though there were loud cracking noises, these shields formed a wall and blocked the five colored lights.

“Damn it!” Five Elements Grandmaster intensified his attack, the five colored lights grew in power and destroyed shields after shields.

But Che Wei’s defenses were impenetrable, even though shields were broken, new ones quickly formed to replace them.

Che Wei had outstanding defensive methods, Five Elements Grandmaster felt a sense of helplessness.

Within the refinement path formation, be it Che Wei or Five Elements Grandmaster, they had to control their firepower, they could not destroy this refinement path formation recklessly.

On the other side, Bull Demon and Cong Yan’s battle was also about the same.

Undeniably, it was much better to be on the defensive for this battle.

“What do we do?” Five Elements Grandmaster asked Bull Demon secretly.

Bull Demon only replied: “Attack, try and lure their attention!”

Saying so, Bull Demon charged at Cong Yan again, the two engaged in another fierce fight.

Five Elements Grandmaster's heart shook, Bull Demon's words had deep meaning, he did not think anymore, he trusted Longevity Heaven and went to engage in a long fight with Che Wei.

At the other end, Yuan Qiong Du was completely focused on manipulating the refinement path formation, putting his attention on repairing fate Gu.

While nobody noticed anything, a small flower resembling scattering petals landed towards Heaven Overseeing Tower inconspicuously.

“Hehehe.” The flower landed into Heaven Overseeing Tower and turned into a little girl.

It was none other than the female immortal Flower Lady who had died earlier!

“Oh no, someone entered the tower!” Sensing this, Yuan Qiong Du was deeply shocked, he quickly shouted to alert the rest. He had to pay a huge price for this shout, his seven orifices were bleeding, his mind was heavily injured, it directly cracked into two and could not merge together.

Che Wei and Cong Yan quickly retreated, they wanted to enter Heaven Overseeing Tower and stop Flower Lady from getting close to fate Gu.

“Too late!” Bull Demon laughed loudly, he joined forces with Five Elements Grandmaster as they restrained their enemies.

Che Wei and Cong Yan became more flustered, they scolded Bull Demon for being so shameless and unscrupulous, they actually schemed this deeply.

This was Bull Demon and Flower Lady's biggest secret. They shared their lifespan together, if one of them died, as long as the other was still alive, they would revive after some time.

After Flower Lady revived, she flew into Heaven Overseeing Tower, there were only five Gu Immortals in the refinement path immortal formation, thus it did not break and was still operational.

“What do I do?” Yuan Qiong Du’s vision turned dark, his head was hurting, this was the toughest decision of his life.

He controlled the refinement path formation, he could totally destroy fate Gu and ruin all of Heavenly Court’s hard work.

If he did not do that, the enemy would obtain a nearly recovered fate Gu, this would preserve fate Gu and they might have a chance of getting it back. Of course, if they could not take it back, Heavenly Court’s hard work would all be in vain, they would all benefit Longevity Heaven instead!

This decision was too tough and Yuan Qiong Du’s mind was heavily injured, his thinking speed fell greatly.

When Flower Lady got to the top of Heaven Overseeing Tower and saw fate Gu, Yuan Qiong Du had yet to make up his mind.

“Success!” Flower Lady’s eyes shined brightly, she stretched out her hand and wanted to grab fate Gu.

If she succeeds, she would be the biggest contributor of Longevity Heaven in this trip!

But at this moment, on the walls of Heaven Overseeing Tower, a bamboo forest painting suddenly appeared.

“What is that?” Flower Lady had a look of shock, she was very stunned.

Three hundred thousand years ago, during the Medieval Antiquity Era.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable walked down Star Zone Mountain as he smiled bitterly in his heart: “This is the chess game set by Limitless Demon Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, it contains the grand power of these two venerables as well as replenishment from Heavenly

Court at all times. If I interfere forcefully, I would have to resist the joint power of two venerables.”

“Of course, these are just two venerables’ methods, they are not alive and cannot think like humans. After finding out information on them, I will be able to target them, but even if I succeed, that would only harm Heavenly Court.”

“Since Star Constellation Immortal Venerable agreed to Limitless Demon Venerable’s suggestion back then and created this chessboard together, she must have her considerations, this will definitely benefit Heavenly Court. I do not need to be a sinner.”

Even so, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable was not completely assured.

He thought about it as he walked, when he raised his head, he realized he had arrived at the top of Heaven Overseeing Tower.

He suddenly lost all his frustrations, he smiled at the blank walls: “That’s right, I can leave my painting here!”

Unknown to everyone, he created a painting here.

/After he finished it, this painting vanished without a trace, it was so deeply concealed that even Heavenly Court did not know of it. Other than Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, everyone was kept in the dark.

Three hundred thousand years later, this bamboo forest painting that nobody knew of appeared before Flower Lady.

Flower Lady’s hand was merely an inch away from fate Gu, but this distance could not be breached!

Flower Lady’s body floated in the air, she could not move.

Her gaze was completely in a daze, after looking at the bamboo forest painting for a moment, she fell into a multi-layered illusion.

The bamboo forest was huge, but she was just a single person, she could not leave after getting lost.

Flower Lady was very anxious but there was nothing she could do!

Winds blew as bamboo leaves shook, jade green light and shadows enveloped Flower Lady.

Flower Lady who was inside the bamboo forest felt the world spinning as she fainted on the spot.

But the bamboo forest painting did not vanish or freeze, the jade bamboos on the walls started to sway as if the wind was blowing.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Instantly, all of the immortals in battle heard the sound of the wind.

On the wall, beautiful leaves that resembled jade fell off the branches, it was a beautiful sight.

This wind that did not exist not only penetrated the refinement path immortal formation and reached the immortals' ears, it even entered Duke Long's heart.

Instantly, Duke Long fell into an illusion too.

He was lying on the ground, surrounded by thick jade bamboos.

The wind was blowing, jade bamboo leaves were falling elegantly.

Duke Long received almost the same treatment as Flower Lady, but he did not feel anything discomfort, his mind was getting clearer.

At this instance, he could feel the pure power and profundity of wood path!

He could feel the concealment of the bamboo forest, he could feel the pressure of the trees, he could feel the vitality and strength of the grass that grew out of the soil.

Next, his limbs felt like the grass and trees, gaining new strength as they grew.

With this newfound strength, Duke Long supported himself and stood up slowly, standing in the bamboo forest.

In a daze, he seemed to have seen Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable.

He had the appearance of a young man, he was gentlemanly and polite, wearing green clothes and a white headband, his long hair was fluttering with the wind.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable smiled mildly as he walked past Duke Long slowly.

His words could be heard from the gentle winds: “The left is love, the right is affection, walking on both sides of life, scattering seeds and blooming flowers, making this journey full of flower fragrance, allowing the person who walks through branches and leaves to feel no pain even as they step on thorns, they can shed tears but feel no sadness.”

Saying so, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable walked into the bamboo forest.

“You are Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable?” Duke Long turned around, only to see that Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable was vanishing among the bamboo trees.

Only one sentence was left by him: “Remember, this move is called — Through Branches and Leaves.”

At the next moment, Duke Long woke up.

He was shocked to find that he was already standing, the silver chains that were binding him turned into bamboo leaves that scattered on the ground.

These leaves looked like they were made from jade.

TL Note: Genesis' words are a quote from the author Bing Xin.

Chapter 1721 - Heavenly Dragon's Last Stand

Chapter 1721: Heavenly Dragon's Last Stand

/

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

At once, Duke Long understood that this was a Genesis Lotus true inheritance!

He could clearly feel his wood path attainment level rising to an extremely high level, at the same time, memories related to this wood path killer move through branches and leaves were all etched into his mind.

That bamboo forest, rather than calling it an illusion, was more like a state of mind.

The power of through branches and leaves killer move was to free the Gu Immortal of all harmful restraints.

“I am truly pathetic.” Duke Long laughed at himself.

He felt the power of a venerable once again.

The truth was, he had some understanding towards the chess game of both venerables in Imperfection Regret Pavilion. This game had unparalleled might, it was one with Heavenly Court and could continuously draw strength from it. This was the secret agreement between Star Constellation's will and Limitless Demon Venerable back in the days.

Because it had the power of two venerables, it could not be dealt with by a single venerable.

But the silver chains on Duke Long was just made from one of the pieces in this chess game. The through branches and leaves killer move that

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable left behind was able to free Duke Long from its effect.

“Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable really put a lot of effort into it, it is a waste for this wood path true inheritance to be given to me.”

Duke Long sighed as he kept away his emotions.

His dragon pupils looked around as he stared at the Calamity Luck Altar not too far away.

Calamity Luck Altar was so huge it covered half of Duke Long’s vision.

While Duke Long was restrained, he had been incapacitated near Calamity Luck Altar, now that he regained freedom and stood up, he was not far from it.

Breathing in deeply.

The sounds of the surrounding battle, explosions or shouting, became very soft as he blocked them out.

While he was restrained, Duke Long’s anger, guilt, and hatred filled his heart, now that he regained freedom, these surging emotions erupted like a dormant volcano that had reawakened.

Unknowingly, all the present Gu Immortals all had a feeling, that was the calm before a storm.

Breathe out...

Breathe in...

Duke Long cultivated qi path with transformation path on the side, each time he breathed, he sucked in a huge amount of oxygen, it was a great commotion. In fact, this commotion was slightly affecting the surrounding qi wall’s stability.

Behind Duke Long, his dragon tail waved about, his dragon claws and horns were shining in a purple-gold light, he was extremely grand and royal. Ripples started to form in the surrounding air, the particles seemed to be flickering with a similar purple-gold light.

A terrifying aura was emerging in his body, he was like a catastrophic beast that created heaven and earth, after eons of slumbering, he had finally awakened.

Countless gazes landed on Duke Long at this moment!

“Damn it.” Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth.

Flower Lady was unconscious while Duke Long broke free, Longevity Heaven had faced the greatest setback since they started this attack.

Inside the refinement path formation, Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster sensed something amiss, they fought with all their strength. But Che Wei and Cong Yan held on desperately, they did not give the enemy a chance to breakthrough.

At a deeper area of the refinement path formation, Yuan Qiong Du was spitting out blood, he tried hard to sustain the refinement path formation's operations, he was already resolved to die.

Bing Sai Chuan tried hard to think of a plan.

The situation was turning bad, sweat formed on his forehead.

He had already expended all his trump cards, he could not seek help from Limitless Demon Venerable again. The truth was, Limitless Demon Venerable did not even turn around earlier, his attitude was very clear.

Duke Long's aura surged to its limit, it was grand and overwhelming!

Even though he had not moved, he had already gained the attention of everyone.

“He is Lord Duke Long?” Some Heavenly Court Gu Immortals looked over with admiration. Duke Long’s seniority was still quite high.

But someone was even older than Duke Long, an old Gu Immortal did not recognize him: “He is one of us?”

“Duke Long finally escaped.” Fairy Zi Wei was very excited, she observed the entire situation, she knew clearly that among the Heavenly Court immortals now, Duke Long was the strongest person.

He broke the chains and recovered his freedom, he had stood up at a timely moment!

Or more accurately, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s arrangements were simply too timely.

Thinking of Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, Fairy Zi Wei felt a deep sense of admiration.

“Unbelievable methods! After Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s era, Heaven Overseeing Tower had been modified countless times, many of the Gu worms were replaced. Especially during the recent decade of fighting, it had been damaged constantly and repaired afterwards. Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s method was actually intact after all that, it was hidden so deeply that nobody found it.”

“His immortal killer move could hide within Heaven Overseeing Tower which is the number one investigative Immortal Gu House in this world, remaining undiscovered. And most amazingly, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s immortal killer move had never disrupted with the workings of Heaven Overseeing Tower.”

Thinking of this, Fairy Zi Wei had a flash of inspiration: “Don’t tell me that rumor is true?” Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable really created painting path? The greatest advantage and trait of the rumored painting path is that it can perfectly accommodate the operations of other Immortal Gu and killer moves... this has the same level of profundity as sovereign immortal body’s non-conflicting dao marks!”

Fairy Zi Wei could only guess.

The ten venerables were the apex of Gu cultivation, they were the brightest stars with unparalleled luster. Even though Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable did not cultivate wisdom path, he could comprehend the profundities of heaven and earth, he was able to make arrangements that affected the future era.

And most importantly, his arrangement worked at the most crucial moment, his control of the timing was simply impeccable.

Bing Sai Chuan was very nervous, he ordered: “Block Duke Long!”

Even without his reminder, all of the Northern Plains Gu Immortals could tell that Duke Long was a huge threat.

After Duke Long’s aura reached its limit, it started to condense and shrink, it was like someone who was pulling back his fist, once he attacked, it would be a terrifying sight.

This action created huge mental pressure among the Northern Plains’ immortals.

“Kill.” A Northern Plains male immortal shouted as he charged at Duke Long.

The second Northern Plains Gu Immortal was silent but followed behind the male immortal, charging and defending him.

“No, let me face him!” The third Northern Plains expert suddenly moved out with great speed, he arrived before Duke Long instantly.

Duke Long had a peaceful expression, he stood silently on the ground without moving, like a statue.

Roar—!

Suddenly, a dragon roar was heard, an elegant purple-gold dragon qi appeared in the sky for an instant.

The Gu Immortal wanted to see it but all they saw were the remnant traces of the purple-gold dragon qi.

The Northern Plains expert who arrived before Duke Long became motionless.

He lowered his head, looking at the hole in his chest with an expression of disbelief.

Through this hole, he could see the world behind him.

Guh.

At the next moment, blood gushed out of his mouth as countless mini dragon-shaped qi emerged on his body.

Bam.

With a thud, he self-detonated, turning into a pile of flesh and blood, dying on the spot.

He was a famous expert of Northern Plains, but he was unable to take one hit from Duke Long!

“How can this be?” Seeing this, the two Northern Plains Gu Immortals who wanted to kill Duke Long became lost for words as their expressions changed.

“What are you looking at?” Duke Long’s calm voice resounded behind them.

“Oh no!” The two Northern Plains experts activated their strongest defenses without thinking.

This instinct was ingrained into their very existence, it saved their lives.

At the next moment, Duke Long’s two ferocious dragon claws landed.

The two Northern Plains experts' defenses crumbled instantly, they were like two shooting stars, crashing and creating a huge pit on the ground.

With a loud boom, rocks flew as dust clouds rose.

The two Northern Plains experts fainted in the pit.

/Duke Long's attack was truly shocking! Instantly, he killed one and made two unconscious, Longevity Heaven lost the battle strength of three rank eights just like that!

“Terrifying!”

At once, the battle strength that Duke Long unleashed stunned Heavenly Court's members.

The old man who did not recognize Duke Long felt very surprised: “After my time, there was actually such a talented junior?”

“He is the master of Red Lotus Demon Venerable, he is also a Dao Guardian.” The Heavenly Court Gu Immortal beside him explained.

The old man realized: “Oh, no wonder.”

/The Dao Guardians of venerables were usually the strongest person besides the venerable if they matured fully.

Of course there were exceptions.

Like Reckless Savage Demon Venerable and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

5But no matter what, these Dao Guardians were monumental in the growth process of the venerable.

“He's coming!” Bing Sai Chuan breathed in deeply, concentrating his mind.

After Duke Long defeated the three, he went straight for Calamity Luck Altar, his advancement carried huge pressure as everyone looked at him with great fear.

At this moment, Bing Sai Chuan felt that even the powerful Calamity Luck Altar was showing a sign of fragility.

“Protect me!” Bing Sai Chuan shouted.

Longevity Heaven’s Gu Immortals quickly went back to reinforce him.

Duke Long’s action was the same as attacking a beehive, a large number of Longevity Heaven Gu Immortals gathered and encircled him from the front and back, forming a huge web.

Countless immortal killer moves landed on Duke Long, they were like fireworks that sparkled, fatal danger was hidden within these beautiful sparks.

The purple-gold dragon-shaped qi flashed again!

COMMENT

Duke Long appeared far away, many killer moves missed their target.

The remaining killer moves were directed by the user as they changed directions.

Duke Long’s body flickered again, he showed disdain towards the killer moves that were targeting him.

“Break!” He shouted as he used a qi path killer move.

A surging qi wave erupted in all directions, all killer moves were pushed away, the surroundings were completely cleared out.

The Longevity Heaven Gu Immortals could only pounce towards Duke Long.

“You have already attacked, now it is time to face my killer move as well!” Duke Long snickered.

Longevity Heaven lost two more Gu Immortals.

Duke Long continued to approach Calamity Luck Altar.

Under Bing Sai Chuan’s manipulation, Calamity Luck Altar had no choice but to retreat rapidly.

Duke Long continued to chase it, regardless of which Northern Plains expert that was in his way, he went through their line of defense without difficulty.

Of course, he would dodge the powerful killer moves as well.

Shock was exposed in Bing Sai Chuan’s eyes: “Impossible! How can Duke Long become so powerful in such a short time? Is this part of Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s method?”

COMMENT

He was wrong about this.

Duke Long was strong because of himself.

Immortal killer move — Heavenly Dragon’s Last Stand!

The lower his lifespan, the greater the amplification that heavenly dragon’s last stand gave him.

This amplification was in all aspects, it made Duke Long powerful beyond words, his battle strength was rising every second.

His vitality was shrinking but his aura continued to grow. This was his final battle, at the last moments of his life, Duke Long erupted with unprecedented brilliance!

Chapter 1722 - Seven Extreme Desolation

Chapter 1722: Seven Extreme Desolation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Heavenly dragon's last stand made Duke Long increasingly stronger, with each breath of time, he became stronger than before.

Looking at the phantom River of Time in the sky, Duke Long showed a complex emotion in his eyes, he sighed lightly: "Oh Red Lotus, I have already witnessed your call of the ancient and support of the future. Now, let me show you my heavenly dragon's last stand!"

Duke Long's words infuriated all of the Northern Plains experts.

He obviously looked down on all of the Northern Plains immortals present, there was only Red Lotus Demon Venerable in his eyes.

The Northern Plains experts were all famous people in history, they had their own arrogance and pride. But they had no way of rebuking Duke Long's words.

Because their existence was the result of Red Lotus Demon Venerable's immortal killer move!

"Old man, you speak too much!"

"Don't look down on us."

"We will show you our power!"

Several Northern Plains rank eights charged at Duke Long.

Duke Long snickered as he roared, the purple-gold dragon-shaped qi flickered continuously.

Boom boom boom!

An intense explosion resounded, Duke Long rampaged among the Gu Immortals who encircled him, he was simply unstoppable.

In contrast, the Northern Plains experts were losing numbers rapidly from his ferocious attacks.

Fast!

Duke Long was just too fast, the Northern Plains Gu Immortals could not stop him.

Any killer move needed time to prepare and activate.

Because Duke Long was concentrating on Calamity Luck Altar, he did not bother wasting time with the Northern Plains Gu Immortals that obstructed him.

“Block him!”

“Don’t think of leaving Duke Long, fight me for three hundred rounds!”

“We must stop him.”

Purple-gold dragon qi flickered again.

The battlefield became silent, Bing Sai Chuan raised his head and looked.

Duke Long was finally standing before Calamity Luck Altar, his emotionless pupils looked at this luck path rank eight Immortal Gu House.

“Oh no.” Sweat poured down Bing Sai Chuan’s forehead.

At the next moment, Duke Long roared as his qi path killer move was activated again.

Myriad qi rampaged, the world changed colors.

Immortal killer move — Qi Engulfing Mountains and Rivers!

At once, the rank eight Gu Immortals shook intensely as they felt an unparalleled pressure slamming down at them from all around.

Many killer moves collapsed, the Northern Plains experts who were pursuing Duke Long fell into the water like dumplings falling into a pot.

The world became still, nothing was left standing!

Crack, crack...

Calamity Luck Altar could barely operate, its thin light halo was resisting qi engulfing mountains and rivers killer move.

This luck path rank eight Immortal Gu House could not fly, it was suppressed by Duke Long and forced to stay on the ground!

At once, Duke Long became the main character of this battlefield, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals looked at him with shock and amazement.

He had suppressed the entire situation singlehandedly.

Even though Northern Plains' experts were strong and proud, their raised heads were forcefully lowered by Duke Long.

"Damn it, this qi engulfing mountains and rivers killer move had once been used in Eastern Sea by Duke Long. But its current power is more than ten times of before!" Bing Sai Chuan could not conceal the shock on his face.

Duke Long's strength was too overwhelming, it was far out of his expectations.

"This damned old man is quite strong! It seems that you need Grandpa Mao's help now!" Far away, Mao Li Qiu and his clone had been suppressing the two legendary immemorial beasts from Heavenly Court, after seeing Duke Long's power, Mao Li Qiu gritted its teeth and wanted to rush over to help.

"You want to leave? Dream on!" The immemorial green jade crane shrieked, it activated an immortal killer move and attacked Mao Li Qiu's

clone.

“Stand there!” Shabi Ninety-five grabbed Mao Li Qiu’s right hind leg as it bit.

“These two idiots...” Mao Li Qiu was furious, it was unable to get away from these two.

Heavenly Court’s two legendary immemorial desolate beasts might not be able to turn the situation around, but they were great at keeping the status quo.

Duke Long’s power was simply like steroids injected into his allies, it made these two legendary immemorial desolate beasts extremely energetic!

“Go away!” Calamity Luck Altar suddenly shined in a fierce light, it started to rise slowly.

Next, the Northern Plains experts who were on the ground and used their killer moves on Duke Long.

Even though Duke Long was strong, he could only suppress them for some time, he was not just going up against the rank eight Immortal Gu House that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable created, there were also the countless experts from the Northern Plains Huang Jin tribes’ history!

“Go assist Duke Long!”

“We will make Longevity Heaven pay with bloodshed!”

“How can Heavenly Court’s authority be undermined.”

Heavenly Court’s immortals reacted, they moved like rushing tide as they went to reinforce Duke Long.

A portion of the Northern Plains experts had to go and block Heavenly Court’s attacks on the outside. Inside, the remaining ones attacked Duke Long with all their might.

Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan's heart sank to rock bottom.

Duke Long was unstoppable even in the encirclement, he had the complete advantage, and outside, there were fewer Northern Plains Gu Immortals than Heavenly Court's side, they were also losing there.

Bing Sai Chuan understood: Unless a venerable makes a move, Longevity Heaven's invasion had failed!

Their goal was to take fate Gu but now, they were barely able to stay alive, not to mention snatch anything.

The truth was, Longevity Heaven was just one step away from success. The problem was Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable and his arrangement, it ruined Longevity Heaven's plan.

“Even though my Longevity Heaven failed, your Heavenly Court may not succeed either!” A cold light flashed in Bing Sai Chuan's eyes, he gave his orders — destroy the refinement path formation!

Since they could not obtain fate Gu or destroy fate Gu entirely, he would make sure that they fail in restoring it!

This way, Heavenly Court would need to continue holding the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention to repair fate Gu in the future.

And that would give the other four regions some respite.

But in that situation, in the future Central Continent Refinement Path Conventions, Heavenly Court would guard themselves deeply, Longevity Heaven would no longer have this chance to invade.

But there was no choice, the situation was forcing Bing Sai Chuan to make such a decision.

“Okay!” Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster received their orders, they immediately attacked the refinement path formation.

Guh.

Cong Yan spit out a mouthful of blood, his face turned pale.

But he had a faint smile as he said: “Hmph, why do you think Lady Zi Wei made me guard the formation internally? It was to prevent you guys from causing destruction!”

Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster frowned deeply.

They realized that their attacks on the refinement path formation was actually transferred to Cong Yan. This was a rule path method unique to Cong Yan, he could transfer damage onto himself.

“You want to destroy the formation, how can we allow that?”

“With us around, don’t even think about it!”

Outside the refinement path immortal formation, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals formed lines of defense as they blocked the assault of the Northern Plains experts.

Bing Sai Chuan changed his goal and attempted to destroy the refinement path formation, this was his enemy’s weakness as well.

For Heavenly Court, they had no choice but to defend the formation.

This way, the battle between the two sides went into a deadlock.

Most of Heavenly Court’s members were protecting the refinement path formation, Duke Long alone was attacking Calamity Luck Altar.

For Northern Plains, they were mainly defending Calamity Luck Altar while attacking the refinement path formation with a barrage of attacks.

Even though Duke Long was obstructed by all the Northern Plains experts, he still had the energy to attack Calamity Luck Altar.

Calamity Luck Altar endured attacks from Duke Long time and again but it still remained standing, this was the immense defense of a rank eight Immortal Gu House.

The truth was, Calamity Luck Altar's methods were not just limited to these, against Duke Long, it could still retaliate.

But now, Calamity Luck Altar's main purpose was to sustain call of the ancient killer move.

If it used other methods, this call of the ancient would be interrupted.

The root of the issue was that call of the ancient was a time path killer move, it was incompatible with Calamity Luck Altar's methods. If there were any abilities similar to Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's earlier methods resembling painting path, the situation would not be this awkward.

Bing Sai Chuan was clear in his heart, once he stopped using call of the ancient killer move, the situation would worsen instantly. Only through this move could they resist the awakening Heavenly Court members.

As time passed, the situation got more intense, more and more Gu Immortals died.

Duke Long's attacks from time to time made Bing Sai Chuan's heart shook. He did not know how long Calamity Luck Altar could last, maybe at the next moment, call of the ancient killer move would stop.

If that happens, Longevity Heaven would lose this battle without doubt.

Even though both sides were attacking and defending, as Duke Long continued to unleash powerful moves, the situation was already changing. Heavenly Court had a slight advantage, Longevity Heaven was slowly losing their edge.

Boom!

A lightning path killer move landed on Duke Long's back.

But Duke Long's body did not even move, as the dust clouds settled, his back was exposed.

It was covered in purple-gold dragon scales.

As the effect of heavenly dragon's last stand persisted, Duke Long's body became stronger and larger, his size was already twice of before.

His dragon claws became sharper, his dragon tail became longer and more flexible, his dragon horns were originally very short but now they grew rapidly, they were the size of a deer's antlers, they looked like a crown on his head, displaying his royal and authoritative figure.

Every moment and every second, Duke Long was getting stronger!

Bing Sai Chuan who was inside Calamity Luck Altar as well as the Northern Plains Gu Immortals could feel this very deeply.

"This is a monster!" A Northern Plains expert shouted in hatred.

"Monster? Hahaha, we Seven Big Dipper Immortals love dealing with monsters!" At this moment, from the phantom River of Time, seven Gu Immortals walked out.

"Ah! It's them." Bing Sai Chuan saw this, becoming surprised and happy.

These Seven Big Dipper Immortals were all from Huang Jin tribes, there were three rank eights and four rank sevens, they were all from the same period of time in history.

During their era, legendary immemorial desolate beasts wreaked havoc, they caused the righteous path to suffer great losses. Thus, the Huang Jin tribes banded together and chose seven people to learn the ancient battle formation, they spent countless years to soothe the chaos and capture the beast, returning peace and serenity to Northern Plains.

Ancient battle formation — Seven Extreme Desolation!

At once, the seven Gu Immortals turned into a three headed four armed black-gold giant with a huge metallic ring on its back.

Immortal killer move — Winged Blade!

The black-gold giant's right arm moved like a blade, creating an afterimage as it slashed towards Duke Long.

“Winged blade?!” Duke Long's pupils shrunk, he could feel a fatal danger.

Chapter 1723 - Fatal Strike

Chapter 1723: Fatal Strike

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Winged blade had very high reputation, it was publicly recognized as the number one offensive method of Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world, it could even cut apart the winds of assimilation temporarily, its fearsome might was known to all.

“I managed to dodge?” The purple-gold dragon-shaped qi flickered as Duke Long appeared elsewhere, shock still showing on his face.

Crack!

At the next moment, he watched as the horn on his forehead fell slowly towards the ground in front of him.

At the crucial moment, Duke Long managed to dodge the winged blade but his right dragon horn was sliced apart.

Duke Long was deeply shocked.

At this moment, the black-gold giant hooked its finger at Duke Long.

Immortal killer move — Immortal Binding Rope!

This was the number one capturing method in Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world!

A green-gold rope appeared on Duke Long's body, it wrapped around his waist thrice as he was pulled towards the black-gold giant.

Immortal killer move — Winged Blade!

The black-gold giant raised its right arm, aiming at Duke Long as it used the powerful killer move again.

Duke Long gritted his teeth, he shouted as his muscular body shook, he broke free of the immortal binding rope and retreated, avoiding the winged blade.

The black-gold giant wanted to capture Duke Long again but he dodged while spitting out two sharp dragon fangs.

The dragon fangs flew out of his mouth and expanded in size, they were like two curved blades that danced in the air, defending his body.

It was immortal killer move — Spiraling Dragon Fang.

Spiraling dragon fang was an offensive killer move but Duke Long used it for defense instead.

Even though the black-gold giant Seven Extreme Desolation had a powerful immortal binding rope killer move, it would be cut by the dragon fangs if it tried to bind Duke Long.

Bing Sai Chuan watched this as he felt suspicious and regretful: “The original spiraling dragon fang is only an arm’s size, but it is like two gigantic pillars now! What method did Duke Long use to make his immortal killer moves grow so powerful? It is a pity that Seven Extreme Desolation is much weaker now as fate Gu recovers due to the decreased power of call of the ancient killer move, otherwise, if they had their original power, Duke Long would be heavily injured from the attack earlier!”

Seven Extreme Desolation was an ancient battle formation made of three rank eights and four rank seven Gu Immortals.

Each of them were elites of the Huang Jin tribes in their time, they were famous in Northern Plains. And most importantly, the killer moves that they used were the trump cards of the respective tribes. For example, Chanyu tribe’s winged blade and Ye Lui tribe’s immortal binding rope.

With Seven Extreme Desolation restricting Duke Long’s attacks, the situation went into a deadlock again.

Calamity Luck Altar was temporarily safe, but Longevity Heaven's side could not destroy the refinement path formation no matter what they did.

Heavenly Court had three layers of Gu Immortals both inside and outside, they formed a tight defense, the Northern Plains experts could not even get close to the formation, not to mention getting inside. In fact, Gu Immortals were already starting to set up new defensive formations outside the refinement path immortal formation.

“This looks like a deadlock but the initiative has been lost, at this rate, Heavenly Court will simply continue the battle of attrition.” Bing Sai Chuan had a cold expression but determination still shined in his eyes.

Northern Plains' Gu Immortals loved to fight, they had countless battles in their life, far more than other regions' people.

Bing Sai Chuan was a time path rank eight great expert, he was the same. He had experienced countless difficulties in life, even though the situation was increasingly dangerous now, his fighting spirit did not waver.

He was trying to find a way out.

“The plan to invade Heavenly Court had been closely planned by my Longevity Heaven, we have our methods to retaliate.”

“For now, we need to communicate with Fang Yuan and the rest, to target the outside world instead.”

Bing Sai Chuan immediately contacted Fang Yuan and the rest, giving his orders.

“Luck path method again, they are communicating with the outside world.” The moment Bing Sai Chuan acted, a few of Heavenly Court's members sensed it.

Fairy Zi Wei smiled bitterly, the supreme profundity of luck path was held by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Heavenly Court could not stop Bing Sai Chuan.

Emperor City.

Fang Yuan had activated emperor yama killer move as he flew rapidly in the sky.

Winds blew around him, in his vision, Li Huang and Qing Ye were like two torches that charged towards him in the darkness.

Fang Yuan stretched out his finger, countless yama children flew out to obstruct Li Huang and Qing Ye.

Next, he attacked the closest Immortal Gu House.

The Gu Immortals inside that Immortal Gu House were shocked, they quickly retreated.

“Fang Zheng, quickly use that move!” A Gu Immortal shouted.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng was also inside this Gu House, he immediately acted as the Immortal Gu House shot out a blood light that moved it with several times the speed, causing Fang Yuan to miss his target.

Using this chance, Li Huang and Qing Ye arrived and fought against Fang Yuan again.

The Western Desert Gu Immortals could not take it as they mocked: “This is clearly a blood path method, the great righteous path Heavenly Court is actually using blood path killer moves in public right now!”

“Bullshit, my Central Continent has unfathomable methods, how can you fools understand what we are doing?”

“Western Desert scoundrel, you are jealous of my Central Continent’s wealth, this is slander towards the righteous leader of humanity, this is unacceptable!”

How could Central Continent’s Gu Immortals acknowledge it, even though most of them knew that this was Fang Zheng’s blood path methods after all.

“Damn it.” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, Li Huang and Qing Ye were too annoying, he felt like he was stuck in a swamp.

In this current situation, his best method was great thief ghost hand, using this move, he could destroy many of the Immortal Gu Houses of Heavenly Court.

But Li Huang and Qing Ye were disturbing him, he did not have a chance to succeed.

But Western Desert was also very wary of him, they did not want to cooperate.

Fang clan had a secret cooperation with Fang Yuan but how could they expose that in public right now!

Fang clan had obtained Divine Bean Palace years ago and that caused Western Desert’s righteous path to gang up on them, they were keeping a low profile now. Using this Refinement Path Convention as a chance, they made an agreement with Western Desert’s righteous path forces. If they worked with Fang Yuan now, they would be giving the righteous path forces more excuses to suppress them afterwards.

“This is not looking good, the competition is nearing its end!” Fang Yuan had participated in the Refinement Path Convention before, he was clear of the situation now.

“Most importantly, why are those fools from Longevity Heaven not doing anything? Hmm?” At this moment, Bing Sai Chuan contacted Fang Yuan.

Towards Fang Yuan, he would naturally not use an authoritative tone, but Bing Sai Chuan knew how to convince Fang Yuan, he told him everything regarding Longevity Heaven’s invasion of Heavenly Court!

These were all truths, they had no loopholes.

Bing Sai Chuan did not hide or make up anything because he knew about Fang Yuan’s wisdom path attainment.

“These bunch of snakes!” Fang Yuan learned about what happened in Heavenly Court as brilliance flashed in his eyes, he gritted his teeth in anger.

He made use of Longevity Heaven and treated Bing Sai Chuan and the rest as pawns, was it not the same in reverse?

Longevity Heaven had their own goals, right now, they were being truthful because they wanted Fang Yuan to cause chaos and prevent Heavenly Court from repairing fate Gu fully.

Inside Heavenly Court, Longevity Heaven was only able to stabilize the situation and stall Heavenly Court’s experts, they had no chance of winning.

But if Fang Yuan destroyed Emperor City and ruined the competition, Heavenly Court’s human path methods would be stopped, they would not be able to take success dao marks from Infallible blessed land.

Without success dao marks, how could Yuan Qiong Du dare to repair fate Gu?

This was the only chance of victory!

Breathing in deeply, a cold light flashed across Fang Yuan’s eyes.

Even though he knew that Longevity Heaven was making use of him, this open scheme was in line with his own benefits, he had to do it!

Activating his immortal killer move, Fang Yuan moved like a phantom as he dashed around with shocking speed.

Everywhere he went, Heavenly Court’s Immortal Gu Houses avoided him, because of Fang Yuan, the defensive line of Heavenly Court was in complete chaos.

It was a pity that at this time, Western Desert’s Immortal Gu Houses were all restricted by Heavenly Court, they also had no motivation to go all in, they were unable to make a breakthrough.

Li Huang and Qing Ye arrived again and interrupted Fang Yuan.

Usually at this time, while Fang Yuan was busy with Li Huang and Qing Ye, Heavenly Court's defensive line would be reformed.

But it was different now!

Fang Yuan roared, turning into the immemorial year monkey.

Immortal killer move — Spring Scissors!

Immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

Be it spring scissors or summer fan, Fang Yuan aimed at the Emperor City below.

This made Li Huang and Qing Ye's expressions change.

“Be careful, demon Fang Yuan is going all in!”

“Stop him!”

Li Huang and Qing Ye's killer moves landed on Fang Yuan, winter coat killer move resisted them with difficulty, rank eight immortal essence was expended rapidly.

All the Immortal Gu Houses flustered, they tried to defend Emperor City by blocking the attacks.

Using this chance, Western Desert's Immortal Gu Houses attacked.

Fang Yuan ignored everything, he focused his killer moves on Emperor City.

Winter coat killer move was finally unable to hold on, it broke with a loud sound, Fang Yuan's flesh was torn and his bones broke from countless attacks. Fang Yuan forcefully activated winter coat killer move disregarding the damage to the core Immortal Gu or his injuries.

But the core Immortal Gu of winter coat killer move was already damaged, now that it was used, the defensive power was much weaker, it continued to get broken by attacks. Eventually, Immortal Gu Winter succumbed to its injuries and got completely destroyed.

Fang Yuan was no longer able to use winter coat, he lost his main defensive method, thankfully, the immemorial year monkey had a strong body to begin with, Fang Yuan also used many time path methods that were better than nothing.

Fang Yuan's relentless attacks had some great effect.

Emperor City was shaking, the Gu Masters who were in the competition got disrupted as their refinement failed.

“What happened?”

“The entire city is shaking!”

The Gu Masters were shocked and uncertain.

The Central Continent Gu Immortals who were inside Emperor City quickly made their move.

“Protect these Gu Masters!”

“Don't let them die.”

“These people are blessed by Central Continent's human path luck, they are people with great fortune. If many of them die, our luck will not be able to resist demon Fang Yuan.”

It turned out that Heavenly Court's arrangements also considered the element of luck.

Even though Heavenly Court did not have too much confidence in luck path, they could use this rough method to eliminate Fang Yuan's advantage in luck path.

“Ah, a chance! Fang clan’s immortals, the best opportunity is before us.” Inside Immortal Gu House Chicken Dog Coop, Fang clan’s rank seven Gu Immortal shouted as his eyes shined.

“Kill!”

Chicken Dog Coop was manipulated by Fang clan’s Gu Immortals, they crashed towards Emperor City while moving extremely close to the ground.

Heavenly Court’s attention was completely drawn to Fang Yuan.

If Chicken Dog Coop used an immortal killer move, it would be detected, they would lose the chance as Heavenly Court would return to defend the city.

But now, Chicken Dog Coop gave up on all methods, they charged directly without reservation, they had used their time optimally!

“Oh no!” Li Huang, Qing Ye, and the rest were pale with shock.

Undoubtedly, Chicken Dog Coop chose the best timing to attack, at this moment, Heavenly Court could only watch as it crashed into Emperor City.

Even though they had several immortal killer moves, there was too little time, they did not have enough power to stop Chicken Dog Coop.

Close, they were close.

The Gu Masters in Emperor City were still unaware while Li Huang and the other Gu Immortals had looks of despair.

The fatal attack was going to land!

Chapter 1724 - Heroes Among People

Chapter 1724: Heroes Among People

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Heavenly Court battlefield.

The front lines were extremely chaotic, the Heavenly Court immortals led by Duke Long fought against Northern Plains' members in close range.

But because of the qi wall, it was very peaceful at the back. Fairy Zi Wei was managing the situation, paying attention to all the battles at once.

“Hmm?” When Chicken Dog Coop was about to hit Emperor City, Fairy Zi Wei's heart tightened.

“Senior Zheng Yuan, quickly save Emperor City!” She made her decision in an instant, she shouted with an unavoidably nervous expression.

Old Man Zheng Yuan nodded lightly: “Don't worry, we have enough human will now, my mission is about to be completed... open!”

At once, Old Man Zheng Yuan's body shook intensely as his immortal essence surged, blood flowed out of his seven orifices.

He cultivated human path but he was only rank seven, it was hard for him to be the key that activated the human path methods, each attempt was excruciating beyond his limit.

But Old Man Zheng Yuan had never shown any bitterness on his face.

Right now, he had a blissful expression as he completed his task.

After the killer move people's united hearts, a new human path method left by the Immortal Venerable was activated.

Emperor City battlefield.

“Crush them all!” Fang clan’s Gu Immortal laughed loudly as his expressions turned ruthless.

In his field of vision, Emperor City was getting closer, as long as they destroyed it, it would be a grand achievement! Not only would the Gu Immortal himself be famous throughout the five regions, the entire Fang clan would benefit, their reputation would rise, they would be the role model of Western Desert’s righteous path force.

“Good!” Fang Yuan saw this and cheered internally.

He had a gut feeling that if this attack succeeds, he would benefit greatly from it.

Fang Yuan’s wisdom path attainment was high, these kinds of feelings were very reliable. But his luck path attainment level was inferior, he could not sense if luck path contributed to this feeling.

However, a change occurred right at this moment.

A faint white light flashed on Emperor City for a moment.

This white light appeared and disappeared just as quickly.

For some reason, Chicken Dog Coop’s ferocious aura vanished, it was still charging but it could not intimidate anyone anymore.

The earlier Chicken Dog Coop was like an advancing warship, but now, it was a damaged boat without anybody steering it, it was moving with the waves.

Next, under everyone’s shocked gaze, Chicken Dog Coop started to break apart and disintegrate, countless shards scattered with the wind.

It continued to break apart like an old house, amidst the ferocious winds, it was torn apart piece by piece.

A large number of Gu worms scattered, even more Gu worm corpses fell onto the ground.

One moment ago, the Fang clan Gu Immortal with great morale and determination became completely silent.

Even though the remaining Fang clan Gu Immortals were still shouting now.

A bad feeling emerged in the hearts of the Fang clan Gu Immortals.

Soon, the answer arrived.

From the broken Chicken Dog Coop, corpses fell out one by one, they were the Fang clan Gu Immortals inside who were still lively a moment ago!

“How could this happen?!”

Fang clan’s Gu Immortals shouted in shock, they called these Gu Immortals by their names but there was no response.

“What killer move is this? With just one hit, the Immortal Gu House broke apart and not a single Gu Immortal inside survived?!” Even Fang Yuan’s expression changed in horror.

Even in the five hundred years of his previous life, such a thing had never happened.

This was the foundation of Central Continent’s Heavenly Court, Fang Yuan and the Western Desert Gu Immortals had finally forced them to use it. After all, in the previous life, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable succeeded in defying heaven, he managed to infiltrate Heavenly Court and prevented such a battle from occurring.

Of course, the issue could also be Fang Yuan’s own memories. He was once manipulated by heaven’s will as a chess piece, he had used Spring Autumn Cicada many times, the memories he had were not entirely reliable.

“This is immortal killer move — Broken Homes and Dead Family!” Li Huang’s eyes shined with light, he was extremely excited.

He looked at the sky as he thought to himself: “It seems that the human will has already been accumulated sufficiently.”

Sensing this, Li Huang gained an immense confidence in this battle.

He shouted as his voice resounded in the battlefield: “Everyone, what are you waiting for? Heavenly Court has already acted, it is time for us to counterattack!”

“That’s right, let these invaders taste the power of our Central Continent!” Qing Ye added.

At the next moment, all over the territory of Central Continent, countless white lights started to emerge.

These white lights were like specks or balls, they resembled countless lanterns, each were as large as dandelions, they floated casually with the wind, rising up and covering the sky.

“What killer move is this?” Western Desert’s Gu Immortals were wary and uncertain.

Fang Yuan turned into emperor yama form, he used soul path killer moves to defend himself. Now that winter coat was destroyed, Fang Yuan could only rely on his soul path defensive killer moves.

He stood among the sea of white lights, this scene also made him rather uncertain.

He tried to probe them carefully.

But these white light spots did not have offensive power, they were like illusions, none of Fang Yuan’s methods worked.

Even though this immortal killer move was grand and affected the whole of Central Continent, it did not have any offensive power.

Next, these lights moved like fish or birds returning to their homes, landing in all of the Central Continent Gu Immortals.

The Central Continent Gu Immortals became covered in more and more white light specks, they were not too flaring, instead the light was warm and mild.

This did not just happen in Emperor City battlefield, it was occurring in Heavenly Court, Infallible blessed land, and all other parts of the continent.

This was human path killer move — Hope of the People!

People's united hearts and 'broken homes and dead family' were Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's human path methods.

But hope of the people and the following move were Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's gains from exploring human path.

Inside Heavenly Court, Old Man Zheng Yuan shouted again.

Human path killer move — Heroes Among People!

The white lights surrounding the Central Continent Gu Immortals started to shrink, while the Gu Immortals' auras started to grow.

"Their auras changed, what is going on?" Seeing this, Gu Immortals of the other four regions were very perplexed.

"So strong, such strong power!" Central Continent's Gu Immortals had an incredible feeling, their bodies were surging with new strength. This strength was so grand and vast, it felt like an endless tide, sweeping through their bodies and minds constantly.

All their fatigue was gone.

Their minds were clear, their fighting spirit also rose sharply.

This situation was most evident in Li Huang, Fairy Zi Wei, Chen Yi and the rest.

“Retreat!”

“Quickly retreat, stop attacking.”

“Let’s observe the situation first.”

The Western Desert Immortal Gu Houses retreated, this scene had truly shocked them.

Fang Yuan squinted his eyes but attacked at this moment, he wanted to probe them using an offensive method.

Yama children flew out towards Li Huang and Qing Ye.

Li Huang breathed in deeply, snickering as the verdant sun flame cloak expanded rapidly on his back by several times its original size, blazing with strong flames.

Before the yama children got close, they were incinerated into nothingness.

“Demon, take this!” Li Huang attacked as Fang Yuan defended himself.

After several rounds, Fang Yuan was greatly astounded: “This human path killer move amplified Li Huang’s battle strength by at least three times as before!”

This was not the amplification of dao marks.

Dao mark amplification affected the power of immortal killer moves.

But heroes among people targeted the Gu Immortal themselves!

At rank eight, double amplification was already terrifying. For example, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s perfect pair killer move could create a

clone that had the same battle strength as the user, it could be considered a double amplification.

But this heroes among people was at least triple in amplification. And most shockingly, it did not just affect Li Huang, it affected countless Central Continent Gu Immortals!

Hope of the people together with heroes among people, this was the power of two rank nine killer moves used together!

It was like Red Lotus Demon Venerable's 'call of the ancient' and 'support of the future', Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's set of killer moves, 'hope of the people' and 'heroes among people', also had terrifying power that shocked the world.

An even worse situation had arrived.

Central Continent's Immortal Gu Houses started to shine in white light as well.

The effect of heroes among people was also working on Immortal Gu Houses.

This was because Immortal Gu Houses were immortal killer moves in essence, used by Gu Immortals. Since heroes among people could amplify other immortal killer moves, Immortal Gu Houses were naturally part of this range.

Central Continent received a great boost, they were at least three times as strong as before, this was a proud moment!

When Gu Immortals fight, numbers were not always an advantage.

Because Gu Immortals often lacked cooperation, the dao marks of different paths conflicted, one plus one was often smaller than two.

If Gu Immortals wanted to fight together, they would usually control the same Immortal Gu House or be the formation cores of immortal formations. But in this aspect, Gu Immortals were mostly just providing immortal essence or repairing Immortal Gu Houses and formations, that was all they had to do.

Compared to this, ancient battle formations had a clear advantage. Even though it was outdated already, it could unleash the potential of the individual Gu Immortals, there was a lot to learn from it.

Be they immortal Gu formations or Immortal Gu Houses, they had fixed killer moves that were prepared beforehand, so their methods did not vary.

But ancient battle formations were different, they could use the methods that Gu Immortals had, even amplifying them when used.

An ancient battle formation was truly able to unite the strength of many Gu Immortals together in an intrinsic method.

This was also why Seven Extreme Desolation could resist Duke Long and leave him without options. It was because the seven Gu Immortals using it had combined their strength, one plus one was more than two.

From this aspect, heroes among people was even more profound than perfect pair.

Because perfect pair could only create one clone with the same battle strength as the user. But heroes among people directly amplified the main body by at least three times as before. The strength of the main body was more valuable than gaining a clone of similar power!

Pressure intensified, Western Desert's Gu Immortals were forced to retreat by Central Continent's forces.

“Fang Yuan, where do you think you're going?!”

“Die here!”

Li Huang and Qing Ye attacked Fang Yuan, he had to resist while retreating.

The amplification of heroes among people was in all aspects, the two rank eights became much faster now, they could advance and retreat at will, they had the initiative now.

Chapter 1725 - Four Dragon Generals

Chapter 1725: Four Dragon Generals

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Emperor City battlefield.

After an intense battle while moving around, Fang Yuan started to discover some facts.

Such a powerful killer move like heroes among people was simply heaven defying, but it was not costless.

The white light on Li Huang and Qing Ye had been weakening continuously, it was rapidly expended.

But at the same time, the white light was being replenished.

The white light in the sky was at a vast amount, it seemed limitless as it continued to pour into Li Huang and Qing Ye.

Fang Yuan tried to counter it many times but there was no effect.

“The weakness of this human path killer move is very obvious.” Fang Yuan had countless ideas, his mind was like a storm that rapidly produced new thoughts.

“We just need to destroy the white lights in the sky, that’s all.”

“Without these lights, Li Huang and Qing Ye would not be replenished, as the battle drags on, the amplification will vanish.”

“But I do not have a method that targets these lights!”

Fang Yuan tried many times but regrettably, he could not even target these white lights at all.

This required an understanding of human path.

Human path had always existed. In fact, because of <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, it was likely the first existing path of human cultivation history. But Gu Immortals who could truly master human path were few, even throughout history, only those geniuses with unparalleled talent could interpret bits and pieces of it.

These comprehensions were often scattered and meager. In most cases, they were merely a set of killer moves. Like Red Lotus Demon Venerable's call of the ancient and support of the future, or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's heroes among people and hope of the people.

Fang Yuan did not have such methods, even the Western Desert Gu Immortals present had no such methods.

Throughout this entire Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, Fang Yuan was losing because of the human path aspect.

If it were other paths, with Fang Yuan's deep foundation, he could deal with it. But human path was simply foreign to him.

Not just him, most Gu Immortals in this world were unfamiliar with it.

Thus, once human path methods were used, the effects were tremendous.

For example, Longevity Heaven's call of the ancient, or Heavenly Court's heroes among people.

"It seems that I need to read <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> more often and comprehend the profundities of human path from it. Without human path methods, it is really difficult to deal with Heavenly Court."

I"During the five regions chaotic war, all the super forces will at least have some human path methods too."

"My foundation in this aspect is truly lacking."

Fang Yuan realized this.

Fang Yuan's battle strength was very high already, there were many reasons for this, he had always been trying to raise his battle strength through all means possible. In terms of pure battle strength, he was already standing at the top ranks of this Gu Immortal world.

In terms of resources, Fang Yuan acquired them from many means, and because of sovereign immortal aperture's usefulness, he was self-sufficient. He was able to feed his many Immortal Gu and also earn some revenue. But currently, he did not have the finances to refine a rank eight Immortal Gu, he needed time and accumulation.

But Fang Yuan's shortcomings still existed, and there were many of them.

He had quasi-supreme attainment level in refinement path and time path, his theft path was great grandmaster, blood path, strength path, transformation path, wisdom path, star path were also quite good. But in terms of poison path, dream path, space path, sword path, and others, he lacked the foundation in them, these were all weaknesses.

The same went for human path.

Li Huang and Qing Ye were amplified by heroes among people, becoming able to suppress Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan did not want to give up, he could only go on the defensive.

Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu Houses started to attack, encircling Western Desert's immortals as well as the Immortal Gu House that Bai Ning Bing and the rest were in.

Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu Houses gained a surge in battle strength, they were not afraid of these enemies' Immortal Gu Houses escaping.

Hidden Dragon Cave battlefield.

"Soon." Song Qi Yuan had a heated gaze, he stared at the rank eight Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace as he continued to refine it.

Along with him, there were the other rank eight Gu Immortals of Eastern Sea — Qing Yue An, Hua Cai Yun, Shen Cong Sheng, Zhang Yin, Granny Rong, Shi Miao, and Yang Zi He.

These Gu Immortals cooperated and refined Dragon Palace, trying to make it their own.

Even though Dragon Palace was refined by Duke Long, it was unmanned at the moment, because a portion of its power was used to suppress Di Zang Sheng, it could barely resist the refinement of Eastern Sea's rank eights.

Time passed, Dragon Palace was gradually refined by the Eastern Sea immortals.

Just when they were about to succeed, Eastern Sea's immortals became increasingly alert.

“Be careful, we do not want to fail at the last second!”

“That's right, I have a bad feeling for some reason.”

“Indeed, even though we attacked this place, Heavenly Court had not sent a single reinforcement.”

“Don't worry, that Heavenly Court is probably busy fending for themselves, they cannot spare any effort here. I'm sure they've already given up on this place.”

“Old Slave Bei Feng, go and guard the cave entrance, kill anyone who approaches suspiciously. If Heavenly Court sends reinforcements, you cannot retreat even if you die!” Shen Cong Sheng shouted, he had already enslaved Old Man Bei Feng successfully.

Old Man Bei Feng had lost his freedom, he had to obey Shen Cong Sheng.

He sighed bitterly as he obeyed the orders, leaving with his grandson Feng Chan Zi.

Feng Chan Zi was Old Man Bei Feng's grandson, he only had rank six cultivation level and was insignificant to the Eastern Sea immortals. After Shen Cong Sheng enslaved Old Man Bei Feng, he also enslaved Feng Chan Zi.

"It seems that this time, Brother Shen's gains are the largest." Zhang Yin laughed.

According to the alliance agreement, Dragon Palace was shared among the immortals, but Shen Cong Sheng managed to enslave Old Man Bei Feng and his grandson. Forget about Feng Chan Zi, the key was Old Man Bei Feng, he was a genuine rank eight. The only problem was that his injuries made his battle strength fall drastically.

Shen Cong Sheng was silent, he knew that with his huge gains, even though the others looked calm on the outside, they had other thoughts internally.

Because Shen clan had just gained a new rank eight existence. After Old Man Bei Feng recovers, it would break the balance of the current Eastern Sea!

Thinking of this, Shen Cong Sheng smiled: "What can this Old Man Bei Feng do? He is old and extremely injured, he needs to spend a lot of time and energy in recuperating. It is nothing compared to Dragon Palace!"

He tried to devalue Old Man Bei Feng while diverting the attention of the immortals to Dragon Palace.

"This Dragon Palace is able to suppress and even enslave Di Zang Sheng. With it, when the five regions combine, we will have the power to resist the four other regions." He was trying to alert the other immortals' sense of danger, to remind them that he, Shen Cong Sheng, was their ally, their true enemies were the other four regions including Central Continent.

“Let’s observe properly, according to our deductions, Dragon Palace should have a dream path Immortal Gu in it, I hope Duke Long did not take it away!” Shen Cong Sheng added.

The immortals were silent.

Shen Cong Sheng made a lot of sense, his eloquence made his companions feel less envious now.

“Dragon Palace is basically ours now, what are we going to do now?” Granny Rong asked.

“Once we subdue Dragon Palace, we will act together and help it enslave Di Zang Sheng. After that...” Song Qi Yuan pondered.

“Heavenly Court’s reinforcements did not show up, it shows that their fight is very intense. Maybe we can help the others a little, even if it is Fang Yuan!”

“That’s right, Central Continent is the strongest among the five regions now, we need to weaken it.”

“Hehe, who said that Heavenly Court has no reinforcements?”

A change occurred right at this moment!

Zhang Yin, Granny Rong, Shi Miao, and Yang Zi He suddenly attacked, targeting Song Qi Yuan, Qing Yue An, Hua Cai Yun, and Shen Cong Sheng.

How could Song Qi Yuan and the rest expect that their allies would suddenly attack them! They were all hit as they spat out blood and escaped.

Rank eight Gu Immortals had immense foundation, their defenses were extremely thick, even though Zhang Yin and the rest attacked by surprise, they did not kill anyone.

But that was enough.

Song Qi Yuan and the rest were moderately injured as they retreated away.

Zhang Yin and the rest stood at the inner circle, defending Dragon Palace.

Song Qi Yuan and the rest were furious and shocked.

Qing Yue An shouted: “Zhang Yin, are the four of you insane? You want to take Dragon Palace for yourselves?!”

Zhang Yin chuckled: “All four of us are working together, we’re not trying to monopolize it.”

Shen Cong Sheng had a grim expression: “Don’t forget that we set an alliance agreement. You are breaking the agreement now, get ready for the backlash.”

Yang Zi He had a plain tone but firm determination: “Even if we die, we will protect Dragon Palace, you will not obtain it.”

Hua Cai Yun frowned instantly, saying lightly: “Something is wrong.”

Even though Zhang Yin and the rest were lone or demonic rank eight immortals, they were still Eastern Sea people, even though they had some conflicts with Song Qi Yuan and the other super forces’ leaders, it was too strange that they would risk their lives and even be willing to die to protect Dragon Palace.

“Why are you doing this?” Song Qi Yuan shouted.

Zhang Yin and the rest started to smile creepily at the same time.

Next, their bodies became taller, their hands and legs became claws, scales appeared on their skin, horns appeared on their forehead as their pupils became vertical-slit pupils.

Their appearances had changed drastically.

Song Qi Yuan and the rest were deeply astounded.

Because these changes were similar to Duke Long's transformation.

Qing Yue An could not contain his anger: "You all gave up your superior statuses as humans to become these inferior variant human dragonmen?!"

"What do you know?"

"Dragonman is the noble race, the future ruler of this heaven and earth!"

"Humans are bound to be exterminated in this world."

Zhang Yin and the rest spoke one by one, at this point, they shouted together: "We are the guardians of Dragon Palace — the Four Dragon Generals!"

COMMENT

Song Qi Yuan and the rest were shocked until they were speechless.

"I get it now!" Hua Cai Yun had a flash of inspiration, cold light shined in her eyes: "The four of them were enslaved by Dragon Palace long ago, they fought against Duke Long earlier in Dragon Palace because that was their responsibility. After Duke Long took away Dragon Palace and refined it, he became their master, but this Duke Long is too crafty, he did not send them away, instead, they stayed by our side. Heavenly Court's reinforcements had arrived long ago, they came with us."

Chapter 1726 - Destiny Song

Chapter 1726: Destiny Song

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Hua Cai Yun couldn't help but smile bitterly.

It turned out that although they seemed successful, this was just a huge trap meticulously set by Heavenly Court!

"Precisely so." Zhang Yin and the rest smiled calmly.

Qing Yue An and the rest finally reacted.

"In order to assure us, you actually let me enslave Old Man Bei Feng, your schemes are truly deep." Shen Cong Sheng said in a cold tone.

"This was not our intention, it was also not part of Lord Duke Long's plan." Zhang Yin shook his head, as the leader of the group, he said: "Do you know that everything that happened here was already part of Fairy Zi Wei's deductions. She was the one who assigned us this task."

/Song Qi Yuan's gaze landed on Dragon Palace again: "So this means that the rank eight Immortal Gu House is actually an enslavement path Immortal Gu House... it can actually enslave rank eight Gu Immortals, and even as many as four! Even after that, it can still continue to suppress and enslave Di Zang Sheng... throughout history, this has to be the number one enslavement path Immortal Gu House!"

Zhang Yin and the rest had a change of expression.

Qing Yue An, Hua Cai Yun, and Shen Cong Sheng looked at Song Qi Yuan for a second, realizing that he had not given up.

Even though there was this accident, Song Qi Yuan and the rest were rank eight Gu Immortals, how could they give up so easily?

Even though they were sneak attacked and got injured, their battle strength was still quite well preserved, if they continued to fight, there was still hope.

It was not easy to sneak attack rank eight Gu Immortals.

Most immortal killer moves would release their aura when activated.

Thus, Zhang Yin and the rest did not use any terrifying killer moves, they had a hard time concealing the aura of their killer moves to begin with.

Methods that could conceal the aura of killer moves were very rare.

Currently, only Southern Border's Wu Yong had such methods. Others, including Heavenly Court's members, did not have any.

Boom boom boom!

Explosions resounded again.

Song Qi Yuan and the rest did not give up, they fought against Zhang Yin and the rest once more.

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

Bai Cang Shui retreated alongside Chen Yi.

Wu Yong and the rest attacked, trying to force her away from the formation behind her, so as to kill these two rank eights from Heavenly Court outside the formation.

Bai Cang Shui moved around in different directions, dodging fatal attacks time and again.

Southern Border's immortals gave her huge pressure, especially Wu Yong, all of his killer moves' auras were concealed before they were unleashed, Bai Cang Shui was very wary of him. Even if Wu Yong did not attack, she had to keep her attention on him at all times.

“Let me down, you should escape!” Chen Yi said.

He was hit by the unorthodox farewell friend wind, he could not move and could only wait for his death.

Right now, his clothes, eyebrows, and hair were vanishing, his limbs were also disappearing, the terrible might of farewell friend wind was about to completely erode his limbs, followed by his body.

Thankfully, farewell friend wind did not spread among people, it only targeted Chen Yi, that gave Bai Cang Shui the courage to protect him.

“You think I want to save you?” Bai Cang Shui transmitted secretly.

Chen Yi was stunned.

He suddenly realized.

As he expected, Bai Cang Shui continued: “I am purposely doing this and pretending that I do not want to give up on you, to put myself in danger and attract the attention of the Southern Border immortals, so that we can stall for time and let the others set up more immortal formations. You are definitely dying, but you can still be useful. I might die too, but we must stall for time. For Heavenly Court, for Central Continent, for the people in this world, so what if we sacrifice ourselves?”

Chen Yi was silent, he suddenly wanted to smile, at this moment, death seemed so insignificant.

Even though he was someone obsessed with authority, he was also someone who upheld humanity’s righteousness. He was like Bai Cang Shui, he did not fear sacrifice, if not for this, Fairy Zi Wei would not have made him a member of Heavenly Court.

But Chen Yi could not smile, his face showed even more pain and bitterness, he needed to act, to cooperate with Bai Cang Shui and deceive the Southern Border immortals.

“Let me be useful at the final moment of my life.” Chen Yi spoke openly, he was resolved to die.

But at this moment, he heard a song playing by his ears.

In such an intense fight, who would have the mood to sing?

Chen Yi was stunned before his attention was fully drawn to the song.

Bai Cang Shui, Wu Yong, and the rest were in the same situation as him.

The singing voice was illusory and deep, it was filled with conflict and was very unique.

Initially, the song was like a small stream of water in the mountains, flowing slowly. Gradually, the stream turned into flowing lava that expanded the river's width, in the range of mountains, it sounded like a dragon's roaring echo.

At the same time, the river of lava on the mountain turned into a raging tide, swish swish swish, ebb and flow, it continued without stopping.

The lava and waves collided, reacting and creating steam that covered the entire sky.

The steam condensed into clouds that wanted to fly towards the high heavens.

Suddenly, lightning struck and thunder roared, the lightning bolts landed on the clouds as the immortals felt like they had fallen from the sky, they felt a sense of hollowness in their hearts.

Phantom or real, high or low, being proud and confident at times, feeling lost and desperate during disasters. Bending one's back at times, spreading one's words at times...

In the battlefield, all conflict had ceased, everyone was engrossed in the song, they forgot everything else.

But suddenly, the song stopped, everyone woke up immediately.

Chi Qu You had a solemn expression: “What song is this? It is terrifying, it actually made all of us so engrossed in it without resistance!”

Qiao Zhi Cai had a pale face as he said with lingering fear: “Thankfully it stopped, otherwise, none of us would have gotten free, we would have been hit badly.”

“What song is this?” Yi Hao Fang asked.

A rank eight Gu Immortal walked out of the formation, he wore a red and white robe, he had extreme elegance as he smiled: “This is my newly created destiny song.”

It was Feng Jiu Ge!

“Hmph, destiny? You talk big.” Ba Shi Ba snored coldly.

“Unbelievable! This destiny song actually saved my life.” Chen Yi cheered, he only had his body and head left, but farewell friend wind had stopped. Even though his injuries were severe, Chen Yi’s life was not over.

The Southern Border immortals were dazed.

Wu Yong’s farewell friend wind was rank eight. Feng Jiu Ge’s destiny song used Fate Armor as the core, it was also rank eight!

“You again!” Wu Yong stared at Feng Jiu Ge with deep anger.

Last time, he wanted to kill Fang Yuan but Feng Jiu Ge saved him.

This time, he wanted to kill Chen Yi but Feng Jiu Ge stopped him yet again.

Twice, Feng Jiu Ge had ruined Wu Yong’s plans twice!

And these were two crucial timings.

Even with Wu Yong's supreme disposition and ability to endure any circumstance, he could not help but become very angry.

"Feng Jiu Ge, you are truly an unrivaled genius." Wu Yong squinted his eyes, his voice was cold as a blizzard, it could send a chill down someone's spine: "Come, show me everything you've got, I'll take you on myself."

Saying so, an intense wind blew.

This was Wu Yong's unlimited wind, it had been ravaging the battlefield, like a huge pillar supporting heaven and earth.

This move expended ten thousand of Wu Yong's wind path dao marks!

2Unlimited wind was unceasing and grand, it approached Feng Jiu Ge and the rest with divine might.

Feng Jiu Ge smiled bitterly: "Lord Wu Yong is truly powerful, I have no choice but to avoid you."

Bai Cang Shui grabbed Chen Yi: "It is time, let's go!"

Behind the three, the formation expanded, they were successful in retreating back into the formation.

Once they were inside the formation, Feng Jiu Ge spit out a mouthful of blood, his face was pale as paper, he was standing shakily.

"What happened?" Bai Cang Shui quickly supported him.

Feng Jiu Ge smiled with an ugly expression, his breathing was very weak: "My destiny song was only created in a rush, I have not even finished half my song. Because I had no choice but to use it this time, I suffered heavy injuries as a result."

"Brother Feng risked your life to save me, I will never forget this debt of gratitude!" Chen Yi sighed.

“Right now, Central Continent is in chaos, Southern Border’s immortals are here with vengeance, I save you for the sake of Central Continent.” Feng Jiu Ge shook his head.

Chen Yi looked at Feng Jiu Ge and Bai Cang Shui, thinking of their relentless actions, he laughed with heroism: “No matter how dangerous it is, with people like us that do not fear sacrifice or death, Central Continent will definitely win, Heavenly Court will emerge victorious!”

Heavenly Court.

Fairy Zi Wei who had been observing Infallible blessed land let out a breath of air as she smiled.

“Truly incredible, Feng Jiu Ge and destiny song!”

Fairy Zi Wei knew about Heavenly Court’s plan for destiny Gu. Longevity Heaven was also ambitious towards it. Earlier, Heavenly Court wanted to obtain fortune rivalling heaven Immortal Gu, while now, Longevity Heaven was after fate Gu, they were all trying to obtain destiny Gu.

However, the one who took a big step in this direction was not the two supreme forces, but a lone Gu Immortal.

“Feng Jiu Ge!” Fairy Zi Wei muttered.

Even though she had always thought highly of his talent and ability, she realized now that she had vastly underestimated him.

Chen Yi’s sacrifice was certain in Fairy Zi Wei’s perspective. Because farewell friend wind could not be undone, unless they had defended against it beforehand.

To think that this rule was overwritten by Feng Jiu Ge today.

In history, there had never been any case of farewell friend wind being broken. Undeniably, after assimilation wind song, Feng Jiu Ge has written history once again!

COMMENT

Emperor City battlefield.

A wave of cheers resounded in Emperor City.

The final competition of Central Continent's Refinement Path Convention had ended.

This meant that this was no longer Heavenly Court's weakness.

The Western Desert Gu Immortals who sensed this quickly retreated, they wanted to escape.

They did not manage to destroy Emperor City or the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention.

"Everything has ended."

"Sigh, Heavenly Court succeeded in the end."

Western Desert's Gu Immortals were dejected, it was not easy to retreat now, Central Continent was supported with heroes among people, they could not escape so easily.

Fang Yuan had a heavy heart.

He had tried his best but there was no helping it.

Heavenly Court's methods were truly out of his expectations, he could not handle them.

In the end, Heavenly Court's foundation was too deep, Fang Yuan was not their match.

Even though he had obtained many venerable inheritances, through plunder his strength also grew rapidly at an unprecedented speed, Heavenly Court and Central Continent had gone through three million years of accumulation, it was nurtured by the efforts of countless generations of elites!

Chapter 1727 - Killing Fang Yuan to Save the World

Chapter 1727: Killing Fang Yuan to Save the World

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan's achievements were due to his own hard work and also the help of many predecessors.

Heavenly Court and Central Continent were the same, it was not strange that they could defend against Fang Yuan and Western Desert's immortals. This was their strength and foundation, countless generations of people in Central Continent and Heavenly Court had achieved this.

Their hard work was undeniable be it past or present.

"There is no choice, I need to retreat." Fang Yuan thought.

Li Huang and Qing Ye were trying hard to stall Fang Yuan, but with his methods, he was confident of breaking out.

Fang Yuan no longer had any intention of destroying Emperor City.

At this point, it was useless, furthermore, Central Continent's Gu Immortals were protecting it, it was too hard to destroy it now.

But at this moment, there was a loud sound.

The earth cracked open as a huge Earth Trench emerged from the north to south, devouring all forests or mountains in its path at an extreme speed!

And of all coincidences, Emperor City was right ahead of this expanding Earth Trench.

"Oh no!"

“Protect Emperor City!”

This was out of everyone’s expectations.

Central Continent’s immortals were busy as they quickly tried to protect Emperor City.

But the might of heaven was unpredictable, Earth Trenches were not normally formed, they were created because the earth veins of the five regions were combining. This was such a grand power of heaven and earth, how could a bunch of Gu Immortals resist it?

Thus, Central Continent’s Gu Immortals could only watch as the Earth Trench devoured Emperor City!

Emperor City was unable to fly, it was huge and as the ground cracked, it fell into the Earth Trench, disintegrating continuously.

In this huge city, there were nearly a million people. There were countless Gu Masters, they were all elites gathered from all over the world. Especially when this gathering was meant to resist Fang Yuan’s luck, there were many people with strong luck gathered here.

Ye Fan and Hong Yi were part of this group, there were many others similar to them.

“Quickly save them!” Li Huang shouted.

“Hahaha, wishful thinking!” Fang Yuan attacked.

He was in emperor yama form now, it was easy to use soul path killer moves.

Fang Yuan dived into the crowd of a million, he saw Hong Yi and Ye Fan, these two were luck connected to him, it was no wonder that his luck was suppressed all along.

Immortal killer move — Luo Po Seal!

Immortal killer move — Spring Scissors!

Immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

Fang Yuan first used Luo Po seal before turning into the immemorial year monkey and using two time path killer moves.

“No!” Li Huang could not block Fang Yuan’s vicious attack in such a rush, he shouted angrily but could only watch as countless lifeforms died in Fang Yuan’s hands.

2Among them were the elites who took part in the finals of the refinement path competition.

Hong Yi and Ye Fan were not spared.

2“Fang Yuan, as a grand rank eight Gu Immortal, you actually slaughtered mortals. You are so vicious and evil, you should die, you deserve death!” Qing Ye’s eyes were bloodshot and red, he was incomparably angry as he charged at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan’s attack caused huge losses to Central Continent!

Qing Ye knew that this Emperor City was an important location of Central Continent, it had human path arrangements that attracted and nurtured generations of elites. With the accumulation over time, there was an abundance of human qi here, it was the greatest breeding ground of Gu Immortals.

Central Continent followed the sect system after all, it was not like the other regions. Emperor City produced many talented people, they were all geniuses with abundant luck. If these people obtained sufficient resources and grew properly, there was a high chance of becoming Gu Immortals!

In the future, during the five regions chaotic war, many Gu Immortals would die, these people were Gu Immortal seeds for Central Continent, so they could produce more immortals in the future.

Fang Yuan's attack almost wiped out people in the city, he killed a good portion of Central Continent's seeds, their potential during the war was greatly lowered.

The losses were too severe, how could Li Huang and Qing Ye not feel enraged, they wanted to tear Fang Yuan to shreds!

After Hong Yi, Ye Fan, and a bunch of talents died, Fang Yuan felt a sensation of relief.

He knew that his luck path was starting to show its advantage.

Taking a final look at the lingering pieces of the descending Emperor City and the corpses that he created, Fang Yuan retreated rapidly.

Li Huang, Qing Ye, and the Immortal Gu Houses started to chase after him relentlessly.

"Demon! Demon!"

"He almost killed everyone in the city, my... my family was inside!"

"Kill him, rid the world of this great harm!"

Central Continent's Gu Immortals were full of rage and killing intent.

Fang Yuan laughed maniacally: "Can you stop me?"

They could not.

While Fang Yuan could not do anything to these Central Continent people, their Immortal Gu Houses and the rank eight Gu Immortals could not blockade Fang Yuan even though they could encircle Western Desert's Immortal Gu Houses.

Unless they used an immortal Gu formation or an immortal battlefield killer move.

But in this short time, how could they set it up?

Even if they could set up an immortal Gu formation or battlefield, unless they could kill Fang Yuan rapidly, with his wisdom path attainment and powerful methods, he could escape.

Zhou Xiong Xin's death was the best evidence.

Not only could they not trap him, Fang Yuan could even retaliate.

Boom!

With a strong attack, Fang Yuan almost dismantled an Immortal Gu House.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng was inside this house, he was breaking out in cold sweat from fear. This Immortal Gu House quickly moved back to heal, while the other Immortal Gu Houses moved to fill up the gap.

Fang Yuan looked at this house regrettably, even though he did not know that Fang Zheng was inside, his intuition told him that if he destroyed it, he would benefit greatly.

Fang Zheng's existence was a type of restraint and burden on him.

"Fang Yuan, Fang Yuan!" At this time, Bing Sai Chuan contacted him again.

"Bing Sai Chuan, you still have the face to contact me? Today's loss was because of you!" Fang Yuan showed an angry expression.

The truth was, even though Central Continent's Heavenly Court had deep foundation, it was still at a disadvantage against all four other regions.

However, Central Continent's people's united hearts made them a collective force, while the other four regions had their own agendas, even though they were strong, they could not work together.

And in fact, all four regions preserved their strength. For example, even though Eastern Sea attacked with many rank eights, they did not mobilize many rank seven Gu Immortals or Immortal Gu Houses. Western Desert sent rank six and seven Gu Immortals as well as Immortal Gu Houses but

did not send rank eight Gu Immortals. Many experts like Xi clan's first supreme elder did not join the battle, they were staying in Western Desert.

Bing Sai Chuan sighed bitterly: "I cannot hold on much longer, we suffered huge losses but there is still a chance! That is Infallible blessed land!"

Originally, Heavenly Court used human path methods to host the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, its goal was to use the countless refinement failures to create the success dao marks in Infallible blessed land.

Right now, fate Gu had not fully recovered, it still lacked the final batch of success dao marks.

Even though the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention was completed, the final batch of success dao marks was still being produced, it was going to take some time before it was transported to Heavenly Court.

This was because Infallible blessed land was surrounded in immortal formations now.

Even though these immortal formations stopped the attacks of Southern Border's immortals, it also created problems for the transportation of success dao marks.

COMMENT

After hearing Bing Sai Chuan's explanation, Fang Yuan's mood brightened up: "It seems that Infallible blessed land is our last hope!"

Fang Yuan did not hesitate, he turned around and went towards Infallible blessed land instead.

Behind him, Li Huang and the rest including the Immortal Gu Houses chased with determination.

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

Unlimited wind was like a tall pillar sweeping everything in its path, it tried to destroy Heavenly Court's immortal formation with an unstoppable advancement.

The immortal formation shot out with golden light, resisting it fully.

Wu Yong and the rest had solemn expressions.

Rank eight Gu Immortal Chi Qu You said in a low tone: "Unbelievable, their immortal Gu formations were also amplified! What kind of human path methods actually created these countless white lights?"

Immortal formations were immortal killer moves in essence, they were manipulated by Gu Immortals.

Since Gu Immortals were boosted by heroes among people, immortal formations were naturally powered up too.

Wu Yong expended his own foundation to create the powerful killer move, unlimited wind, even though he still had the advantage now, his gains were smaller than before.

"It seems that we need to cooperate with the outside if we want to destroy the formation. We'll leave the outside to unlimited wind, we need to find the weak point from the inside." Yi Hao Fang said with deep concentration.

Ba Shi Ba pondered: "Times are different now, earlier we attacked by surprise and caught them off-guard. But a long time has passed already, we need to be wary of Heavenly Court's reinforcements. Thus, we need some people to stay outside the formation."

Everyone agreed with Ba Shi Ba's words.

Even though unlimited wind was powerful, it was just a killer move.

Killer moves were fixed, but people could think.

Wu Yong had a heavy heart.

Because they could not destroy the formation rapidly, their sneak attack failed, they had to use brute force now.

Even though Heavenly Court lost many formations in the meantime, they might have lost Immortal Gu but their foundation was untouched.

Chen Yi was meant to die, but Feng Jiu Ge actually managed to save him.

Wu Yong knew that the longer this went on, the more disadvantageous it was for them. They needed to split up now, a group would enter while the rest stayed outside. Of course, that would mean that they could not work together, their efficiency in destroying the formation would be much lower. If Heavenly Court's reinforcements arrive, they would also face greater pressure.

Wu Yong sighed to himself, even though there were great problems in splitting up, they had to do it.

“If only we had more people with us, even though I became the Southern Alliance Leader, I cannot mobilize too many people. With the three rank eights that we have, this is already the best outcome.”

Wu Yong breathed in deeply, he started to make arrangements.

Chi Qu You had the highest formation path attainment, he naturally had to go inside. Wu Yong had the number one battle strength, he also had to go into the formation, to protect Chi Qu You and also to fight against strong enemies inside.

Meanwhile, Yi Hao Fang and Ba Shi Ba cultivated transformation path and rule path respectively, they could stay outside. After all, Heavenly Court's reinforcements might be powerful, letting two rank eights stay outside was safer.

Right when Southern Border's Gu Immortals discussed their next action, there was a commotion.

Wu Yong's expression changed, he looked towards the north, saying softly: "Someone's coming."

There were quite a lot of people!

They were led by three rank eights.

An old man carrying a walking cane, he had a kind aura and was the former first supreme elder of Northern Plains' Yao tribe, and the current South Desolation Immortal of Longevity Heaven — Yao Huang.

The second person wore a white robe, he had thick hair, a long and tall body, he was the first supreme elder of Northern Plains' Bai Zu tribe — Heavenly Lord Bai Zu.

The third wore a tall crown and golden cape, he had incredible disposition, it was Gong tribe's external supreme elder — Prince Feng Xian.

2Those after them were all elites among immortals.

There were Domination Immortal Chu Du, Toad Fiend Immortal Nu Er Qian, Spear Deity Yuan Rang Zun, Wealth Devouring Boy Nian Er Fu, and others.

/Northern Plains' Gu Immortals gathered towards the Southern Border immortals.

"Friends from Northern Plains, what do you want?" Wu Yong asked loudly.

Yao Huang chuckled as he said: "The enemy is before us, we would like to work together with you and attack Heavenly Court!"

Wu Yong laughed loudly, Heavenly Court's reinforcements did not come, instead, he gained some new allies.

Chapter 1728 - Agreeing to Ally with Fang Yuan

Chapter 1728: Agreeing to Ally with Fang Yuan

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

“What formation is this?” Wu Yong asked.

Beside him were the two rank eights, Yi Hao Fang and Chi Qu You, followed by Southern Border’s band of rank seven elites.

Not far away stood the leader Yao Huang, followed by the Northern Plains immortals such as Heavenly Lord Bai Zu and Chu Du.

After some discussion, both sides made a temporary agreement, they decided to cooperate and attack Heavenly Court.

But this was the first time they were working together, the alliance agreement was quite relaxed, they were still wary of each other. Despite this, Wu Yong was already quite satisfied.

“Southern Border and Northern Plains are cooperating, this is an unprecedented event in history!”

“With the help of Northern Plains, we will not lack numbers. Even if Heavenly Court sends reinforcements, Ba Shi Ba and Prince Feng Xian who are outside will be able to last for a while, we will have enough reaction time.”

Wu Yong thought to himself.

Beside him, Chi Qu You spoke: “This should be a new formation, I have never seen any records of this.”

Wu Yong nodded as he purposely spoke loudly: “In that case, we can only explore and probe this formation.”

Over at Northern Plains, Yao Huang heard this as he smiled while grasping his walking cane: “Southern Border allies, wait a while and recover first. My side has just arrived, we are in good condition, we will do the probing.”

Wu Yong showed delight on his face, he cupped his fist: “The bravery of Northern Plains is known to all, we will wait here and recover, if anything happens, we will definitely lend a hand.”

Yao Huang nodded as he instructed someone to explore the formation.

This batch of Northern Plains Gu Immortals were purposely chosen by Bing Sai Chuan. After receiving orders, Yao Huang gathered these people in the name of Longevity Heaven and brought them here.

Before this, Bing Sai Chuan had already brought Calamity Luck Altar and his comrades to attack Heavenly Court.

It was not that Bing Sai Chuan had purposely diverted his forces, but he had his reservations.

Attacking Heavenly Court was an important matter, it needed to be kept secret. He was afraid that if they expanded the numbers and called too many people, the invasion would fail, they would get exposed and end up losing the battle in the end.

Thus, Bing Sai Chuan only chose the few people he trusted the most.

And undoubtedly, his decision was correct.

Because Prince Feng Xian was the spy of Spirit Affinity House, he was one of the most successful spies in terms of status.

The Northern Plains group was naturally led by Yao Huang.

After losing in Heavenly Court, Bing Sai Chuan sent out orders to Yao Huang first, before contacting Fang Yuan.

Yao Huang knew how important this mission was, because the hope of getting fate Gu from Heavenly Court was getting slimmer now, Infallible blessed land had become the most important battlefield. As long as they destroyed it, Heavenly Court's plan of repairing fate Gu would be foiled.

This way, Heavenly Court would need to try and restore fate Gu once more. The longer this dragged on, the more hope there was for the four regions.

Thus, Yao Huang and Southern Border's immortals joined forces with great sincerity.

Wu Yong purposely spoke loudly, Yao Huang knew his intentions and quickly offered to help, it was his display of sincerity.

Heavenly Court was united in ideals, Central Continent had people's united hearts, while Southern Border and Northern Plains had joined hands for the first time ever, this was truly a new page of history, despite both of them not trusting each other fully yet.

In order to succeed in this attack on Heavenly Court's formation, both sides cooperated earnestly.

Northern Plains sent none other than Wealth Devouring Boy Nian Er Fu. This person had a child's appearance, he had peak rank seven battle strength and cultivated space path, he was able to protect himself.

This formation was not ordinary, it was like an underground cave. The cave was huge and the Gu Immortals were like ants, there were countless stalagmites and stalactites that hung down from the ceiling or protruded from the ground like growing grass. They had all sorts of color and emitted a light that was a dazzling sight.

Nian Er Fu carefully went into the formation under everyone's observation.

He was famous in Northern Plains, he cultivated space path and moved unhindered around battlefields, he was able to preserve his life in dangerous

situations and even earn huge profits from it, gaining an immense wealth. This was also why he was called Wealth Devouring Boy.

But at this moment, Nian Er Fu was very alert, he did not dare to be careless.

This was Heavenly Court's formation, any accident and his life would end here.

Nian Er Fu entered the formation as it started to activate, the stalactite and stalagmite started to grow as the rainbow lights enveloped Nian Er Fu.

In everyone's perspective, this underground cave created by the formation was like a fierce beast opening its mouth, it was shutting its mouth now, countless stalactites and stalagmites joined together and wanted to chew this Nian Er Fu into bits of flesh.

Nian Er Fu was very alert, upon sensing this problem, he turned around and ran.

The rainbow light was very troublesome, it hindered his movement ability, it could even penetrate his defense.

"This rainbow light is the exquisite seven orifices formation, let's quickly attack the light and help Nian Er Fu to escape before it's too late." Chi Qu You saw something amiss as he quickly shouted.

Southern Border's and Northern Plains' immortals worked together as killer moves erupted.

Nian Er Fu received a lot of help as he narrowly avoided the gathering of the rainbow light, returning to the main group.

"So close, without all of you, I would have died in there." Nian Er Fu felt great after-fear.

"Your face..." Suddenly, Nu Er Qian pointed at Nian Er Fu's face, showing a look of terror.

“What is it?” Nian Er Fu touched his own face but felt a hard jade stone texture.

“You were still hit. It seems that this formation is not a simple exquisite seven orifices formation, there is also the jade spike formation.” Black Extremity said.

Northern Plains’ Longevity Heaven had Four Desolation Immortals and Eight Extremities.

Among which, Black Extremity was skilled in formation path, he had incredible talent and had once cheated Old Ancestor Xue Hu by disguising as Sun Ming Lu.

Black Extremity’s words received Chi Qu You’s acknowledgment: “This is likely a combination formation made from exquisite seven orifices formation and jade spike formation.”

“Then how do we break it?” Wu Yong looked at the permeating rainbow light and countless stalactites and stalagmites as he said.

Chi Qu You smiled confidently: “With just the few of us, it is very hard to break this formation. But with the friends of Northern Plains here, this is merely a troublesome issue.”

Right when Southern Border and Northern Plains joined forces, Fang Yuan was also fighting against Qing Ye and Li Huang.

“This human path killer move is truly troublesome!” Fang Yuan’s eyes shined with a cold flickering light.

Li Huang and Qing Ye were boosted by killer move heroes among people, they pursued Fang Yuan relentlessly. As for those Immortal Gu House, only two remained chasing Fang Yuan, while the rest were either dealing with Western Desert’s immortals or saving the Central Continent Gu Masters in the Earth Trench.

After getting the information from Bing Sai Chuan, Fang Yuan flew with rapid speed, but the direction was the opposite, he went further and further away from Infallible blessed land.

“It is time.” Fang Yuan suddenly waved his sleeves as countless yama children flew out.

Immortal killer move — Familiar Face!

Fang Yuan who was in emperor yama form quickly transformed into a yama child as he mixed in with the crowd.

“Fang Yuan, where do you think you’re going!” Li Huang shouted, he was covered in a blazing cloak, burning with intense flames.

“You were hit by the investigative killer move, how can you escape through this method?” Qing Ye snickered in his white robe.

The two Immortal Gu Houses were quite lost, but these two Heavenly Court rank eights targeted Fang Yuan’s main body instead.

Evidently, Central Continent’s Heavenly Court had already started to make countermeasures against Fang Yuan’s familiar face.

“So troublesome.” Without a choice, Fang Yuan ascended to heaven, entering white heaven.

Rank nine immortal killer move — Heaven Form!

Using this move, Fang Yuan quickly found a bunch of black-white overturning clouds.

“Oh no, stop him.”

“Destroy these overturning clouds!”

Li Huang and Qing Ye had rich battle experiences, they could tell that Fang Yuan was trying to use the clouds to escape.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “Why don’t you try and deduce my main body again?”

Immortal killer move — Myriad Ghost Sword Dragon!

This was a fusion move that comprised ancient sword dragon transformation, myriad self, yama child, emperor yama, and familiar face, it was also one of Fang Yuan’s greatest achievements in his killer move modification a while back.

Once the killer move was used, a loud explosion occurred as countless black dragon-shaped soul beasts flew out, these soul beasts had silver-white claws, teeth, horns, and scales, they were emitting an eerie sword qi at all times.

Countless ghost dragons flew in the sky, some attacked the pursuers while the rest continued to fly aimlessly in a chaotic manner.

“Such an amazing method!” After a brief fight, Li Huang and Qing Ye’s expressions changed.

This killer move was threatening to them, especially when the ghost dragons self-detonate, they had incredible might, there was the explosive force of the soul beast, and also the rampaging sword qi that gave it extraordinary power.

Li Huang wore his verdant sun flame cloak but it could not hold up, after tens of self-detonations, the cloak was flickering, the flames had weakened tremendously.

Qing Ye was in an even more pitiful state, he tried to defend himself as he thought to himself in great shock: “How can this move be so powerful?”

This was only natural.

Myriad ghost sword dragon had the same weakness and price as Wu Yong’s unlimited wind. It expended the dao marks of the Gu Immortal permanently.

However, unlimited wind used ten thousand dao marks each time, while Fang Yuan's myriad ghost sword dragon used four thousand soul path dao marks per use.

COMMENT

Li Huang and Qing Ye were busy defending themselves while Fang Yuan used the opportunity to escape into the black-white overturning clouds.

After going from white heaven to black cloud, Fang Yuan immediately destroyed the cloud as he used Fixed Immortal Travel as the core to activate a killer move.

After a few breaths of time, he vanished on the spot, arriving in Infallible blessed land.

“To think that Infallible blessed land was here!” Fang Yuan sighed.

Since Bing Sai Chuan called him, he naturally gave him the location of Infallible blessed land.

COMMENT

This place was not like the stone lotus island or dragon whale grotto-heaven, Fang Yuan could enter using his killer move.

“Who?” Fang Yuan's appearance triggered the alertness of the Southern Border and Northern Plains army.

COMMENT

“Me!” Fang Yuan snorted coldly.

*/*The Gu Immortal asking him was full of cold sweat, he felt a strong pressure. Even before Fang Yuan answered, he had already realized this, he regretted his action of asking in reflex almost immediately.

After all, Fang Yuan was the fiercest demon currently renowned in the five regions!

Fang Yuan quickly observed the battlefield, the giant tornado that supported heaven and earth, unlimited wind, was the thing that attracted his attention the most. Next, he looked at Prince Feng Xian for a second before turning to Ba Shi Ba and the other defending Gu Immortals.

/“You are here.” Chu Du was moderately injured, he flew towards Fang Yuan and greeted.

Prince Feng Xian and Ba Shi Ba looked at Fang Yuan with a complex expression.

Li Huang and the rest had chased Fang Yuan too relentlessly, he only managed to find a chance to teleport here after so long.

Right now, Wu Yong and Yao Huang had not only broken the jade spike exquisite formation, they had also gone past the next two formations, they were stuck at the fourth now.

Chu Du displayed incredible worth during the second formation, but he was injured as a result, because Fang Yuan was coming, he stayed outside to wait for him.

COMMENT

With Bing Sai Chuan’s arrangements, Northern Plains’ side knew that Fang Yuan was coming, that also meant that the Southern Border immortals knew as well.

Fang Yuan created huge chaos in Northern Plains and Southern Border, the righteous path forces of both regions had suffered losses due to him.

Northern Plains' Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was destroyed by Fang Yuan, while many of Southern Border' righteous path super forces were extorted by him.

But now, they were all cooperating against a common enemy, Heavenly Court.

“No matter how strong the formation is, how can it obstruct my path!”

“Time is pressing, I won't explain further, open a path for me, I am going to detonate the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies!”

Fang Yuan nodded towards Chu Du as he attacked the formation, not wasting any time.

Chu Du and the rest were overjoyed, they waited for Fang Yuan and were willing to cooperate with him because of this.

Fang Yuan had dream path methods, as long as he detonated the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies and spread the dream realm, this formation would break without fail!

Fang Yuan's arrival was soon found out by Yao Huang and the rest.

Yao Huang took a glance at Wu Yong and the rest, asking purposely: “Oh, Fang Yuan is here already?”

Wu Yong's expression froze slightly, before he turned to Yao Huang: “Let Fang Yuan undergo the alliance agreement first, then tell him that I am willing to forgo our feuds and cooperate temporarily!”

Chapter 1729 - Nine-nine Consecutive Unceasing Formation

Chapter 1729: Nine-nine Consecutive Unceasing Formation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Because of Yao Huang's notice, Wu Yong was mentally prepared that Fang Yuan was coming.

He was an ambitious person, even though he had deep enmity with Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court was the common foe now. Dealing with Heavenly Court and preventing fate Gu from being fully repaired would give Wu Yong the greatest benefits, for this sake, he could put down his feuds and cooperate with Fang Yuan now.

"Friend Wu Yong is truly wise and clear headed." Yao Huang praised.

/Immediately after, Chi Qu You and the rest also resounded: "Not just Alliance Leader Wu Yong, the super forces of Southern Border are also willing to resist Heavenly Court with Fang Yuan ignoring our past feuds."

Fang Yuan had killed many Southern Border Gu Immortal captives for his own gains, but they were also making the same decision now for the sake of the big picture.

They were being logical, but the bigger reason was that this situation was truly dangerous, and Heavenly Court was very powerful!

Bing Sai Chuan not only told Yao Huang and Fang Yuan about Heavenly Court's current situation, the information was also given to Wu Yong and the rest. This made the Southern Alliance immortals even clearer about their current situation.

Heavenly Court and Emperor City were hopeless already, the only chance of victory was here.

Only by using their time well and destroying the formation rapidly could they prevent the final batch of success dao marks from being sent to Heavenly Court, that would force them to hold the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention once again.

“Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, go destroy this formation.” At this time, Fang Yuan sent several Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies towards the formation.

In the current era, dream path was still underdeveloped, there were only several seeds, it had not grown yet.

Against the corrosion of the dream realm, almost all immortal Gu formations, regardless of ranks, could not block it. Unless it was an immortal formation possessing dream path Gu worms, or had relevant dream path methods to block that corrosion.

But right when the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies got close to the formation, a change occurred.

Immortal killer move — Shatter Dream!

Immortal killer move — Pure Dream Reality Seeker Transformation!

With the use of two killer moves, Fang Yuan’s Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies shattered at the first moment, they started to spread towards the surroundings.

Next, these shattered dream realms gathered into new Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies as they attacked Fang Yuan instead.

Fang Yuan’s pupils shrunk, he was secretly shocked.

He did not expect that Heavenly Court would obtain such methods already.

Even though he knew it was a matter of time, he did not think it would be so fast.

But soon, his dejected feelings vanished, he regained his calm and icy temperament.

Thoughts appeared and clashed in his mind, he rapidly tried to think of a solution to this.

“They can actually reverse my control over the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies and the transformation? Is it because Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was captured and his memories were obtained by them?” Fang Yuan was approached by several Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies as he quickly retreated.

He had many powerful killer moves but against the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, they were quite lackluster.

This move was quite invincible in this world, back then, Heaven Overseeing Tower and even Duke Long and Purple Mountain True Monarch were forced to avoid the dream realm.

But thankfully, Fang Yuan was not helpless.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture, the time path clone was bathed in the light of wisdom, it continued to make deductions for him.

Even though Fang Yuan did not have shatter dream killer move to deal with the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, he was very familiar with the killer move pure dream reality seeker transformation.

Even Heavenly Court could not truly comprehend pure dream reality seeker transformation in just a few years. The likely reason was that they had obtained Spectral Soul’s memories.

Precisely so, Fang Yuan could use his original pure dream reality seeker killer move to retaliate and use the light of wisdom to create a counter killer move instead.

“The time path clone’s deductions will take some time.” Fang Yuan considered his countermeasures as he flew into the sky.

Several Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies chased him relentlessly, while a few went towards unlimited wind and the other Gu Immortals.

The Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies self-detonated as unlimited wind was greatly affected, its power was falling rapidly.

Prince Feng Xian and the rest had no choice but to dodge.

Fang Yuan contacted Wu Yong but his first sentence made Wu Yong shook: “Northern Plains’ Prince Feng Xian is a spy of Heavenly Court!”

Wu Yong attacked the formation as he asked: “Evidence?”

“My words themselves are evidence. In this situation, I have no reason to lie!” Fang Yuan immediately answered: “I do not have enough dream realms now, I need to gather more dream realms from Southern Border and create Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies to fight. Quickly inform the Gu Immortals there to support me.”

Fang Yuan and Heavenly Court were opposing enemies, his accusation towards Prince Feng Xian had no evidence, but it was like he said, his words were clear evidence.

After all, the world knew about his Spring Autumn Cicada.

This secret had once caused Fang Yuan great problems when it was exposed, but now, it gained Wu Yong’s trust.

At the crucial moment, Wu Yong did not hesitate, since he was working with Fang Yuan already, they might as well enter a deeper cooperation, Heavenly Court was the true enemy now!

“Alright, I will tell the others, you can go now.” At this moment, Wu Yong felt a complex emotion. He had never thought that one day, he would purposely give the orders to receive Fang Yuan’s arrival!

At this moment, Chi Qu You’s voice resounded in Wu Yong’s ears: “I have already deciphered this formation, quickly attack this place, it is the true

formation core!”

Wu Yong was overjoyed, he forgot about Fang Yuan for a moment as he gave orders to attack the location that Chi Qu You pointed out, after destroying the formation core, this formation became much slower and duller.

Black Extremity Sun Ming Lu looked at them with great admiration and surprise.

After entering the formation, Chi Qu You had always outperformed him and comprehended the profundities of the formations using a shorter time, he had no choice but to feel admiration.

“We should follow Lord Chi Qu You’s arrangements, let’s assist these Southern Border allies.” Black Extremity put down his competitive spirit as he suggested towards Yao Huang who was beside him.

Yao Huang frowned but agreed.

Fang Yuan easily got rid of his pursuers, these Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies were inferior to Li Huang and Qing Ye.

Using Fixed Immortal Travel’s killer move, Fang Yuan went back to Southern Border and obtained a large number of dream realms, with them, he created more Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies and went for Heavenly Court’s formation.

In this situation, dealing with the enemy’s Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies was secondary, the main goal was to destroy the formation and stop Heavenly Court from repairing fate Gu.

Fang Yuan had never forgotten his true motive.

However, all the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies who got close to the formation shattered and were turned into enemies as they attacked Fang Yuan once again.

Furthermore, these Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies could communicate, Fang Yuan's side was suffering more losses than gains.

These situations started to make Fang Yuan realize: "It seems that Heavenly Court has already modified the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies!"

At this time, Wu Yong transmitted: "Fang Yuan, continue to send more Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies at the formation, we have already found many flaws of the formation."

Fang Yuan thought in his mind: "It seems that Heavenly Court did not truly merge dream path methods with this formation. Each time they deal with my Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, they are also disrupting with the formation's operations itself, causing flaws to form."

These flaws were simply too obvious to Chi Qu You and Black Extremity. Using these chances, Wu Yong and the rest attacked with great results.

But this way, Fang Yuan's dream realms would continuously be turned into Heavenly Court's resources, they will gain an increasing number of Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies.

"It seems that I really need to unravel their Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies!" Fang Yuan's heart sank slightly, this was a problem that he could not avoid resolving.

It was not that he did not want to enter the formation to help out, but there were already Chi Qu You, Wu Yong, and others, with his monopoly over dream path methods, he was much needed outside.

Fang Yuan started to fight against these Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies.

At the same time, he transmitted to the rest: "There is an important thing now, Heavenly Court's human path killer move, can anyone get rid of these white lights?"

Nobody answered.

In the end, Yi Hao Fang answered dejectedly: “Human path’s specialty is in support, because human path dao marks will not interrupt other paths’ dao marks or conflict with them. Unless we use human path methods that are at least rank eight, we cannot resolve this.”

2Yi Hao Fang cultivated transformation path but he was also very skilled at supporting others. This was because of his signature killer move — Human Transformation. With his words, Fang Yuan gave up on this aspect.

They could not unravel heroes among people, while Prince Feng Xian was also a huge threat.

Fang Yuan, Wu Yong, and the rest did not want to expose him for now. Killing a rank eight was too difficult.

They might as well pretend to not know and focus on breaking the formation instead, preventing Heavenly Court from succeeding was more important.

As time passed, Fang Yuan finally gained some breakthrough in his deductions.

He took a risk and captured an enemy Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body successfully, experimenting on it.

“This is actually a complete Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body! It has been modified entirely, it is now truly the eleventh extreme physique.” Fang Yuan sighed at his great gains.

He quickly modified pure dream reality seeker transformation as he started to learn Heavenly Court’s method.

As his Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies became modified again, they accompanied Wu Yong and Yao Huang, destroying many formations in succession.

“There are still more?” Yao Huang frowned deeply.

One formation after another formation, it was as if Heavenly Court had an unlimited number of formations.

This scene made Wu Yong and the rest feel a little dejected.

“Strange, how can Heavenly Court possibly set up so many immortal formations? Unless...” Black Extremity hesitated.

Chi Qu You pondered as he said: “I understand, this is the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation!”

“Nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, this name is quite familiar...” Wu Yong had a bad feeling.

Chi Qu You sighed: “Legend says that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable predicted Heavenly Court’s problem in the future and set up the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation. When Limitless Demon Venerable attacked Heavenly Court, he entered this formation and only broke out after destroying a hundred formations.”

“This formation is actually a giant compound formation, it can mix and match using its nine sub-formations, the true problem is that when we destroy a formation, Heavenly Court would be able to set up a new one at the core area, as long as our breaking speed is not as fast as their setting up speed, this will be endless.”

Chi Qu You’s words were like a cold bucket of water poured onto these immortals.

What should they do now?

Chapter 1730 - Situation

Chapter 1730: Situation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Wu Yong, Yao Huang and the rest were a little lost.

The nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation was created by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to deal with Limitless Demon Venerable. According to legends, Limitless Demon Venerable had to break a hundred formations before he escaped.

How could they possibly do the same?

And the most unsettling thing was, they needed to fight against time, once fate Gu recovers completely, there would be zero chance of victory.

“What do we do?” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu frowned.

“This is Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s arrangement, no wonder! No wonder!” Black Extremity realized at once.

Chi Qu You was very troubled: “Even if we gather all the formation path Gu Immortals in the world to deduce this formation, I’m afraid the chances of victory are slim. Moreover, we have less and less time now...”

This formation path great expert who had displayed great value in this battle as one of the Southern Alliance’s leaders had the intention of backing down.

Wu Yong suddenly laughed loudly.

“Alliance Leader, why are you laughing? Do you have any way to break this formation?” Chi Qu You asked in perplexity.

Wu Yong shook his head: “Even though I have no method to do so, I have already seen through Heavenly Court’s facade. Don’t worry too much, in my opinion, we are overestimating this difficulty.”

“Why? Think about it.”

“Back then, the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation was created by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. It was used by countless Heavenly Court Gu Immortals to resist Limitless Demon Venerable. But it was unable to succeed, Limitless Demon Venerable broke out in the end. Since it was broken before, this nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation had already been damaged once in a brutal manner.”

“Even if Heavenly Court had immense foundations and repaired all of the Immortal Gu, in the worst case scenario, we are facing the complete and even modified nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation. But the defending Gu Immortals are not all Heavenly Court members. In fact, there might be few Heavenly Court members here. Li Huang and Qing Ye are at Emperor City, Duke Long, Fairy Zi Wei, Yuan Qiong Du, Che Wei, and Cong Yan are fighting in Heavenly Court. Central Continent is being attacked by all four regions now, they were forced to set this formation here, it shows that they are low in manpower, their members are too sparsely distributed, they can only go on the defensive now.”

Wu Yong’s eyes were shining with bright light, he displayed overwhelming confidence and great wisdom in his grasp over the situation.

He continued: “And most importantly, they’ve already shown how weak they are! Earlier, Chen Yi and Bai Cang Shui came to fight us, Chen Yi was nearly beaten to death. Everyone, if this nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation is truly impenetrable, why would Chen Yi and Bai Cang Shui risk their lives? They must be stalling time for more formations to be set up.”

“Earlier, our attack caused them to take this huge risk. Right now, we have the help of our Northern Plains friends, this is a great opportunity. Even though this nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation is powerful, it still depends on who is controlling it, and who is attacking!”

“That’s right, that’s very logical!”

“Haha, indeed, the urgent matter now is to attack quickly. Heavenly Court’s defenses are not as strong as they seem.”

“I am ashamed, I was actually fear-stricken due to the reputation of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.”

Wu Yong’s words raised everyone’s morale, their offenses became stronger, they were more determined now.

Wu Yong smiled but he mentally sighed.

Everyone here was an elite, but they were actually intimidated by this nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, it was not because they were stupid, but because they were facing huge pressure.

Bing Sai Chuan notified many people of the situation, they worked together and attacked this formation, desperately holding onto this final hope, but this action had a weakness, it made everyone aware of the urgency of this situation.

If they were careless, they would incur huge losses as Heavenly Court retaliates.

This was Central Continent after all.

They did not have Fixed Immortal Travel’s killer move, even if they did, Heavenly Court had methods to counter them.

Thus, it was difficult for the immortals to retreat.

To play safe, now was the time to retreat. The longer they dragged it, the harder it would be to leave Central Continent.

“Eastern Sea’s and Western Desert’s Gu Immortals are probably already retreating. These two regions are in disunity, they are not like our Southern Border and Northern Plains which can gather the strength of many righteous path forces.”

“Now, it will depend on us, whether we can rapidly break the formation and intercept the final batch of success dao marks.”

“Sigh! We were still banking on Fang Yuan’s dream path methods earlier to deal with this formation. To think that Heavenly Court also had methods to control the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies. Was it because they captured Spectral Soul?”

“I wonder who the person inside this formation that stopped Fang Yuan is?”

Wu Yong continued to guess and evaluate the situation.

Inside the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, Feng Jiu Ge had a pale expression but he smiled warmly.

“Huang Er, good job!” He looked at Feng Jin Huang as he smiled, feeling extremely proud.

The one who stopped Fang Yuan was none other than Feng Jiu Ge’s daughter — Feng Jin Huang!

Feng Jin Huang pursed her lips as she said: “Father, I do not dare to claim credit, I could use the Immortal Gu and activate an immortal killer move because of this formation’s help.”

“Even so, resisting Fang Yuan is an incredible feat, Feng Jin Huang, you have already done an amazing job for Heavenly Court.” Bai Cang Shui smiled.

Chen Yi nodded as he looked at Feng Jiu Ge and Feng Jin Huang: “She truly takes after her father.”

Feng Jiu Ge saved his life while Feng Jin Huang was shockingly talented, this made Chen Yi feel a sense of gratitude and admiration towards this pair of father and daughter.

Heavenly Court.

A round of ferocious attacks had ended.

Duke Long's rapidly breathing slowed down.

He looked at the Seven Extreme Desolation, which was covered in injuries but remained standing, as he snorted coldly.

"I did not destroy it after all. Is it because of my injuries..."

Normally speaking, Duke Long with the support of heavenly dragon's last stand had incredible power, he could definitely defeat the Seven Extreme Desolation. Even if this ancient battle formation was in its strongest form in history.

But Duke Long was restrained by his injuries.

These were mostly old injuries that were sustained earlier when Duke Long snatched Dragon Palace, he was hurt by the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals.

"Without these injuries, I would have destroyed the Seven Extreme Desolation already. My estimations were slightly off, but as time passes, it will not obstruct me anymore!"

Duke Long snorted coldly in his mind.

Earlier, he ignored his own injuries to fight, but now, he had to face the Seven Extreme Desolation.

The contest between experts usually depended on minor details like this.

Even though Duke Long could suppress the Seven Extreme Desolation, he was initially stuck at a passive spot, but even now, he could not gather enough strength to destroy it.

After an intense eruption of attacks, Duke Long's offenses became weaker, he started to move around.

Bing Sai Chuan and the rest found some relief, Duke Long was giving them too much pressure.

Fairy Zi Wei and the rest had complex expressions. More and more Heavenly Court members learned that Duke Long's time was almost up. This was the final battle of his life! He was like a firework, he could only shine right before he fades away for good, after this battle, Heavenly Court would lose this legendary great expert!

Suddenly, Fairy Zi Wei received Duke Long's transmission.

"Fairy Zi Wei, how is the situation?"

Fairy Zi Wei quickly answered.

"Emperor City was destroyed, countless mortals died... Li Huang and Qing Ye are rushing to Infallible blessed land... over at Hidden Dragon Cave, the Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals are fighting intensely as well..."

Duke Long muttered to himself for a while before he said to Fairy Zi Wei: "Very good, I was not wrong about you. Thanks to your arrangements and planning, we managed to secure all three locations. Emperor City was destroyed by a natural disaster, it was not your fault."

Duke Long did not stint on his praise towards Fairy Zi Wei. He knew that although he was putting up an incredible fight now, it was thanks to Fairy Zi Wei who kept control of the situation from the background.

Fairy Zi Wei felt even more admiration towards Duke Long, she said sincerely: "This was all thanks to Lord Duke Long, you obtained Dragon Palace. Who would think that Dragon Palace actually contains the rank eight dream path Immortal Gu — Dream Token, it allows Dream Token to enslave rank eight Gu Immortals! With Zhang Yin and the rest, our weakness in manpower was eliminated. Lord Duke Long even sustained huge injuries to conceal the identities of Zhang Yin, Granny Rong, and the rest. This allowed our plan in Eastern Sea to succeed, otherwise, if these Eastern Sea rank eights joined any of the three battlefields, we would be in trouble."

Duke Long: “That’s right, I was also surprised by the existence of Dream Token.”

He thought back to the battle in Eastern Sea.

Zhang Yin and the rest appeared together, it was a surprise to Duke Long. They were either lone immortals or demonic cultivators, they were lofty and proud rank eight existences, to think that they would be working together despite having no relationship in usual times.

Duke Long became more suspicious at the later parts of the battle.

Zhang Yin and the other immortals trusted each other deeply during the fight!

And what truly made Duke Long confident of his guess was that after Duke Long defeated the four Gu Immortals, Dragon Palace flew away. The four returned and did not chase after Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace, instead, they continued to attack Duke Long.

If they all had their own intentions and wanted Dragon Palace, how could they stay to deal with Duke Long in such a manner?

Normally speaking, with Duke Long’s battle strength, these four would chase after Dragon Palace. After all, Dragon Palace had flown away with great commotion, there were possibly other Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals too. By fighting Duke Long, it seemed like they were helping Dragon Palace stall for time. (Refer to Chapter 1689)

Duke Long had sensed acutely that these four Gu Immortals were related to Dragon Palace. After he obtained Dragon Palace and refined it, his guesses were confirmed.

COMMENT

Because he was prepared for it, he did not let Zhang Yin and the rest get exposed. If they were exposed then, the other Eastern Sea Gu Immortals

might not die anyway, the main matter for Heavenly Court now was to repair fate Gu.

Thinking about it, Duke Long instructed Fairy Zi Wei: “Pay more attention to Hidden Dragon Cave, we cannot be careless. The five regional walls are vanishing, the regions are becoming one, by then, there will be chaos and huge battles, Di Zang Sheng’s battle strength will reach a terrifying level, he will be on par with me.”

Towards Di Zang Sheng, Duke Long had a clearer understanding than Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei immediately understood Duke Long’s intent.

The situation was turning more stable now, Infallible blessed land, Heavenly Court, and Hidden Dragon Cave were under Heavenly Court’s control.

Li Huang, Qing Ye, and the Immortal Gu Houses were about to reach Infallible blessed land.

The only possible problem was Hidden Dragon Cave.

Duke Long was not afraid of Dragon Palace changing owners, he placed Dragon Palace there as a trap to begin with. The design of Dragon Palace was such that only dragonmen could control it. It was impossible to work around this limitation, unless they took apart Dragon Palace. Even most transformation path methods were not effective.

Duke Long was afraid that Dragon Palace would destabilize and release Di Zang Sheng.

Di Zang Sheng hated Heavenly Court and Duke Long immensely. With a boost in strength, it would definitely take revenge.

Duke Long was going to die soon but Di Zang Sheng was virtually undying.

If Fang Yuan and the rest made use of this battle strength, there would be huge problems!

Chapter 1731 - Five Regional Formation

Chapter 1731: Five Regional Formation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

The tornado resembling a heavenly pillar whipped up a storm as it crashed towards Heavenly Court's formation.

Prince Feng Xian and Ba Shi Ba, who were outside, stared at the horizon.

There, two specks of light tore through the sky, the figures of two rank eight Gu Immortals were shown gradually.

They were Li Huang and Qing Ye.

“We finally arrived!”

“Not bad, we were not late.”

Li Huang and Qing Ye had finally arrived.

“Where is that scoundrel Fang Yuan?” Li Huang's eyes shined with orange-red light, he tried to investigate.

He was filled with grudge towards Fang Yuan.

Earlier when Fang Yuan retreated, he purposely chose the opposite direction of Infallible blessed land, he made Li Huang and the others go very far away.

After that, Fang Yuan found a chance to use Fixed Immortal Travel and arrived at Infallible blessed land, Li Huang and the rest were left in the dust.

Central Continent's Heavenly Court did not have Beacon Towers, Li Huang and Qing Ye had to rush to Infallible blessed land through a very

long distance.

“They should be inside the formation.” Qing Ye responded, his gaze swept past the formation and landed on the unlimited wind.

“This killer move is very strong! It is very threatening to our formation, we should get rid of it.”

“This Wu Yong has such a killer move and farewell friend wind, if possible, we should try to kill him! If he returns to Southern Border, he will be a huge problem for Heavenly Court in the future!”

Li Huang and Qing Ye discussed before they changed directions, moving towards the unlimited wind killer move.

Prince Feng Xian and Ba Shi Ba had sensed them already, they also rushed there.

“Go.” Prince Feng Xian shouted as he waved his sleeves, hundreds of fireballs blew out.

“You’re using fire to attack me? Laughable.” Li Huang snorted and did not dodge, verdant sun flame cloak was blazing on his back.

Prince Feng Xian’s fireballs landed on Li Huang but did not cause any damage, it even increased the power of verdant sun flame cloak.

Prince Feng Xian’s expression did not change, he pointed at Li Huang.

Whoosh.

The flames on Li Huang turned purple instantly. The purple flames infiltrated the orange-red verdant sun flame cloak as it tried to disintegrate the defensive killer move.

Li Huang’s expression changed.

Prince Feng Xian wanted to keep him busy, he charged towards Li Huang.

The two fought in the sky, causing blazing flames to emerge and scorch the earth, the temperature of the battlefield was rising.

Ba Shi Ba watched Prince Feng Xian's battle as he thought: "Hmph, this Prince Feng Xian is still acting, he is really well concealed."

Fang Yuan's side left Prince Feng Xian and Ba Shi Ba outside to guard the formation.

Ba Shi Ba had already been informed of Prince Feng Xian's identity through Wu Yong, but he pretended to not know.

It was like how Wu Yong and Fang Yuan predicted, unless it was necessary, Prince Feng Xian did not want to expose his identity. The truth was, Heavenly Court would rather make some sacrifices than to expose Prince Feng Xian. During the five regions chaotic war, he would have more value.

Prince Feng Xian and Li Huang were fire path rank eights, the two fought in the sky before fighting on the ground, they dyed the sky red, they made rivers dry up, the ground cracked from their attacks, clouds vaporized, countless lifeforms fled for their lives.

Ba Shi Ba and Qing Ye cultivated rule path and dark path respectively. Even though their fight did not cause as much of a commotion as Li Huang and Prince Feng Xian, it was much more ruthless.

Li Huang knew about Prince Feng Xian's true identity, they were just acting even though the commotion was huge.

But Ba Shi Ba and Qing Ye were true enemies.

Ba Shi Ba shrieked in a strange tone as many profound lights stabbed or slashed towards Qing Ye like blades or swords.

Three consecutive hits!

Four consecutive hits!

Five consecutive hits!

...

Each profound light had moderate power, but when they landed on Qing Ye, the damage accumulated rapidly.

This was the consecutive attack method that Ba Shi Ba trained in his life.

This kind of rule path supplementary killer move could allow a certain killer move to gain a huge boost in power.

The condition was that Ba Shi Ba had to use that killer move and could not change to other methods.

Qing Ye was forced to retreat gradually, sweat appeared on his forehead: “I cannot let him continue, once he reaches eighteen consecutive hits, my defenses will fail.”

Qing Ye’s activated an immortal killer move, his figure vanished and turned into darkness.

In the sky, it was like a blob of ink had landed in water and expanded endlessly.

Ba Shi Ba saw this and hesitated: “This is likely Qing Ye’s signature killer move — Expanding Night Sky.”

Both sides had information about each other, Ba Shi Ba and Qing Ye had a certain level of understanding of each other.

Expanding night sky was an immortal battlefield killer move, it was quite special. Normal immortal battlefields were formed after some preparation. Meanwhile, expanding night sky would continue to increase in size and range, this move had no limit in theory.

As long as Qing Ye had enough time, he could even spread this immortal battlefield killer move to cover the whole of white heaven!

Ba Shi Ba flew backwards.

He thought about it and decided to avoid the enemy.

Expanding night sky was an immortal battlefield, if Ba Shi Ba went in, his rule path would be weakened by the dark path environment.

Of course, the bigger reason was Prince Feng Xian.

Ba Shi Ba knew that Prince Feng Xian was a traitor, if he went into the immortal battlefield, he would not be able to see anything outside. Qing Ye might even let Prince Feng Xian and Li Huang into the battlefield to deal with Ba Shi Ba.

By then, Ba Shi Ba would have to fight three enemies, it would be dangerous.

The battle of two pairs of rank eights went into a short deadlock.

A moment later, many Immortal Gu Houses appeared on the horizon.

Among them were Frost Dragon Manor and Wind Sweeping Building.

These Immortal Gu Houses were originally protecting Emperor City, now that Emperor City was history, the Immortal Gu Houses carried all their Gu Immortals and arrived here as reinforcements.

Frost Dragon Manor was at the front, it started to shine in a light blue aura.

The light formed into a dragon shape, it was a hornless dragon!

The light blue hornless dragon opened its mouth as countless hailstones shot towards Ba Shi Ba.

Ba Shi Ba's speed fell drastically, he snorted coldly, avoiding Qing Ye as he used his killer move on Frost Dragon Manor.

Boom boom boom!

Frost Dragon Manor continued to take a beating, its walls were cracking, tiles were sent flying.

As it resisted, the second light blue hornless dragon formed, it coiled around the first one before coiling around the entire Frost Dragon Manor.

Frost Dragon Manor's defense surged as a result, while the light blue hornless dragon opened its mouth and shot out a tattered mysterious light.

"This Immortal Gu House has the power to expel my killer move's damage!" Ba Shi Ba's expression sank a little, he could not destroy this Immortal Gu House in a short time, if they continued, expanding night sky would trap him, he had to retreat and pull some distance now.

At this time, Wind Sweeping Building entered the battlefield as well.

It did not assist Qing Ye or Li Huang, instead, it directly entered the unlimited wind killer move reaching towards the sky.

"Good wind, good wind, give me some time, I will be able to make this wind my own!" The current generation Wind Sweeping Building Lord laughed loudly.

Due to Wind Sweeping Building's interference, unlimited wind started to weaken again.

More and more Immortal Gu Houses joined the battlefield, Fang Yuan's side was getting more perilous.

"Hold on, we're coming!"

At the crucial moment, a crack formed in the Heavenly Court formation, many Immortal Gu Houses flew out, there were Southern Border's Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building, Great Space Temple, Bay Pavilion, Unfixed Manor, as well as Northern Plains' Fingerprint Bridge, Demonic Ape Hall, and Minor Sun Building.

With these seven Immortal Gu Houses helping, Ba Shi Ba's pressure fell greatly.

Both sides entered a chaotic battle, Immortal Gu Houses rampaged and exchanged killer moves, intense fireworks that had dazzling colors were

created, at once, the battle was stuck in a deadlock yet again.

Within the formation.

Wu Yong and the rest had dark expressions.

Even though they opened a crack in time and sent out the Immortal Gu Houses, stabilizing the situation outside, they had also expended their trump card in advance.

The situation was getting more disadvantageous.

Prince Feng Xian was a problem, Heavenly Court's battlefield was also hopeless, it all depended on whether Fang Yuan and the rest could destroy the formation now.

“At our speed, the chance of victory is becoming increasingly slim.” Fang Yuan sighed as he asked: “Is Tao Zhu's five regional true inheritance able to deal with this formation?”

Back then, he had set a trap in the five regional mountain range to target the Southern Border and Heavenly Court Gu Immortals. During the battle, Wu Yong destroyed the entire five regional mountain range and accidentally awakened Tao Zhu's will, he had a chance to inherit the five regional true inheritance.

Fang Yuan had to retreat at that time, so the five regional true inheritance ended up in the hands of the Southern Border Gu Immortals.

According to Fang Yuan's deductions, the five regional true inheritance could mimic the five region's regional walls. Within the regional walls, Gu Immortals would be suppressed, they would face a backlash whenever they used any immortal killer move.

Be it Immortal Gu House or immortal formation, they were immortal killer moves in essence.

Fang Yuan thought about it, if they could use the methods in the five regional true inheritance against Heavenly Court's formation, it might have

some effect.

Wu Yong and Chi Qu You looked at each other, Wu Yong said: “I obtained the five regional true inheritance, there is indeed a method to create the five regional walls in the true inheritance, but...”

Chi Qu You added: “But this method uses the earth veins to set up the formation, it is very troublesome and complicated.”

Tao Zhu was able to create the five regional mountain range back then because he used the earth vein and a formation.

After Fang Yuan left the battlefield, Wu Yong obtained the five regional true inheritance, but he found that the essence of it was the five regional formation.

Wu clan was not proficient in formation path, Wu Yong thus worked together with Chi Qu You, as the latter also learned about the profundity of the five regional formation.

COMMENT

“Do we really need the earth vein to set up the five regional formation?”
Fang Yuan frowned deeply: “Wait, I heard that not long ago, Hou clan’s Gu Immortal obtained a wild earth vein Immortal Gu from the Earth Trench? Can we use that Gu in place of the earth vein?”

The immortals heard this as they shook.

Wu Yong and Chi Qu You looked at each other, sighing at Fang Yuan’s quick thinking.

Chi Qu You shook his head: “The truth is, I have already obtained earth vein Immortal Gu through a transaction with Hou clan. But to use this earth vein Immortal Gu in place of the actual earth vein, we will need to modify the five regional formation. I have been trying and have made some progress, but I am still far from success.”

Often, Gu Immortals took years to modify one immortal killer move.

Even though Chi Qu You had high formation path attainment level, his wisdom path methods were lacking, he could not make rapid progress.

Fang Yuan's eyes flickered with bright light: "This five regional formation is likely our breakthrough chance! Chi Qu You, even though you cannot do it alone, with me and Black Extremity, there is a chance, let's try."

Chapter 1732 - Calamity Luck

Altar's Counterattack

Chapter 1732: Calamity Luck Altar's Counterattack

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

“What are they trying to do?” Chen Yi and the rest discovered the irregular behavior of Fang Yuan's group.

Feng Jiu Ge was still pale, he sized up the situation and frowned: “They are actually setting up a formation!”

“Formation within a formation?” Bai Cang Shui snorted: “They are simply underestimating us.”

Arranging a formation within a formation was very difficult, and this difficulty was further raised when trying to arrange the formation within an enemy's formation.

/Different from Immortal Gu Houses, immortal formations had requirements towards their surrounding environment. The surrounding natural dao marks would have a great influence on most immortal formations.

Heavenly Court's side naturally would not let Fang Yuan's group do as they wished. They immediately activated the formation, waves after waves of attacks charged towards the newly created formation base.

“You wish!”

“With us here, you can set up the formation with peace of mind.”

Wu Yong, Yao Huang and others guarded the four directions around the formation base, blocking Heavenly Court's offenses.

Within the formation base, Chi Qu You, Black Extremity, and Fang Yuan were setting up a formation with urgency.

“Three hundred and sixty fire crow Gu have been placed!” Black Extremity wiped the sweat on his forehead.

“We are still lacking forty-four rank five sole blade Gu, when are they coming?” Chi Qu You spoke while contacting other Gu Immortals, treasure yellow heaven had become their most effective form of goods transportation.

Fang Yuan’s body shook slightly, the Immortal Gu in his hand scattered down like rain that caused splattering noises.

Several breaths later, he let out a breath of air and stopped his movement: “Rank six instant chain Immortal Gu has been placed properly.”

Chi Qu You and Black Extremity took a quick glance at him while thinking: “Unbelievable! Fang Yuan’s wisdom path and formation path attainment levels are so high. Not only did he deduce a completely new five regional formation in such a short period of time, he is also setting up the immortal formation with such fluid movement.”

Fang Yuan’s formation path attainment level was at grandmaster which was lower than Chi Qu You’s and Black Extremity’s, but he had plenty of experience in setting up formations.

Self cleansing formation, Omni-directional Travel ancient battle formation, dragon scale sea’s food path immortal formation, coiling thread Gu formation, immemorial year beast fishing formation, flood discharge formation, self will heaven sealing formation, year essence pool, and so on had been personally set up by him.

Thus, although it was his first time setting up the five regional formation, he was not overwhelmed but worked with great proficiency.

“If I had to set up the formation alone, it would take a lot of time. But with Chi Qu You and Black Extremity’s help, we can set up five regional

formation quickly. We need to finish this quickly!” Fang Yuan was fully focused and made use of every second.

Heavenly Court battlefield.

“Li Huang, Qing Ye, and others have already reached Infallible blessed land. Wu Yong’s unlimited wind is suppressed by Wind Sweeping Building. Prince Feng Xian’s identity has not been exposed. But I don’t understand the intention of Fang Yuan’s group in trying to set up a formation within a formation. Additionally, our reinforcements are about to reach Hidden Dragon Cave.” Fairy Zi Wei reported the situation to Duke Long.

Duke Long responded while fighting: “Although Prince Feng Xian’s identity is not exposed currently, we cannot rule out the case that Fang Yuan knows about it but kept silent. You need to pay attention to this point, let Chen Yi and the rest take note of the situation and be prepared to help out Prince Feng Xian at any time.”

2Fairy Zi Wei: “Yes.”

Knowing that the situation was still in their grasp, Duke Long concentrated on Seven Extreme Desolation again.

“It is time.” Duke Long clenched his claws, feeling the vast force within his body.

Immortal killer move — Heavenly Dragon’s Last Stand!

After using this killer move, his lifespan could only decrease and could not be increased. At the same time, it would provide Duke Long with increasing battle strength as time passed!

In a short period of time, Duke Long’s battle strength had soared once again and reached an astonishing level.

Roar!

A dragon roar resounded as purple-gold dragon-shaped qi erupted.

Boom—!

Seven Extreme Desolation simply could not react in time, it only saw Duke Long suddenly disappear into thin air, before it flew away like a meteor stuck by boundless force.

Seven Extreme Desolation was sent flying and crashed into the qi wall violently, countless cracks appeared on the giant's body.

“Damn it, his speed increased again!”

“All our investigative killer moves are blocked by Duke Long, we are simply unable to catch his trace.”

“We will be caught in a passive state if this goes on.”

“If this continues any longer, Duke Long's battle strength will start suppressing us completely.”

“In that case, let's use offense as defense, we will be able to hit Duke Long as long as we attack in every direction with our killer moves!”

The Seven Big Dipper Immortals conversed quickly, the Seven Extreme Desolation giant rose and was about to step into the battlefield again.

Duke Long suddenly appeared above the giant.

“Still want to stand up?” Duke Long gave a ferocious smile while slamming his right dragon claw down.

Boom—!

The dragon claw was tiny like an ant compared to the giant Seven Extreme Desolation, but it inflicted an enormous injury on the giant.

As air currents surged, the Seven Extreme Desolation giant's head was smashed into paste. The headless giant was forced down to the ground, creating a human shaped crater.

Dust and stones were sent flying as the surroundings shook.

“Ah...” Duke Long slowly retracted his claw while hovering in the air, letting out a satisfied grunt.

Renewed strength spread throughout Duke Long’s body again, his muscles expanded once again and bones grew rapidly. His dragon scales became bigger and tougher, his crown-like dragon horns turned increasingly ferocious as spikes extended everywhere.

Duke Long’s whole body, that had already surpassed normal people’s height, expanded once again. A thatched hut’s ceiling would probably only reach his waist.

His long purple hair had been soft and elegant, but now each strand was thick and strong and reached until his feet. Purple-gold lightning flickered in between his hair.

His dragon tail grew longer, it had been less than ten feet before but now it was tens of feet long.

“Duke Long, go and die!” A Northern Plains’ rank eight suddenly appeared behind Duke Long. He was determined to succeed as he smashed a killer move which he had prepared for a long time at Duke Long’s back.

Snap.

In just an instant, Duke Long’s dragon tail whipped and sent this rank eight Gu Immortal flying.

Guh.

The Northern Plains’ Gu Immortal coughed out mouthfuls of blood, his spine was instantly broken and his organs were displaced. The most fatal thing was the backlash from his own immortal killer move which sent him to the verge of death.

At the next moment, three Northern Plains’ Gu Immortals made their move at the same time, three killer moves struck Duke Long in succession.

“We hit him!”

But the joy on these three Northern Plains’ Gu Immortals’ faces froze immediately.

As dust dissipated, Duke Long could be seen standing upright. Purple-gold dragon scales that flickered with metallic luster covered his whole body.

There was not even a scar.

“What?!”

“We had already calculated it, our three killer moves coordinated with each other and increased each other’s power!”

“What kind of defense is this!”

The three Northern Plains’ Gu Immortals were shaken before they felt uneasy and retreated immediately.

“Are you scratching my back?” Duke Long slowly turned around, his expressionless dragon eyes stared at the three retreating Gu Immortals.

The three Gu Immortals immediately felt alerts ringing in their mind, an intense sense of danger suffocated them as if a mountain was pressing on them!

“Duke Long, don’t try to leave, we are your opponent!”

The Seven Extreme Desolation giant had obtained a brief respite and stood up once again. Their smashed head had already mostly recovered.

“Hmph, Seven Big Dipper Immortals, you are no longer able to obstruct me.” Duke Long sneered as he gave an indifferent glance to Seven Extreme Desolation before moving his gaze to Calamity Luck Altar.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable’s call of the ancient killer move was reliant on Calamity Luck Altar. As long as Calamity Luck Altar was bombarded

and dealt a certain amount of damage, call of the ancient would be destroyed.

Without the interference of these past Northern Plains experts, Heavenly Court members would immediately have the advantage in numbers and Longevity Heaven would no longer have strength to retaliate.

Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan's forehead was filled with sweat.

“Damn it, fate Gu has recovered a little again, the Northern Plains experts from call of the ancient are greatly weakened.”

“On the contrary, Heavenly Court members are being strengthened by the human path killer move.”

“Most importantly, Duke Long cannot be stopped, his battle strength has already greatly surpassed the realm of rank eight, even the human path killer move has no amplification effect on him...”

While Bing Sai Chuan was thinking, Duke Long had once again smashed down on Seven Extreme Desolation.

After getting rid of the hindrance, Duke Long directly charged towards Calamity Luck Altar.

“Huff!” Bing Sai Chuan breathed out heavily as a resolute light shone in his eyes: “This is our final attempt!”

Boom—!

Calamity Luck Altar suddenly erupted with an extremely intense light that resembled the sun.

All the Gu Immortals had no choice but to shut their eyes. Even Duke Long had to squint his eyes.

He was puzzled: “Bing Sai Chuan is activating Calamity Luck Altar's ability so intensely, is he not afraid of affecting call of the ancient?”

Call of the ancient was only attached to Calamity Luck Altar, this time path killer move and Calamity Luck Altar conflicted with each other.

Calamity Luck Altar did not use its powerful abilities so that it could sustain call of the ancient. So it was surprising to see Bing Sai Chuan suddenly activating its ability.

The intense light of luck path temporarily obstructed everyone.

Within the light, Calamity Luck Altar was like a beast let out of its cage as it ferociously smashed towards the refinement path formation.

“Quick, stop him!” Fairy Zi Wei cried out.

“Hmm?” Duke Long discovered to his surprise that call of the ancient was still working.

The River of Time phantom image was already imprinted in the battlefield. Although it was dissipating, its speed of dissipation was extremely slow and could clearly last for a long period of time.

“Red Lotus!” Immediately, Duke Long was surprised and furious.

/He realized he had fallen into Red Lotus Demon Venerable’s scheme.

His understanding of call of the ancient came from the other half of its set, the killer move support of the future.

Back then, in the battle with Red Lotus Demon Venerable, he had attacked Red Lotus many times and disrupted support of the future.

“Master, you are very perceptive, you actually saw through this move’s flaw.” In his memories, Red Lotus Demon Venerable was bleeding but still had a smile on his face and radiance in his eyes.

“This defiant disciple, he said it intentionally! There is also this Bing Sai Chuan, he is truly crafty, he could move freely but purposely restrained himself.” Duke Long was furious, this had happened too suddenly and caught him off-guard.

Calamity Luck Altar had already prepared the move for a long time so it erupted with shocking might.

The Heavenly Court members were strengthened by heroes among people and were suppressing Northern Plains' immortals, unknowingly, the tight defense line had become dispersed.

Looking at Calamity Luck Altar's charge, several Heavenly Court members activated immortal killer moves without dodging.

But under the intense light of luck path, most of their killer moves failed miserably and they suffered from powerful backlash.

Only a few killer moves activated successfully and struck Calamity Luck Altar, but were not even able to move Calamity Luck Altar.

Calamity Luck Altar kept on charging straight, heavily injuring several Heavenly Court Gu Immortals in its path, it collided with the refinement path formation like a crashing meteor.

Boom!

The refinement path formation suffered serious damage and was mostly shattered.

Heaven Overseeing Tower's peak was finally exposed to plain sight.

Chapter 1733 - Giant Sun's Greatness

Chapter 1733: Giant Sun's Greatness

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Plop.

Yuan Qiong Du, who had been in charge of the restoration work, blacked out and fell to the ground.

He had already been injured before and with the backlash from the damage to the refinement path formation, he immediately fainted.

Without him, although success dao marks were still arriving in small portions, fate Gu's recovery was immediately paused.

Even Cong Yan was affected.

This rank eight Gu Immortal had collaborated with Che Wei to defend against Northern Plains' Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster.

Cong Yan had already been prepared when Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster attacked the refinement path Gu formation, he bore the damage done to the refinement path formation with his own body.

Now with Calamity Luck Altar destroying most of the refinement path formation, Cong Yan also had to endure a large portion of the damage.

Cong Yan was dizzy, his ears kept on buzzing and his seven orifices were bleeding, he had almost collapsed to the ground.

Fortunately, Che Wei provided timely assistance and protected him.

"How is your condition?" Che Wei defended against the joint attacks of Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster while asking.

"I'm still, still not dead..." Cong Yan coughed out a mouthful of blood.

“Go reinforce them quickly!”

“Who can reconstruct the refinement path formation?”

“Yuan Qiong Du had been in charge of restoring fate Gu, others won’t be able to continue the work within a short period, it is better to wake him first!”

The light of luck path started dissipating, Heavenly Court’s immortals charged towards it like they had gone crazy.

“We failed to destroy it completely...” Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan’s gaze shined coldly.

His gaze turned and he immediately gave a firm order: “Bull Demon, Five Elements Grandmaster, return immediately.”

The light of luck path could not last for long and was dissipating quickly. The Heavenly Court immortals were all charging over, it would definitely be dangerous for Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster if they were to remain outside.

Previously, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals had been afraid of the refinement path Gu formation not being able to support many Gu Immortals and so had not reinforced Cong Yan and Che Wei.

Bull Demon and Five Elements Grandmaster understood the situation and quickly retreated to Calamity Luck Altar.

Che Wei was helpless and could only watch.

Bull Demon entered Calamity Luck Altar with a worried expression: “Flower Lady is still trapped in Heaven Overseeing Tower, the situation there is unknown.”

Bing Sai Chuan nodded, his expression was resolute: “We shall completely destroy this refinement path formation and then rescue...”

Boom!

Bing Sai Chuan had yet to finish speaking when Calamity Luck Altar shook intensely, the three inside the altar could not stand stably and shook along with the altar.

A gigantic figure had ruthlessly stepped on Calamity Luck Altar.

Because of this action, most of Calamity Luck Altar sank and got buried in the ground.

It was Duke Long!

“With me here, this is as far as you will go.” Duke Long’s expression was solemn, his gaze was cold. The anger from earlier had completely turned into ruthlessness, his killing intent pervaded the air and suffocated others.

Boom boom boom!

Duke Long started punching Calamity Luck Altar.

A torrent of fists rained down on Calamity Luck Altar like a storm.

Calamity Luck Altar shook endlessly, sinking down into the ground inch by inch. Cracks quickly appeared on Calamity Luck Altar’s surface and started expanding before forming holes.

Large amount of Gu worms died. Bing Sai Chuan immediately distributed the work, he started preparing a killer move to retaliate, Bull Demon was put in charge of repairing Calamity Luck Altar, and Five Elements Grandmaster, who specialized in formation path, was given the work of deducing the half-destroyed refinement path formation.

“The speed of destruction is too fast, I have no time to repair Calamity Luck Altar at all!” Several breaths later, Bull Demon shouted.

Five Elements Grandmaster’s head was soaked with sweat as he tried to deduce the formation with all his strength.

Bing Sai Chuan said through clenched teeth: “Persevere!”

Duke Long was extremely powerful, the rank eight Calamity Luck Altar, an Immortal Gu House created by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable personally, was already unable to endure Duke Long's endless punches.

“Rise—!” Bing Sai Chuan shouted, Calamity Luck Altar once again erupted with piercing light as it flew towards the sky.

Duke Long who had been punching continuously felt a powerful force coming from Calamity Luck Altar.

“Go down!!” Duke Long shouted, he raised his fists above his head and smashed down like a giant hammer.

Immortal killer move — World Shaking Dragon Hammer!

With a loud bang, Calamity Luck Altar which had just ascended was smashed down like a ball.

A huge amount of Gu worms died, their carcasses flying everywhere. A large hole was smashed open on the surface of Calamity Luck Altar from which one could see Bing Sai Chuan.

Bing Sai Chuan could not hide his shock.

Duke Long's strength had already surpassed his wildest imagination.

Even Heavenly Court's members were dumbfounded.

“Everyone, charge!” At this moment, the Northern Plains Gu Immortals who were created by call of the ancient rushed to reinforce.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals did not dodge or evade, meeting the Northern Plains' Gu Immortals head-on.

Chaotic battle erupted once again.

And in the rear of this chaotic battle, Duke Long was continuously bombarding Calamity Luck Altar.

Behind Duke Long was the refinement path formation that was being repaired hurriedly.

Seven Extreme Desolation fought and killed, finally paving a path of blood as it arrived before Duke Long.

“Calamity Luck Altar cannot defend against Duke Long on its own.” Bing Sai Chuan had to acknowledge this fact.

After obtaining the reinforcement of Seven Extreme Desolation, Bing Sai Chuan finally had a chance to catch a breather, with some difficulty, he manipulated Calamity Luck Altar and fought Duke Long together with Seven Extreme Desolation.

Immortal killer move — Spiraling Dragon Fang!

Duke Long opened his mouth as his teeth flew out.

One hundred sharp teeth expanded along with the wind, becoming a group of snow-white dragon fang blades that slashed at Calamity Luck Altar.

Chink chink chink!

The dragon fang blades struck Calamity Luck Altar and produced intense sounds like the collision of hundreds of weapons.

Calamity Luck Altar was like a hut in the storm, unable to even retaliate.

Duke Long sneered. In just a short moment, teeth grew again in his mouth.

They flew out once again, turning into snow-white blades that shrouded Calamity Luck Altar and Seven Extreme Desolation.

Soon, Seven Extreme Desolation became heavily damaged while Calamity Luck Altar was filled with holes.

Immortal killer move — Dragon Claw Strike!

Immortal killer move — Chaotic Dragon Fist!

Fist shadows flew in all directions and claw marks appeared everywhere. Seven Extreme Desolation's head was destroyed again and again, while Calamity Luck Altar was in ruins and Bull Demon was simply unable to repair it.

Immortal killer move — Nine Dragons Protection!

Nine huge purple-gold dragon shadows coiled around Duke Long.

It was not that Seven Extreme Desolation and Calamity Luck Altar did not retaliate, but their attacks were all blocked by nine dragons protection.

The situation was obvious; Duke Long had an extremely huge dominance.

As time continued to pass, Longevity Heaven's side would definitely fail.

“You have the guts to invade my Heavenly Court, you are going to pay for it with your lives!” Duke Long snorted.

“What are you still resisting for? You have no hope left.” Duke Long stepped and activated a killer move, pushing down the whole Calamity Luck Altar into the ground, he then punched with both hands and sent Seven Extreme Desolation flying far away.

“I already told you, this is as far as you can possibly go.”

“You will all fail, Heavenly Court will remain invincible for all eternity!”

Duke Long's voice reverberated throughout the whole battlefield, stirring everyone's hearts.

“What methods do you still have? Use them all, I will personally send you into the abyss of despair.” He spoke slowly and steadily, his expressionless dragon eyes and cruel voice gave chills to others.

Bing Sai Chuan was in a miserable state, Calamity Luck Altar could no longer provide comprehensive defense, he was filled with injuries.

This was the result of spiraling dragon fangs.

The situation was getting increasingly dangerous, but the light in his eyes had never been extinguished.

He still held hope.

In the depths of his mind, there was a memory which he would never forget.

“This is Eighty-Eight True Yang Building? So amazing! It is truly worthy of being lord’s creation.” Bing Sai Chuan stood beside Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and said with reverence.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled, he had a satisfied expression: “With this Immortal Gu House, all my children will become strong.”

“Lord, you are truly considerate.” Bing Sai Chuan praised.

“However.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable changed his tone: “I feel more anticipation towards the time it collapses.”

“Wha... what?”

“I created this building so that it would collapse one day. Bing Sai Chuan, you are a time path Gu Immortal, go hibernate. When Eighty-Eight True Yang Building collapses in the future, it will be a sign that the opportunity to attack Heavenly Court has arrived.”

5...

Inside Calamity Luck Altar.

“Even if my injuries are fatal, even if the situation is desperate, even if we have used all our trump cards, I won’t give up. Because this plan is Ancestor Giant Sun’s arrangement!”

“Oh Heavenly Court, the victor will be us!”

Bing Sai Chuan shouted.

“Blind confidence.” Duke Long gave a disdainful scoff: “You will only extend your suffering if you continue persevering.”

Bing Sai Chuan snorted: “You will never understand that man’s greatness!”

Not far away.

Whoosh!

Dog tail life extending ferret Mao Li Qiu suddenly turned into smoke and disappeared from the scene.

“We finally got rid of the killer move perfect pair!”

“It is indeed worthy of being Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s creation.”

“Fortunately, this is Heavenly Court. With four rule path Gu Immortals and with detailed information on perfect pair in our records, we could decipher it. If this were a normal situation, it would have been troublesome.”

The dog tail life extending ferret had been engaging in a fierce battle against two legendary immemorial desolate beasts of Heavenly Court, Ruan Dan and Shabi Ninety-five.

With perfect pair, the dog tail life extending ferret and its clone were able to suppress them.

But with Heavenly Court’s members waking up, many people began to target perfect pair and were finally able to break it.

“Try to act wild again!”

“Little dog, you pounced on me so many times that my feathers are all plucked out.”

Ruan Dan and Shabi Ninety-five surrounded Mao Li Qiu, along with several Heavenly Court Gu Immortals.

Mao Li Qiu might have outstanding strength, but falling into this situation, it was not able to fight against many and was soon filled with injuries with blood gushing out rapidly.

But Ruan Dan and Shabi Ninety-five were also not in a good state.

Mao Li Qiu's counterattack was specially targeted at these two.

Although Mao Li Qiu's injuries kept on increasing and was becoming increasingly weak while Heavenly Court's dominance was increasing, Ruan Dan and Shabi Ninety-five were still shaken and bewildered.

"This lunatic is not afraid of death!"

"Even if it dies, it will probably bite a piece of my flesh off during its last attack."

Heavenly Court's two legendary immemorial beasts could not help but feel apprehensive, one of them shouted: "Mao Li Qiu, why are you wasting your life for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable? He raised you because of your innate ability and wanted to kill you to prolong his life."

Mao Li Qiu was standing in a pool of blood, its injuries were horrifying and many were so deep that its bones could be seen. Its glossy fur was now stuck together because of the blood.

Its eyes had blacked out, its body was shaking as if it would collapse at the next moment.

It knew about its body condition, it would probably die here.

"And so what?!" Mao Li Qiu gave a soundless laughter as it opened its mouth.

A memory surfaced in its mind.

Under the setting sun, on a mountain, Mao Li Qiu curled up like a puppy beside Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's feet.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stroked its head, but it was shivering.

It had already heard of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's plan, now that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was near the end of his lifespan and had summoned him, he probably wanted to kill it to extend his life.

But Mao Li Qiu did not dare to resist, it was extremely clear: Even if it possessed peak rank eight battle strength, it was not Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's match. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would not even need to attack for it to die.

"Don't be afraid, Mao Li Qiu. I won't kill you to prolong my life." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable chuckled.

Mao Li Qiu's body stiffened.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gazed at the evening sky that was dazzling like fire: "I still remember the first day I took you in, hehehe, how time flies, you have already grown to this extent."

"Speaking from the bottom of my heart, you are my child too, how different are you from my sons and daughters?"

"As a parent, how can I harm my own children?"

Mao Li Qiu knew Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's temperament, he would not lie because there was no need to do so.

Mao Li Qiu asked in a daze: "But master, you can extend your lifespan by killing me."

"Extend my lifespan?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable laughed: "I will only be dragging on the inevitable. People die in the end, isn't that so?"

He shook his head: "What meaning is there to continue living under fate? Death is not that hard to accept, furthermore, children are destined to leave their parents and only then can they truly grow up."

/ "Master..."

“Promise me, you must continue to live well. Do what you like, I won’t give you any orders, be yourself and live happily.”

“Master...”

The memory faded away as Mao Li Qiu looked at the surrounding enemies.

It raised its head and laughed wildly, its aura suddenly surging: “Master, even if I die, I will repay the gratitude of raising me!”

“It is already dying!”

“Right, it is only overexerting itself.”

“But be careful of its final counterattack.”

The Heavenly Court immortals had cold expressions as they encircled it.

Black heaven.

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

Giant Sun immortal zombie was sitting cross-legged without moving like a statue.

He looked towards the south, the scenes of the battle in Heavenly Court were reflected in his eyes.

His face showed no sadness or joy as he slowly raised his palm.

Chapter 1734 - Chen Yi Removes Formation

Chapter 1734: Chen Yi Removes Formation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

Nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation.

“Their formation...”

“Our side is suffering from a strong backlash!”

“First group, come back and recuperate; second group, take over the first group, third group, be on standby!”

Chen Yi and Bai Cang Shui controlled the formation while orderly commanding the Central Continent Gu Immortals.

“Who could have thought they would have such a strange move.” Feng Jiu Ge frowned slightly as he gazed at the five regional formation within the formation: “This is troublesome, if we don’t handle it well, the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation might...”

Feng Jiu Ge had a bad feeling.

The five regional formation constantly spread five colored smoke to the surroundings under Chi Qu You’s control.

The smoke constantly spread out while becoming increasingly transparent as it invaded the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation.

“Good, this is the way!”

“The others shall target the formation, make the Central Continent Gu Immortals use it frequently, the more they use it, the stronger the backlash they will suffer.”

“Hahaha, the stronger this nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation is, the greater the injury these Gu Immortals will have to suffer! This is truly wonderful.”

The morale of the Southern Alliance and Northern Plains immortals soared.

They changed their battle tactic.

They had already seen through this formation and could clearly target the flaw to destroy the formation, but now, they were not in a hurry to do so.

The five regional smoke constantly spread and they used this to deal with the Central Continent Gu Immortals who were inside the formation.

In a way, nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation had instead become the strong weapon for Fang Yuan’s group to attack Central Continent and Heavenly Court’s experts.

“How should we deal with this? Do we send people to destroy their formation?” Bai Cang Shui looked at Chen Yi.

The leader of this group was Chen Yi.

Chen Yi looked unsightly as he said: “This formation should have originated from the five regional true inheritance, it is the method of Southern Border’s Tao Zhu.”

Heavenly Court had interfered in the five regional mountain range battle, Jun Shen Guang was captured alive by Fang Yuan in this battle. Thus, Heavenly Court knew detailed information about Tao Zhu’s true inheritance and the five regional mountain range battle.

“Tao Zhu could create the five regional mountain range, so this five colored smoke that is pervading the formation is clearly imitating the five regional walls and is making our side suffer from backlash.”

Chen Yi’s tone was quite bitter: “The nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation is a multi-layered formation, we can easily get rid of or add a

sub-formation and hence sustain it indefinitely. Back then, Limitless Demon Venerable had to break a hundred formations to get out of this formation.”

“But Tao Zhu’s method gets around the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation and targets our Gu Immortals instead!”

“Not only are they avoiding the formation but the stronger our formation is, the stronger the backlash to the Gu Immortals in charge of the formation.”

“If we activate the formation to deal with the enemy’s formation, we will fall into the enemy’s trap, we cannot do that.”

“But if we temporarily stop the formation and send our people out of the formation, we will be giving up our advantage and fighting with our weakness. Moreover, the enemies include ruthless people like Wu Yong and Fang Yuan, the Gu Immortals we send out will be in huge danger.”

Chen Yi had been struck by Wu Yong’s farewell friend wind and was saved by Feng Jiu Ge, he still felt lingering fear.

More importantly, they only had three rank eights: Chen Yi, Bai Cang Shui, and Feng Jiu Ge. Moreover, they all had some level of injuries and were not suited to be sent out.

Chen Yi sighed deeply as he analyzed until here: “Who could have thought the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation would be countered by the enemy!”

Tao Zhu was only an ordinary rank eight Gu Immortal who could not even be mentioned alongside Wu Yong and Fang Yuan, while the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation was created by the famous and mighty Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

The five regional true inheritance was able to counter nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, this was Tao Zhu’s glory!

/While alive, Tao Zhu was not prominent among rank eight Gu Immortals or even remotely famous, he only created the five regional mountain range.

No one had expected his research to truly succeed.

After this battle, Tao Zhu's name would spread throughout the world despite him having been dead for a long time already.

Each generation brings forth new geniuses and each will rule their domain for years to come.

Like how Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's perfect pair killer move was countered in the battle in Heavenly Court, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation was also countered by geniuses of the future generations.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had died too long ago while the eras continued to progress. Their methods were powerful, but they could not escape from the trials of time as it flows continuously.

“Remove that sub-formation.” Chen Yi ordered resolutely.

The Gu Immortals beside him were shocked.

Chen Yi actually sent the command to remove the formation, did he get muddle-headed?

But soon after, Feng Jiu Ge was the first to react, his eyes shining brightly as he praised: “Great idea.”

“They actually removed the formation, hahaha.” Inside five regional formation, some Northern Plains Gu Immortals started laughing heartily at this sight.

Wu Yong and Fang Yuan, however, had slightly sunken expressions.

“This is not good, Chen Yi is truly crafty.”

“If we are inside their formation, the five colored smoke can invade faster and deeper. Now that they have removed the sub-formation, its efficiency will decrease greatly.”

“Indeed. Over at Heavenly Court’s battlefield, Longevity Heaven is already unable to hold on and Heavenly Court is firmly occupying the upper hand. Chen Yi probably considered this so he adopted the delaying tactic.”

Fang Yuan’s group would have been happy to see Chen Yi’s side activating the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation or sending people to attack their formation.

But now, Chen Yi took the initiative to remove the sub-formation, choosing to defend passively.

The five colored smoke’s invasion slowed down greatly, Central Continent immortals only maintained the formation and did not activate it so they suffered from weaker backlash.

On the contrary, Chen Yi was still behind the formation, continuing to arrange immortal formations!

Fang Yuan’s group needed even more time to destroy this nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation as a result.

The most crucial thing was that Fang Yuan’s group had to fight for every second, they could not delay for even one moment. Once Heavenly Court eliminates Longevity Heaven’s forces, they would rush here to deal with Fang Yuan’s group.

Chen Yi was very calm with his deep experience.

He purposely backed down, it was only a small step back in the overall picture, but it instead became an even more terrifying offensive move.

He directly forced Fang Yuan’s group towards the edge of the cliff.

“Sigh, if I had known this, I would have made Formation Spirit and formation flag Immortal Gu take part in the five regional formation. With

that, five regional formation could be mobile and would not have to be fixed in one place.”

Fang Yuan mentally sighed.

This was not his mistake, and it was not that he was unwilling to contribute.

If Formation Spirit and formation flag Immortal Gu were to be joined with the five regional formation, the amount of things to deduce would increase sharply and it would consume a lot of Fang Yuan’s time.

In fact, even if the five regional formation could be moved, Fang Yuan’s group would not be able to resolve the current crisis.

Chen Yi took the initiative to dispel the sub-formation and retreated to a defensive position. The five regional formation inside the sub-formation was now exposed.

There was already a chaotic battle going on outside the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation.

Four rank eight Gu Immortals, Qing Ye, Li Huang, Prince Feng Xian, and Ba Shi Ba, were engaged in a ferocious fight. Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building, Frost Dragon Manor, Wind Sweeping Building, and other Immortal Gu Houses were rampaging in the battlefield, occasionally colliding against each other or erupting with immortal killer moves, dazzling lights and explosions resounded everywhere.

“Not good, unlimited wind is getting out of my control.” Wu Yong’s expression changed.

Previously, he had been inside the formation and had not clearly sensed it. Now that Chen Yi had removed the formation, Wu Yong clearly felt something wrong.

Without any delay, Wu Yong flew out of the five regional formation and charged at Wind Sweeping Building.

Yao Huang, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu and others also made their moves.

With their support, Li Huang, Qing Ye and others felt huge pressure. They had to retreat again and again, and soon, they along with Central Continent's Immortal Gu Houses were getting suppressed.

Fang Yuan quietly moved out before suddenly using great thief ghost hand.

Central Continent's Immortal Gu Houses immediately met with disaster as Fang Yuan stole a large amount of Gu worms.

Fang Yuan grabbed repeatedly and soon obtained three Immortal Gu. Adding on his gains from the battle in Emperor City, he had already stolen over ten Immortal Gu from Central Continent's Immortal Gu Houses.

As for these Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan recognized some of them while there were some which he did not recognize.

His time path clone was staying inside the light of wisdom, continuously deducing the ways in which these Gu worms could be used.

Seeing that the situation was going awry, Li Huang got away from Prince Feng Xian and hurried to fight Fang Yuan.

The previous scene in Emperor City played out once again.

Fang Yuan was entangled by Li Huang and was unable to easily target Immortal Gu Houses.

“Hmph, this Prince Feng Xian is acting so well, intentionally letting go of Li Huang without commotion.” Fang Yuan mentally snorted.

Prince Feng Xian was a problem.

What made Fang Yuan feel even more problematic was Heavenly Court's rank nine human path killer move — Heroes Among People.

With the amplification from heroes among people, Li Huang, Qing Ye, as well as Central Continent's Immortal Gu Houses had their strength

increased by several times. Thus they were able to block the joint offense of Southern Border and Northern Plains.

“We don’t have time to continue such a chaotic battle! Let’s retreat to the formation.” Fang Yuan called out.

Wu Yong and the rest slowly moved back and collected their Immortal Gu Houses before retreating to the five regional formation.

The five regional formation was activated completely, large amounts of five colored smoke quickly spread and shrouded the whole battlefield.

Inside the five colored smoke, Central Continent’s Gu Immortals felt a powerful suppression.

Like the awkward state of Chen Yi before, these people who had been strengthened by heroes among people had their killer moves amplified as well which caused the backlash to increase steeply.

“I did not expect Tao Zhu’s method to be so profound!” Inside the formation, Ba Shi Ba was moved and sighed.

Wu Yong was silent.

This situation was within his expectations.

Because he had already discovered this, he did not stint on exposing the contents of the true inheritance and seeking to collaborate with Chi Qu You.

Chi Qu You also knew this was a good thing but did not have a method to use it before. Now that the formation was modified and successfully arranged, it immediately showed its effects.

“It is a pity this five colored smoke does not distinguish between enemies and allies, Central Continent is suppressed but we can also suffer from backlash.”

“Only Fang Yuan can move freely.” Yao Huang said encouragingly.

Many people looked at Fang Yuan, revealing envious expressions.

“Such a pity.” Fang Yuan inwardly sighed, if he could obtain Tao Zhu’s true inheritance, relying on the light of wisdom as well as his powerful formation path and wisdom path attainment levels, his battle strength would rise sharply.

For example, he had no way to deal with heroes among people, but if he had the five colored smoke, Li Huang’s group would suffer from an even greater suppression. Who was to say if Fang Yuan might be able to suppress the battle in Emperor City singlehandedly?

Back then, when he had escaped from the five regional mountain range and could not take five regional true inheritance, he had felt it was a huge loss.

Looking at it now, his premonition back then was not wrong.

Chapter 1735 - Giant Sun Versus Star Constellation

Chapter 1735: Giant Sun Versus Star Constellation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

“The enemies entered their formation, looks like they want to make full use of the five colored smoke. Li Huang and the others are in trouble.” Chen Yi had been paying close attention to the battle situation.

“Should we go reinforce them? We can work together with them, maybe we can destroy the enemy’s formation. As long as their formation is destroyed and one or two of the core Immortal Gu are dead, they might have no way left to make a comeback.” Bai Cang Shui suggested.

Chen Yi considered before shaking his head: “No need to take a risk, the current situation is very favorable to us. Bring them into the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation.”

Chen Yi was not willing to attack and even wanted to pull back Li Huang and others.

He was determined to continue his plan of stalling for time.

Fang Yuan flew out of the formation and began to fight Li Huang’s group.

Inside five colored smoke, Li Huang’s group was greatly restricted when fighting with Fang Yuan.

After suffering many losses, Li Huang gave the order to retreat and entered the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation.

In an instant, both sides had entered their respective formations, the noisy battlefield was only left with the sounds of unlimited wind.

Wu Yong and Fang Yuan remained outside the formation.

The former carefully controlled unlimited wind to evade five colored smoke and target Heavenly Court's formation.

The latter was hiding in the five colored smoke, slowly approaching Heavenly Court's formation as the five colored smoke spread out further.

"Let's continue to hold on, as long as the battle in Heavenly Court ends, we will win." Inside nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, Chen Yi roused the morale of everyone.

But he had just finished speaking when they heard a loud explosion.

The immortals quickly looked and saw surging five colored smoke, the five regional formation on Fang Yuan's side suddenly exploded. A figure flew out like an arrow from within the dense five colored smoke.

"Prince Feng Xian, what did you do?!"

"Kill him, he is definitely Heavenly Court's spy!"

"Lord Chi Qu You, are you okay? Quick, someone save Lord Chi!"

A change happened suddenly, Southern Border and Northern Plains' Gu Immortals were in chaos.

"Prince Feng Xian, don't even dream about escaping!" Fang Yuan and Wu Yong who were outside turned around and stopped Prince Feng Xian.

Bai Cang Shui was exulted: "So it was Prince Feng Xian who destroyed the enemy formation from inside! Great job!"

Some Gu Immortals who were unaware of the inside information were dumbstruck at this sight.

"Quick, Prince Feng Xian is our Spirit Affinity House's member! Go save him!" A Spirit Affinity House's supreme elder urged.

Even without his words, Chen Yi had already sent the command.

Li Huang, Qing Ye, and Bai Cang Shui flew out of the formation to bring back Prince Feng Xian.

Fang Yuan and Wu Yong were obstructed by these three.

Prince Feng Xian was not weak and with help from the reinforcements, he entered the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation successfully.

Heavenly Court's immortals, however, did not know: this Prince Feng Xian who was brought into their formation was a fake!

"I finally got in." Fang Yuan sneered inwardly with surging killing intent.

Immortal killer move — Familiar Face!

This killer move was given a major modification by Fang Yuan, and adding on the transformation path dao marks he obtained from annexing Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, its might had increased by several times.

Even if Heavenly Court had made preparations, they could not discover Fang Yuan's true identity!

At this moment, the true Prince Feng Xian was actually still inside the five regional formation.

The five regional formation had been modified by Fang Yuan and he had naturally put in another formation inside. This inner formation was a cage to trap Prince Feng Xian and its formation core was being guarded by several rank eight Gu Immortals.

As for the 'Fang Yuan' inside the five colored smoke, it was Yi Hao Fang's disguise.

Southern Border's rank eight Gu Immortal Yi Hao Fang was a transformation path Gu Immortal.

Although he did not have a method like familiar face, he was inside the five colored smoke which protected him from the investigative killer moves of other rank eight Gu Immortals.

As for the five regional formation, it had truly been detonated. Countless mortal Gu died and the Immortal Gu used in the formation also suffered varying severity of damage.

Only by doing this could they deceive Chen Yi's side.

Chen Yi was still in the dark because of another reason as well, Fairy Zi Wei had sent a notification to them.

Chen Yi's group knew Prince Feng Xian's true identity which made them place attention on him constantly during the battle.

Once there was any movement over on Prince Feng Xian's end and he backstabs the enemy, they were to actively cooperate and achieve greater success in the battle.

Right now, Prince Feng Xian had directly destroyed the enemy's formation, this was a huge battle merit!

Chen Yi's group had already been mentally prepared so they immediately accepted Fang Yuan.

"Since the secret that I was reborn has been exposed, Heavenly Court is definitely wary of Prince Feng Xian's identity being exposed as well. Currently, this war pertains to fate Gu, at the crucial moment, Heavenly Court will definitely use Prince Feng Xian to maintain the situation! This is something I can exploit."

Fang Yuan sneered inwardly. He was disguised as Prince Feng Xian with a heavily injured look. Under the expectant gazes of Heavenly Court immortals, he entered the core of nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation confidently.

A Spirit Affinity House supreme elder welcomed him first, she smiled:
“Welcome home.”

Fang Yuan was ready and prepared to make a move.

“I am not the real Prince Feng Xian, I will be exposed when I converse with them.”

“And I don’t have Wu Yong’s concealing methods, my killer move’s aura will definitely leak when I prepare it.”

“So the perfect time to make a move is at this moment when I have just entered the formation! Because I was chased, the killer move aura on my body has yet to dissipate.”

Fang Yuan was about to make a fatal move when a change occurred!

Everyone in the whole battlefield had a change in their expression.

“What... what is that?”

“Rank nine killer move! It seems to have come from Northern Plains!”

Luck path’s aura.”

“Its direction... seems like Heavenly Court!”

Both enemies and allies forgot about fighting as they all looked up at the sky.

An enormous beam of light flew through the sky and shot towards Heavenly Court’s direction at an extreme speed.

This beam of light was so gigantic, like a large river that spanned across heaven and earth.

Wherever it went, it pushed aside all the air, the light pillar’s movement was accompanied by a deafening and majestic sound.

Such a grand and powerful killer move shocked everyone and sent them into a daze.

Chen Yi, Wu Yong, and even Fang Yuan felt how small and insignificant they were at this moment!

Unstoppable! Invincible!

The light pillar started from black heaven above Northern Plains, piercing through the regional wall and directly bombarding Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court shook intensely, the world seemed to tremble as countless Immortal Gu Houses cracked and broke.

“This is?!” Duke Long looked up fiercely. The previous moment, he had been in high spirits and with his awe-inspiring might, he had beaten Seven Extreme Desolation and Calamity Luck Altar to the point where they did not even know their bearings.

But when the light pillar charged towards him, he paled in horror; in an instant, he had become fish on the chopping board.

He could not move, he was locked firmly by the beam like an insect trapped in amber, he could only watch quietly as the pillar of light crashed, even though his current strength could make all other rank eight Gu Immortals feel helpless and lament.

“Rank nine killer move! This is Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s method!”

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left behind a backup method after all! No, he is not targeting me, he is going after fate Gu.”

Duke Long suddenly realized as his face turned malevolent, he struggled with all his strength, trying to activate his immortal killer moves desperately.

But what he feared still happened, his killer moves did not even activate once. The continuous failure in activating killer moves inflicted heavy backlash on him, his mouth and eyes were both bleeding.

The Heavenly Court immortals were confused and shocked, some who overestimated their own strength tried to obstruct the beam but were all incinerated into ashes!

No rank eight Gu Immortal could block the advancement of the light pillar.

“Lord Ancestor Giant Sun!”

“Master...”

At this moment, Bing Sai Chuan and Mao Li Qiu’s eyes shined brightly.

But right as the beam of light was about to strike the refinement path formation, suddenly, everyone heard a deep sigh.

Following that, the image of two venerables playing chess appeared once again in Imperfection Regret Pavilion.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, who was playing chess with Limitless Demon Venerable, grabbed a chess piece and tossed it out.

Instantly, countless starlight specks flickered and gathered, they were so dazzling that they did not lose to the huge yellow beam!

Starlight specks formed a giant web that obstructed the beam’s advancement.

The beam of light became slower and thinner, the starlight specks that were surrounding it were absorbing and transferring the strength away.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!”

“This is Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s method!”

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were exulted, they looked at Imperfection Regret Pavilion with reverence and excited emotions.

Duke Long gasped for breath, the beam of light had approached him closely, almost touching his face. But in the end, the beam was completely

stopped and trapped by the starlight web.

“Damn it, we were so close.” Bing Sai Chuan was very upset.

Duke Long was Heavenly Court’s strongest battle strength, he was also their leader and banner. If he died, Heavenly Court’s morale would definitely fall greatly while Longevity Heaven, which still had Calamity Luck Altar and Seven Extreme Desolation, would have hope left!

“Star Constellation, this bitch...” Mao Li Qiu clenched its teeth fiercely.

/The beam of light suddenly changed abruptly, it started to rotate and got faster and faster, forming circles of whirling currents on its surface.

Inside Imperfection Regret Pavilion, a surprised look appeared on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s face.

With a loud sound, the beam exploded, splitting into hundreds of enormous yellow qi currents that plunged into Bing Sai Chuan, Mao Li Qiu, and the other Northern Plains’ experts.

Mao Li Qiu was dumbfounded.

It had already been prepared for death but after this yellow qi current moved through its limbs and bones, all its injuries were healed and immortal essence was condensing within its immortal aperture out of nowhere.

A golden-white halo appeared on Longevity Heaven’s members, giving them a huge amplification.

This amplification was several times stronger than heroes among people!

After the light pillar got obstructed by the starlight web, it transformed into another effect and helped Longevity Heaven’s members instead.

“Duke Long, let’s fight again!” Bing Sai Chuan shouted, having recovered to his peak condition.

Calamity Luck Altar was also shrouded in a layer of radiance, and under Bing Sai Chuan's control, it flew out.

Duke Long did not dodge but faced Calamity Luck Altar head-on.

Calamity Luck Altar's momentum was blocked but Duke Long was sent flying like a cannonball. He smashed through five to six thick walls before being stopped by the qi wall.

Guh.

Duke Long's face turned pale as he spat out large mouthfuls of blood.

His chest had caved in and almost all his ribs were broken!

I

Chapter 1736 - Northern Plains'

Upper Hand

Chapter 1736: Northern Plains' Upper Hand

Heavenly Court battlefield.

“Kill!”

Deafening battle roars resounded, the morale of the Northern Plains immortals soared to an unprecedented height!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had made his move, it had extraordinary meaning, his descendants all felt a huge rise in their morale along with great increase in their strength.

“How can this be?” A Heavenly Court immortal suddenly stiffened in the air, unable to move.

Before him, a famous expert of Northern Plains, wisdom path Gu Immortal Liu Hui, let out a breath of air: “I was almost killed by you, you were really so close, it is such a pity.”

Cold sweat dripped down the Heavenly Court Gu Immortal's forehead: “Your killer move was clearly unable to bind me. Hmph, the amazing one is Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, you take no credit in this!”

Liu Hui sneered: “Then what about earlier when our side was suppressed by fate? Moreover, who cares about who the credit belongs to? Life or death, victory or defeat, these are the only important things, go die.”

He waved his hand lightly, taking the enemy's life.

His eyes were narrow and his gaze was chilling as he sized up his surroundings with ill intentions: “Who should be next?”

...

“You cannot break my defense, don’t waste your effort.” A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal stood steadfast and unmoved, his whole body covered in an extremely tough barrier.

Northern Plains Gu Immortal Yu Yang Zi took in a deep breath, he felt the vast new strength in his body, his dejectedness from earlier vanished as his confidence soared: “The current me is not the same as before. Immortal killer move — Decomposition!”

Yu Yang Zi’s original name was Ye Lui Wa and he cultivated rule path. After becoming a Gu Immortal, he achieved remarkable feats repeatedly, but Ye Lui tribe did not give him the treatment he deserved. In a fit of anger, he defected from the tribe and became a demonic path Gu Immortal.

In his later years, Ye Lui tribe was jointly pushed aside and suppressed by many Huang Jin tribes, Ye Lui Wa who had become rank eight was welcomed back to become Ye Lui tribe’s first supreme elder in a grand manner and returned to the righteous path.

Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

He relied on his own strength to achieve feats that was unattainable for ordinary Gu Immortals, making the entire tribe lower its head and admit its past mistake.

Ye Lui Wa’s life history was painted with legendary tales that stimulated countless future generations. But even after returning to Ye Lui tribe and taking the position of first supreme elder, he did not use his original name and still went by Yu Yang Zi.

“How can this be?!” The Heavenly Court Gu Immortal was pale from shock, the defense that he prided himself on continued to break apart before disintegrating completely.

With the help of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Yu Yang Zi directly reversed the position of the strong and weak.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortal fighting against him soon died a miserable death.

...

Chink chink chink!

Three Heavenly Court immortals were fighting Yuan Ben.

Yuan Ben was a rank eight Gu Immortal who primarily cultivated bone path and had shocking battle strength. While he was alive, he was considered the number one battle strength in Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world, even the other four regions often heard of his famous name.

His physique was not strong-built, instead he was slightly on the bony side. But his whole body was covered in extremely tough white bone armor. He held a white bone spear in his right hand which created a storm when he waved it, in his left hand, he held a bone sword, the sword light it gave off was cold and dark.

Yuan Ben roared loudly when he received a portion of the yellow light, his armor suddenly shot out countless bone spikes.

One Heavenly Court Gu Immortal who was surrounding him could not dodge in time and died miserably after being pierced by hundreds of spikes.

Yuan Ben took the chance to rush forward and pierced the second Gu Immortal's heart with his spear while slicing off the third Gu Immortal's head with his sword.

But he did not feel any excitement or joy, instead he looked slightly sad: "It is unfortunate you did not have all your Gu worms and could not display your full strength. Furthermore, I obtained ancestor's help, this battle... there is no honor in winning!"

...

Boom!

With a loud bang, Duke Long was sent flying like a cannonball.

Dragon roars resounded as Duke Long quickly stabilized himself.

Suddenly, an enormous shadow shrouded over him.

Duke Long quickly raised his head and saw Calamity Luck Altar pressing down like a mountain.

Duke Long gave a cold grunt and clenched his fists with no intention to dodge.

“Lord Duke Long, let me lend you a hand!” Heavenly Court Gu Immortal Wu Shuang activated a killer move against Duke Long.

Immortal killer move — Peerless!

Duke Long took a deep breath and punched at Calamity Luck Altar.

Immortal killer move — Chaotic Dragon Fist!

Peerless — Chaotic Dragon Fist!!

Fist shadows flew and set off a violent gale. Calamity Luck Altar swayed unsteadily as it was struck by tens of millions of fist shadows.

“This Duke Long is still so absurdly strong!” Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth.

Calamity Luck Altar had also received Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s amplification, its strength had risen by several times but was still unable to suppress Duke Long.

But right at this time, a giant flew over and joined the battlefield.

It was Seven Extreme Desolation!

“Die, Duke Long!” The Seven Extreme Desolation giant roared as it spat out countless pitch-black needles that shot towards Duke Long.

“Damn it!” Heavenly Court Gu Immortal Wu Shuang stared with a furious expression, he wanted to help but was blocked by other Northern Plains Gu Immortals.

Northern Plains Gu Immortals had rich battle experiences, and these Gu Immortals summoned by call of the ancient were experts of their eras. After fighting for so long, they were already able to tacitly coordinate.

Duke Long was using chaotic dragon fist to block Calamity Luck Altar but suffered from Seven Extreme Desolation’s attack at the same time.

These pitch-black needles were extremely powerful and had explosive momentum, Duke Long felt a chilling sensation of pain before they even touched him.

A sharp light flashed past Duke Long’s eyes.

Immortal killer move — Clear Dragon Vision.

With the activation of the investigative killer move, he immediately saw through many details of the pitch-black needles and knew this move contained the essence of dark path and was used to counter defensive methods. If he only used his dragon scales or nine dragons protection, he would probably have countless holes in his body and be heavily injured!

“Then let’s use offense against offense!” Duke Long opened his mouth and breathed out heavily.

Qi currents surged as they instantly formed an immortal killer move!

Immortal killer move — Qi Current Scissors!

Countless white qi currents charged towards the pitch-black needles.

Qi currents cut through the air like sharp blades, cutting apart all the black needles in their path.

Qi current scissors collided with pitch-black needles, each side dissipated by more than half of their original quantity.

But there were some that escaped the collision and flew towards Duke Long and Seven Extreme Desolation.

Almost at the same time, Duke Long gave a muffled grunt after being pierced by over ten pitch-black needles, while several bones and muscles of Seven Extreme Desolation's body were cut by qi current scissors.

These injuries were shared by the Seven Big Dipper Immortals inside Seven Extreme Desolation.

They endured the pain as they coordinated their efforts in activating Seven Extreme Desolation to directly go after Duke Long.

Duke Long sighed, he could only retreat!

Since the battle started, this was the first time he had retreated on his own initiative.

The enemy's momentum was so strong that Duke Long had no choice but to retreat.

His killer move heavenly dragon's last stand could indeed let him be tyrannical among rank eights, especially during the last moments of his life, he would have complete dominance over rank eight Gu Immortals.

But, in front of a rank nine killer move, heavenly dragon's last stand paled greatly, losing much significance.

Besides the might of the killer move itself, there was also a mysterious and profound change that was occurring.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attack had been an offensive killer move which originated from Northern Plains and struck Central Continent's Heavenly Court, it crossed two regions without any decrease in its power.

Heavenly Court's own defense was extremely strong but it was not a match against Giant Sun's attack.

Fortunately, during the critical moment, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made a move and blocked Giant Sun's attack.

But after being blocked, Giant Sun's attack changed its nature and transformed into an amplification method which overturned the whole battle situation.

There were four main kinds of special techniques regarding the usage of killer moves: consecutive moves, variation moves, attached moves, and split moves.

The so-called variation move used a certain killer move as the base and added in new attributes to achieve a different effect. For instance, Fang Yuan's myriad self killer move was the base for strength path giant hand.

But if Fang Yuan activated the killer move, myriad self absolutely would not transform into strength path giant hand, these two had their own differences.

In contrast, Giant Sun's attack seemed to be able to transform at will, one moment, it was an offensive killer move, while immediately after, it became an amplification method.

The attainment that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable possessed in using the variation move technique had already surpassed Duke Long's level of understanding!

"My strength seems to be dissipating."

"Looks like Ancestor Giant Sun's amplification cannot be maintained for long!"

"We need to stop focusing on fighting, and while the amplification still exists, we need to break through the enemy's defense line and seize fate Gu!"

As time passed, the Northern Plains Gu Immortals gradually realized something.

Giant Sun's attack transformed and became a powerful amplification method, but this strength was quickly dissipating.

Giant Sun's attack was much more explosive than heroes among people. But looking at the duration and area of coverage, heroes among people undoubtedly covered a larger area and could last for a longer time.

Duke Long's expression changed.

He was barely able to match both Calamity Luck Altar and Seven Extreme Desolation, now that Northern Plains immortals were all attacking the refinement path formation, he was simply unable to defend it.

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals gathered and formed a defensive line in front of the damaged refinement formation.

But under the berserk rush of the Northern Plains Gu Immortals, the defensive line was on the verge of breaking.

All kinds of immortal killer moves collided, Gu Immortal corpses fell from the sky from time to time.

Both sides staked their lives against each other, Gu Immortal deaths rose steeply around the thin defensive line.

Northern Plains' side was betting it all in this one fight while Heavenly Court members were defending with all their strength.

Both sides gained constant reinforcements.

Gu Immortals awakened from Heavenly Court immortal graveyard and rushed to the battlefield to reinforce the defensive line.

While from the phantom image of the River of Time, Northern Plains experts stepped out and went to fight without saying a word.

The defensive line was teetering on the edge of collapsing, Fairy Zi Wei had already joined the battlefield and was using all her might to resist the Northern Plains immortals' offense.

Suddenly, a faint shadow appeared beside Fairy Zi Wei.

Northern Plains' Gu Immortal expert Liu Liu Liu!

This person was a rank eight expert but did not have a good reputation. When he was alive, he was the only rank eight Gu Immortal in Liu tribe, and according to the customs, he should have inherited the first supreme elder's position.

But from a young age, Liu Liu Liu had never fought openly and only bullied the weak while fearing the strong. All his attacks were usually sneak attacks.

His reputation was so bad that others could not bring themselves to respect or trust him.

If he took the position and became Liu tribe's first supreme elder, it would instead burden the whole of Liu tribe and affect Liu tribe's image and reputation instead.

Liu Liu Liu was an anomaly and a unique existence in the history of Northern Plains. But because of this nature, he was still alive in this battlefield now.

Chapter 1737 - Heavenly Court's Foundation

Chapter 1737: Heavenly Court's Foundation

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Liu Liu Liu had set foot in the battlefield very early, but within his batch of Northern Plains experts, the others were already killed and only he remained.

This battle was too dangerous and fierce, it was very common to see the sacrifice of rank eight Gu Immortals.

Liu Liu Liu's achievements in this battle were brilliant, having killed at least eight Heavenly Court members. With his plentiful battle experiences, he had long been paying attention to Fairy Zi Wei and had already deduced that she was a crucial key in this battle!

Now he suddenly sneak attacked, but this attack had been prepared for a long time.

At that very instance, Fairy Zi Wei's hair stood on end, she was suffocated with a feeling of fatal danger that filled her mind!

Fairy Zi Wei was well-aware that she was simply unable to block the enemy with just her defensive methods. But she did not have the time to activate other defensive measures at this point!

Right as Fairy Zi Wei was about to die, at the crucial moment, a Heavenly Court Gu Immortal rushed out from the side.

It was Wu Shuang, who had reinforced Duke Long earlier!

Swish!

With a muffled noise, Liu Liu Liu's killer move that was like a grey knife pierced through Wu Shuang and even stabbed into Fairy Zi Wei's shoulder.

“Damn it, this guy blocked most of the attack...” Liu Liu Liu’s expression rapidly changed as he quickly disappeared on the spot.

Fairy Zi Wei was heavily injured but Wu Shuang was dead.

Liu Liu Liu disappeared without a trace, who knew whose life would be gone the next time he appeared.

Boom!

Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

Air waves surged.

Duke Long was sent flying hundreds of steps before he barely stabilized himself.

He finally blocked Seven Extreme Desolation’s killer move but the price he paid were his two hands and the dragon scales in front of his chest.

His hands drooped down powerlessly, his dragon scales were completely destroyed and blood had already dyed his chest.

Duke Long immediately activated healing methods but the dark path dao marks in his hands were extremely dense, moreover they were arranged in a mystical way which greatly hindered the healing effect.

“Hahaha, Duke Long, you have been struck by our snake lure and dark life entanglement, you still want to recover your injuries in such a short period? Keep dreaming!” A voice from within Seven Extreme Desolation sneered.

Next, Calamity Luck Altar changed its battle style as it suddenly drilled down into the ground and sneak attacked Duke Long from below.

An immortal killer move was activated and struck Duke Long.

A giant golden light sphere appeared and trapped Duke Long within it.

The light sphere was constantly shrinking, diminishing the space that Duke Long had, his bones were making creaking noises, his dragon scales were falling off continuously and his dragon horns showed evident cracks.

Bing Sai Chuan let out a huge breath of relief after seeing Duke Long trapped.

Duke Long's speed was too shocking while this killer move Calamity Luck Altar used was rather slow and would have been difficult for it to land on him.

Fortunately, Northern Plains Gu Immortals were highly adept in fighting, because they focused on his weaknesses, Duke Long's attention was drawn to them and he could only defend passively. The coordination with Seven Extreme Desolation was also growing increasingly, thus it created an opportunity for the killer move to strike Duke Long!

Crack.

A large part of Duke Long's dragon horns fell off.

A huge amount of purple hair scattered in the air.

The nine dragon phantoms of nine dragons protection killer move that coiled around Duke Long's body was barely resisting the huge pressure from the surroundings.

"Duke Long, your dominance has passed, fate Gu will belong to my Longevity Heaven! As for you, death awaits!" Bing Sai Chuan's voice spread throughout the battlefield. He could only entrap Duke Long within this short period and could not take his life, but it did not matter, he could use this to lower Heavenly Court's morale.

Sure enough, many Heavenly Court members were shaken when they saw Duke Long being trapped.

Duke Long suddenly laughed loudly: "Even if I die here, so what? You Northern Plains Gu Immortals are not afraid of death, do you think

Heavenly Court members fear death?”

With just a few words, Heavenly Court’s immortals cheered and their morale surged.

“We went to hibernate because of our responsibilities, it was not because we feared death.”

“What a joke, would we fear death? We are members of Heavenly Court!”

“We defend the glory of humanity, we have never feared sacrifices since the Remote Antiquity Era!!”

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals began to counterattack, not hesitating to use their physical bodies to block the killer moves of Northern Plains Gu Immortals. Once there was a chance, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals would disregard their own bodies to attack fiercely and try to take the Northern Plains experts down together with them.

Northern Plains Gu Immortals were valiant but Heavenly Court Gu Immortals started to go crazy!

“Damn it.” Bing Sai Chuan realized the situation, he had intended to lower Heavenly Court’s morale, but Duke Long’s words actually destroyed his plan.

Bing Sai Chuan sneered, his voice spreading throughout the battlefield once again: “Laughable! Your sacrifice is meaningless, no matter how many Gu Immortals are sacrificed on our side, they are only formed by the killer move of Red Lotus Demon Venerable, they were never alive to begin with. Using these dead people to exchange for your lives, we are definitely the ones winning here! How much foundation does your Heavenly Court have, how long can this go on?”

“Foundation?” Duke Long sneered: “We have more than enough!”

He began to retaliate.

He was unable to use his two hands but his aura started to inflate as it covered him like a sturdy wall.

Duke Long looked at Calamity Luck Altar with a gaze of disdain: “Your Longevity Heaven was founded in the Medieval Antiquity Era and it has only been about three hundred thousand years. As for our Heavenly Court? It has already been three million, eight hundred and seventy-nine thousand, six hundred and eighty-seven (3,879,687) years! Calculate it yourself, how many times longer it is compared to your Longevity Heaven! Don’t try to estimate my Heavenly Court’s foundation, hmph, you can never imagine it in your wildest dreams!”

“Bing Sai Chuan, take a look at the immortal graveyard and then look at your laughable phantom River of Time.”

Bing Sai Chuan’s expression sank but he was silent.

He did not need to look, he had all along been observing these two areas.

There were fewer and fewer Northern Plains Gu Immortals coming out from the phantom River of Time. But groups of Gu Immortals were still awakening from Heavenly Court constantly.

Heavenly Court’s foundation was truly unfathomable.

Duke Long continued: “How many people can a tribe have? How many geniuses will rise from a tribe? Bing Sai Chuan, look at our Central Continent. We chose all kinds of geniuses from all the mortals in Central Continent!”

“Even if a tribe has a genius, can they truly nurture them? The tribe’s blood and familial relations will become obstacles. This phenomenon of familial relations is much weaker in our sects. Moreover, the sect’s competitions are more fair and transparent.”

“Even if a genius appears in the family of a tribe’s higher-ups, how much effort can a tribe’s Gu Immortal spend to cultivate this genius junior? Gu Immortals also have many things to do and are extremely busy. But in sects,

a genius junior will receive guidance from many people. From the moment they start cultivating until they become a Gu Immortal, they will receive appropriate guidance. There are many missions in sects which provide ample benefits for guiding juniors! Let me ask, how many tribes can do this?”

Duke Long’s voice became louder and was filled with arrogance and pride: “Immortals of Northern Plains, you are truly courageous to dare to invade Heavenly Court! Unfortunately, your understanding is bound by your tribal system, you have really underestimated Heavenly Court’s foundation!”

Bing Sai Chuan was silent.

He wanted to retort but there were no words he could say.

Because the truth was right here in full view!

There was a constant flow of Gu Immortals awakening from Heavenly Court’s immortal graveyard.

Over three million years ago, Remote Antiquity Era.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable looked at the surrounding human Gu Immortals and nodded slightly: “All of Central Continent’s Gu Immortals have gathered here, there are also a few friends from the other four regions.”

“Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, we hurried here after receiving your call. We will listen to your instructions and teachings.”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable smiled and expressed his suggestion: “From today onwards, Central Continent will establish sects and take in disciples to impart our skills to the future generation.”

“What?”

“Abolishing the clan system?”

“I had already heard of this rumor, but Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, you really want to do this?”

“Isn’t this too...”

The human Gu Immortals discussed and showed reluctant expressions.

Someone tried persuading in a careful tone: “Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, you are the only rank nine Gu Immortal of the current world, if you want to establish your own clan, it will definitely be the number one super force in the whole world! Your children will inherit your glory and skills, all of our clans will definitely accept your clan’s leadership.”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable shook his head slightly, he looked at the persuading Gu Immortal with a tranquil gaze: “Clan? I would like to ask you, in history, have there been any long lasting clans? Once a clan develops, the ties of blood relationship will become thin. When I had yet to be an Immortal Venerable, we fought with other variant human forces, besides our unity, it was because we made use of their internal conflicts. I want to create sects, an organization that does not rely on blood relations!”

The human Gu Immortals kept silent for a while before someone gave a forceful smile: “Lord Immortal Venerable, you are correct, once a clan dominates, it is easy for their unity to become loose. But you are different, you are the first Gu Immortal to cultivate to rank nine! There might not even be a rank nine Immortal Venerable in the future.”

“As long as you are there in the clan, which member will dare to drift away? With your existence, this will be the clan with the strongest unity!”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable nodded: “You are right. But what if I am not there? How much longer can I live?”

The human Gu Immortals were dazed.

Someone said: “Lord Immortal Venerable, you are at your prime right now!”

Another person said: “We will constantly search for lifespan Gu, you will definitely be the Gu Immortal who will live the longest in history!”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable smiled, saying with a tranquil tone: “But I will still die. Who can live forever in this world?”

He shook his head and sighed, replying to himself: “No one.”

The Gu Immortals were silent.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable continued: “Besides lifespan Gu, other lifespan extension methods all have flaws. But even if we gather lifespan Gu, we all know that lifespan Gu will keep on decreasing in production, isn’t that so?”

The human Gu Immortals remained silent.

“This is heaven’s will.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable raised his head, his gaze seemingly piercing through the cave walls, directly observing the clouds and heavens: “The way of heaven takes away surpluses while replenishing deficits, there has never been a supreme existence with eternal life! The tallest tree will suffer the greatest damage from the wind, a tall pile of sand will crumble from the rushing tides. New variant human experts will emerge to replace the old, our human race is also the same.”

“I might be invincible in the world but it is only temporary, I will die one day. This involves the Heavenly Dao, Fate, as well as Rules and Regulations, they are all recorded in the <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.”

Chapter 1738 - Primordial Origin Heavenly Court!

Chapter 1738: Primordial Origin Heavenly Court!

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

The atmosphere in the cave became increasingly repressed, a young Gu Immortal gave a forced smile: “Lord Immortal Venerable, you are only a few hundred years old now, you still have thousands of years and even more than ten thousand years of life left. Isn’t it too early to consider this?”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s expression turned solemn, he looked at the young Gu Immortal with a calm gaze, the latter could not even last for a few breaths and quickly lowered his head.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable spoke with a serious tone: “He who gives no thought to far-flung problems will soon find suffering nearby. If we don’t consider this early on and take precautions, after I die, all of our sacrifices will become meaningless. Our hard-earned achievements from countless battles will also crumble and disintegrate.”

“Ignoring anything else, once I die, who among you will be able to take on the responsibility as leader once the variant humans retaliate?” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable asked.

The Gu Immortals looked at each other, no one spoke.

Although humans had risen, they had relied on Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable alone. The others, no matter what ranks they were or even comparing quantity, were far from matching the variant human races.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable heaved a deep sigh: “Central Continent is too big, how many human Gu Immortals are there, and how many variant human Gu Immortals are there? What about mortals? What is

the population of the entire human race and what is the population of the variant humans? Our difference is enormous.”

“Even if we can rule Central Continent in our lifetimes and unite this region, what about the other four regions?”

“Currently, my strength has been exposed, variant humans are deeply aware they cannot fight me so they have already gone into hiding. We don’t have any effective methods to find their accurate locations. Especially those variant human Gu Immortals’ grotto-heavens and blessed lands, if they put them outside, we won’t be able to notice them even if we are right in front of them.”

The immortals fully understood the intention of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable now.

Even if the human race rose, it was by relying on Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable alone. And Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s lifespan was limited, he would die one day.

Moreover, even right now when he was still alive, it would be very difficult for the human race to unite Central Continent. Variant humans were too difficult to find, they could hide and still continue to thrive.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable was invincible but he did not have an effective method to dig out their locations.

A certain elderly man among the Gu Immortals said with a heavy voice: “So, based on Lord Immortal Venerable’s words, the way for humanity to rule in the long term is to give up our clan system and establish sects?”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable nodded solemnly: “Yes.”

“How can we win against variant humans and provide a bright future for the whole of humanity? This is not possible with just me alone.”

“Variant humans can hide away in the worst case scenario. Even if I am invincible, I can only lead Central Continent’s humans to independence and

make them gain a stable footing in the world.”

“If we truly want humanity to rise, we must rely on ourselves. We must expand our population and also nurture as many Gu Immortals as we can. As long as our human race has stronger and many more Gu Immortals than the variant humans, humanity’s future will be bright.”

“If we use the clan system, what difference is there from the variant humans? We are already extremely behind, if we keep on using this clan system, we will never be able to surpass them.”

“Establishing sects and actively looking and excavating geniuses is the only way. Not worrying about the costs and abandoning prejudices to nurture them, only then will we have the hope of surpassing these variant human races!”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable words sent the Gu Immortals into silence once again.

Many had already regained their calm, they knew Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s words were reasonable. But there were still some Gu Immortals who frowned, unable to accept this.

A Gu Immortal asked: “Can the sect system allow us to cooperate sincerely? Will we really be able to become meritocratic, does this mean there won’t be internal conflict or suppression?”

“Of course not.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable shook his head: “An organization run by people will definitely have selfishness and conflict over personal gains. A clan bases its foundation on blood or marriage relations, while a sect decides based on abilities and talent, the latter is naturally more open and transparent, the limited cultivation resources will go to the more suitable people, which is more beneficial to the overall situation!”

That person opened his mouth but was unable to criticize the advantage of sects, he could only approach this from another angle: “Does this mean

clans are unable to find talents? Clans also have the system of absorbing external talents through marriages or adopting children.”

“You are right.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable nodded: “But how many marriages can you have? Even if you adopt many children, they will probably be ostracized and suppressed when compared to those blood related descendants of the clansmen, right?”

The human Gu Immortals finally had nothing to say.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable continued in an earnest voice: “I know that the sect system will not truly be accepted at first. We painstakingly seek the way of Gu Immortal cultivation, we paid an immeasurable price to obtain success, it is okay if we leave it to our own descendants, but a sect means that we need to give them to outsiders.”

“But the truth is, establishing sects does not mean you are going to casually impart the profundities of your immortal cultivation to others. But you will be choosing geniuses, these geniuses must not only have great innate talent but also have upright moral virtues, and most importantly, they must be loyal to their sect.”

“Furthermore, even if we don’t have clans, will that mean your descendants cannot receive your help? Of course not. When these people enter the respective sects, they will naturally receive your care. But I hope you keep these actions quiet and not violate the sect rules openly.”

“As long as we defend the sect rules, our descendants, disciples, and children will also actively abide by the sect rules. As long as we create sects and be united, I believe humanity can truly rise up in the future!”

“My influence cannot extend to the four regions far away, but in Central Continent, I hope that everyone will create sects and give up on the clan system. For the sake of humanity, I must emphasize this one point: Every Central Continent Gu Immortal needs to create or join a sect, you cannot establish a clan. Any future Gu Immortal will also follow this rule. If anyone breaks the rule, they will face judgment from me personally as well as the collective force of all other Gu Immortals!”

The human Gu Immortals did not utter a single word, when Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable showed a tough stance, they simply could not go against him.

But what made them thankful was that Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable did not blindly forbid the clan system. The sect system only applied to Gu Immortals, that was to say, mortals and Gu Masters could use the clan system to continue living.

Moreover, even if Gu Immortals established sects, they could still take care of their descendants and friends.

This could be considered as Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's compromise towards reality, but this also showed his wisdom and foresight.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable continued: "As your leader, I shall set the example! I hereby take an oath that I will create sects and not clans. I will take in disciples and impart my life's learnings to them without holding back anything."

"Moreover, when I die in the future, my immortal aperture will also be contributed to be the foundation of the sect and it will not be left to my bloodline descendants."

"Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!"

"You..."

The human Gu Immortals were all shaken.

At this moment, they looked towards Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's calm expression and sensed his resolution to make sacrifices for the sake of the big picture.

If even Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable was doing this, what reason did they have to not follow him?

"Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, you are correct, I will follow your orders!"

“From today onwards, we will create sects and not clans.”

“The existence of Lord Immortal Venerable is truly the blessing of humanity!”

“Following lord is definitely the best decision I’ll make in my life.”

“Lord Immortal Venerable, I still have some things I don’t understand about the sect establishment.”

“Mm, do speak.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable said.

“What kind of sect do you want to create, where should we build our sects? What rules does a sect have, what are the key factors in establishing a sect?”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable took a deep breath: “I have already envisioned the concept of sects for a long time, this plan will involve all the possible aspects we can consider. Take me as an example, first, my sect will be named Heavenly Court...”

A long time passed.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable answered the questions of all the immortals.

They no longer had any doubts.

He then looked at the immortals: “Next, it will depend on you. I believe as long as we widely establish sects and progress, even if I die, humanity will become more prosperous, and if variant humans don’t make any changes, they will definitely perish!”

“Please have faith in me!”

“Don’t think that our sects are merely a concept and not reality.”

“I believe as long as we go on with our plan, sects will gradually let out dazzling radiance in the long course of history. Heavenly Court and our

sects will become renowned throughout the world, and we will become existences that our enemies fear!”

Three million eight hundred and seventeen thousand six hundred and eighty-seven years later.

/Heavenly Court battlefield.

The fierce battle continued, Longevity Heaven, which had obtained Giant Sun’s help, occupied the upper hand.

However, Heavenly Court members continued to awaken from the immortal graveyard.

“Who is it? Who has the guts to invade Heavenly Court!”

“This is the fruit of our ancestors’ labor, I won’t allow you to destroy it.”

“Many people have given up their blood and lives, Longevity Heaven, which operates on a mere tribal system, wants to defeat Heavenly Court? Hmph, wishful thinking!”

“Longevity Heaven, you are despicable. For your personal gains, you incited an internal battle among humans?”

“Our Heavenly Court is the sacred land of humanity, the sanctuary of humanity, the rightful leader of humanity!”

“We represent the fighting spirit of humanity, it has not changed since millions of years ago!”

“I will follow Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, I will defend our Heavenly Court with my life!!”

Loud shouts resounded as old-looking, young-looking, male, and female Gu Immortals walked out of the immortal graveyard to join the battle.

Like what Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable said three million years ago, his Heavenly Court had become an enormous monster that loomed over the world.

His spirit continued to be inherited and had never changed!

Countless geniuses were found and nurtured by sects, following after the first venerable who had died long ago and upholding his spirit and ideology!

The Northern Plains Gu Immortals were incomparably valiant, but the Heavenly Court immortals were showing an aura of madness, even if they did not have their Immortal Gu, even if they perished together with the enemy, their faces did not show perplexity or fear.

Instead.

Their faces seemed to shine with brightness.

The glory of those who defended their beliefs...

It was so dazzling and brilliant!

“Why? We are clearly stronger, why are we being suppressed by Heavenly Court’s momentum?!” Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth, his face turned ashen.

Chapter 1739 - Heavenly Court's Sacrifice

Chapter 1739: Heavenly Court's Sacrifice

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Heavenly Court battlefield.

The battle of rank eight Gu Immortals had already become extremely tragic.

“Longevity Heaven! Your performance truly disappoints all of us!”

“Hmph, Heavenly Court’s members really like to brag shamelessly, you have become used to being the leader for too long, watch now as I wipe the floor with all of you!”

“You and I both belong to the human race, our internal conflict has actually reached such a state. Northern Plains immortals, you are courageous but you don’t have any beliefs.”

“You will never understand our beliefs!”

Northern Plains Gu Immortals perished constantly, but the death of every Northern Plains expert was accompanied by the lives of several Heavenly Court Gu Immortals.

“Northern Plains! Longevity Heaven!” Duke Long was extremely furious: “Despite being equally matched, the grand Heavenly Court has actually been forced to such a miserable state... Unforgivable!”

Boom!

Duke Long suddenly raised his arms, finally breaking the sphere that trapped him.

But Calamity Luck Altar and Seven Extreme Desolation quickly responded, the three tussled continuously; the situation fell into a stalemate.

“Quick, quick!”

“Alright, the refinement path formation has finally been repaired.”

“Yuan Qiong Du, it all depends on you now. We will protect you, and unless we die, no one will disturb this refinement path formation!!”

Several Heavenly Court Gu Immortals called out as they defended four directions, forming a firm defensive line.

Because Heavenly Court Gu Immortals defended selflessly, the refinement path formation was repaired and the defensive line was re-established.

Bing Sai Chuan saw this and quickly got away from Duke Long, trying to destroy Heavenly Court.

“Don’t even think about it!” Duke Long gave a loud shout as he used all his strength to hold back Calamity Luck Altar and Seven Extreme Desolation without any regards to his injuries.

Bing Sai Chuan was unable to break free so he quickly mobilized his forces.

The Northern Plains immortals attacked once again, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals suffered heavy casualties, but with Gu Immortals constantly awakening from the immortal graveyard and filling up the gaps, the defensive line instead became more firm than before.

“Good, now is the time! Eh?!” Liu Liu Liu wanted to quietly sneak in, but his expression soon changed as his concealment was gone and his true body was revealed.

A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal, with a large amount of jade pearls floating around him, flew towards him with killing intent: “You are the one? The culprit who is stained with the blood of many of my Heavenly Court friends! Your crimes shall end here.”

“Is that Senior Yu Zhu Zi...” Yuan Qiong Du who was just about to enter the formation saw this scene by chance and was extremely happy.

In history, rank eight Gu Immortal Yu Zhu Zi was most proficient at exposing concealment. From the amount of jade pearls floating around him, he no doubt had most of his Immortal Gu. As such, Liu Liu Liu was restrained by him.

“We can win! With so many Heavenly Court seniors here, we can definitely win!”

“No, more accurately saying, victory will inevitably and naturally belong to my Heavenly Court!!”

Yuan Qiong Du’s eyes flashed with resolution.

He entered the Gu formation once again and had just taken control of it when he pleasantly discovered this refinement path formation was much superior than the previous one.

“So that’s it.”

“To restore fate Gu, our seniors have added in so many Immortal Gu...”

Tears appeared in Yuan Qiong Du’s eyes.

The more Immortal Gu used in this refinement path formation, the fewer Immortal Gu the Gu Immortals would have, they were more likely to die in the battlefield.

This was their sacrifice!

A willing sacrifice.

“I need to continue repairing fate Gu!” Yuan Qiong Du sat cross-legged, his expression was tranquil, but a fire was burning in his heart.

It was blazing!

A deep memory surfaced within the fire.

His master was standing before him: “Little Du, you are sleeping at the back of the mountain again. It is not good if you are so lazy all the time!”

The young Yuan Qiong Du woke up with a resentful expression: “Master!”

He mumbled and said angrily: “Master, why don’t you transfer me back? I like fire path, a true man should choose fire path!”

“But Little Du, your talent in refinement path is extremely shocking, so master made you cultivate refinement path. In comparison, your fire path talent is too ordinary.”

“But I like fire path, it looks so cool and awesome in fights.... As for refinement path, I have to constantly stay in a secret room and endlessly refine Gu. Not to mention there is high cost, Gu refinement fails frequently and all the effort will be wasted. More importantly, there is a huge danger in refining Gu just like in battle. Rather than dying from depression from refining Gu, I would rather use fire path and die grandly in the battlefield!”

His master sighed helplessly and said in a serious tone: “Little Du, you have to choose refinement path not because you like it but because it is your responsibility. Our refinement path faction really needs a genius like you to invigorate it! Don’t let your temperament get the better of you, Little Du. You are already a man, you should accept your responsibility, understood?”

Young Yuan Qiong Du flung his head back indignantly: “Tsk, understood. If this is master’s order, I will obey it.”

His master sighed again: “It is not an order, it is your responsibility. Moreover, cultivating refinement path is quite delightful as well, you will feel this delight one day. So, take on the responsibility and refine Gu happily.”

“How can that ever happen?!”

...

“The lazy me has never experienced a moment when such a heavy responsibility weighs down on my shoulders.”

“Right.”

“There is also another feeling — joy.”

“Hehehehe, hahaha.” Yuan Qiong Du curled his lips up as he laughed in his head.

Tears were overflowing on his face.

“Master, I finally understand your words!”

“Your disciple did not disappoint you in the end!”

“There is simply no need to divert my attention to protect myself with these comrades here, I do not need to worry.”

“Let’s make a push for it! When fate Gu is completely repaired, I will have completed my responsibility and will not have let down everyone’s expectations. After that... I shall happily embrace death.”

Yuan Qiong Du smiled as he activated a forbidden move. Once this move was used, whether the Gu refinement succeeds or fails, his death would be certain.

But so what if that was the case?

Some things were much more important than an individual’s life!

Hidden Dragon Cave battlefield.

Four Eastern Sea Gu Immortals were surrounding Dragon Palace and attacking madly.

The Four Dragon Generals were suppressed and could only rely on Dragon Palace to defend themselves.

“It seems that becoming a dragonman is not without a cost!”

“Come out, didn’t you want to trap us? Now, you are hiding inside the Immortal Gu House? A bunch of cowards!”

“You really underestimated us.”

Song Qi Yuan, Qing Yue An and the rest were furious as they activated powerful killer moves one after the other, firmly suppressing the other side.

Even a kind person gets angry at times, let alone these four Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortals. Duke Long’s scheme and the betrayal of Zhang Yin’s group thoroughly infuriated them, they erupted with an extremely powerful battle strength!

When comparing the temperament of people in the five regions, Eastern Sea was the most gentle and compromising.

But such an unmoving and calm sea also had the side of torrential waves and tsunamis.

When Eastern Sea people were truly angered, their enemies would comprehend what terror truly was.

Suddenly, the attacks of Song Qi Yuan’s group slowed down.

“Someone is here!”

“Who is it?”

“It is clearly Heavenly Court’s reinforcements!”

Song Qi Yuan’s group of four quickly changed their tactics, two continued to attack Dragon Palace while the other two flew out to fight off enemy reinforcements.

“I can only send you all here.” An old Heavenly Court Gu Immortal smiled as his body turned into light specks and dissipated.

His lifespan was exhausted.

“Qin Song, you can go peacefully. It is our turn now!” These were a number of Heavenly Court Gu Immortals that were carefully chosen by Fairy Zi Wei.

“Laughable, coming over so eagerly, you old timers want us to observe your deaths?” Hua Cai Yun and Shen Cong Sheng charged forward.

“Eastern Sea scoundrels, don’t even dream about getting Dragon Palace!”

“Old timer who has a leg in his coffin already, why don’t you just die obediently?!”

Boom boom boom!

Both sides fought immediately.

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

“Roar—!”

Countless dragon roars resounded throughout the whole battlefield.

Immortal killer move — Myriad Ghost Sword Dragon!

This compound killer move that comprised ancient sword dragon transformation, myriad self, yama child, emperor yama, and familiar face, was activated once again.

“He is Fang Yuan!!”

“Quick, protect the formation, we can’t let him succeed.”

“Fang Yuan, you have such guts!”

Fang Yuan sneered: “You want to stop me now? Too late!”

Thanks to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attack that had attracted the attention of Central Continent's Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan was able to activate his killer move smoothly.

Myriad ghost sword dragon was extraordinary, not only did it have huge power, it was also difficult to get rid of. After all, this move expended Fang Yuan's soul path dao marks, it was similar to Wu Yong's unlimited wind.

The nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation might be powerful but its inner core was still weak, after Fang Yuan's countless ghost dragons wreaked havoc, it was already showing signs of collapsing.

Fang Yuan turned into emperor yama, myriad dragons roared around him and his cold eyes looked at the Central Continent Gu Immortals who were helpless to do anything. The nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation started to crumble at its core, from inside to outside.

The formation's collapse inflicted powerful backlash to the Central Continent Gu Immortals; without Fang Yuan having to attack, many were heavily injured and on the verge of dying.

"Fang Yuan really succeeded." Wu Yong mumbled with a complicated expression.

"Quick, attack them!" Yao Huang shouted, his aged and listless attitude was gone as he led the charge heroically.

"Let me deal with Prince Feng Xian, all of you leave."

Hairy Foot Mountain, the location of Infallible blessed land, was exposed.

"You want to repair fate Gu, hmph, wishful thinking! Although it is a slight pity to destroy Infallible blessed land, let's end this here." Fang Yuan laughed malevolently as he pointed like an emperor, countless sword dragons charged down like his fearless soldiers!

"With me here, don't even think about it, Fang Yuan!" At the crucial moment, a figure appeared and blocked the countless ghost dragons.

Rank eight fire path expert — Li Huang!

Immortal killer move — Verdant Sun Flame Cloak!

Countless ghost dragons were filled with drunkenness before they even neared and combusted spontaneously.

“With me, Li Huang, here, none of you shall move forward!” Li Huang shouted.

“Is that so... then I will let you have a taste of the consecutive move of myriad ghost sword dragon.” Fang Yuan’s eyes shined with cold light.

Immortal killer move — Myriad Fusion Ghost Dragon Sword!

Within a few breaths of time, countless ghost dragons gathered into one, forming an enormous pitch-black dragon marked soul sword!

/The soul sword floated in the air, its tip was pointing towards Li Huang but it did not move.

Immortal killer move — Luo Po Seal!

Fang Yuan struck the soul sword with Luo Po seal.

At the next moment, the soul sword quickly stabbed forward.

Li Huang hesitated for a moment, the soul sword’s speed was astonishing but he could still dodge with his speed.

But right now, he could not dodge! He had to face it head-on!

The soul sword quietly pierced through Li Huang.

The flames subsided, Li Huang’s face became as pale as a dead man’s. His eyes were wide open in disbelief, his body collapsed like a kite with its string cut.

“You dared to face the combined power of both my moves? It was a valiant effort but you could not be any more foolish.” Fang Yuan glanced indifferently.

Li Huang was dead.

Chapter 1740 - Karma Relocation

Chapter 1740: Karma Relocation

“Lord Li Huang!!!”

“Oh heavens, how could this happen?”

“Good job!”

In Infallible blessed land battlefield, Li Huang’s corpse fell, shocking countless people.

Fang Yuan laughed malevolently as he continued to charge towards Hairy Foot Mountain while projecting his icy voice throughout the whole battlefield: “Anyone who dares to block me will face this ending!”

In an instant, his awe-inspiring demonic might shocked everyone, Central Continent’s morale fell greatly, a dark light flashed past Wu Yong’s eyes, while Yao Huang’s group was greatly stunned.

Chu Du’s expression was slightly complicated. Back when Fang Yuan was undergoing tribulation while rank six, he had fought with Fang Yuan.

Who could have thought that in just a few years, Fang Yuan had already become a person whom he had to look up to!

“Counting the first time I used myriad ghost sword dragon, this time’s myriad sword ghost dragon usage as well as myriad fusion ghost dragon sword, about ten thousand of my soul path dao marks have been expended!”

Fang Yuan analyzed in his head.

Myriad ghost sword dragon was powerful, but it permanently expended Fang Yuan’s soul path dao marks.

One activation of myriad ghost sword dragon expended four thousand soul path dao marks. After killing Li Huang, Fang Yuan's soul path dao marks had been shaved off by ten thousand.

Naturally, Fang Yuan did not have so many soul path dao marks yet, he was substituting them with transformation path dao marks.

In short, myriad fusion ghost dragon sword was a powerful move that could kill Li Huang who possessed verdant sun flame cloak, but the cost was extremely high as well.

The significance of dao marks was obvious to a Gu Immortal.

Permanently expending dao marks was directly reducing one's foundation, it could not be used easily unless absolutely necessary.

Moreover, this move had a flaw, the soul sword's speed was not outstanding and could be dodged easily.

Fang Yuan knew that Li Huang was protecting Hairy Foot Mountain and could not casually dodge the attack, so he used this move.

“Hairy Foot Mountain...”

Looking at Hairy Foot Mountain that was getting closer in his vision, Fang Yuan gave a moved sigh.

Who could have thought the majestic and renowned Infallible blessed land would be on Hairy Foot Mountain. From the outside, this mountain was extremely ordinary, it was like an inconspicuous hill.

But in truth, it was one of the most important areas to Heavenly Court in order to repair fate Gu, and now had become an area to determine victory or defeat in this arduous battle.

“Fang Yuan!!” At the next moment, another figure appeared and blocked Fang Yuan's path.

It was Chen Yi!

“Wu Yong did not kill you, then let me end your life instead.” Fang Yuan called out as he prepared myriad fusion ghost dragon sword once again.

Chen Yi’s face turned solemn.

Even Li Huang had perished, he did not have any confidence in facing myriad fusion ghost dragon sword.

“Hmm? This is!” At the crucial moment, Chen Yi suddenly felt his chest burning as if a hot iron was pressed on his flesh.

A powerful and mysterious force circulated and permeated his body.

Following the surging of this strength, Chen Yi’s clothes were ripped apart, revealing his chest.

There was a painting on his chest, the painting of a tall tree wavering in the wind!

“Ahhh!” Chen Yi cried out in shock: “Isn’t this painting the one which was engraved on my body when I inherited Genesis Lotus’ true inheritance many years ago?”

At the same time, information was directly transmitted to his mind.

“This is Lord Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s arrangement!”

Chen Yi was surprised and happy, he quickly activated the strongest ability according to this information.

Immortal killer move — Karma Divine Tree!

Immediately, green smoke rose from Chen Yi’s body.

The smoke gathered six feet above his head, gradually slowing down to a stop and circulating within itself, forming into the shape of a tree.

The tree was thick and sturdy with dense amounts of branches and lush leaves, and there were dozens of fruits hanging on it. But these fruits were

very weird, they were in all kinds of shapes, colors and sizes. Some were like black peaches, some were pink but large like a basin, some had spikes on them, some had transparent skin, the flesh and core could be seen from the outside.

Karma divine tree formed quickly and the power within the painting transferred to karma divine tree.

Chen Yi seemed to have heard Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's voice: "Look closely, this is the consecutive move built upon karma divine tree — Karma Relocation!"

The killer move activated, as if intense winds were blowing, the green smoke flickered as karma divine tree started to sway and dance in the wind.

Myriad fusion ghost dragon sword attacked like a meteoric thunderbolt.

But just when it neared karma divine tree, with a whoosh, myriad fusion ghost dragon sword suddenly disappeared.

"What?!" Fang Yuan was shocked.

At that instant, he sensed that his connection to his killer move myriad fusion ghost dragon sword became negligible, as if myriad fusion ghost dragon sword was suddenly worlds apart from him!

"What method is this? It seems like instant transportation?" Fang Yuan immediately narrowed his eyes as sharp light flashed past them.

The connection between immortal killer moves and Gu Immortals had a certain limit in range. When it surpassed this limit, the immortal killer move would usually break apart.

Fang Yuan's myriad fusion ghost dragon sword was based on the killer move myriad ghost sword dragon and carried the trait of enslavement path, thus he could still maintain a trace of connection even if it was teleported over ten thousand li away.

But this connection was extremely faint, if it surpassed this distance even a little, the killer move would collapse by itself.

If that happened, Fang Yuan would suffer the backlash of killer move failure.

Myriad fusion ghost dragon sword was so powerful, its backlash absolutely would not be weak and would definitely make him cough out blood.

“It can forcibly teleport killer moves?” Wu Yong obtained the information from Fang Yuan: “Then let me see how you deal with my farewell friend wind.”

Wu Yong sneered.

His figure appeared behind Chen Yi.

Immortal killer move — Farewell Friend Wind!

But Wu Yong had just touched Chen Yi’s shoulder when his vision changed.

In an instant, he was teleported away from Infallible blessed land, returning to Southern Border.

“This?!” Wu Yong was dumbfounded as he stood at the peak of the mountain.

Soon afterwards, he came to his senses, his face was extremely dark as he quickly sent the information.

“Even rank eight Gu Immortals can be forcibly sent away?!”

“What killer move is this?”

“Karma divine tree still had such a mysterious ability?”

The Southern Border and Northern Plains immortals were shaken while Central Continent’s morale rose again.

“We will continue defending like this!” Chen Yi was exulted but Fang Yuan’s voice made him solemn once more.

Fang Yuan shouted: “I found it! His teleportation ability seems to be unstoppable but there is a limit in the amount of times he can use it. Because after using it twice, two fruits were consumed!”

“It was discovered so quickly?” Chen Yi smiled bitterly.

“Let me try!” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu flew over, his body shook slightly as he split into countless clones and charged forward like a giant wave.

This was a classic enslavement path battle tactic, a battle of attrition style.

Karma divine tree swayed with the wind, a fruit suddenly disappeared.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu’s main body disappeared, Fang Yuan’s group received his message shortly afterwards — he was teleported to Eastern Sea!

The immortals were in a clamor.

Fang Yuan sank into deep thought: ‘This time, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu’s main body was directly teleported away, the enslavement path battle tactic has failed. According to conventional reasoning, shouldn’t it be teleporting each clone? It actually directly affected the main body?!’

This time, Yao Huang’s group charged over.

“Slow down, Brother Chu, you guys attack first.” Fang Yuan instructed.

Chu Du attacked, he used a long range attack on Chen Yi but he quickly disappeared on the spot.

He was teleported back to Northern Plains, ending up in the northern icy plain.

Moreover because the distance was too long, he lost connection with the killer move he used, the killer move broke apart and he suffered the

backlash.

Several people attacked next but they were all teleported away.

Fang Yuan suddenly came to a realization: “It seems that my main body is not influenced by this killer move because I am a complete otherworldly demon?”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan started a fierce wave of offense.

However, karma divine tree might be unable to influence him but it could affect his killer moves.

Fang Yuan’s methods were all teleported away, the range was either far or short, some were teleported to some place in Central Continent, some were sent to other four regions, and some were even teleported to black heaven and white heaven.

Naturally, Chen Yi also did not have a good time.

It did not take long before he began to bleed from his seven orifices and his face was getting increasingly pale.

The burden to sustain such a wondrous killer move was clearly huge.

“Damn it, Hairy Foot Mountain is clearly in front of us, but because of Chen Yi alone...” Yao Huang clenched his teeth in helplessness.

Qing Ye and the rest quickly arrived and fought against the Northern Plains and Southern Border immortals.

Fang Yuan dodged the attack of Wind Sweeping Building and sent many myriad ghost sword dragons to attack Chen Yi.

Karma divine tree was constantly shaking, countless myriad ghost sword dragons disappeared, teleported to random locations.

It was okay for those that were teleported nearby, but those that were teleported far away broke apart immediately, inflicting backlash on Fang

Yuan.

Fang Yuan felt that this situation was troublesome!

“Weak killer moves cannot expend karma divine tree’s fruits even if they are teleported away. A strong killer move can expend one fruit but if it is teleported beyond the distance I can control, I will have to endure the backlash and might even be heavily injured if I am unlucky.”

Fang Yuan did not dare to use myriad fusion ghost dragon sword.

He currently did not have winter coat or reverse flow protection seal to rely on, his defensive methods were weaker than Li Huang’s. If myriad fusion ghost dragon sword failed, he would be in great trouble from the backlash.

Fang Yuan’s luck was quite good as the previous myriad fusion ghost dragon sword did not inflict backlash on him.

“What do I do now?” Fang Yuan was anxious.

Bing Sai Chuan had been transmitting the situation in Heavenly Court to him, Fang Yuan knew that the repair of fate Gu had started again.

“This is a wood path method, I don’t have much attainment in this path and won’t be able to decipher it within a short period of time.”

“Looks like I can only use a crude method, we will compete in a battle of attrition! Bai Ning Bing, you all can go ahead and fight now!”

Fang Yuan’s eyes shined sharply as he sent the command resolutely.

Bai Ning Bing and other rank seven Gu Immortals charged towards Hairy Foot Mountain.

Karma divine tree activated, every time it teleported a rank seven Gu Immortal, a fruit was expended.

“Fang Yuan actually found the best countermeasure so quickly.” Chen Yi felt anxious, his eyes were filled with blood and he was in a very weak

condition.

A large number of rank seven Gu Immortals were teleported away, finally, karma divine tree's fruits were all spent.

Karma divine tree without any fruits faded away with the wind.

Chen Yi lowered his head, his aura had fallen to an extreme point of weakness.

“You dare to block my way, die!” Fang Yuan charged fiercely.

Chapter 1741 - War Banner of Humanity!

Chapter 1741: War Banner of Humanity!

Fang Yuan's charge was fatally ferocious and he was using myriad fusion ghost dragon sword, which raised his demonic might to another level.

Chen Yi looked at the sky as Fang Yuan approached with such momentum, his entire body shivered as he felt like the sky itself was falling towards him, it was unstoppable and unavoidable!

"In that case, there is no need to block it or evade it." Chen Yi who was already a spent force, had his chest standing firm as he faced his death nonchalantly.

"Lord Chen Yi!" Bai Cang Shui and other Gu Immortals shouted, wanting to come over to rescue him.

But Chi Qu You, Yi Hao Fang and others followed behind Fang Yuan and quickly blocked these reinforcements.

The enormous soul sword pierced through Chen Yi's body and struck Hairy Foot Mountain with its remaining force.

At the next moment, Hairy Foot Mountain disintegrated while Chen Yi's corpse fell powerlessly.

"Chen Yi is also dead!" The Southern Border and Northern Plains immortals were shaken.

Fang Yuan had successively killed two Heavenly Court experts, his demonic might was now ingrained in people's minds.

However.

“Hairy Foot Mountain is destroyed but Infallible blessed land is still standing!” Fang Yuan frowned as he looked at the pile of mountain rubble under him.

Heavenly Court had detected the precise location of Infallible blessed land but had never invaded it in their countless years of existence, instead they used human path methods to borrow the strength of Infallible blessed land and draw out success dao marks.

At this urgent moment, Fang Yuan was unable to damage Infallible blessed land, let alone destroy it.

Not long after Chen Yi died, another Gu Immortal died in Heavenly Court as well.

Yuan Qiong Du!

He was sitting cross-legged on the ground, dying with a smile on his face.

Following his death, Heaven Overseeing Tower’s peak began to let out a vigorous aura.

“This is a rank nine Immortal Gu’s aura.”

“Fate Gu!!”

“Fried Yuan Qiong Du sacrificed himself...”

“Does this mean?!”

This aura’s appearance froze the whole of the Heavenly Court battlefield. Longevity Heaven’s members’ expression changed greatly while the Heavenly Court immortals’ eyes shined brightly and their faces were filled with joy.

“Damn it! We failed?” Bing Sai Chuan clenched his teeth: “Retreat!”

Seven Extreme Desolation remained behind as Calamity Luck Altar began to retreat.

“What’s going on? Why do I have this feeling of emptiness?” In Infallible blessed land battlefield, Fang Yuan immediately felt something.

“Hahaha!” Duke Long laughed heartily, he did not obstruct Calamity Luck Altar.

He arrived inside Heaven Overseeing Tower and moved to the peak.

“Fate Gu, fate Gu...” Duke Long mumbled as tears flowed down his eyes.

He was too happy, too excited.

He was personally looking at a complete fate Gu right in front of his very eyes!

Many years of anticipation and desire, many years of longing had finally come to fruition at this moment!

The meaning behind repairing fate Gu was much more important and complicated to Duke Long than the other Heavenly Court members.

Because back then, it was his own disciple who had injured fate Gu!

“Hong Ting, master has atoned for your mistake. I did not let down Heavenly Court, I did not let down humanity! Hahaha, hahaha!”

Duke Long’s loud voice resounded in Heavenly Court from the top of Heaven Overseeing Tower — “After over a million years! Heavenly Court has regained a complete rank nine fate Gu once again!”

Swoosh!

At the next moment, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals shouted in joy, some were red from their excitement, some cried, and some passed away in full satisfaction.

Heavenly Court’s morale surged to an extreme point, while Longevity Heaven’s Bing Sai Chuan and others were pale as they quickly retreated.

The die was cast!

There was nothing they could do now!

Longevity Heaven was decisive in invading Heavenly Court and was also decisive in retreating.

Over three million years ago.

Central Continent, Qi Breath Peak.

This peak was not a mountain, or more accurately speaking, it was only a mountain peak.

The peak contained a dense amount of qi path dao marks, it was extremely mystical. The peak could breathe out air just like the breathing of a human.

Every few decades or centuries, it would fly away and move to other places, continuing to breathe different air and then continuing this cycle.

Qi Breath Peaks were few in number, most had owners, and so did this Qi Breath Peak.

Its owner was Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, but right now, he was only a rank seven Gu Immortal.

Gu Immortal Primordial Origin was cultivating in Qi Breath Peak, using the ability of Qi Breath Peak to breathe in different kinds of qi and comprehend the profundities of qi path.

On this day, he slowly opened his eyes within a secret cave.

A mortal Gu Master had barged into his Qi Breath Peak.

He was slightly surprised.

He was a person who fully concentrated on cultivation, he was free and unrestrained. He only wanted to comprehend the Great Dao and did not want to be disturbed by external affairs. Thus, he had set up many

arrangements not only on Qi Breath Peak but also around the surrounding mountains.

Not to mention mortal Gu Masters, even if many Gu Immortals came here, they might not be able to find his existence. They might even turn a blind eye to the mystical Qi Breath Peak.

“A mortal Gu Master has actually barged in today... interesting, interesting.”

Primordial Origin felt interested and appeared in front of this Gu Master. But before he even spoke, that mortal Gu Master kowtowed: “Gu Master Yu Ji pays respects to Immortal Primordial Origin!”

“Oh? You actually know my name? Speak, who instructed you and helped you to pass through my obstacles with just a Gu Master’s ability?” Primordial Origin immediately turned solemn.

How could a mortal Gu Master possess such an ability, he firmly believed that there was definitely a Gu Immortal helping the Gu Master.

But Gu Master Yu Ji shook his head: “Immortal Primordial Origin, I did not receive any Gu Immortal’s help, but relied on the guidance of fate Gu.”

“Fate Gu? Hmph, don’t talk nonsense. This Gu is a rank nine Gu, it is protected in the Rockman Imperial Court and is watched by multiple rank eight rockman Gu Immortals all year round, you...” Primordial Origin had yet to finish speaking when his eyes suddenly opened wide.

The mortal Gu Master Yu Ji presented a Gu worm with both hands.

Rank nine aura overflowed, what else could it be but fate Gu?

Primordial Origin was instantly taken aback, his tranquil heart was greatly disturbed. He forced himself to remain calm: “Yu Ji, stand up, how did you steal this fate Gu and how did you bring this Gu here from such a faraway place?”

“Also, you said you received fate Gu’s guidance? But according to what I know, no Gu Immortal can use fate Gu, only the Heavenly Dao can use this Gu. How can you have the ability to use fate Gu?”

Yu Ji spoke in detail: “I am a slave of the beloved grandson of the first supreme elder in the rockman tribe. I had been secretly working in place of master to clean the Rockman Sacred Hall and maintain the cleanliness of fate Gu’s surroundings. I forgot which day it was, but I discovered that as long as I got near to fate Gu, I could sense fate’s arrangements and the path of every living being’s life.”

“I received fate Gu’s guidance like this and learned of many future events and also realized my mission. Afterwards, when featherman Gu Immortals infiltrated Rockman Sacred Hall and were discovered, I took fate Gu away amidst the chaos, I escaped using a hidden tunnel in the Rockman Sacred Hall.”

“I had fate Gu but it restrained its aura by its own will. Although there were many dangers in my journey, be they Gu Immortals or any methods that obstructed me, I had ample time to prepare and successfully escape after receiving fate Gu’s premonitions. Thus, there were dangerous situations in my journey but never fatal threats, eventually, I made my way here.”

Primordial Origin could not help but evaluate Gu Master Yu Ji internally after hearing all this.

Yu Ji spoke lightly but looking at his scars, it was clear he had faced a lot of difficulties and suffering on this journey.

“You don’t need to be modest, although you had the help of fate Gu, it is your bravery and planning that allowed you to achieve all these as a mortal Gu Master!” Primordial Origin praised, his expression became warm.

He asked again: “So why did you steal fate Gu and travel so far to bring it to me?”

Yu Ji said: “It was not I who stole fate Gu but fate Gu itself wanted to be brought to you. Lord immortal, you are fate Gu’s master, I have already

seen it through fate Gu. Not only this, lord immortal, you are... hmm, you should experience this personally.”

Yu Ji then lowered his head while raising his hands, offering fate Gu to Primordial Origin.

Primordial Origin was not fully convinced, but the moment he held fate Gu, countless images flashed past his eyes and endless information was transmitted to his mind.

He immediately understood, everything was clear now!

“So it was not Yu Ji who could use fate Gu, but fate Gu itself let him see the changes in the world and the path of all beings’ lives.”

“According to fate, variant human races, who have been dominating the five regions, will decline. Humanity will replace them to become the leading figures of the world, we will trample on every variant human race and become the new overlord of the world!”

“Humanity will reign supreme!”

“And myself, as well as this Gu Master Yu Ji, will lead the rise of the human race, we will be the crucial characters to take on the challenges of variant human experts and suppress the situation.”

After understanding everything, Primordial Origin was shaken as well as happy.

He could not help but feel happiness!

Because he was a member of the human race.

Although he had become a Gu Immortal, the status of humans was very low. Most humans were slaves sold and bought wantonly by variant humans, they were humiliated and oppressed.

Not only human mortals and Gu Masters, even human Gu Immortals had low status in the Gu Immortal world. Many human Gu Immortals were even

slaves of variant humans!

Human Gu Immortals like Primordial Origin who lived freely might be besieged by many variant human Gu Immortals any day. If they were unlucky enough to be taken as a prisoner, they might become slaves of the variant humans!

“I really wanted to resist them but even after becoming a rank seven Gu Immortal, I cannot match the battle strength of many variant human Gu Immortals. That’s why I had been cultivating endlessly and wanted to create a path that belonged solely to us humans.”

“Now that fate Gu has shown me the way, the future belongs to us humans. I will even become the leader of the human Gu Immortals in the future, I will create qi path and lead humanity to prosperity!”

“Humanity will reign supreme!”

“This is heaven’s will! This is the trend of the future! This is the heart of the people!”

Primordial Origin was extremely excited as he laughed loudly while holding fate Gu.

He was so happy that tears fell.

Yu Ji also grinned happily, he was also a human after all.

Humanity had been oppressed and suffered under the hands of variant human races for too long!

After taking a long breath, Primordial Origin calmed his feelings and took a deep look at fate Gu: “Yu Ji, you are a hero of our human race! A great hero!”

“You brought fate Gu to me, even though we cannot activate it at will, this is the greatest banner we can hold. I won’t hide it from you, I already had thoughts of resisting the variant humans, but there are too few of us human Gu Immortals, and even more troubling is that many human Gu Immortals

are slaves, they are treated like ants with not even a bit of respect and they also do not dare to offend their masters. Because they know how tiny they are when compared to the variant humans, they know how weak we humans are!”

“But now, with this fate Gu, we can show the world, we can let every human Gu Immortal know — The future belongs to us, humanity will reign supreme!!”

“Fate Gu will summon their lost courage, ignite their hope, and spur on their fighting spirit to resist! Moreover, we can unite all of the humans with this.”

“This is a banner!”

“This is the war banner of humanity to rise and rule the world!”

Chapter 1742 - Fate Vanquish

Chapter 1742: Fate Vanquish

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Inside Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Duke Long softly caressed fate Gu with tears silently flowing down his face.

/Fate Gu looked like a spider, colored in black and white. Its aura had been weak, there was a scarlet wound on its body that almost cut it in two. This was the injury caused by Red Lotus Demon Venerable.

But now!

The scarlet wound was gone without a trace, the complete and intact fate Gu was lying down quietly with a vigorous aura.

Life or death is decreed by fate, success or failure is up to heaven!

All things in the world followed their own fixed trail which could not be changed.

This was fate.

Fate Gu was a representation of many things in Heavenly Court.

Relying on fate Gu, they changed the hearts of the people, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable led humanity to rise up, he established Heavenly Court!

Relying on fate Gu, Star Constellation made arrangements and Heavenly Court resisted three Demon Venerables!

Relying on fate Gu, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable inherited his predecessors' ambitions and progressed, Heavenly Court continued to hold

onto the throne of the number one Gu Immortal force in the world!

Fate Gu was not just a rank nine Gu to Heavenly Court, it was the spirit and banner that had always throbbed in the hearts of countless generations of Heavenly Court Gu Immortals!

“So many years, after so many years...” Duke Long mumbled.

The turbulent waves in his heart gradually calmed down.

Duke Long’s body no longer trembled from agitation, as if he was released from a heavy burden.

Indeed, he felt released from a heavy burden!

Differing from most Heavenly Court Gu Immortals, repairing fate Gu had much deeper meaning to Duke Long.

Because the one who injured fate Gu was none other than his proudest disciple!

In other words, he was one of the culprits who injured fate Gu!

All these years, Duke Long blamed himself for this. To repair fate Gu and repent for his sins, he did not hesitate in sacrificing his own life by activating heavenly dragon’s last stand.

Even when he was hibernating, he had been uneasy and terrified.

“Can I really succeed in repairing fate Gu?”

“I must succeed in repairing it, I must!”

“Otherwise, how can I face the other two dukes, how can I face the common people, how can I face the later generations of Heavenly Court members, how I face the whole of humanity?!”

This was the voice that lingered in Duke Long’s mind every day.

And now, he had finally accomplished it!

“It was not just because of me, this was the accomplishment of all my comrades! All our sacrifices were worth it.” Duke Long smiled in satisfaction.

Right now, his hair was disheveled and his dragon horns were already broken, his whole body was bathed in blood.

His injuries were extremely severe but the more terrifying thing was that his lifespan was at its end.

He was about to die completely without leaving behind even a trace of his soul.

At the final moment of his life, although it was not his most blissful moment, it was absolutely his most free and relaxed moment.

So naturally, he felt fatigue.

Tired.

Too tired.

Both his body and mind were exhausted.

The torment and burden he had endured all these years was entirely let go of, the intense battle as well as his injuries made him extremely tired.

“I really want to rest well.” Duke Long’s breathing slowed down, his dragon eyes were like the sea which contained incomparably complex and profound emotions.

He slowly took back his hand and gave one last look at fate Gu before slowly turning around.

His gaze moved past Heaven Overseeing Tower and swept through the battlefield.

Although the battle was still going on intensely, Calamity Luck Altar had already retreated far away.

“It is time to end everything, this battle...” Duke Long took a deep breath and spoke loudly, his voice spreading throughout the whole Heavenly Court: “Longevity Heaven, you want to leave so easily? Hehe, aren’t you too naive in thinking so?”

Duke Long controlled Heaven Overseeing Tower to fly into the air.

This Immortal Gu House which was renowned throughout the world had returned to being a genuine rank nine Immortal Gu House now!

Under Heavenly Court immortals’ gaze, Heaven Overseeing Tower began to let out dazzling light, as if a deity had descended upon the battlefield.

Heaven Overseeing Tower, Heaven Overseeing Tower!

It monitored the world, followed the will of heaven and upheld justice for heaven!

“This is the true Heaven Overseeing Tower!”

“It has been so long, it has finally reappeared...”

“I am really fortunate, I could see such a scene in my final moments.”

Countless gazes of Heavenly Court Gu Immortals turned blurry, many of them were at the end of their lives but they had satisfied smiles on their faces.

“Retreat—!” Bing Sai Chuan’s voice was so loud that it turned hoarse.

Even the valiant Longevity Heaven looked scared right now as they retreated.

“It is pointless.” Duke Long said softly from inside Heaven Overseeing Tower, his squinted eyes shined with a trace of pride.

Heaven Overseeing Tower suddenly let out an intense light!

Immortal killer move — Fate Vanquish.

Light.

Light was everywhere.

White light.

Filling the world from all directions.

This was a true rank nine killer move!

An attack decreed by fate that could not be dodge no matter which method was used.

If fate wants you to lose, you will lose no matter what.

This was an unavoidable attack.

Light dispersed, the Heavenly Court immortals were all standing proudly in the battlefield, while the many past experts of Northern Plains looked shaken or in disbelief, some had bitter smiles as they disintegrated.

The phantom River of Time also slowly disappeared.

Calamity Luck Altar was in a highly ruined state, like a mortal hut that had suffered from a hurricane.

Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan, Bull Demon, and Five Elements Grandmaster were heavily injured and coughed out mouthfuls of blood.

“Leave.” Bing Sai Chuan gasped as he controlled the half-damaged Calamity Luck Altar.

Yellow light shined once again in the air, this was a backup plan prepared by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable; it paved out a road to retreat.

Calamity Luck Altar entered the yellow light successfully.

“You want to leave?”

“Where can you escape to!”

Heavenly Court immortals charged together.

“Leave quickly!” Mao Li Qiu clenched its teeth, it forcibly stood up with its dying body and blocked Heavenly Court’s immortals with a resolute expression.

“Everyone, please step back.” Duke Long sent out the command.

Heavenly Court’s immortals were surprised.

Fairy Zi Wei: “Lord Duke Long?”

Duke Long sighed: “Preserve some foundation for Heavenly Court.”

The immortals were silent.

Heavenly Court had suffered a disastrous loss in this battle.

It was truly a huge ordeal.

As a result of lacking Immortal Gu, many rank eight Gu Immortals had to use their own bodies to block Longevity Heaven’s attacks, as such, many were sacrificed.

In Heavenly Court’s situation, because of the immortal graveyard, they had many rank eight Gu Immortals but insufficient Immortal Gu!

Duke Long still remembered how Star Constellation’s will had appeared and specially instructed him to have many rank eight Gu Immortals in hibernation. There undoubtedly were deeper reasons behind this, but in this battle, too many rank eight Gu Immortals had awakened in Heavenly Court’s immortal graveyard and many of them were sacrificed.

Not only were there no new rank eight Gu Immortals in hibernation, it instead caused them to lose many existing ones.

Although fate Gu was successfully restored, Duke Long still felt uneasy because of this.

“Heavenly Court has now completely restored rank nine fate Gu, including myself, who can go against us? Even if it is a rank nine venerable method, I can fight against it using Heaven Overseeing Tower. Everyone, please return to the immortal graveyard, I will call for you if the need arises.” Duke Long urged.

“Since it is so...”

“Alright, with fate Gu and Lord Duke Long here, which enemy can stop us?”

“Then let’s go back to hibernating.”

Most of the Gu Immortals returned to the immortal graveyard, but few remained. These people were already at the end of their lifespan like Duke Long, there was not much meaning for them to hibernate again.

Duke Long left behind Fairy Zi Wei and others to clean up the battlefield and guard Heavenly Court, while he led a small group to chase after Longevity Heaven with Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Calamity Luck Altar brought the defeated forces of Longevity Heaven and escaped Heavenly Court, but so what?

Their speed could never compare to Heaven Overseeing Tower’s, and furthermore, they were in Central Continent.

Duke Long wanted to retain these people, whether it be killing them or taking them as prisoners, both would showcase the awe-inspiring might of Heavenly Court and let the other four regions’ Gu Immortals understand the price for offending Heavenly Court!

“What? Longevity Heaven is retreating in defeat, Heavenly Court repaired fate Gu completely?!”

“Sigh, this battle is our defeat, let’s retreat.”

“Escape! Heaven Overseeing Tower with fate Gu is the number one Immortal Gu House in the current world!”

“Be it Duke Long or Heaven Overseeing Tower, we are not their match.”

After getting this news, the battle situation in Infallible blessed land immediately underwent a complete change.

Southern Border and Northern Plains immortals had the intentions to retreat, even Fang Yuan was the same.

He felt a huge pity regarding this but he could do nothing about it.

Except, he could not imagine that at the next moment, he saw the arrival of the devastated Calamity Luck Altar as well as the Heavenly Court forces chasing them closely.

For some reason, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had created the retreat route for Longevity Heaven above Hairy Foot Mountain and it had not been discovered by anyone.

“Good, then I will take you all out at once!” Duke Long laughed heartily.

Chapter 1743 - Final Chance

Chapter 1743: Final Chance

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

“It is already too late to retreat now. Everyone, please cooperate to counterattack Heavenly Court! They have already used fate vanquish once, they won’t be able to use it again in a short period of time. This is our final chance!” Bing Sai Chuan shouted.

The Gu Immortals immediately reacted as they charged forward with clenched teeth.

Bing Sai Chuan was right, Heaven Overseeing Tower was extremely fast, they would not be able to escape.

Naturally, it was not that some did not think of using other Gu Immortals to stall for time while they escaped.

But the crucial thing was Central Continent was too large while they were now deep in Central Continent, even if each of them escaped in different directions, Heaven Overseeing Tower had enough time to eradicate them.

Every Southern Border and Northern Plains immortal was in a desperate situation and could only stay and fight.

This battle turned all the surroundings into a dark and gloomy state.

The Northern Plains and Southern Border immortals knew how perilous their situation was, none of them held back and used everything they had to fight back.

Heavenly Court’s pursuing group had chased with overwhelming momentum, but after contacting the allied forces of Southern Border and Northern Plains, facing their counterattack, they instead fell into disadvantage.

“Fairy Zi Wei, has the news of fate Gu’s restoration been announced to the world?” Duke Long sat inside Heaven Overseeing Tower and contacted Fairy Zi Wei.

Shortly afterwards, Fairy Zi Wei responded: “The news has already been disseminated in treasure yellow heaven, not only this, Lord Duke Long, your current battle scenes are being broadcasted everywhere through human path methods.”

Since rank nine fate Gu was restored completely, Heavenly Court naturally was going to publicize this news to raise their side’s morale and intimidate their enemies.

With this, Heavenly Court could gain the support of the people, even directly persuading those Gu Immortals who were still making chaos and plundering resources in Central Continent to retreat.

Duke Long’s previous command had only been to spread the news of fate Gu. But Fairy Zi Wei took it a step further and was broadcasting the battle in Infallible blessed land.

In an instant, countless mortals, Gu Masters, and Gu Immortals learned of the battle.

Heavenly Court’s action showed their confidence in winning!

It was also quite clear that Heavenly Court, possessing rank nine fate Gu, had huge dominance in the battlefield.

Fairy Zi Wei wanted to take this chance to showcase Heavenly Court’s battle strength by capturing all these elites of Southern Border and Northern Plains in one fell swoop, to raise the prestige of Central Continent and Heavenly Court to an all-time peak!

Duke Long understood Fairy Zi Wei’s thoughts but he frowned lightly.

“These Southern and Northern immortals are in a perilous situation, they are like cornered beasts with the will of dying soldiers, that caused our side

to be at a disadvantage. Although this is only temporary...”

Duke Long realized Fairy Zi Wei’s deeper intentions, although it was slightly abrupt, since she had already done it, he had to actively cooperate.

They had to showcase Heavenly Court’s power to the greatest extent, this would not only announce the news of fate Gu’s successful restoration, it would also display powerful strength that could cause others to shake in fear and not dare to oppose Heavenly Court.

The other four regions had intervened in this Refinement Path Convention. They wreaked havoc in Central Continent and plundered cultivation resources, greatly harming Heavenly Court’s prestige.

Now, to raise their prestige again, Heavenly Court had to display absolute strength by dealing with all these Southern and Northern immortals. They would gain the people’s support and make the other four regions fearful of offending them again.

Fate vanquish was no doubt the best choice.

It was a rank nine killer move and because fate Gu was restored completely, its might was even more terrifying and absolute.

But fate vanquish could not be activated frequently and needed some time to be used again.

“Looks like I have to make a move personally. Otherwise, with this battle being broadcasted everywhere and Heavenly Court immortals being suppressed, our performance would not look good.”

Duke Long arranged for several Gu Immortals to take control of Heaven Overseeing Tower while he personally floated out.

“Duke Long has come out, be extremely careful of him!” Bing Sai Chuan was deeply aware of Duke Long’s terrifying power, quickly reminding the others.

“We will attack together!” Yao Huang shouted, Fang Yuan and others quickly responded.

Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building and other Immortal Gu Houses protected these rank eight Gu Immortals.

Duke Long had just come out when he was besieged by Fang Yuan and the rest’s joint attacks.

Several rank eight killer moves were unleashed, shocking the world with their might.

“Be careful!”

“Despicable!”

“Dodge it!”

All over Central Continent, especially in the ten great ancient sects, a large number of Gu Immortals shouted in shock.

They saw Duke Long being besieged through the video scenes, they were worried and furious.

Bam bam bam...

Loud explosions resounded again and again, causing dust clouds to appear everywhere.

Inside the dust clouds, Duke Long’s giant body, however, remained unmoved.

The nine phantom dragons around his body opened their mouths and breathed out strong wind, instantly dispersing the dust clouds.

Duke Long was still hovering at the same place with a calm expression.

His dragon pupils glanced around him indifferently: “Are you trying to scratch my itch with these tricks?”

“Strong! So strong!” Yao Huang and the rest who had fought Duke Long for the first time felt their heart shaken, despite them having already received first hand information about the battle in Heavenly Court.

Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth, his eyes slightly dazed: “He is several times stronger than before! We don’t have Seven Extreme Desolation now, we can’t be his match with just the half-ruined Calamity Luck Altar. What should I do?”

Immortal killer move — Myriad Ghost Sword Dragon!

Immortal killer move — Centipede Scar!

Fang Yuan and Heavenly Lord Bai Zu sent out their killer moves at the same time. On one side, sword qi rampaged and ghost dragons filled the sky, on the other side, countless grayish centipedes flew, seemingly illusion and seemingly real.

The two killer moves drowned Duke Long from all directions.

Countless viewers in Central Continent let out a cry of shock, feeling worried for Duke Long.

From amidst the sea of dragons and centipedes, Duke Long’s carefree voice sounded out: “Good moves... but they are not enough!”

Immortal killer move — Qi Current Scissors!

Boom!

A huge explosion rose a terrifying wave in the sea of dragons and centipedes.

Qi current scissors flew everywhere, cutting apart dragons like paper. The centipedes were in an even more miserable state, they were smashed into fragments that scattered in the air.

Seeing Duke Long safe and sound, the whole of Central Continent rejoiced.

“Mother, that dragon-horned person is our Central Continent’s immortal?”

“Duke Long, he is the master of the legendary Red Lotus Demon Venerable! He has such overwhelming strength.”

“Heavenly Court has made its move, it is better for me to retreat.”

“I have already plundered many resources, I should leave here before deciding anything else.”

Just like Duke Long and Fairy Zi Wei predicted, the invading Gu Immortals began to retreat. Central Continent’s morale soared continuously, everyone’s hearts had merged together.

“Our attrition battle tactic was completely ineffective.” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu’s face was ashen.

“It’s my turn now.” Duke Long said lightly, dragon-shaped qi suddenly flashed and he vanished on the spot.

“So fast!”

“Where did he go?”

Yi Hao Fang’s mind suddenly let out intense warning signals, he quickly raised his head and saw Duke Long above him.

Dragon claws smashed down, Yi Hao Fang only had the time to raise his hands to block them.

Boom!

Yi Hao Fang was sent crashing down from the height of five hundred feet, he created a huge pit on the ground.

Guh.

Yi Hao Fang’s expression was filled with terror as he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

The strike just now had not only broken his defense, it had even inflicted heavy injuries upon him.

Dragon-shaped qi flashed and Duke Long appeared before Yi Hao Fang once again.

But immediately afterwards, Five Elements Grandmaster and Chi Qu You appeared on the left and right of Duke Long.

Although they could not see Duke Long's image and keep up with his speed, they had plentiful battle experiences and had calculated Duke Long would continue attacking Yi Hao Fang.

After all, as the saying goes, injuring all ten of a man's fingers was not as crippling as chopping one off.

"Duke Long, you fell for it!"

"You can stay trapped here!"

Two great formation path Gu Immortals, one southern and one northern, laid out a formation instantly.

"A tiny formation dares to trap me?" Duke Long scoffed, his large body shook as he let out his strength.

The formation shattered like glass, Chi Qu You and Five Elements Grandmaster both let out a muffled grunt from the backlash.

But Duke Long was also stopped for a moment and missed the chance to kill Yi Hao Fang.

Yi Hao Fang had already left the pit and was healing himself while feeling icy cold inside.

Duke Long's power was beyond imagination.

Yi Hao Fang was a famous rank eight expert of the present age Southern Border, he was actually almost killed by Duke Long in less than three

moves.

“Such power, probably only a venerable can suppress him.”

“Be it defense, offense, or movement, Duke Long is superior in every aspect. Even if we besiege him, he can still retaliate with ease.”

“Who can stop such a person?!”

All the Southern and Northern immortals were shaking in fear and many more were at a loss.

Duke Long was unstoppable, not to mention there was still the rank nine Heaven Overseeing Tower with a complete fate Gu.

What should they do?

As if answering the doubts of the immortals, rumbling sounds spread and earth started to crack.

A huge rift spread across the whole battlefield.

Boom!

At the next moment, the ground burst open and endless soil and stones flew out like a dark tsunami.

A giant dragon that was the size of a mountain flew out from the rift.

The dragon opened its mouth, its mouth was filled with uneven teeth that were sharp like spears and caused people to feel fear.

“Duke Long, I will crush you to pieces!!” The giant dragon roared.

Legendary immemorial desolate beast — Di Zang Sheng!

“Hmm?” A strange expression flashed past Duke Long’s face as he snorted and charged head-on without dodging.

An immortal and a beast started fighting but their fight was a stalemate.

“When did Di Zang Sheng become so powerful?” Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were stunned.

“The five regions are merging and the earth veins are uniting, countless lives were sacrificed in this large battle which incited fury of Central Continent’s people, all these raised Di Zang Sheng’s strength sharply!”

“But... wasn’t Di Zang Sheng trapped in Hidden Dragon Cave, how could it suddenly appear here?”

The immortals were shocked and puzzled.

But they all knew that back then Duke Long had personally suppressed Di Zang Sheng, so Di Zang Sheng coming to find trouble with Duke Long personally was also natural.

Just like Duke Long had said in Heavenly Court, Di Zang Sheng’s battle strength would rise to become comparable to Duke Long himself.

“If this is not handled properly, Di Zang Sheng will become the strongest legendary immemorial desolate beast of the current world!”

“This is amazing, truly, there is always a way out of predicaments.”

“Let’s take this chance to quickly retreat.”

“We can’t retreat!” Fang Yuan however shouted: “This is the perfect opportunity to attack! The arrogant Duke Long is stalled by Di Zang Sheng. Now, we can go to Heaven Overseeing Tower and destroy fate Gu!”

Saying so, Fang Yuan took the lead to charge towards Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Bing Sai Chuan was the first to react. He called out to the Northern Plains immortals and followed closely behind.

The Southern Border immortals also went into a frenzy and attacked furiously a moment later.

“You dare!” Duke Long was anxious but was firmly held back by Di Zang Sheng, he could only look as Fang Yuan and the rest charged forward.

Chapter 1744 - Everybody's Vision

Chapter 1744: Everybody's Vision

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Central Continent, Thunder Peak Mountain Range.

Boom!

A loud explosion resounded through tens of li.

Three Gu Immortals were in the midst of a battle.

“Leave behind the electrolytic iron starflower, otherwise, even if I die, I won’t let you two get off easy!” Central Continent Gu Immortal Mi Lan Guang shouted furiously.

He had two opponents.

One was a middle-aged man dressed in a scholar’s attire with large sleeves, the other was a short young man who had quite a lecherous appearance.

The former was an Eastern Sea Gu Immortal, Great Treasury Immortal, he had rank seven cultivation and cultivated information path. The latter was a Central Continent Gu Immortal, rank six Jian Yi Sheng.

Great Treasury Immortal frowned, his eyes hid fury and his tone sounded irritated: “Mi Lan Guang, you chased me for so long just for an electrolytic iron starflower? Yes, I admit, this information path and lightning path immortal material was personally grown by you and is something that had never appeared before. My interest was roused and since I cultivate information path like you, I stole one flower to research it.”

“I will tell you honestly, if you continue to chase me for a rank seven immortal material, I will fight with you to death! I will make you realize that Eastern Sea Gu Immortals are not so easily bullied!”

Jian Yi Sheng immediately added flattery: “Senior Great Treasury Immortal, your words are extremely reasonable. We should have already gotten rid of this Mi Lan Guang. Otherwise, if we let him tail behind us, we won’t be able to do any transactions. The current situation is an extremely rare opportunity!”

Great Treasury Immortal took a glance at Jian Yi Sheng and nodded: “I suppose we have to.”

Although Great Treasury Immortal had rank seven cultivation and Jian Yi Sheng only had rank six, the latter was a well-known lone immortal of Central Continent. He was proficient in the killer move sword escape and was extremely mobile, he was well-informed and familiar with the local territories.

/It was because he had told Great Treasury Immortal of Mi Lan Guang’s treasury that Great Treasury Immortal learned of such a special rank seven immortal material like electrolytic iron starflower.

Great Treasury Immortal cultivated information path so he was very interested. He moved with Jian Yi Sheng and used the chaos in Central Continent to steal an electrolytic iron starflower.

But in this process, he was discovered by Mi Lan Guang. Great Treasury Immortal’s action was exposed, he could not help but show a weak stance and did not want to attack, thus getting chased all the way by Mi Lan Guang.

Mi Lan Guang looked at Great Treasury Immortal and then looked at Jian Yi Sheng, laughing coldly: “So it was like this.”

Next, he said something that stunned Great Treasury Immortal.

“Great Treasury Immortal, although you are an Eastern Sea Gu Immortal and are also a famous information path expert whose name I have heard long ago, you have been deceived by Jian Yi Sheng. There are thirteen electrolytic iron starflowers in my valley, you stole one and Jian Yi Sheng

plucked three, but the rest were destroyed by him using sword path methods!”

“What?”

Jian Yi Sheng laughed: “Mi Lan Guang, isn’t your method of sowing discord a bit too poor?”

But at the next moment, Great Treasury Immortal turned around to glare at him: “Jian Yi Sheng, how dare you!”

Jian Yi Sheng’s heart immediately skipped a beat: “Not good, they are both information path Gu Immortals, I cannot sense their secret conversation. Great Treasury Immortal might have already received evidence.”

Jian Yi Sheng was resolute, since he could not fool Great Treasury Immortal anymore, he gave a villainous laugh as his body turned into a sword and escaped.

Great Treasury Immortal and Mi Lan Guang were both stunned.

“This Jian Yi Sheng has already advanced to rank seven!”

“Is this his true speed? So fast!”

Great Treasury Immortal was shocked and furious, he was actually duped by Jian Yi Sheng and treated as his tool. Now, Jian Yi Sheng had seized away more benefits than him and even left him to obstruct Mi Lan Guang.

“Brother Mi, I will immediately return that electrolytic iron starflower to you. Don’t worry, I dug it out along with its roots, it will be convenient for you to plant it again. Moreover, I will also compensate you with resources of equivalent value.” Great Treasury Immortal took a deep breath before saying solemnly.

Mi Lan Guang mumbled before raising his brows: “Your condition is?”

Great Treasury Immortal snorted: “We will ally to deal with Jian Yi Sheng.”

He really hated Jian Yi Sheng.

Mi Lan Guang was also the same.

He gave a clear smile and extended his hands: "It is my honor to work with you, friend from Eastern Sea."

The two immediately set an agreement and chased after Jian Yi Sheng.

2What made them furious was that although Jian Yi Sheng escaped, he had actually not gone far. Clearly, he wanted Mi Lan Guang and Great Treasury Immortal to have a fierce battle, then he could charge back at an appropriate timing and reap all the benefits.

Right now, when he saw Mi Lan Guang and Great Treasury Immortal collaborating, Jian Yi Sheng was surprised and irked but not panicked.

He even scoffed: "Even when I was rank six, my sword escape method left many rank seven Gu Immortals without options. Now that I have advanced this move to rank seven, you will probably only catch me in your next life!"

Saying so, Jian Yi Sheng activated the killer move sword escape and swaggered off.

Mi Lan Guang and Great Treasury Immortal cursed loudly but could only look as Jian Yi Sheng escaped.

However, after a short while, it was Jian Yi Sheng's turn to complain: "Damn it! Although my sword escape method is fast, it can't be maintained for long. And these two happen to be information path Gu Immortals, they are proficient at gathering information and clues, they can track me down!"

Mi Lan Guang and Great Treasury Immortal hated Jian Yi Sheng and were closely chasing after him.

At every dangerous moment, Jian Yi Sheng activated sword escape killer move to run away.

But not long later, Mi Lan Guang and Great Treasury Immortal would catch up once again.

1Jian Yi Sheng shouted: “Is there any meaning in chasing me like this? You will be wasting all your accumulated immortal essence and you both will lose a lot when that happens.”

Mi Lan Guang sneered: “Among the three of us, you have only advanced to rank seven recently, how much immortal essence reserve do you have? Even if we expend it all, we will get rid of you this time!”

Great Treasury Immortal nodded and added: “Right! I will let you know Eastern Sea Gu Immortals are not easily hoodwinked!”

2Jian Yi Sheng cursed in anxiousness: “Mi Lan Guang, regardless of what happened, we are both Central Continent Gu Immortals, you are actually siding with someone from another region now, are you a traitor?”

Mi Lan Guang laughed coldly: “Don’t you try to intimidate me, you offended me today, your death is certain!”

1Jian Yi Sheng could only use sword escape to fly away once again.

Both sides kept on chasing and halting, Great Treasury Immortal suddenly said: “Oh no, he has stopped at one place. It looks like he discovered the tracking method I planted on him.”

He lost his connection to Jian Yi Sheng.

Soon, he and Mi Lan Guang arrived at a mountain pass and discovered Jian Yi Sheng’s right arm.

Jian Yi Sheng was resolute, after realizing something wrong, he directly cut off his right arm.

Great Treasury Immortal’s face was dark as he looked at Mi Lan Guang: “It will depend on you now!”

“Relax.” Mi Lan Guang smiled: “This way.”

The two continued to chase.

After several rounds of chasing, Jian Yi Sheng's face was pale and had no strength to curse as he felt the pressure of death.

Gradually, his immortal essence reserve was emptied.

"I am going to die but I am not resigned!"

"I broke Great Treasury Immortal's method, but what method did you, Mi Lan Guang, use to chase after me?"

"I dared to offend you because I had some understanding of your methods and could handle them all. But right now, I cannot even discover what method you used!"

"Can you tell me the truth before I die?"

Mi Lan Guang sneered: "Don't even think about it! Depart to the afterlife as an ignorant ghost."

/But at the next moment, Jian Yi Sheng gave a strange screech and used sword escape killer move to escape once again.

"This guy is really too crafty!" Great Treasury Immortal gritted his teeth.

"Don't worry, unless he escapes Central Continent, he won't be able to escape my detection." Mi Lan Guang said confidently.

Great Treasury Immortal's gaze was filled with surprise as he said: "I am in admiration of Brother Mi's method. Let alone Jian Yi Sheng, even I have yet to discover your method, it is truly amazing!"

Mi Lan Guang laughed and waved his hand: "You misunderstood, this is not my method, it is Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's arrangement."

"What do you mean?"

“Heavenly Court has extremely deep secrets. But I know some information about this move in particular. Let’s continue chasing, I will explain on the way.”

Great Treasury Immortal nodded and was fully concentrated in listening.

He knew Mi Lan Guang was originally a lightning path Gu Immortal of Wind Cloud Manor, a subsidiary force of Heavenly Court. But later, he broke some sect rules, his cultivation was crippled and he was kicked out of the sect. After that, he cultivated information path and advanced to become a rank seven Gu Immortal once again.

It was not strange for Mi Lan Guang to know of some secrets regarding Heavenly Court with this background.

Mi Lan Guang continued: “This move is called everybody’s vision, it is a human path killer move created by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable. This move uses the foundation of people’s united hearts and can let Central Continent’s mortals, Gu Masters, and Gu Immortals share their vision. As long as someone sees Jian Yi Sheng’s movement light or even discover a trace of his tracks, I can directly obtain the information through everybody’s vision and catch him.”

Great Treasury Immortal realized: “So it was like this. Everybody’s vision, this move is truly profound. Naturally, people’s united hearts is even more so, it can actually let people know each other’s intentions and determine enemies and allies, removing the factor of hidden traitors. Wait a moment!”

Great Treasury Immortal suddenly stopped and looked at Mi Lan Guang with a horrified gaze.

Since Mi Lan Guang could use everybody’s vision killer move, he was definitely under the effect of people’s united hearts.

He belonged to Central Continent’s righteous path, he absolutely would not cooperate with someone who invaded Central Continent, then the only possibility was...

“Hahaha, Great Treasury Immortal, you fell for our trap!” Jian Yi Sheng revealed himself, laughing heartily.

Along with him, many Central Continent lone immortals also appeared.

A formation suddenly activated and trapped Great Treasury Immortal.

Everything had been a conspiracy, Mi Lan Guang’s electrolytic iron starflower was the bait to lure out Great Treasury Immortal, the huge fish!

At the same time.

Heavenly Court battlefield.

This long battle finally reached its climax!

Fang Yuan and the rest charged towards Heaven Overseeing Tower while Duke Long was being held back by Di Zang Sheng.

If Fang Yuan and the rest broke into Heaven Overseeing Tower and Fang Yuan destroyed fate Gu, Heavenly Court’s plan would fail completely.

But if Fang Yuan could not destroy fate Gu, the Southern and Northern immortals would be in a very bad position, they would be besieged by Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals from every direction.

“This is the final opportunity, I must...” Fang Yuan was resolute. At the next moment, Heaven Overseeing Tower let out a dazzling white light.

Rank nine immortal killer move — Fate Vanquish!

“The time required for fate vanquish to be used again has been shortened to such an extent?!” Fang Yuan was greatly shocked.

Almost at the same time, the white light completely disappeared.

An astonishing change occurred in the battlefield.

Several Immortal Gu Houses on Fang Yuan's side were completely destroyed along with all the Gu Immortals inside. Of the two rank eight Gu Immortals who were right behind Fang Yuan; one was on the verge of death and the other had lost consciousness. All the other immortals were badly injured.

"Fate vanquish's power is actually so terrifying!"

"It clearly did not have this power during Southern Border's battle. Terrifying! A complete rank nine fate Gu is too terrifying."

"This is Heaven Overseeing Tower's true power? It is completely unstoppable!"

Southern Border and Northern Plains Gu Immortals felt deep despair, they lost all of their morale.

On the contrary, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals as well as countless viewers in Central Continent cheered in joy at this sight.

"Heavenly Court is powerful!"

"Kill these invaders, make them pay with their blood!"

"With such a method, Central Continent's victory is certain."

With the killer move everybody's vision, Central Continent's people saw this scene and were rejoicing with great morale.

Heavenly Court's divine might was etched deeply into everyone's hearts.

"Mother, why did that person not fall? All the demons except him have fallen." A young girl shook her mother's hand and asked in confusion.

Even mortals could observe the battle.

Unfortunately, the girl's mother was only a mortal, she shook her head: "Mother also doesn't know, but don't worry, our Central Continent is protected by Gu Immortals, we won't lose!"

“Fang Yuan...”

“Right, he is an otherworldly demon.”

“He is not an ordinary otherworldly demon, he is a complete otherworldly demon. Fate vanquish is simply like harmless light to him.”

After being dazed for a while, the Southern and Northern immortals gradually reacted.

Right now, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals had flown out of Heaven Overseeing Tower and were holding Fang Yuan back, not letting him get close to Heaven Overseeing Tower.

However!

Fang Yuan’s existence was like a spark that lighted up the hearts of the Southern and Northern immortals.

In an instant, an inextinguishable fire burned once again.

“He’s our only hope left!”

“Yes, we still have — Fang Yuan!”

“Although I really hate him, but...”

The Southern and Northern immortals’ eyes shined with brilliance.

“Their morale had actually risen?” The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were astonished.

“Quick, kill Fang Yuan!” Duke Long had just sent the command when he was bitten by Di Zang Sheng.

But no matter how Di Zang Sheng ground its teeth, they only left behind several scars while producing sparks as they dug into Duke Long’s body.

At the same time, Wu Yong's command arrived through treasure yellow heaven: "Southern Alliance immortals, hear my command, use all your strength to help Fang Yuan breach Heaven Overseeing Tower and destroy fate Gu!"

Bing Sai Chuan also reacted: "Help Fang Yuan, this is our final charge! If it does not succeed, we will all die! Everyone, kill!"

"These guys?" Fang Yuan who was being held back felt the vigor behind him and his eyes instantly shined.

Killing intent soared!

He laughed heartily, his voice resounding throughout the battlefield: "Good, from now on, you can all try to stop me! Either you die or.... I perish!"

Chapter 1745 - Lu Wei Yin's Betrayal

Chapter 1745: Lu Wei Yin's Betrayal

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

At this instant, Fang Yuan along with the Southern and Northern immortals dashed forward without hesitating!

Fang Yuan was at the front-most position, acting as the sharpest tip of the spear.

He had become the only hope of the Southern and Northern immortals, he was shouldering their expectations.

“How ironic, how pitiful! This battle has reached such a state where we are actually staking our hopes on our enemy.” The Southern and Northern immortals had complicated feelings.

“Associating with Fang Yuan, they are indeed a bunch of evil demons!” The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals shouted with despise as they rushed forward.

What else was there to say?

Everything was for benefits, everything was for survival, everything was for victory!

“Fang Yuan! Stop right there!” A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal pounced on Fang Yuan.

“I will block him, Fang Yuan, continue to charge forward.” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu called out while moving ahead.

Two Immortal Gu Houses came charging over; these two Southern and Northern Immortal Gu Houses inclined to the side, protecting Fang Yuan in the middle like they were guarding their emperor.

In the battle of rank eight Gu Immortals, Immortal Gu Houses seemed like brutes that could only attack by colliding with each other.

A sharp light flashed past Fang Yuan's eyes.

This was an unprecedented experience for him, he had never expected that there would be such a peculiar scene.

He had actually obtained the selfless and sacrificial help of the Southern and Northern immortals!

“We will retreat, quick, quick, pull apart some distance!” Heaven Overseeing Tower began to retreat.

Fang Yuan and others' final charge was too overwhelming, their momentum was like a crazed tiger. At the crucial moment, even though Heavenly Court's members were mostly guarding the back, few could actually come over to help defend Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Duke Long lifted his hands with some difficulty and as he pushed apart Di Zang Sheng's teeth inch by inch.

Although his back was facing Fang Yuan and Heaven Overseeing Tower, he was aware of the battle situation through everybody's vision killer move.

“Fang Yuan is their only hope, as long as we can kill him... these Southern and Northern immortals' morale will fall to the depths, they might even surrender because of their hope being extinguished!”

“Not only this, Fang Yuan has Spring Autumn Cicada and is also Red Lotus' final hope.”

At this instant, a memory surfaced in Duke Long's mind.

Red Lotus was bathed in blood and on the verge of death, he used all his remaining strength to stand in front of Duke Long.

Duke Long looked at him quietly and said with a slightly hoarse voice: “Hong Ting, you have no hope left already. Give up, surrender, I will give you the chance to turn over a new leaf.”

“Even at this stage, you are still not willing to give up on me, master? Hehehe.” Red Lotus Demon Venerable laughed: “But unfortunately, master, my hope has not been extinguished yet.”

3“Hmph, what hope do you still have? What are you relying on?”

“My hope is not here, master. I left it to... the great era. When the great era is about to descend, you will see him. He will be like me, carving his way to Heavenly Court in battle.”

Duke Long sighed and said with an unshakable tone: “Then I shall stop him, just like how I stopped you today. You are my disciple, master will atone for the mistake you made. Regarding your hope, master shall personally... kill it!”

/Roar!

Duke Long gave a furious roar and exerted strength in his hands, he pried open Di Zang Sheng's teeth and disappeared.

Clang!

At the next moment, Di Zang Sheng's teeth snapped together fiercely and produced dazzling sparks.

But Duke Long had already appeared behind Fang Yuan.

His large hand grabbed towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan immediately felt an incomparable force pulling at him firmly. A vast aura of danger came from behind him like a tsunami and wanted to drown him completely!

“Duke Long!” Fang Yuan clenched his teeth as he suddenly turned around and used a killer move to fight Duke Long.

“I will kill you!” Duke Long’s amber-like dragon eyes reflected Fang Yuan’s appearance, his tone filled with killing intent.

But an Immortal Gu House inserted itself in between the two.

“Fang Yuan, go!” Many Southern and Northern immortals shouted together.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly as he turned around and chased after Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Duke Long was blocked, he gave a loud shout as he activated his killer move and slashed with his claws! The incomparably tough Immortal Gu House tore apart like it was paper.

Duke Long continued to give chase but he had just moved a few steps when Heavenly Lord Bai Zu appeared before him.

Duke Long grabbed and smashed at Heavenly Lord Bai Zu.

But Heavenly Lord Bai Zu charged over once again.

“He didn’t die?” Duke Long was astonished, he had clearly activated his investigative killer move to sense Heavenly Lord Bai Zu’s main body.

But the Heavenly Lord Bai Zu before him gave off the same feeling as the main body.

Duke Long’s thoughts moved as he immediately realized: “Is it a killer move that can allow the main body to immediately switch position with his clones?”

It was exactly so.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was once a famous rank eight lone cultivator of Northern Plains, and later he obtained Hei tribe’s territory, creating Bai Zu

tribe and joining Northern Plains' righteous path.

Longevity Heaven actively roped in all the Northern Plains Gu Immortals for the big picture, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was among the first to be roped in.

One of Heavenly Lord Bai Zu's conditions to join them was one immortal killer move in Longevity Heaven's treasury. With this move, he could switch the positions of his clone and main body.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had specially asked for this because of his repeated failures when he invaded Hei Fan grotto-heaven before.

It was because of this that after Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was teleported to Eastern Sea by the killer move karma relocation, he was able to quickly switch positions with a clone and return to Infallible blessed land.

“Annoying fly.” Duke Long frowned slightly.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu obstructed him repeatedly, although he could not last even one move, in the time of danger, he would switch position with a clone.

His performance was extremely shocking, he actually stalled Duke Long.

But soon, other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals targeted Heavenly Lord Bai Zu.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu fell into danger and was busy taking care of himself.

Duke Long caught up to Fang Yuan once again but Five Elements Grandmaster was already protecting Fang Yuan from behind.

“Come.” Five Elements Grandmaster used his strongest defensive method — Five Elements Ring.

This was an immortal formation condensed into a five colored ring.

“If nothing else, I can at least hold on for a few breaths of time!” Five Elements Grandmaster gritted his teeth.

But Duke Long was not even stalled for a moment, he directly broke the five elements ring and chased after Fang Yuan.

Five Elements Grandmaster suffered a heavy backlash from having his defensive killer move destroyed. But he quickly swallowed the blood that surged up and chased after Duke Long without any regards for his own health.

Duke Long casually threw a dragon-shaped purple-gold qi without even looking back.

This was a qi path killer move!

Five Elements Grandmaster looked on with wide and furious eyes as he was struck by the purple-gold dragon qi, with a loud sound, he burst into countless pieces, dying on the spot.

Five Elements Grandmaster’s death did not deter the Southern and Northern immortals.

Soon, Yi Hao Fang attacked without any regard for himself as he tried to stop Duke Long.

Duke Long was held back for a few breaths of time, but he soon killed Yi Hao Fang.

“I don’t have much time left.” Duke Long did not show it on the surface but his heart was gradually becoming anxious. Heavenly dragon’s last stand killer move made him so powerful that he could kill rank eight Gu Immortals like killing birds, but his lifespan was about to reach its end.

Under the Southern and Northern immortals’ suicidal obstruction, Fang Yuan finally caught up to Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Heaven Overseeing Tower was being held back by Bing Sai Chuan using Calamity Luck Altar.

Immortal killer move — Great Thief Ghost Hand!

Fang Yuan's luck was good, he grabbed a rank seven Immortal Gu as well as a large amount of mortal Gu.

But this was nothing much to Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Especially when Fang Yuan was clearly aware that although great thief ghost hand relied on ghostly concealment, it was not a genuine rank nine killer move and had no effect on fate Gu.

“The only effective method is still dream path killer moves!” Fang Yuan did not have offensive dream path killer moves and could only use Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies to self-detonate.

But Heaven Overseeing Tower was already prepared against such a crude offensive method. Fang Yuan had to look for a perfect opportunity otherwise he would only waste his resources without any gains.

Fang Yuan's battle tactic was to use great thief ghost hand to constantly force back Heaven Overseeing Tower and create a chance to detonate Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies.

He did not know how long the Southern and Northern immortals could hold on for, but this was currently his best tactic.

But when Fang Yuan used the second great thief ghost hand, a rank eight Gu Immortal suddenly appeared and easily blocked his great thief ghost hand.

“Lu Wei Yin, what are you doing!” The Southern and Northern Gu Immortals immediately shouted out this person's name in surprise and anger.

Lu Wei Yin pointed towards Fang Yuan: “My disciple Ye Fan died in your hands, Fang Yuan, you shall die here.”

“Lu Wei Yin, you are Paradise Earth's inheritor, you are a Southern Border Gu Immortal!”

“Even if you want to take revenge for your disciple, why do you need to do it at this time?”

“Step aside now!”

“Join hands with us to defeat Heavenly Court! Or else...”

The Southern and Northern Gu Immortals berated agitatedly.

Lu Wei Yin, however, shook his head: “Everything is too late, Heavenly Court’s Fate has been repaired, the situation is set in stone. Relying on this demon Fang Yuan will only increase casualties, it will not change our defeat. Everyone, you have to face reality, stop trying to go against the tide, we need to avoid even more death and suffering among the people!”

Chapter 1746 - Bai Ning Bing's Betrayal

Chapter 1746: Bai Ning Bing's Betrayal

2

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Lu Wei Yin might have no offensive killer moves, he was extremely powerful in other aspects.

He easily blocked the Southern and Northern immortals' furious attacks, even Fang Yuan was unable to do anything to him.

“Indeed worthy of being Paradise Earth's inheritor!” Many Heavenly Court Gu Immortals observed with their full attention.

In just a short period of time, Lu Wei Yin had actually blocked the Southern and Northern immortals' crazed attacks by himself. Almost none of Heavenly Court Gu Immortals present now could achieve this!

Only now were the Southern and Northern immortals aware of Lu Wei Yin's power!

Despite Lu Wei Yin having no offensive methods, his comprehensive strength was still above Li Huang and Chen Yi.

The Southern and Northern immortals were full of hatred towards Lu Wei Yin, this hatred was many times stronger than their hatred towards Fang Yuan!

It was because Lu Wei Yin's appearance had destroyed their last hope. Fang Yuan and the rest attacked madly but all the attacks were blocked by him alone.

“Hahaha.” Duke Long laughed loudly, he was currently entangled with Di Zang Sheng, Lu Wei Yin had salvaged the situation in his place.

Duke Long was much happier to be receiving Lu Wei Yin’s help than him taking action personally.

Because this meant that Paradise Earth’s faction had submitted to them.

“This is the heart of the people. Back then, when fate Gu appeared, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable relied on it to change the minds of many human Gu Immortals and awakened the spirit to resist our common enemy. The same thing is happening now!”

An injured fate Gu was not worthy of being revered.

But a complete fate Gu was a banner just like the records in history!

Its significance to humanity far surpassed its own abilities.

It represented the support of the people, this was the trend of the future.

Human hearts were difficult to change, but Heavenly Court had fate Gu and could make countless enemy Gu Immortals dispel any thought of confrontation and even make them betray their side and surrender!

With this, Heavenly Court and Central Continent would save an immense amount of effort and trouble.

Duke Long could not help but be thankful towards Fairy Zi Wei’s choice, using everybody’s vision, all these scenes were disseminated to every part of Central Continent and even throughout the other four regions and two heavens.

Lu Wei Yin’s stance was a sign, he was the start of the trend where large numbers of Gu Immortals would surrender and bow their heads to Heavenly Court in the future.

The impact of a pioneer was limitless.

Especially when it was Lu Wei Yin: Paradise Earth's inheritor.

In the future, when many Gu Immortals hesitate whether to surrender or not, they would think: 'even Lu Wei Yin, this Paradise Earth inheritor, changed sides, so what if I do the same?'

Thus, they would get past this mental obstacle.

Lu Wei Yin's action was like a formless storm and its influence would spread to all parts of Central Continent.

The other regions' Gu Immortals who were already preparing to leave, they retreated even faster now.

At the same time, in the headquarters of Spirit Affinity House, Zhao Lian Yun looked like she was ready to move out.

"Fairy Lian Yun, where are you going? It is extremely dangerous outside." Bu Zhen Zi persuaded.

Zhao Lian Yun smiled: "I have love Gu's protection and the enemies are currently fleeing in fear. If we want to make some contributions, isn't this the perfect time?"

Zhao Lian Yun's wish was soon approved by several supreme elders of Spirit Affinity House.

In the previous chaotic battle in Central Continent, all kinds of monsters and demons appeared and fought, creating chaos and disorder. For the restoration plan, Heavenly Court had mobilized a large amount of Gu Immortals from Central Continent's ten great ancient sects.

Central Continent's ten great ancient sects became weak, they could only give up many of their territories and resources, wisely choosing to go on the defensive.

Right now, through everybody's vision killer move, the Gu Immortals who were guarding various areas realized the change in the situation. Many experienced ones understood this was the time to counterattack!

“Kill these thieves who dared to invade my Central Continent!”

“Beat them, beat these despicable fellows till they are scared out of their wits.”

“Ah, this stifling anger inside me, I shall vent it all on you!”

With Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects at the lead, waves of counterattacks started. The remnant righteous path, demonic path, and lone immortals in various parts of Central Continent made their move and quickly recovered the lost territories while also attacking the four regions’ Gu Immortals who were still in Central Continent.

The four regions’ Gu Immortals were beaten back step by step, some even died.

These battle scenes were all seen by the Central Continent Gu Immortals in Infallible blessed land, their morale immediately rose.

Fang Yuan and the rest got into an increasingly perilous situation.

Duke Long was very pleased.

This was the scene he wanted to see.

Using the banner called fate Gu, almost all the Gu Immortals of Central Continent were roused and united.

This unified force was terrifying. This was already proven by the rise of humanity in Heavenly Court’s historical records.

At this moment, Duke Long could feel it very deeply, every generation of Heavenly Court members placed so much focus on fate Gu intentionally to establish the meaning behind this banner!

This was a signal from the depths of the soul, it was an intense and irresistible call of duty.

3Fate Gu itself was only a rank nine Immortal Gu and could not even be used directly. But in Heavenly Court's hands, it was given a spirit and significance that far surpassed itself, and this influence was further magnified countless times using the history of the human race.

Looking at it, wasn't it an incredible situation?

Fate Gu's practicality was far lower than other rank nine Immortal Gu like wisdom Gu. But when it was used by Heavenly Court, it could change people's hearts, unite the scattered forces and merge everyone's will into one.

Lu Wei Yin's betrayal...

Lone immortal Jian Yi Sheng and Mi Lan Guang, who was expelled from his sect, both took the initiative to ally and ambush Great Treasury Immortal...

With Zhao Lian Yun as the representative, Central Continent's Gu Immortals counterattacked....

The other four regions' Gu Immortals retreated with an all-time low morale...

It was impossible for an immortal killer move to achieve all these changes, even if it was the rank nine killer move people's united hearts.

But now, Duke Long relied on just fate Gu to achieve these.

Gu Master and Gu Immortals nurtured, used, and refined Gu. Not mentioning the other two aspects, just based on using Gu — Heavenly Court's usage of fate Gu had already broken free of its limitations, they far surpassed the Gu's limits, they reached an unprecedented and supreme level!

If one considered this kind of move carefully, it was shocking.

The Heavenly Court immortals attacked from all directions, clearing their old debts.

The Southern and Northern immortals were trapped and surrounded, some screamed, some were bleeding, some were panicking, and some looked upon death calmly.

Fang Yuan's heart was also shrouded by a dense shadow. He was unable to break Lu Wei Yin's defense and Heaven Overseeing Tower had already stabilized itself.

Duke Long had intentionally led Di Zang Sheng far away to fight.

"The enemy's chances have already been sealed off." Almost all the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals had this thought.

"Hahaha, in the end, it is still up to me to turn the tides around!"

Right at this time, a voice familiar to Fang Yuan spread throughout the battlefield.

At the same time, Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace appeared behind Heaven Overseeing Tower!

"Bai Ning Bing? How did she get control of Dragon Palace?" Fang Yuan was astonished.

The other Gu Immortals were even more shocked.

Bai Ning Bing had already prepared her sneak attack for a long time, while all the immortals were stunned, Dragon Palace shot out a dense smoke that floated towards Heaven Overseeing Tower.

It was like Heaven Overseeing Tower had fallen into a swamp, at the crucial moment, the Gu Immortals inside activated their method.

Immortal killer move — Invincible Phantom Tower!

In an instant, Heaven Overseeing Tower went into phantom form and became virtually untouchable.

“Going into phantom form, hehe.” Bai Ning Bing sneered: “You are underestimating me too much. Dragon Spirit!”

A boy stood beside her, he laughed: “Master, watch me!”

/The dense smoke covered Heaven Overseeing Tower, Heaven Overseeing Tower had turned phantom but was still unable to stop the dense smoke from invading it.

“This is — dream path offensive killer move?!” Fang Yuan’s side was stunned and happy, while Heavenly Court’s immortals were stunned and furious.

“What is going on?” Both sides were bewildered.

Rewinding time back by a little bit...

Central Continent, Hidden Dragon Cave.

The battle had already reached the moment of victory and defeat.

Heavenly Court’s reinforcements greatly improved the situation of the Four Dragon Generals.

But these reinforcements were already expected and responded to by Eastern Sea’s rank eight Gu Immortals.

They fought fiercely, making the battle even more heated.

The Four Dragon Generals were still curling up inside Dragon Palace, and Heavenly Court’s reinforcements would not get past the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals within a short period.

But right at this moment, a figure appeared at the edge of the battlefield.

It was Bai Ning Bing!

Chen Yi had used Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s arrangement to use immortal killer move karma relocation to block the attack of the immortals.

Fang Yuan had quickly found the best method to deal with this.

Bai Ning Bing attacked under Fang Yuan's command and was transported by karma relocation.

Bai Ning Bing looked at the place she was transported to and realized she was in a dangerous situation.

This was a rank eight level battlefield and it was so intense that it was not something she could be involved in!

Bai Ning Bing wanted to retreat but be it Eastern Sea or the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals, they both attacked her immediately.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals saw Bai Ning Bing as an enemy, they naturally wanted to eliminate her.

Meanwhile, the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals did not want Bai Ning Bing to leave and expose the secret here, so they were going to kill the eyewitness.

At once, Bai Ning Bing fell into a life and death crisis.

"This is trouble!" She was deeply aware of it. Even if she transformed into Bai Xiang form, it would be of no use against killer moves of rank eight Gu Immortals.

As death descended upon her, she was not afraid at all, she was only dissatisfied and felt pity as she mumbled: "Is this as far as I go?"

"No, master!" At this crucial moment, she suddenly heard an innocent and clear voice.

Dragon Palace shook as it directly teleported Bai Ning Bing to the deepest part of Dragon Palace.

This scene stunned all the rank eight Gu Immortals in the battlefield, the battle even paused for a moment.

“Who... are you?” Bai Ning Bing discovered that a peculiar life form was standing before her inside Dragon Palace.

It had the appearance of a young boy but it had horns on its head and a tail behind its back. Its eyes shined brightly, it looked cute and adorable.

It looked at Bai Ning Bing and spoke: “A blessed land has a land spirit, a grotto-heaven has a heavenly spirit, while Dragon Court has me — Dragon Spirit.”

“Dragon Court? But isn’t this Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace? Also, why are you calling me master?” Bai Ning Bing naturally knew of Dragon Palace so she felt very puzzled.

Dragon Spirit laughed: “Back then, dragonman Gu Immortals created Dragon Court but Duke Long did not allow it and changed its name to Dragon Palace. As for acknowledging you as master, it is my only choice now. Because you are a dragonman who had escaped fate and is opposing Heavenly Court, you are the only candidate suitable to be my master currently.”

“Master, I have been waiting for you. Duke Long does not know about my existence, I have been hiding and making him have the false impression that he had successfully refined Dragon Court. Heavenly Court is too powerful, I implore master to make a move to solve this present danger. In the future, we will lead the dragonman race to follow the decree of heaven, we will defeat the human race and make dragonmen the rulers of this world.”

“What do you mean?” Bai Ning Bing frowned, feeling inconceivable: “I am only a rank seven Gu Immortal, even if I have future self, I do not have rank eight battle strength. Let alone in the current situation, even rank eight Gu Immortals are unable to resolve this predicament.”

“Master, you need to have confidence. Fate Gu had shown the revelation long ago, humanity will fall and dragonmen will reign supreme. Our dragonman race will be the next leaders of this world and us dragonmen are destined to expel humanity and unite the world. That scoundrel Duke Long

is not worthy of being the dragonman ancestor, he is our race's biggest traitor."

2"Dragon Court's power has not been displayed fully because it lacked a true master. Of course, Dragon Court is only a rank eight Immortal Gu House right now, even if it uses all its might, it will be difficult to make a breakthrough. So I request master to subdue Di Zang Sheng!"

Bai Ning Bing was surprised: "Di Zang Sheng can be subdued by me?"

Dragon Spirit gave a confident smile: "Master, you don't need to be excessively humble. Dragonmen will reign supreme, the divine beast shall pave the path for us. Di Zang Sheng was created by the Heavenly Dao, it has innate hatred towards the human race, it is actually our dragonman race's divine beast. Dragon Court was unable to subdue it because it was only an Immortal Gu House and lacked a true master. But with you, all the conditions have been fulfilled."

Bai Ning Bing blinked her eyes repeatedly, coming to her senses only after a long while.

She had many doubts, for example the statement that dragonmen would reign supreme, wasn't it humanity who would reign supreme? If fate Gu decreed that, why would Heavenly Court still try everything in their power to repair fate Gu?

/Bai Ning Bing suppressed all the doubts in her mind as excitement emerged in her heart.

"Hehehe, this is really interesting."

"I never thought that right before my death, there would be such a twist of events."

"Heavenly Court still seems to contain many secrets..."

"Although I was a human, I transformed into a dragonman using a special method. But leading the dragonman race to rise and overturn humanity's

rule... this matter truly makes my heart pound when I think about it.”

I“It is interesting to resist Heavenly Court, but it is even more exciting to lead the rise of the dragonman race!”

“Hahaha, interesting, interesting!”

Bai Ning Bing’s eyes shined brightly as she laughed heartily and said to Dragon Spirit: “No matter what you are or what plans you have, I don’t care. Anyway, if you had not saved me, I would have already died. Your goal is truly interesting, I accept it! What should I do?”

Bai Ning Bing was different from others, she was a true demon and based her decisions on what she liked. She did whatever felt more exciting to her.

The so-called human identity would never bind her.

Lu Wei Yin had betrayed Southern Border while she had betrayed humanity itself!

Dragon Spirit was exulted: “Master, with you making a move, Di Zang Sheng’s allegiance is an easy matter.”

Dragon Spirit was so excited that his tears fell: “This is great! I had almost given up in despair, but master, your appearance means that my wait was not in vain!”

“The current heaven’s will has been influenced by Star Constellation’s will, which changed the revelation of fate Gu. But this doesn’t matter, a large number of hibernating Gu Immortals have died in Heavenly Court, Star Constellation’s will has lost her reinforcements, the will of the Heavenly Dao has started to suppress her. The fact that you appeared here proves this.”

I“Now, we will first subdue Di Zang Sheng and fight our way back to the battlefield. Be it Heavenly Court or the Southern Northern allied forces, they are at conflict with each other. Although I wish that they would all die, this is an extremely rare opportunity to seize fate Gu.”

COMMENT

“As long as we come into contact with fate Gu, the revelation of dragonman supremacy will appear and we can imitate what Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable did back then, with this banner in our hands, we will change the hearts of people, the dragonman race’s rise will be unstoppable!”

Chapter 1747 - Star Constellation's Sacrifice

Chapter 1747: Star Constellation's Sacrifice

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Even Heaven Overseeing Tower with rank nine fate Gu was unable to stop the invasion of the dream path killer move.

Dragon Palace was a rank eight Immortal Gu House with rank eight Immortal Gu Dream Token. The rank eight dream path killer move that was created from this was probably the number one dream path killer move in the present world.

*I*As the saying went, one skill to dominate the world.

Heaven Overseeing Tower did not have any dream path defensive methods, thus Dragon Spirit's action immediately showed effect!

“If this goes on, Heaven Overseeing Tower will no longer exist!”

“This move is not just pure erosion using the dream realm, it is a dream path killer move and Heavenly Court can't do anything to it even with pure dream reality seeker transformation!”

In an instant, Yao Huang and the rest saw the hope of victory.

“Who could have thought that at this final juncture, it would be Bai Ning Bing who would turn the situation around!”

“We have to hold on!”

“Everyone, defend Dragon Palace!”

The Southern and Northern immortals actively cooperated. Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were pale in shock, their confident expressions were non-existent as they began to attack nervously.

“Something is wrong!” Fang Yuan had been paying attention to Duke Long and quickly realized something wrong.

Duke Long, who was entangled with Di Zang Sheng, was not panicking at all, his expression was calm and his gaze even showed a trace of nostalgia.

Over a million years ago...

In the depths of Heavenly Court.

“Hong Ting, you still dare to come to Heavenly Court, you will not be able to escape anymore! The secret of your rebirth has already been exposed, you actually dared to go against fate and defy heaven’s will to attempt to resurrect dead people, you have truly disappointed me!” Duke Long looked at Red Lotus, his expression was dark and his gaze was burning with fury.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable smiled: “Master, since I have come here, I have already resolved myself to die, furthermore, I am not here to destroy fate Gu, so you don’t have to be so anxious, master.”

“Oh? Then what are you trying to do?”

Red Lotus Demon Venerable took a deep glance at Duke Long: “I want to persuade master to help me destroy fate Gu!”

Duke Long was stunned before laughing loudly, he then slowly stopped laughing and looked at Red Lotus with his unfathomable dragon pupils: “Then tell me, master will listen properly.”

Red Lotus smiled: “Having been reborn tens of thousands of times, I found clues by chance and used more than ten rebirths to understand them clearly. Fate Gu has already abandoned humanity, its current revelation have four words...”

2He had yet to finish speaking when Duke Long finished his sentence: “Dragonmen will reign supreme.”

Red Lotus was dazed before laughing: “Master, you knew about it indeed! Are you protecting fate Gu to ensure the rise of the dragonman race? After

all, the biggest group of dragonmen in existence currently are your own bloodline descendants.”

“Of course not!” Duke Long shook his head and said in a deep voice: ” Hong Ting, you don’t know the whole situation. Master was the first to discover the secret of dragonman supremacy and was also the first to report it. Although I turned myself into a dragonman and became the dragonman ancestor, my true heart has always been on humanity’s side! Whether you believe it or not, this is the truth.”

“I believe you!” Red Lotus showed no hesitation: “I believe in master’s heart. Oh master, the extent to which you understand me is also how much I understand you. You will never betray humanity for your own self-interest. Just then, I was afraid you would deny my words and was intentionally agitating you.”

“Hmph, little brat.” Duke Long snorted, but a gratified emotion rose in his heart as he continued: “Master created the dragonman lifespan extension method so I could continue teaching you, to help you lead Heavenly Court and the whole of the human race, but I had never imagined fate Gu would give a revelation of dragonman supremacy.”

“However, after the initial shock and fright, master gradually realized that fate Gu is a heaven path Gu worm, the way of heaven always takes away surpluses while replenishing deficits. Humanity has prospered, uniting the five regions and two heavens, we are flourishing much more than the variant human races of the past, this will naturally cause the Heavenly Dao to take away surpluses while replenishing deficits. This is the same situation as when Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable obtained fate Gu and caused humanity to reign supreme.”

“However, master still continues to defend fate Gu, do you know why?”

Red Lotus’s eyes shined with bright light as he asked: “Why?”

Duke Long heaved a deep sigh: “Actually, fate Gu’s hidden threat was already raised by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable in his era. Humanity was united because of fate Gu. Almost all the humans gained the

courage to resist the variant human races after learning who heaven sided with. However, once the fate of humans being supreme vanishes, what will the humans do then?”

“This was no doubt a huge threat and this issue was not resolved even after Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable passed away. On his deathbed, he handed this heavy responsibility to his disciple. This disciple was the future Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, when her lifespan was near its end, she finally thought of a way to resolve this hidden crisis. That was assimilating with the Dao.”

Red Lotus frowned: “Assimilating with the Dao?”

“Indeed.” Duke Long continued to explain: “Fate Gu can only be controlled directly by the Heavenly Dao, human or variant human Gu Immortals can at most observe a thing or two and obtain some revelations. Maybe in the future, with the development of new paths that contest against each other, there may be a way to use fate Gu, but it is impossible for now.”

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable thought: Since she could not do anything to fate Gu, she might as well target the source itself! Thus, she sacrificed herself and by assimilating with the Dao, she used her own will to participate in the operations of the Heavenly Dao, interfering and influencing heaven’s will. Because heaven’s will was influenced, fate Gu could be grasped by Heavenly Court indefinitely.”

“So that’s what happened!” Red Lotus Demon Venerable’s heart shook as he came to a realization: “Fate Gu’s web is called all-encompassing web. Everything in the world is bound by this web, to be arranged and controlled by Fate. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable directly manipulated heaven’s will and is thus able to influence fate Gu, making humanity reign supreme forever.”

“No wonder fate Gu is so important to Heavenly Court. No wonder Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s arrangements could stop three Demon Venerables including myself. No wonder Heavenly Court has stood undefeated, becoming the sacred land of humanity and the number one super force in the world!”

Duke Long nodded: “Hong Ting, your intelligence has never disappointed master. The trend of the world is that there will be unification after prolonged division and division after prolonged unification. Have you seen any super force that could last forever? Looking at ourselves, people’s hearts are easy to change, they are filled with desires which can hardly be satisfied. Even stronger forces or familial fetters cannot fill the deficiencies of the human heart. Looking at external issues, if a powerful Gu Immortal is offended, it will usually result in the super force facing huge problems. If this Gu Immortal cultivated to rank eight, they quite likely could even completely exterminate a super force. In this world, individual strength can easily surpass a group.”

“There will rarely be a super force that can last for a great number of years. But our Heavenly Court is an exception, why is it? Because we have fate Gu.”

“Under the arrangements of fate, we have always been the sacred land of humanity, our internal affairs have always been harmonious, even if there are conflicts, they will be smoothly resolved through all kinds of coincidences and fated encounters. Our enemies usually cannot grow completely, even if there are rank eight enemies, they would gradually decline, and there won’t even be a need for Heavenly Court to make a move personally before the enemies die or even surrender because of all kinds of events.”

“All these miracles were brought about through Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s sacrifice. Without her rank nine wisdom path cultivation, there is simply no way to interfere and alter the operations of the Heavenly Dao. However, even if it was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, her will was often disadvantaged when contesting against heaven’s will.”

Red Lotus realized: “Like the revelation of dragonman supremacy?”

“Yes. I was also shocked back then. But when I knew of this ancient secret, I chose to wait. Sure enough, not long later, fate Gu’s revelation changed once again, ‘dragonmen will reign supreme’ vanished, it went back to ‘humanity will reign supreme’.” Duke Long smiled: “Later, I went through

Heavenly Court's secret records and discovered such cases had occurred many times. Dragonmen will reign supreme is only the most recent one. The revelation of dragonmen reigning supreme is not reliable."

Red Lotus's heart sank continuously.

Since his master Duke Long already knew of this, then why did he listen to his questions?

He suddenly realized: It was not him who had infiltrated Heavenly Court, but Duke Long who had been waiting for him, waiting for him to make inquiries and then tell him Heavenly Court's ancient secret.

Red Lotus stopped thinking about it as he looked at Duke Long.

Duke Long smiled: "Hong Ting, master waited for you to tell you this and make you repent. You created Spring Autumn Cicada and can rebirth, this is truly a demonic behavior. It looks like you have hope of changing the past, but do you really?"

"No." Duke Long shook his head and said in a resolute tone.

"Because above you, there is heaven, there is the Heavenly Dao, there is Star Constellation's will, there is fate Gu's revelation. How can you overturn heaven? How can you change the past?"

"So what if you have the strength of a rank nine Demon Venerable? Limitless and Reckless Savage are the best examples. How long can a venerable live? The longest living one was Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable but it was still only twenty-five thousand years. And Heavenly Court? It has millions of years of history and accumulations. It has the sacrifice and protection of more than one Immortal Venerable. It has fate Gu. This is the big picture, can you topple such a deep foundation? Especially since you have been reborn, you are only using future self to gain rank nine battle strength. You are not yet a true rank nine venerable."

Red Lotus was silent.

Even the powerful him felt constant helplessness against Heavenly Court.

He could destroy Heavenly Court, but what use would that be?

As long as fate Gu existed, Heavenly Court could be easily recreated. And because Star Constellation's will was influencing heaven's will, fate Gu would always decree that humanity reign supreme, Heavenly Court would also be the sacred land of humanity and would always be the number one force.

Under fate's control, all sorts of fortuitous encounters would be arranged and countless talents would actively side with or surrender to Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court was not the crucial point, Star Constellation's will and fate Gu were the most important elements.

Star Constellation's will...

First of all, Red Lotus was not a wisdom path rank nine, he had no methods to deal with Star Constellation's will which had assimilated with the Dao.

Secondly, he did not want to deal with Star Constellation's will. After all, Star Constellation's will interfered with heaven's will and protected the status of the human race, making humanity prosper eternally.

Red Lotus only wanted to revive his family and loved ones, he never wanted to betray or harm his own race.

So, there was only one answer left for Red Lotus Demon Venerable, that was to destroy fate Gu!

Chapter 1748 - Duke Long's Sacrifice

Chapter 1748: Duke Long's Sacrifice

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Destroying fate Gu would be harmful to humanity, but the five regions' situation would still remain the same because of Star Constellation's will.

Without fate Gu, neither Heavenly Court nor the Heavenly Dao would be able to use it.

In a situation where both sides were equal, the humans would have a huge advantage, why would they watch as other races got stronger?

But Red Lotus was not an otherworldly demon, how would he be able to destroy fate Gu completely?

Even after being reborn countless times, Red Lotus could not find a method which could destroy fate Gu completely. Thus in this rebirth, he came to persuade Duke Long to make him come over to his side and work together.

But who could have expected Heavenly Court to have this kind of secret, Red Lotus' plan failed.

Experience was still the deciding factor.

Red Lotus wanted to persuade Duke Long and Duke Long was also waiting for this chance to persuade his favored disciple.

“Hong Ting, stop now.” Duke Long spoke earnestly: “I said all this so that you will come back. The righteous path is not only about glory and reputation, it is often accompanied by sacrifices. For humanity, for Heavenly Court, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sacrificed herself! And you? Your parents and wife died in order to pave the road to Immortal

Venerable for you. Their sacrifices were necessary and valuable. Do you still not understand it? Hong Ting! Stop this now!”

“No, I won’t stop.” Red Lotus’s gaze was firm: “Forgive me, master, I have disappointed you again and again. But this is the path that I want to walk on.”

Duke Long shook his head with a bitter expression and said: “I am not disappointed, I would be suspicious if you agreed instead. I know your will cannot be shaken easily, this was already within my estimation. So now, let your master use himself as an example to teach you.”

“What do you mean?”

Just as Red Lotus was confused, Duke Long activated an arrangement he had already prepared.

Immortal killer move — Dragonman Extermination!

Red Lotus’s bewildered expression was soon replaced by shock when he sensed this killer move’s nature and effect.

Red Lotus shouted in shock: “Master, you actually killed all the dragonmen in the world?! Your children and grandchildren are among them. If I recall correctly, all your children and bloodline descendants should have already turned into dragonmen!”

2“That’s right.” Duke Long’s body trembled, his voice was slightly shaky: “I am the ancestor of dragonmen, the first dragonman in the world. When I had created the method of dragonman transformation, I had already made this arrangement which allows me to use my identity as the ancestor to easily eliminate all other dragonmen.”

“When the dragonmen reign supreme revelation appeared, I had thought of using this method. At that time, however, Star Constellation’s will manifested and instructed me to let the dragonmen live for the time being and use them in the future.”

“I hesitated again and again. Hong Ting, you have also seen my children, grandchildren, and descendants. It was the greatest happiness for me to enjoy my old age with my grandchildren and family. Sigh, I am already old.”

“Master...” Red Lotus wanted to speak but stopped, not knowing what to say to comfort Duke Long.

Duke Long’s eyes reddened and were filled with tears, Red Lotus had never seen this side of Duke Long.

He said while choking with tears: “I understand it clearly, even without the dragonmen reign supreme revelation, the dragonman race will always be a hidden threat to Heavenly Court and the human race. Because the dragonman race is different from the other variant human races, it was created by me, the members were originally human. It is like a bloodsucking leech that has attached itself to humanity, strengthening itself while sucking on the blood of humans.”

“The dragonman lifespan extension method is only secondary to lifespan Gu for extending life, lifespan Gu are few, but how many billions of people want to extend their lifespan? The dragonman population will continue to increase while humans will become fewer and fewer.”

“More terrifyingly, dragonmen are born from humans, naturally lowering the vigilance of humans. And with my reputation and the protection of being a venerable’s master, who can suppress or disturb the dragonmen?”

“If this goes on, the dragonmen will suppress humanity someday in the future. If a mishap happens again and fate Gu reveals the revelation of dragonmen reigning supreme again, the consequences will be unimaginable.”

Duke Long then looked deeply at Red Lotus: “When you entered Heavenly Court this time and tried to persuade me, I suddenly realized that this was the timing that Star Constellation’s will predicted. The dragonman race should not exist, but its extermination also needs to have value. This value is to persuade you, my disciple Hong Ting! Master wants to teach you the

spirit of sacrifice, I will show you the spirit of the righteous path of humanity!”

Red Lotus: “Master...”

Duke Long’s body shook as he could not hold back his tears any longer.

He had personally killed his children and descendants, his heart was filled with sorrow and pain like it had been cut by a knife, but there was not even a trace of regret.

His voice suddenly rose as he shouted towards Red Lotus: “Hong Ting, my disciple! Your path is a dead end, you cannot win against Heavenly Court!”

“Because Heavenly Court’s power is not just its superficial foundation or even fate Gu.”

“Its power comes from the generations of Gu Immortals who do not hesitate to sacrifice themselves! They protect humanity and righteousness with each generation carrying on this will and moving forward!”

“Without these sacrifices, humanity might still be trampled and enslaved by the variant human races, we would not have such a good life like now.”

“Hong Ting, master taught you, Heavenly Court cultivated you, what you enjoyed were the fruits of the dedication and sacrifice of our predecessors from ancient times until now!”

“So, come back, Hong Ting!”

“Follow the arrangements of Fate.”

/Red Lotus: “...”

...

Infallible blessed land battlefield.

Duke Long's memory passed by in an instant, his gaze regaining its sharpness once again.

He looked at the distant Dragon Palace and sneered: "Such a pity! Dragon Spirit, your existence was already deduced by Fairy Zi Wei. We are only playing you at your own game."

At the next moment, he activated an immortal killer move.

He had once used this immortal killer move to persuade Red Lotus but it did not succeed.

But now, it was more than enough to kill Bai Ning Bing!

Immortal killer move — Dragonman Extermination!

In an instant, Bai Ning Bing's body shook violently, her heart felt like it was clenched by someone as she fell on the ground while coughing large mouthfuls of blood.

Dragon Spirit cried out in shock: "What happened?!"

It did not know the secret of the past.

In truth, it had only taken birth long after the dragonman race was exterminated by Duke Long.

Under Dragon Spirit's frightened gaze, Bai Ning Bing quickly died, her corpse that was gradually losing heat was lying in the large Dragon Palace.

3Heavenly Court.

Fairy Zi Wei walked out of the large formation that was imprisoning Spectral Soul.

Heavenly Court's battlefield was not cleared up yet, Fairy Zi Wei came to Spectral Soul's prison to give a quick check.

“I worried too much. Even if Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was savage and powerful, the current Spectral Soul is only a remnant soul with no Gu worms or immortal essence, how can it do anything? Let alone escaping this imprisonment.”

“Oh? Dragon Spirit is also exposed, everything is going according to plan.” Fairy Zi Wei smiled when she observed this.

She had deduced Dragon Spirit’s existence as she had doubts about it, an ownerless Dragon Palace was actually able to capture the Four Dragon Generals, it was extraordinary.

After she deduced Dragon Spirit’s existence, when Dragon Spirit tried to hoodwink Duke Long and create a false impression that Duke Long had refined Dragon Palace, Heavenly Court was aware of it.

Duke Long consulted Fairy Zi Wei, Fairy Zi Wei played Dragon Spirit at its own game, laying a trap that was Hidden Dragon Cave.

This trap not only targeted the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals, it also was a plot against Dragon Spirit and Di Zang Sheng.

Without such a strategy, how would Fairy Zi Wei dare to use the killer move everybody’s vision and broadcast the battle in Infallible blessed land everywhere?

Fairy Zi Wei entered an Immortal Gu House which held benevolence Gu.

She thought to herself: “Now, it is time to deal with Fang Yuan’s Spring Autumn Cicada.”

/Infallible blessed land battlefield.

Boom!

Dragon Palace was sent flying away while Dragon Spirit screamed in panic.

The dream path offensive killer move was broken, Heaven Overseeing Tower was restored back to its previous state and turned back to solid form. The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals inside the tower laughed heartily, their plan to bait the enemy was a great success.

“Damn it, so this was all Heavenly Court’s scheme, the battle had never left their control!” Fang Yuan’s expression was heavy as he admitted: “We have lost this battle!”

Bing Sai Chuan realized this as well but he still sent Gu Immortals to attack Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Heaven Overseeing Tower retreated extremely quickly, making the Southern and Northern immortals feel even more despair.

“Time to retreat!” Fang Yuan’s gaze turned, he had a rank eight killer move that used Fixed Immortal Travel as the core which could give him the chance to leave if used properly.

However, at this time, a group of Heavenly Court Gu Immortals with Lu Wei Yin at the lead surrounded Fang Yuan and the rest.

Fang Yuan’s side was like a cornered beast that counterattacked wildly.

Lu Wei Yin saw the situation and used an immortal killer move, eight points sanctum.

This move was a defensive killer move, it not only protected the user, it could also affect others.

Eight points sanctum instantly formed a sand sphere that covered the Gu Immortals and blocked every immortal killer move.

It even blocked Calamity Luck Altar’s killer moves.

Everyone, both enemies and allies, was astonished. Lu Wei Yin’s strength had far surpassed their expectations.

Lu Wei Yin's display completely threw the Southern and Northern immortals into the abyss of despair.

On the other side, Duke Long got free from Di Zang Sheng and charged towards Dragon Palace.

Di Zang Sheng wanted to chase him but was held back by Heaven Overseeing Tower and other Immortal Gu Houses.

"Duke Long, the greatest traitor of our people!" Dragon Spirit screamed as it hid in the depths of Dragon Palace.

Duke Long would not be able to find it within a short period of time. He poured in his immortal essence without any regard for the expenditure, forcibly refining Dragon Palace once again.

He laughed: "I have to thank you for resolving this troublesome Di Zang Sheng for us. Now, as long as I gain complete control of Dragon Palace, Di Zang Sheng will also submit to me, Heavenly Court will obtain the strongest immemorial desolate beast in history!"

Dragon Spirit shouted in anger, cursing Duke Long for being despicable and sinister while using all its effort to block Duke Long's forceful refinement as it hurriedly called for Di Zang Sheng.

Di Zang Sheng roared repeatedly and attempted to break away from the obstruction.

Heavenly Court's defensive line was on the verge of breaking, but at the crucial moment, Heaven Overseeing Tower displayed its might again, activating fate vanquish.

Di Zang Sheng bore the full brunt of the killer move and was suppressed fiercely.

Over half of the Gu Immortals on Fang Yuan's side were instantly killed by fate vanquish.

The rank nine killer move's power was truly too terrifying.

Only Fang Yuan alone was immune to fate vanquish's power.

“Fang Yuan, don't think you will survive.”

“You cannot escape.”

“These immortal killer moves were specially prepared for you! Have a taste.”

Close to ten rank eight Gu Immortals surrounded Fang Yuan and a large amount of killer moves assaulted him from all directions, making it difficult for him to use Gu worms at the moment.

“Trying to target my Spring Autumn Cicada? Damn it!” Fang Yuan clenched his teeth as he exerted all his efforts in trying to activate his killer moves.

He did not hesitate to expend his dao marks, myriad sword ghost dragons flew out but were suppressed by Heavenly Court Gu Immortals let alone breaking past the defensive line.

Suddenly, a dragon roar resounded throughout the battlefield, Di Zang Sheng's enormous head collided into the encirclement that surrounded Fang Yuan.

This legendary immemorial desolate beast was also in a hurry, it disregarded everything and endured countless killer moves to go reinforce Dragon Palace.

“Hahaha, too late!” Duke Long laughed loudly, he had already refined Dragon Palace for most part and was about to grasp Dragon Spirit as well.

Dragon Spirit shouted: “Even if I die, I won't let you have your wish!”

Boom!

Dragon Palace self-detonated, countless fragments shot everywhere; the majestic Dragon Palace only had a small foundational floor and several pillars left.

“This is the time!” Taking advantage of this chaos, Fang Yuan finally got free from some obstacles and his clone activated an immortal killer move — Spring Autumn Success!

“The demon wants to counterattack, I will protect you all.” Lu Wei Yin shouted while activating eight points sanctum again, protecting countless Gu Immortals.

“Now is the time!” At the exact same moment, Fairy Zi Wei quickly activated an immortal killer move — Benevolent Equality!

Duke Long directly tore the eight points sanctum that was protecting him and carried the remnant Dragon Palace while charging towards Fang Yuan.

He ran into Di Zang Sheng on the way but Di Zang Sheng actually lowered its head and showed submission!

“Fang Yuan, you should also go and die.” Duke Long appeared before Fang Yuan like he had teleported.

At the moment of life and death, Fang Yuan quickly activated every killer move he could, but they were all blocked or restrained by the other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals.

Bam.

A muffled sound echoed, he was directly hit by Duke Long, his blood, flesh and bone fragments splattered everywhere as his soul dissipated completely.

He was dead.

Fang Yuan was dead, the final hope was also gone.

4Bing Sai Chuan and the rest were like defeated soldiers as they stood dazed on the spot.

Some took the initiative to surrender, while Bing Sai Chuan and some others gave a loud shout and attacked Duke Long.

Duke Long sneered as he grabbed and punched, killing Bing Sai Chuan and the rest.

After a while, there were either dead or surrendered Southern and Northern immortals; this long war had finally ended.

“We won!”

“Heavenly Court is mighty, Duke Long is mighty!”

Many immortals rejoiced and Central Continent was even filled with cheers and scenes of jubilation.

Duke Long swept his gaze around calmly before fixing it on Lu Wei Yin.

Lu Wei Yin bowed: “What instructions does Lord Duke Long have?”

Duke Long chuckled, saying with a deep meaning: “We owe you for lending benevolence Gu and siding with us in this battle, Heavenly Court won’t stint on your rewards.”

Lu Wei Yin quickly thanked him.

/Duke Long secretly transmitted to Fairy Zi Wei: “Did that killer move work?”

Fairy Zi Wei: “Yes, do we attack Lu Wei Yin now?”

Duke Long secretly replied: “Leave him be. If we harm him, who will dare to side with us later? That killer move is only an insurance, whether Fang Yuan rebirths or not, as long as I am around, what harm is there in repeating this again?”

Duke Long took a heavy breath and said: “Our plan has finally been achieved.”

Fairy Zi Wei’s voice was choking with emotions: “That’s right, using the plan of repairing fate Gu, we lured the other four regions to invade and stimulated Central Continent’s people to have a common hatred for the

enemy and eliminated internal spies. The great era is coming, our Central Continent is united, our Heavenly Court's commands will be obeyed and implemented sincerely."

She knew Duke Long was about to die.

Duke Long laughed heartily, he did not care about his death as he encouraged Fairy Zi Wei: "With you here, I can rest at ease."

Wisdom path Gu Immortals would not fight on the front lines, they were more useful when making plans for the big picture.

"Master!" Right at this time, under Feng Jiu Ge's protection, Feng Jin Huang arrived before Duke Long and wept.

She also knew this was the final moment of Duke Long's life.

Duke Long stroked Feng Jin Huang's head and said: "People have to die one day, fallen leaves return to their roots, how can a new generation emerge without the departure of the old? Disciple, don't be sad."

At the same time, Duke Long secretly transmitted his voice and instructed: "Oh Huang Er, become an Immortal Venerable and lead Heavenly Court towards the peak. Our Central Continent is right in between the other four regions and it has no geographical advantage. But we have our own superiority, we possess the sect system which is long lasting. Previously, even with Central Continent's ten great ancient sects, we could only barely stabilize and maintain the situation. Countless sects, lone and demonic immortals were dissatisfied towards my Heavenly Court occupying so many cultivation resources."

"But after this battle, there are no internal threats left, the people's hearts have changed, their will have merged and they want to take revenge. Heavenly Court is the place where the hearts of the people will be entrusted to. In terms of favorable condition, geographical advantage, and unity, Heavenly Court has existed for millions of years and possesses fate Gu, we already have favorable conditions. After this battle, we also have the strongest unity among the five regions. Go conquer them and unite

humanity! Establish an unprecedented supremacy that will last for all eternity!”

“Master can only do this much for you.”

After saying this, Duke Long looked longingly towards the horizon.

The setting sun dyed the clouds red in the horizon.

The dying sunlight shone on Duke Long’s body.

His dragon horns were broken but it made them look even more malevolent and domineering.

His shining dragon eyes still had battle intent in them.

His scales were scarred and broken, blood dyed them red, his dragon claws had taken the lives of countless rank eights.

The Heavenly Court immortals surrounded him in the air, looking at him silently.

No one spoke.

Di Zang Sheng lowered its head, unmoving like a giant statue.

Earth shook as it produced waves of deep, rumbling noises.

At this moment, the regional walls that separated the five regions had completely disappeared. The earth veins were connected as the five separate regions merged into one!

Without the obstruction of the regional walls, people could freely move through the five regions with no obstructions. At the same time, the differences in heaven and earth qi also disappeared gradually.

Duke Long smiled, saying with anticipation for the future —

“Ah... The great era has arrived.”

This was his final sentence.

He closed his eyes slowly.

Heavenly dragon's last stand, his time was up.

Like this setting sun, the legend of a generation had passed away!

But his invincible figure was deeply imprinted in the eyes of the countless people of Central Continent.

His sacrifices and contributions were like a spiritual fire that burned in the hearts of countless people!

Duke Long, Duke Long!

I

Chapter 1749 - Clone's Rebirth

Chapter 1749: Clone's Rebirth

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Surrounded by pitch-black space, there was a boundless river.

It was flowing fast without stopping, its start and end could not be seen.

Secluded Domain of Heaven and Earth — River of Time!

Water of the River of Time was pale white and colorless, but countless ripples were colliding and creating beautiful colors at all times.

Every ripple was a story, an event that occurred in the past.

Innumerable droplets of water splashed and collided, the whole River of Time was like a river of fireworks that shined with dazzling and brilliant lights.

A small Gu worm appeared which was covered in an emerald-green light, it dove into the water of the River of Time.

This Gu worm's head and stomach were brown and yellow, there were tree bark rings like marks on its surface which seemed to be a testament to its long life and dignity.

The wings on its back were huge, they were translucent and resembled two overlapping tree leaves.

The small Gu worm was inconspicuous in the large River of Time, it was smaller than an ant.

After the Gu worm dove into the water, it displayed great determination as it went against the flow, moving upstream.

...

Treasure yellow heaven.

There was a commotion, Gu Immortals were discussing with each other.

This commotion was caused by three rib bones along with a video of a battle.

“Unimaginable, this demon Fang Yuan already has such battle strength!”

“Sigh, his growth is too fast, he is already a demonic path overlord of this generation.”

“Fang Yuan is an otherworldly demon, and has used Spring Autumn Cicada to rebirth, he naturally has an enormous advantage in cultivation.”

“I recognize her, this is Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortal Thunder Ghost True Monarch, who could have thought she would actually be suppressed by Fang Yuan!”

“Thunder Ghost True Monarch Jing Lan, this is an old senior, she is still alive?”

“So much for Central Continent’s Heavenly Court being regarded as the number one human force. They have been trying to capture Fang Yuan all along, and even sent a rank eight Gu Immortal, but look at this, Fang Yuan actually beat her up so miserably.”

Inside Heavenly Court, Chen Yi’s expression looked unsightly and Fairy Zi Wei’s body trembled from anger.

“Fang Yuan, this scoundrel is simply too sly!” Fairy Zi Wei said with gritted teeth. This was because the video in treasure yellow heaven only contained the part where Fang Yuan successfully counterattacked and pummeled Jing Lan.

Chen Yi asked with a frown: “Lady Zi Wei, do we report this to Thunder Ghost True Monarch?”

Thunder Ghost True Monarch Jing Lan was the most recently awakened expert of Heavenly Court.

Jing Lan chased after Fang Yuan but a moment of carelessness led to her being counterattacked by Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan used myriad dragons and directional confusion fog to delay her while he entered the depths of the regional wall.

When Jing Lan chased after him again, Fang Yuan was already far away from her.

Fairy Zi Wei could not deduce Fang Yuan's exact location so Jing Lan had lost her way in the regional wall.

"Zi Wei! Where is that demon Fang Yuan?" Jing Lan transmitted her voice, she was burning with rage so her tone was very blunt.

What should have been an easy prey actually caused her to land in such an extremely miserable situation with serious injuries, how could the proud Jing Lan accept this fact?

She gritted her teeth, desperately wanting to kill Fang Yuan and erase her shame!

Fairy Zi Wei was silent for a moment before slowly informing Jing Lan.

"What? Even you lost him?!" Jing Lan was furious and discontented.

"Fang Yuan's wisdom path attainment is already no longer the same as before. But he will go to Lang Ya blessed land no matter what. We have already made some arrangements there. Although we failed to capture this scoundrel, we have also made huge gains, not only did we waste a large amount of his immortal essence, we also forced him to reveal many trump cards. How could a Gu Immortal like him be dealt with in one battle?" Fairy Zi Wei gently persuaded Jing Lan.

Jing Lan was silent, standing on the spot.

After a while, she heaved a long sigh, her anger had dissipated.

“I underestimated him, this person is astonishingly talented, he is indeed worthy of being the person chosen by heaven’s will and Shadow Sect. Next time we fight, I won’t make the same mistake.”

“Compared to Fang Yuan, there is an even more troublesome matter...”
Fairy Zi Wei tactfully informed Jing Lan of the matter in treasure yellow heaven.

The calm mood Jing Lan had just regained was immediately overthrown by waves of anger: “What? This guy actually dared to sell my rib bones? Outrageous, simply outrageous!”

Jing Lan immediately connected to treasure yellow heaven, and sure enough, saw her own rib bones being put for sale. Anger surged to her head, and her eyes turned bloodshot.

Soon after, when Jing Lan saw the projection of the scenes where Fang Yuan pummeled her, she almost crushed her teeth: “Damn that guy... when he ends up in my hands later, I will tear off his skin, pull out his tendons, and grind his bones till they turn to dust!”

/Fang Yuan retreated while paying close attention to treasure yellow heaven.

He sneered inwardly.

Although he lost the battle against Jing Lan, being able to achieve such a battle result against a rank eight with his rank seven cultivation was truly a glorious loss.

Three rib bones and that video were actually Fang Yuan’s glorious flaunting of his battle strength!

“Victory or defeat is secondary in a battle, the more important thing are the gains and losses. Although I lost this battle, the things I gained are what I need.”

Fang Yuan had tried to regain his upper extreme heavenly eagle but was obstructed by Lu Wei Yin.

Feng Jiu Ge had invaded Lang Ya blessed land and discovered wisdom Gu, he even took away Gu Yue Fang Zheng and Dang Hun Mountain.

Fang Yuan detonated Dang Hun Mountain, causing Thunder Ghost True Monarch to awaken. At the same time, Chen Yi's karma divine tree could display its ability, which Fairy Zi Wei used to deduce his location.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch thus accurately ambushed Fang Yuan, but Fang Yuan was able to escape due to all kinds of factors.

“Heavenly Court discovered and invaded Lang Ya blessed land, they will absolutely attack again. Lang Ya blessed land is extremely important to me, I cannot lose it.”

I“I must gather every force that can be used to fight Heavenly Court's next invasion. The four races alliance can be used!”

“My reputation has increased greatly after this battle, I will have even more power to express my opinion in the four races alliance and even be regarded as the hope of fighting rank eight by these variant human Gu Immortals.”

While escaping quickly, there were Gu Immortals in treasure yellow heaven who inquired about the price of Thunder Ghost True Monarch's rib bones.

But why would Fang Yuan sell them?

This was the best opportunity to damage Heavenly Court's reputation and it was the opportunity for him to raise his own reputation. He was not going to be greedy over some profits and sell these three rib bones away.

“I must grab every opportunity to damage and weaken Heavenly Court's prestige, while also raising other Gu Immortals' courage. When the crucial moment comes in the future, there will be even more Gu Immortals who will dare to oppose Heavenly Court.”

“Furthermore, would there not be Heavenly Court’s members among these buyers? There must be. There is even a huge possibility of Thunder Ghost True Monarch being among them. Hehehehe.”

Fang Yuan chuckled.

He was being optimistic in these tough times but his mood was still heavy.

Heavenly Court had discovered Lang Ya blessed land, who knew when they would attack again, this made Lang Ya blessed land a dangerous place.

Once Lang Ya blessed land’s defense failed, it would be a heavy blow to Fang Yuan.

Since long ago, Fang Yuan had been deepening his cooperation with Lang Ya Sect and had received huge help at many crucial times. Lang Ya blessed land could be considered an immense support to him.

But it was not easy to resist Heavenly Court.

With just him, Lang Ya blessed land and the four races alliance, was there really hope?

“It is not the time to give up yet!”

“When I return to Lang Ya blessed land, I will absorb the Long Hair true meaning. Even if Lang Ya blessed land’s defense fails, I will try to extract every possible benefit from Lang Ya Sect.”

Just as he was thinking of this, Fang Yuan’s body suddenly shook and an immensely shocked expression appeared on his face.

He was a demonic overlord who wore a constant poker face and was extremely shrewd, why would he turn so pale?

Just a moment ago, Fang Yuan’s clone had told him extremely valuable information.

“My clone was reborn?”

“Spring Autumn Cicada brought the will of my future clone and returned to my time path clone.”

“So my attempt had failed and Heavenly Court still managed to repair fate Gu completely!”

Fang Yuan’s expression soon calmed down and the raging waves in his heart were also quickly pacified.

Fang Yuan’s gaze was deep and dark like the abyss.

When he gave Spring Autumn Cicada to his time path clone, he had expected a possibility of such a situation. So he was able to quickly accept this fact.

Heavenly Court’s strength made him feel like he was pressed down by an entire mountain range!

“But isn’t this more interesting?” Fang Yuan’s eyes revealed a smile, but it was filled with coldness and mania.

Fear?

What was that?

Even if he failed ten thousand times, a million times, or hundreds of billions of times, as long as there was a chance, Fang Yuan would never give up!

Chapter 1750 - Obtaining Steal Life Immortal Gu

Chapter 1750: Obtaining Steal Life Immortal Gu

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Lang Ya blessed land.

A large group of variant human Gu Immortals were waiting in front of teleportation Gu formation with anticipation.

Suddenly, the immortal formation began to activate and let out a dazzling light.

Standing in front of the variant human Gu Immortals was black haired land spirit who was immediately happy as he shouted: “He is back, he is back!”

Behind him were the snowman, rockman, and inkman Gu Immortals who all had complicated expressions.

Lang Ya blessed land had just been invaded by Heavenly Court, and due to the four races alliance agreement, these three variant human tribes had the responsibility to help the hairy men and protect Lang Ya blessed land from Heavenly Court.

When Lang Ya land spirit requested their help, these three variant human tribes’ leaders were unwilling, they were filled with bitterness and regret towards the alliance agreement.

But what use was their regret?

They could not go against the alliance agreement.

Even if they successfully violated the alliance agreement by some way, so what?

At present, humanity was the ruler of the five regions, an undeniable overlord. The survival space for variant human tribes was extremely small, they could only live by allying with each other.

This strategy was not wrong.

It was just that the three variant human tribes had not thought Lang Ya Sect would actually attract Heavenly Court!

What kind of existence was Heavenly Court?!

This was the number one human force, a colossal organization that had existed for millions of years.

Compared to Heavenly Court, the four races alliance was too minuscule and would not even be able to endure any setback.

So when Lang Ya land spirit requested for help, these three races had been unwilling and had been making excuses.

Who could have thought that at this time, Fang Yuan would put Thunder Ghost True Monarch's rib bones for sale in treasure yellow heaven, this result invaded the variant human Gu Immortals' hearts like a hurricane.

They saw hope of resisting Heavenly Court.

But the more important thing was Lang Ya blessed land now possessed rank eight level battle strength!

If they refused Lang Ya land spirit's request, besides having to face the backlash from breaking the alliance agreement, the three races would also have to face Fang Yuan, a Gu Immortal that could fight rank eight.

The balance in their hearts had quickly inclined to one side, the snowmen were the first to change their standpoint, expressing full support for Lang Ya Sect. Following them were the inkmen and rockmen.

"It was truly correct of me to take in Fang Yuan as an external supreme elder!" Lang Ya land spirit was greatly pleased at achieving his objective.

After he got Fang Yuan's message and knew he was returning, he had an inspiration and brought these variant human Gu Immortals to welcome Fang Yuan.

The light dissipated and Fang Yuan's figure appeared in front of everyone.

The variant human Gu Immortals looked on with all sorts of expressions as Lang Ya land spirit greeted Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan looked around and laughed on the inside: "It is the same scene as my previous life. Lang Ya land spirit really has some political skills, using me to suppress the other allies."

But Fang Yuan did not want to engage in small talk and waste time for no reason. Just like in the previous life, he gave a nod to Xue Er and left.

This small action, however, greatly excited the snowman Gu Immortals, while making the rockmen and inkmen feel envious.

Because of the battle with Thunder Ghost True Monarch, Fang Yuan's status had greatly risen in everyone's hearts, but Fang Yuan's mind was sober at this moment.

After the rebirth, his battle strength was once again back to the peak of rank seven, he was simply nothing when compared to Heavenly Court.

In fact, even in the previous life when he had peak rank eight battle strength, so what?

Fang Yuan and Lang Ya land spirit had a private conversation, Lang Ya land spirit returned Fang Yuan's perceivable dao Immortal Gu and also told Fang Yuan that Heavenly Court had indeed planted some methods and harmful dao marks in Lang Ya blessed land.

Lang Ya land spirit was extremely worried.

Because even after trying with all his strength, he could do nothing to these dao marks.

Fang Yuan was well aware that these dao marks were a portion of Heavenly Court's famous star cast killer move and were intentionally left by Feng Jiu Ge.

In his previous life, when Heavenly Court initiated the second invasion, these dao marks turned into a spiral tunnel that directly transported four rank eight Gu Immortals in.

In this battle, Fang Yuan obtained rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel but exposed his emperor yama killer move as well as his Suan Bu Jin identity, and even lost his ally, Lang Ya Sect.

In the end, Fang Yuan retreated, Heavenly Court also had to retreat while Longevity Heaven became the one who benefited the most.

Fang Yuan played dumb and replied to Lang Ya land spirit: "First supreme elder, don't be too anxious, let me deduce first and plan on how to deal with this situation."

Lang Ya land spirit heaved a sigh: "Alright."

He found it strange, Fang Yuan actually did not mention even a word about the Long Hair true meaning, this did not match Fang Yuan's usual personality.

/However, Lang Ya land spirit also would not remind Fang Yuan, after all, although he had agreed to give it to Fang Yuan, he was still extremely unwilling to part with the Long Hair true meaning.

Right now, wisdom Gu was still in Lang Ya blessed land.

Fang Yuan arrived before wisdom Gu and stayed there for three days and three nights, using his time path clone to deduce continuously.

This rebirth was somewhat special compared to the previous ones.

The rebirth period was quite long ago, having traveled years into the past.

But this was reasonable.

Because Fang Yuan's clone already had rank seven cultivation back then and Spring Autumn Cicada had also been advanced to rank seven, he had also used the killer move spring autumn success.

Fang Yuan's main body was killed while the time path clone self-detonated with much deeper foundation than before, Spring Autumn Cicada had more fuel and the rebirth would naturally go back a lot further in time.

As for the first rebirth where Fang Yuan traveled back five hundred years with just rank six cultivation, it was the work of heaven's will, it was a special situation!

“Actually, there is also the killer move spring autumn target in Red Lotus' true inheritance which can go back to a specific time. But this killer move cannot guarantee the success of rebirth, so I chose spring autumn success to remove the possibility of failure.”

3Fang Yuan took a glance at Spring Autumn Cicada.

The current Spring Autumn Cicada was not rank seven like in the previous life, it had returned to rank six.

Moreover, because of the rebirth, its state was not optimal, it looked extremely lethargic and its body was brown like dying leaves. It required time to rest and recover.

“In Red Lotus' true inheritance, there are many killer moves that can hasten the recovery of Spring Autumn Cicada. Spring Autumn Cicada is indeed worthy of being Red Lotus Demon Venerable's vital Immortal Gu, its effect is truly too powerful.”

Fang Yuan sighed internally.

He was no longer a mortal Gu Master so there was no danger of Spring Autumn Cicada bursting his aperture.

With the current progress, even without Fang Yuan speeding up Spring Autumn Cicada's recovery, it would recover completely by the time of

Central Continent's Refinement Path Convention years later. At that time, Fang Yuan would be able to use spring autumn success once again.

“But Heavenly Court is so strong, even if I can rebirth again and again, it would be no use if I don't find a way to win against Heavenly Court.”

Thinking of his previous life, Fang Yuan felt a mountain pressing down on him.

Heavenly Court's foundation was so unfathomable that it shook the world!

Fang Yuan was still unable to see how many Gu Immortals there were in the immortal graveyard.

Duke Long definitely had pseudo-Immortal Venerable battle strength, only Bo Qing might have the strength to contend against him. Fang Yuan himself was killed by Duke Long, Duke Long alone turned their strong invasion into an utter failure!

Naturally, a venerable was an invincible existence, even Duke Long would not be able to compete against any of their killer moves.

But with this, the exchange of moves between venerables across time and space along with their respective plans made the originally chaotic situation even more complicated.

These venerables had arranged countless methods which influenced the whole situation again and again, Fang Yuan felt a headache recalling it.

Besides Duke Long, there was also Fairy Zi Wei, Chen Yi, Li Huang, Qing Ye, Yuan Qiong Du and others.

These Gu Immortals were elites and could not be looked down upon.

Even more terrifying was their sacrificial mindset towards Heavenly Court, they were willing to contribute everything without fearing death.

That kind of fanaticism towards Heavenly Court and humanity made Fang Yuan feel a trace of wariness and trepidation.

“If I can’t find a way to win against Heavenly Court, it is useless even if I have the chance to rebirth countless times. To win against Heavenly Court, I have to try my best in this life and not let go of any chance to strengthen myself!”

“I need to plan carefully.”

Fang Yuan started to make plans.

There was no doubt that skill and foresight were required to make use of rebirth.

Although Fang Yuan had the advantage of future knowledge, he only had memories. He was no longer the same as before, he was the number one rank seven in the world, his every move had wide-ranging influence.

If he changed many things for minuscule profits, the influence would become even greater and cause reality to experience huge changes, sharply lowering Fang Yuan’s rebirth advantage.

But if he was too hesitant to make changes because of this, then he would not improve enough to become Heavenly Court’s match when the time comes.

This required a good balance.

There was also another crucial thing, he had to prevent other Gu Immortals from knowing he had been reborn again.

The longer he could preserve this secret, the more beneficial it would be for him.

Fang Yuan spent about sixteen hours to sort everything out, creating an enormous and meticulous plan.

Fang Yuan called Lang Ya land spirit: “How many Immortal Gu do you have? Let me have a look at the list, I thought about it and felt that refinement path true meaning would not be useful to me. If there are

suitable Immortal Gu, I might give up on refinement path true meaning and choose those Immortal Gu.”

“Ah!” Lang Ya land spirit cried out in shock and joy: “Okay, I will immediately give you the list.”

As far as Lang Ya land spirit was concerned, the symbolic meaning of the refinement path true meaning was too huge. It was just like what fate Gu was to Heavenly Court, besides its own power, it had emblematic psychological value as well.

Previously, Lang Ya land spirit had lost Fang Yuan’s Dang Hun Mountain and according to the agreement, he had to compensate Fang Yuan with refinement path true meaning, but he had been very unwilling.

Fang Yuan looked at the list and discovered steal life Immortal Gu was actually included!

In his mind, he nodded in satisfaction. He could see from this that Lang Ya land spirit did not hide anything.

In the past, Fang Yuan had used Spectral Soul’s true inheritance to exchange for Long Hair true inheritance from Lang Ya land spirit, both sides had held back, not exchanging their trump cards.

Lang Ya Sect had Long Hair refinement path true meaning, Long Hair refinement path formation, omnipresent four seas, refinement water, steal life Immortal Gu, Heavenly Giant Solor, the agreement with Longevity Heaven, and so on, these would not be taken out to exchange with Fang Yuan.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan had obtained refinement path true meaning from Lang Ya land spirit, raising his refinement path attainment level to quasi-supreme grandmaster level!

This choice was not wrong as the refinement path attainment level had provided Fang Yuan with a huge help.

But now that Fang Yuan had been reborn, his attainment level in refinement path was the same as in his previous life, it was still at quasi-supreme grandmaster. So refinement path true meaning was useless to Fang Yuan.

/This was because the attainment level of Fang Yuan's main body was always shared with the time path clone.

Unlike Spectral Soul's clones, Fang Yuan's main reason for creating the time path clone was to make the time path clone bathe in the light of wisdom and help him deduce things. How could this work without shared attainment levels?

Now, although it was only the time path clone who had reborn, his attainment level was the same as before, so the attainment levels of Fang Yuan's main body naturally rose as well.

Thus, Fang Yuan made a different choice in this life: "I choose steal life Immortal Gu, and also these... hmm, give me all the time path Immortal Gu."

Lang Ya land spirit was dazed for a moment before quickly agreeing: "Okay!"

Chapter 1751 - I Know What I Am Doing

Chapter 1751: I Know What I Am Doing

Translator: Atlas Studios **Editor:** Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan looked at steal life Immortal Gu closely.

This Immortal Gu resembled a bee, it was the size of an adult fist, its body was covered in alternating gold and black stripes and its whole body was covered with a layer of thin red radiance. When it moved, this red light would brighten.

The most eye-catching part was the bee's stinger, it was extremely thin and sharp, its length surpassed the body itself, reaching that of an adult's forearm.

According to rumors, steal life Immortal Gu was the first Immortal Gu obtained by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, its origin was extraordinary.

Fang Yuan looked at steal life Immortal Gu and was immersed in thoughts: "Although Thieving Heaven is a Demon Venerable, his nature is mild and not bloodthirsty, he is completely different from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. But because of this nature, he created theft path."

Fang Yuan knew a lot about Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was an otherworldly demon, he wholeheartedly wanted to return to his original world. His nature was mild and he did not enjoy killing, he only gathered resources and cultivated constantly, searching for a way to return home.

What to do?

Facing this question, theft path was the answer he created!

The ten venerables were the most outstanding characters in history.

After Fang Yuan was reborn, he became even more interested about these venerables and placed even greater importance on them.

It could be said that in Fang Yuan's previous life, in the unprecedented battle which started based on fate Gu's restoration project, venerables played a key role, every time a venerable made a move, it would almost change the entire battle situation.

The unparalleled strength and farsighted planning of each venerable left an extremely deep impression on Fang Yuan.

Suddenly, a light of inspiration flashed past Fang Yuan's mind.

“Limitless, Star Constellation, Primordial Origin, Genesis Lotus, Giant Sun, Red Lotus, and Paradise Earth, all of them used various kinds of methods to take part in the five regions chaotic war.”

“Only Thieving Heaven, Reckless Savage, and Spectral Soul did not make a move.”

“No, Spectral Soul was already taken captive and only his remnant soul remained, how could he have any power to make a move? I, who inherited Shadow Sect's true inheritance and led Shadow Sect to battle, can be considered as his move.”

“Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is incomparably bold and has the deepest killing intent. After death, he accumulated strength, reaching the terrifying achievement of having great grandmaster attainment in every path, just based on his attainment levels, he can be considered as the number one person in history, surpassing all the past venerables.”

“But even he has to follow the most fundamental law. Without any immortal essence or Gu worms, and having only a remnant soul left, he had no tools to do anything and could only be a captive of Heavenly Court.”

“So did Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable and Reckless Savage Demon Venerable predict the five regions chaotic war or not?”

“Both of them should have been able to predict it. After all, both Primordial Origin and Limitless left behind their arrangements, these two are also similarly rank nine venerables and were born later as well, how could they not have deduced it?”

“They deduced this battle, so did they leave behind any arrangements to intervene?”

“It is possible that Thieving Heaven only thought about returning home, but what about Reckless Savage? He was one of the Demon Venerables who attacked Heavenly Court. He should have left a lot of arrangements.”

I“They were not exposed in my previous life, but can I find Reckless Savage’s arrangements in this life and use them?”

Fang Yuan’s eyes brightened at this thought, this was an excellent method!

Facing a colossal force like Heavenly Court, unless he could advance to rank nine venerable, he would have to borrow the strength of others.

At this time, Lang Ya land spirit interrupted Fang Yuan’s thoughts: “Fang Yuan, you now have rank eight steal life Immortal Gu, this means you have five rank eight Immortal Gu in your hands! Hehe, it is truly unbelievable. You only have rank seven cultivation but actually possess five rank eight Immortal Gu! Such a situation has rarely happened even in the whole of history.”

Lang Ya land spirit sighed with deep emotions.

Fang Yuan had obtained steal life Immortal Gu, he also had Attitude, Wisdom Sword, Years Flow Like Water, and Soul Beast Token, he had five rank eight Immortal Gu indeed.

This naturally did not include wisdom Gu because wisdom Gu was rank nine!

Lang Ya land spirit had been paying attention to Fang Yuan all along and was quite aware of his situation.

Fang Yuan smiled nonchalantly.

How could he tell Lang Ya land spirit that he would still obtain more rank eight Immortal Gu in the future, like Spring, Summer, Big Qi, and Regret?

If he said it, wouldn't it scare Lang Ya land spirit?

“It is just that this steal life Immortal Gu has a flaw. Back then, when Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable left it behind, he was worried this Gu would bring catastrophe to people, thus he only left behind three chances to use it. In my previous life, in the battle to defend Lang Ya, the chances were used to kill Thunder Ghost True Monarch, then steal life Immortal Gu was destroyed by Chen Yi using karma divine tree.”

“This is not the only flaw of Steal Life. Using steal life Immortal Gu alone does not distinguish between enemies and allies, while it targets enemies, it will endanger the user as well. This is quite an awkward result.”

“So, now that I have obtained steal life Immortal Gu, I will have to deduce some killer moves to remove this flaw at least.”

“If possible, it would be even better if I could lift the limit of using steal life Immortal Gu for three times only.”

Various thoughts flashed in Fang Yuan's mind.

However, he was aware that steal life Immortal Gu's three usage limit was set by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, it would be extremely difficult for him to resolve it.

While thinking of these, Fang Yuan smiled at Lang Ya land spirit: “First supreme elder, this steal life Immortal Gu seems like it can only be used three times? Do you know why that is the case?”

Lang Ya land spirit was inwardly shaken.

Fang Yuan actually saw through it!

How was this possible?

This was Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's method, even he himself was unable to sense it. No clues could be seen from the outside.

Even when the previous land spirit used all kinds of refinement path methods, he was unable to sense the limits placed by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

Fang Yuan only took several glances and he understood it clearly?!

Lang Ya land spirit blurted out with a shocked expression: "How did you discover it?"

The moment he said this, Lang Ya land spirit's expression changed, because this question was no doubt confirming Fang Yuan's words.

He coughed and said with an awkward expression: "It was not that I intentionally hid it from you, I was planning to tell you."

Although land spirits could not lie, they could think and scheme. Like the black haired land spirit, he was ambitious and had good leadership as well. The previous white haired land spirit was more proficient in enduring silently and managed to develop Lang Ya blessed land very well.

The black and white land spirits each had their own strengths.

The black haired land spirit 'intended to say the truth' but his idea was 'saying the truth after Fang Yuan discovered the flaw', it was not considered lying.

Fang Yuan looked at black haired land spirit and said with a faint smile: "First supreme elder, I wanted to exchange for refinement path true meaning, just these Immortal Gu won't do. Steal Life is also in this state, you need to add some things to fill in the difference."

The black haired land spirit rolled his eyes and mumbled: “I know this. Speak, what else do you want?”

Fang Yuan smiled: “I have a suggestion.”

He said his suggestion, the general idea was to deepen the collaboration with the other three races, by using Lang Ya Sect’s accumulation to exchange for the time path Immortal Gu that the three variant human races had.

Lang Ya land spirit was surprised: “You still want to exchange for time path Immortal Gu? Are you thinking of developing in time path?”

Fang Yuan nodded.

This was necessary.

He currently had yet to kill Xia Cha and lacked Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter, these four time path Immortal Gu. He also had not gotten rank seven edge Gu from Tie Qu Zhong yet and could not use time cutting edge either.

Fang Yuan’s time path Immortal Gu came mainly from two sources, the most important of them came from Hei Fan’s true inheritance, while the others were some Gu worms left from Graceful Chaotic Duel Stage.

Fang Yuan’s refinement path attainment level was at quasi-supreme grandmaster, his time path was too!

Adding on that Red Lotus’ true inheritances were still in the River of Time, Fang Yuan would need to go into the River of Time.

Thus, he naturally needed powerful battle strength in the aspect of time path!

Lang Ya land spirit nodded: “Then I shall swallow my pride and discuss with the other three races. Fang Yuan, the important thing now is still Heavenly Court. We need to quickly get rid of the harmful dao marks in the blessed land before secretly relocating as quickly as possible.”

Fang Yuan quickly comforted the anxious black haired land spirit: “I know what I am doing, relax. I am gathering these time path Immortal Gu to deal with Heavenly Court as well. I have some plans to deal with the harmful dao marks in Lang Ya blessed land, I will modify our super immortal formation after some time as well.”

“That’s good.” The black haired land spirit patted Fang Yuan’s shoulder and left.

His actions were extremely efficient, he settled the discussions not long later and gave the time path Immortal Gu to Fang Yuan.

Counting in the time path Immortal Gu from Lang Ya Sect’s treasury as well as those exchanged from the variant humans, there were five, three rank six and two rank seven.

Among the rank seven, there was time concealment Immortal Gu and time needle¹ Immortal Gu, among the rank six, the Immortal Gu were Yesterday, Ten Days, and Successive Years.

To Fang Yuan, the most helpful one was time concealment Immortal Gu as this Gu could conceal the Gu Immortal, he was extremely happy to have obtained it.

Time needle Immortal Gu was an offensive Gu which would shoot out thin needles towards the enemies once activated.

The remaining three rank six Gu were just passable and would at most be used as supplementary Immortal Gu.

2A day later.

Large amounts of rank eight immortal materials were thrown down and formed into a multicolored whirlpool.

Wisdom Gu dove into the vortex of its own accord like a cat that had smelled fish.

Fang Yuan opened his sovereign immortal aperture and stored the multicolored whirlpool inside.

Back then, Lang Ya land spirit had used this method to deceive wisdom Gu into moving to Lang Ya blessed land from Hu Immortal blessed land.

This method was used in Fang Yuan's previous life as well.

This time, although he was familiar with it, he pretended like it was the first time he saw it and praised Lang Ya land spirit endlessly.

To hide the secret of his current rebirth, he needed to start concealing it from these small details.

The black haired land spirit was praised by Fang Yuan, but his disappointed feelings were already revealed.

"Sigh, my heart feels so empty now." Black haired land spirit heaved a deep sigh, he had been coveting wisdom Gu for a long time. He had not expected it would still go to Fang Yuan in the end, and he had even spent a large amount of lifespan Gu in the process of feeding it.

But he could do nothing about it, under the threat of Heavenly Court's invasion, the black haired land spirit had to accept this no matter how unwilling he was, to prevent wisdom Gu from ending up in Heavenly Court's hands!

"Take a look at this Immortal Gu recipe, we will refine this Immortal Gu next." After Fang Yuan collected wisdom Gu, he gave an Immortal Gu recipe to Lang Ya land spirit.

Lang Ya land spirit looked carefully: "Myriad self Immortal Gu?"

"Right. This Gu can greatly increase my battle strength and it will be helpful in dealing with Heavenly Court." Fang Yuan said while walking out of this valley: "Start preparing, I will go to gather the eight main immortal materials."

“Oh, wait a moment, didn’t you want to modify the blessed land’s formation?”

Fang Yuan waved his hand without even turning around: “Don’t worry, I know what I am doing.”

Lang Ya land spirit: “...”

Chapter 1752 - Killing Immortals, Plundering Loo

Chapter 1752 Killing Immortals, Plundering Loo

Northern Plains.

Autumn blade plain.

A Gu Immortal walked barefooted on the grassland.

He was tall and well-built, and had a bronze luster to his skin. He was wearing an armored vest that revealed his shoulders. His pants were rolled up, revealing his calves.

Every step he walked, there would be bloody footprints left on the grassland.

He was Meng Tu.

Blade path quasi-great grandmaster, rank seven Gu Immortal with peak rank seven battle strength, he was one of the top three experts among Meng tribe's rank seven elites!

In order to breakthrough in his blade path attainment level, Meng Tu chose to guard autumn blade plain, imitating Ren Zu's actions and almost ignoring the outside world completely.

He was dead silent as he walked step by step in autumn blade plain, his eyes were shut as he concentrated deeply, trying to comprehend the profundity of blade path.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes!

He saw that monsters were emitting shrill shrieks as they attacked him.

These monsters were horrifying in appearance, they had human shapes but had malevolent and terrifying faces, they had knife-like claws, their eyes were filled with blood, their intense killing intent made Meng Tu's hair stand on end.

“What in the world is this?!” Meng Tu was shocked and furious.

After fighting against these monsters, he was shocked to realize that each of them had rank seven battle strength!

Even with his peak rank seven battle strength, against this unceasing wave of monsters, he had no choice but to retreat.

But right when he was about to retreat, the monsters attacking him self-detonated.

This sudden event was out of Meng Tu's expectations, he was truly caught off guard.

Boom boom boom!

The monsters continued to self-detonate with great power, Meng Tu retreated while he spat out blood.

“These monsters are working together in a tight formation, they have great coordination, there must be a Gu Immortal controlling them! I wonder if they are a soul path or enslavement path Gu Immortal?”

Meng Tu was uncertain and worried, he was about to seek help from his tribe when the world suddenly changed colors.

By the time Meng Tu reacted, he was already trapped inside an immortal battlefield.

“This immortal battlefield was set up so quickly?!” Shock flashed across Meng Tu’s eyes.

Until this point, he had not even seen the enemy’s face yet.

“Sir, who are you, why are you being enemies with my Meng tribe?” Meng Tu shouted.

The mastermind Fang Yuan smiled lightly, he started to prepare Luo Po seal while ignoring him.

Fang Yuan did not have Wu Yong’s concealment method, once he started preparing Luo Po seal, intense winds blew, the overwhelming aura permeated the entire yama battlefield.

His location was thus exposed.

Meng Tu’s sharp gaze looked over, he saw that Fang Yuan was an ordinary looking Gu Immortal, wearing a gray robe and looking very much like a common passerby.

But Fang Yuan’s current aura made Meng Tu incredibly astounded.

In fact, Meng Tu was dazed: “He only has peak rank seven cultivation, how can he use a rank eight killer move?”

In truth, Luo Po seal was only quasi-rank eight, but it had immense aura. Because Fang Yuan did not have rank eight immortal essence yet, the Luo Po seal he activated now had been modified and weakened a little.

Meng Tu gritted his teeth, charging at Fang Yuan.

Northern Plains Gu Immortals were this courageous after all!

Fang Yuan smiled lightly, he was relaxed and calm, as if Meng Tu did not exist.

A large number of human-shaped yama children appeared and blocked Meng Tu with their lives.

The number of yama children sent Meng Tu into despair!

Once Fang Yuan's Luo Po seal was ready, he attacked from afar.

Due to the yama children's obstruction, Meng Tu could not dodge anywhere, he was hit by Luo Po seal.

Instantly, his expression turned pale and ghastly.

He was dead.

His soul dissipated completely, not a trace was left.

Fang Yuan started collecting his loot.

Meng Tu's body was intact, his immortal aperture was also left behind, there were many cultivation resources and three Immortal Gu inside.

In the previous life, Meng Tu self-detonated, Fang Yuan only obtained bladewing Immortal Gu, his gains were much higher now.

After dispelling yama battlefield, Fang Yuan looted the whole of autumn blade plain.

The drinking blade wine that was buried underground was his main goal, Fang Yuan also collected it.

Other than that, there was a vast number of mortal edge Gu.

Forget about immortal level edge Gu, it was in the hands of Southern Border Gu Immortal Tie Qu Zhong.

“Meng Tu self-detonated in my previous life, it was out of my expectations, his blade path dao marks were left in this autumn blade plain, making the potential of this place extraordinary.”

“But in this life, Meng Tu was killed by me before he even thought of self-detonating. Now that I plundered everything here, this autumn blade plain is as good as history.”

Fang Yuan took nearly everything, he swept through the area with a cold gaze before he turned around and left.

He did not return to Lang Ya blessed land, because he still had immortal materials to collect.

There were four main immortal materials for refining myriad self Immortal Gu, they were drinking blade wine, edge Gu, front-back divine obstruction needle, and floating life fire.

He had the first two now, only the latter two were left.

Fang Yuan came to Divine Needle Valley.

This was an artificial valley that rank seven Gu Immortal Sleeping Lady purposely created for the divine hedgehog.

Sleeping Lady was a rank seven Northern Plains lone immortal who did not have outstanding battle strength, but she controlled an immemorial desolate beast divine hedgehog that was a sword path immemorial desolate beast.

The divine hedgehog had an ability to shoot out all the spines on its body, which was extremely fast and had terrifying power that could slaughter anyone it hit.

If Sleeping Lady and the divine hedgehog cooperated well, there was a chance of killing Meng Tu.

Precisely so, in the previous life, Meng Zi Zai and Meng Zhao from Meng tribe investigated Meng Tu's death and had actually suspected Sleeping Lady.

Fang Yuan came to Divine Needle Valley but did not enter, he used the same trick as earlier, sending the yama children to attack.

Soon, Sleeping Lady's shocked screams could be heard in the valley: "Such guts! You dare to attack my Divine Needle Valley!"

The yama children exploded one by one as Sleeping Lady fled, cutting a sorry figure.

“Want to join up with the divine hedgehog?” Fang Yuan sneered, he used the remaining force of the yama children’s self-detonation to rapidly form yama battlefield, trapping Sleeping Lady inside.

Sleeping Lady had almost the same reaction as Meng Tu: “What immortal battlefield is this? It is so fast!”

Fang Yuan slowly showed up: “Of course it is. But compared to rumor cage, this is still too slow.”

Sleeping Lady looked at Fang Yuan with a wary expression: “Sir, who might you be? Do we have any grudges between us? Please let me off, we can negotiate if you need anything.”

Fang Yuan smiled lightly: “I want your life.”

Sleeping Lady’s expression turned pale.

The yama children attacked together, Sleeping Lady held on desperately in this situation as she screamed: “Spare me, I will do anything you want! Wait, I will teach you the method to control the divine hedgehog, how about that? I will use this in exchange for my life!”

Fang Yuan looked at her plainly: “Stop acting, how can someone who was able to survive between Murong tribe and Meng tribe be such a coward?”

Seeing that Fang Yuan exposed her, Sleeping Lady roared as she displayed her true battle strength.

Her strength was not low, it was quite different from the outside world’s evaluation, she managed to fight a way out of the yama children’s encirclement.

But so what?

She could not break out of the yama battlefield, she was still a fish caught in the net.

Fang Yuan started to prepare Luo Po seal.

Sleeping Lady rushed towards him and attempted to stop Fang Yuan from using his move.

But her strength was much lower than Meng Tu, if he could not stop Fang Yuan, how could she?

Sleeping Lady smiled bitterly: “I am just a lone immortal who does not offend anyone, I usually stay home and rarely go out, I just wanted to develop my small business here. To think that trouble would come to me even when I am home. You devil, one day, you will face your retribution! All your evil acts will be repaid to you a hundredfold! You will end up like me!”

She cursed Fang Yuan loudly, venting the anger and fear in her heart.

Fang Yuan’s voice was icy cold: “It seems that you do not know your sin yet.”

Sleeping Lady stared with wide eyes: “What sin do I have?”

She was extremely angry, not only was Fang Yuan trying to kill her, he was also slandering her.

Sleeping Lady smiled coldly: “You are a demonic path Gu Immortal but you are trying to slander your enemies like a righteous path hypocrite? Hmph, simply ridiculous! You do not even deserve a bit of respect from me.”

“You want to know your sin? Your weakness is a sin!” Saying this, Fang Yuan shot out Luo Po seal.

As expected, Sleeping Lady was hit by this move as her defenses broke like thin paper, she died on the spot.

Fang Yuan kept her corpse and immortal aperture, the only downside was that Sleeping Lady had self-detonated all of her Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan dispelled yama battlefield, he disguised himself as Sleeping Lady as he stored all of the front-back divine obstruction needles from the divine hedgehog.

The divine hedgehog's battle strength fell to rock bottom, Fang Yuan directly suppressed it and sent it into his immortal aperture.

As for this Divine Needle Valley, Fang Yuan did not let it off.

He used pulling mountain Immortal Gu to directly take it away, stuffing it into his immortal aperture, nothing was left behind!

Chapter 1753 - Retrieving Red Lotus“ True Inheritance Again

Chapter 1753 Retrieving Red Lotus“ True Inheritance Again

Northern Plains.

In an ordinary grassland, there was nobody around.

Suddenly, a mystical light appeared in the sky, four Gu Immortals emerged.

They were Fang Yuan, Ying Wu Xie, Fairy Miao Yin, and Lady White Rabbit.

After rebirth, Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit, along with Sixth Hair who was inside Lang Ya Sect as a spy, had not been sacrificed yet, they were all alive.

“Alright, you can go back and cultivate.” Fang Yuan opened the entrance of the sovereign immortal aperture as the three Gu Immortals went in.

All of these remaining Shadow Sect Gu Immortals were inside Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture, cultivating.

Fang Yuan needed them to assemble the ancient battle formation Omni-directional Travel, this was the method that allowed Fang Yuan to move rapidly across large distances.

Omni-directional Travel was very important to Fang Yuan now, it made up for his weakness in movement.

After Fang Yuan lost Fixed Immortal Travel, this move replaced it and helped Fang Yuan get out of many dangerous situations.

“But Fixed Immortal Travel is still the more convenient to use.” Fang Yuan sighed internally.

After leaving Divine Needle Valley, he moved through more than half of Northern Plains before arriving here.

The aura of Omni-directional Travel could not be concealed, it drew attention, Fang Yuan purposely made some detours here and there, he had to go around several super forces stealthily.

If he had Fixed Immortal Travel, it would not be so troublesome.

Fang Yuan added in his head: “Of course, Fixed Immortal Travel has to be rank seven for me to use it well.”

“By now, Feng Jiu Ge should already have rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel?”

In the previous life, Fang Yuan had stolen rank seven Immortal Gu Fixed Immortal Travel from Feng Jiu Ge using great thief ghost hand in the battle of Lang Ya.

This Gu worm was very useful to Fang Yuan.

Even after becoming rank eight, rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel could become the core of a space path immortal killer move, the killer move’s power was sufficient to help Fang Yuan travel around the world with ease.

Fixed Immortal Travel was really convenient, it was a top tier space path Immortal Gu, its user could basically go anywhere they desired.

Omni-directional Travel was useful but inferior to Fixed Immortal Travel, be it the five regional walls or the heavenly wind qi wall, or even the number of people needed to use it.

“In my previous life, I was lucky and stole Fixed Immortal Travel using great thief ghost hand. But this method is unreliable, it requires luck. How can I ensure that I obtain Fixed Immortal Travel this time around?”

Fang Yuan was reborn using Spring Autumn Cicada, he brought back precious information, attainment levels and killer moves, but his luck had also fallen drastically.

These last days, he had been using luck path methods to sustain his own luck.

But in terms of luck path, the truth was that even though he explored Imperial Court blessed land and destroyed Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, his luck path gains were far less than the world thought.

As Fang Yuan’s cultivation level rose, these luck path methods were starting to fall behind.

“But thankfully, in the previous battles, be it Meng Tu or Sleeping Lady, their battle strength is inferior to mine, even with lower luck, it was not a problem.”

Fang Yuan was quite satisfied with the two battles earlier.

The entire situation was within his control.

This feeling of controlling everything that happens was truly wonderful!

In the previous life, he lacked a powerful attacking method like Luo Po seal, he could only rely on great thief ghost hand to win through a surprise attack, or to use myriad dragon and yama children for a battle of attrition, it was quite troublesome.

This resulted in Meng Tu self-detonating, and Fang Yuan being forced to escape during the battle of Lang Ya blessed land.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan took many risks and spent a vast amount of effort and time to deduce Luo Po seal, he only succeeded during the Five

Regional Mountain Range battle, he used it to capture rank eight Gu Immortal Jun Shen Guang alive, shocking even Wu Yong.

This time around, he could use Luo Po seal from the start, the effect was clear and evident.

After killing Meng Tu and Sleeping Lady, Fang Yuan had three of the main immortal materials for myriad self Immortal Gu, he only needed the floating life fire now.

According to his previous life's experience, Fang Yuan did not need to find the floating life fire personally, after some time, Central Continent Gu Immortal Zhang Ji would sell it in treasure yellow heaven. By then, Fang Yuan could just buy a bit from him.

Fang Yuan came to this ordinary looking plain for other purposes.

He landed and after hesitating for a bit, he activated an immortal killer move.

Burning soul bursting luck!

“My soul foundation is not high now, I need to be careful with using burning soul bursting luck. But this time, I am entering the River of Time, to play safe, I need to use it.” Fang Yuan sighed in his heart.

In the previous life, many Gu Immortals made deductions on him, they had been doing it all the way until Fang Yuan used rebirth again.

Although none of the deductions succeeded because of emperor yama, it expended Fang Yuan's soul foundation in order to block deductions.

Right now, Fang Yuan still had a batch of guts Gu, but his soul cultivation had been stopped. Dang Hun Mountain had just self-detonated in Fairy Zi Wei's hands, Fang Yuan needed a lot of time before he could restore Dang Hun Mountain to its peak condition again from that tiny fragment.

After using burning soul bursting luck, Fang Yuan's luck rose but it still could not be compared to his previous life at the same time period.

Spring Autumn Cicada's downside was immense, the higher his cultivation level, the lower his luck became. It was truly a wonder how Red Lotus Demon Venerable dealt with it in his time.

Fang Yuan continued to activate Gu worms as he moved around the plains in a circle. He stomped lightly as he activated the natural formation here.

Next, he went inside the immortal formation, vanishing on the spot.

Similar to Southern Border, there was also a natural tributary of the River of Time here, after Shadow Sect found it, they used formation path methods and the natural dao marks here to create an immortal level formation, concealing this place and preventing anyone from finding it.

Fang Yuan looked at the tributary of the River of Time as time path mortal Gu flew out of the river, floating above the river.

Fang Yuan calmed his mind, carefully using a time path immortal killer move.

This move was created by him days ago, he had not named it yet, its main purpose was to conceal one's own existence and protect against deductions.

After using this move, Fang Yuan breathed in deeply, he jumped into the tributary of the River of Time.

Flowing in the tributary of the River of Time, he quickly entered the main river.

Far away, an Immortal Gu House floated on top of the River of Time, river water flowed beneath it as ripples and waves crashed continuously.

This Immortal Gu House was designed as a pavilion that was not covered on all four sides, it was very simplistic in appearance. The cover was made of yellow grass, the pillars were grey white rocks that were not polished. There was a folding screen in the pavilion consisting of multiple panels, it was the most elegant decoration in there.

There were four Gu Immortals in this pavilion, three male and one female.

They were the Four Xunzi from Central Continent's Spirit Butterfly Valley, they cultivated time path and had rank seven cultivation level, they were quadruplets with a close relationship with each other.

Fang Yuan used the Red Lotus true inheritance that Spectral Soul found to get rid of Heavenly Court's Lord Huang Shi, it caused Heavenly Court to experience a lack of time path experts.

Even though the Four Xunzi were not Heavenly Court members, they had great strength and were loyal, Fairy Zi Wei promoted them personally. Right now, they were guarding the River of Time inside Present and Past Pavilion. Once Fang Yuan entered the River of Time, they would notice it immediately.

"Oh?" At this time, Shang Xunzi gasped lightly.

"What is it?" From among the four, the youngest and the only sister Xun Guo Zi asked.

The eldest brother, Shang Xunzi, pointed at the folding screen in Present and Past Pavilion, he said with hesitation: "I think I saw a ripple earlier on one of the panels."

"You did?" Zhong Xunzi and Xia Xunzi looked at each other.

"Then let's check it." Xun Guo Zi had a vibrant and cheerful nature, but because this was an important mission, she did not fool around.

The Four Xunzi activated Present and Past Pavilion, they inspected for tens of times but could not find anything amiss.

Everything was normal.

"I guess I saw wrongly, haha." Shang Xunzi was a little embarrassed.

"Brother, don't be too nervous. That Fang Yuan is only at the peak of rank seven, we Four Xunzi can defeat him even without Present and Past Pavilion." Zhong Xunzi consoled.

Even though Lord Huang Shi died, Heavenly Court had investigated fully, they knew about his usage of Red Lotus' true inheritance and also Fang Yuan's current time path battle strength.

Xun Guo Zi giggled: "Don't worry, don't worry, even if all of you die, as long as I survive, you will be revived."

"Hmm, you're cursing your brothers now?"

"Oh you..."

"You are really naughty!"

"Brothers, spare me!"

Present and Past Pavilion was filled with laughter.

These four who were toying around and having fun would never expect that Fang Yuan was already inside the River of Time!

In his previous life, Present and Past Pavilion found him even though he had an incomplete Immortal Gu House.

But now, it was different!

Firstly, Fang Yuan was only facing Present and Past Pavilion, because now was too early, Heavenly Court had not assembled the other three time path Immortal Gu Houses yet.

Secondly, Fang Yuan had a deep understanding of Present and Past Pavilion. He had destroyed it twice in his previous life, those Four Xunzi had died at his hands, Fang Yuan managed to capture three of their souls and soul search them, he learned a lot about the mysteries of Present and Past Pavilion!

Finally, Fang Yuan exchanged for a few time path Immortal Gu after rebirth, one of them was rank seven time path Immortal Gu Time Concealment, it allowed a Gu Immortal to conceal their traces. Using an immortal killer move with it as the core, he could evade Present and Past

Pavilion's detection, and his time path killer move was even amplified inside the River of Time...

Because of these, rank seven Present and Past Pavilion could not detect Fang Yuan's movement.

Fang Yuan swam in the River of Time, moving rapidly.

He faced some obstruction and difficulties of course.

Like the sudden springs which could even kill rank eight Gu Immortals, or the ripples of time that could reduce lifespan, any Gu Immortal would fear them.

There were also year beasts, the River of Time had the highest number of desolate and ancient desolate level year beasts.

As he swam, Fang Yuan met at least three immemorial year beasts.

Thankfully, he had already used burning soul bursting luck before, his luck was quite good and most of these dangerous situations were resolved without much problem.

Against these year beasts, Fang Yuan chose to avoid them, he tried not to cause a commotion.

One reason was Present and Past Pavilion, if he fought, there was a high chance of getting exposed.

The other was that Fang Yuan did not own a year essence pool now. Without it, he could not accumulate his forces, catching year beasts was currently a burden for him.

Eventually, Spring Autumn Cicada started to vibrate, after a while, Fang Yuan found the stone lotus island!

Chapter 1754 - Fang Yuan's Future Self

Chapter 1754 Fang Yuan's Future Self

Fang Yuan ascended the stone lotus island again.

More accurately speaking, it was the first time this life, he had come here in the previous life.

Once he stepped onto the stone lotus island, Fang Yuan watched the scenes of Red Lotus Demon Venerable's memories.

He had already seen this in the previous life, they were just repeated scenes but Fang Yuan still felt slightly moved.

"Red Lotus Demon Venerable was truly a very unique venerable. He had rank nine cultivation level but used Spring Autumn Cicada to rebirth, he abandoned his rank nine venerable position."

"But if he did not, he would not be able to return to the past and change history to make up for his regrets."

"Thus, later on, he created future self, call of the ancient, and support of the future, he used these killer moves..."

The stone lotus island that contained Red Lotus' true inheritance had concealment abilities, Heavenly Court could not find it easily. They had not made much progress all along.

In the previous life, when they were about to obtain it, Fang Yuan ruined their chances and Feng Jiu Ge had no choice but to use assimilation wind

song, he destroyed the stone lotus island. From Heavenly Court's perspective, it was quite sad.

Fang Yuan stepped onto this stone lotus island, it had been here for over a million years.

But for some reason, when Fang Yuan arrived this time, looking at the river water outside the island, he had a realization.

"The origin of the River of Time should be the time when the world was created."

"The end of the River of Time is naturally the time when the world is destroyed."

"The vertical movement and length of the River of Time is this entire world's experiences. The horizontal movement and width of the River of Time is represented by everything in this world — the birds, flowers, fish, insects, people, beasts, plants, and others."

"Evidently, the more bountiful the world is and the more things that exist, the wider the River of Time would be. The more desolate and barren this world is, the fewer things that exist, the narrower this river will be."

Fang Yuan had time path quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level, his inspiration flashed now and he gained lots of realization and comprehension towards rebirth.

"The essence of my rebirth is just bringing a will from the downstream to the upstream through Spring Autumn Cicada, before it fuses with me from a certain point in time."

"Because of the theory of time in this world, the world is unique and absolute, there are no parallel dimensions. When I rebirth, the downstream remains as it is, after I died, Heavenly Court dominated the world and the four regions were helpless against it."

“But after rebirth, I am like a drop of ink in this clear river water, as I continue to change events and people, some things will exist while others vanish, this ink will spread to a larger amount of water, this entire river will be dyed in a different color.”

“When the ink gets to the point where Heavenly Court repairs fate Gu and holds the Refinement Path Convention, many things will change, the future will no longer be the same.”

Fang Yuan was a transmigrator from Earth, there was an idea called the butterfly effect.

But now, Fang Yuan understood that in this Gu world, the ink effect was more useful to explain the influences of rebirth.

“Of course, I can easily change things because fate Gu is not complete, and most importantly, because I am an otherworldly demon not bound by fate.”

“If Red Lotus Demon Venerable goes back to the past, it is hard for him to change many things, the outcomes of many things will still return to their original route.”

“Or rather, otherworldly demons are a huge blob of ink, while native Gu Immortals are just ripples in the water, even though they can cause some disturbances in the short run, under the restraint of fate Gu, everything will return to its original state, there would be no changes.”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan’s admiration towards Red Lotus Demon Venerable grew.

This special existence had forcefully created the current situation despite not being an otherworldly demon.

The price that he had paid for this and the sacrifices he had made were simply unimaginable!

There were many time path immortal materials left on the stone lotus island, among which were mostly rank eight immortal materials.

Red Lotus' true meaning — it could allow a Gu Immortal's time path attainment to rise to quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level.

There were also all sorts of immortal killer moves that used Spring Autumn Cicada as the core, spring autumn success was one of them.

There was also the method that Red Lotus Demon Venerable specially left behind, it was called future self, it could allow a Gu Immortal to enter his peak rank seven condition in the future.

The only thing lacking was regret Gu.

This rank eight Immortal Gu was still inside the dragon whale grotto-heaven, it was taken by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan had used Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's arrangements to obtain regret Gu first before being transported to the stone lotus island.

Now, because he knew about the location of the stone lotus island in the River of Time, he came here in advance and took the Red Lotus true inheritance.

This was much earlier than last time.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan entered the River of Time three times. The first time, he was attacked by Heavenly Court's four time path Immortal Gu Houses and was also ambushed by Li Huang, he lost the incomplete Immortal Gu House that he had created after much work, after exposing all his trump cards, he escaped.

The second time, Fang Yuan used Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's method to obtain regret Gu and directly teleported to the stone lotus island to inherit the Red Lotus true inheritance.

The third time, he found a new stone lotus island that Heavenly Court was about to get. By working with Bing Sai Chuan and the rest to deal with Heavenly Court, he fought for the Red Lotus true inheritance. Eventually,

Feng Jiu Ge used assimilation wind song to destroy the stone lotus island, neither side could gain anything from it.

All in all, Fang Yuan's experiences in the River of Time could be said to be full of ups and downs, he had experienced success and failure.

This time, using the memories that he had, Fang Yuan first tasted success!

“Regret Gu isn't here but that is fine, the crucial thing now is Heavenly Court's invasion of Lang Ya blessed land, there is still some time until I upgrade and mass refine all of my Immortal Gu.”

“I should make use of future self first.”

Fang Yuan let out Ying Wu Xie and the rest, letting them cultivate on the stone lotus island to familiarize themselves with future self just like in the previous life.

Different from last time, Fang Yuan's subordinates, Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit, were still alive, it raised the usefulness of future self by a large extent.

He himself could use future self too!

In the previous life, he had rank eight cultivation level, future self was useless for him, but now, he only had rank seven cultivation, future self was still effective on him.

“Wait!”

“Maybe this is the supposed timing for my arrival on the stone lotus island.”

“Back then, Red Lotus Demon Venerable deduced that I would come here with rank seven cultivation level, that's why he left behind future self to help me.”

“In the previous life, I thought that Red Lotus had made a wrong deduction.... but now it seems that Red Lotus Demon Venerable had

considered the situation after my rebirth?”

“That means, this Red Lotus true inheritance was not left to my previous life’s self, but was meant for the current me?!”

Bright light flickered in Fang Yuan’s eyes continuously for a while.

He made Ying Wu Xie and the rest stay behind while he left the stone lotus island.

Using a time path killer move, he concealed himself, continuing to swim.

He remembered the third scene of entering the river, towards the other stone lotus island, he had his plans.

His goal was to explore two stone lotus islands in this trip!

After spending a long time and facing some obstacles, Fang Yuan looked for all the spots that the stone lotus island could appear.

But regrettably, he did not find it.

“Stone lotus islands can move on their own, it seems that this stone lotus island is not fixed in position, it is different from the previous one.”

Fang Yuan was not dejected even though he could not succeed this time.

It was part of his expectations.

Present and Past Pavilion.

The Four Xunzi encountered a small problem.

An ancient year beast attacked Present and Past Pavilion, it flickered with profound light and remained unmoving.

Soon, with the cooperation of the Four Xunzi, this ancient year beast died.

Xun Guo Zi cheered: “Great, we obtained a huge amount of time path immortal materials!”

“That’s right.” Zhong Xunzi sighed deeply: “The River of Time is truly the sacred land of cultivation for us time path Gu Immortals, it is just like how Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley are sacred lands to soul path Gu Immortals.”

Xia Xunzi added: “That’s right, Heavenly Court sent us to guard Present and Past Pavilion, even though we are supposed to defend against the demon Fang Yuan, this is also an extremely good chance for us to cultivate! If we can get more time path immortal materials, our cultivation will be smoother.”

Shang Xunzi smiled: “Not just that, within Present and Past Pavilion, we can observe the upstream and downstream, we can see many scenes of the past and future. Looking at the influences of countless beings and their effects across time, it would greatly benefit our comprehension of time path, we can raise our time path attainment levels more easily.

Xun Guo Zi gritted her teeth lightly: “It is a pity fate Gu was damaged and is incomplete. Long ago, before fate Gu got damaged, by observing the upstream and downstream of the River of Time, time path great experts could observe the past and peer into the future, they were able to predict many future events accurately.”

Xia Xunzi nodded continuously: “That’s right, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did that in the past. Even though she was not a time path Gu Immortal, her wisdom path methods were extraordinary, she could mimic the power of time path and use the tributary of the River of Time to deduce many future events. She predicted that the seven Lui Gui siblings would create the first Immortal Gu House in history, Turtle House, and thus created Star Constellation Chessboard.”

The Four Xunzi reminisced about the glorious history of time path before they calmed down, resting and processing the ancient year beast corpse, before continuing their observation of the River of Time.

They did not know that Fang Yuan had secretly entered the River of Time and obtained a Red Lotus true inheritance before leaving.

Fang Yuan went back on the same route, leaving the River of Time and arriving in the tributary, before getting back to Northern Plains.

He left the formation and activated Immortal Gu Fixed Immortal Travel, going towards Southern Border.

Why did Fang Yuan have Fixed Immortal Travel at this point in time?

Immortal Gu were unique, Fixed Immortal Travel was still with Feng Jiu Ge currently.

The reason: Fang Yuan was currently using future self!

This time path killer move was very mystical, it created a human-shaped phantom image in Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture.

The phantom image sat in the air, it was like a lump of water from the River of Time, shining in multicolored lights.

The phantom image's face was exactly the same as Fang Yuan.

The phantom image had a sovereign immortal aperture too, this immortal aperture was Fang Yuan's future immortal aperture, there were many phantom Gu worms inside, for example, Fixed Immortal Travel!

Since rebirth, Fang Yuan has not caused too much of an influence yet, the downstream of the River of Time was not dyed by the ink yet.

Thus, the downstream was still maintaining the events of Fang Yuan's previous life.

Future self was able to allow a Gu Immortal to enter their strongest rank seven condition, in the previous life, Fang Yuan's strongest moment as a rank seven was right before the Five Regional Mountain Range battle.

At that time, Fang Yuan had already captured Xia Cha and the other Southern Border pursuers, he had also extorted all of the Southern Border super forces.

To resist strong enemies and plot against Heavenly Court, so that he could obtain Red Lotus' true inheritances in the River of Time, Fang Yuan annexed Xia Cha's time path immortal aperture and became a rank eight, he faked his tribulation in the five regional mountain range to set a trap for them.

At the start, during the battle of Lang Ya blessed land, Fang Yuan stole Feng Jiu Ge's Fixed Immortal Travel.

After that, he attacked Plunder Shadow Earth Trench and secretly worked with Chi Qu You.

After that, Fang Yuan set the years flow execution formation to capture the Southern Border pursuers and extort the super clans.

After that was the Five Regional Mountain Range battle.

And after that, Fang Yuan entered the River of Time, he did not find the stone lotus island, instead, Heavenly Court hunted him and he barely escaped.

Thus, Fang Yuan's future self was fixed at the moment before he ascended to rank eight through annexing Xia Cha's immortal aperture.

At this time, he already owned Fixed Immortal Travel!

Using future self, Fang Yuan went from Northern Plains to Southern Border.

But he did not go to the Five Regional Mountain Range.

The five regional true inheritance was very useful to him, Fang Yuan knew this. It was not wise to activate the five regional true inheritance now.

Because the five regional true inheritance would cause a huge commotion, the Five Regional Mountain Range had to be destroyed before Tao Zhu's will would awaken and acknowledge him.

Fang Yuan only had rank seven cultivation level now, even though his battle strength had grown, standing up to rank eights was quite difficult.

If he attracted any rank eights or Immortal Gu Houses when activating the five regional true inheritance, it would be awkward.

To play safe, Fang Yuan was going to leave the five regional true inheritance for later.

He came to Southern Border now, it was not for the five regional true inheritance, he came to an ordinary valley instead.

Chapter 1755 - Wild Immortal Gu

Chapter 1755 Wild Immortal Gu

Fang Yuan arrived in a valley, he found a cave and set up a mortal Gu House before he entered quiet cultivation.

Ying Wu Xie and the rest were still on the stone lotus island, practising future self.

Due to rebirth, Fang Yuan skipped that step.

Future self's greatest help towards Fang Yuan was not in cultivation level or battle strength, but the use of Fixed Immortal Travel.

With future self, Fang Yuan could use it to travel between the five regions and two heavens.

Of course, he could not enter places like the dragon whale paradise.

Immortal Gu were unique, right now, the real Fixed Immortal Travel was in Feng Jiu Ge's hands, but if Gu Immortals could create killer moves that could mimic the effects of other Gu, they could use it in place of those unattainable Immortal Gu.

This was the profundity of using Gu.

Fang Yuan's time path clone was bathed in the light of wisdom, making deductions continuously.

One of the tasks was to modify yama battlefield and add in time path Immortal Gu so that it could display the advantage of a time path battlefield.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan had too little time, he had to raise his cultivation level while dealing with Heavenly Court and obtaining Red Lotus' true inheritance. Heavenly Court exerted great pressure on him, Fang Yuan had to manage his own immortal aperture while resisting them.

In this situation, Fang Yuan created yama battlefield, Luo Po seal, myriad ghost sword dragon and other killer moves, it was all that he could do.

Gu Immortals usually took three to four years to create an immortal killer move.

Fang Yuan had the light of wisdom along with proficient wisdom path methods and high attainment levels in many paths, this allowed him to create this miracle in his previous life in terms of killer moves.

And now, he brought these gains with him.

Fang Yuan was able to make use of his killer move gains in the previous life now and even further elevate them.

This was a huge advantage.

“Yama battlefield is a battlefield encompassing soul path and enslavement path.”

“Enslavement path specializes in attrition battles, there are countless yama children that do not fear death, they can even self-detonate before dying, draining the enemy's resources and battle strength.”

“The advantage of soul path is to gain strength from killing, in a normal soul path battlefield, killing one enemy would increase the power of the battlefield itself.”

Fang Yuan's yama battlefield had these two traits. But the latter was weaker, the conversion speed of the yama children was not fast, Fang Yuan often had to fight powerful enemies that made this advantage very unlikely to be useful.

“If I add time path Immortal Gu in, yama battlefield would possess the trait of a time path battlefield.”

A time path battlefield specialized in changing the speed of time, the most classic example was to extend the time inside the battlefield, one day outside would be a month inside, this would give the user more time to kill the enemy inside the battlefield.

For example, if an enemy was trapped inside a time path battlefield and the allies sensed something wrong, they would come and help. The allies take fifteen minutes to arrive but inside the formation, three days would have passed! The battlefield user would have killed the enemy and left by the time they arrived.

In the previous life, even though Fang Yuan trapped Feng Jiu Ge with yama battlefield and even stole his Fixed Immortal Travel, he did not manage to kill him. The reason was that Feng Jiu Ge had fate armor Immortal Gu to stall for time, Fairy Zi Wei obtained enough time to deduce and break yama battlefield.

If Fang Yuan's yama battlefield had the power of time path, he could extend the battlefield's time to three days and nights, even though Fairy Zi Wei could still break it in the end, she would only receive Feng Jiu Ge's corpse.

Fang Yuan modified yama battlefield, he was quite expectant towards the results.

Especially when he had quasi-supreme time path attainment level, it was not hard to add in time path Immortal Gu.

He cultivated many paths, it became increasingly useful as he got stronger. The killer move myriad ghost sword dragon was the best example.

Against compound killer moves that fused many paths together, Gu Immortals who cultivated just a single path could not deduce or defend against them easily.

Fang Yuan stayed in this nameless valley for four days and five nights, eventually, he found his opportunity.

Rumble!

Daytime, the earth shook, a crack appeared.

The valley collapsed, dust clouds rose, Fang Yuan had to fly into the sky.

The cracks on the ground became larger, the valley was completely devoured, a huge Earth Trench formed right before Fang Yuan's eyes.

The five regional walls were slowly shrinking, the earth veins of the five regions were gradually fusing.

When the earth veins shook, many Earth Trench formed, Southern Border had the densest earth path dao marks, the formation of Earth Trenches was also extremely intense.

Fang Yuan waited patiently, he only descended after the Earth Trench stabilized, he started to search.

A newly formed Earth Trench produced a large amount of Gu materials, lifeforms emerged from the ground as well.

Of course, most were corpses.

As Fang Yuan explored, he found more valuable things.

Not long after, he saw the first desolate beast corpse.

A desolate beast corpse was a bunch of rank six immortal materials, even though it was damaged, it was simply free loot!

Fang Yuan took the desolate beast corpse effortlessly.

What made him happy was that this desolate beast corpse still had a soul in it, this desolate beast soul could be turned into a yama child.

Fang Yuan used his investigative killer move as he searched.

His gains were increasing, but they were just easily collected things. When he met with mildly injured ancient desolate beasts, Fang Yuan avoided them.

“Why have I not found it yet? Are the rumors false?”

“If Luo clan purposely sent out false news, this trip would be a flop.”

After another fifteen minutes, Fang Yuan started to get anxious.

This Earth Trench was in the territory of Southern Border’s Luo clan, as time passes, Luo clan’s Gu Immortals would likely arrive.

And they might bring their Immortal Gu House along.

After all, each Earth Trench formed would represent huge benefits, Luo clan had to be careful with it.

Even though Fang Yuan was not afraid, he did not want trouble, he only wanted to achieve his goals and leave.

By noon, Fang Yuan had not found his target, but his gains accumulated into a pile.

“It is really not here?”

“Did I miss something? Or is my luck so bad it affected this trip?”

Right when Fang Yuan was suspecting himself, his eyes started to shine in a divine light.

“I found something!”

He carefully approached and found an ancient desolate beast diamond head turtle.

This turtle was as large as a boat, it was entirely bright yellow but had a flat shell on top. The most eye-catching thing was its head, it had a huge head that resembled a drill, its sharp mouth pointed outwards with a natural spiral. Half of its head was translucent, resembling a low grade diamond.

The diamond head turtle lived in the deep sea, it could swim very fast in water.

It could also move in the earth, but when it did that, its head would rotate and drill as it loosened the soil ahead of it.

But because of its huge shell, it moved much slower in the soil than in water.

Fang Yuan floated above this diamond head turtle as he used several investigative killer moves.

Fang Yuan's investigative methods were not outstanding, but against the diamond head turtle, it was sufficient.

Soon, joy was shown all over Fang Yuan's face.

He found a wild Immortal Gu on the diamond head turtle!

“That's it!”

This wild Immortal Gu was Fang Yuan's goal for this trip.

Fang Yuan immediately acted, using yama battlefield.

Once Fang Yuan moved, his aura leaked as he got exposed.

The diamond head turtle was just a wild beast without sufficient wisdom but it had keen instincts, it growled at Fang Yuan before trying to retreat.

But Fang Yuan had already arranged several yama children to encircle it.

The yama children and the diamond head turtle fought in a big battle, but because he was afraid of damaging that wild Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan was

quite restrained.

Not long after, two yama children were pierced by the diamond head turtle and one had its head bitten off.

Even though the yama children died, they did not self-detonate.

Even though they suffered huge losses, the goal of pestering the diamond head turtle had been achieved.

With the help of the yama children, Fang Yuan activated yama battlefield and trapped the diamond head turtle.

At this point, Fang Yuan let out a breath of air, he relaxed his mind a little.

Yama battlefield was successfully activated, it was hard to detect in the outside world, even if Luo clan's Gu Immortals came here, there was a low chance that they would find this battlefield.

And the diamond head turtle was basically helpless now that it was trapped in yama battlefield. Most rank seven Gu Immortals would be unable to escape if they ended up inside, not to mention this mere ancient desolate beast.

Fang Yuan was neither anxious nor proud, he played safe.

To preserve immortal essence, he did not even use great thief ghost hand.

His current luck was not optimal, he might only steal a large number of mortal Gu using this move.

Eventually, with the help of the yama children, Fang Yuan weakened this diamond head turtle to its limit and captured it alive.

Its wild rank seven Immortal Gu was also obtained by Fang Yuan.

“Very good! With this, I will be able to counter Fixed Immortal Travel.” Fang Yuan was very happy, as he stored the diamond head turtle and wild Immortal Gu in his immortal aperture, he dispelled yama battlefield.

Going back to the Earth Trench, Luo clan's Gu Immortals had already arrived, they were furiously scolding now, they had clearly discovered that Fang Yuan had arrived before them.

Looking at the traces, Luo clan's Gu Immortals were feeling pained, a lot of the immortal materials were already taken away.

Luo clan's losses were huge!

Fang Yuan took a look at Luo clan's Immortal Gu House before concealing his traces and leaving quietly.

After leaving for a certain distance, Fang Yuan used future self to go back to Lang Ya blessed land from Southern Border.

Fang Yuan's sudden appearance shocked Lang Ya land spirit immensely.

He moved towards Fang Yuan as he said with surprise and joy: "Fang Yuan, you snatched Fixed Immortal Travel from them?"

If they did not have Fixed Immortal Travel, it would be very hard for Heavenly Court to invade Lang Ya blessed land.

But Fang Yuan shook his head: "This is just a killer move. Are you all ready to refine Myriad Self?"

Lang Ya land spirit was very disappointed in Fang Yuan's answer, but he still replied: "We are almost ready, the hairy men are practising day and night, the other Gu materials are ready, but your eight main materials are needed, have you collected them all already?"

Fang Yuan shook his head: "I only have three, but there is no rush, we still have time."

Lang Ya land spirit was anxious: "Elder Fang Yuan, that's not the right attitude. Heavenly Court might invade any moment now, we already have the weaker hand, if we act so carelessly, we will be in huge trouble!"

“Understood, understood. First supreme elder, don’t worry, I know what I am doing.”

Chapter 1756 - You Still Don't Get It?

Chapter 1756 You Still Don't Get It?

Fang Yuan kept track of the time.

He still had a lot of time!

Even though he had already killed Meng Tu and Sleeping Lady, even going to the River of Time to obtain a Red Lotus true inheritance, as well as taking that wild Immortal Gu from Southern Border.

After doing all these, he still had a few days until Zhang Ji sold the floating life fire like in his previous life.

“This is mainly because I spent a few months to deduce killer moves like yama child and emperor yama in the previous life.”

“But now, I took action straight away, I saved a lot of time and effort.”

For the next few days, Fang Yuan did not stay idle.

Using future self, he continued to go all over the five regions from Lang Ya blessed land, he entered Southern Border the most.

Fang Yuan purposely went to places where Earth Trenches formed.

In his previous life, the commotion in the five regions as earth veins fused created many Earth Trenches all over the world, it was growing more intense as time passed. In the final battle, when Fang Yuan died at Duke

Long's hands, the five regional walls had vanished, the earth veins were unified, Earth Trenches stopped forming as a result.

For the following few days, Fang Yuan's gains were extremely high!

Immortal materials piled into a mountain, he even obtained three wild rank six Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan's luck was worse than in the previous life, but it was not hard to make huge gains.

He had clear information!

Earth Trenches were formed by heaven's will, no Gu Immortal could predict them. Each Earth Trench was over ten or a hundred thousand li long, being extremely deep and difficult to explore.

Even super forces would face huge difficulties exploring the Earth Trenches and extracting the most valuable resources in a short period of time!

But Fang Yuan knew which places contained the best resources, he went straight for them.

This was all thanks to the information that he collected during his previous life.

The formation of Earth Trenches had no pattern, most Gu Immortals did not see value in this information. But Fang Yuan, who could use Spring Autumn Cicada, was different.

"In the previous life, I could not explore the Earth Trenches, with just my strength alone, I cannot compete with super forces."

"And most importantly, Heavenly Court gave me immense pressure, I had to resist them while finding ways to obtain Red Lotus' true inheritances! I had no time or energy to care about Earth Trenches."

"And now it seems, these Earth Trenches are truly valuable, it can move anyone's greed."

“And this is just the situation now, for the next few years, Earth Trenches and earth veins will create even bigger commotions, more and more resources will surface.”

“The burst of resources would raise the strength of Gu Immortals, and the rise in battle strength would spur on the ambitions of Gu Immortals further! In my previous life, the four regions’ Gu Immortals attacked Heavenly Court, these Earth Trench resources played a crucial role. In the five hundred years of my previous life, the reason for the five regions chaotic war was mainly the Earth Trench resources and the rise in attainment level through dream realms.”

In his free time, Fang Yuan would analyze the situation and look at his circumstances, continuing to improve on his post-rebirth plans.

This rebirth was very different from the previous times.

The most important thing was that his strength and influence now was great, it far exceeded any of his previous rebirths.

With his strength and influence, the ink effect of his rebirth became much more significant.

Fang Yuan acted to execute his own plans while preparing himself for any possible problems.

And as expected, a problem really occurred!

And it was a major one.

A few days later, Fang Yuan observed treasure yellow heaven and did not find any traces of Zhang Ji.

In the previous life, he was already selling floating life fire at this time!

Fang Yuan quickly investigated but luckily, Zhang Ji’s information was not hard to get.

“Black Heaven Temple’s Gu Immortal Zhang Ji lost to Immortal Crane Sect’s Old Lord Can Yang in a competition, thus when they went on an exploration and found the floating life fire by chance, it went into Old Lord Can Yang’s hands.”

Immortal Crane Sect and Black Heaven Temple were part of Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects.

In terms of strength, Immortal Crane Sect was weaker than Black Heaven Temple, but in terms of Gu Immortal battle strength, Old Lord Can Yang was stronger than Zhang Ji.

Black Heaven Temple’s Zhang Ji had rank seven cultivation level but he was very ordinary. Old Lord Can Yang was very famous though, his signature killer move life chasing fire was a headache to most Gu Immortals. Years ago, he even went to Northern Plains as part of Feng Jiu Ge’s group, to investigate the collapse of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

News that Zhang Ji lost to Old Lord Can Yang quickly spread.

Fang Yuan did not need to guess to know that this was Immortal Crane Sect’s action.

Immortal Crane Sect was weaker than Black Heaven Temple, they had to treasure every opportunity to raise their reputation, this victory was a great chance for publicity.

Old Lord Can Yang’s victory was not surprising, what interested him was, why did Old Lord Can Yang appear?

In the previous life, Old Lord Can Yang did not show up, Zhang Ji had obtained the floating life fire without any hassle.

“This is not good.”

“Different from Zhang Ji, Old Lord Can Yang is a fire path Gu Immortal, floating life fire is useful to him.”

“Even if it is useless, Old Lord Can Yang can contribute it to Immortal Crane Sect. He is different from Zhang Ji, he has higher strength and status, if he gives it to the sect, they would reward him, Old Lord Can Yang’s gains would not be low.”

Fang Yuan felt somewhat of a headache.

He had to make other plans now to obtain this floating life fire from other sources.

But at this time, Old Lord Can Yang started to sell the floating life fire publicly in treasure yellow heaven.

Fang Yuan was slightly shocked before he understood Old Lord Can Yang’s intentions.

Or rather, Immortal Crane Sect’s intentions.

Immortal Crane Sect saw this as an important opportunity, they wanted to spread the news and raise their reputation. Old Lord Can Yang selling the floating life fire had the same intention as Fang Yuan selling Thunder Ghost True Monarch’s three rib bones.

After understanding this, Fang Yuan became one of the floating life fire’s buyers.

Floating life fire was a rare immortal material, its sale price was high but not absurd.

In the previous life, Zhang Ji did not know its value, Fang Yuan got it cheaply. But this time, it was Old Lord Can Yang who cultivated fire path, he knew about the value of the floating life fire, he naturally sold it at a different price.

“It seems that I have to pay a higher price to obtain this floating life fire.”

Fang Yuan was mentally prepared, but the following competition was out of his expectations again.

Buyers who were after the floating life fire seemed very interested, they competed and raised the sale price of the floating life fire to an absurd degree.

The floating life fire's price was high but the competing Gu Immortals did not become disinterested, they created a huge ruckus as their verbal conflict soon escalated to a matter of pride and face.

Fang Yuan realized that this was Immortal Crane Sect's show, they purposely got people to raise the prices to an absurd amount, the buyers and sellers were all part of their sect, they were paying some fees in treasure yellow heaven to gain a lot of publicity.

It was simple, the higher the price of the floating life fire, the more commotion and discussion it would generate.

When they talk about the floating life fire, can they ignore Old Lord Can Yang? That would involve Immortal Crane Sect as well, more and more Gu Immortals would realize that Immortal Crane Sect was still a part of the ten great ancient sects, they had deep foundations. Even though they seemed weak now, they might just be keeping a low profile.

Thinking about this, Fang Yuan smiled bitterly.

The floating life fire was too important to him, even if the prices were high, he had to buy it.

After all, the other plans were not reliable, time was crucial now, if he wasted too much time, Fang Yuan's entire post-rebirth plan would be ruined.

After getting the floating life fire, Fang Yuan passed the other main materials to Lang Ya land spirit.

Lang Ya land spirit looked at them and checked that there were no problems with the immortal materials before he used the refinement path killer moves with Fang Yuan and the hairy man Gu Immortals, trying to familiarize themselves with these immortal materials.

After days of preparations, Lang Ya land spirit saw that the time was right, he brought Fang Yuan and the hairy man Gu Immortals to the Long Hair refinement path formation.

“What a good refinement path formation!” Fang Yuan praised in admiration.

Lang Ya land spirit smiled, the delight on his face was unconcealed, his eyes shined with great confidence: “Both the formation and Immortal Gu recipe are top notch. Elder Fang Yuan, this myriad self Immortal Gu recipe you provided is very incredible. After looking at it for a long time, I finally understood half of its profundity. With my estimation, using this myriad self Immortal Gu recipe, there is a forty percent chance of success!”

Fang Yuan laughed loudly: “That’s right, this is why I wanted to refine this Gu to raise my battle strength and deal with Heavenly Court. Alright, enough talk, let’s enter the Gu refinement formation.”

At this point, Lang Ya land spirit frowned: “Elder Fang Yuan, you lack refinement path experience, are you really going to refine the Gu personally?”

Fang Yuan nodded: “This Gu refinement is extremely important, especially to me. I need to participate, even if the refinement fails, I will not be upset. Don’t worry first supreme elder, I am merely helping out, I will not interrupt you. I know my own limits after all.”

“Alright, since you insist, we will do that.” Lang Ya land spirit sighed, entering the formation as the main person in charge.

Followed by Third Hair, Fourth Hair, Sixth Hair, Seventh Hair, and the other Gu Immortals, before Fang Yuan as the last one.

Fang Yuan stood at the final formation core towards the end.

The formation started to activate.

Light shined everywhere, all sorts of refinement path methods were activated, the process was smooth and easy.

Floating life fire and edge Gu were first refined, followed by battlefield blood sand, heart blood, and other main materials.

During this time, Fang Yuan took action several times but they were all trivial matters, it was just as he had assured Lang Ya land spirit.

Several days later, Lang Ya land spirit and the hairy man Gu Immortals revealed expressions of joy.

The Immortal Gu was starting to form.

They were just a few steps away from success.

Suddenly, the light exploded as dust clouds rose, a stench filled the air as the Gu refinement encountered an issue.

“Why did this happen?!” Lang Ya land spirit and the rest were very shocked, they quickly tried to salvage the situation, it was very chaotic.

Right when they were about to fail and Lang Ya land spirit became helpless, Fang Yuan suggested building a temporary Gu formation to assist the refinement path formation and get rid of all the impurities here.

There was no choice, Lang Ya land spirit had to give it a try, he accepted Fang Yuan’s suggestion.

Once the formation within the formation was created, Fang Yuan said: “Please enter the formation, first supreme elder!”

Lang Ya land spirit had no doubts, in this situation, he was the only one who could do it.

But once he entered the formation, he was immediately suppressed!

“Fang Yuan, what are you trying to do?!” Lang Ya land spirit was furious and shocked.

“Lang Ya land spirit, at this point in time, you still don’t get it?” Fang Yuan smiled lightly.

Chapter 1757 - Repaying Kindness With Enmity!

Chapter 1757 Repaying Kindness With Enmity!

“Fang Yuan, you actually dare, you are too ignorant and fearless! You dare to plot against me inside Lang Ya blessed land! I will make sure you understand what severe mistake you are actually making!!”

Lang Ya land spirit screamed with a furious expression, he looked like a volcano about to explode, he was about to erupt with lava and melt Fang Yuan entirely.

But at the next moment, Lang Ya land spirit’s movements froze, the anger on his face turned into deep shock instantly.

“Why? Why can’t I move, my connection with Lang Ya blessed land is also almost entirely severed!” At once, Lang Ya land spirit became dumbfounded.

Fang Yuan smiled, everything was going according to plan.

Ever since Fang Yuan saw Lang Ya land spirit for the first time, he already had the thought of ‘taking down Lang Ya blessed land’.

After many years, this thought finally grew from just a seed to a beautiful blooming flower!

Fang Yuan looked at Lang Ya land spirit plainly but with deep confidence: “It is pointless, you do not know the difference between us after all.”

Lang Ya land spirit struggled intensely but he was like an ant, suppressed and unable to move, not to mention regaining control of Lang Ya blessed land.

He tried hard but found that the situation was not improving, instead, his restrictions were becoming more severe!

“This is impossible!” He looked at Fang Yuan with a look of disbelief.

Fang Yuan smiled: “It seems that you have already started to notice the difference between us.”

Fang Yuan’s refinement path attainment level far exceeded Lang Ya land spirit.

The former had used Long Hair true meaning to reach quasi-supreme grandmaster refinement path attainment level, the latter was just Long Hair Ancestor’s land spirit formed from obsession, even though it had extraordinary refinement path attainment, it was very far from reaching quasi-supreme.

Fang Yuan’s formation path attainment level also far exceeded Lang Ya land spirit.

Lang Ya land spirit had merely ordinary attainment in formation path, while Fang Yuan was a formation path grandmaster.

And most importantly, Fang Yuan was very skilled in the setting of formations. Self cleansing formation, Omni-directional Travel ancient battle formation, dragon scale sea’s food path immortal formation, immemorial year beast fishing formation, flood discharge formation, self will heaven sealing formation, wisdom refinement formation... Fang Yuan had designed most of these Gu formations, he had modified them and set them up personally step by step.

“Indeed worthy of you, Fang Yuan! You are truly a publicly recognized demonic path overlord!” Lang Ya land spirit clenched his fists, his eyes

were spewing fire and his face was distorted, he stared at Fang Yuan fixedly.

He gritted his teeth as he said: “This was all part of your scheme! Myriad self Immortal Gu’s recipe was flawed from the start but I could not notice. The problem was bound to happen during the Gu refinement process, using that chance, you created the formation and tricked me into entering. This formation within a formation takes reference to blood light spirit suppression?”

“This also means that out of the eight main materials of myriad self Immortal Gu recipe, the four blood path materials are used to target me. Only the first four materials are used to refine myriad self Immortal Gu!”

Lang Ya land spirit said with certainty as his emotions became calmer.

Fang Yuan looked at him without speaking, he had a calm expression too.

Lang Ya land spirit started to frown, he could see a faint smile from Fang Yuan’s eyes, he seemed to have noticed his intentions!

Panic flashed across Lang Ya land spirit’s eyes, but he quickly concealed it.

He thought: “I need to stay calm! I cannot panic! Long Hair refinement path formation is the peak creation of my main body, how can Fang Yuan grasp it so easily in this short period? He set a formation to harm me but this blood path formation is just a formation within a formation. Soon, if the refinement path formation activates, this blood path formation will be destroyed. By then, I will be able to escape.”

“As long as I can escape, the whole of Lang Ya blessed land will be in my control. I can spread news of Fang Yuan trying to harm me, the variant human alliance will stand by my side.”

“By then, I will make sure Fang Yuan regrets this!”

“Aiya!”

Lang Ya land spirit suddenly patted his head, he had an ashen expression and deep regret, he wanted to kill himself: “Damn it! Why did I shout out my inner thoughts!”

Fang Yuan smiled: “Don’t worry, if even you could think about this flaw, why couldn’t I predict it?”

“What, you knew about it already?” Lang Ya land spirit was first shocked before pretending to be calm.

He laughed loudly: “So what if you realized? Can you understand this refinement path formation?”

Fang Yuan rubbed his nose: “My understanding of this formation is deeper than yours. But of course, I am still far from comprehending it fully.”

Lang Ya land spirit laughed loudly again: “That’s right! Just you wait Fang Yuan, when I get out, I will show you the consequences of betraying my Lang Ya Sect!”

But Lang Ya land spirit waited and nothing happened.

A while later, the blood path formation was still stable as before.

Lang Ya land spirit continued to wait but the Long Hair refinement path formation showed no commotion! Furthermore, his entire body was already dyed in a blood red light.

“This is impossible! What did you do?!” Suddenly, Lang Ya land spirit screamed at Fang Yuan, he had fallen into complete panic.

Fang Yuan smiled and did not respond.

He had interacted with this Long Hair refinement path formation far longer than Lang Ya land spirit expected.

That happened in his previous life.

Fang Yuan had deep attainment in formation path, refinement path, and wisdom path, he was able to understand the profundity and essence of the Long Hair refinement path formation.

The Long Hair refinement path formation was created by Long Hair Ancestor with all his effort back in the day.

With Fang Yuan's current foundation, it would be very hard to create a refinement path formation that was on par with it, he would need a vast amount of time, energy, and resources.

But looking at this Long Hair refinement path formation was a completely different case, Fang Yuan was not the creator, he was merely appreciating this work of art. It was easier for an artist to critique this piece of work now than to create it himself.

Of course, he was just an observer, he could not understand the profundity of this formation in its entirety.

But that was not a problem, Sixth Hair as the spy had already controlled a certain important area of the formation.

With Sixth Hair's help, Fang Yuan ensured that the Long Hair refinement path formation could not interfere with his blood path formation.

Lang Ya land spirit struggled for a while longer before he realized, due to Fang Yuan's meticulous scheme, he could no longer turn this situation around.

There was no choice, this black haired land spirit that was completely corroded by the blood light had to let the other white haired land spirit appear to try and change the situation.

But regrettably, Fang Yuan knew all about Lang Ya land spirit, how could he miss that potential problem?

The moment white haired land spirit appeared, he was suppressed by the blood path formation, a large amount of blood light went into him.

“You shameless demon!” The white haired land spirit was suppressed and unable to move, he could only speak.

He scolded Fang Yuan intensely: “Fang Yuan, oh Fang Yuan, you unscrupulous and devious scumbag!”

“You were able to get to this stage today, my Lang Ya blessed land provided you the biggest help!”

“Before you became immortal, I helped you, eventually, you were able to destroy Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.”

“When you first became an immortal and was completely broke, I made transactions with you and allowed you to earn immortal essence stones through deducing recipes, that was your starting point.”

“When you wanted to refine Gu, I helped you countless times! Which hairy man Gu Immortal in the blessed land has not helped you at least once?”

“When your tribulations were too risky, we lent you immortal essence stones and Immortal Gu to pass those difficulties.”

“I gave you the immortal tribulation tempering aperture as well as killer moves like triple layered sword wave.”

“When you moved Star Form blessed land, we lent you Gu worms and the necessary methods.”

“When your Hu Immortal blessed land was attacked, we took a risk and helped you to minimize your losses!”

“I was the one who fed your wisdom Gu, I used up so many lifespan Gu in my blessed land!”

“When your Dang Hun Mountain was taken away, I compensated you according to the agreement, even if we had to give up the refinement path true meaning.”

White haired land spirit got more and more angry, he felt extremely grieved, his eyes turned red as he spoke.

Different from the black haired land spirit's rash and strong attitude, the white haired land spirit was calm and enduring, he was only interested in Gu refinement and wanted to avoid problems.

The black haired land spirit was an extremist while the white haired land spirit was a pacifist.

“Oh Fang Yuan, your conscience must have been eaten by dogs!”

“Our Lang Ya blessed land treated you so well, yet you are repaying kindness with enmity, you schemed against me!”

“When you were unable to live outside and all five regions' Gu Immortals went after you, Lang Ya blessed land was the place that sheltered you!”

“You are a human but black hair and I accepted you, we made you a supreme elder and gave you important roles, we treated you as one of us!”

“But this is how you treat us in return?”

“Look at your own conscience, do you feel any bit of guilt at all? Do you feel that you have done us injustice!” The white haired land spirit screamed and cried, he was extremely upset.

Fang Yuan was expressionless: “No.”

Lang Ya land spirit: “...”

After a while, he shouted: “You are acting like this to your benefactor, your friends, your family, does your conscience feel no pain?! Do you not feel bad?!”

Fang Yuan dug his ears: “Not really, I am quite excited actually.”

Lang Ya land spirit was beyond furious, he wanted to tear Fang Yuan into epices: “Fang Yuan, you demon! You are just too shameless!”

“You are a beast, a bastard! You are a devious scoundrel, you are shameless, as expected of a human! Go ahead and laugh, you will not laugh for very long!”

“People like you will die a terrible death, I was truly blind to have trusted you! Heaven will not let you off!”

“If I was given another chance, I will kill you at first sight, I will incinerate your corpse and mince you into a million pieces!”

“Oh.” Fang Yuan smiled as he shook his head calmly: “Too bad you can’t do it.”

Lang Ya land spirit was speechless, he wanted to rip that smile off Fang Yuan’s face.

But he could not move.

He could only curse to vent his anger.

But against someone like Fang Yuan with no shame or morals, his anger was truly pointless and weak.

Chapter 1758 - Heavenly Court's Invasion

Chapter 1758 Heavenly Court's Invasion

Lang Ya blessed land, Long Hair refinement path formation.

Blood light gradually faded, the blood path formation opened up as Fang Yuan and Lang Ya land spirit walked out with the latter behind the former.

Fang Yuan's scheme succeeded!

In the previous life, Lang Ya land spirit had caught Fairy Zi Wei off guard because she killed the black haired land spirit and white haired land spirit showed up.

The black haired land spirit was ambitious, even though he knew about Lang Ya blessed land and Longevity Heaven's agreement, he did not want to use it.

Once the white haired land spirit showed up, he sought help from Longevity Heaven without second thoughts.

Eventually, because of the white haired land spirit's action, Fang Yuan escaped while Heavenly Court retreated in defeat, Longevity Heaven obtained Lang Ya Sect and became the eventual winner, gaining the greatest benefits.

"Right now, I suppressed the land spirit, Longevity Heaven will not gain anything." Fang Yuan looked at Lang Ya land spirit.

Right now, Lang Ya land spirit had gone back to the black haired land spirit under Fang Yuan's orders.

To prevent the hairy man Gu Immortals from becoming suspicious, the black haired land spirit pretended that their relationship with Fang Yuan was still the same as before.

Fang Yuan purposely let out a breath of air: "It was all thanks to first supreme elder this time that we salvaged the situation."

The black haired land spirit smiled: "Ma[1]... mainly because we had the refinement path formation, we should get back into refining the Gu as quickly as possible."

The black haired land spirit had a slightly subservient tone and smile, but other than Sixth Hair, the other hairy man Gu Immortals felt no suspicions.

Who could have thought that this shocking change had occurred right under their very eyes!

Fang Yuan entered the Long Hair refinement path formation and continued to refine myriad self Immortal Gu.

Hours later, a sharp profound light appeared in the refinement path formation.

The profound light faded as an Immortal Gu was revealed.

This Gu worm was more than ten meters long, it was like a centipede that shined in a metallic luster, the mouthpiece on its head looked dangerous while there was a pair of long antennas on its forehead, it had five thousand legs on either side of its body, having a total of ten thousand legs.

Rank seven Immortal Gu Myriad Self!

Even though Fang Yuan's main goal was to scheme against Lang Ya land spirit, he did not give up on refining myriad self Immortal Gu.

In the previous life, myriad self Immortal Gu had a fifty percent success rate! But now, in order to trap Lang Ya land spirit, he modified the recipe and lowered its success rate from fifty to forty percent.

Regardless, he did not give up on refining Myriad Self!

He could not give up on refining myriad self Immortal Gu after all.

It seemed to have an insignificant boost to Fang Yuan's strength but it was actually very important.

The killer move myriad self was the combination of enslavement and strength path, it gathered the specialty of both paths. But it was overly complex and took a long time to activate, it spent a lot of thoughts of the Gu Immortal.

Now that it became a Gu worm, Fang Yuan only needed to take a few steps to unleash the full power of the original myriad self killer move.

Other than myriad self, Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal, myriad dragon, myriad ghost sword dragon and other killer moves would also benefit from this.

Especially myriad ghost sword dragon, Fang Yuan had created this move near the time of the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention. Without myriad self Immortal Gu, he would need too many Gu worms to activate it, the time taken would be too long and there would be no use for it in battle!

Even though myriad self Immortal Gu could not raise Fang Yuan's strength directly, it strengthened his foundation and allowed him to gain even more potential in several aspects.

The Immortal Gu refinement ended, next, Fang Yuan looked around the whole of Lang Ya blessed land and collated his gains.

Lang Ya blessed land had an immense origin, it was left by one of the three greatest refinement path experts in history, Long Hair Ancestor.

Long Hair Ancestor was a legendary figure, he had refined countless Immortal Gu in his life, even Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable came to look for him when refining Gu.

Long Hair Ancestor also had a special identity, he was a hairy man. While hairy men had long lifespan, they would still die eventually.

Long Hair Ancestor left behind rank eight Lang Ya grotto-heaven, but after countless years of development, white haired land spirit decided to lower its rank and returned it to a blessed land.

Blessed lands faced far weaker calamities and tribulations than grotto-heavens, with the white haired land spirit's management, the blessed land developed very well.

It had a huge space far beyond most blessed lands, it even exceeded many grotto-heavens.

In terms of time path, its time flow was one to thirty-six compared to the outside world. And worth mentioning was that Lang Ya blessed land had an immortal killer move on its tributary of the River of Time, it could alter the time flow in the immortal aperture. This was the work of Long Hair Ancestor who had invited a time path great expert personally when he was alive.

In terms of dao marks, Lang Ya blessed land had the highest number of refinement path dao marks surpassing three hundred thousand! The remaining dao marks were mostly water path followed by earth path.

Lang Ya blessed land had four continents. They were the Black Hair, Yellow Hair, and White Hair Continents in the sea, as well as Cloud Cover Continent in the sky. The blessed land produced abundant resources and people, there were also countless Gu Immortals, it was truly a super force of its own!

The vast number of people ensured the production of many lifespan Gu.

Undeniably, this was the number one blessed land in the world!

Lang Ya land spirit was suppressed by Fang Yuan already, everything here belonged to him.

Other than the blessed land's resources and manpower, there were also a vast number of Gu recipes, killer moves and Gu worms.

Lang Ya blessed land had many Immortal Gu in its inventory. For example, the currently rank seven Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, the wood sprout Immortal Gu that Fang Yuan had once borrowed to use the killer move light fungus radiance, beast enslavement Immortal Gu, formation plate Immortal Gu, and many others. (Most of the Immortal Gu were already given out to the hairy man Gu Immortals for their use.)

Lang Ya blessed land had three Gu formations. The first was the Long Hair refinement path formation, the second was the sub-main teleportation Gu formation, the third was the ancient battle formation Heavenly Giant Solor. Among which, the main formation of the sub-main teleportation Gu formation was on Cloud Cover Continent, while the nine sub formations were distributed all over Northern Plains, for example, Tai Qiu, dragon elephant plain, and Feng Bo cliff.

Other than that, Lang Ya blessed land had a highly incomplete Immortal Gu House — rank eight Immortal Gu House Refinement Cauldron.

There was also a man-made secluded domain of heaven and earth that was not completed despite immense effort — Refinement Sea. In the previous life, when Heavenly Court attacked Lang Ya blessed land, Lang Ya land spirit made use of the water in the Refinement Sea to display the killer move omnipresent four seas, he had once taken control of the situation using it.

Lang Ya blessed land had a huge inventory with countless immortal materials but relatively few immortal essence stones.

And finally, Lang Ya blessed land had three true inheritances, they were Thieving Heaven's true inheritance, Giant Sun's self luck true inheritance, and Long Hair's refinement path true inheritance.

Rank eight steal life Immortal Gu was part of Thieving Heaven's true inheritance.

In the first life, Ma Hong Yun obtained clues to this Thieving Heaven true inheritance, he came to Lang Ya blessed land and asked Lang Ya land spirit to refine Gu for him three times.

This was also part of Thieving Heaven's true inheritance.

Fang Yuan had a deep understanding of these three true inheritances. Years ago, he had transacted with Lang Ya land spirit and learned about this.

Back then, in order to deal with strong enemies, he had to sell his own secluded domain of heaven and earth. Now, the whole of Lang Ya blessed land belonged to him.

"I have about half a month left." Fang Yuan estimated the time.

In the previous life, he had worked on deducing Luo Po seal at this time period, in order to make up for his lack of offensive methods. As for defense, he had reverse flow protection seal, there was no worry.

In the end, he only managed to deduce Luo Po seal years later.

This time around, he already possessed Luo Po seal, his main deduction was to add the effect of time path into yama battlefield, so that he could gain a compound battlefield killer move.

Even though he suppressed Lang Ya land spirit and had sufficient refinement path attainment level, Fang Yuan was not in a rush to annex Lang Ya blessed land.

He had already decided to use the tactic in the Five Regional Mountain Range, he was going to make Lang Ya blessed land a trap that would lure in the Heavenly Court members.

Firstly, Fang Yuan needed Feng Jiu Ge to come here and 'contribute' his Fixed Immortal Travel. After all, when Fang Yuan reaches rank eight, future self would not be usable anymore.

Secondly, he needed Heavenly Court to expose their star cast killer move. This method was too incredible, it could directly change the situation of all five regions, any super force would feel extremely threatened by it! Once star cast gets exposed, it would spur on the four regions' super forces to attack Heavenly Court!

And thirdly, he wanted to kill a few Heavenly Court Gu Immortals in advance, Fang Yuan would not let go of any chance to weaken Heavenly Court.

And finally, Fang Yuan wanted to borrow the help of Heavenly Court to deal with the Gu Immortals of the snowmen, rockmen, and inkmen in the four races alliance. By using the same method as in the previous life, he would annex all three of these forces at once.

Hehe, taking down enemies and allies in a single swoop, wasn't it a great idea?

More than ten days passed.

Central Continent, Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Chessboard!

This rank eight Immortal Gu House was shooting out fireworks, countless starlight specks were flying out and radiating the entire Heavenly Court.

Starlight shined on the faces of the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals.

Nearly ten of them were ready to move out!

The leader was Fairy Zi Wei, she looked at the sky as bright light shined in her eyes, even more dazzling than the starry sky.

“To think that wisdom Gu is really inside Lang Ya blessed land! With it, Star Constellation Chessboard will become a rank nine Immortal Gu House! By then, I will be the number one wisdom path Gu Immortal in the world. Heavenly Court will almost certainly be able to repair fate Immortal Gu.”

“Fang Yuan, I can’t wait for this! I want to kill you personally.” Thunder Ghost True Monarch gritted her teeth.

Feng Jiu Ge was silent and peaceful.

Chen Yi was waiting in anticipation.

His performance in green ghost desert was not good, he did not retrieve Divine Bean Palace.

“I cannot fail again like last time.”

“I have just joined Heavenly Court, I need to show some results.”

“This battle is a great opportunity! No matter how strong Fang Yuan is, he is merely rank seven. Lang Ya blessed land has a huge reputation but it is too weak internally, even Feng Jiu Ge could enter and leave at will. We are mobilizing so many rank eight great experts now, we will definitely win. Sigh, Lady Zi Wei is too vigilant.”

Chen Yi grumbled a little.

Fairy Zi Wei was sending such a huge force, it was like a tiger going all out to hunt a rabbit, Chen Yi would not be able to make any achievements.

In his opinion, couldn’t two or three rank eight Gu Immortals take down Lang Ya blessed land easily?

They were not ordinary rank eights, they were Heavenly Court members!

Bam.

Along with the expectations of many Gu Immortals, the starlight in the sky gathered, a huge light blue pillar was formed in the sky.

Immortal killer move — Star Cast!

“Let’s go! Take down Lang Ya blessed land and capture the demon Fang Yuan.” Fairy Zi Wei gave her orders, Thunder Ghost True Monarch was the

most impatient one, she directly rushed into the starlight pillar.

“Fang Yuan, I am coming! Just you wait.” Thunder Ghost True Monarch snickered.

[1] He wanted to say master.

Chapter 1759 - 9 I've Been Waiting

Chapter 1759 I've Been Waiting

Thunder Ghost True Monarch felt her world spinning, after a brief moment of chaos, her vision cleared up.

In almost an instant, she vanished from Heavenly Court, arriving in a huge formation space.

"Hmm?!" She focused and looked, seeing that Fang Yuan was standing before her with a killer move that had been prepared already.

"Fang Yuan, good timing!!" Thunder Ghost True Monarch growled loudly with blood red eyes, it was like the meeting of enemies.

Fang Yuan smiled plainly: "Thunder Ghost True Monarch, I've been waiting for you."

Saying so, he pushed with his palm as Luo Po seal shot towards Thunder Ghost True Monarch.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch wanted to dodge subconsciously but the super formation's power was already affecting her.

Even though Thunder Ghost True Monarch could dodge quickly, she needed a lot of time to do so, as a result, the overall result was that she moved very slowly in real time.

Shock and anger was expressed all over Thunder Ghost True Monarch's face.

She could not dodge, she was hit by Fang Yuan's Luo Po seal.

A huge black armor appeared all over Thunder Ghost True Monarch's body. The armor was ferocious and flamboyant, having sharp curved spikes and lightning flashing above it. The chest portion of the armor had a dark-blue opened mouth like that of a giant ghost. And her helmet looked like a monster's head, forming a stark contrast with the girl's delicate and cute appearance.

Luo Po seal landed on Thunder Ghost True Monarch's armor.

At the next moment, countless cracks appeared on Thunder Ghost True Monarch's armor.

Next, with a light pop, the entire armor cracked into pieces, exposing Thunder Ghost True Monarch's main body.

Fang Yuan used Luo Po seal and the super formation to destroy Thunder Ghost True Monarch's strongest defense in one move.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch shouted loudly, instead of dodging, she charged towards Fang Yuan.

This was a wise tactic.

Normally speaking, people would retreat in such circumstances to regain their footing. But doing that in front of Fang Yuan would make them lose initiative, it would be a downward spiral as Fang Yuan gains control of the momentum of the battle.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch did not back down, instead, she went ahead to fight against Fang Yuan.

At this moment, Thunder Ghost True Monarch's rich battle experiences and brave nature was on full display!

She invaded Lang Ya blessed land but got ambushed, landing in a difficult spot. The disparity in situation did not make her lose her cool, instead, her bravery and fighting spirit were ignited.

As expected of the person who once resisted Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, this person did not know what giving up was, there was no way to lower her morale.

Her final killer move, lightning heart explosion, was an actual mutual destruction method. Even if she dies, she would drag her enemies with her, this was her true nature.

Of course, Fang Yuan already knew about Thunder Ghost True Monarch's final method.

Fairy Zi Wei was a wisdom path Gu Immortal, but so was Fang Yuan!

As a wisdom path Gu Immortal, he would make countless arrangements, how could he not predict Thunder Ghost True Monarch's nature and course of action?

Like what Fang Yuan had said earlier, he had been waiting.

Immortal killer move — Steal Life!

After suppressing Lang Ya land spirit, Thieving Heaven true inheritance in Lang Ya Sect became Fang Yuan's. Using steal life Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan unleashed the immortal killer move using Immortal Gu Steal Life as the core.

Even though Fang Yuan did not have rank eight immortal essence, he could make Lang Ya land spirit do it, he had Long Hair's immortal essence after all.

Steal life was not displayed by Fang Yuan, Lang Ya land spirit, which was inside the formation, had used it.

Red light that was as thick as a finger flashed as it landed on Thunder Ghost True Monarch's forehead.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch's movements came to a stop.

She rapidly aged, in the blink of an eye, she turned from a cute little girl to a wrinkled old lady.

She stretched out her thin and dry fingers as she grabbed at Fang Yuan, speaking as her teeth fell off: “How, how did you...”

These were her final words.

She died.

With intense regret and hatred.

She had died of old age, her lifespan was fully consumed.

Even after dying, her eyes were wide open, staring at Fang Yuan fixedly.

Fang Yuan smiled lightly.

Within the super immortal formation, the Gu Immortals of the four races were in a commotion!

“What happened? She died like that?!”

“We killed Thunder Ghost True Monarch!”

“Wasn’t that too easy?”

The variant human Gu Immortals were all dumbfounded.

After calming down, they started to analyze.

“It was Lord Fang Yuan’s great plan.”

“That’s right, Thunder Ghost True Monarch fell into our trap, she had no way of retaliating.”

“Even though she is a rank eight Gu Immortal, against Lord Fang Yuan, she was completely helpless.”

“I finally understand why the human Gu Immortals are bent on going after Lord Fang Yuan...”

The variant human Gu Immortals sighed deeply, their gaze towards Fang Yuan carried wariness, fear, admiration, and reverence.

Looking at Thunder Ghost True Monarch’s corpse, Fang Yuan felt no surprise.

As a rank eight expert, her death was not as simple as it looked.

The power of wisdom path Gu Immortals was to make plans before taking action. With sufficient information, they could easily counter their enemies.

Because of rebirth, Fang Yuan knew about Thunder Ghost True Monarch’s trump card.

Secondly, Fang Yuan had spent a lot of effort in modifying Lang Ya blessed land’s defensive formation, he added a lot of Immortal Gu. Steal life Immortal Gu was one of them.

It was all thanks to Fang Yuan’s formation path attainment and the light of wisdom. Ordinary Gu Immortals could not achieve this.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch’s two strongest methods were lightning heart explosion and soul armor combat.

Thus, once Fang Yuan saw her, he used Luo Po seal straight away. This move dealt with Thunder Ghost True Monarch’s soul armor with incredible effect.

Without her soul armor, after Thunder Ghost True Monarch died, she became suppressed by the formation, she could not activate lightning heart explosion.

And he also used the killer move steal life.

This was not the same as using steal life Immortal Gu, which could not distinguish ally and enemy.

This time, Fang Yuan deduced the killer move steal life, to target only the enemy.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had used his method on steal life Immortal Gu, it could only be used thrice, Fang Yuan could not remove that limit.

Even with only three uses, Fang Yuan used it on Thunder Ghost True Monarch without hesitation.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch had great battle strength, the longer she stayed here, the greater the threat to the entirety of Lang Ya blessed land.

If she unleashed lightning heart explosion, his losses would be severe.

Thus, Fang Yuan unleashed his moves instantly, killing her before she could even react!

Heavenly Court.

Looking at the starlight pillar, Chen Yi could not help but say: "I'm going too."

Fairy Zi Wei glanced at him before nodding.

As a wisdom path Gu Immortal who possessed Star Constellation Chessboard, she could more or less understand Chen Yi's intention and thoughts.

After getting permission from Fairy Zi Wei, Chen Yi flew into the starlight pillar anxiously.

"I need to act fast!"

"With Thunder Ghost True Monarch's ferocious battle strength, the later I go in, the less achievements I can make. By now, she might have killed some variant human Gu Immortals already."

"Lang Ya blessed land, here I come!"

Chen Yi entered the starlight pillar with great excitement.

At the next moment, he arrived in Lang Ya blessed land's formation space.

"This is Lang Ya blessed land? Hmm?!" Suddenly, Chen Yi's body froze, his pupil shrunk to pin size.

He saw Thunder Ghost True Monarch's corpse.

Fang Yuan had used the super formation to mimic time path's specialty, slowing the time flow.

But over at Heavenly Court, time was moving normally.

After Thunder Ghost True Monarch entered, Chen Yi went into the starlight pillar almost right after her.

As a result, right after Fang Yuan killed Thunder Ghost True Monarch and captured her remaining remnant soul, Chen Yi appeared.

"You are quite fast." Fang Yuan smiled lightly.

Chen Yi stared at Thunder Ghost True Monarch's corpse, shouting:
"Senior?!"

Thunder Ghost True Monarch did not reply.

She was undeniably dead!

"How could this be? This is impossible!" Chen Yi, who had strong battle intent and enthusiasm, felt like cold water was poured all over him.

He had been thinking that Thunder Ghost True Monarch was killing everything in her path, Lang Ya blessed land would be in complete chaos as Fang Yuan defends against her pathetically.

But the truth was, Thunder Ghost True Monarch died, while Fang Yuan smiled towards him with absolutely no injuries!

Who could have expected such a situation!

Chen Yi blinked consecutively before he growled: “Very impressive demon, you made this illusion so convincing that I was almost deceived by you!”

Saying so, Chen Yi flickered with green light, he used his defensive killer move.

He did not attack in a rush, he stood to guard the black spiral behind him.

Thus, at the next moment, Chen Yi sensed something amiss: “Hmm? The power of time path is affecting me!”

His defensive killer move formed very slowly.

Heavenly Court.

Fairy Zi Wei had a calm expression as she said to Feng Jiu Ge: “Go in as well.”

Feng Jiu Ge nodded as he entered the starlight pillar.

“With Feng Jiu Ge’s strength, he should be able to defend himself. We are mainly relying on his own Dao Guardian luck, Heavenly Court does not have many luck path methods, this is the only way to resist Fang Yuan.”

Fairy Zi Wei sighed to herself internally.

After Feng Jiu Ge was transported inside, she was the next person to go.

But right when Fairy Zi Wei was about to move, boom!

The starlight pillar exploded into countless starlight specks in the sky.

Fairy Zi Wei was stunned: “...”

The Heavenly Court immortals behind her: “...”

Chapter 1760 - Overwhelming Advantage

Chapter 1760 Overwhelming Advantage

The killer move star cast might be incredibly powerful and would affect the balance of all five regions, but any killer move had its weaknesses and flaws.

Fang Yuan did not know much about star cast, but he knew one crucial point.

Star cast needed a tracer.

This tracer was the harmful dao marks that Feng Jiu Ge left behind the previous time he invaded Lang Ya blessed land.

In the previous life, these harmful dao marks turned into a dark spiral that transported Chen Yi, Thunder Ghost True Monarch, Feng Jiu Ge, and Fairy Zi Wei in.

Luckily, Fang Yuan and Lang Ya land spirit reacted quickly and destroyed the dark spiral in time, they prevented even more Heavenly Court Gu Immortals from entering.

This time, because of rebirth, Fang Yuan knew the exact location of the dark spiral.

Thus, he modified Lang Ya blessed land's defensive formation actively and covered it using the formation space.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch came in first, she was directly killed by Fang Yuan and the rest, who were well prepared.

Chen Yi was the second to arrive, Fang Yuan did not have much time to use Luo Po seal, so he did not do anything yet.

And third was Feng Jiu Ge.

He was Fang Yuan's main target!

Because rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel was in his hands!

And the fourth person was likely Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei was a wisdom path Gu Immortal possessing Star Constellation Chessboard. If Duke Long was considered the spiritual leader of Heavenly Court and was the source of morale, Fairy Zi Wei was the brains of Heavenly Court, their tactician.

She was very important, but even if Fang Yuan killed her, there would be little effect.

Why?

Because Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard had too many wisdom path Gu Immortals, if Fairy Zi Wei died, the second would replace her. In the past, why did Fairy Zi Wei awaken? It was because Heavenly Court's wisdom path Gu Immortal, Heaven Overseeing Tower Lord, had died, Fairy Zi Wei had to awaken to take his position.

If Fairy Zi Wei brought Star Constellation Chessboard with her, Fang Yuan might have the incentive to kill her.

But regrettably, Star Constellation Chessboard was needed to maintain star cast, it had to be left inside Heavenly Court.

Fang Yuan had his battle experience from the previous life, he was sure about this secret.

In his position, Fang Yuan should not kill Fairy Zi Wei. Know yourself and your enemy, and you will never be defeated, Fang Yuan was familiar with Fairy Zi Wei, it was advantageous to him. If he killed her, an unfamiliar Heavenly Court wisdom path Gu Immortal would weaken Fang Yuan's post-rebirth advantage.

Of course, there was the most important reason, Fairy Zi Wei had incredible battle strength, even though Fang Yuan surpassed her by the time of Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, right now, he had not reached rank eight yet, he was still far from his peak battle strength in the previous life.

If he let Fairy Zi Wei in, Heavenly Court would have three rank eight battle strengths, Fang Yuan had Heavenly Giant Solor, the super formation, the immemorial rock dragon and himself, the battle would be intense, the situation would be out of control.

And don't forget, Chen Yi had Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's trump card!

Immortal killer move karma relocation played an important role in his previous life, Fang Yuan remembered deeply, he would not ignore it.

Furthermore, Fang Yuan already suppressed Lang Ya land spirit, the whole of Lang Ya blessed land was his property. He wanted to reduce his losses.

Thus, he destroyed the dark spiral earlier than in his previous life.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were all shocked, while inside Lang Ya blessed land, Feng Jiu Ge and Chen Yi looked at each other with dumbfounded looks!

"This is completely different from our plans!"

"Star cast failed, only the few of us are over here."

"Lang Ya blessed land was prepared for us, they reacted too quickly."

"Right now, we can only defend and stall for time until star cast activates again!"

Chen Yi and Feng Jiu Ge quickly conversed.

The two of them floated in the formation space, their backs were facing each other as they tried to defend themselves.

Feng Jiu Ge asked: “That’s right, where is Senior Thunder Ghost True Monarch?”

Chen Yi gulped, he hesitated a little but did not tell Feng Jiu Ge about the scene he saw earlier, instead he said: “I am not sure too, I did not see Thunder Ghost True Monarch after entering.”

Feng Jiu Ge nodded: “Senior Thunder Ghost must be too eager to make achievements, she went out and got separated from us. If we can join up with her, that would be best.”

Chen Yi was shrouded in a bad feeling, but he could not shake Feng Jiu Ge’s morale at this moment, he could only say: “I can see how crafty this Fang Yuan is, he would not let us join up easily. Senior Thunder Ghost True Monarch might be currently busy against the enemies for all we know.”

Feng Jiu Ge was more optimistic than Chen Yi, he smiled: “Lord Chen Yi, we have outstanding battle strength ourselves. I can resist rank eight Gu Immortals, I can barely be considered a rank eight battle strength. With you and Senior Thunder Ghost True Monarch, we have three rank eight battle strengths. It will be very difficult for Lang Ya blessed land to defend against us, right? Maybe with just us, we can take down Lang Ya blessed land.”

Chen Yi laughed and focused his mind forcefully: “Brother Feng is right, but this situation is truly out of our expectations, you should find a time to escape using Fixed Immortal Travel.”

Feng Jiu Ge looked at Chen Yi deeply, thinking that this Chen Yi’s emotions were so easily changed.

Feng Jiu Ge had witnessed himself how Chen Yi charged in excitedly trying to make some achievements for himself. But once he got in, he became so dejected and low-spirited all of a sudden?

“Even though Chen Yi is the former first supreme elder of Heavenly Lotus Sect, due to having an authoritative status for a long time, he has lost his bravery. No wonder he failed his mission in Western Desert and caused us to lose Divine Bean Palace.”

Feng Jiu Ge looked down on Chen Yi in his heart. Unknown to him, in the previous life, his relationship with Chen Yi was actually quite good. Especially after he used the incomplete destiny song to save Chen Yi’s life.

The two conversed rapidly in almost an instant.

Fang Yuan had already taken action.

But this time, he did not move out personally, he concealed his traces.

The immemorial rock dragon took his place, along with Lang Ya land spirit and a band of hairy man Gu Immortals using Heavenly Giant Solor!

Feng Jiu Ge and Chen Yi worked together.

After a long while, neither side could do anything to the other.

But Chen Yi and Feng Jiu Ge continued to frown deeply.

“The immemorial rock dragon is tough and sturdy, but its threat is the lowest. The Gu Immortals inside Heavenly Giant Solor are not too skilled at fighting either.”

“That’s right, the key is Fang Yuan. He has not shown up yet, is he fighting against Thunder Ghost True Monarch or hiding to deal with us?”

“Other than them, there is also this formation!”

“We need to destroy this formation, otherwise, being trapped inside this formation space is very dangerous.”

Chen Yi and Feng Jiu Ge planned quickly, changing their tactic.

Feng Jiu Ge started to use his killer move while Chen Yi defended him.

Chen Yi blocked the immemorial rock dragon and Heavenly Giant Solor alone while Feng Jiu Ge prepared his killer move successfully, unleashing separation song.

But in the previous life, this song already had no effect, it was even more useless this time around.

How could Fang Yuan forget separation song?

The tactic that Chen Yi and Feng Jiu Ge tried failed and instead gave Fang Yuan an opportunity to suddenly strike and isolate the two of them.

Thereafter, the super formation started to activate as two subspaces were created, isolating Chen Yi and Feng Jiu Ge.

Heavenly Court.

Endless starlight specks gathered again.

Fairy Zi Wei was full of sweat, she worked her hardest to create star cast killer move once again.

However, star cast was not so easily recreated.

This move was incredibly powerful, it was able to transport rank eight Gu Immortals, it was truly a tactical method that could affect wars. Precisely so, the price of using it was huge, not only in immortal essence but also the time needed to prepare it with countless complex steps. Without deep wisdom path attainment, it was unusable.

“If we can succeed and regain wisdom Gu this time, activating star cast would be an easy feat, we will not encounter so much trouble!” Fairy Zi Wei sighed.

A Gu Immortal beside her smiled: “Lady Zi Wei, even if we do not go, with those three, they have the power to take down Lang Ya blessed land.”

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals had calm expressions, the situation was very relaxed.

But Fairy Zi Wei frowned deeply, she felt that something was wrong.

“That’s right, Feng Jiu Ge has incredible talent, he can resist rank eight as a rank seven. He already has experience in invading Lang Ya blessed land, it will only be easier this time. Even if he fails and gets attacked by Lang Ya blessed land’s full power, he has fate armor Immortal Gu, he can definitely defend himself.” A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal beside Fairy Zi Wei analyzed.

Lang Ya blessed land.

Puff!

Feng Jiu Ge’s body shook as he spat out a mouthful of blood, he escaped in distress inside the formation space.

Fang Yuan chased after him with a sinister laugh.

Feng Jiu Ge still had shock all over his face: “My Gu worms are vanishing mysteriously! How can this be? This should be a theft path method. Is it Fang Yuan’s method or this super formation’s?”

He had already used great thief ghost hand many times, but this time around, the results were different.

Fang Yuan only stole a large number of mortal Gu and one sound path Immortal Gu.

“Compared to my previous life, my luck is very low now.” Fang Yuan also felt a little helpless.

The higher his cultivation level, the more power Spring Autumn Cicada’s rebirth would require, and the deeper his backlash would be.

Before this battle, Fang Yuan had already used methods like burning soul bursting luck, but he was still not reaching his previous life’s luck.

“Even though I gained Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s self luck true inheritance, and this true inheritance has a comprehensive amount of killer

moves and Immortal Gu recipes, there are only a few luck path Immortal Gu currently. Thus, I have not stolen Fixed Immortal Travel yet.”

Fang Yuan sighed in regret while Feng Jiu Ge had a solemn expression.

“He has the power to steal Immortal Gu! The situation is too severe! Even if I have fate armor Immortal Gu, he can steal it.”

“Should I use Fixed Immortal Travel to return? Do I abandon Chen Yi...”

Feng Jiu Ge was hesitant.

At the other end.

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortal added: “Compared to Feng Jiu Ge, Lord Chen Yi is a true rank eight Gu Immortal. He is the former first supreme elder of Heavenly Lotus Sect, he has abundant battle experiences in his life. He is also the current generation Genesis Lotus inheritor, he has powerful wood path methods. Lord Chen Yi is old and wise, he is reliable and dependable, he can definitely control the battle situation.”

Lang Ya blessed land, super formation.

Chen Yi was full of sweat, the anxiety on his face could not be concealed.

“Damn it!” He cursed in his heart, the super formation isolated him and Feng Jiu Ge, his enemies also vanished completely.

The formation activated as layers of mazes were formed, countless illusions trapped Chen Yi.

Chen Yi continued to investigate and break the illusions but there was an endless number of mazes and illusions.

“Faster, faster!”

“I need to get out of here and join with Feng Jiu Ge.”

“How did this happen! Why did it end up like this?!”

Chen Yi cultivated wood path, his formation path attainment was not deep.

Chen Yi's battle style was also not specialized in offense but in sustainability. Be it ancient tree prison cage or karma divine tree, they had the same style.

In the previous life, Chen Yi stayed in the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, he caused trouble for Wu Yong and Fang Yuan, but this time, he was the one tormented by Fang Yuan's super immortal formation.

This was the tactic Fang Yuan used after familiarizing himself with Chen Yi.

Heavenly Court.

"I know you are right, but somehow, the unease in my heart is getting more intense." Fairy Zi Wei sighed.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortal beside her pondered: "That shouldn't be. Even if Feng Jiu Ge and Chen Yi face trouble, Senior Thunder Ghost True Monarch is a true expert! She was a legend that caused problems for Spectral Soul Demon Venerable! Last time, Fang Yuan escaped because of the regional wall. This time in Lang Ya blessed land, she can use her true power! Hehehe, perhaps more than ten Gu Immortals have already died in her hands by now. So what if Fang Yuan is there? He will only run around like a dog after being chased by Thunder Ghost True Monarch!"

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortal said this with overwhelming confidence and certainty.

Lang Ya blessed land, formation space.

Fang Yuan chased after Feng Jiu Ge while soul searching Thunder Ghost True Monarch.

He was multitasking!

His advantage was too large after all.

After using great thief ghost hand multiple times, even though he could not take Fixed Immortal Travel, he had already obtained three of Feng Jiu Ge's sound path Immortal Gu.

Feng Jiu Ge's strength fell drastically but he was not too injured now.

Fang Yuan was using great thief ghost hand primarily, his other offenses were trivial and merely maintained his current advantage.

He did not use moves like Luo Po seal.

Because he was afraid that fate armor Immortal Gu would activate after he injured Feng Jiu Ge.

Once fate armor Immortal Gu was activated, Fairy Zi Wei would be able to sense his exact location.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan suffered a loss from this!

After fate armor Immortal Gu activated, Fairy Zi Wei was able to rapidly deduce and break yama battlefield.

This time around, how could Fang Yuan commit the same mistakes?

“Oh? There are really many Gu Immortals trying to invade Lang Ya blessed land.”

Fang Yuan gained a lot of information from soul searching.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch's cultivation information was valuable but Fang Yuan cast it aside, Heavenly Court's situation was much more important to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan had countless wisdom path methods, he quickly deduced: “This means that star cast can be used again, I need to hurry up and end the battle here.”

“There is no choice! If this drags on, Fixed Immortal Travel, Fate Armor, and the other Immortal Gu would get stolen by Fang Yuan.” Feng Jiu Ge

had a solemn expression, he finally made his decision to use Fixed Immortal Travel.

“Wishful thinking!” Fang Yuan smiled coldly, activating Immortal Gu Suppress Space.

Suppress space Immortal Gu!

This Immortal Gu was obtained from the diamond head turtle when he specially went to Southern Border’s Earth Trench.

There were many methods to counter Fixed Immortal Travel, but after rebirth, Fang Yuan had two most likely choices.

One was fixed space Immortal Gu, the other was suppress space Immortal Gu.

Fixed space Immortal Gu was in the hands of Heavenly Court Gu Immortal Liu Hao, in the previous life, Fang Yuan ambushed Southern Border’s pursuers including Xia Cha, Liu Hao was also captured.

It was a pity that fixed space Immortal Gu self-detonated in Liu Hao’s body, Fang Yuan did not obtain it.

As for suppress space Immortal Gu, a Luo clan Gu Immortal, Luo Ran, obtained it.

In the previous life, Wu Yong led the Southern Alliance Gu Immortals to attack the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, Luo Ran had used it and achieved great success.

It was too difficult for Fang Yuan to obtain fixed space Immortal Gu now, it was still too early, he was still inside Northern Plains’ Lang Ya blessed land, he had not traveled in Southern Border and attracted everyone’s rage, Xia Cha and the rest had not pursued him yet. Without Wu Yong seeking help from Fairy Zi Wei, Liu Hao would not get involved.

But suppress space Immortal Gu was easily obtainable according to information from Fang Yuan’s previous life.

Fixed space Immortal Gu could fix a location, even if Fixed Immortal Travel activated, the Gu Immortal would only be transported to the fixed location that was chosen.

Meanwhile, suppress space Immortal Gu could prevent the use of any space path methods within a certain area.

As suppress space Immortal Gu was also rank seven, it countered the rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel.

Feng Jiu Ge was shocked by this, to think that Fang Yuan's preparations were so comprehensive.

At the next moment, Feng Jiu Ge's expression paled.

Immortal killer move — Great Thief Ghost Hand!

Fang Yuan laughed heartily, sighing inwardly: "It was not easy, I finally stole Fixed Immortal Travel."

Chapter 1761 - Taking Blame Even In Death

Chapter 1761 Taking Blame Even In Death

Fixed Immortal Travel was finally regained!

This way, even if Fang Yuan rose to rank eight and lost future self, he did not have to worry about losing Fixed Immortal Travel's movement method.

Fixed Immortal Travel was a powerful movement Immortal Gu that was extremely useful to Fang Yuan.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan deduced a killer move with Fixed Immortal Travel as the core, even as a rank eight, he could travel all over the world and cause great chaos.

With this Immortal Gu, he would have incredibly powerful maneuverability!

But in the previous life, Fang Yuan stole Fixed Immortal Travel with one attempt, this time, it was truly troublesome, he used great thief ghost hand more than ten times, a lot of immortal essence was expended.

The flaw of great thief ghost hand was evident.

Even though it could steal Immortal Gu, it would steal mortal Gu in most cases. Fang Yuan stole tens of thousands of mortal Gu from Feng Jiu Ge, but only three or four Immortal Gu.

"Next is fate armor Immortal Gu." Fang Yuan's cold gaze was fixed on Feng Jiu Ge.

As long as he stole fate armor Immortal Gu, Feng Jiu Ge would be finished.

Feng Jiu Ge continued to escape.

He had never thought that he would end up in such a distressed state!

“Fang Yuan knows me very well! He has been trying to steal my Immortal Gu without attacking much, he is targeting my weakness, he knows the power of fate armor Immortal Gu.”

Feng Jiu Ge’s heart sank to rock bottom, an intense chill permeated in his body.

The more Immortal Gu he lost, the more his battle strength fell.

“Fang Yuan!” Feng Jiu Ge thought about this name in his mind. Even though he had some estimation towards Fang Yuan’s growth, he did not not that he would be forced to escape without a way of fighting back.

Back then, Feng Jiu Ge was chasing after Fang Yuan from Southern Border to Western Desert, it seemed just like yesterday, Feng Jiu Ge could still remember clearly.

But to think that now, their situations were reversed!

“Such immense growth!” Feng Jiu Ge sighed in his heart.

It was not that Feng Jiu Ge was not strong, but Fang Yuan’s preparations were simply too plentiful.

He did not expose his secret of rebirth, his advantage was well kept.

The super formation in Lang Ya blessed land was modified by Fang Yuan, it was many times stronger than in the previous life.

One of the reason was that Fang Yuan controlled Lang Ya blessed land, he could mobilize all of its resources to build the immortal formation, he could also transact with the three variant human races.

The second reason was that Fang Yuan was much stronger than in the previous life at this point in time, be it formation path or time path, he was far superior.

This allowed him to create this super formation to trap Feng Jiu Ge and Chen Yi.

At the other end.

Chen Yi's eyes flickered with light, he was moving around in the illusory mazes.

"Damn it! I am still trapped after so long!" Chen Yi was lost in the illusory mazes, even though he moved around quickly and broke many illusions, he still felt like vomiting blood.

This formation constantly refreshed Chen Yi's evaluation towards it.

Fang Yuan arranged almost all the variant human Gu Immortals to control the formation and target Chen Yi.

Even though he had great battle strength with immortal killer moves like ancient tree prison cage, giant tree divine statue, karma divine tree, and others, making it very difficult for Fang Yuan to handle these superb killer moves.

In the previous life, Chen Yi fought against two enemies alone, facing the immemorial rock dragon and Heavenly Giant Solor, his performance was incredible and breathtaking.

But now, Fang Yuan obtained control of Lang Ya Sect entirely, he arranged the immemorial rock dragon and Heavenly Giant Solor to deal with Chen Yi but the two were merely assisting, the main thing dealing with Chen Yi was the super formation.

As Chen Yi struggled in the illusory maze, every time he had hope of breaking out, the immemorial rock dragon or Heavenly Giant Solor would appear to obstruct him and stall for time.

Next, the variant human Gu Immortals would create more layers and mazes, causing Chen Yi to stay trapped indefinitely.

Chen Yi's methods were all unusable as a result.

Fang Yuan targeted him specifically, easily countering him.

Chen Yi was very anxious now, the longer this dragged on, the more uneasy he felt.

Was the Thunder Ghost True Monarch corpse earlier just an illusion?

Chen Yi was not certain!

He wanted to believe that it was an illusion.

The reason was simple, with Thunder Ghost True Monarch's battle strength, how could Fang Yuan possibly kill her immediately?

Were there other possibilities?

If Thunder Ghost True Monarch was still alive, why had she shown no commotion at all after such a long time in this battle?

Right now, he and Feng Jiu Ge were isolated, a long time had passed, how was the situation on his end?

"Unless, the dream realm?" Chen Yi had a flash of inspiration.

He did not know that Fang Yuan possessed rank eight steal life Immortal Gu, but he knew that Fang Yuan was skilled at using the self-detonation of Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies to form dream realms and deal with strong enemies.

During the battle at Yi Tian Mountain, Spectral Soul was captured by Heavenly Court. Afterwards, Fang Yuan was pursued by Wu Yong and Feng Jiu Ge, he used the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies to escape many times.

Without the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, Fang Yuan would have died on the way already.

Fairy Zi Wei was a wisdom path great expert, before this trip, she had already made deductions. Fang Yuan's dream realms, Reverse Flow River, and others were all in her consideration.

The dark spiral was the tracer for star cast, it had detection abilities. If there were dream realms or Reverse Flow River nearby, Fairy Zi Wei could sense it.

In fact, Fang Yuan could not truly control the dream realm or Reverse Flow River precisely. Once the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies self-detonate, they would create an expanding dream realm that moved on its own, he could also only move Reverse Flow River mildly.

Be it the dream realm or Reverse Flow River, as long as the dark spiral was in contact with them, star cast killer move would become unstable and fail.

Fairy Zi Wei only had to create a slightly larger dark spiral to test if there were dream realms or Reverse Flow River around it.

“It is stupid to only use the dream realms or Reverse Flow River as a trap, but what if Fang Yuan created new dream path killer moves? He has Spring Autumn Cicada, he had been reborn from the future after all!” Chen Yi thought.

But the truth was, Fang Yuan currently had no dream realms with him.

His Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies had all been consumed. (Refer to Chapter 1585.)

Most of the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies were used when Fang Yuan was escaping his pursuers.

This resulted in Fang Yuan going to Southern Border to snatch dream realms after the battle of Lang Ya blessed land.

Later, Fang Yuan made transactions with Chi Qu You secretly, he obtained many dream realms, his Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies became a sizable number.

After that, Fang Yuan ambushed Xia Cha and the rest, these Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies were incredibly useful. It could be said that Chi Qu You was the main contributor, it was because of his secret transactions with Fang Yuan that he could use all these dream realms. If he was just stealing them, the efficiency would be much lower.

Chen Yi made a wrong guess, his heart became heavy.

“No, I must destroy this immortal formation as soon as possible!”

The dangerous situation made Chen Yi resolve to use his trump card killer move — Karma Divine Tree.

The divine tree was lush and green, it was beautiful as a pavilion, green smoke rose slowly as it swayed with the wind.

With karma divine tree above his head, all sorts of illusions and mazes were forced away within a certain area.

Chen Yi could see clearly ahead of him again.

The variant human Gu Immortals gasped.

“This is the karma divine tree killer move that Elder Fang Yuan mentioned?”

“The entire super Gu formation’s power is being resisted by this move, the mazes and illusions cannot affect Chen Yi.”

“Worthy of Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s killer move.”

During the critical moment, the immemorial rock dragon and Heavenly Giant Solor attacked Chen Yi. The other variant human Gu Immortals controlled the formation, trying to find a new way of trapping Chen Yi.

Chen Yi snorted coldly, he did not fight the rock dragon or giant, he flew around, targeting the formation itself.

The immemorial rock dragon and Heavenly Giant Solor attacked Chen Yi but he defended passively.

Karma divine tree displayed incredible defensive power, it blocked all of the attacks perfectly.

The divine tree which was quite sparse earlier started to bear fruits quickly.

These fruits flew out and landed on the immemorial rock dragon and Heavenly Giant Solor, causing them to endure the damage that they dealt themselves.

“Quickly block Chen Yi, don’t let him rampage around.” Fang Yuan sensed something amiss, he quickly ordered.

But the variant human Gu Immortals were very busy, they could not use the formation’s power to trap Chen Yi. As for entering the battle themselves, they would not do it.

Even though they were allies, they treasured their lives. They would hide inside the formation if they could, in the previous life, they only came out after the formation was destroyed.

Boom!

With an intense explosion, Chen Yi hit a crucial spot, the formation space that was isolated became connected.

Even though Chen Yi cultivated wood path, he was still a rank eight great expert that could mimic other paths, after such a long time inside this super formation, he could notice some of its characteristics.

Chen Yi saw Feng Jiu Ge and quickly shouted loudly: “Hang on, I’m coming!”

It turned out that Feng Jiu Ge was already forced into a corner by Fang Yuan, the situation was dangerous.

“Be careful, the enemy has a way to steal Gu worms.” Feng Jiu Ge immediately gave Chen Yi critical information.

Chen Yi’s body shook, he immediately thought of the contest over Divine Bean Palace. Western Desert’s Gu Immortal Suan Bu Jin was the one who stole legendary immemorial beast Qing Chou’s Immortal Gu using theft path.

“They have theft path methods too?!” Chen Yi shook, he frowned deeply.

Now was different from the previous life.

Fang Yuan did not use emperor yama, Chen Yi could not link the two together. There was no evidence supporting the fact that Fang Yuan was Suan Bu Jin.

Theft path was actually spread to an extent in the five regions.

Western Desert’s Suan Bu Jin had theft path methods, but Lang Ya blessed land had an even higher possibility of possessing theft path killer moves, after all, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had personally worked with Long Hair Ancestor and refined Gu together.

Chen Yi attacked while Fang Yuan snickered, he charged forward too.

He activated reverse flow protection seal while preparing Luo Po seal.

Fang Yuan’s aura surged.

“Two rank eight killer moves?!” Chen Yi was deeply shocked, his pupils shrunk: “One for offense and one for defense, they are complementary! Damn it!”

Fang Yuan and Chen Yi fought while the immemorial rock dragon and Heavenly Giant Solor approached Feng Jiu Ge.

Feng Jiu Ge only had rank seven cultivation level now while a few of his Immortal Gu were stolen by Fang Yuan, his battle strength had fallen greatly. Facing the attack of two rank eight battle strengths, he was quickly injured and fate armor Immortal Gu got activated.

Over at Heavenly Court, Fairy Zi Wei's expression changed: "Oh no! Fate Armor was activated, Feng Jiu Ge is in great danger, what should we do?"

In the previous life, Fairy Zi Wei and Feng Jiu Ge were separated by only yama battlefield, she quickly broke the battlefield killer move and saved him.

But now, Fairy Zi Wei and Feng Jiu Ge were apart by a vast distance.

Star cast was only half prepared.

She could not let Feng Jiu Ge die, he was a Dao Guardian!

Chen Yi also knew the importance of Feng Jiu Ge but he was helpless, Fang Yuan was harassing him at all times. Even though karma divine tree was powerful and had both offense and defense, Fang Yuan was also attacking him with two rank eight killer moves.

As time passed, fate armor Immortal Gu became dimmer and dimmer.

Once the light completely faded, Feng Jiu Ge would die.

"What do I do now?!" Chen Yi was panicking, at this moment, he heard Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's voice in his head: "Look closely, this is the consecutive move built upon karma divine tree — Karma Relocation!"

The killer move activated, as if intense winds were blowing, the green smoke flickered as karma divine tree started to sway and dance in the wind.

Fang Yuan quickly stopped his killer move, he let out a sigh of relief as this killer move was finally forced out.

With karma relocation, Chen Yi could rampage in the battlefield, Fang Yuan could only avoid him.

Chen Yi and Feng Jiu Ge quickly gathered: “Go back, these are my Immortal Gu, remember to tell the situation here to Lady Zi Wei, take revenge for me!”

Chen Yi passed all the other Immortal Gu that he had to Feng Jiu Ge.

At the next moment, karma relocation activated as Feng Jiu Ge was transported away. Even with the super formation and Lang Ya blessed land’s aperture walls, it could not block Feng Jiu Ge from leaving.

Karma relocation was a rank nine killer move after all!

“Feng Jiu Ge, you managed to escape this time, but next time will be different.” Fang Yuan had a plain expression.

He knew about karma relocation, he knew there was no way to block it.

Earlier, he separated Feng Jiu Ge and Chen Yi because he considered this killer move, it was a pity he did not succeed.

Chen Yi and Feng Jiu Ge were very brilliant, they had abundant battle experiences.

“Since Feng Jiu Ge escaped, you shall stay here and accompany Thunder Ghost True Monarch in the afterlife.” Fang Yuan smiled ruthlessly.

Chen Yi smiled plainly: “Senior Thunder Ghost True Monarch was really killed by all of you. Come, even if I die, I will not go down easily.”

Chen Yi knew he was going to die, he completely relaxed.

Even though he loved authority and status, he was still a member of Heavenly Court.

Any member of Heavenly Court would not fear sacrifice or death!

The process of killing Chen Yi was not easy, it was difficult and a deadlock occurred many times.

But eventually, Chen Yi succumbed and Fang Yuan took his life.

He did not leave behind any Immortal Gu, but his remnant soul could not escape from Fang Yuan's demonic claws.

The variant human Gu Immortals cheered loudly in victory but they also cried out in pain.

They had severe losses.

Chen Yi killed many of their companions.

Fang Yuan looked at Chen Yi's corpse as he sighed deeply: "As expected of Chen Yi, as expected of a Heavenly Court Gu Immortal!"

Next, he consoled the variant human Gu Immortals, showing deep sincerity and sadness: "Your sacrifices were worth it, this is a glorious victory. Even a rank eight Gu Immortal died at your hands, this result will shock the world."

There were only a few variant human Gu Immortals left, they were all heavily injured.

"Oh heavens, our losses were just too severe this time."

"Lang Ya blessed land suffered the least losses, they were all inside the formation, they were safe inside Heavenly Giant Solor."

"Strange... why did several layers of the formation break all of a sudden, without it, we would not have lost so many people!"

Fang Yuan nodded: "That must be Chen Yi's method, he is truly formidable, I did not even notice anything!"

The variant human Gu Immortals heard this, their eyes turned red and they gritted their teeth: "That's right, this old scoundrel!"

"Killing him was simply not enough!"

“He deserves more than death!”

The pitiful Chen Yi had no idea that even after dying in battle, he had to take the blame for Fang Yuan.

Chapter 1762 - Zi Wei's Attack

Chapter 1762 Zi Wei's Attack

“Fang Yuan, you should have a look, those dao marks are changing again!”
The moment the battle ended, Lang Ya land spirit transmitted to Fang Yuan.

“What?” Fang Yuan was surprised.

He quickly left the heavily damaged super formation as he arrived at the source of the change.

Feng Jiu Ge had left behind harmful dao marks in many places, but the dark spiral that formed earlier was the densest.

Right now, the other areas with fewer dao marks started to experience a change.

These dao marks gave off pale blue light, they were like stars in the sky, extremely dazzling and bright.

Fang Yuan took a look, his face turned dark.

“It could actually change like this!”

He had wisdom path foundation and star path attainment, he knew what this change was going to do.

“It seems that Feng Jiu Ge went back to Central Continent directly using karma relocation, or he even went back to Fairy Zi Wei directly. Thus, she obtained some information.”

“They reacted so quickly!”

Fang Yuan was feeling slight regret.

In the battle earlier, he should not have stalled for time to create a situation where both sides suffered losses.

He should have attacked directly and killed Chen Yi without caring for the immortal essence expenditure.

But the truth was, even if he did that, it would not be much faster. Karma divine tree was too superb, it combined offense and defense, without the variant human Gu Immortals' sacrifice, it was hard to kill Chen Yi in a short time.

Fang Yuan's expression was grim: "The changes in the dao marks should be Heavenly Court's wisdom path great expert trying to locate the precise area of Lang Ya blessed land. We need to get rid of them, it might get very dangerous."

Lang Ya land spirit was very anxious: "The dark spirals are easy to destroy but these harmful shining dao marks are impossible to get rid of. I've already tried!"

"What's going on?" At this time, the remaining variant human Gu Immortals arrived with varying expressions.

Fang Yuan ignored them, thoughts rumbled in his mind as he pondered at the speed of lightning.

"Fairy Zi Wei wants to find the actual location of Lang Ya blessed land, she is giving it one final attempt."

"Heavenly Court lost terribly this time, she is truly infuriated."

"Lang Ya blessed land has already been relocated to Loose Tail Ridge by the land spirit, but Prince Feng Xian is likely nearby, searching for it secretly."

"I cannot let Fairy Zi Wei deduce the true location of Lang Ya blessed land, that would be a terrible situation."

Once the location is exposed, not only would Prince Feng Xian attack, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals will also reinforce him endlessly. Even if Heavenly Court fails, Fang Yuan would not leave unscathed, it would be a painful victory.

Heavenly Court could even go crazy and tell the location of Lang Ya blessed land to everyone.

This hairy man sacred land would attract the greed of countless people.

Longevity Heaven would be the first to attack!

"What should I do?" Fang Yuan processed his thoughts rapidly.

The variant human Gu Immortals beside him were also becoming more anxious.

They got an explanation from Lang Ya land spirit, they learned about the severity of this situation.

"Heavenly Court is too scary, we only killed two rank eight Gu Immortals after all our efforts."

"We are not out of danger yet! If we do not get rid of these dao marks now, Lang Ya blessed land would be exposed, we would not be able to defend this place."

"That's right, at this point, we can only rely on Lord Fang Yuan!"

Even if Lang Ya blessed land could relocate, it could not make such a commotion with so many enemies outside.

Everyone looked at Fang Yuan expectantly.

"Got it!" Fang Yuan's eyes shined brightly as he shouted.

"You found a method?" Lang Ya land spirit asked immediately.

“Quickly activate the refinement path formation, use my method to refine these dao marks.” Fang Yuan answered rapidly.

In his previous life, Fang Yuan had obtained the refinement path true meaning, he learned that the way to get rid of these dao marks was to take action when the blessed land was relocating, it could be easily solved.

But thinking about it, that was a trap.

Prince Feng Xian was ambushing them outside, if Lang Ya blessed land moves, the commotion would expose them, Prince Feng Xian and Heavenly Court would attack.

Fang Yuan’s method was to use the refinement path immortal formation and a large amount of rank eight immortal materials, as well as refinement water, to forcefully refine these harmful dao marks.

In his previous life, he did not think of this method because he did not know of the refinement path formation or refinement water during his deductions.

By the time he knew, the battle had ended, he stole Fixed Immortal Travel and Longevity Heaven arrived, Fang Yuan had to escape.

Lang Ya land spirit was suppressed by Fang Yuan to begin with, after getting Fang Yuan’s method, there was no hesitation, he immediately activated the refinement path formation and targeted these harmful dao marks.

Rank eight immortal materials were tossed in one by one, the variant human Gu Immortals had strange expressions, the hairy man Gu Immortals had twitching faces.

“So many rank eight immortal materials!”

“This is an immense wealth, Lang Ya blessed land’s foundation is actually so deep!”

“It is simply like cabbage sold in the market, I cannot believe this...”

Lang Ya land spirit was also feeling pained: “Elder Fang Yuan, Lang Ya blessed land had accumulated this after much effort, your refinement method is too coarse, it can be improved further. Maybe we can wait a bit and improve on this method, we can save a lot of materials.”

“No, trust me, we are in grave danger now. Even though we have no enemies here at the moment, we are not safe. We need to fight against time!” Fang Yuan did not mention Prince Feng Xian, this was just part of his conjecture, he had no evidence.

But Lang Ya land spirit was under Fang Yuan’s control, he obeyed him without question.

Fang Yuan’s words sounded like a suggestion but they were basically an order to him, he had to execute it.

“Alright, I will listen to you!” Lang Ya land spirit’s reply was very short.

Fang Yuan’s expression was solemn: “Come and refine these harmful dao marks, don’t feel pity for the refinement water used. I will enter the secret room and use wisdom path methods to stop Heavenly Court, nobody is to interrupt me. Anyone who disturbs me is a spy of Heavenly Court, I will kill you on the spot!”

Fang Yuan’s gaze was filled with killing intent, he looked around as a chill emerged in all the Gu Immortals’ hearts.

After a stern warning, he entered his cloud city and went into the secret room.

Heavenly Court, Central Great Hall.

Fairy Zi Wei sat in her usual seat as her eyes were shut, she was radiating with an intense purple light.

The purple light filled the entire hall, it was like rising smoke or rushing tides, the aura was grand and magnificent.

Fang Yuan’s defenses were soon noticed by Fairy Zi Wei.

She frowned a little as she laughed coldly: “Want to stop me? Star Constellation Chessboard!”

She immediately summoned Star Constellation Chessboard to assist her.

Not long ago, Feng Jiu Ge had returned to Heavenly Court with grave injuries, but also precious information!

After learning about it, Fairy Zi Wei immediately understood that the dark spirals were exposed, there was little hope in using them. Thus, she changed her plan and decided to expend these dao marks to deduce the exact location of Lang Ya blessed land inside Loose Tail Ridge.

“I have not lost this battle yet!” Fairy Zi Wei held onto her belief.

Chen Yi and Thunder Ghost True Monarch were likely goners, Feng Jiu Ge was heavily injured and had already fallen unconscious. Fairy Zi Wei was responsible for this battle, she wanted to make up for her mistakes.

In the previous life, Longevity Heaven had acted, they were powerful and originated from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. Even though Heavenly Court lost, Fairy Zi Wei’s reaction was not as severe.

But now, she lost to Fang Yuan and the variant human Gu Immortals, either of them made the proud Heavenly Court Gu Immortals unable to accept this humiliating defeat!

Like what Fang Yuan expected, Fairy Zi Wei was truly angry.

She tried her best, disregarding the intense backlash, to turn this situation around!

Star Constellation Chessboard was a wisdom path rank eight Immortal Gu House, it was extremely helpful.

Fairy Zi Wei quickly got the edge on Fang Yuan as her deduction speed rose continuously.

In the previous life, even though Fairy Zi Wei had this method, because Longevity Heaven had taken over Lang Ya blessed land, there was no point even if she tried.

But now, because Fang Yuan won in the absence of Longevity Heaven, Fairy Zi Wei still had hope. Furthermore, Feng Jiu Ge had used Fate Armor earlier, even though it was a short duration, it was an important clue.

Fairy Zi Wei was very confident in deducing Lang Ya blessed land's location and defeating Fang Yuan across space!

“This is bad.” Fang Yuan felt a mountain pressing down on him.

The activation of fate armor Immortal Gu gave Fairy Zi Wei an extremely large advantage in deducing Lang Ya blessed land.

Fairy Zi Wei made use of this weakness, Fang Yuan could not see any hope of stopping her.

“Even though I have many wisdom path methods, I lack truly profound ones.”

Even though there was rank nine wisdom Gu, Fang Yuan could only use the light of wisdom. As for rank eight wisdom sword Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan did not have rank eight immortal essence yet. He had attitude Gu but how could Fang Yuan deduce a wisdom path method using attitude Gu as the core to defend against Fairy Zi Wei in this short time?

“There is only one final method!” Resolution shined across Fang Yuan's eyes.

Chapter 1763 - Feng Xian's Pursui

Chapter 1763 Feng Xian's Pursui

Heavenly Court.

In Central Great Hall.

Purple light spread out like rushing tides. Suddenly, the light stopped, it was like the river flow had encountered an obstruction.

Fairy Zi Wei gasped lightly as she opened her eyes.

She was in the middle of deductions, her progress was smooth and success was close, but suddenly, the obstruction grew immensely.

This was not an ordinary change, it was as if she had been pushing a wooden door earlier.

The door was already shaking, there was a high chance of opening it, once she succeeds, Fairy Zi Wei would learn about Lang Ya blessed land's location.

However, this wooden door turned into a heavy iron door instantly.

"What happened?"

"Earlier, Fang Yuan tried to stop me, his wisdom path methods are lacking, he could not succeed."

"But now he suddenly succeeded... wait, I get it, he annexed Lang Ya blessed land."

Fairy Zi Wei's eyes shined with bright light, she got the answer.

Fairy Zi Wei faced great difficulty in deducing Fang Yuan's location earlier. After Fang Yuan obtained emperor yama, she had no hope of success.

As long as Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land, it would become part of the sovereign immortal aperture.

If Fairy Zi Wei tried to deduce the location of Lang Ya blessed land, wasn't she just deducing Fang Yuan's location?

Thus, all of Fairy Zi Wei's deductions were stopped by Fang Yuan's emperor yama killer move.

Emperor yama contained the power of rank nine killer move ghostly concealment from Thieving Heaven's true inheritance, it was a huge obstruction to Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei's thoughts flickered but her movements did not stop, she continued using several wisdom path methods.

After some probing, she confirmed her guess: "This is the same as the time I tried to deduce matters on Fang Yuan, it seems he really annexed Lang Ya blessed land!"

"Annexing a rank seven blessed land would require grandmaster attainment level. Fang Yuan's refinement path has grandmaster attainment level?"

Fairy Zi Wei found that she had underestimated Fang Yuan again.

Her expression was extremely grim.

"Immortal apertures can only devour smaller apertures, what is Fang Yuan's immortal aperture? How can it annex that colossal Lang Ya blessed land?"

Fairy Zi Wei did not know of the sovereign immortal aperture's secret yet, she was secretly shocked because the foundation that Fang Yuan exposed was already quite unfathomable.

“Damn it, Fang Yuan obtained Lang Ya blessed land, his foundation increased tremendously. What are these variant human Gu Immortals doing? They actually let Fang Yuan swallow their foundation? These idiots!”

Fairy Zi Wei gritted her teeth, these variant human Gu Immortals were simply too useless.

“Wait, this is likely Fang Yuan’s scheme!”

“He is using these variant human Gu Immortals to target my Heavenly Court. At the same time, he is also using Heavenly Court to weaken these variant human Gu Immortals.”

“After this battle, the variant human Gu Immortals must have suffered heavy losses, that’s how Fang Yuan forcefully annexed them.”

“In fact, he might have even used this threat of my deduction to trick them into agreeing with his plan!”

In one instance, Fairy Zi Wei thought of many things.

Fang Yuan left her an incredibly deep impression of being crafty and shrewd, she could not help but think of him in a bad light.

Fairy Zi Wei was extremely gloomy!

She felt that this attack on Lang Ya blessed land was simply giving Fang Yuan benefits!

“Fang Yuan, I will not let you succeed. Prince Feng Xian...” Fairy Zi Wei had anger in her eyes, she immediately contacted Prince Feng Xian who was in Northern Plains.

Prince Feng Xian had already received orders, he was lurking in Loose Tail Ridge, the original plan was to cooperate with Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals if there was a chance to attack Lang Ya blessed land together. If Northern Plains’ Gu Immortals noticed this, he would show up and obstruct them to stall for time.

“Prince Feng Xian, Fang Yuan might show up now, quickly investigate, try to stall him the moment you find him.” Fairy Zi Wei ordered.

“Understood.” Prince Feng Xian said before quickly changing his tone: “Wait, I found him already!”

“You are alone, be careful!” Fairy Zi Wei quickly said: “Fang Yuan is devious and scheming, the theft path Immortal Gu might come from Lang Ya Sect, it could also be his. I have already sent Gu Immortals into Northern Plains to help you. But in the short term, you have no reinforcements.”

Prince Feng Xian had a solemn expression: “I understand.”

He was a rank eight Gu Immortal but he had to be so careful against a rank seven Gu Immortal?

But he did not feel any absurdity in this, it was only natural.

Not just Prince Feng Xian, Fairy Zi Wei and the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals felt the same.

Their earlier underestimation only revealed their own foolishness.

Thunder Ghost True Monarch and Chen Yi died, this demon Fang Yuan was extraordinary, he could not be assessed with common sense.

Others could be underestimated, but trying to look down on Fang Yuan was simply stupidity!

“He is here indeed.” Fang Yuan flew in the sky, he turned around to look, Prince Feng Xian was already getting close to him at a rapid speed.

The commotion of annexing Lang Ya blessed land was not small, Fang Yuan’s main body was exposed.

Prince Feng Xian had been waiting close by, the moment he sensed it, he charged over.

Fang Yuan flew ahead rapidly.

He did not want to fight Prince Feng Xian.

After an intense battle earlier, he was not in peak condition, he had consumed a lot of immortal essence.

At the same time, he had to defend against Fairy Zi Wei's deductions. Emperor Yama was closely covering his soul, concealing his traces and expending his soul foundation.

"Fang Yuan, where are you running?"

"If you are a man, stay here and fight me for three hundred rounds!"

"You coward, do you only know how to run?"

...

Prince Feng Xian had an arrogant attitude, he continued to scold endlessly.

But the truth was, Prince Feng Xian was very much on guard, he seemed arrogant but his mind was on alert.

Fang Yuan sneered, no matter how Prince Feng Xian provoked him, he paid no heed.

Even if Fang Yuan was not in his peak condition, even with just rank seven cultivation level, by using reverse flow protection seal, Luo Po seal, Heavenly Giant Solar, and the immemorial rock dragon, he could totally fight evenly with Prince Feng Xian without falling back.

But what was the point?

Fighting against Prince Feng Xian could possibly cause problems if he was careless.

This was one of the ten great fierce areas of Northern Plains, Loose Tail Ridge!

If Fang Yuan used his methods, he would expose precious information, his immortal essence would be expended for no reason. If Heavenly Court's reinforcements arrived while they fought, the situation would become much worse.

The king does not dispatch troops based on anger!

Be they righteous path or demonic path, if one could not control their emotions, regardless of how big their achievements were at the moment, they were just foolish clowns at the core.

"I arrived, this is it." Fang Yuan flew rapidly, when he saw the valley ahead of him with that huge frosty lake, he became extremely joyful.

Prince Feng Xian had taken action long ago, he sent attacks towards Fang Yuan from the back.

The two chased and fled, they rapidly got close to the frosty lake.

A huge wave appeared in the frosty lake as an immemorial frost dragon appeared. It had a horn on its head, a long body of over a hundred feet, and many layers of white scales on its body, the temperature of the surroundings fell drastically once it appeared.

The immemorial frost dragon screeched, warning Fang Yuan and Prince Feng Xian to not approach its territory.

But this immemorial frost dragon was Fang Yuan's target!

When Lang Ya land spirit first relocated the blessed land, going from the crescent lake to Loose Tail Ridge, he did not tell Fang Yuan about the specific location, he was on guard against Fang Yuan.

But now that the land spirit was under him, Lang Ya blessed land's location and the surrounding forces became Fang Yuan's knowledge.

The immemorial frost dragon's warning was useless, Fang Yuan and Prince Feng Xian still charged towards it.

It became enraged as it gulped, opening its mouth and emitting its endless frost breath.

The frost breath was like a wave made of ice and frost, it was pure and white, everywhere it went, there was an icy light which shined like crystals.

Fang Yuan activated reverse flow protection seal, moving into this colossal frost breath.

Prince Feng Xian saw that the situation was amiss, he also chased after Fang Yuan.

The frost breath engulfed everything, it interfered with Prince Feng Xian's investigative killer move.

Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal made sure that he was intact and safe.

As the frost breath flew past him, countless horse carriage sized ice shards descended.

Prince Feng Xian was bathed in flames, there was a layer of frost on his brows as he floated in the sky.

After blocking the frost breath, Prince Feng Xian did not feel any smugness, instead, he felt angered and anxious.

Because he had lost any trace of Fang Yuan.

"Fang Yuan has familiar face, he probably turned into an ice shard and descended with them!"

Prince Feng Xian knew some important information, with his rich battle experiences, he immediately realized the most likely reason for Fang Yuan's disappearance. It was not easy now if he wanted to find Fang Yuan's main body.

Especially when the immemorial frost dragon attacked him right when he was about to move.

“Stupid beast!” Prince Feng Xian shouted in anger.

The immemorial frost dragon had limited wisdom, since Fang Yuan vanished, it thought that he had died. The only one remaining was Prince Feng Xian, who was conspicuously bathed in raging flames.

Compared to Fang Yuan’s rank seven aura, Prince Feng Xian had a powerful rank eight aura, he was on the same level as the immemorial frost dragon.

In the immemorial frost dragon’s eyes, Fang Yuan was trivial, the true threat was Prince Feng Xian!

Boom boom boom!

Prince Feng Xian had no choice but to fight against the immemorial frost dragon intensely.

At the same time, he found an opportunity to investigate all of the ice shards on the ground.

He soon made a discovery.

An ice shard fell onto the frosty lake and did not float, instead, it turned into an ancient frost dragon and swam towards the bottom of the pond.

“Fang Yuan, you cannot escape!” Prince Feng Xian gave up on attacking the immemorial frost dragon, he targeted the frosty lake.

Fang Yuan entered the frosty lake and dived down continuously.

Soon, he saw a large number of frost dragons, here were ancient frost dragons and desolate beast frost dragons.

This was a huge family of frost dragons!

These frost dragons only looked at Fang Yuan curiously, he was one of them, they had no desire to attack.

Prince Feng Xian's attack on the frosty lake was a completely different issue.

Many of the ancient frost dragons started to attack him but Prince Feng Xian incinerated all of them.

The ancient frost dragons went into chaos, a small portion of them became ferocious as they pestered Prince Feng Xian while the rest escaped.

Fang Yuan was overjoyed, he mixed into the group.

"Fang Yuan, come out if you have guts!" Prince Feng Xian lost all traces of Fang Yuan again, he screamed angrily inside the frosty lake, his voice caused huge ripples and waves in the calm pond.

The immemorial frost dragon cried out in despair, its descendants were all brutally murdered by this human Gu Immortal, blood dyed the frosty lake as its anger reached the tipping point.

It attacked Prince Feng Xian with overwhelming hatred and anger!

Chapter 1764 - Evaluating Gains

Chapter 1764 Evaluating Gains

Prince Feng Xian did not want to fight with the immemorial frost dragon, he continued to go after Fang Yuan and pester him.

Prince Feng Xian dived deep down into the frosty lake.

But soon, a second immemorial frost dragon appeared from within the deepest part of the frosty lake, blocking Prince Feng Xian.

“There are two immemorial frost dragons inside this frosty lake?” Prince Feng Xian and Fang Yuan were deeply shocked.

Prince Feng Xian was furious but helpless, he was temporarily stalled.

Fang Yuan was overjoyed, he dived into the depths of the frosty lake, escaping Prince Feng Xian’s pursuit.

He soon found out that there was a secret tunnel in this frosty lake, it was connected to other places.

Fang Yuan swam into the secret tunnel, arriving in another frosty lake.

This frosty lake was tranquil and large, there were a large group of frost dragons here.

“So there is actually a huge group of them, no wonder there are two immemorial frost dragons, wait no, three!” Fang Yuan’s eyes flashed.

He found another immemorial frost dragon here.

This immemorial frost dragon was sprawled around the edge of the frosty lake, hearing the intense battle, it became anxious.

It moved its head around and growled, after a while, it could not wait anymore, diving into the frosty lake and going to help out the other immemorial frost dragons.

“Three immemorial frost dragons, hehe.” Fang Yuan felt a little pity for Prince Feng Xian.

Prince Feng Xian was in trouble.

Of course, immemorial frost dragons had much lower wisdom compared to humans, they could not kill Prince Feng Xian, in fact, one or two of the dragons might die.

Prince Feng Xian had powerful battle strength, he had developed in Northern Plains to become a rank eight Gu Immortal, his battle results were astounding.

“But after Prince Feng Xian gets rid of the three immemorial frost dragons, I would have left already.”

Fang Yuan got out of the pond and was about to leave but he suddenly stopped moving.

He saw many frost dragon eggs.

Each egg was the size of a millstone, there were a few hundred of these eggs lying around.

“So the immemorial frost dragon was protecting these eggs earlier, that’s why they refused to leave. Wait, what is this?”

At the center of the batch of eggs, he saw a small stone pillar that was grey-white in color and emitting frost energy.

“This is rank eight immortal material frosty stone? Such a huge piece, it has incredible value.”

Even with Fang Yuan's current wealth, he felt a faint sense of joy from obtaining it.

At this point, he finally realized why this group of frost dragons had three immemorial frost dragons.

He immediately took away the frosty stone and the thousands of frost dragon eggs.

"My luck suppresses Prince Feng Xian and these frost dragons, thus, while being chased by him, I benefited instead!" Fang Yuan sighed in his mind.

Prince Feng Xian was not Feng Jiu Ge.

Without the help of Dao Guardian Feng Jiu Ge's luck, Fang Yuan's superiority in luck became very apparent.

Prince Feng Xian could not stall Fang Yuan, instead, he gained a huge benefit. Without him fighting these three immemorial frost dragons, Fang Yuan would not have a chance to steal this immense fortune!

This was the power of luck path!!

"I have to thank Prince Feng Xian for his cooperation." Fang Yuan was happy as he drilled underground, using Fixed Immortal Travel to escape.

Prince Feng Xian was still fighting the three frost dragons now.

Suddenly, the three immemorial frost dragons received information from the other frost dragons and learned that the eggs were stolen, they became enraged, their eyes turned red as they sent out frost breaths like it was endless.

Even the powerful Prince Feng Xian was dazed from their actions, he had to defend against them desperately.

"What are these stupid snakes doing? Why did they become so fierce?" Prince Feng Xian could not understand.

“Sigh! These beasts are wasting so much time, Fang Yuan must have escaped already. My mission failed!” Prince Feng Xian mentally sighed.

There was no choice, Fang Yuan did not want to fight against him, he was too good at fleeing.

Because Fang Yuan had transformation path attainment, Prince Feng Xian was at a disadvantage in a place like Loose Tail Ridge.

Fang Yuan made use of his immense territorial advantage.

When Gu Immortals fight, those who only look at killer moves or Immortal Gu are the ignorant fools. Gu Immortal elites would learn to use their advantages and other natural factors, they would consider the enemy’s emotions and plans.

“Then come back, Fang Yuan is crafty, because you appeared at this time, he has likely deduced your true identity.” Fairy Zi Wei transmitted.

Prince Feng Xian was silent, he felt dissatisfied but Fairy Zi Wei was right, he could not look down on Fang Yuan.

The moment Prince Feng Xian acted against Fang Yuan, his identity was exposed.

“I’ll retreat!” Prince Feng Xian gritted his teeth, flying out of the frosty lake.

But the three immemorial frost dragons did not let him off!

“What is going on, are these three snakes crazy? They are not letting me off!” Prince Feng Xian felt extremely unlucky, these three beasts were pestering him for no apparent reason.

“You think I am helpless against you?” Prince Feng Xian was getting more and more furious.

When he was about to attack, beast growls resounded around the entire ridge, figures of immemorial desolate beasts appeared as they looked at

Prince Feng Xian with animosity.

They recognized the three immemorial frost dragons, they had been neighbors for many years.

But this human Gu Immortal, where did he come from?

He dared to invade Loose Tail Ridge?!

Prince Feng Xian's expression turned pale, Loose Tail Ridge was one of the ten great fierce areas, even rank eight Gu Immortals had to be careful when exploring it.

"I might trigger a beast tide at this rate! I should leave!" Prince Feng Xian's heart sank, he quickly retreated.

"Achoo!" He was caught unguarded earlier and got hit by an immemorial frost dragon's frost breath, he was covered in frost now as he sneezed.

Bam.

With a loud sound, he was hit on the back by an ice ball from an immemorial frost dragon, he was pushed away by the momentum in a pitiful state.

The three immemorial frost dragons chased after Prince Feng Xian relentlessly, but he did not dare to retaliate, he endured hits with an ashen expression as he escaped from Loose Tail Ridge while spitting out blood.

Three days later.

The refinement path formation resonated, the final portion of harmful dao marks had been removed.

"We finally succeeded!" Lang Ya land spirit sighed.

Fang Yuan let out a breath of air, he was finally safe.

These three days, Fairy Zi Wei had been making deductions, Fang Yuan felt immense pressure. Even though emperor yama did its job perfectly, it was expending Fang Yuan's soul foundation constantly.

“Compared to the previous life, my soul foundation has fallen much more.”

“To quickly refine these harmful dao marks, I spent a lot of rank eight immortal materials.”

“But compared to my gains, these losses are inconsequential.”

Fang Yuan evaluated this huge battle.

Now that the harmful dao marks were gone, Fairy Zi Wei could no longer find them, this battle over Lang Ya blessed land had finally ended.

Undeniably, Fang Yuan won this battle, his gains were immense.

He was quite satisfied with it.

The entire flow of the battle was within his control, nothing had gone out of his expectations.

This was the advantage of rebirth!

Spring Autumn Cicada's power was evident and clear.

Of course, if the user was not Fang Yuan who had great strength, no matter how many times a mortal tried to rebirth, they would not be able to change anything.

In essence, Spring Autumn Cicada was just a supporting Gu, the changes that one could do post-rebirth were dependent on the Gu Immortal's own schemes and abilities.

“But some mishaps happened regardless.”

“Like Feng Jiu Ge escaping easily through karma relocation killer move.”

“And the other ability of the harmful dao marks, after Fairy Zi Wei gave up on the dark spiral and tried to deduce Lang Ya blessed land’s location, I was caught off guard.”

This was something that Fang Yuan did not know in the previous life.

Rebirth did not mean that Fang Yuan could know all of his enemy’s trump cards.

Especially against Heavenly Court, their foundation was just too deep.

Rebirth carried advantages, but it was not absolute.

The enemies were not stupid, if you act differently from the previous life, they would also react differently and make different actions.

Fairy Zi Wei forcefully deducing Lang Ya blessed land and sending Prince Feng Xian after him was the best evidence.

This had not happened in the previous life.

Before the battle, Fang Yuan had considered this, thus, he chose to resist Heavenly Court and did not involve Longevity Heaven.

In the previous life, Lang Ya land spirit had to get help from Longevity Heaven, it made Heavenly Court retreat while Fang Yuan escaped.

After suppressing Lang Ya land spirit, Fang Yuan gained a very alluring choice.

That was to use the former agreement to make Lang Ya land spirit seek help from Longevity Heaven. Then, using Lang Ya blessed land as the battlefield, he could make Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court fight to the death while he reaps the benefits at the best timing.

But thinking about it, Fang Yuan gave up on this idea.

It was too risky!

Even though the benefits were huge if he succeeded, the risks were too high, Fang Yuan was unwilling to take the chance.

Spring Autumn Cicada was still recovering now, it could not be used.

And he could not look down on his enemies!

Whether they be Longevity Heaven or Heavenly Court, they were all full of rank eight geniuses with deep foundations.

If he was careless, they would make a different choice than in the previous life. They would use many different methods, the more they change their actions, the more the situation would warp until nothing remains the same.

Fang Yuan did not have enough strength currently to suppress the situation when both forces were involved.

Thus, Fang Yuan chose to resist Heavenly Court alone.

This way, there would be less variance, he could control the situation. Even though some mishaps occurred, they were not too troublesome, Fang Yuan obtained victory in the end.

Everything in Lang Ya Sect belonged to Fang Yuan now.

Right now, the three hairy man continents were placed in Mini Eastern Sea.

Because a lot of the refinement water was used, Fang Yuan collected the rest and created an incomplete Refinement Sea, putting it at the most western side of Mini Eastern Sea, close to Mini Central Continent.

As for Lang Ya blessed land's Cloud Cover Continent, Fang Yuan placed it in Mini White Heaven.

The incomplete Immortal Gu House Refinement Cauldron of Lang Ya Sect was stored away by Fang Yuan, he dismantled it and planned to modify great thief ghost hand with it.

The refinement path formation was completely intact and kept in Cloud Cover Continent.

As for the luck path self luck true inheritance, Thieving Heaven true inheritance, and Long Hair refinement path true inheritance, Fang Yuan would research upon them in the future.

“Three days have passed, I wonder if those variant human Gu Immortals have made their choice.” Lang Ya land spirit controlled the Long Hair refinement path formation as he slowly stopped it and spoke.

Fang Yuan snorted lightly: “I am a rank eight Gu Immortal! A wise person submits to circumstances, if they are really blind and do not want to join Lang Ya Sect, we will eliminate these people.”

Chapter 1765 - Taking In The Variant Humans

Chapter 1765 Taking In The Variant Humans

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini White Heaven, Cloud Cover Continent.

“How about it, has everyone decided?” Fang Yuan controlled his time path clone to meet these remaining variant human Gu Immortals.

Among these variant humans Gu Immortals, there was snowman Gu Immortal Bing Yuan, rockman Gu Immortals Shi Zong and Shi Shi Cheng, as well as inkman Gu Immortal Mo Qi Yi.

Because of Fang Yuan’s intentional scheme, only these four variant human Gu Immortals were left.

Three days ago, after Fang Yuan got free from Prince Feng Xian, he let these four Gu Immortals decide if they wanted to join Lang Ya Sect, they had three days to consider it.

Right now, three days had passed.

Fang Yuan’s time path clone and Lang Ya land spirit came together.

Bing Yuan and the rest looked at each other without speaking, they had difficult expressions.

Fang Yuan’s time path clone snorted coldly on the inside, but he showed a kind smile as he said warmly: “Everyone, you can tell me if you have any

difficulties, we are allies, we are family! Even though I am currently a rank eight Gu Immortal, I will not change my attitude toward you.”

Fang Yuan tossed out both the carrot and the stick, he pointed out his rank eight cultivation with a smile, there was deep meaning behind his words and actions.

The four variant human Gu Immortals heard this and had even uglier expressions.

Fang Yuan had sold three of Thunder Ghost True Monarch’s rib bones earlier, his reputation soared, the variant humans attached importance and paid attention to him.

Now, he had controlled the situation to defeat Heavenly Court, he even killed two Heavenly Court rank eight Gu Immortals in front of the variant human Gu Immortals!

Fang Yuan’s reputation was hundreds of times as high as before, he was like a tall mountain standing in front of these variant human Gu Immortals.

These words had completely different implications now after the battle.

Every word was like a mountain that pressed down on the variant human Gu Immortals’ hearts.

Seeing that the immortals were silent, Fang Yuan smiled again: “I am trying to help you. You were all involved in the battle, Feng Jiu Ge has escaped and divulged the information. With Heavenly Court’s wisdom path capabilities, they will certainly deduce your information. Staying here is the best choice.”

The four variant human Gu Immortals looked at each other with bitter expressions.

Fang Yuan was right.

But if they joined Lang Ya Sect, they would lose their freedom.

This was different from their alliance agreement earlier.

Who would want to lose their freedom?

Fang Yuan had said it nicely by asking them to join Lang Ya Sect. But the four variant human Gu Immortals knew that Lang Ya Sect had been annexed by Fang Yuan already, joining it was just a facade, the essence was to submit to Fang Yuan and become his subordinate!

It was fine if Fang Yuan was a hairy man.

But he was a human Gu Immortal.

The four variant human Gu Immortals did not want to become the subordinates of a human Gu Immortal.

But the situation was quite peculiar, they had no choice to be honest.

Not agreeing to Fang Yuan's request had terrifying consequences!

Fang Yuan's smile gradually faded, he urged them in a plain tone: "Everyone, you are thinking too much! If I really want to harm you, I can just kill you on the spot, can you really resist me?"

Fang Yuan was threatening them openly now, the four variant human Gu Immortals' expressions changed.

They could not rebuke him.

Fang Yuan had rank eight battle strength, together with Heavenly Giant Solor, what could the rockmen do with just one immemorial rock dragon?

Fang Yuan looked at them as he continued: "Even though I am a demonic path human Gu Immortal, that was not by choice, because Heavenly Court wants to kill me, what else can I do? You are all my friends and family, I will not harm you. After joining Lang Ya Sect, we will be even closer together. If we are dispersed, Heavenly Court or even Longevity Heaven might find trouble with you to weaken us!"

Fang Yuan spoke earnestly, the four variant human Gu Immortals felt a little more calm now.

But Lang Ya land spirit was feeling a cold chill upon seeing this.

“Master Fang Yuan’s acting is truly impeccable! He had plotted against them earlier, if not for him, how could the three races lose so many Gu Immortals?”

“If I say the truth, I wonder what expression these four variant human Gu Immortals will show?”

The four variant human Gu Immortals were not stupid, they were quite intelligent, after all, they were the leaders of their own tribes and had survived for so many years.

They were suspicious towards Fang Yuan, but they concealed these suspicions and did not show it at all.

Fang Yuan was too strong now!

He had stunning battle strength and rank eight cultivation level, he could roam all five regions unhindered.

Even Heavenly Court could not succeed, nobody could stop him now.

Forget about Duke Long, he was a special case.

Against Fang Yuan, the variant human Gu Immortals felt deep fear but also a sense of reliance.

“If we join Fang Yuan, life should be much more stable?” The four variant human Gu Immortals had this thought in them, it was just the intensity that varied.

One can find shade under large trees.

Submitting to other human Gu Immortals was too dangerous. But Fang Yuan seemed to be a good choice.

But if they knew that Fang Yuan was going to attack Central Continent and Heavenly Court, who knew how they would feel?

“Since Lord Fang Yuan is inviting us with sincerity, we, the snowman tribe, will believe in you, we will move over and join Lang Ya Sect!” After a while of silence, the first to agree was snowman Gu Immortal Bing Yuan.

This rank seven Gu Immortal was the grandmother of Fang Yuan’s fiancée, Xue Er.

With this relationship, she was closest to Fang Yuan, she agreed first.

With Bing Yuan’s agreement, the other three Gu Immortals soon submitted and agreed to become members of Lang Ya Sect.

This was quite similar to the previous life.

These variant human Gu Immortals joined Lang Ya Sect in the end.

But last time, they were forced by Longevity Heaven, they had no hesitation.

And in this life, Fang Yuan forced them, they agreed after three days.

The leaders of the variant humans agreed, next, Fang Yuan’s main body went to the northern icy plain and Inkman City to capture all of the variant humans there. Wait, no, he was going to rescue them and escort them into the sovereign immortal aperture.

Sovereign immortal aperture, the next day.

At the extreme north of Mini Northern Plains.

A pair of Gu Immortals, male and female, floated in the sky as they looked down on the ground.

The male had a plain expression but his eyes were deep like the abyss, he gave off an incredible air that could intimidate anyone. It was Fang Yuan’s soul which had entered his former body, the current time path clone.

The female immortal was young and beautiful, she was tall and vibrant, she had blue eyes and hair, she had the icy trait of her variant human race. It was snowman Gu Immortal Xue Er, Fang Yuan's fiancée in name.

"Xue Er, my main body could not come here, only my clone can accompany you, will you blame me?" Fang Yuan's time path clone said gently with an apologetic tone.

Xue Er blinked several times before rapidly saying: "Fang... Fang Yuan, don't worry about it, am I such a petty girl? With your clone by my side, I am very happy already."

Xue Er placed herself on a low status.

Even though Fang Yuan's time path clone had the same cultivation level as her at rank six, his main body was a rank eight Gu Immortal!

Right now, the entire snowman tribe had to live in Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture, even her grandmother Bing Yuan had become Fang Yuan's subordinate.

The time path clone saw Xue Er's attitude and nodded in satisfaction.

Xue Er asked: "I have a question, why did you bring me here?"

"Hahaha, I have a present for you. Xue Er, take a look down there." Fang Yuan's time path clone said as he waved his hand.

The frost energy fog below faded as the mountain and formation were exposed.

Xue Er opened her mouth as she showed a shocked expression: "Ah, this is?"

"This is the snow crystal formation, I used an ice path crystal essence and a lot of ice and snow path Gu worms to create it. From now on, your snowman tribe will live here." Fang Yuan explained the benefits of this formation.

The snow crystal formation covered a wide range of tens of thousands of li.

The snow crystal formation would emit the frost energy that would constantly alter the environment inch by inch, creating a living habitat that suited the snowmen.

At the same time, snow monsters would be produced, they would coexist with the snowmen and train each other.

“Xue Er, we are engaged. The snowman tribe is closer to me than the others. These last days, I have been thinking of how to accommodate all of you.”

“Thinking about it, after doing lots of deductions, I finally created this snow crystal formation. With it, the snowmen will have the best environment to live in.”

Saying this, the time path clone looked at Xue Er with a gentle expression.

Xue Er was very happy, her eyes shined brightly: “Fang Yuan, you really thought a lot about it, this is all out of my expectations, to speak the truth, grandma was still worried yesterday on how to settle down the snowmen!”

Fang Yuan smiled lightly as he held Xue Er’s shoulder.

Xue Er’s body shook.

Such an intimate action, this was the first time for her!

Fang Yuan spoke again: “Xue Er, you will be the owner of this formation from now on. You can take care of the tribe, my sovereign immortal aperture has nothing but space in it. You must develop it well, make sure that there are more snowmen in the future, try to reach the size of the hairy men.”

Xue Er heard this, her eyes became red from excitement, she said in a choking voice: “Fang Yuan, thank you so much. I have never thought that the snowmen would one day be able to develop so openly and freely. I will

definitely not let you down! Grandma and Lord Bing Zhuo will definitely be very happy if they hear about your arrangements.”

Fang Yuan hugged her using this chance.

This time, Xue Er did not turn stiff, she held onto Fang Yuan’s chest with a face that was flushed red.

Fang Yuan said with deep emotions: “Actually, the entire world is misunderstanding me. They call me shameless and unscrupulous, cold and emotionless, but the truth is, they want my Immortal Gu and precious memories, for that sake, they put all the blame on me and try to extort me using righteous excuses!”

“My experiences are like the snowmen, so I can empathize with and understand you.”

“Sigh, actually, I could have done more. The snow crystal formation lacks some ice and snow path Immortal Gu, it is not strong enough. At the same time, there is only one ice path crystal essence, if I can get more of those, I can place them all inside here.”

Fang Yuan’s words made Xue Er feel immense bliss

She did not even think about it: “Don’t worry Fang Yuan, our snowman tribe has two ice path crystal essences in our inventory, once grandma hears about this, she will definitely use some Immortal Gu to develop our homeland.”

“Oh? Is that so, that would be wonderful.” Fang Yuan showed an expression of surprise and joy as he smiled.

Xue Er shut her eyes, her lips were curling up, she hugged Fang Yuan’s waist as she sank into bliss and happiness.

Chapter 1766 - One Step Back, Sea and Sky Expands

Chapter 1766 One Step Back, Sea and Sky Expands

The sky was pure and blue, white clouds resembled snow.

A strong breeze was blowing over the autumn grassland. Under the sunlight, golden waves could be seen as the grass moved in synchronization.

And amidst these waves, there was a huge black city.

From a bird's eye view, this city was large but has a strict structure.

The outer city walls resembled huge rock monoliths, they were black like ink. The surface of the rocks had undergone weathering, the vicissitudes of time were carved on them.

The entire city was a hexagon, it was situated on the grassland. The city walls were more than two hundred li long, they were a hundred feet tall and tens of feet thick, it was a grand sight. If a person stood on the grassland, they would see a huge black beast sprawling. If they got closer, they would need to raise their heads to look up at the huge city gate and walls.

Every edge of the city had defensive towers that were filled with countless holes that could shoot out arrows.

Every few li apart, there would be a wide path for horse carriages to move on.

There were even very secretive armories within the city walls.

For mortals, just the city wall was impenetrable. During the Northern Plains Imperial Court Contest, this grand wall had resisted Gu Master armies tens of times without falling.

Passing the city walls, one would arrive at the vibrant world within.

This city had over eight hundred thousand people, there were Gu Masters of all sorts.

The city had many streets and shops, there were great numbers of houses and palaces. People and carriages were bustling, there was an endless flow of activity. Loud noises could be heard constantly, this was truly a lively city.

And the most special trait, this city was most populous in inkmen.

Walking on all the streets and alleys, one could see few humans, but inkmen could be seen anywhere.

This was a city for the inkmen.

This was a unique city in Northern Plains, it was special even in the five regions!

This was Inkman City!

Rumble...

Intense rumbling noises could be heard, earthquakes resounded as the peace and order of the city was disrupted.

“What happened?”

“Did the earth crack? There had been rumors for the last few years that the earth would crack and form Earth Trenches that extend deep into the earth core!”

“Save me!”

“Mother...”

At once, the city went into chaos, countless mortals were running around in panic, there was complete chaos.

Dust rumbled, the whole of Inkman City’s houses and city walls started to shine in a halo of light.

Next, Inkman City floated up, it was soaring into the sky.

“Oh my lord! Inkman City is flying, it’s flying?!”

“Were the rumors true? Inkman City is really a mortal Gu House?”

“Oh my heaven! This mortal Gu House is so huge, this is unheard of!”

The mortals were incredibly shocked, they shouted in disbelief.

Right at this time, an immortal killer move flew over, spreading a huge green light that enveloped the whole of Inkman City.

“Sleep, go ahead and sleep for a while.” Fang Yuan smiled lightly as he floated among the clouds.

A male inkman immortal was standing beside him.

He was the Inkman City Lord, King of the Northern Plains inkmen, rank six Gu Immortal Mo Tan Sang.

He was one of the two remaining Gu Immortals of Inkman City.

Due to Fang Yuan’s wisdom path immortal killer move, Inkman City’s mortals fell into deep sleep, the entire city became silent all of a sudden.

Inkman City shrunk and became smaller, a moment later, it entered Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture successfully.

“This Inkman City has eight hundred thousand people, in the past, the legendary inkman Gu Immortal Yi Yan created it and it has developed until

today.”

“Central Continent has the number one human city, Emperor City, my Inkman City can be considered half an Emperor City.”

Fang Yuan recruited the inkman Gu Immortals, he would naturally not give up their greatest asset.

“From now on, you will continue to be the Inkman City Lord. Develop it, nurture more inkman Gu Immortals. My sovereign immortal aperture has sufficient space for you to display your skills.” Fang Yuan smiled as he said to Mo Tan Sang.

Mo Tan Sang had an excited expression, he quickly knelt down and paid respects to Fang Yuan: “I, Mo Tan Sang, am willing to assist Lord Fang Yuan, I will do my best to develop Inkman City.”

“Mm, go inside too.” Fang Yuan smiled plainly.

Mo Tan Sang obediently entered Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture.

He followed Inkman City and landed in Mini Western Desert.

Fang Yuan had chosen the location long ago.

Once Inkman City landed, the dust clouds dispersed, the sleeping mortals started to wake up. Mo Tan Sang gave out orders meticulously, he controlled the situation and maintained Inkman City’s stability.

Mo Tan Sang was feeling very complex now, when facing Fang Yuan, he did not dare to show any impoliteness.

Mo Tan Sang had interacted with Fang Yuan long ago when he was still rank six. Mo Tan Sang had even sold Tai Bai Yun Sheng the nine clouds ring mortal killer move as a favor to befriend them.

Right now, Tai Bai Yun Sheng was dead while Fang Yuan had rank eight cultivation level, his terrifying battle strength and incredible battle records eliminated any sense of rebellion in his heart.

Fang Yuan came to retrieve Inkman City, Mo Tan Sang had learned about it in advance, he cooperated fully during the process.

Fang Yuan smiled internally.

“Mo Tan Sang is indeed a talented person.”

“I remember that in the five hundred years of my previous life, this person led Inkman City and nurtured many inkman Gu Immortals, he cooperated with Ma Hong Yun on equal status. During the five regions chaotic war, not only did he raise his cultivation level, he even expanded Inkman City to hundreds of cities all over Northern Plains!”

“With him governing Inkman City and without any rival forces in Mini Western Desert, his future prospects are very bright.”

Mo Tan Sang was a talented leader. Not only did he have unique foresight and courage to take resolute actions, he could also bow and submit when necessary, he was not someone who could be belittled.

As long as he had a chance, he would turn around the situation and create miracles for himself.

In this aspect, he was like a weaker Wu Yong. But because of his variant human identity, he did not have a good cultivation environment, he had always been troubled by his circumstances.

As long as he had a chance, his development would not be restricted to this.

Fang Yuan was not worried about his growth, he was happy to see it happen.

This was the magnanimity of an expert, this was Fang Yuan's confidence in himself.

No matter how Mo Tan Sang grew, Fang Yuan was confident in controlling and manipulating him for his own use.

There was actually some risk in relocating Inkman City.

Heavenly Court might have tried to ambush him during this process. If Fairy Zi Wei deduced the origins of the participating inkman Gu Immortals, knowing that they were from Inkman City, she might realize that Fang Yuan would go after Inkman City.

In this case, even if Heavenly Court did nothing, as long as Fairy Zi Wei told this news to Longevity Heaven, they would also cause Fang Yuan great problems.

But the lucky thing was, even after Fang Yuan obtained Inkman City, there had been no problems, it was smooth sailing.

Fang Yuan's main body quickly left while his time path clone stayed with Lang Ya land spirit.

The Long Hair refinement path formation was currently operating.

Lang Ya land spirit controlled it personally and reported to Fang Yuan's clone: "In about a month's time, the seal of Lang Ya's origin core will be fully removed."

Fang Yuan nodded lightly, observing the formation.

Every immortal aperture, be it blessed land or grotto-heaven, would have an immortal aperture origin core.

The immortal aperture origin core was the foundation of the immortal aperture, the base of it all.

Developing the immortal aperture, annexing other immortal apertures, it would strengthen one's own immortal aperture origin core.

When the immortal aperture origin core is damaged or drawn out, the painstakingly developed immortal aperture would reverse its progression, the space would shrink and the primeval energy would dwindle, lifeforms within would die en masse.

The immortal aperture origin core was like a spirit spring, Gu Immortals were drawing immortal essence from the origin core itself.

Lang Ya immortal aperture was once a rank eight grotto-heaven, the immortal aperture origin core was a milky-white lump.

After Long Hair Ancestor died, Lang Ya heavenly spirit could barely resist the rank eight calamities and tribulations, after spending countless years, he found a solution.

The heavenly spirit used a refinement path killer move to seal the Lang Ya origin core, its rank fell and became a red colored rank seven origin core.

Lang Ya heavenly spirit thus became Lang Ya land spirit.

But precisely so, the future calamities and tribulations that Lang Ya immortal aperture faced were at rank seven.

Fang Yuan was rank eight now, but it was a fake rank eight. He had enough dao marks but his immortal aperture origin core was still the red origin core.

Only after Lang Ya's origin core gets unsealed and returns to being the milky-white rank eight origin core would Fang Yuan become a true rank eight Gu Immortal. After annexing and fusing with it, his immortal aperture would become a grotto-heaven, it would start producing white litchi immortal essence.

This method of sealing the origin core and lowering the grade of the immortal aperture was extremely amazing, it had a huge significance!

During normal times, most Gu Immortals would die from calamities and tribulations, Hu Immortal was one of such cases, she died from the blue charm lightning shadow calamity, leaving behind Hu Immortal blessed land.

If one could use this method to lower their rank by one, the Gu Immortal would be able to deal with calamities and tribulations more easily, they can even accumulate dao marks and not fear that they cannot match the strength of the calamities and tribulations.

Fang Yuan obtained this method, he liked it a lot, he praised Lang Ya land spirit about it for a long time.

But Lang Ya land spirit told him instead: “I am just mimicking, my main body obtained this method from Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, while Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable obtained this from Limitless Demon Venerable’s inheritance. This killer move was originally a rule path killer move, named ‘one step back’. Afterwards, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable modified it extensively, creating the space path killer move ‘sea and sky expands’. I am merely turning it into a refinement path version, it cannot be considered a modification or improvement, I am merely mimicking. Thus, I could not bring myself to give it a name, I fused the former two names together and called it — One Step Back, Sea and Sky Expands.”

Fang Yuan heard this and sighed, to think that this method had such a long and impressive history.

Immortal killer move — One Step Back, Sea and Sky Expands!

Very evidently, this was a support move to manage the immortal aperture, it did not have any offensive power.

But its value and worth was immeasurable! If this was leaked out, the entire Gu Immortal world would benefit, the number of Gu Immortals in this world would surge by many times, even tens of times!

From this aspect, Fang Yuan could see the immense talent and strength of Limitless Demon Venerable and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

With this method, Limitless Demon Venerable and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable could easily accumulate dao marks and pass tribulations without problems.

This method broke the norm of the Gu Immortal cultivation world, it removed the Gu Immortal’s pressure from calamities and tribulations, they would not need to risk their lives, they could deal with this without any pressure.

“This means that Limitless Demon Venerable and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable could accumulate dao marks on par with rank nine before becoming venerable.” Fang Yuan said this sentence.

But Lang Ya land spirit told him: “Master, you are underestimating the venerables. According to Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, when Limitless Demon Venerable was a Gu Master, he already had Gu Immortal level dao marks. When he reached rank six and became a Gu Immortal, he had peak rank eight Gu Immortal dao marks.”

Chapter 1767 - Rank Eight Water Refinement Immortal Gu

Chapter 1767 Rank Eight Water Refinement Immortal Gu

Lang Ya land spirit sighed, continuing: “Every venerable is an invincible character, they had unthinkable talent and ability, they cannot be looked at with common sense. Underestimating them is our foolishness, it is an insult towards them!”

Fang Yuan nodded, he thought about the battle in the previous life.

Every venerable’s action could easily change the entire situation, overturning all of the Gu Immortals’ hard work in an instant.

Even though Duke Long was so powerful, against a venerable method, he had absolutely no way to resolve it!

“Purely in terms of dao marks, the difference between rank eight and nine is not that huge. But the truth is, the difference between rank eight and nine is as vast as heaven and earth, it can send someone into despair, this is simply because those are unique individuals.”

“Man is the spirit of all living beings, Gu is the essence of heaven and earth. There are no invincible Gu worms or killer moves, there are only invincible people...”

“Look at Limitless Demon Venerable, he had rank eight level dao marks when he was still rank six, when he reached rank nine, how many dao marks would he have?”

Fang Yuan could not estimate it.

Cultivation logic and common sense were not appropriate on venerables.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable could rebirth countless times, Limitless Demon Venerable had such shocking dao mark numbers, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's plot affected heaven and earth, altering history...

All these venerables were unfathomable.

Or at least, for the current Fang Yuan, that was the case.

In fact, in the battle of Lang Ya, Fang Yuan killed Thunder Ghost True Monarch and Chen Yi, he also stole Feng Jiu Ge's Fixed Immortal Travel. But what was his greatest gain?

It was that he had expended one of Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's methods —

Karma relocation!

In the previous life, Chen Yi had relied on this move to defend Infallible blessed land until the end and stalled for a long time, it made Fang Yuan, Wu Yong, and Bing Sai Chuan lose their final opportunity to turn the situation around.

“Even though I expended the killer move karma relocation in advance, who knows how many methods these venerables have left behind!”

“Maybe due to the influence of my rebirth, even more venerable methods might be triggered.”

“By just relying on my rebirth advantage, I will become stronger than my previous life through constant accumulation. But that is not assuring enough, who knows when a venerable's method will be triggered at a crucial moment?”

“To destroy fate Gu, I alone am not enough, I need to obtain some venerable methods to play safe.”

Fang Yuan analyzed in his mind.

A few days later.

Southern Border, Plunder Shadow Earth Trench.

This was once Shadow Sect's base, Fang Yuan had stayed here for some time. Afterwards, when Southern Border's Gu Immortals attacked and besieged him, Fang Yuan self-detonated a large number of Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies, forming dream realms that stalled them while he escaped successfully.

As a result, a large number of dream realms were left behind, Southern Border's Gu Immortals chose to set up a formation here to observe and research on the dream realms.

Fang Yuan came here silently.

He used a refinement path killer move, a drizzle started on the formation around these Southern Border Gu Immortals.

The formation activated to resist the rain.

“Who is attacking us?”

“Hmph, this formation is impenetrable!”

“That's right, nobody can even dream of breaking through.”

The main Gu Immortals defending this place were Yang San Mu, Chi Qiu, and Xia Fan, they immediately became alert after the mysterious attack.

Soon, they found Fang Yuan easily.

He did not conceal himself, in fact, using this immortal killer move would cause his aura to surge and burst out, he could not hide it.

Fang Yuan had only seen one person who could perfectly conceal his killer move's aura, that was Wu Yong.

However, Fang Yuan still used familiar face to change his appearance.

If he used his true appearance, wouldn't these defending Gu Immortals be scared to death?

"It's a rank seven Gu Immortal! We are not sure who, but he has Southern Border aura, he must be a secluded cultivator." Within the formation, Xia Fan could not tell that it was Fang Yuan, he started to guess.

By now, Lang Ya's origin core had been completely unsealed, Fang Yuan annexed it and became a true rank eight Gu Immortal.

But he purposely disguised his aura to be at rank seven.

His familiar face killer move had been modified extensively during the final moments of the previous life, right now, none of Southern Border's Gu Immortals could discover the truth.

In order to prevent an expanding ink effect and to maintain his rebirth advantage, Fang Yuan still chose to do the same thing as in his previous life, he was still going to attack this defensive formation.

At the same, he concealed his rank eight cultivation level, on one hand, he was guarding against Heavenly Court, on the other hand, he was luring out Southern Border's Gu Immortals.

According to his previous life's memories, with this development, Southern Border would organize a group to pursue Fang Yuan. If he exposed his rank eight cultivation level, there would not be just one rank eight Gu Immortal, Xia Cha, coming after him.

It was natural that Fang Yuan pretended to be weak!

The drizzle soon turned into a heavier rain as it penetrated the formation.

Within the formation, Chi Qiu's expression changed: "What refinement path killer move is this? It can actually refine our formation! This cannot go on anymore."

Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land, he obtained the Long Hair refinement path true inheritance and a large number of Immortal Gu.

There were originally three rank eight Immortal Gu, they were Water Refinement, Forceful Refinement, and Advance Refinement.

All three were refinement path Immortal Gu, when used alone, they had no offensive power, they were all support type.

Among them, forceful refinement Immortal Gu could directly refine the Immortal Gu of others, it was the original core of the Immortal Gu House Refinement Cauldron, but Shadow Sect had stolen it back then. In that battle, rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus also got damaged, it had fallen to rank seven after that fight.

Rank eight advance refinement Immortal Gu was the core of the Long Hair refinement path formation.

As for rank eight water refinement Immortal Gu, it was hidden within the refinement water. All along, Lang Ya land spirit had been using this Gu and other supplementary Gu worms to form an immortal killer move to convert the refinement path and water path dao marks of Lang Ya blessed land into refinement water.

Lang Ya land spirit's plan was to accumulate the refinement water and after reaching a certain point, it would become the Refinement Sea!

Refinement Sea was a secluded domain of heaven and earth, once it formed, it would replenish itself unceasingly.

This was a grand plan, it consumed an immense amount of refinement path dao marks, wealth, time and energy.

After Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land, he wisely halted this plan, he took out the water refinement Immortal Gu within for his own use.

The killer move that Fang Yuan was using now had rank eight water refinement Immortal Gu as the core. Fang Yuan used many Gu worms to suppress the rank eight aura, disguising it as rank seven.

This was also part of his tactic to express weakness.

“No worry, how can this rank seven killer move break our formation.” Chi Qiu said with a prideful tone.

This formation was created by Chi clan, as a Chi clan Gu Immortal, Chi Qiu was very prideful, he had absolute confidence in his clan’s immortal formation.

“Look, the formation activated, even without us interfering, it can deal with the enemy, this refinement path killer move will end up in failure.” Chi Qiu laughed.

But soon, Chi Qiu’s smile vanished.

The formation had already undergone several changes but no matter what, it could not deal with the refinement path killer move. The rain that was already heavy became a downpour.

The downpour was unceasing, the formation was corroded to a large extent.

There were Gu Immortal reports constantly, they had anxious tones and expressions, because a large number of mortal Gu were refined by the enemy in the rain.

However, this formation could only work on its own at the early stages, unless there was no choice, Gu Immortals could not control it.

This was the lesson that the Southern Border Gu Immortals learned from the battle of Yi Tian Mountain, to prevent outsiders like Fang Yuan from infiltrating and controlling the immortal formation, it was specially designed like this.

Chi Qiu was helpless, he gritted his teeth and said with a look of disbelief: “How can this be? What kind of refinement path killer move is this, my clan’s formation is actually useless against it?!”

Chi Qiu was simply dumbfounded.

Normally speaking, refinement path did not have such a big advantage over formation path.

But Fang Yuan's formation path attainment was very high!

And most importantly, he was very familiar with this defensive formation.

Even though this formation had caused him a lot of trouble in the previous life, Fang Yuan had threatened and lured Chi Qu You into cooperating afterwards, Chi Qu You became the biggest traitor of Southern Border, he gave the information of this formation over to Fang Yuan.

This pitiful Chi Qiu would never imagine that their formation was completely exposed to the enemy. And the traitor was actually their first supreme elder!

Know yourself and your enemy, and you will never be defeated, not to mention that Fang Yuan was using a rank eight killer move.

Not long after, the Southern Border Gu Immortals in the formation became anxious as they started pacing around.

"What do we do? What do we do! The enemy's refinement speed is getting faster!"

"Who is he? Possessing such a killer move, no wonder he attacked so confidently."

"Their Gu worm refinement speed is getting faster, we cannot keep up. At the final moment, even if we can control the formation, it will be too late." Chi Qiu wiped the sweat off his forehead.

"Formation path is useless indeed." Xia Fan snorted coldly as Chi Qiu stared fiercely.

Xia Fan did not care, looking at Yang San Mu and saying: "The urgent matter now is to send out Gu Immortals to fight, we will disrupt the enemy's killer move so we can exchange Gu worms in the formation and repair it."

He was a wisdom path Gu Immortal, he had the responsibility to come up with a tactic.

Yang San Mu nodded, he was the leader, he had to stand up now: “Then I will go and deal with the enemy.”

Even though Fang Yuan was mysterious, Yang San Mu had a lot of confidence in himself.

He was a soul path Gu refinement, a renowned rank seven expert in Southern Border. Meanwhile, refinement path was skilled at refining Gu, it was weaker than other paths in other aspects.

Xia Fan had a joyful expression: “With Brother Yang taking action personally, we will definitely kill the enemy and resolve this problem.”

Yang San Mu glanced at him before flying out of the formation.

He approached Fang Yuan: “Come fight!”

“Ugh!” Yang San Mu ended in defeat.

“How can he be this strong?” Yang San Mu was captured.

A moment later, the formation was taken down by Fang Yuan, even though it had a transportation function, Fang Yuan had used a refinement path method to refine it, this method was destroyed from the start.

None of the Gu Immortals guarding the formation escaped, Fang Yuan captured all of them.

Chapter 1768 - Chi Qu You's Anger and Grief

Chapter 1768 Chi Qu You's Anger and Grief

Plunder Shadow Earth Trench's defensive formation had been destroyed!

Southern Border's super forces soon noticed this fact.

The righteous path was shaken!

Plunder Shadow Earth Trench's dream realm was the largest congregation of dream realms other than Yi Tian Mountain in Southern Border.

Any path had its own cultivation resources.

Dream realms were evidently the unique resource for dream path, they contained the profundities of dream path within.

Immortal Yi Yan's 'Prophecy of Three Venerables' had been ingrained in everyone's hearts. Gu Immortals knew about the future era, it was the era of dream path. Any super force paid huge attention to the dream realms, they were very careful in regards to guarding them.

"Plunder Shadow formation was destroyed too rapidly, who is that culprit?"

"According to the Gu Immortals' information and our own investigation, there was only one enemy, and he was just a rank seven Gu Immortal."

"A rank seven Gu Immortal could take down this formation? And with such speed and power?"

“This situation is really bizarre indeed, do you think it is that demon Fang Yuan?”

“That’s unlikely? If it is Fang Yuan, why would he leave those dream realms in Plunder Shadow Earth Trench untouched? He has a method to turn them into bodies after all.”

Different from the previous life, Fang Yuan did not keep the Plunder Shadow Earth Trench’s dream realms, he purposely left them.

This caused Southern Border’s righteous path to start guessing randomly, Fang Yuan’s identity was well concealed.

At once, Southern Border’s Gu Immortals were wondering who that Gu Immortal who attacked the formation was.

Who had the guts to challenge Southern Border’s righteous path?

Who had such methods to destroy a super immortal formation with ease?

What was his purpose? Was he just trying to suppress Southern Border’s righteous path? He had enmity towards the righteous path? Or maybe... he had some gains in dream path, he was making use of the dream realms?

Among all of the Southern Border righteous path forces, the most unhappy one was Chi clan’s first supreme elder — Chi Qu You.

Plunder Shadow Earth Trench’s immortal formation had a secret backdoor, Chi Qu You had left it behind. To prevent the dream realms from getting stolen, he had planned in advance to set that arrangement.

When Fang Yuan attacked the formation, he rapidly sensed it, he hesitated on whether to use this backdoor or not.

After all, he had done that sneakily, if he exposed it now, his reputation in Southern Border’s righteous path would be tarnished.

By the time he sensed something wrong and wanted to use the backdoor, Fang Yuan’s refinement path killer move had already broken it.

Chi Qu You felt gloomy and irritated!

In the previous life, after Fang Yuan exposed his identity and could not destroy the formation in time, Chi Qu You made up his mind and transported himself into the formation secretly.

But in this life, Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land, his strength was much higher now at the same time period, Chi Qu You did not have much time to react to this.

The truth was, he had a chance but he hesitated, he did not make use of it.

Of course, even if he used the backdoor to arrive before Fang Yuan, he would not be a problem.

Soon, Chi Qu You's irritation got worse.

Out of nowhere, rumors started to spread.

They said that the formation was so easily broken without giving the righteous path any time to send reinforcements because Chi clan had a traitor!

Precisely because this traitor exposed the formation's secret, the mysterious Gu Immortal could easily destroy it.

"This is slander! These are baseless rumors! My Chi clan will definitely investigate properly, all these people will face our judgment!" Chi Qu You reacted quickly, he immediately made an announcement, displaying his stance.

But the rumors spread even quicker, lots of different stories emerged, some were clearly fake news while others were quite reasonable, the righteous path Gu Immortals became quite suspicious.

Chi Qu You was extremely angry, he had been feeling gloomy the last few days.

These rumors were attacking him, his reputation that was built up over a long time was starting to fall rapidly.

“How can my Chi clan divulge information? The mastermind behind this is truly vicious!” Chi Qu You stood up and made his point.

He felt regret now.

Had he known this, he would have taken the risk to transport himself over last time.

“Even if that backdoor is exposed and I suffer criticism, I will at least be able to capture the mysterious culprit!” Chi Qu You was very confident in himself because he felt that the enemy was a rank seven Gu Immortal.

Regarding this guess, other than the evidence present, Chi Qu You also had his own train of thought, if this was a rank eight, they could attack directly, why was there a need to hide themselves and act mysteriously?

Some righteous path Gu Immortals consoled him and expressed their trust towards Chi clan.

While some righteous path Gu Immortals, like the ones from Yang clan which had always been opposing Chi clan, had much worse tones.

“It is not that hard to believe that it was an inside job.”

“Our Yang clan had terrible losses! Yang San Mu is a rank seven expert! He lost too quickly, that was not normal. Evidently, someone leaked his information.”

There were even Yang clan Gu Immortals blaming Chi Qu You directly: “Since Lord Chi Qu You is claiming innocence now, how do you explain why the leaked contents of the immortal formation are all accurate?”

Chi Qu You had nothing to say, he was also troubled over this.

However, he had to speak righteously and keep a firm attitude: “There is no need to explain this! The formation’s details are not just known by my Chi

clan. In terms of suspicion, any super clan involved in this has a possibility of being a traitor.”

Admitting that Chi clan had a traitor was too damaging to their reputation, Chi Qu You swore to himself that he would never admit it no matter what!

“If a traitor really appears, I will pull out their tendons and rip their skin, I will crush every bone in their body!” Chi Qu You cursed.

He hated the mysterious enemy but he also held huge grudges towards Chi clan’s possible traitor!

The laughable thing was, Chi clan really had a traitor, it was himself!

Of course, that was the previous life’s matter.

Even Chi Qu You had no idea this would happen.

In other words, his circumstances were all caused by himself.

But no matter how Chi Qu You defended himself or pushed his stand, rumors about Chi clan continued to spread and intensify.

“Looking at this situation, it seems that other than the enemy who attacked, the other Southern Border forces are also adding fuel to the fire. Yang clan is definitely involved.”

Chi Qu You was very angry, even with his rank eight cultivation level and formation path great grandmaster attainment, he was without options in this situation.

In the rules of the righteous path, cultivation level was not everything.

“There is only one way now, I need to find the instigator!”

“That’s right, as long as I can capture them and unveil the truth, I can get the whole of Southern Border’s righteous path to shut up!”

Chi Qu You almost wanted to shout: “Return my innocence, return my reputation!”

But if he really found the culprit, who knows what expression or idea he would have.

Chapter 1769 - Variant Human Race Inheritances

Chapter 1769 Variant Human Race Inheritances

Chi Qu You was so old but he had to manage Chi clan's affairs tirelessly. For the great era, he even had to work hard to nurture his lacking inheritor.

The truth was, Chi Qu You did not have it easy at all, and these rumors were still trying to defame him!

Chi Qu You was very angry and upset, he gritted his teeth as he waited for Fang Yuan to appear again.

As the culprit, Fang Yuan had been living peacefully these last days, he had a very fulfilling time.

He was managing his immortal aperture.

The immortal aperture was the foundation of a Gu Immortal, if the immortal aperture management was poor, no matter how strong a Gu Immortal was, they would achieve nothing much.

Lang Ya blessed land had completely integrated into the sovereign immortal aperture, after its origin core was unsealed, Fang Yuan quickly annexed it.

Fang Yuan let Lang Ya land spirit do the work of changing the variant human Gu Immortals' alliance agreement. The new alliance agreement was strict and had strong binding terms, it ensured that Fang Yuan had the supreme authority and status, all of the variant human Gu Immortals were his subordinates and vassals.

There was a rule, all of the variant humans will contribute their immortal apertures into the sovereign immortal aperture after they die.

Thus, Fang Yuan's grotto-heaven gained many new blessed lands. These blessed lands belonged to the unlucky variant humans who had died at Chen Yi's hands during the battle of Lang Ya blessed land.

The hairy man Gu Immortals were shocked at this but Lang Ya land spirit had great prestige, along with Sixth Hair's cooperation, they quickly accepted the fact.

The other variant human Gu Immortals were unwilling to do so but with Fang Yuan's strength, they could not resist, they could only accept it.

Of course, Fang Yuan was an old schemer, his political manipulation was not worse than Wu Yong.

He also set a rule for himself in the alliance agreement, he would fully nurture the variant humans without any discrimination. When the alliance agreement became effective, he gave these variant human Gu Immortals a lot of benefits immediately.

In fact, he even secretly sent a portion of the variant human Gu Immortals to the stone lotus island secretly, they were able to enjoy the effects of future self and gain greater knowledge.

The variant human Gu Immortals were extremely shocked, they realized now that Fang Yuan was actually backed by the most mysterious venerable in history, Red Lotus Demon Venerable!

As a result, they lost all thoughts of betrayal!

Of course, Xue Er, Bing Zhuo and others were not given the chance to use future self. According to the ink effect, Fang Yuan had already killed them in the previous life, they did not exist in the lower stream of the River of Time, they had no future.

It was easy to deceive them, Fang Yuan said that the stone lotus island had a limit, future self killer move needed time to accumulate and recover.

The alliance agreement stated that they needed to be honest with Fang Yuan, but he could choose to keep secrets from them after all.

Of course, this was not fair.

But with Fang Yuan's use of the carrot and stick, these variant human Gu Immortals could only lower their heads and accept their fate.

The truth was, Fang Yuan indeed wanted to nurture these variant humans.

There were several points.

Firstly, the more variant humans there were, the more lifespan Gu would be produced, while Fang Yuan had no concerns about this now, he could start preparing early.

Secondly, Fang Yuan was starting an attempt to comprehend human path. The more humans or variant humans he raised, the more helpful it would be towards his human path comprehension.

And thirdly, the racial inheritances of the variant humans.

Back then, when the human Immortal Venerables and Demon Venerables emerged, suppressing all ten variant human races and slaughtering them, the variant humans had little hope towards the future, it was full of despair. The variant humans realized that this was bad, all of them worked together to create their racial inheritances that contained the most valuable possessions of their own race, hiding them for their future generations, to leave hope for the future.

According to the understanding of the variant humans, fate Gu was part of the Heavenly Dao, it took away surpluses while replenishing deficits, they acknowledged that there was the decree 'humanity is supreme', but this decree would not last forever, right!

The variant humans were not wrong in this regard, but they had not expected Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to be so brazen as to become one with the Dao.

This resulted in the long lasting rule of humanity, the variant humans were stunned, they were suppressed until now.

But this was advantageous to Fang Yuan too.

According to the information that Lang Ya land spirit had:

When the number of variant human mortals and Gu Immortals reach a certain number, their racial inheritances would appear to them, it would help them grow and develop.

In history, the variant humans had never risen up, so these racial inheritances were mostly preserved.

According to Lang Ya land spirit's guess, the racial inheritance of hairy men was the Infallible inheritance!

Infallible blessed land was at Hairy Foot Mountain, even though Heavenly Court found it, they had great difficulty in trying to obtain it. The Heavenly Court which had immense foundation and geniuses were simply without options against Infallible blessed land.

Eventually, they relied on human path methods to try and extract a part of Infallible blessed land's wealth. But no Heavenly Court Gu Immortal had actually managed to enter this secluded blessed land. Nobody knew what the inside of Infallible blessed land looked like.

In the previous life, even though Fang Yuan destroyed Hairy Foot Mountain, Infallible blessed land was still intact.

All these reasons showed how profound and special Infallible blessed land was, this proved that the variant human racial inheritances were extremely extraordinary and mysterious.

This was also why Fang Yuan had not gone to Hairy Foot Mountain yet even though he had Fixed Immortal Travel and its modified killer move.

According to his previous life's memories, at this point in time, Heavenly Court had not set up the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation at Hairy Foot Mountain.

Despite this, even if Fang Yuan tried to launch a sneak attack using Fixed Immortal Travel, he could not do anything to Infallible blessed land.

“Heavenly Court seems to have found a way to destroy Infallible blessed land, but I do not have any for now.”

“Even if I do, would Fairy Zi Wei not guard against that? Sneak attacking it is simply too risky!”

After thinking about it deeply, Fang Yuan gave up on attacking Hairy Foot Mountain.

This idea was too risky, it underestimated his enemy's intelligence, it also went against Fang Yuan's vigilant nature.

After annexing Lang Ya blessed land, Fang Yuan's gains were huge.

Let alone anything else, he benefited the most from information.

The variant human racial inheritances were the most obvious example.

Lang Ya blessed land had simply too long of a history, it had existed for over three hundred thousand years.

How long had it been since Fang Yuan became immortal? Even with the five hundred years of his previous life, he had not reached six hundred years.

Lang Ya land spirit knew a lot of historical secrets, before being annexed, he would not tell Fang Yuan everything, but now, he kept no secrets to himself.

Several days later.

Southern Border, above contact heart river bank.

Jade green light flickered weakly, before green bubbles started to appear.

Rank seven killer move aura quickly spread and permeated to the surroundings.

“This aura?” It was a rank six Gu Immortal from Chi clan who defended contact heart river bank, he controlled the formation as he sensed a killer move aura.

Before he acted, these jade green bubbles popped on their own.

Each popping bubble gave off a thick green light, it spread like flowing water.

A large number of bubbles vanished, in their place was a thick lump of jade green light.

The green jade light was extremely bright, it gave off a radiance that could not be looked at intently.

The strong light appeared and faded just as quickly, when the green light vanished entirely, a person appeared in the sky.

He wore a green robe, his complexion was as clear as jade, his nose was tall and he was handsome to the point of looking like a peerless beauty. His skin was white as snow, his eyes were dark like the abyss, he had long luscious black hair that resembled a waterfall, hanging straight down to his waist.

The rank six Gu Immortal from Chi clan defending this place saw the person's appearance and his mouth opened wide, his heart was pounding as he felt a chill, his body broke out in cold sweat: “Fang, Fang Yuan?!”

Ever since Fang Yuan escaped from Thunder Ghost True Monarch and sold her three rib bones in treasure yellow heaven, his reputation surpassed Feng

Jiu Ge, he was publicly recognized as the number one rank seven expert, he had the power to fight rank eight!

After the battle of Lang Ya blessed land, Heavenly Court lost. Even though Fairy Zi Wei concealed Chen Yi's and Thunder Ghost True Monarch's deaths, she took responsibility and announced the failure of Heavenly Court to invade Lang Ya blessed land to the public.

Feng Jiu Ge was pursued by Fang Yuan, half of his Immortal Gu were stolen, she had placed the video of this in treasure yellow heaven.

Thus, everyone knew now that Fang Yuan not only had rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel, he even annexed Lang Ya blessed land and possibly had a method to steal Immortal Gu!

After defeating Feng Jiu Ge, Fang Yuan's reputation stabilized and even improved, he was a common topic among countless Gu Immortals.

Chi clan's rank six Gu Immortal saw the great demon Fang Yuan appear, why would he dare to stay any longer?

"Faster, faster, faster!" He activated the formation, teleporting away for his dear life.

Fang Yuan was still savoring the immortal killer move he used earlier — Jade Flow Pearl.

This killer move used rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel as the core and almost all of Fang Yuan's current space path Immortal Gu, a few refinement path Immortal Gu, and a lot of supplementary mortal Gu to construct.

Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land and became rank eight, his dao marks increased immensely, just the rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel alone could not teleport him. Only by creating a killer move and increasing its power could he barely be moved.

In the previous life, he had also created a space path killer move with Fixed Immortal Travel as the core to transport him, when having rank eight

cultivation level.

But jade flow pearl was different from the previous life's killer move.

The previous life's Fixed Immortal Travel killer move was a space path killer move, while this current move was a compound killer move of space path and refinement path.

One of the reasons was that the Fixed Immortal Travel killer move in his previous life was created after Fang Yuan extorted Southern Border's righteous path and obtained many specific space path rank seven Immortal Gu. But now, he had not ambushed Xia Cha yet, not to mention the rest of Southern Border's righteous path.

Fang Yuan's space path Immortal Gu mostly came from Lang Ya blessed land's inventory now, most were rank six and they were not very compatible.

Thus, Fang Yuan used refinement path Immortal Gu to modify the killer move intensively.

With the power of refinement path, Fang Yuan's refinement path dao marks were no longer a burden to the teleportation.

This was the advantage of compound killer moves.

But compound killer moves were much harder to deduce, Fang Yuan could deduce it quickly because he had quasi-supreme refinement path attainment level and the light of wisdom.

Fang Yuan put away the thoughts in his mind for now as he looked down.

For a range of hundreds of li, there were mountains and forests. But below him, there was a flat land that was about half a square kilometer large, it was covered in smoke and fog.

Fang Yuan pointed as dragons flew out, roaring with a grand and fierce aura.

It was immortal killer move — Myriad Dragon!

Fang Yuan refined myriad self Immortal Gu successfully, it took very little time to activate myriad dragon now.

The myriad dragons rushed into the fog and smoke, easily destroying the defensive method below.

Similar to the previous life, the defending Chi clan Gu Immortal had already escaped.

Fang Yuan smiled, this was within his expectations, he had purposely exposed his identity for this.

In the previous life, he had learned about the cowardice of this Chi clan Gu Immortal, this time around, he achieved a great effect by doing the same action.

Of course, Fang Yuan had to expose his identity regardless.

Because he used Fixed Immortal Travel, and also because of the killer moves he was using, there was no use in trying to conceal his identity.

Chapter 1770 - Chi Qu You Convinces Himself

Chapter 1770 Chi Qu You Convinces Himself

A shallow deep blue lake surrounded by silent verdant mountains. Around the lake were pure white round rocks, they stacked at the river bank.

This was a mid sized resource point of Southern Border's Chi clan—contact heart river bank.

Fang Yuan placed all the Gu worms he obtained into his immortal aperture.

There were more than three thousand rank five contact heart Gu, fifty thousand rank four, and over a million were rank three and below.

Next, he used strength path Immortal Gu Pulling Water.

Similar to the previous life, Pulling Water was currently rank six.

After a moment, the river water was pulled up like silk by a formless force, before being moved into Fang Yuan's immortal aperture.

This contact heart river bank was a special area filled with wisdom path dao marks, there were earth path, water path, wood path, and other dao marks as foundation, but they paled in quantity compared to wisdom path.

Fang Yuan took away the water which had dense wisdom path dao marks, but most of it remained in the surrounding soil.

Fang Yuan was without options regarding this.

He lacked methods to pull up the ground, this was not mortal soil and it required at least peak rank seven earth path methods. One had to overcome the wisdom path dao marks in the soil first.

And the method had to be delicate, it could not destroy the wisdom path dao marks in the soil.

If the wisdom path dao marks were destroyed, the value of the soil would drop. This was like smearing a world class painting, it would have no value remaining.

Specific methods were required to plunder and move resources in the outside world, but destroying them was easier.

It was like Heavenly Court's attempt to gain Infallible blessed land. Heavenly Court had a method to destroy Infallible blessed land, but to extract its success dao marks, they had to spend a lot of effort and use human path methods, the Central Continent Refinement Path Convention expended a lot of time and effort.

Fang Yuan's appearance in plundering contact heart river bank soon reached Chi Qu You.

Chi Qu You was still slightly hopeful at first: "Is the information true?"

Soon, his hopes were completely crushed.

Because there was an immortal killer move resembling Fixed Immortal Travel as well as Fang Yuan's signature myriad dragon killer move, those were concrete evidence.

"Why did this Fang Yuan appear at contact heart river bank?" Chi Qu You's eyes twitched: "Does he need a large number of contact heart Gu?"

Even though Fang Yuan had rank seven cultivation level, he was not just a normal rank seven, he could fight rank eight, he was unique!

Chi Qu You thought about the video in treasure yellow heaven: "Now that Fang Yuan has re-obtained rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel, and also

apparently has a method to steal Immortal Gu, if he tries to find trouble with my Chi clan, it would be a problem.”

Chi Qu You sighed internally.

He had to admit, Fang Yuan was a huge problem!

Fixed Immortal Travel allowed him to travel with ease, only specific methods could restrict him.

Fang Yuan also had rank eight battle strength, most of Chi clan’s Gu Immortals could not fight him, Chi Qu You himself or a rank seven Immortal Gu House was needed. That way, even as a super force, Chi clan only had limited resources to deal with him.

“As for the theft path method, it should not be Fang Yuan’s own ability.”

“Right now, Fang Yuan has not shown any method in this aspect, while Long Hair Ancestor had refined Gu with Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable back then. Lang Ya blessed land has a Thieving Heaven true inheritance, Fang Yuan could resist Heavenly Court because he made use of Lang Ya blessed land’s foundation.”

“Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land, he would still need some time before he can master this Thieving Heaven true inheritance.”

Chi Qu You evaluated.

He felt that he was really unlucky recently, Fang Yuan had actually targeted his Chi clan out of all the clans.

Wasn’t this bad luck?

Even though Fang Yuan gave Chi Qu You a huge headache, he had to counterattack.

Chi clan’s benefits, their righteous path status, and the pride of a rank eight Gu Immortal, these reasons forced him to go and defeat Fang Yuan quickly.

Chi Qu You led the expedition personally, controlling Great Space Temple and traveling towards contact heart river bank as soon as possible.

The formation was destroyed, it was a ravaged sight, everything was in ruins.

A vast number of Gu worms were gone, contact heart river bank had lost all vitality.

The river water was also gone, it had completely dried up, it was truly a sad sight.

Even the rocks around the bank were missing, Fang Yuan took literally everything from this place!

Chi Qu You had an ashen expression, the other Chi clan Gu Immortals started scolding Fang Yuan and cursing his eighteen generations of ancestors.

“This demon is too daring!”

“This is a mid size resource point of our clan, now that it is plundered, it might not recover even after a few years of time.”

“Sigh... there is no point in cursing Fang Yuan’s eighteen generations of ancestors, he is an otherworldly demon, he killed all of his ancestors in this world with his own two hands.”

Chi clan’s Gu Immortals gradually stopped scolding as they frowned at this terrible situation.

Contact heart river bank was destroyed but its foundation remained, Fang Yuan could not bring the soil here with him.

But the problem was Fang Yuan himself!

He was still alive, would he show up again? Would he target Chi clan again?

Chi clan did not understand even at this point, why did Fang Yuan choose contact heart river bank?

“Wait, earlier, the mysterious Gu Immortal who attacked Plunder Shadow Earth Trench and destroyed the formation, was it Fang Yuan?” Someone suggested.

“Hmm, it is very likely. They are both rank seven Gu Immortals with extraordinary battle strength. Fang Yuan also had high formation path attainment, he can definitely destroy both formations. Furthermore, he annexed Lang Ya blessed land and has refinement path Immortal Gu now, didn’t that mysterious Gu Immortal use refinement path methods?”

“But if that mysterious Gu Immortal is Fang Yuan, why would he conceal his own appearance when attacking Plunder Shadow Earth Trench? This time when attacking our clan’s contact heart river bank, he chose to expose his own identity?”

Many of Chi clan’s Gu Immortals turned their heads in suspicion.

They simply could not understand why.

Firstly, there was no evidence that linked the mysterious Gu Immortal to Fang Yuan directly. Secondly, Fang Yuan’s motive in attacking contact heart river bank was unknown, nobody knew what he was up to.

“First supreme elder, what do we do now?” Chi clan’s Gu Immortals did not have any answers, they asked Chi Qu You.

Chi Qu You’s expression eased, he had been screaming internally long ago, he also wanted to know what Fang Yuan was planning!

By the time they arrived, Fang Yuan was gone already.

Chi Qu You was in a really awkward and passive situation.

But on the surface, he had to maintain the dignity of Chi clan’s leader:

“Don’t panic, investigate the scene and search for evidence. Even if Fang

Yuan escapes now, our Chi clan will remember this, he will pay us back a hundredfold in the future.”

“Yes, lord.” Chi clan’s Gu Immortals answered.

The huge Great Space Temple floated in mid air, not concealing its aura as it displayed Chi clan’s authority in full view.

A while later, all the Gu Immortals returned with a look of embarrassment.

Fang Yuan had done a good job in cleaning up the scene, no clues of value were left.

Even if they had clues, could they deduce anything about him?

Chi Qu You bore no hope himself, even Heavenly Court failed to deal with Fang Yuan. Chi clan specialized in formation path, they were weak in information path and wisdom path aspects.

“If our Chi clan wants to regain reputation, we will need to spend a lot on information and clues, before hiring a wisdom path great expert to deduce him. After that, we need to set an ambush, go after Fang Yuan and fight him...”

“Sigh.” Chi Qu You sighed internally.

Thinking about the process, he felt a little dejected.

The price and risks were too high while the gains were minimal.

Only rank eight Gu Immortals that were wisdom path or information path great experts could handle Fang Yuan. People like that would require a huge amount before they would help Chi clan with this matter.

And after finding Fang Yuan, Chi clan would need to fight him, it was questionable if they could actually kill him!

Thunder Ghost True Monarch went after Fang Yuan and got three of her rib bones sold in treasure yellow heaven. Heavenly Court wanted to invade

Lang Ya blessed land and it ended up being annexed by him, Feng Jiu Ge's Immortal Gu were even stolen by Fang Yuan, while Fairy Zi Wei had to openly announce that they lost the battle.

What did Chi clan have?

Yes, it was a super force, but could it compare to Heavenly Court?

Even Heavenly Court had no options against Fang Yuan, even though Fairy Zi Wei hated him to the core, so what?

“Even though Fang Yuan is a single person, he cultivates many paths, he has no clear weaknesses. He is a cunning and crafty person, he is ruthless and devious, even Wu Yong was toyed around by him. Earlier, even when Southern Border's righteous path went after him, he still escaped. I want to go after him with just Chi clan? Hehe.”

Chi Qu You felt very angry but also helpless and sad.

Fang Yuan had grown too quickly, Chi Qu You felt extremely deep wariness towards him.

“Even though Fang Yuan had rank seven cultivation level, he is more troublesome than most rank eight Gu Immortals. Ordinary rank eight Gu Immortals cultivate one path, they do not have deep wisdom path attainment or Fixed Immortal Travel.”

“If Fang Yuan can stop now and not go after Chi clan's resources, I should let this go.”

Chi Qu You sighed in his heart.

He had decided to give up.

Contact heart river bank was destroyed but its foundation remained, it could still be developed.

Or rather, in arrogant terms, it was just a mid sized resource point, Chi clan could afford to lose it!

“Of course, on the surface, we need to be very angry and upset, we will speak righteously and create a commotion, we cannot ruin the reputation of Chi clan.”

“But secretly, I need to restrain my Gu Immortals and keep on guard, we will mainly cultivate and maintain our resources.”

“If during this period, Fang Yuan targets the resources of other clans, that would be great!”

A moment later, Chi Qu You made up his mind, he convinced himself on this plan.

Making a rank eight Gu Immortal lower his head alongside his super force, it was not easy!

But Chi Qu You was a wise leader, he knew the big picture. There was no benefit in challenging this demon, if Chi clan mobilized everyone, he could give Fang Yuan huge problems indeed, he could even threaten his life.

But Chi clan would pay an immense price, it would be too much to handle!

If this situation happened in Northern Plains, the entire tribe might be riled up, they would attack directly without thinking!

But in Southern Border... isn't it better to live calmly and peacefully?

Even if they lose a mid sized resource point, Chi clan still has others, and even countless small sized, large sized, and giant resource points.

They could live very well.

They might lose some reputation but their foundation would be unaffected.

The nail that sticks out gets hammered down. If Chi clan went after Fang Yuan with full force and went down with him in flames, the other super forces would benefit and take the advantage, what would they do then?

Chi Qu You let out a breath of air, he wanted to vent out all of his anger and frustrations.

Soon, he calmed down.

“Report—! Fang Yuan has appeared at our clan’s cloud bamboo mountain range, he destroyed the formation and our two Gu Immortals could not resist him, right now, Fang Yuan is scavenging for all sorts of resources, among which is a newly formed wild wood path Immortal Gu!”

Chi Qu You heard this and his expression froze.

His heart that had just calmed down instantly became filled with overwhelming rage.

“Fang Yuan, screw your entire lineage of ancestors!”

Chapter 1771 - Mature Bamboo Immortal Gu

Chapter 1771 Mature Bamboo Immortal Gu

Cloud bamboo mountain range.

Fang Yuan floated in the air, an immortal level enslavement path killer move was shot out everywhere.

Pew pew pew!

Cloud foxes and other creatures struggled intensely, they had a painful expression as they growled. But soon, their resistance weakened as they stopped moving, they stayed on the spot and lowered their heads as they became Fang Yuan's enslaved beasts.

Fang Yuan smiled as he opened his immortal aperture's entrance, the cloud foxes went inside obediently.

Not just the cloud foxes, even other lifeforms could not escape from Fang Yuan's demonic claws.

Cloud bamboo mountain range was a huge large sized resource point, it was filled with dense dao marks, it was normal for desolate beasts and plants to grow here, even ancient desolate beasts could grow.

Fang Yuan quickly scavenged the area, with his previous life's memories, he clearly recalled the location of these desolate beasts and plants.

Soon, he obtained seven desolate beast cloud foxes, a total of eleven desolate plants of three species, cloud qi root, white hair root, and spear tip

bamboo. The thing that made Fang Yuan the happiest was the quantity of a rank seven immortal material, cloud soil, it was huge.

“I have a lot of time left!” Fang Yuan calculated his time.

In the previous life, he had spent a lot of time just getting these resources. But now, because it was his second time, he obtained everything rapidly and efficiently, he saved a lot of time.

“In the previous life, I only searched through briefly, this mountain range has a lot of untouched places.”

Fang Yuan explored the foreign area and soon found a desolate beast cloud fox.

He was about to use an enslavement path killer move to suppress it when Lang Ya land spirit’s voice resounded from the immortal aperture: “Master, I have already obtained the name of this new wood path Immortal Gu, it is a rank six Immortal Gu known as Mature Bamboo!”

Gu are the essence of heaven and earth, undeniably, mature bamboo Immortal Gu was the greatest treasure on this cloud bamboo mountain range.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan was obstructed by cloud bamboo mountain range’s formation, he could not make it in time. The two Chi clan Gu Immortals defending this place were resolute, while escaping, they destroyed the newly formed wild Immortal Gu.

But now, Fang Yuan noticed this and targeted the formation’s weakness immediately, destroying it and gaining control over that newly formed wild Immortal Gu.

The two Chi clan Gu Immortals were stunned, the formation was destroyed too quickly!

This formation could block Fang Yuan for a while in the previous life, but it was fixed and since Fang Yuan already destroyed it once, he understood its

concept, he could easily destroy it this time.

After getting it for a while, the wild Immortal Gu that was newly formed was refined by him on the spot.

Immortal Gu Mature Bamboo, it was the size of an average person's thumb. It was long and flat, at the tip of its head was a cylinder that covered its entire head, its eyes were in a hemispherical shape.

Fang Yuan played with it in his hand, its body and wings were very soft, it had six armor plates on its stomach, its tail glowed with a dim green light.

All in all, this mature bamboo Immortal Gu was a firefly that shined with green light.

“Not bad, this Immortal Gu is useful to me.” Fang Yuan had a joyful expression.

Fang Yuan killed Chen Yi and obtained his soul, he had been soul searching.

Chen Yi was the first supreme elder of Heavenly Lotus Sect, in his youth, he had obtained a Genesis Lotus true inheritance — Karma Divine Tree. During the battle in Lang Ya blessed land, he obtained another Genesis Lotus true inheritance — Karma Relocation.

Thus, Fang Yuan had two Genesis Lotus true inheritances now!

But the foundation of karma relocation was karma divine tree.

The core Immortal Gu of these two killer moves, other than the two rule path Immortal Gu Cause and Effect, were some wood path Gu.

Chen Yi died, his phantom aperture vanished, he had already destroyed all his Gu worms, Fang Yuan had to collect these Gu worms if he wanted to cultivate the Genesis Lotus true inheritances.

The mortal Gu were simple, but Immortal Gu needed preparation.

Mature bamboo Immortal Gu was a wood path Gu suitable for his Genesis Lotus true inheritance cultivation.

By the time Chi Qu You arrived at cloud bamboo mountain range using Great Space Temple, Fang Yuan was already gone!

Chi clan's Gu Immortals looked at cloud bamboo mountain range in a daze.

Many people opened their eyes widely, showing deep disbelief: "It is completely barren, this is cloud bamboo mountain range? What happened to our flourishing cloud bamboo mountain range?"

An old Gu Immortal almost coughed blood as he said shakily: "I had once stayed here to develop the mountain range, I spent so much effort but this thief Fang Yuan took it all! Fang Yuan, you demon, I will never let you off!"

Someone thought about it and said solemnly: "We planted normal cloud bamboos here on a huge scale, only specific wood path methods can extract them so quickly. Fang Yuan came totally prepared!"

In the previous life, Fang Yuan lacked wood path methods, eventually, a vast amount of ordinary cloud bamboos were left on the mountain, he could only take the desolate plants.

But this time, with the advantage of rebirth, he came amply prepared.

Fang Yuan had purposely designed a wood path immortal killer move to collect the cloud bamboos!

His wood path attainment level was not high but with the light of wisdom, he could still create a rank six killer move targeting mortal materials very easily.

He annexed Lang Ya blessed land, he obtained several wood path Immortal Gu, they were all useful in this regard.

Lang Ya blessed land had a huge inventory, the white haired land spirit had governed the blessed land for hundreds of thousands of years, he had

several Immortal Gu of each mainstream path. They were not a complementary group, the land spirit had refined them in preparation for any refinement path research problems.

Fang Yuan had once borrowed wood sprout Immortal Gu to use the killer move light fungus radiance.

Chi Qu You's expression was completely dark, his fists were tightly clenched under his sleeves.

"Fang Yuan..." He gritted his teeth, his illusions were shattered.

Fang Yuan was targeting Chi clan!

But Chi Qu You could not understand why Fang Yuan was targeting him and Chi clan.

When they pursued him back when he was weak, everyone in Southern Border's righteous path was involved. Wu Yong was the person with the deepest enmity with him, why didn't he attack them? If he thought Wu clan was too strong, he could bully the weaker ones like Qiao clan.

Chi clan was not weak, it was upper tier even among Southern Border's righteous path!

Who did they offend, why was he doing this?

What did they do wrong, couldn't he tell them?

Couldn't he just talk nicely?

Communication was the key to human relationships!

These types of people were the worst! Attacking without warning, destroying and plundering without making a single sound!

Why did he do that? He was a true scumbag!

Not just Chi Qu You, all the other Chi clan Gu Immortals felt very upset and wronged.

“Fang Yuan is clearly targeting us, he has made ample preparations. The question is, what is he after?”

“We need to know this, this is the first obstacle for us in dealing with Fang Yuan.” Chi Qu You thought about it, he said.

He gave up on his previous mentality, he decided to deal with Fang Yuan with all his strength.

If they did not do anything, Chi Qu You would not be able to account to the clan.

Demonic path Gu Immortals often traveled alone, but the righteous path had to maintain a force, one could not live freely by one's own intentions. Chi Qu You, for example, even though he was rank eight, he had his bloodline descendants to take care of.

And cloud bamboo mountain range was not just a large resource point for Chi clan.

Back when Chi clan was still in its infancy period, Chi clan's ancestors had scrimped and saved when they were weak to slowly develop it.

Cloud bamboo mountain range had provided a stable source of income for Chi clan's development.

Cloud bamboo mountain range was the glorious history of Chi clan, it was a form of mental encouragement to Chi clan's members.

Fang Yuan plundered cloud bamboo mountain range, he was trampling on the pride and history of Chi clan's Gu Immortals.

Right at this moment, Chi Qu You and the rest received requests for reinforcements from Chi clan's Gu Immortals again.

“Report—! Fang Yuan has appeared at Wind Flame Mountain, he is currently using the killer move myriad dragon to attack the formation.”

“Report—! Fang Yuan has appeared outside ragged cave, he was obstructed by the formation and has mysteriously vanished.”

Different from earlier, Fang Yuan suddenly appeared at two locations.

Chi clan’s Gu Immortals were very shocked and suspicious, how could there be two Fang Yuan?

“One is a fake and one is his true body?”

“Or maybe it is Fang Yuan’s clone? That’s possible too.”

“No, according to the timing, Fang Yuan first appeared at ragged cave before he used Fixed Immortal Travel to arrive at Wind Flame Mountain.” Chi Qu You analyzed calmly.

“That means Fang Yuan is still at Wind Flame Mountain? We need to reinforce it immediately!”

“But why did he teleport to ragged cave then? Isn’t that unnecessary?”

“Maybe he felt that ragged cave’s defensive formation was too strong so he chose the easier Wind Flame Mountain?”

“No, these are both giant resource points, their defensive formation are equally strong, there is no weaker one.” Chi Qu You thought about it before a thought flashed in his mind.

He said plainly: “Split up and help them.”

“That is the only way! If the giant resource point is looted by Fang Yuan too, our Chi clan will lose too much.”

“But is this Fang Yuan’s scheme, he wants to divert us away?”

“Fang Yuan’s current strength is far beyond the time when he chased after all. Even someone like Feng Jiu Ge lost so terribly to him...”

Chi clan’s Gu Immortals were hesitant, they were very wary towards Fang Yuan.

“Should we seek reinforcements?” Suddenly, a Gu Immortal asked.

The whole of Great Space Temple sank into silence.

This was something that most of the Gu Immortals were thinking, but did not dare to say.

Amidst the silence, the immortals looked towards Chi Qu You.

Chi Qu You had a dark expression as he shouted: “He is just a rank seven Gu Immortal! Our clan has only lost two resource points and you are all frantic already, you want to seek outside reinforcements? We cannot afford to lose our reputation like this! Did anyone die? Are we only left with the old and weak? Seeking reinforcements without even fighting against Fang Yuan once? Where is your courage? Where is your bravery? Where are your pride and glory as Chi clan members?”

The immortals lowered their heads in silence, they took Chi Qu You’s fierce scolding.

After Chi Qu You scolded them, he gave orders: “Do as I say! I am going to Wind Flame Mountain now, you all will travel in Great Space Temple and go to help ragged cave. Act quickly and do not panic, the defensive formation of a giant resource point is not so fragile. Keep in touch at all times!”

“Yes, lord!”

Nobody disagreed with his order.

With their current location, Wind Flame Mountain was closer while ragged cave was further. Thus, the space path Immortal Gu House Great Space

Temple would go to ragged cave while Chi Qu You, who was slower, would go to help Wind Flame Mountain.

Chapter 1772 - Done In By Himself

Chapter 1772 Done In By Himself

Chi Qu You went to Wind Flame Mountain at full speed, when he arrived, he saw that Fang Yuan had already destroyed half the formation.

Fang Yuan was currently uprooting the sunset parasol trees, he stole the countless birds within the parasol forest, including the fire phoenixes, with incredible efficiency!

The Gu Immortal defending this place had not left, he was attacking Fang Yuan fiercely using the remaining formation.

Fang Yuan was able to deal with it easily.

He dealt with the formation while looting resources continuously.

“Stop!” Chi Qu You shouted with startled anger.

“First supreme elder, you are finally here!” The rank seven Gu Immortal defending this place was extremely agitated, he was overcome with tears.

He was at first confident in regards to the defensive formation, but after a while, Fang Yuan easily broke it, he was incredibly scared and desperate, he did not dare to act rashly. Before Chi Qu You came, he had been defending himself, now that the supreme elder was here, he attacked with some flashy methods.

As Chi Qu You had finally arrived, Fang Yuan stopped his actions.

“Fang Yuan, what a great job you’ve done! Retribution is here!” Chi Qu You’s eyes were spewing fire.

Wind Flame Mountain was quite a special resource point.

Other than raising phoenixes, at a certain timing each year, many wild phoenixes would come here and lay eggs. If something happened to Wind Flame Mountain, the wild phoenixes might choose other locations, Chi clan would suffer great losses.

But Fang Yuan was smiling throughout.

Compared to the previous life, Chi Qu You was more angry because Fang Yuan's efficient looting meant that Chi clan suffered even greater losses, Chi Qu You felt pained from this.

"Senior Chi Qu You, I have been waiting for you, this is my move!" Fang Yuan said as he activated yama battlefield.

Chi Qu You hesitated for a moment but did not dodge, he allowed yama battlefield to envelop him as he said: "Let me see what you're made of!"

Yama battlefield formed quickly, a huge yellow-brown lump enveloped both Fang Yuan and Chi Qu You.

Next, yama battlefield shrunk rapidly, condensing from a yellow-brown lump into a tiny spot, it was like an immortal aperture that was placed outside, vanishing entirely without a trace.

"An amazing soul path battlefield." Chi Qu You praised.

Chi Qu You's arms were behind his back as he stood calmly, his attitude had changed tremendously, even though he was trapped in yama battlefield, he did not try to forcefully deduce it, he looked very much at ease.

He was wary internally, to think that Fang Yuan even had a battlefield killer move, there was no information about this at all.

At this point in time, different from the previous life, Fang Yuan's yama battlefield was not exposed.

Last time, he used yama battlefield to trap Feng Jiu Ge, not only did he expose this method, Fairy Zi Wei deduced and broke it successfully.

After the battle in Lang Ya blessed land, Fairy Zi Wei even exposed the profundities of yama battlefield and the method to break it in treasure yellow heaven openly, causing Fang Yuan's yama battlefield to lose its value in battle, the risk of using it was much higher.

And in this life, even though Fang Yuan used yama battlefield multiple times, his targets were Meng Tu, Sleeping Lady, and the diamond head turtle, they were either killed or captured. Against Feng Jiu Ge, he used the super formation space and could not activate yama battlefield. Thus, this method was kept a secret until now.

Now that Fang Yuan used it, it was finally known to the outside world.

Fang Yuan was not going to kill Chi Qu You, information about yama battlefield was definitely going to spread.

Of course, it was not that Fang Yuan could not kill Chi Qu You, but the risks were too high and the reward was minimal. This was the same reason for Chi Qu You, who did not want to face Fang Yuan earlier.

When two tigers fought, one was definitely going to be injured.

Fang Yuan stood at the end of the other side of the battlefield as he assessed Chi Qu You, smiling: "Lord Chi Qu You, you are inside my immortal battlefield now, why are you not attempting to retaliate, instead, you look like you want to talk? Why is that so?"

Chi Qu You snorted coldly: "Stop pretending!"

"Fang Yuan, you went around plundering for the sake of gaining my attention."

"Thinking about it, since you could easily break the defensive formation, why did you not take the lives of my Chi clan's Gu Immortals? This is not hard to achieve, but you did not think of killing a single one of them."

“Furthermore, be it contact heart river bank, cloud bamboo mountain range, or Wind Flame Mountain, even though you looted them clean, you left their foundation behind untouched.”

“Both Great Space Temple and I went out at the same time, that was part of your plan. Seeing that we were together, you attacked Wind Flame Mountain and ragged cave at the same time, so that we would have to split up.”

“You were merely finding a chance to talk with me, but did not have any special method to do so.”

“Tell me, what is it that you want.”

Chi Qu You spoke calmly, before splitting up, he had already guessed Fang Yuan’s intention, all that anger and hatred was just an act.

Chi Qu You’s analysis was mostly right.

In the previous life, when Plunder Shadow Earth Trench was still around, Chi Qu You defended it for some time, only after Fang Yuan attacked Wind Flame Mountain did he show up.

This time, Fang Yuan took down Plunder Shadow Earth Trench in advance, but because Chi Qu You and Great Space Temple were together, it was quite troublesome.

Great Space Temple was a space path Immortal Gu House, it countered immortal battlefields. Fang Yuan had fought against it in his previous life, even great thief ghost hand was unable to counter it.

If Fang Yuan wanted to talk to Chi Qu You, the best way was to avoid this house and find a chance to lure Chi Qu You out alone.

This was not hard for Fang Yuan. With his deep wisdom path attainment, he could easily achieve his target with some adjustment in thinking.

But Chi Qu You was wrong about one thing.

Fang Yuan did not leave behind the foundation of the resource points on purpose, but because he had no way of taking them.

Chi Qu You had misunderstood it.

Of course, Fang Yuan would not correct him.

“Clap clap.” Fang Yuan started to clap: “It is so easy talking to a smart person. Senior Chi Qu You, take a look at this.”

Chi Qu You’s eyes flickered with uncertainty, he carefully received the information path mortal Gu that Fang Yuan tossed out.

He seemed at ease now but he was very alert in his mind. Even though Fang Yuan had ‘rank seven’ cultivation level, Chi Qu You knew how devious this lad was, he was crafty and ruthless, he needed to be guarded against, one could not relax around him.

But soon, Chi Qu You’s expression changed.

He started to frown, a cold light flashed in his eyes as his expression turned dark.

The information path mortal Gu that Fang Yuan gave him included the details of Chi clan’s defensive formations, as well as Fang Yuan’s conjectures and methods of breaking them. Among which was Wind Flame Mountain’s formation, Fang Yuan understood it very well. With his understanding, he could easily destroy the defensive formation and take all of the resources within, but he did not do that.

From this point, Chi Qu You could see Fang Yuan’s ‘sincerity’, it confirmed his guesses while also showing that Fang Yuan had shocking formation path attainment!

And the thing that ruined his mood was the latter part of this information path mortal Gu.

These contents were very detailed about Chi clan’s information, Chi Qu You felt a chill in his heart.

This was not something he could get from a little investigation, a lot of time was needed to accumulate such a rich pool of information.

And in this information, the emphasis on Chi clan's internal problem, the fact that Chi Qu You had no successor, was the main issue!

This made Chi Qu You's expression change, he was deeply shocked!

Because the information was just too detailed, very clearly, someone in Southern Border was helping Fang Yuan, secretly providing this.

Who was it?

Demonic path Gu Immortals were very unlikely, they were loners and did not have much of a grudge with Chi clan, there was no need to observe Chi clan and waste their own cultivation time.

“Other than those predatory righteous path forces, who else can it be?”

Chi Qu You was filled with shock and rage, Yang clan soon became his biggest suspicion!

Chi Qu You felt deep anger!

If a certain Southern Border righteous path super force was secretly helping Fang Yuan, this situation would become much more passive for him.

“Very likely, my Chi clan has no traitor, it is these vicious righteous path clans that are trying to attack my Chi clan using this sharp blade!”

“These idiots, these fools, these traitors, they are the biggest parasites of Southern Border's righteous path!”

Chi Qu You's anger was like an erupting volcano, the lava was spewing out endlessly.

He was already restraining himself, if Fang Yuan was not here, he might be shaking intensely.

Fang Yuan laughed secretly.

He observed carefully and assessed Chi Qu You's current mood and thoughts, he had a general idea.

This information that he gave out needed a lot of manpower and resources to obtain over a long time.

The truth was, there was no Southern Border righteous path clan helping him, he had obtained the information from the Southern Border immortals when he captured them in the previous life.

Fang Yuan was definitely going to use this hidden card well!

As he had expected, once he used this card, the effect was immediately. Chi Qu You's expression turned dark, his calm attitude was no more.

"I'm sure that right now, Chi Qu You must hate these Southern Border righteous path clans much more than me."

"That is only natural. Throughout history, almost all organizations would hate traitors the most!"

"But the truth is, this was merely one of my gains from the previous life. And I was able to capture those Southern Border immortals because of the dream realms that Chi Qu You had provided to me, the culprit was really just Chi Qu You himself."

Chi Qu You's expression was very ugly, he was emitting an intense air of tragedy.

He was done in by himself, but he could not sense it.

Fang Yuan spoke again: "Lord Chi Qu You has been famous for a long time, you have governed Chi clan for so long, you must be sure of the value of this information. The force that gave this information to me is not just underestimating me, they are also underestimating you, Lord Chi Qu You."

Chi Qu You heard this, he had a thought: “It seems that Fang Yuan does not like being made use of.”

Unknowingly, he did not hate Fang Yuan that much anymore.

Fang Yuan continued: “Now, do you believe in my sincerity?”

Chi Qu You thought about Chi clan’s losses, he felt pained, he squinted as he sneered at Fang Yuan: “Hehe, does that mean I should thank you for holding back?”

Fang Yuan smiled.

Chapter 1773 - Fang Yuan's Epiphany

Chapter 1773 Fang Yuan's Epiphany

Within yama battlefield, two immortals stood on opposite sides.

Fang Yuan sighed: "We have limited time, I will say this directly, I want to make a transaction with Chi clan, are you interested in my dream path research results?"

Chi Qu You was slightly stunned before his cold and icy gaze changed slightly.

"Dream path? Did I hear wrongly?" A flash of excitement flickered in Chi Qu You's eyes for a moment.

Fang Yuan's dream path research results were not a secret by now.

When he disguised as Wu Yi Hai, his goal was the dream realm. Fang Yuan had methods to turn dream realms into people, he had used it back in the battle over the dream realms, many super forces were extremely envious of his method.

Fang Yuan had Spring Autumn Cicada, he had been reborn from the future which had a flourishing dream path, it was not strange that he had some dream path mysteries.

One could say, Fang Yuan's dream path research results were at the peak of the five regions, far ahead of this world.

“The mysteries of dream realms and the depth of dream path, I have only made slight progress in it. What if I told senior that my formation path attainment level was obtained from the dream realm, what do you think?” Fang Yuan smiled as he spoke casually, it was like a huge rock that splashed into Chi Qu You’s heart, creating a huge commotion.

“Oh? Is that true?!” Chi Qu You was moved, he could not hold his cool anymore.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily, he had meticulously crafted this conversation to lower Chi Qu You’s aggression, at this point, he had complete control over the flow of the conversation.

This was different from the previous life.

Fang Yuan tossed out an information path Gu worm: “Senior, take a look.”

Chi Qu You received it and his gaze flickered, he unconsciously grasped the information path mortal Gu in his hand, as if afraid that it would fly off.

The information path mortal Gu had all sorts of details regarding dream path mysteries, it was incredibly attractive! Chi Qu You was completely drawn into it, he quickly finished looking through.

Chi Qu You licked his lips, he felt that his throat had gotten dry after this short while.

He was incredibly moved.

Chi Qu You forced himself to stay calm as he purposely asked: “What transaction do you want?”

“I want dream realms, give me dream realms and I’ll give you the dream path research results of the future.”

Chi Qu You did not agree instantly, he said: “This is difficult, almost all of Southern Border’s dream realms are being guarded by the righteous path super forces.”

Fang Yuan smiled: “Senior Chi, I want the dream realms on Yi Tian Mountain. Even though the formations there have changed, you are the person in charge. I also know that there are many hidden backdoors, it will be easy for your clan to steal some dream realms without any problems.”

Chi Qu You heard this, his expression changed again.

Fang Yuan understood the situation so clearly! It was really terrifying!

The backdoors at Yi Tian Mountain’s formation were Chi Qu You’s proud creation. He had created them under the eyes of all the Southern Border forces, he was bullying their lack of formation path expertise, these backdoors were set up in secret.

“I thought I deceived everyone, but to think that Fang Yuan saw through it.”

“Hmm, maybe not just Fang Yuan... sigh, I have underestimated the geniuses of this world.”

Chi Qu You was overthinking it.

Fang Yuan’s information was obtained in his previous life, it was given to him by Chi Qu You himself.

Fang Yuan used Chi Qu You’s information against him, it was really useful. Otherwise, why would there be the saying: your biggest enemy is often yourself?

Fang Yuan continued to pressure Chi Qu You as he lost his resistance.

Every negotiation was a battle, even though it was not as straightforward as fighting, it was still a contest of strength in terms of wits and tactics.

Compared to the previous life, Fang Yuan had too much advantage, he was stronger now because of his information, he knew his opponent well, his tactic of putting up a front was incredibly effective. Even a person like Chi Qu You had fallen victim to it.

The transaction was quickly negotiated, it was very advantageous to Fang Yuan in the end.

Chi Qu You agreed to the transaction, but for his status, this was 'humiliating'.

But there was no choice, Fang Yuan had a strong hold over him.

Firstly, he could not do anything to Fang Yuan, even if he tried to deal with him, the risks were too high, the gains were marginal.

Secondly, if he worked with Fang Yuan, he would stop plundering Chi clan, they would even gain some dream path research results, this was too attractive to Chi Qu You.

Finally, Chi Qu You was still worried about the so-called traitors in Southern Border's righteous path, he wanted to find these traitors. He might be able to find them through Fang Yuan.

Sovereign immortal aperture, Mini Southern Border.

A mountain was empty and bare, it had no vegetation and stood proudly on the ground. Around it, the ground was not flat, there were some contours but the inclination was limited, there were just some small mounds. Because of these mounds, this empty mountain looked even larger in perspective.

Right now, at the peak of this empty mountain, a rank six rockman Gu Immortal stood as he looked up at the sky.

"After becoming a grotto-heaven, this immortal aperture truly became different from a blessed land!"

"It is so grand and magnificent! The size of this sovereign immortal aperture is beyond logical, it is unimaginably big, worthy of the miracle created by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!!"

Every time Shi Shi Cheng looked at this place, he would sigh internally.

This was majestic, this was a miracle, this was simply a divine construct!

He was completely awed by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he had no thoughts of resisting Fang Yuan at all.

Behind him was a group of rockman Gu Masters, they were talking among themselves.

“After spending more than ten days, we have finally constructed this mountain!”

“I am so tired, we had to work from early in the morning to late at night every day.”

“I heard that the creation of this mountain was a mission given by that supreme being.”

“In order to complete it quickly, we paid a huge price and activated Gu worms continuously, at least thirty earth path Gu worms died in the process...”

“Speaking of which, don’t you feel that refining Gu here has a high chance of success?”

“Sigh, there will be rewards when we complete the sect missions. I hope that the supreme Gu Immortal would give us some valuable rewards.”

“Quiet! Do you think you are qualified to discuss matters regarding that great lord?” The rockman Gu Immortal could not take it anymore, he scolded.

These rockman Gu Masters quickly lowered their heads, becoming silent from fear.

At this time, green light flickered as a figure descended from the sky, floating in the air.

The rockman Gu Masters looked up, it was Fang Yuan’s rank six time path clone. Everyone’s hearts jumped as they quickly knelt down, paying their

respects.

“This subordinate greets lord!” Shi Shi Cheng quickly greeted with a humble attitude.

Fang Yuan’s clone had a plain expression, he nodded and asked: “Has the formation been completed?”

Fang Yuan’s mission was not just to create an artificial mountain, they had to set up an immortal formation in the interior of the mountain.

Shi Shi Cheng quickly reported: “Lord, I have already set up this fire path formation according to the formation chart you provided, you just need to activate it now.”

Fang Yuan had already used his divine sense to penetrate the mountain, he was already looking into it.

He nodded, he was quite satisfied with the set up of this formation, he was about to get these rockmen to leave, but he saw that Shi Shi Cheng wanted to speak, although he did not dare to.

Shi Shi Cheng had rank six cultivation level but he had once fought against Fang Yuan, his immortal battlefield grey cloud rock puppet left Fang Yuan a deep impression, he was quite talented.

After moving the rockmen, Fang Yuan sent the rockman Gu Immortals to the stone lotus island to familiarize themselves with future self. Meanwhile, Shi Shi Cheng stayed behind, he was the leader of the rockman tribe, similar to Xue Er and Mo Tan Sang in their own tribes.

“You have something to say to me?” Fang Yuan’s clone stopped as he asked, he had some patience towards this talented person.

Shi Shi Cheng blinked as his expression turned uneasy, he made up his mind as he said: “I heard that lord has been on the offensive and gained great victories, the Southern Border righteous path is extremely fearful now.

Even that Chi clan first supreme elder Chi Qu You was helpless against you, he could only watch as you left freely...”

Fang Yuan’s eyes flashed with bright light, he was such a shrewd person, how could he not understand Shi Shi Cheng’s words, he interrupted: “Your tribe’s Gu Immortals want me to stop and live peacefully, there is no need to take such risks, am I right?”

“Oh, I beg for forgiveness!” Shi Shi Cheng bowed deeply, he had an expression of fear: “This was my own bold idea, the supreme elders are all cultivating at the stone lotus island, they are unaware.”

Fang Yuan’s clone sneered internally.

The rockmen had different ideas to him, they wanted to live in peace and develop slowly and stably, they hated risks. They would love nothing more than for Fang Yuan to hide in a cave and cultivate for a century or a millennium.

They did not want Fang Yuan to take risks, because if he died, the sovereign immortal aperture would be exposed, they would all be implicated.

But how could this be possible?

Fang Yuan pursued eternal life, this was only possible after destroying fate Gu. If Heavenly Court fully repaired fate Gu, they would not let him off, they would find him one day and kill him.

Hiding and stalling would only lead to despair, only during the final Central Continent Refinement Path Convention would Central Continent be attacked by all four regions, when Heavenly Court is at its weakest, he would have a chance of success if he acted.

The variant humans’ wish would not come true. Not only that, they would have to fight for Fang Yuan in the future. They were already tied to him now, they could not isolate themselves.

Shi Shi Cheng's words were actually the idea of many variant human Gu Immortals, they used Shi Shi Cheng to suggest it instead of saying it themselves, it was a way to keep themselves safe.

It was a mature political tactic.

Fang Yuan did not reject nor agree to anything, he waved his hand: "Bring the elites of the tribe and leave this mountain."

"Yes."

Seeing that Shi Shi Cheng had taken some distance, Fang Yuan's clone started to activate the mountain's formation.

Instantly, the formation became a furnace, intense heat was emitted from it. This heat quickly charred in the interior of the mountain, creating waves of molten magma.

A moment later, with an explosion, the top of the mountain erupted, smoke rose into the sky as gushes of lava flowed down the mountain, the temperature rose sharply.

The rockman Gu Masters watched from afar, they gasped, this method of changing the natural environment and creating a volcano out of nothing was truly stunning.

Even Shi Shi Cheng was deeply moved, his formation path attainment was low, at this point, he finally realized the use of the formation that he set up.

But the more shocking thing happened next.

A huge hand appeared in the sky over the mountain, it was as large as the mountain as the five fingers spread out, scattering countless trees onto the volcano.

These trees were covered in a flowing light, they landed softly and planted into the lava itself.

The terrifying lava was quickly absorbed by the roots as the trees took in all the nutrients, soon, branches extended as leaves grew, they gave out the beautiful light of the setting sun.

These were sunset parasol trees!

A moment later, more hands flew out as they scattered fire phoenixes all over the volcano!

One by one, the fire phoenixes landed on the top of the volcano, they were quickly suppressed and sealed by the formation.

The entire process was overlooked by Fang Yuan's clone, no unexpected mishaps occurred.

Shi Shi Cheng opened his mouth wide, he looked at this scene with a dumbfounded expression.

Even though he knew that Fang Yuan had advanced to rank eight, it was not as shocking as witnessing this himself.

There were ancient desolate beasts among these fire phoenixes, just a single one could slaughter Shi Shi Cheng without any problem.

Finally, Fang Yuan's clone left behind a large number of fire path birds of all types, there was a huge variety of them.

“From now onwards, this will be known as Fire Bird Mountain, it is your rockman tribe's resource point.” Fang Yuan's clone flew towards Shi Shi Cheng.

This was a huge surprise!

Shi Shi Cheng quickly knelt down and thanked him, he was very excited.

Fang Yuan's clone smile: “Get up, I said before that I would help all of you. This mid sized resource point is my reward to you for your hard work of creating the mountain.”

“This subordinate is ashamed.” Shi Shi Cheng was incredibly thankful, compared to this Fire Bird Mountain, the hard work that they had put in was truly insignificant.

The Gu worms used to create the formation of this Fire Bird Mountain, the formation chart used, and all the resources provided had all come from Fang Yuan, this was akin to his gift to them.

Fang Yuan’s clone added: “I will continue to give you missions in the future, Fire Bird Mountain is not the final one.”

Shi Shi Cheng was dazed, there was deep meaning in Fang Yuan’s words.

Where did the fire phoenixes and sunset parasol trees come from?

He had plundered them.

Fang Yuan said that Fire Bird Mountain was not the final one, he meant that he would continue to plunder and take risks!

The variant human Gu Immortals gave Fang Yuan very subtle advice, Fang Yuan’s rejection was also very subtle, but if one looked into it, they could see how domineering and intimidating Fang Yuan’s response was.

Shi Shi Cheng did not dare to contradict him, he even felt a little joy after receiving this gift.

“With this Fire Bird Mountain, my rockman tribe can finally rise up!”

“How can Lord Fang Yuan be someone that is so easily convinced and shaken?”

“That is not my problem, Lord Fang Yuan has given me the task of leading the tribe, these resources are also my cultivation resources! As long as I do not go overboard, I can definitely cultivate rapidly and raise my cultivation level.” Shi Shi Cheng had a heated gaze.

Any Gu Immortal would treasure and feel deep desire towards their own battle strength under the pressure of the calamities and tribulations.

Due to Fang Yuan's political tactic, Shi Shi Cheng had already been separated from the other rockman Gu Immortals.

The rockmen were suitable for managing Fire Bird Mountain, the temperature of the earth around the volcano was hot, it was a good place for rockmen to sleep in.

Of course, eggmen were the most suitable for managing volcanoes.

But currently, Fang Yuan had no intention of bringing in eggmen. It was sufficient to develop these variant human groups now.

Shi Shi Cheng's words gave Fang Yuan quite some insight.

"Different from my previous life, this time around, I took in many variant human tribes, I need to nurture and strengthen them, I also need to divert some attention and resources to them."

Fang Yuan could use enslavement path methods to subdue all these variant human tribes, but in that case, he would lose any chance of nurturing them as it is.

"I want to comprehend human path, it is not like enslavement path, everybody has their own thoughts and desires. To maintain an organization, I will need to consider the thoughts and emotions of the members in this organization. There are no two completely identical individuals, no matter how similar, people are different in their own ways... Hmm?"

Fang Yuan suddenly had a thought.

A flash of inspiration sparked in his mind like lightning, brightening his entire mind.

It was the epiphany of human path!

Suddenly, Fang Yuan understood a certain point, he had a complex expression: "Human path... so that's it, I had a human path killer move all along..."

At this moment, his human path attainment level rose to master.

Human path master!

Chapter 1774 - Eerie Light Under Her Eyes

Chapter 1774 Eerie Light Under Her Eyes

Southern Border.

On a nameless mountain, there was the noise of a waterfall as mist spread out widely.

At the cliff of the waterfall, Fang Yuan's main body sat on a pine tree branch as he thought deeply.

The human path inspiration came abruptly, Fang Yuan placed great importance on it, his main body and clone stopped what they were doing and thought about it together.

At this moment, inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

An army had formed.

There were a hundred thousand strength path phantoms, they stood on the grassland unmoving, like solid statues.

They all had the same faces, they resembled Fang Yuan's main body, they stood in an orderly formation with the same distance between each one.

This was Fang Yuan's myriad self army created from using myriad self Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan grasped onto that inspiration as he stopped myriad self Immortal Gu, activating myriad self killer move instead.

In a while, a larger number of strength path phantoms formed again.

Fang Yuan thought about it before using myriad self killer move for a third time. But this time, he did not use the immortal level killer move, but the original mortal killer move instead.

Rank four all-out effort Gu as the core, with the supplementary bitter strength Gu, borrow strength Gu, self-reliance Gu, refine essence spirit Gu, earth strength Gu, water strength Gu, wind strength Gu, lightning strength Gu, fire strength Gu, lurking soul coat Gu, breath concealment Gu.

Eventually creating the killer move myriad self, splitting the main body's soul into a grand army of strength path phantoms!

But because it was a mortal killer move, these strength path phantoms were far inferior to the previous phantom army.

But this was the origin.

Back then, during the Northern Plains Imperial Court contest, Fang Yuan combined six arm heavenly zombie king and self strength, using soul path, wisdom path, qi path, and enslavement path killer moves as reference, solving the age old question of combining enslavement and strength, creating this move.

Next, using the foundation of this move, he developed strength path giant hand and reverse flow protection seal. The former gave Fang Yuan a new offensive method at the appropriate timing and was his strongest method for some time. The latter was the crucial trump card to Fang Yuan's ability to fight rank eight as a rank seven!

Be they myriad self, strength path giant hand, or reverse flow protection seal, they were very exceptional, they were top tier even among top tier killer moves.

Right now, Fang Yuan gained some human path inspiration, he traced its source and modified the original version of the mortal killer move myriad self once again.

Fang Yuan's main body and clone deduced together, at the same time, his clone was bathed in the light of wisdom!

The killer move soon became modified, Fang Yuan activated myriad self for the fourth time.

This time, he created a strength path phantom army again, but different from the first three, even though this army was standing quietly, the individuals had various expressions of all sorts.

Some were crying, some were laughing, some were frowning, some were smiling, some had killing intent, some were expressionless, some were resting with their eyes shut, some had peaceful expressions, some had darting eyes, curious about everything around them, while some were sighing and grunting, looking extremely bored...

Fang Yuan's divine sense swept through these phantoms, countless thoughts sparked in his mind like lightning.

After a while, Fang Yuan and his clone abandoned these phantom armies, activating wisdom path methods to deduce once more.

This deduction took six hours.

After succeeding the deduction, Fang Yuan obtained an extremely complex mortal myriad self killer move that was many times the size of the original in terms of Gu worms.

He activated this killer move.

Because this killer move had too many Gu worms, the arrangements were too complex, even as a rank eight Gu Immortal, Fang Yuan only succeeded after a long while.

This time, the myriad self phantoms were far fewer in numbers than the original three versions, but they all had individuality in them.

Some of these myriad self phantoms were running, jumping, sitting and thinking, playing around, some were even angry and furious, attacking the

surrounding myriad self phantoms and creating huge chaos.

The chaos among the myriad self phantoms grew rapidly, after a while, these myriad self phantoms were all engaged in a huge brawl. Even though some did not want to participate, they had no choice.

These myriad self phantoms did not have the same strength, some were stronger, some were weaker.

Bright light flashed in Fang Yuan's eyes, he found that in this chaotic battle, the myriad self phantoms who won became stronger, while those who lost became weaker, or even got destroyed.

The myriad self phantoms fell in numbers rapidly, soon, less than ten phantoms were still fighting intensely.

Eventually, only one phantom stood on the battlefield, all the rest of the phantoms were destroyed.

This phantom was tens of times stronger than before, but it was still at the mortal level.

The phantom looked identical to Fang Yuan, but it was filled with anger and hatred. It roared at Fang Yuan's time path clone showing deep killing intent and animosity, but it did not dare to attack, it charged towards the previous few groups of myriad self phantoms.

These myriad self phantoms stood quietly and without orders from Fang Yuan, they did not move, they allowed the angry phantom to attack them.

After slaughtering them all, this angry phantom's aura grew time and again, it broke the limits of the mortal level and reached the level of a rank six Gu Immortal!

Seeing this, Fang Yuan's main body and clone both showed joy on their faces.

Fang Yuan's clone waved, the remaining myriad self army moved like a tide, surrounding the angry phantom and fighting it to the death.

The angry phantom had outstanding strength, even though it was encircled, it continued to fight without fear.

With every phantom it destroyed, it grew a little stronger.

It did not know fatigue, it was like a fighting machine that kept growing, it growled and roared, continuing to stand on the battlefield.

Eventually, after it broke through from rank six to seven, Fang Yuan's main body finally moved, activating a killer move and personally killing this strength path phantom.

This fourth myriad self killer move that Fang Yuan used created very unique strength path phantoms that had their own thoughts and personalities, even his main body could not control them.

And amazingly, all of them had terrifying potential for growth!

The angry phantom started out at rank four level, but it eventually grew to reach the level of a rank seven Gu Immortal!

Of course, only its aura and level broke through.

Its own battle strength was not too high, it was even weaker than ordinary ancient desolate beasts.

Because its body was phantom, it was not as sturdy as an ancient desolate beast. It was also limited in intelligence, it could not use Gu worms to fight, it only had battle instinct.

“Be it myriad self Immortal Gu or myriad self killer move, they both expend my soul, this is the basis of the killer move, it is a flaw that cannot be avoided.”

“Precisely because these strength path phantoms originate from the same source, the souls can merge, they are able to get stronger by devouring each other.”

“The final myriad self killer move that I activated is no longer just the convergence of enslavement and strength, it has progressed to become a human path killer move!”

Fang Yuan’s time path clone was bathed in the light of wisdom all along, its eyes flickered with uncertainty and bright light.

At this point, the killer move myriad self had become a true human path killer move, while myriad self Immortal Gu was confirmed to be a human path Immortal Gu.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan had felt regret that he lacked a human path method or foundation when attacking Central Continent.

The truth was, he had one all along but because he had too many issues going on and things to consider, he did not notice it during the battle.

This was like the poem: The mountain resembles a range when you look from the front, it resembles a peak when you look at it sideways. The mountain shows different features at different angles near and far. You cannot see the real Lushan Mountain, because you are on the mountain yourself.

His exploration in human path had started in the five hundred years of his previous life, but he had no awareness in this aspect.

“A person’s life is their exploration towards human path itself.”

“Other than myriad self Immortal Gu, I also have another human path Immortal Gu. That is — perseverance Gu!”

“Wait, not just perseverance Gu, the sovereign immortal fetus Gu that I stole is also a human path Gu worm!!”

Looking at u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e, hope Gu, vanity Gu, guts Gu, stubborn Gu, pride Gu, self Gu, suffering Gu... weren’t all these human path Gu worms?

“No wonder ‘The Legends of Ren Zuo’ is known as the human path true inheritance, it truly contains the deep profundities of human path within it.” Fang Yuan sighed in his heart, at this point, he could finally read ‘The Legends of Ren Zuo’ with a proper level of understanding.

Fang Yuan had reached this conclusion after living for nearly six hundred years!

His human path inspiration was not obtained from nurturing the variant humans, it was the crucial qualitative breakthrough that he gained after accumulating sufficient life experiences.

It was like a small pile of gunpowder that was lit by a spark, an intense explosion with a loud sound was set off, Fang Yuan surpassed his original limits and reached a new level in human path.

This was his growth after deep accumulation, progress was very smooth.

Central Continent, Heavenly Court.

In Central Great Hall.

The dense purple aura calmed down slowly, before it completely retracted back into Fairy Zi Wei’s mind.

Fairy Zi Wei frowned lightly: “What is this demon Fang Yuan plotting now?”

In the battle of Lang Ya blessed land, Heavenly Court lost terribly, Fairy Zi Wei took the responsibility personally, she rapidly divulged the information regarding Fang Yuan for free.

But currently, Fang Yuan was very strange, he had not taken any action.

Normally speaking, with star cast exposed and the deaths of Chen Yi and Thunder Ghost True Monarch, Fang Yuan would definitely spread news of it everywhere to attack Heavenly Court’s prestige, to make the other four regions more antagonistic towards Heavenly Court.

But Fang Yuan did not do that.

Fairy Zi Wei had a sense of unease all along, these last days, she had been paying close attention to Fang Yuan's movements, even if a slight incident occurred, she would deduce it with her full strength.

Fairy Zi Wei already knew about Fang Yuan's actions in Southern Border.

But why did Fang Yuan target Chi clan? What motive did he have, was he really just going after those three resource points of Chi clan?

Earlier, the formation in Plunder Shadow Earth Trench got destroyed, was that mysterious Gu Immortal Fang Yuan?

“Or maybe, he wants to refine Gu now after annexing Lang Ya blessed land and gaining a huge foundation.”

“Or maybe, he has already used Spring Autumn Cicada to rebirth, he is using his rebirth knowledge to obtain all of his potential advantages now!”

Fairy Zi Wei's eyes flickered with uncertainty.

After Fang Yuan's Spring Autumn Cicada got exposed, his enemies would all consider it when they thought about his actions.

Fairy Zi Wei had been paying attention to this all along.

“Once Fang Yuan rebirths, Spring Autumn Cicada would need a lot of time to recover, that would be the best time to kill him.”

“At the same time, all the methods that I used already will be known to Fang Yuan, I will need to change my battle tactics.”

It was crucial whether Fang Yuan had already used Spring Autumn Cicada to rebirth or not!

If he did, Fairy Zi Wei would need to stop all her original plans and start from scratch.

However, even though Fairy Zi Wei deduced with her full strength, even after using Star Constellation Chessboard, she could not confirm if Fang Yuan had been reborn or not.

Fang Yuan destroyed the formation in Plunder Shadow Earth Trench but did not take the dream realms. He was very secretive when dealing with Meng Tu and the rest. Even for great thief ghost hand, Fang Yuan did not use it openly, he used the super formation to conceal it, Heavenly Court could not link him to Suan Bu Jin.

His smoke bomb was just too brilliant, he had successfully confused Fairy Zi Wei.

Fang Yuan's wisdom path attainment was a huge help in this aspect.

This rebirth was very different from the previous ones, against the strong enemy Heavenly Court, he had to consider the ink effect at all times.

“Fang Yuan is crafty and shrewd, he has left too little valuable information for us!”

Fairy Zi Wei thought about it angrily, she turned around and left the Central Great Hall, arriving at the place she held Spectral Soul captive.

Soul search!

Spectral Soul resisted for a while before relenting as waves of memories were extracted.

“The secret of golden dragonfish rearing?” Fairy Zi Wei was first joyful before becoming disappointed.

If it were before, Fairy Zi Wei would be very happy about targeting Fang Yuan's main source of income, but now that he obtained Lang Ya blessed land, all of its businesses were taken over by him.

This method that Fairy Zi Wei obtained was not very useful.

“Even so... I cannot give up on this chance to suppress Fang Yuan.” Fairy Zi Wei thought about it as she gritted her teeth and made her decision.

But unknown to her, while she was thinking, in the depths of her eyes, a dark eerie light flashed for an instant.

Chapter 1775 - Developing Green Ghost Deser

Chapter 1775 Developing Green Ghost Deser

On this night in Southern Border, the starry sky was dim, intense winds were blowing, a storm was about to start.

Two Gu Immortals flew rapidly while hiding their traces, the thick dark clouds providing them an additional layer of concealment.

“It is here.” While moving, one of the Gu Immortals spoke.

The other immediately stopped.

Next, at the center of the dark clouds, an immortal battlefield opened slowly, absorbing the two Gu Immortals before it closed rapidly.

The two Gu Immortals entered the immortal battlefield and removed their disguise, they returned to their normal appearance.

The one with lower cultivation level had an ordinary appearance, but the other was a rank eight Gu Immortal with great authority and reputation, it was the famous Chi clan’s first supreme elder, Chi Qu You!

If other righteous path Gu Immortals saw this, they would stare in disbelief and shout in shock.

The great Chi Qu You was actually sneaking around in the darkness, who was he meeting?

“Senior Chi Qu You, we meet again.” The Gu Immortal defending the immortal battlefield had dream path aura and an ordinary appearance, he was the type that would be indistinguishable in a crowd.

Chi Qu You looked at him and said in displeasure: “Fang Yuan, I thought your main body would come. Hehe, aren’t you being too careful?”

Fang Yuan was the one waiting for Chi Qu You, and this battlefield was yama battlefield.

But Fang Yuan did not come in his main body, this was a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body that he created.

Fang Yuan’s clone smiled: “I am cowardly and afraid of death, please do understand me, Senior Chi Qu You.”

“Cowardly and afraid of death?” Chi Qu You’s eyebrows were raised, he thought of the three rib bones belonging to Thunder Ghost True Monarch that were sold in treasure yellow heaven, and the time when Fang Yuan disguised as Wu Yi Hai, and also the recent losses that he incurred from Fang Yuan’s plundering.

He smiled and said mockingly: “Fang Yuan, you are too humble. I’ve brought the thing that you want, let’s not waste time in case mishaps occur, let’s do the transaction.”

This place was close to Yi Tian Mountain, the location was quite sensitive, Chi Qu You did not dare to be careless.

“Of course.” Fang Yuan’s clone nodded.

The two finished their transaction on the spot.

Chi Qu You obtained an information path mortal Gu, while the Gu Immortal beside him flew towards Fang Yuan’s clone.

The Gu Immortal that came with Chi Qu You was also Fang Yuan’s dream path clone.

After Fang Yuan and Chi Qu You came to an agreement, they first targeted several Southern Border locations and obtained the scattered dream realms, before using pure dream reality seeker transformation to turn them into Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies.

Next, using these Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique clones, he communicated with Chi Qu You and met with him.

Chi Qu You brought one of them with him as he entered the secret formation space on Yi Tian Mountain through the backdoor.

There, Fang Yuan's Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique clone used a method to convert the rest of the dream realms into Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies and stuff them into its immortal aperture.

The original Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique came from a Shadow Sect member, wisdom path great expert Old Man Yan Shi. The killer move pure dream reality seeker transformation was the greatest achievement of his lifetime's research.

The original pure dream reality seeker transformation that he had could create the most extreme form of Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique, it had eighteen hours to live, and every two hours, the cultivation level would rise by one rank, at the final moment, it would have rank nine cultivation level.

But after the battle on Yi Tian Mountain, Shadow Sect's sovereign immortal fetus Gu, which was made from countless years of effort, was obtained by Fang Yuan, while Spectral Soul got trapped in the dream realm.

During the second Yi Tian Mountain battle, Purple Mountain True Monarch brought the remaining Shadow Sect forces to attack, attempting to save Spectral Soul's main body. During the battle, Purple Mountain True Monarch also used pure dream reality seeker transformation but it was the incomplete version, the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies were also flawed, they were not as strong as the original.

The version that Fang Yuan obtained was also this incomplete one, but afterwards, he got the original version from Spectral Soul's true inheritance.

In Fang Yuan's previous life, this pure dream reality seeker transformation killer move was obtained by Heavenly Court.

Fairy Zi Wei had obtained it after soul searching Spectral Soul for a long time.

Not long after, Feng Jin Huang displayed the talent of a future venerable, she actually perfected the original version of pure dream reality seeker transformation which had a huge flaw.

Thereafter, Heavenly Court obtained the perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique, the eleventh extreme physique!

During the final battle in Central Continent, when Fang Yuan attacked the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, he captured the perfected Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies from Feng Jin Huang and comprehended their creation, he also obtained the method to create perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies.

Right now, when Fang Yuan did transactions with Chi Qu You, he did not use the perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique, he was using the incomplete killer move that Purple Mountain True Monarch gave him.

Because this incomplete version had a time limit in lifespan, it would self-detonate when the time was up.

Fang Yuan made good use of this flaw, even if Chi Qu You tried to harm him, he would not get the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body.

Before the transaction, Fang Yuan informed Chi Qu You of this flaw.

After learning that the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies would self-detonate, Chi Qu You's expression turned ugly but for the sake of the dream path research results, he had to accept it!

Seeing that the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body returned to Fang Yuan, he also let out a sigh of relief.

If this thing self-detonated around him, even Chi Qu You's formation path methods would be ineffective against it!

This transaction carried huge risks for both parties, but the rewards were too alluring, both sides were taking a gamble.

After this first transaction, both parties were quite satisfied, they were more confident now in continuing.

Before leaving, they agreed on the second transaction location and time, they also arranged many secret and safe methods to communicate.

Fang Yuan's transaction with Chi clan had changed drastically from the previous life.

Last time, Fang Yuan used the dream realms to exchange for Chi clan's immortal essence stones and immortal materials, that was because he lacked immortal essence at the time.

But now, Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land and advanced to rank eight, with his rank eight immortal essence, he did not lack immortal essence at all.

He lacked dream realms instead.

In the previous life, he basically explored all of the dream realms that were scattered outside. only a small portion was worth exploring because he had sold them to Chi Qu You.

Fang Yuan needed a large number of dream realms, those that were on Yi Tian Mountain.

Because he knew that Spectral Soul was a great grandmaster in all paths, his dream realm was on Yi Tian Mountain, there could likely be human path, information path, and qi path dream realms.

If he could completely inherit Spectral Soul's attainment levels, Fang Yuan would be qualified to annex every single rank eight grotto-heaven!

Spectral Soul's human path attainment level was naturally great grandmaster. Without such a foundation, how could he possibly create sovereign immortal fetus Gu?

"My current human path attainment level is at master. This is my accumulation after six hundred years." Fang Yuan knew that with his human path achievement, he could not deal with Heavenly Court's human path methods left by different venerables.

He was still too young, his accumulation was not deep enough!

Red Lotus Demon Venerable lived for three thousand years, this was the shortest among the venerables, but the truth was, due to his rebirths, his lifespan was far beyond three thousand.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable lived for twenty-five thousand years, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable lived for nineteen thousand years while Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable lived for twelve thousand years, these three were the top three venerables in terms of lifespan.

To deal with their methods, Fang Yuan had to use dream realms to grow rapidly.

Other than human path, information path, qi path, and even ice and snow path were areas that Fang Yuan desired.

Fang Yuan's main body was near this transaction location, after Chi Qu You left, he summoned his clones after a while.

Soon, he placed the two Pure Dream clones in his sovereign immortal aperture.

The dream realms that Fang Yuan obtained this time were not human path, they were mostly qi path.

Qi path dream realms were very useful.

If Fang Yuan had great grandmaster attainment level in qi path, he would be able to annex Qi Sea grotto-heaven, his cultivation level would rise drastically!

Fang Yuan stored the dream realms, he activated familiar face, before using Fixed Immortal Travel's killer move to leave Southern Border.

At the next moment, he arrived in Western Desert, he disguised as the wisdom path Gu Immortal Suan Bu Jin again.

After flying for a while in green ghost desert, Fang Yuan saw Fang clan's rank seven Gu Immortal Fang Hua Sheng.

He was the third supreme elder of Fang clan, specialized in healing methods, he wore a white robe and had white hair, as he looked at the approaching Fang Yuan, his stern expression turned into a warm smile.

"Friend Suan Bu Jin, how have you been?" Fang Hua Sheng greeted.

Fang Yuan nodded: "Thanks for the concern. My goal in coming here is to cooperate with Fang clan and develop green ghost desert together."

Fang Yuan moved quickly and spoke openly, stating his intention without wasting time.

This was different from the previous life.

Last time, Suan Bu Jin's identity was exposed, his connection to Fang clan was cut. As a result, Fang Yuan had to extort Fang clan using his own identity. Even though Fang clan relented and gave him some resources, it was not part of Fang Yuan's original plans.

In addition, Fang clan had also promised Fang Yuan an Immortal Gu as a reward, but after he got exposed, they did not act on it afterwards.

Afterwards, when Fang Yuan repaired Dang Hun Mountain, he lacked soul beasts and could not produce enough guts Gu, his own soul path cultivation became very slow.

He had felt regret towards this loss many times.

It hindered his growth tremendously, his cultivation path was disrupted.

But now, Fang Yuan paid attention to this issue and changed it.

Even though Suan Bu Jin had used great thief ghost hand in front of Chen Yi, and also against Feng Jiu Ge in the formation space, the two situations were very different.

Without any evidence, nobody could link Fang Yuan to Suan Bu Jin.

Even though they were both theft path methods, there were still theft path Gu Immortals in the five regions.

Currently, most people thought that in the Lang Ya blessed land battle, Fang Yuan's theft path method was the foundation of Lang Ya blessed land. After all, Long Hair Ancestor had once worked with Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

Fang Hua Sheng had a grim expression as he sighed: "Ever since the battle of Divine Bean Palace, Suan Bu Jin, you have been vividly etched in our memories. We are more than happy to cooperate with you, but now..."

Fang Hua Sheng said that as he paused, raising his head to observe Fang Yuan's expression.

But he was going to be disappointed, Fang Yuan's plain face had no change of expression at all.

Fang Hua Sheng had no choice but to continue: "Right now, our Fang clan is in an awkward position, we are facing pressure from Western Desert's righteous path which is giving us problems. Especially recently, friend Suan Bu Jin, there have been rumors that you are actually the demon Fang Yuan, because you both possess a method to steal Immortal Gu and also oppose Heavenly Court!"

"That demon Fang Yuan has familiar face after all. He can conceal himself and has a vicious heart, we truly cannot defend against him. Even Heavenly

Court is without means against him.”

Chapter 1776 - Fang Clan's External Supreme Elder

Chapter 1776 Fang Clan's External Supreme Elder

Fang Hua Sheng's 'problems' and complaints were actually deliberately mentioned as obstacles to Fang Yuan.

But Fang Yuan's expression did not change, his mind was calm and tranquil.

Because he had heard of such rumors long ago.

Since he was going against Heavenly Court, he had to have great foresight. Currently, he was trying to stand above the five regions, using the entire Gu world as the chessboard to compete against Heavenly Court.

Rumors that said 'Suan Bu Jin and Fang Yuan were the same person' did not originate from Heavenly Court.

Fairy Zi Wei had no evidence, random guesses would only ruin Heavenly Court's reputation! At most, they could only suspect it and try to help spread this rumor.

The ones who came up with it were Western Desert's other righteous path forces.

Fang clan had obtained complete victory in the battle over Divine Bean Palace. They defeated Chen Yi and Qing Chou, obtaining Divine Bean Palace and even recruiting two rank seven demonic path experts, Old Ghost Bai Jun and Eagle Concubine.

Fang clan's gains were huge, after they assimilate this newfound strength, their battle strength would rise greatly, they would jump up and become the number one Western Desert righteous path force.

This would break the current balance, there would be a huge commotion that would affect the righteous path forces' benefits. Thus, they worked together and tried to suppress Fang clan.

In order to make up excuses so they could act freely, they started looking for reasons.

All sorts of random stories and old feuds were dug up.

Even historical conflicts were taken out and used as excuses.

If they could not find any reasons, what would they do?

They would create reasons.

Using all sorts of rumors and underground information, they could create commotion that sounded reasonable, but would be easily dispelled if effort was placed into answering them.

The rumor that Suan Bu Jin was Fang Yuan was one of them. There was no strong evidence, but did rumors need evidence to begin with?

These were just rules of the game that the righteous path played, they were working together to target Fang clan and needed this layer of reasoning.

Who cared if there was evidence, these reasons were sufficient!

Fang Yuan even suspected that this rumor regarding himself was the inspiration of a random Gu Immortal one day.

This Gu Immortal who created the rumor would likely never think that they had actually hit the nail on the head!

But Fang Yuan was quite sure that Fang clan would not believe this rumor.

Even though Suan Bu Jin appeared abruptly, he had a reasonable background that they could research on.

Fang Yuan made ample preparations for this purpose, he had linked Suan Bu Jin's background to a Western Desert lone immortal, Zheng Jing Shen.

Fang clan trusted the background that Fang Yuan had provided to a large extent.

Because Zheng Jing Shen had lived tens of thousands of years ago, his relationship with Fang clan was a secret, the other forces did not know it.

Fang clan would not admit that Suan Bu Jin was Fang Yuan in any case. Unless strong evidence forced them to be speechless.

It was like this in the previous life.

Because Fang Yuan's identity was exposed, Fang clan was quite troubled, Western Desert's righteous path forces found the perfect excuse and became overjoyed!

Fang Yuan knew that Fang Hua Sheng's words were simply to gain the maximum benefits for Fang clan.

Fang Yuan sneered internally, he looked at Fang Hua Sheng with a plain gaze: "In that case, forget it. I will look for the other clans to work together."

Saying this, he turned around and left quickly.

Fang Hua Sheng saw Fang Yuan's gaze and felt his heart jump, seeing that Fang Yuan was about to leave, he gasped and quickly chased: "Suan Bu Jin, wait, hold up!"

"What is it, is anything the matter?" Fang Yuan slowed down as he floated in the air.

He looked at Fang Hua Sheng with a mocking gaze, saying plainly: "Isn't Fang clan in huge trouble now and does not want to cooperate?"

Fang Hua Sheng had a bitter smile.

He understood that Fang Yuan knew the fact that Fang clan was trying to extort him through this reason.

But Fang Hua Sheng was helpless, because he was currently exposed.

Regarding this, Fang Hua Sheng was mentally prepared. Because before coming, Fang clan's wisdom path great grandmaster Fang Di Chang had already informed him.

Suan Bu Jin was a wisdom path Gu Immortal!

Fang Hua Sheng cupped his fist towards Fang Yuan: "Friend Suan Bu Jin, please don't worry, even though Fang clan is in dire straits now, our determination to cooperate with you has never wavered! Our relationship extends all the way to tens of thousands of years ago, this is really a special connection between us, we need to treasure it."

"Last time, during the battle over Divine Bean Palace, we worked together harmoniously. If not for your help, we would have had much more difficulties in obtaining Divine Bean Palace. We still owe you the reward for that battle, even though you allowed us to delay the payment, we have never forgotten about it. Before coming, first supreme elder even told me to apologize to you properly regarding that matter."

Fang Hua Sheng said a long string of beautiful words without any effort.

Fang Yuan felt disdain on the inside but he showed a faint smile, cooperating with Fang Hua Sheng while allowing this matter to end on a nice note.

Fang Yuan said: "I know about Fang clan's circumstances, you know I am a wisdom path Gu Immortal too, I vitally want to develop green ghost desert as well. I have already written the details of this cooperation, take a look."

Fang Hua Sheng received the information path mortal Gu, he looked into it, his face turning pale gradually.

The details that Fang Yuan wrote were advantageous to him, the conditions were neither too harsh nor too easy on Fang clan, it was right on Fang clan's bottom line.

“Friend, you are truly a wisdom path Gu Immortal!” Fang Hua Sheng felt a chill in his heart as he spoke with admiration.

Even though Fang clan obtained Divine Bean Palace, the refinement of this Gu House was very difficult, they were making little progress.

After the battle of Divine Bean Palace, Fang clan's three Immortal Gu Houses were heavily damaged, Fang clan's strength fell drastically, they were at their weakest point.

But at this moment, Western Desert's righteous path forces acted together to suppress Fang clan.

They were in a worrying state now, they needed external help.

Suan Bu Jin was an ideal reinforcement!

Because from Fang clan's perspective, Suan Bu Jin was a wisdom path Gu Immortal with methods to enslave a soul beast army, during the battle in Divine Bean Palace, he even showed the ability to steal rank eight Immortal Gu Soul Beast Token, it was simply shocking!

Fang clan was very wary regarding Suan Bu Jin, but thankfully they had a historical relationship and had worked together before. At this point, if Fang clan could gain a rank seven expert like him, their morale would rise, it would help this situation greatly.

And if they refused to cooperate with Suan Bu Jin, he might even be forced to join his enemies instead.

If Suan Bu Jin worked with the other righteous path forces, Fang clan's circumstances would be even worse.

Fang clan was wary of Suan Bu Jin, but they also needed him.

Suan Bu Jin was only a rank seven Gu Immortal, but Fang clan was not able to reject his offer to work together even if they wanted to.

Fang Yuan knew about this point, that was why he acted fearlessly against Fang Hua Sheng.

“In the negotiation with Chi Qu You earlier, I could have failed. But in this current negotiation, I have no way of losing.” Fang Yuan felt very confident in this.

“Of course, if Suan Bu Jin’s identity is really exposed, Fang clan would never cooperate with me no matter what. That was why I gave up in the previous life and directly extorted them.”

This was the rule of the righteous path.

As for why Chi Qu You took the risk to make transactions with Fang Yuan?

The profits were too immense!

Additionally, Chi Qu You was confident that even if the matter got exposed, he could still deny it, Chi clan also had a formation defending them, they were extremely safe, in the worst case, he just had to give up some resource points.

Chi clan’s circumstances and status were different from Fang clan.

Because of the two clan’s differences, they could make different decisions.

Fang Hua Sheng looked at the contents clearly before returning the information path mortal Gu to Fang Yuan.

But at the same time, he handed another information path mortal Gu to Fang Yuan: “Second supreme elder has personally entrusted this to me. According to your proposal, we can definitely cooperate. But this information path mortal Gu contains another proposal filled with Fang clan’s sincerity, please take a look and consider it.”

Fang Yuan laughed to himself on the inside, he knew what the contents were before he even looked at it.

After taking a look, Fang Yuan's lips curled up indistinctly.

As expected, Fang clan wrote one condition, they invited Fang Yuan to be their external supreme elder!

Fang Yuan smiled secretly to himself but he showed a hesitant expression, he said to Fang Hua Sheng solemnly: "This is a huge matter, I need a few days to consider it."

Fang Hua Sheng was overjoyed, he was afraid that Fang Yuan would reject him on the spot, now that he said he would consider it, it meant that he was inclined to accept the offer.

It was not strange for him to be moved by it, back then, when Fang Hua Sheng first saw the plan to recruit Fang Yuan, he was very shocked too, to think that the clan was willing to pay such a huge price!

Fang Hua Sheng quickly said: "Please take your time to consider it, I'm sure you can see Fang clan's sincerity and foundation, even though this is a difficult time, our future is bright. The truth is, our clan already has some progress in refining Divine Bean Palace."

Fang Yuan gasped as he showed an obvious expression of being moved.

But he was rolling his eyes internally.

Fang clan's progress in refining Divine Bean Palace was definitely very slow.

The reason?

Because they did not use it to fight even during the final battle in Central Continent.

Fang Hua Sheng was simply lying through his teeth!

But that was not Fang Yuan's concern.

He decided to agree to Fang clan's request and become their external supreme elder. Given enough time, with his own information path methods, no agreements could bind him.

With this relationship, the development of green ghost desert would become even smoother. Fang Yuan would also gain a lot of cultivation resources as his reward for joining Fang clan.

These resources moved Fang Yuan as well.

But he could not agree now, if he did, it would seem like he was too eager.

That was not how Suan Bu Jin would act.

Fang clan's wisdom path great grandmaster Fang Di Chang had incredible methods and capability, Fang Yuan had witnessed it personally, he could not underestimate him.

At this point, Fang Yuan said goodbye to Fang Hua Sheng.

"Goodbye, friend." Fang Hua Sheng stayed as he watched Fang Yuan leave, he had an expression of sincerity on his face.

Fang Yuan felt a little amused: "I will agree to this in a few days. If one day, my identity gets exposed, I wonder how Fang clan would react?"

Chapter 1777 - Ink Effect

Chapter 1777 Ink Effect

Sovereign grotto-heaven.

In Mini Southern Border, a damaged mountain stood proudly on the ground.

Even though it was damaged, the surrounding mounds were still like tiny pebbles compared to it.

Different from normal mountains, it looked like it was made of crystals, it was pink throughout while emitting the colors of dreams and illusions.

It was the secluded domain of heaven and earth recorded in *The Legends of Ren Zuo* — Dang Hun Mountain!

Fang Yuan's divine sense went around it entirely: "Dang Hun Mountain is about eighty percent repaired, this is way faster compared to the previous life."

Compared to now, his previous life was truly pitiful.

Firstly, he did not annex Lang Ya blessed land, the battle expended a lot of his immortal essence storage. Afterwards, he attacked Southern Border's areas and stole dream realms, before transacting with Chi Qu You to gain a large number of immortal essence stones, finally replenishing his immortal essence storage.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan used landscape as before Immortal Gu to repair Dang Hun Mountain, he expended a vast amount of immortal essence!

Landscape as Before was just rank six while Fang Yuan's immortal essence was rank seven, he also faced pressure from the outside, be they Heavenly Court or Southern Border, they wanted to create problems for him.

For a long time, Fang Yuan's immortal essence storage was kept at a dangerous level, he could not accumulate any as his expenditure was huge.

But now, after annexing Lang Ya blessed land, everything was different.

He became a rank eight Gu Immortal, he was able to produce rank eight white litchi immortal essence in his sovereign immortal aperture in advance, it was the same as a hundred red date immortal essence beads. That was to say, Fang Yuan's immortal essence was produced at a hundred times the efficiency as the previous life!

At the same time, Fang Yuan had rank seven Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, while Lang Ya blessed land itself had a huge stock of immortal essence stones.

This huge foundation was sustaining Fang Yuan, he faced no problems in terms of immortal essence.

By spending a huge amount of immortal essence without concern, Dang Hun Mountain was being repaired at an extremely fast rate, far superior than his previous life!

In the previous life, at this time, Dang Hun Mountain was only thirty percent repaired. But now, it was already eighty percent repaired, given just a bit more time, it would be fully repaired.

If Landscape as Before had a higher rank, the recovery speed would be even faster.

Currently, Landscape as Before was merely rank six, using it to repair Dang Hun Mountain was like chopping a tree using a knife.

Even though Fang Yuan had rank eight Immortal Gu Advance Refinement and the Long Hair refinement path formation, he was unwilling to take the

risk to refine Landscape as Before due to his vigilant nature.

Unless he obtains regret Gu and creates Regret Pool.

The success rate of Gu refinement was too low, if he failed and the Immortal Gu got destroyed, it would be a disaster.

Fang Yuan had thought of the vital Gu.

When a vital Gu is refined, no matter how many times it fails, it would not die.

But Fang Yuan's clone had Spring Autumn Cicada as its vital Gu, while the sovereign immortal body was created using sovereign immortal fetus Gu, it had no such thing as a vital Gu.

“If I can obtain a Gu Immortal's body and use split soul to turn it into my clone, I can change the vital Gu and refine landscape as before Immortal Gu using it, that would be safer.”

But this plan could not be done now.

It was not that he could not capture Gu Immortals, he had a batch of them now.

But the problem was, the amount of expended soul foundation was huge, with his current foundation, he could not use split soul.

Whenever a wisdom path Gu Immortals makes deductions on Fang Yuan, emperor yama would activate and expend his soul foundation.

Every Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body that Fang Yuan creates would expend his soul foundation.

The same went for myriad self.

And exploring dream realms also damaged the soul.

...

With all these reasons, Fang Yuan's soul was constantly being drained.

Especially recently, Fairy Zi Wei had been deducing matters on Fang Yuan every now and then, causing emperor yama to be activated continuously, Fang Yuan was consistently pestered, his guts Gu storage was reaching its end.

Ever since rebirth, even though the ink effect gave Fang Yuan lots of benefits, there were also problems that happened.

In the previous life, his soul foundation was able to last for a long time. But now, it was terrible, at this rate, he would finish his stock of guts Gu, Fang Yuan would need to use other soul path methods instead.

These soul path methods all had their downsides, none were as useful as guts Gu.

“There is another issue, Heavenly Court has started to take over the dragonfish business.”

“Heavenly Court is actually selling a large number of iron dragonfish and silver dragonfish, they seem to be able to produce golden dragonfish too, it is causing a great impact to my dragonfish business!”

“Even though this happened in the previous life as well, it occurred much later, to think that it would happen in advance now.”

But Fang Yuan was helpless about this.

Spectral Soul was taken captive, Fairy Zi Wei was likely provoked by the loss in Lang Ya blessed land, she intensified the soul search on Spectral Soul and obtained the information regarding the dragonfish business.

“It seems that Spectral Soul is starting to lose his hold.”

“Even in the previous life when Longevity Heaven attacked Heavenly Court, he did not show up, he was imprisoned all along.”

Fang Yuan sighed, retracting his complex emotions.

He had no time to waste.

He had to use every minute and every second, who knew if this extra second would be significant during the huge battle in the future, any bit of accumulation mattered greatly.

Fang Yuan's post-rebirth plans were progressing smoothly and gradually.

Lang Ya blessed land was annexed, he became a rank eight Gu Immortal, after which he took in the four races alliance and gained a huge foundation.

His human path attainment broke through to master level.

Chi Qu You made a transaction with him, the contents were even more advantageous to him than in the previous life.

There was also Fang clan trying to recruit him, the plan to develop green ghost desert was going to be very helpful..

All of these changes and accumulations were totally beyond his previous life!

Fang Yuan did not relax at all.

He knew that the Southern Border's leaders were going to meet and create a group to chase after him next.

On one hand, Fang Yuan's attack was a type of provocation towards the Southern Border righteous path, they had to make an active response.

On the other hand, Wu clan, Tie clan, Ba clan, and the others also wanted to gain some benefits from this and raise their reputation, they wanted to gain a larger say in this group.

"There should be some time left."

"Because Southern Border's righteous path clans will not have an easy time coming up with a plan or conclusion."

“They need to compete against each other, with the emergence of Earth Trenches, the clans need to fight for natural resources, they have a lot of conflict among themselves.”

Currently, Tie clan’s Beacon Tower plan had not started yet, even though Tie clan promoted it, the clans were not willing to let it start.

In fact, the Southern Border Alliance was nowhere to be seen.

Wu Yong had such ambitions, but if he mentioned it now, it would be a joke!

Fang Yuan had a lot of things to do.

Firstly, he needed to modify his jade flow pearl killer move. This killer move used rank seven Fixed Immortal Travel as the core and almost all of Fang Yuan’s current space path Immortal Gu, a few refinement path Immortal Gu, and a lot of supplementary mortal Gu to construct.

He had used this killer move many times, it was already exposed.

Even though Chi Qu You was transacting with him secretly, he would definitely search for relevant information and look for other wisdom path immortals to find a way to counter it.

To prevent himself from being countered, Fang Yuan needed to modify it and create a new version just in case.

Because now, Bai Ning Bing, Ying Wu Xie, and the rest were still cultivating on the stone lotus island.

Omni-directional Travel could not be used now. Even though Xue Er, Mo Tan Sang, and Shi Shi Cheng were prospective replacements, Fang Yuan did not practise with them a lot, they were far from actually mastering it.

In terms of movement, Fang Yuan was heavily relying on Omni-directional Travel and Fixed Immortal Travel’s killer move. If these two methods were unusable and Fang Yuan got encircled, he would be in trouble.

One could never be too careful, the killer move involving Fixed Immortal Travel was Fang Yuan's method of escaping if an unexpected mishap occurred.

Next, he had to repair Spring Autumn Cicada.

Currently, he was already using immortal killer moves to help the weakened rank six Spring Autumn Cicada recover more quickly.

He also had to develop his businesses aggressively. The dragonfish business was heavily affected, Heavenly Court had a deep foundation, Fang Yuan could not compete against it. Many of Lang Ya blessed land's businesses were needed by Fang Yuan himself, the rest needed to be adapted to suit Fang Yuan's current needs.

Additionally, Fang Yuan also disguised his identity in treasure yellow heaven and purchased immemorial year beasts.

As for the conceptualization of the incomplete Immortal Gu House, as well as the deduction of the killer move Gu as before, they were underway.

Fang Yuan wanted to create his personal Immortal Gu House.

In the previous life, his Immortal Gu House was constantly destroyed or damaged. These terrible experiences were precious to the current him, he had benefited greatly.

His gains ever since he was reborn were quickly absorbed, Fang Yuan made use of every minute and second to grow stronger rapidly!

Several days later.

Western Desert, Fang clan's headquarters.

"It is truly our clan's blessing that friend Suan Bu Jin could join us! From today onwards, you will be renowned throughout Western Desert, or even the other four regions." Fang clan's first supreme elder Fang Gong held Fang Yuan's hands warmly.

Fang Yuan smiled as he pulled back his hand inconspicuously.

This old man looked very valiant and up-front on the outside but was actually devious and sinister. Fang Yuan had witnessed him sneak attacking Chen Yi and beating him up in Divine Bean Palace.

“The moment I joined Fang clan, Fang Gong came to welcome me personally, while Fang Di Chang and the rest can’t wait to spread news of this. It seems that Fang clan is truly in a bad state now.” Fang Yuan thought about it, he looked towards Fang Di Chang as he smiled.

Fang Di Chang had a strange feeling of nervousness, he thought to himself: “What is going on? Why do I have a bad feeling all of a sudden?”

At the next moment, Fang Di Chang’s and Fang Gong’s expressions changed.

Fang Gong shouted loudly: “Such guts! Demonic path Gu Immortals dare to attack our clan’s precious heavenly dew oasis, do they think that our Fang clan is easy to bully?”

Fang Di Chang had a grim expression as he said: “It is a complex matter, it might not be demonic path Gu Immortals but other forces instead. Especially now when elder Suan Bu Jin has just joined us, we have just released this information in treasure yellow heaven but this actually happened...”

Fang Yuan snorted coldly from agitation, he had a grim expression: “Let me handle this.”

Fang Di Chang and Fang Gong looked at each other rapidly, Fang Gong clapped: “Wonderful, elder, we will wait for good news from you.”

Chapter 1778 - Fang and Fang Scheming Each Other

Chapter 1778 Fang and Fang Scheming Each Other

The desert extended to the horizon, intense winds whipped up a yellow sandstorm, shrouding the world.

Fang Yuan's body moved like light smoke, traveling rapidly within the sandstorm.

An oasis with a huge area appeared in his vision.

This was heavenly dew oasis.

The oasis had a large lake that had a lot of water in it, it was almost like a small sea.

Acupuncture trees were planted all around this lake.

This tree was dark green in color, it resembled a human shape with arms and legs. Its legs were stabbed into the depths of the desert, absorbing water and maintaining its vitality. Its arms were either spread out or pointed towards the sky. Some were standing, their arms bent and their pinky fingers pointed towards their heads, as if they were picking their noses. Some were completely lying on the ground like a lazy person, the hands were placed behind their heads as they looked up at the sky.

A large number of acupuncture trees, several hundreds of them, surrounded heavenly dew oasis tightly, forming the first line of defense.

Ordinary acupuncture trees were the most numerous, they were ten to twenty feet tall, they looked like still giants.

There were also several hundred desolate plant acupuncture trees, they were even larger, at fifty to sixty feet tall, they were very grand.

There were also ten or so ancient desolate plant acupuncture trees. They were large like mountains, even if they were lying down, they were extremely conspicuous among the other trees.

At ancient desolate level, the acupuncture trees would blossom every year, the petals were snow-white. The core had rainbow colors that were mostly pink, yellow, and light blue. Each petal was a seed of the acupuncture tree, it could scatter with the wind.

The acupuncture tree was very valuable, it had great use.

Each leaf, each branch, and each root was a Gu material, it had rich fire path and wood path dao marks.

When a strong enemy attacks, these acupuncture trees would stand up like giants, waving their limbs around and moving in the desert, they would fight the enemies using their strength and sharp needles.

During normal times, they would be peaceful. When they met someone they favored, they would move their needles to pierce into them and inject some liquid.

This liquid was like spring water but it had great value, it could increase the vitality and foundation of the living being, it could alleviate fatigue and illnesses, even treating diseases. By using the acupuncture needles regularly, one could stay healthy and strong, they can even live longer.

Ignoring the more valuable lake, just these acupuncture trees surrounding it were very valuable, they made this heavenly dew oasis a giant resource point!

This oasis was famous in Western Desert, it was one of the top ten oases, Fang clan had placed much importance into this asset.

Even though Fang Yuan's dragonfish sea was a giant resource point too, it was dwarfed in comparison with this oasis.

“Recently, Fang clan has faced the suppression of the other Western Desert forces. Among all of their resource points, the small ones are being affected and even taken away. This time, heavenly dew oasis was attacked, Fang clan's limit for tolerance was touched so Fang Gong showed deep anger in response.”

After a while, Fang Yuan arrived above heavenly dew oasis.

The formation of heavenly dew oasis was already activated, it was resisting a mysterious Gu Immortal.

This Gu Immortal cultivated soul path, he wore a black robe and above him, there was a dark cloud, he was surrounded by grey-white vengeful spirits that moved around in the sky.

He moved in a peculiar manner, his killer move was outstanding, each attack would emit a shrill noise that made people feel goosebumps all over!

The Fang clan Gu Immortal defending heavenly dew oasis had already activated the formation.

But Fang clan's formations were inferior to Chi clan, their strong point was in Immortal Gu Houses!

Furthermore, this Western Desert soul path Gu Immortal attacked peculiarly and ruthlessly, half the formation was already destroyed, he was rampaging in heavenly dew oasis.

Fang Yuan did not conceal his aura, he arrived in the battlefield and attacked the soul path Gu Immortal.

Boom boom boom!

The two fought as they created thunderous noises, air currents surged and created huge waves in the oasis lake.

Fang clan's Gu Immortal contacted Fang Yuan and asked him to help, but Fang Yuan only told him to defend the oasis.

The Fang clan Gu Immortal was worried because the soul path Gu Immortal was very strong, he felt very uneasy in this situation.

But Fang Yuan showed an even stronger stance.

He had many Immortal Gu, while acting as Suan Bu Jin, even with just wisdom path methods, he had a variety of different methods that could not be dealt with easily.

The soul path Gu Immortal had peculiar methods but Fang Yuan's wisdom path killer moves were more exquisite, filled with wisdom and elegance.

As the two fought, Fang Yuan gained the upper hand, he slowly obtained control over the tempo of the battle.

The Western Desert soul path Gu Immortal became more fierce in his attacks as he shouted: "Who are you? How did Fang clan find someone like you!"

Fang Yuan laughed loudly: "I am wisdom path Suan Bu Jin, an external supreme elder of Fang Yuan. I have just joined Fang clan but you jumped out to provoke me, you are simply looking down on me, I will take your life!"

Fang Yuan's display of killing intent surged as he forced the soul path Gu Immortal back into a dangerous spot.

The Fang clan Gu Immortal inside the formation felt a chill in his heart, this newly joined supreme elder of the clan was definitely not a kind or easygoing person.

Fang Yuan's eyes shined with brilliance, his face was full of sternness and arrogance.

He waved his sleeves as he attacked like raging tides, his attacks were very powerful, the spectator was deeply shocked.

After a while, the soul path Gu Immortal shouted loudly, he seemed to have used a killer move with deep backlash, his face turned pale as his aura became dim, he was very weakened now.

But his speed increased rapidly, he flew out of the battlefield like a sharp arrow.

“Where are you going!” Fang Yuan shouted loudly, chasing relentlessly.

Under the Fang clan’s Gu Immortal’s expectant gaze, Fang Yuan chased after the soul path Gu Immortal.

Fang clan headquarters.

In the room, Fang Gong and Fang Di Chang were discussing their plan in secret.

All of a sudden, they stopped their discussions at the same time.

“Oh? Suan Bu Jin made the strong enemy retreat, he is really fast.” Fang Di Chang smiled.

“But...” Fang Gong had a low tone: “According to the information, Suan Bu Jin chased after him but returned midway. According to Suan Bu Jin, he returned in order to prevent the enemy from setting a trap and ambushing him elsewhere. What do you think about that?”

Fang Di Chang smiled: “Suan Bu Jin is a wisdom path Gu Immortal like me. He might have found some clues and sensed a scheme. Or maybe, he did not want to spend so much effort on this, forcing the enemy away was already enough to show some credit for his work. He is not a Fang clansman after all, he joined us because the rewards were plentiful, and also because he wants to develop green ghost desert with us.”

Fang Di Chang’s analysis of Fang Yuan was very in-depth.

Fang Gong nodded: "Suan Bu Jin has good strength, his methods are numerous. Should we rope him into this plan too?"

Fang Di Chang shook his head: "I would not advise you to do that. He has just joined us, we do not know about his background yet. Even though we have the agreement, we cannot entrust everything to it. He is an uncertainty."

Fang Gong pondered: "Then forget it, I just felt that it was a pity, he has great battle strength after all."

Fang Di Chang smiled: "Actually, even without him, our arrangements are sufficient already. Even if he does not join our secret plan, he can also provide some help."

"We should let him defend heavenly dew oasis instead, we can bring the rank seven member back to participate in this."

"In that case, we can show that our Fang clan is willing to give outsiders a chance, we can use Suan Bu Jin as a good example. With the results of this battle and our spreading of the news, he will gain huge fame, he will become an eyesore of the Western Desert righteous path forces, he will draw a lot of the attention away from us."

"Hahaha." Fang Gong laughed, looking at Fang Di Chang with deep admiration: "It is truly great that our Fang clan has a wisdom path great grandmaster like you."

The next day.

"Letting me defend this place?" Fang Yuan looked at heavenly dew oasis as his thoughts moved rapidly like lightning, he was already using his wisdom path killer moves.

"I have just joined Fang clan but they actually let me defend this place alone, they deployed the original rank seven Gu Immortal elsewhere."

“And with the battle earlier, Fang clan promoted it intensely, the Western Desert righteous path is already onto me.”

“Normally speaking, Fang clan should deploy one Gu Immortal here to keep an eye on me. But not only did they not do that, Fang clan’s experts are also moving in a peculiar fashion, it seems that they are going to attempt something big.”

“In the previous life, what did Fang clan do?”

Fang Yuan frowned.

In the previous life, because Suan Bu Jin got exposed, Fang Yuan did not pay much attention to Fang clan.

Fang Yuan did not know how Fang clan countered the suppression of Western Desert’s righteous path, what happened from now until the time Fang clan took the lead to attack Emperor City?

“It seems that Western Desert’s righteous path had worked together to conceal the truth?”

“Or perhaps, something has changed in this life already, the ink effect has already spread until here.”

Fang Yuan lacked information now, he could not think of any plan, for the following period, he could only wait and see what happens. On one hand, he can wait for the development here, on the other hand, he had to continue his plans.

“Ying Wu Xie, where are you now?” He contacted Ying Wu Xie.

Within green ghost desert, a soul path Gu Immortal looked at the dark sky as he moved with his head lowered: “Reporting to sect leader, I am already inside green ghost desert.”

It was Ying Wu Xie!

Not long ago, Fang Yuan had secretly brought him out of the stone lotus island and gave him Yang San Mu's body, immortal aperture, his soul path Gu worms, and the modified soul path killer moves.

Ying Wu Xie had changed his appearance already.

If Fang clan's Gu Immortals saw him now, they would be enraged: "Isn't this the mysterious Gu Immortal who attacked our heavenly dew oasis yesterday?!"

"Very good, I have already handed Soul Beast Token to you, go ahead and develop the army."

"Keep in contact with me at all times."

"I already have Fixed Immortal Travel's killer move now, I can reinforce you at any time."

"Don't be careless and end up in an immortal battlefield or a formation space." Fang Yuan added.

"I understand, sect leader." Ying Wu Xie replied respectfully: "With me here, there will be an unceasing supply of soul beasts!"

Chapter 1779 - Killer Move Steal Dao

Chapter 1779 Killer Move Steal Dao

Suan Bu Jin was just a disguise, Fang Yuan knew that in order to join Fang clan, his biggest obstacle was Fang Di Chang.

Because he was a wisdom path great grandmaster.

Usually, only experts among rank eights had great grandmaster attainment level, they were hard to deal with.

There would be too many traces left behind if Fang Yuan tried to use wisdom path methods to deal with Fang Di Chang's deductions. After all, Fang Yuan was just a wisdom path grandmaster, he was skilled at deductions and killer move modification in terms of wisdom path.

Using the light of wisdom, in terms of deducing killer moves, he was the number one person in the world.

But dealing with other Gu Immortals and resisting other wisdom path Gu Immortals' deductions was not Fang Yuan's expertise.

After Fang Yuan joins Fang clan, it might stir some strange feelings in Fang Di Chang.

Wisdom path Gu Immortals were usually very calm, if their mental state was affected and their emotions changed, it would signify a huge problem.

Thus, Fang Yuan arranged for Ying Wu Xie to disguise as a Western Desert Gu Immortal and attack Fang clan's heavenly dew oasis.

As expected, Fang Di Chang fell for it and did not suspect Fang Yuan.

Making Ying Wu Xie attack heavenly dew oasis had another deeper meaning.

It was to help Fang Yuan 'integrate' into Fang clan more quickly.

Suan Bu Jin had worked with Fang clan to fight over Divine Bean Palace, but he had just joined the clan, Western Desert's righteous path was not familiar with him, while Fang clan held suspicion towards his loyalty.

At this time, Fang Yuan arranged for such an event, he displayed his own battle strength and to a certain extent, his loyalty towards Fang clan.

"However... Fang Di Chang's wisdom path attainment level is higher than mine, the more we interact, the more likely he would be to find out the truth." Fang Yuan alerted himself.

Dealing with a wisdom path great grandmaster was too troublesome!

Even though Fang Yuan was using familiar face killer move, he was in danger of getting exposed.

Other than that, there was another risk: Ying Wu Xie.

Ying Wu Xie's disguise method was not special, after all soul path did not specialize in that. Furthermore, legendary immemorial soul beast Qing Chou was likely still lurking somewhere in green ghost desert.

These were all hidden dangers and risks.

But compared to these risks, Fang Yuan's need for a vast number of soul beasts to raise his soul path cultivation level was greater.

He was willing to take the risk!

"Even though I joined Fang clan and they agreed to develop green ghost desert, giving me a portion of the soul cores once in a while, they are very

busy now and because they have some stockpile of soul cores, they will likely hand me these accumulated soul cores during this period of time.”

Fang Yuan had already expected this, he needed to rely on himself for the development of green ghost desert.

Fang Yuan had not thought of relying on Fang clan to capture soul beasts for him. In that situation, Fang clan would not try their best after all.

The truth was, Fang Yuan did not want Fang clan to overly take control of green ghost desert.

The cooperation with them was to prevent Fang clan from causing trouble. After all, there was only one clan, Fang clan, around the vicinity of green ghost desert.

Fang Yuan could not station himself in green ghost desert, he had to arrange pawns like Ying Wu Xie. If Fang clan found trouble with him, they could not deal with Fang Yuan easily, but Ying Wu Xie was an easy target.

Fang Yuan had considered many things.

In this case, he had to cooperate with Fang clan first.

Even though Fang clan did not have effective methods to use the soul beasts, they would capture many soul beasts each year and extract their soul cores, it could build up their inventory and also be sold for profit.

If Fang Yuan tried to hunt in green ghost desert alone using Suan Bu Jin's identity, Fang clan would find him an eyesore.

As the super force that was the closest to green ghost desert, Fang clan had already treated green ghost desert as their own territory.

Fang Yuan could not eliminate them entirely, he had to choose to work with them. Turning an enemy into a friend was also a way of eliminating an enemy.

From Fang Yuan's perspective, killing was just a method.

Other than killing, there were many other methods he could use.

To achieve his goals, he had to use the most appropriate and effective method, regardless of what it entailed.

This was different from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable handled matters and conflict with basically one method.

That was to kill!

You do not relent? Kill!

You are an eyesore? Kill!

His own mood was bad? Kill!

He was bored? Kill!

Fang Yuan began to inspect heavenly dew oasis.

He had already seen the acupuncture trees, they were at the periphery. But he had to enter the formation to observe the lake water within it.

Heavenly dew oasis not only had a lot of water resources, they were of various types.

Commonly seen were delicate springs, jade toad drool, bitter fragrance water, more rare ones included divine strength water, black-white water, and others.

There was a huge quantity of Gu materials, with immortal materials of all kinds.

For example, even though divine strength water was a type of water, it contained strength path dao marks, it was a rank six strength path immortal material in the market.

In mortal fables, divine strength water had a lot of names, often, when mortal heroes drink this water, they would gain divine strength and be able to defeat evil Gu Masters.

And because this divine strength water was an immortal material, drinking it without food path methods would kill even a Gu Immortal just because of its strength path dao marks!

Therefore, the mortals of these stories often die themselves after taking revenge.

The most important one was black-white water.

Black-white water was a rank seven immortal material, it was situated at the center of heavenly dew oasis.

During daytime, the black-white water would be white, during night, it would be black.

Placing the black-white water there while exposed to the sky, as the days and nights cycle, the black-white water would create drops of heavenly dew.

The heavenly dew was transparent and looked like a droplet, it was round and each drop had the size of a baby's finger.

The heavenly dew could not fuse together, droplets could only be placed together but not as one entity.

The most valuable thing in heavenly dew oasis was the heavenly dew.

It was a rank eight immortal material!

Fang Yuan soon found that this black-white water region had a hundred droplets of heavenly dew accumulated here.

Ying Wu Xie attacked this place but did not reach the center, the heavenly dew that had accumulated for half a year was still here.

Fang Yuan smiled as he stored thirty droplets of heavenly dew away without hesitation.

This was the hidden rule of the righteous path.

Any Gu Immortal sent to defend the resource points would secretly keep a portion of the resources for their own cultivation needs.

Of course, this was not an outright rule.

But basically, all the super forces allowed this.

Being stationed outside to defend resource points was a tough job, it had risks. Without this benefit, who would want to do it?

In the five hundred years of his previous life, Fang Yuan had learned about these things. Taking thirty drops of heavenly dew was the limit already, this was a valuable sum, it was three months of heavenly dew oasis' accumulation! If he took more, Fang clan would not be happy, they would accuse him of embezzlement.

“It is a pity that the nine heavens shattered, only black heaven and white heaven are left.”

“If the nine heavens were around, according to this heavenly dew oasis' location, this would not be black-white water but rank eight immortal material nine colored water. Nine colored water faces the sky and experiences the nine different heavens continuously, with the direct rays of the stars, moon, and sun from the nine heavens, it would produce a drop of nine heavenly star sweat every year from this nine colored water.”

Nine heavenly star sweat was a rank nine immortal material, it was one of the three waters of heaven and earth, along with myriad being creation water and rising falling tide water. It had extreme value, it was rare even among rank nine immortal materials.

Different from the three fires of heaven and earth, the nine heavenly star sweat of the three waters of heaven and earth had already vanished.

Because seven of the nine heavens were already gone, only two heavens were left.

After looking at all the resources, Fang Yuan sighed in admiration, this heavenly dew oasis was truly one of Western Desert's top ten oases, he looked at the formation again.

He was tasked to guard this place, he obviously could use the formation.

Fang clan gave him the methods to utilize this formation, Fang Yuan tried activating them and comprehending the workings of this formation.

He had formation path grandmaster attainment level, he also had wisdom path methods, he quickly gained some knowledge.

Compared to Chi clan, Fang clan's defensive formation at heavenly dew oasis was not impressive. Thus, Fang clan spent a lot of effort to place the acupuncture trees here as a form of defense.

Fang clan was like Chi clan, they excelled in formation path.

But the difference was, Fang clan excelled in Immortal Gu Houses, because Immortal Gu Houses were a type of mobile immortal formation.

Meanwhile, Chi clan excelled in creating immobile formations, that was the mainstream of formation path.

And most importantly, Chi clan had a formation path great grandmaster, Chi Qu You!

Formation path Gu Immortals who had great grandmaster attainment level could use natural dao marks to set up immortal formations. Not only could they save on Immortal Gu, they could even use the environment to create strong defenses while helping the development of the resource point, increasing its yield.

Fang clan set up this formation in heavenly dew oasis, they used many Immortal Gu. But the formation's main purpose was to increase the heavenly dew production, it was not focused on defense.

“But Fang clan’s specialty is very strong too.”

“They own multiple Immortal Gu Houses, not only do they have high mobility, they can use the Immortal Gu Houses to fight rank eight enemies with just rank six Gu Immortals.”

“If I am Fang clan’s leader, in this situation, I would gather my people to attack one enemy, by displaying a fierce demeanor, we can intimidate and deter the rest of the Western Desert righteous path forces.”

“But they would need to pay close attention to the extent of their actions, if they go overboard, they would be in trouble. If they do too little, it would deter no one.”

Fang Yuan was thinking about Fang clan and Western Desert’s righteous path forces now.

He had to cultivate during this period of time, processing his gains and modifying killer moves, it did not matter if he was in Western Desert or Southern Border.

Time was quite pressing.

Very soon, Southern Border’s righteous path would come to agreement, they would come after him.

Flipping heaven sand sea.

Huge sand waves were rising and falling continuously. Under the rays of the moonlight, white sand looked like snow, sand waves rose to tens of feet with a grand aura, it was a famous sight in Western Desert.

Fang clan’s Gu Immortals had secretly gathered, approaching treasure moon oasis within the sand sea.

“According to the intel, Dong clan’s Dong Lu Chen has already arrived. Let’s go!’ Fang Di Chang transmitted secretly.

“Good!” Fang Gong burst out with overwhelming aura, attacking treasure moon oasis directly.

Dong Lu Chen flew up, his rank eight aura also permeated the area, he shouted with shock and anger: “Fang Gong, I did not approach you for trouble, but you are actually attacking me!”

Fang Gong roared: “Cut the crap, let’s fight.”

The battle of two rank eight Gu Immortals caused thunderous sounds and intense explosions.

Dong Lu Chen was in a passive spot, he was quite restricted as he had to defend the treasure moon oasis behind him.

He blocked Fang Gong’s attacks as his expression sank: “Fang clan, just you wait! You dare to attack the territory of righteous path forces, you have broken the rules, in just a while, the whole of Western Desert’s super forces will inflict judgment upon you!”

“Is that so? Didn’t your Dong clan spread the rumor that treasure moon oasis was once attacked by our clan? Since you do not have evidence, we are so kind as to come here and give you some evidence.” A strangely shaped broken Immortal Gu House flew into the sky, Fang Di Chang’s voice came from within it.

Dong Lu Chen became even more furious: “Fang Di Chang, you are a mere rank seven, you dare...”

Before he finished, Fang clan’s Immortal Gu House unleashed an immortal killer move.

Dong Lu Chen’s anger vanished all of a sudden, replaced by deep shock and fear.

“This immortal killer move, don’t tell me?!”

“Exactly, it is the killer move that Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable used to create his path — Steal Dao!” Fang Di Chang answered.

“No!” Dong Lu Chen growled, he turned to look at treasure moon oasis.

Due to the killer move steal dao, the countless natural dao marks of treasure moon oasis became exposed, they were either long or short, most were lines that weaved together, forming some sort of mysterious shape. Some were like webs while others were like balls of thread, accumulating into a mountain.

Dong Lu Chen tried to stop them but it was futile.

He watched with a furious expression as these dao marks were all drawn into that theft path Immortal Gu House that Fang clan owned.

This was the power of the killer move steal dao!

By activating this move, one could directly steal dao marks.

In the past, after creating this move, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable gathered enough foundation to trigger a qualitative change, officially establishing the new Gu path, theft path.

Chapter 1780 - Crime Scene

Chapter 1780 Crime Scene

Fang clan's assault shook the whole of Western Desert's righteous path.

Undeniably, steal dao was a powerful weapon, at once, the entirety of Western Desert's righteous path forces were intimidated.

Fang Yuan soon received word of this battle, the details were very specific, there was a video of the entire battle.

This was naturally given to him by Fang clan.

"Fang clan has a Thieving Heaven true inheritance!" Fang Yuan was quite shocked at this discovery.

Fang Yuan soon thought of great thief Immortal Gu.

He had obtained this Immortal Gu from Fang clan.

According to rumors, Fang clan had obtained this great thief Immortal Gu by chance. A lone immortal who joined them had contributed it.

"It seems that back then, Fang clan not only obtained great thief Immortal Gu, they also obtained clues to a Thieving Heaven true inheritance."

"The foundation of a super force, truly..."

Fang Yuan shook his head.

Like Wu Yong's Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building and Fang clan's theft path Immortal Gu House as well as the killer move steal

dao, these trump cards were all able to rapidly change the disadvantageous situation that they were facing.

“Undeniably, this is a huge deterrence to the other clans. Fang clan’s situation is going to change because of this, it seems that in my previous life, this was the reason why the entire righteous path relented.”

Steal dao could steal dao marks, once used, it could destroy a natural resource point.

The main foundation of righteous path forces were these scattered resource points.

Different from destroying these resource points, steal dao had an immediate effect, its effect could directly cripple the resource point without any way of recovering it!

With Fang clan’s assault, Dong clan’s first supreme elder Dong Lu Chen remained unscathed but the entire treasure moon oasis was wiped from existence.

If they truly forced Fang clan to use this method without restraint, which Western Desert righteous path force could handle their retaliation?

Even a rank eight Gu Immortal like Dong Lu Chen could not do anything!

Fang Yuan praised Fang Di Chang’s decision internally.

He chose a strong enemy and attacked the location guarded by Dong Lu Chen.

This was a strong deterrence to the other forces.

At the same time, he did not go overboard.

Treasure moon oasis was a mid sized resource point, it was not even a large resource point. It bore a special meaning to Dong Lu Chen because his beloved wife was buried there, so every year at a certain time, he would go there and mourn her death.

As a result, Dong clan's losses were not severe, while Dong Lu Chen was not particularly angry. Only the dao marks were lost, his wife's grave was not touched at all.

“They really had a good grasp of the situation! By making full use of this battle result, they not only deterred Western Desert's righteous path, they also sought to intimidate me.”

Fang Yuan held the information path mortal Gu in his hand as he laughed coldly.

In this Gu, Fang Di Chang also mentioned the heavenly dew, he said: There should be very little heavenly dew lost from the battle, only about ten droplets. He asked Fang Yuan to look around, he might find the remaining twenty somewhere.

Fang Yuan had taken thirty droplets earlier, he reported it to Fang clan as the loss from the battle, Ying Wu Xie had caused it when he attacked, in the future, production might also fall.

This was just an excuse, both him and Fang clan knew the truth clearly.

But Fang clan did not accommodate to this, they warned him in a subtle manner: Don't go overboard, ten droplets is enough, hand over the remaining twenty!

Heavenly dew was a rank eight immortal material after all, Fang clan did not want to give up this profit.

Of course, they were also trying to suppress Fang Yuan. You had just joined us recently but already wants to keep some profits for yourself? Control yourself! Look at this battle, our Fang clan is still very strong, you should consider the gains and losses carefully!

This was the true meaning of Fang Di Chang's letter to Fang Yuan.

Conversation among righteous path members was usually very implicit, it was not straightforward like the demonic path.

“But the truth is, this shows how weak you are now.” Fang Yuan was crystal clear in his mind.

In this battle, Fang clan did not use any other Immortal Gu House, it showed that during the battle of Divine Bean Palace, their Immortal Gu Houses were heavily damaged.

Fang clan used the theft path Immortal Gu House that was clearly damaged. The steal dao killer move they used had rank eight power, but Fang Yuan could see that this move had a huge burden on the Immortal Gu House, it could not be used extensively.

And it was not stable!

If the killer move was stable and could be used often, Fang clan would have used it long ago, they would not have waited until now.

Steal dao was the trump card of Fang clan, they did not want to use it but there was no choice.

Very likely, Fang clan did not have the complete Thieving Heaven true inheritance, or maybe, they had not grasped it fully yet.

Because Fang clan was most numerous in formation path Gu Immortals, they excelled in formation path, they were not familiar with theft path.

Fang Yuan first replied to Fang Di Chang.

In the letter, he wrote that he found the twenty droplets of heavenly dew, he had been too careless earlier.

Next, a dark light flashed in his eyes: “It is time to take action personally.”

Immortal killer move — Jade Flow Pearl!

During this period, he had gained control of heavenly dew oasis’ formation, he even set up a formation inside this formation, not only could it create the illusion that he was inside defending the place, it could also conceal Fang Yuan’s actions.

Jade flow pearl was also modified successfully, the activation speed was faster now and the aura leaked at the destination was smaller, it was not as eye-catching as before.

Fang Yuan arrived at burning firefly desert, this place was filled with weird rocks and few plants, there was a type of insect that filled this place, called burning fireflies.

There was an endless number of burning fireflies here, among them were a vast number of burning firefly Gu, from rank three to five.

Burning firefly Gu was a type of fire path Gu, it was quite high grade, with rank three being the lowest, but it had never produced a rank six Gu before.

This was a mid-sized resource point of Fang clan.

Fang clan set up an immortal formation here as well, they used the burning firefly Gu to create a fire path environment to raise a lot of other fire path Gu worms here.

A rank six Fang clan Gu Immortal was defending this place.

Fang Yuan used familiar face to disguise himself, he directly attacked.

He killed this Fang clan Gu Immortal and tossed the corpse, before destroying the formation and slaughtering all the Gu worms, the entire desert was turned into ruins before he left.

Worth mentioning was that he used earth path methods.

Within Lang Ya blessed land's inventory, there were several earth path Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan also had a large number of earth path killer moves.

After doing all that, he returned to heavenly dew oasis.

Over on Fang Di Chang's end, he smiled after receiving Fang Yuan's reply, but soon learned about the nightmare that his clan's burning firefly desert was destroyed!

In an instant, this Fang clan wisdom path great grandmaster was dazed.

His joyful emotion was gone.

A member of Fang clan died!

Burning firefly desert was not important, the important thing was, Fang clan's Gu Immortal died!

All along, Fang clan had always lacked Gu Immortals, compared to the other Western Desert righteous path forces, they were disadvantaged. Only after bringing in Old Ghost Bai Jun, Eagle Concubine, and Suan Bu Jin recently did the situation change.

But these three were outsiders, they did not have Fang clan bloodline, it was not the same.

Fang clan's Gu Immortal died, even though they were just rank six, it was a severe loss to the whole of Fang clan!

Fang Gong placed great importance on this, he quickly discussed the situation with Fang Di Chang.

After a short conversation, Fang Gong stayed to guard the headquarters while Fang Di Chang went out to find the culprit at the scene of the crime in burning firefly desert.

“The murderer killed our clan's Gu Immortal!”

“They even destroyed all of the desert's resources.”

“This is clearly not a crime of greed, this is totally an act of revenge!”

Fang Di Chang used his wisdom path method, he surveyed the scene and quickly saw indications of the ruthless thoughts, hatred, and angry emotions of the culprit behind this incident.

“Earth path method... is it Dong clan's revenge?”

Fang Di Chang thought of this as Dong clan specialized in earth path, but he soon shook his head.

“If Dong clan did it, this is way too obvious, there must be other righteous path forces trying to take advantage of the situation.”

“The situation is bad...”

Fang Di Chang’s expression turned grim.

He was a wisdom path great grandmaster, he had made many deductions regarding the consequences of using steal dao to intimidate the Western Desert righteous path forces.

Among them was one possible situation, someone in Western Desert’s righteous path forces might want to provoke him but would not dare to do it publicly, they would hide behind the scenes and use some devious plan.

Fang Yuan acted very cleanly, he only left behind the clues that he wanted them to find.

There was another element, Fang clan lacked information path Gu Immortals, Fang Di Chang was a wisdom path immortal, he did not cultivate information path.

If an information path Gu Immortal came here, they might be able to find some traces or evidence that lead to Fang Yuan.

But Fang clan could not.

Even if Fang clan invited an information path expert to help, they could not approach the other righteous path forces, that meant that there was little choice available. If they invited lone and demonic immortals, the person would need rank seven cultivation level.

But as part of the righteous path, Fang clan did not have a good relationship with lone and demonic immortals.

Even lone immortals with decent relationship or demonic immortals who have transactions with them secretly might not cultivate information path.

Fang Di Chang did not find any valuable clues, when he returned to the headquarters, his expression was very dark.

Western Desert's righteous path soon got news of this.

Immediately, a rank eight expert went to ask Dong Lu Chen.

Dong Lu Chen heard this and became very stupefied!

He breathed in deeply as he felt deep anger rising, he cursed internally: "Which bastard is trying to harm my Dong clan! Fang clan has steal dao, but they did not go overboard and target our giant resource points. Yet this bastard killed their Fang clan's Gu Immortal, that is going too far. Damn it!"

"This person used earth path methods and I am an earth path Gu Immortal, my Dong clan specializes in earth path too, they are trying to frame us! So devious and vicious, yet I cannot retort to them!"

Dong Lu Chen could barely contain the anger and annoyance in his heart.

He could not go around shouting that he was not the culprit.

Firstly, nobody was publicly accusing him, even if they suspected him, wouldn't he be showing weakness by declaring innocence?

Earlier, Fang clan destroyed one of Dong clan's mid sized resource points, if he shouted about his innocence now, wouldn't it show that he was afraid of Fang clan?

That would not only taint Dong Lu Chen's reputation, the whole of Dong clan's prestige would be affected.

Thus, even though Dong Lu Chen hated Fang Yuan and wanted to declare his innocence, towards the rank eight expert who asked him, he could only

snort: “This feels great (I am very angry)! But who did this to them? I will definitely give them a huge reward (tear them to shreds)!”[1]

“Hehe.” The rank eight expert replied with a meaningful answer.

Dong Lu Chen’s feelings felt even worse now.

Hehe your mother!

Am I having an easy time?

My Dong clan’s territory is bordered with Fang clan, they were pushed aside so they attacked my clan to intimidate us all. This time, Fang clan’s Gu Immortal died, if they retaliate now, my Dong clan will face the greatest danger!

[1] The bracketed words are his inner thoughts.

Chapter 1781 - Grasping Karma Divine Tree

Chapter 1781 Grasping Karma Divine Tree

These days, Western Desert's righteous path had been experiencing a strange atmosphere.

On the surface, they were still creating a large number of slanders and rumors towards Fang clan.

But the truth was, their suppression towards Fang clan became all noise and no action.

After all, steal dao was already used, even rank eight Gu Immortals could not stop Fang clan from attacking forcefully.

"Our attack on treasure moon oasis has already started to show effect." Fang clan's Gu Immortals were overjoyed.

Fang Di Chang's expression was ugly: "It is a pity, if the situation in burning firefly desert did not happen, it would be perfect. We have not found the culprit even now, it is truly a regret!"

Even though Dong clan was the most suspicious, Fang Di Chang and Fang Gong were astute people, they did not want to take action yet.

They had no evidence or reason to move, there was also a chance that this was a trap.

Fang clan did not take action, but Dong clan had quite a commotion, these last days, Dong Lu Chen had been deploying people to strengthen their

defenses against Fang clan.

Dong Lu Chen did not have an easy time, he was quite fearful. He would not be surprised if news that Fang clan was attacking got out at the next moment!

“Quickly investigate it, find the culprit and clear my Dong clan’s name!” Secretly, Dong Lu Chen was looking forward to Fang clan’s investigation results. But on the surface, he kept a tough stance, he constantly sought compensation from Fang clan for the matter in treasure moon oasis.

Instead of taking revenge, they were only asking for compensation, it was already a clear attitude.

The other Western Desert righteous path forces were also trying to guess who the culprit was.

Most of their attention was placed on each other, because it was evident that if the plan to sow discord succeeds, the other righteous path forces would gain the most benefit.

Among them, the most suspicious ones were the clans that bordered Fang clan, including Dong clan.

Naturally, these super forces had huge mental pressure right now, they wanted Fang clan to find out the true culprit.

Fang clan was searching for the culprit.

But the truth was, they did not work hard on it, their actions were quite perfunctory!

Fang clan’s true crisis was not the culprit behind burning firefly desert, but the suppression by the whole of Western Desert’s righteous path.

Fang clan’s situation was quite awkward now.

If they found out the actual culprit and it led to a certain righteous path force, would they exact revenge?

They had to take revenge if they knew!

Otherwise, Fang clan's reputation would suffer deeply, and those rank six and seven Gu Immortals in Fang clan would not accept inaction.

Gu Immortals were the higher-ups of a super force, if they died and the force did not safeguard or avenge them, what was the point of joining an organization? Would it be worth risking one's life for them?

But if they took revenge?

Would they really go all out and fight a super force?

Fang clan had steal dao, but other super forces also had their own trump cards!

And most importantly, if two super forces fought each other seriously, the ones who benefited would not be themselves but other super forces instead.

These last days, Fang Di Chang had calmed down already, he told Fang Gong about his viewpoint in secret: They should try to stall the investigation of the truth. The most important thing now was time, they needed to repair their three Immortal Gu Houses and refine Divine Bean Palace!

As long as they got over this hurdle, Fang clan's strength would rise, after that when they find the culprit, no matter which super force it was, they would have a good reason to find trouble with them and have enough strength to gain the maximum benefit.

Fang Gong heard his analysis and agreed with it, he praised Fang Di Chang for his planning.

Not long after, Fang Gong announced publicly: Fang clan would actively pursue the truth, they already had a lot of progress towards finding the culprit. Fang clan would not let any culprit off, but they would also not malign an innocent person.

On the day of their announcement, Fang clan's Gu Immortal sent Fang Yuan a large number of soul cores, among which was one rank eight immemorial soul core!

In the previous life, when Fang Yuan extorted Fang clan, they only gave rank six and seven soul cores, there were no immemorial soul cores.

"Evidently, Fang clan is trying to appease me." Fang Yuan smiled lightly in his mind.

Earlier, Fang Di Chang warned him and ordered Fang Yuan to hand over twenty drops of heavenly dew. If the matter in burning firefly desert did not occur, that would have been the end.

But after the murder case in burning firefly desert, Fang clan's intimidation plan was much less effective, Western Desert's righteous path was still full of undercurrents. Everyone was guessing which side would make a move next, everyone had a desire to take action.

Thus, Fang clan needed to ensure that Fang Yuan, who had rank seven battle strength, was still on their side.

But they could not return the twenty drops of heavenly dew, Fang Di Chang could not go back on that order.

Thus, they used an immemorial soul core to compensate and appease him.

Fang Yuan took a risk to attack burning firefly desert, this was the result he wanted.

Fang Yuan did not want to see Fang clan in a stable position.

If Fang clan became stable, they would not need him, he could not make use of them anymore, the development of green ghost desert would become very slow, they would not put in effort.

But now, Fang clan was actually gifting Fang Yuan an immemorial soul core.

Additionally, Fang Yuan needed Western Desert's righteous path to draw the attention of Fang Di Chang and the rest. If they had an easy time, Fang Di Chang would be able to pay attention to Fang Yuan, he might be able to sense something amiss.

Speaking of which, Fang clan was quite unlucky.

In the previous life, because of Fang Yuan's absence, they got through the crisis and intimidated Western Desert's righteous path, eventually cooperating and coming up with a certain agreement.

But now, because they took in Fang Yuan, this traitor with ill intentions was causing their situation to become unstable.

For the following days, Fang Yuan cultivated quietly in heavenly dew oasis.

Over at green ghost desert, Ying Wu Xie made use of Soul Beast Token to develop rapidly.

As for Fang clan, they were still using the soul cores in their inventory to provide for Fang Yuan as per the agreement.

Within the sovereign immortal aperture, the land spirits and variant humans were all working hard.

Under the light of wisdom, Fang Yuan's time path clone made deductions almost all the time without rest.

Immortal killer move — Karma Divine Tree!

Above Fang Yuan's head, a lump of green smoke appeared, it turned into a tiny thin tree, there were few branches on it and the two to three fruits that were hanging on them looked malnourished.

If Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals saw this, they would be shocked and overflowing with fury.

Karma divine tree was Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's signature method, to think that it would end up in the hands of this demon Fang Yuan!

After Fang Yuan killed Chen Yi, the Gu worms in the phantom aperture were destroyed, he only obtained Chen Yi's soul and corpse.

After searching his soul, Fang Yuan obtained two Genesis Lotus true inheritances, they were karma divine tree and karma relocation.

With the original killer move, Fang Yuan used the light of wisdom to modify and create the rank six level karma divine tree killer move, using rank seven mature bamboo Immortal Gu as the core along with other rank six wood path Immortal Gu.

Because he lacked the core rule path Immortal Gu 'Cause', and the core wood path Immortal Gu 'Effect[1]', Fang Yuan had to use a vast number of mortal Gu as replacement.

But because of that, the steps became complex, he had to spend a lot of effort on it, karma divine tree took longer to activate and it could not be used in actual battle.

"It is a pity my wood path attainment level is still ordinary, I have not even reached master level."

"And even though mature bamboo Immortal Gu is wood path, it is not appropriate as the core of karma divine tree."

"According to biological studies on Earth, bamboos are a type of grass and not trees[2]."

Thus, the core was rank seven but this killer move was only rank six after activation.

Fang Yuan recalled how Chen Yi used karma divine tree, he had a grand aura. Once he unleashed karma divine tree, he was simply inexhaustible!

Even though it focused on defense, being on the same level as reverse flow protection seal and verdant sun flame cloak, it was more comprehensive and had greater potential, it could be used in other aspects like offense, movement, or healing.

Karma relocation was a movement method developed on the basis of karma divine tree. However, it did not target the Gu Immortal themselves, but others around him like Gu Immortals, plants, beasts, or killer moves.

It was, after all, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's creation, it was incredibly powerful.

Fang Yuan was far from recreating this killer move's true power.

Karma divine tree was still in its initial stage, but Fang Yuan gained a new wood path killer move that was quite useful.

This move was named mature bamboo chest, it was a rank seven wood path killer move, using mature bamboo Immortal Gu as the core but having wisdom path effect.

After activating this killer move, there would be a jade light permeating from Fang Yuan's chest.

When Fang Yuan uses immortal essence to deduce a certain matter, if he succeeds in the deduction, a dark green bamboo forest tattoo would appear on his chest.

Fang Yuan had already grasped the strengths and weaknesses of the killer move mature bamboo chest.

This move excelled at deducing one single matter from start to finish, that was its strength.

The sign of success would be the bamboo forest tattoo on his chest.

But if the deduction does not succeed, if he lacks immortal essence or gets distracted for other reasons, mature bamboo chest would fail, that was its weakness.

And because the killer move fails, the Gu Immortal would suffer backlash.

Fang Yuan had purposely tested it.

The jade light permeating from his chest and the half completed bamboo forest tattoo faded away as Fang Yuan's soul and body suffered injuries.

His mind was intact.

After all, this was not a pure wisdom path killer move, it was wood path.

Thus, when using mature bamboo chest to deduce a target, the range could not be too large, otherwise, the killer move would fail and the user would be injured.

Other than mature bamboo chest, Fang Yuan also gained a new killer move that had the same situation.

It was luck path killer move — Luck Plan Strategy.

This move used rank six Immortal Gu Luck Plan as the core, it belonged to luck path but had wisdom path effect.

Luck plan Immortal Gu's power was to make deductions on how to optimize the use of the Gu Immortal's resources.

The killer move luck plan strategy was specialized in making battle tactics.

Ordinary Gu Immortals cultivated one path, they rarely took on a second path. Thus, there were many killer moves of these sorts which mimicked the effects of other paths.

But they created these killer moves while having limited foundation in the path they mimicked, even though they were strong, they could be easily countered and the weaknesses were obvious.

Compared to actual wisdom path methods, they were less useful.

[1] Karma is also split into cause and effect. Effect has the same character as fruit so it's a pun in this case.

[2] This is indeed a fact.

Chapter 1782 - Comprehending Venerable True Inheritances

Chapter 1782 Comprehending Venerable True Inheritances

Fang Yuan's wisdom path methods were plentiful, he did not need mature bamboo chest and luck plan strategy, he only practised these moves to increase his understanding of the Genesis Lotus true inheritances and Giant Sun's true inheritance.

These last days, Fang Yuan's main body had been researching on Genesis Lotus' true inheritances, Giant Sun's true inheritance, and Thieving Heaven's true inheritance.

Fang Yuan had already fully grasped Long Hair Ancestor's refinement path true inheritance, it was easy to understand with his quasi-supreme refinement path attainment level.

Regarding the Genesis Lotus true inheritances, Fang Yuan had already started by creating the rank six karma divine tree killer move.

But because he lacked wood path Immortal Gu and wood path attainment level, Fang Yuan did not overly invest into it.

He placed his focus on Giant Sun's true inheritance and Thieving Heaven's true inheritance.

The former was self luck true inheritance from one of Giant Sun's three true inheritances, it allowed Fang Yuan to control his own luck.

The core of the latter Thieving Heaven true inheritance was rank eight Immortal Gu Steal Life, it involved the method to unseal steal life Immortal

Gu.

Of course, both also detailed the fundamental cultivation of luck path and theft path, especially the two venerables' understanding of the paths they created, Fang Yuan benefited greatly from it.

“What was luck?” At the introduction of Giant Sun's true inheritance, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable asked this question.

Next, he answered himself: “To discuss luck, one must talk about fate!”

Before Red Lotus Demon Venerable, there was no luck path.

After Red Lotus Demon Venerable damaged fate Gu, a peculiar change happened to the world.

People first discovered luck path from a certain component of their human qi — luck.

Because heaven, earth, and human qi needed to be balanced to become a Gu Immortal, the more human qi a Gu Master accumulated, the higher the grade of their immortal aperture after they succeeded in the immortal ascension.

Therefore, by placing importance on human qi, people started to research on luck.

Soon, they found some traits of this luck.

After fate Gu got damaged by Red Lotus Demon Venerable, the paths of all beings were no longer fixed and constant, changes could occur to a certain limit.

People found out that luck and this deviation from fate had a profound but direct relation.

But what was the connection?

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable described his own viewpoint: “Fate is constant while luck is variable!”

For a normal person, what was good luck?

Good luck was a positive variable for oneself.

And what was bad luck?

Bad luck was a negative variable for oneself.

Within a person’s human qi, if their luck was good, then this person would likely benefit.

Within a person’s human qi, if their luck was bad, then this person would likely experience loss.

But regardless of good or bad luck, they were not part of fate.

Fate was a constant, it was fixed, it would inevitably be experienced. But luck was a variable, it was merely a probability, the actual outcome would only be decided after factoring in all the other possible influences.

If a person had bad luck but also had great strength and wisdom to turn the situation around, they could still achieve their goals or motives.

If a person had good luck but was stupid and weak, unable to make use of the opportunity, they would still fail.

Afterwards, Giant Sun’s self luck true inheritance talked about the sizes, colors, and shapes of the different types of luck.

Some people had a lot of luck, some had very little.

Normally speaking, the higher your cultivation level and the deeper your foundation, the greater your luck.

The seven main colors of luck were black, grey, white, red, gold, azure, purple. But there were also uncommon colors like pink or blood red.

Luck had all sorts of shapes and sizes, it varied greatly and could be very strange. Normal people usually had common or ordinary shapes, while geniuses or champions would have greater luck that came in much rarer appearances.

For example, Fang Yuan once had the black coffin luck, his luck was black as ink, it gathered and formed a huge coffin shape, completely covering his body, it emitted a dense death energy filled with thick misfortune.

Or for example, when he observed Zheng Shan Chuan at the Refinement Path Convention, that person had rainbow luck that was incredibly dazzling, he stood out very clearly.

As for Hong Yi, Ye Fan, and Han Li, these people had special types of luck too.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left behind the self luck true inheritance, it had the ability to target one's own luck, allowing one to alter its size, shape, and color!

For example, if one wanted better fortune with the opposite sex, they could create peach blossom luck.

If they wanted cultivation resources like primeval stones, they could create wealth luck.

Or if they had bad luck on them, they could use a series of methods to change it.

...

Giant Sun's self luck true inheritance was very comprehensive, while Thieving Heaven's true inheritance was very simple and short.

"Theft path is not about gaining without effort, it is the path of greatest efficiency!"

"Gu Masters and Gu Immortals want to obtain Gu worms and Immortal Gu, be it Gu refinement, transactions, or loot, these methods have high costs and

risks.”

“Theft path targets Gu worms and steals them, one can save costs and reduce the risks, raising their efficiency!”

And what was the essence of Gu worms?

Gu were the essence of heaven and earth.

Stealing Gu worms was akin to stealing dao mark fragments.

Therefore, the killer move steal dao was created.

There was also steal life Immortal Gu, the manifestation of lifespan was simply a type of dao marks in the person’s body. Steal life Immortal Gu could steal those relevant dao marks and reduce a person’s lifespan.

“Don’t think that theft path is shameless or vicious.”

“Many things can be looked at with another perspective.”

“Steal a hook and they hang you, steal the whole country and they make you a prince! Any clan or sect makes their members contribute towards the organization, this is an open form of thievery but is taken for granted.”

“For example, Heavenly Court makes members who join contribute their immortal apertures, they are basically handing over their entire life’s cultivation gains. In terms of theft path, this is Heavenly Court stealing the cultivation gains of Gu Immortals. But people think of it as a form of glory, they would die to have this chance.”

“Weak mortals are also able to steal the cultivation gains of Gu Immortals, that is shown by the true inheritances left by all the different Gu Immortals. But this world treats that as a norm, it is the culture.”

“Thievery is merely the most efficient way of gaining something. Creating an organization and making rules, making up honor or using emotions and culture, these are all theft path methods.”

“The most powerful theft path method is — assimilation.”

“When grotto-heavens or blessed lands get destroyed, the winds of assimilation will blow and turn everything into nothingness, the dao marks in the immortal apertures would be assimilated and absorbed by this heaven and earth.”

“The greatest thief is this world itself!”

“It steals the cultivation gains of countless generations of peerless geniuses, it accumulates more and more dao marks, or even produces new types of dao marks. It stole me from another world, making me an otherworldly demon. It steals the lifespan of myriad beings, it ensures the death of all lifeforms in this world.”

“The theft path I created imitates heaven and earth! Using the most efficient method to gather benefits and strengthen oneself...”

After taking a look, Fang Yuan felt his horizons broadening, his image of theft path had completely changed from before.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had a different mindset than others, he was not orthodox but he peered into the truth. He used the mentality of theft path to comprehend this world!

He had a grand vision, he carried his unique trait as an otherworldly demon.

Gu Masters cultivate, they nurture, use, and refine Gu worms, they manage their immortal aperture, they increase the attainment level of their own paths, they were simply understanding themselves and comprehending this heaven and earth.

Every path had a different understanding of the world and themselves from different perspectives.

“Steal life Immortal Gu is the first Immortal Gu in my life, I did not refine it myself.”

“The more I used it, the more I understood, in the end, I put some arrangements on steal life Immortal Gu.”

“Using steal life Immortal Gu normally would steal the lifespan of others, and with the killer move I created, it can increase one’s own lifespan. Of course, it had its flaws, it is inferior to lifespan Gu.”

“Using steal life Immortal Gu in reverse would give the user’s lifespan to another target. This looks foolish but it has its own profundity. That is also the deepest essence of this true inheritance.”

“Inheritor, if you are blessed enough to reach this step, you will be able to remove my method on steal life Immortal Gu and obtain the information of another corresponding true inheritance.”

These were the final words of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

Fang Yuan was silent for a long time after reading it.

Even though he had theft path great grandmaster attainment level, he still found difficulty in comprehending the words of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

Using steal life Immortal Gu in reverse?

Fang Yuan shook his head, he was not confident in comprehending this mystery.

According to his deductions, he needed at least quasi-supreme theft path attainment level to be able to understand it.

Before that, if he tried to use steal life Immortal Gu in reverse, he would simply be cutting his own lifespan.

“Furthermore, I need to use this steal life Immortal Gu to deal with Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals.”

“Ignoring anything else, Duke Long is especially countered by steal life Immortal Gu!”

Even if Fang Yuan used the final two opportunities and destroyed steal life Immortal Gu, he still had Thieving Heaven's true inheritance, it contained the recipe of rank eight steal life Immortal Gu.

"Even if I use up the two chances, I can still refine a new one in the future."

"But..."

According to Fang Yuan's deductions, the arrangements that Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable left on steal life Immortal Gu were very valuable. If he could understand Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable and comprehend the core essence of this true inheritance, Fang Yuan's gains would be much greater than now.

While Fang Yuan was cultivating diligently, after the leaders of Southern Border's righteous path had gone through intense negotiation and discussion, they finally reached an agreement.

"We need to kill Fang Yuan, he is too lawless, last time he disguised as Wu Yi Hai, now, he directly showed up and harmed our benefits."

"The contest in the Earth Trenches is our internal conflict, this Fang Yuan is an outsider, against him, we need to unite!"

"But we need to be careful! Even though Fang Yuan only has rank seven cultivation level, he is too devious and has a deep foundation, we cannot look at him as a normal person."

"That's right, especially after he defended against Heavenly Court's attack, now that he annexed Lang Ya blessed land, I'm afraid he has gained the subordination of all the variant human Gu Immortals. Along with the Shadow Sect remnant forces that he took in... I need to remind everyone that Fang Yuan is not a lone person, he is a super force!"

"One rank eight Gu Immortal leading the group is not enough, to play safe, we should send two."

"Hmm, isn't that making a mountain out of a molehill?"

“I agree to it.”

“I agree.”

“My Ba clan has no objections.”

“On the surface, Lady Xia Cha should lead them. The other expert should conceal his identity and mix within the group, striking at the crucial moment.”

“Good idea.”

“I agree.”

“I agree.”

...

Different from the previous life, because Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land and defeated Heavenly Court, Southern Border's righteous path felt a greater threat this time.

They did not just send Xia Cha, they also sent a second rank eight Gu Immortal!

Meanwhile, Fang Yuan had no idea that this was happening.

Chapter 1783 - Second Ambush Battle

Chapter 1783 Second Ambush Battle

The newest information was sent to Chi Qu You, he stood at the window as he stared at the mountain outside.

“Oh? They trapped Fang Yuan already? It seems that he cannot escape this time.” Chi Qu You’s gaze flickered.

“Fang Yuan actually tried to undergo tribulation in Southern Border and left clues behind. Even if he wants to advance to rank eight, this is too reckless.”

“But it cannot be helped... he managed to force Heavenly Court to retreat and even made transactions with me, the journey was too smooth, he became overconfident and started to look down on my Southern Border’s righteous path.”

Chi Qu You felt that Fang Yuan was able to remain free because of his devious and cunning actions, he had always been on the move and did not face a super force head on. He often escaped the moment the situation turned bad.

This time, Southern Border’s righteous path colluded in a secretive manner, on the surface, they showed a calm demeanor, there were no suspicions about them, they even had wisdom path Gu Immortals to conceal and defend against deductions.

“And there is that Lu Wei Yin, if he did not join the alliance, our Southern Border righteous path might not have caught Fang Yuan so quickly. Worthy of Paradise Earth’s inheritor, he could actually find Fang Yuan’s location from the earth qi of his tribulation, he is truly impressive.”

Chi Qu You sighed internally.

Lu Wei Yin interfered and caused the situation in Southern Border’s righteous path to become even more complex.

This time, Southern Border’s righteous path pursued Fang Yuan, there were three rank eights including Lu Wei Yin, the probability of success was high.

If they succeeded, Lu Wei Yin’s reputation would rise sharply, he would definitely become someone that they would need to place great importance on.

Actually, Lu Wei Yin had already interacted with all the Southern Border righteous path forces before this, in one way or another.

His Southern Border paradise was the gathering spot of many Southern Border variant humans, he had taken in many variant humans who had their homes destroyed by humans.

These variant humans lived peacefully in the paradise, according to reliable information, many of these variant humans had already become Gu Immortals.

This made Southern Border’s humans very unhappy and worried, but because Lu Wei Yin was Paradise Earth’s inheritor, he carried on the will and aspiration of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, the whole of Southern Border’s righteous path could not find him for trouble.

All along, Lu Wei Yin had been pushed aside by Southern Border’s righteous path, that was a tacit agreement by everyone.

But recently, Lu Wei Yin had often shown up and even kept a high profile as he volunteered to find Fang Yuan. If this succeeded, his efforts would not

be in vain, he would gain some authority in Southern Border's righteous path.

Chi Qu You did not think well of Fang Yuan's predicaments.

Even though he resisted Heavenly Court's invasion of Lang Ya blessed land, everyone thought that this was because Heavenly Court underestimated Lang Ya blessed land's foundation.

And most importantly, Heavenly Court did not expose the fact that Thunder Ghost True Monarch and Chen Yi had died in there.

This made Southern Border's righteous path Gu Immortals feel a sense of confidence.

Their confidence was not without reason.

They had once pursued Fang Yuan and made him escape from Southern Border like a beaten dog after all. If not for Feng Jiu Ge's interference, he would have died already.

Chi Qu You was more worried and wary of Lu Wei Yin, he had already started to think about how he would deal with this Paradise Earth inheritor in the future.

As for Fang Yuan?

Chi Qu You felt a little regret.

Regardless of whether he lives or dies, as long as he ends up in Southern Border righteous path's hands, Fang Yuan's and Chi Qu You's transactions would stop.

This went against Chi clan's benefits!

Thus, Chi Qu You felt regret.

Even though Fang Yuan had once attacked Chi clan's resource points and caused them to lose resources, Chi Qu You did not feel any grudge towards

it.

In his opinion, the dream path research results that he obtained were enough to make up for these losses.

Chi Qu You was not afraid that Fang Yuan would target him afterwards.

Like what he analyzed earlier, even if Fang Yuan took out strong evidences that could not be denied, it was just Chi Qu You's and Fang Yuan's transaction.

With Chi clan's size and foundation, they would lose a little territory, but their roots would be unshaken.

But if Chi Qu You informed Fang Yuan about the actions of Southern Border's righteous path, that would be a different story.

He would be a traitor!

If he was exposed, even with rank eight cultivation level, Chi Qu You and Chi clan would face the combined attack of the entire righteous path, the clan might even be wiped out.

As a righteous path leader, Chi Qu You had a strong understanding of his position in this situation.

He would not make such a mistake.

If he told Fang Yuan about it, regardless of whether he gets captured, the demon Fang Yuan would gain the evidence of Chi Qu You being a traitor.

And furthermore, he and Fang Yuan were just making use of each other, they were not close enough for him to take such risks and tell him about the plan while sacrificing Chi clan.

Chi Qu You felt a little worry.

“If Fang Yuan gets captured, I hope he will not expose his dream path research results, our Chi clan needs sufficient time to develop.”

“To speak the truth, Fang Yuan is a true talent. It is a pity that he is going to end up like this... if he could grow fully, in the future, the five regions would become more interesting.”

Someone of high status would definitely have extraordinary vision.

Chi Qu You truly felt, towards the pitiful ending that Fang Yuan was going to end up in, that it was quite a pity.

At the same time, somewhere in Southern Border.

Fang Yuan was surrounded by Southern Border Gu Immortals, they had overwhelming aura and morale.

The leader was an old woman, it was the time path rank eight Gu Immortal Xia Cha, she smiled coldly at Fang Yuan: “Scoundrel Fang Yuan, you have finally fallen into my hands.”

Fang Yuan looked at her as he thought: “The same lines all over again. According to my memories, he is going to laugh next.”

Fang Yuan looked away from Xia Cha.

As expected, at the next moment, standing beside Xia Cha, Shang clan Gu Immortal Shang Hu Zhang started to laugh: “Lord Lu Wei Yin, he is truly incredible, we found this demon at last!”

(Fang Yuan: The same lines as expected, but his smile is more exaggerated than last time. He is sucking up to Lu Wei Yin publicly, is it because Shang clan has taken interest in the goods of the variant humans in his paradise?)

“Kill, kill this demon, take revenge for our Southern Border righteous path!” Tie Qu Zhong said loudly with deep killing intent.

(Fang Yuan: Oh, someone finally changed his lines, but there is barely any difference.)

“We finally caught Fang Yuan.” Liu Hao thought to himself. He was Heavenly Court’s spy, he had fixed space Immortal Gu, it was ready to

activate in his immortal aperture, once Fang Yuan shows any sign of using Fixed Immortal Travel, he would activate the immortal killer move that used fixed space Immortal Gu as the core!

Liu Hao was more nervous now compared to the previous life.

Because in the previous life, he only had to activate fixed space Immortal Gu, but now, because Fang Yuan had the killer move jade flow pearl, he could not use fixed space Immortal Gu alone to counter Fang Yuan, he needed to use an immortal killer move.

Heavenly Court did not lack these killer moves of course, even if they did, Fairy Zi Wei could modify them.

Liu Hao was nervous because he was not familiar with this immortal killer move yet, if he used it in battle, there was a chance of failure.

If his activation fails, he would let down Heavenly Court, that would be embarrassing!

“Don’t worry, I am here.” At this moment, a rank seven Gu Immortal transmitted to him.

Liu Hao glanced at him.

“Don’t look at me!” Immediately, the rank seven Gu Immortal shouted coldly.

Liu Hao mentally rolled his eyes, this person was the Southern Border rank eight Gu Immortal, Ba Shi Ba, who had disguised his cultivation level and appearance!

“With this person around, we will have three rank eights on our side. This battle is not inside Lang Ya blessed land, Fang Yuan has no formation to help him... If we fight, I will have a lot of chances of using my killer move calmly.” Liu Hao analyzed as the worry in his heart lifted by a lot.

However, at the next moment.

Boom!

The formation activated, all of the Southern Border Gu Immortals surrounding Fang Yuan were enveloped in it.

“What the!” Liu Hao’s eyes were about to pop out, he wanted to scream: “Why is there a formation here?!”

Within the formation, heaven and earth were fused as once, this was an area of blue space.

The Southern Border immortals’ expressions changed.

“This is a trap!” Someone shouted.

Lu Wei Yin was silent, while Xia Cha’s gaze became increasingly cold, she stared at Fang Yuan fixedly.

“Stay calm! We have strength in numbers, what can Fang Yuan alone do?”

“That’s right, we have Lady Xia Cha and Lord Lu Wei Yin, we are not afraid of his immortal battlefield!”

Liu Hao was stunned: “That’s right! How can an immortal formation be set up so easily? It activated so quickly, this is likely an immortal battlefield. But Fang Yuan is quite foolish, after using an immortal battlefield, he can’t escape himself.”

Southern Border’s immortals were astute figures, they soon calmed down and regained their morale.

At this time, Lu Wei Yin spoke: “This is not an immortal battlefield, it is a super immortal formation.”

“Time path formation.” Xia Cha added.

(Liu Hao’s lips twitched: After so much talk, this was still an immortal formation!)

“Both of you are very perceptive.” Fang Yuan smiled as he nodded, before waving his sleeves.

The gates were shut, it was time to let out the dogs, wait no, let out the year beasts!

Howl! Howl! Howl! Howl! Growl!

A huge spiral formed from nothingness as countless year beasts charged out like a rushing tide.

These year beasts were of various forms, including monkey, snake, dragon, and tiger, they were all at least desolate beasts and even quite a few ancient desolate beasts among them.

But Fang Yuan had disappeared.

Wild year beasts did not have high intelligence, they soon directed their savage gazes towards the Southern Border Gu Immortals, they charged ahead.

“Kill them all.” Xia Cha said indifferently.

Lu Wei Yin sighed.

The Southern Border immortals turned around and started to fight these year beasts!

Liu Hao waved his sleeves as countless flying blades shot out, slicing year beasts into pieces wherever they hit.

(Fang Yuan stood at a formation core as he analyzed: This Heavenly Court traitor is around indeed, I did not waste my effort in reducing the ink effect. Fixed space Gu should be in your hands?)

Liu Hao fought as he thought to himself: “It seems that there is a tributary of the River of Time here, Fang Yuan is trying the same method again, he used a similar formation back when he fought Feng Jiu Ge, the resemblance is uncanny! But strange, why do I have such a weird feeling about this?”

Chapter 1784 - Ba Shi Ba's Restrain

Chapter 1784 Ba Shi Ba's Restrain

“Kill!” Ba clan's Gu Immortal shouted as his body inflated to a giant size, he stomped, blood splattered, he had directly stomped an ancient year beast to death. Whoosh! Puff! A great fire spread out and set dozens of year beasts on fire, Chai clan's Gu Immortal was bathed in flames, resembling a divine general.

Fang Yuan remembered this person, in the previous life, this person had a decently developed fire path immortal aperture, he had several majestic volcanoes, it was quite valuable.

Tie Qu Zhong was silent, his hands moved rapidly as golden light shot out with immense sharpness, splitting year beasts into halves easily like tofu.

Fang Yuan thought of the edge Gu in Tie Qu Zhong's hands, it was one of the core Gu of time cutting edge, in the previous life, he had obtained it through great thief ghost hand. This depended on luck, it was not reliable. He had to be careful in this life.

“Demon Fang Yuan, we have to thank you for such a huge amount of wealth. Hahaha!” Shang Hu Zhang laughed as he used his wood path killer move, trapping the surrounding year beasts and keeping them in his immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan was very calm, it did not matter how many of them Shang Hu Zhang took, in a moment's time, even Shang Hu Zhang himself would belong to Fang Yuan.

Howl...

Year beasts continued to stream into the formation, Southern Border's Gu Immortals were fighting against them tirelessly, but the year beasts just kept coming!

"Why are there so many?!"

"This demon Fang Yuan is trying to waste our energy!"

"Breaking apart this formation is the way to victory."

The Southern Border Gu Immortals conversed, they could tell what this battle was about. But they had no way of diverting themselves to do that.

Lu Wei Yin and Xia Cha were the most likely people to break the formation.

Roar—!

At this time, the spiral suddenly expanded drastically as an arrogant year beast stepped into the battlefield.

Fang Yuan was slightly shocked: "Oh, I summoned an immemorial year tiger. It seems even stronger than the immemorial year chicken that I summoned last time. Hmm... is it because I used the self luck true inheritance to increase my personal luck?"

The Southern Border immortals' expressions changed.

"An immemorial year beast!"

"This formation could summon immemorial year beasts, as expected."

"What formation is this? It is so vicious! Quickly destroy it!"

Lu Wei Yin wanted to take action but Tie Qu Zhong stood up: "Let us deal with it, both rank eights need to break open this formation, that is the wisest move!"

“Or maybe I should do something?” Ba Shi Ba transmitted.

“No, now is not the time yet, Brother Ba, wait first.” Xia Cha transmitted and urged restraint.

Ba Shi Ba thought to himself, that was not wrong, this was merely an immemorial year tiger, they had two rank eights on the surface, this was not a problem, he continued to conceal himself.

Tie Qu Zhong and several Southern Border rank seven experts faced off against the immemorial year tiger. They were powerful rank seven Gu Immortals after all, by working together, they had quite the strength, but after fighting, they quickly fell into a disadvantage.

In the previous life, they fought against the immemorial year chicken that Fang Yuan summoned, they were evenly matched.

But now, Fang Yuan summoned a much stronger immemorial year tiger.

Tie Qu Zhong had an ashen expression, he was stunned in his heart: “This is truly strength at rank eight, it is very impressive! To think I actually wanted to challenge such power...”

“There is a formation core here.” Suddenly, Xia Cha’s eyes flashed as she pointed her finger, the rank eight killer move activated, mysterious light shot out, causing a huge sound. The formation shook thrice before it stabilized.

The Southern Border immortals were overjoyed, there was a formation core indeed, Xia Cha destroyed it according to everyone’s expectations.

Next, the formation core was destroyed, a second spiral entrance appeared as large numbers of year beasts rushed in.

The Southern Border immortals’ joyful expressions vanished.

Howl!

With a loud roar, an immemorial year dragon jumped into the battlefield.

The immortals' expressions changed again, this was the second immemorial desolate beast!

“It is my turn now.” Ba Shi Ba wanted to move.

“Don't be anxious, Ba Shi Ba, let me do it.” Lu Wei Yin transmitted as he moved for the first time, he made a grabbing motion with one hand, a huge yellow hand formed and grasped the immemorial year dragon, preventing it from escaping despite its struggles.

Lu Wei Yin was indeed Paradise Earth's inheritor, he managed to subdue a fierce immemorial year tiger in one move in the previous life. Now, he was able to capture an immemorial year dragon similarly. Even though he had no attacking methods, this move was unfathomable and made people feel great admiration towards him.

The Southern Border immortals had a surge of morale, while Shadow Sect's members and the variant human Gu Immortals had dark expressions.

The might of rank eight was truly intimidating.

Fang Yuan thought about the final battle in his previous life, because Lu Wei Yin had immense battle strength, he was a huge obstruction to Fang Yuan's side. Right now, Lu Wei Yin had not even displayed half of his full strength, even so, he was already one of the strongest rank eights out there.

Hiss hiss hiss...

An immemorial year snake dragged its thick and long body while hissing as it slithered out of the spiral entrance, entering the battlefield.

A third immemorial year beast!

Caw caw caw!

An immemorial year chicken came out with an arrogant attitude and raised neck.

A fourth immemorial year beast!

With two immemorial year beasts entering the battle at once, the Southern Border immortals' faces turned pale.

This immemorial year snake was not easy to deal with, it was huge and had a greater aura than the first two. The fourth immemorial year chicken even had the aura of wild Immortal Gu on it, it was much more dangerous.

After the two immemorial year beasts appeared, a vast number of year beasts surged out of the spiral like a raging tsunami.

Both sides engaged in fierce combat, Gu Immortals used their wisdom and killer moves as they cooperated, while the year beasts were unintelligent and fought with brute strength, but they had advantage in numbers.

Fang Yuan's subordinates were all guarding the formation cores, watching the huge fight between them.

"This damned formation, we must destroy it for a chance of victory!"

"Actually, as long as we destroy a portion of it, we will be able to send out information and get reinforcements from our righteous path allies."

"This time path formation is truly profound..." Xia Cha frowned, after finding the first formation core, she could not find the second one.

"The formation is complete and flawless. My formation path attainment is too low, maybe I should go all out and make this formation unable to handle the attack, I can create a flaw myself!" Xia Cha's killing intent surged.

Lu Wei Yin could sense Xia Cha's intention as he quickly urged: "Don't fall into the demon's trap. This Fang Yuan is very devious, even Heavenly Court cannot capture him. Shadow Sect had obtained Graceful Chaotic Duel Stage before, even though it was destroyed, many of the Immortal Gu were left in their hands. If you attack with your full strength, you might fall into Fang Yuan's trap, he would use it against you."

Xia Cha hesitated, but the immemorial year chicken approached her quickly.

“A mere beast.” Xia Cha laughed from anger, aura of many Gu worms burst out of her body, forming into an immortal killer move.

Immortal killer move — Spring Scissors!

A pair of scissors that was jade green in color and large as an elephant flew towards the immemorial year chicken’s neck and clipped.

The immemorial year chicken could not rival her, after getting heavily injured from the scissors, it quickly fell into a disadvantage.

Xia Cha displayed shocking battle strength that was not lower than Heavenly Court’s members. Right before the immemorial year chicken was about to die at Xia Cha’s hands, suddenly, Fang Yuan activated the formation.

The heavily injured immemorial year chicken vanished on the spot.

“Submit to me.” Behind the scenes, Fang Yuan targeted this weakened immemorial year chicken as he used his overbearing enslavement path method, like what happened in the previous life, he succeeded in capturing this beast.

Ever since rebirth, Fang Yuan had been collecting immemorial year beasts.

His plan was to gather twelve different immemorial year beasts, even though there would be many immemorial year chickens in the River of Time next year, this immemorial year chicken had superior battle strength, he did not want to lose it.

Fang Yuan used the strength of the Southern Border immortals to weaken the immemorial year beast and enslave it forcefully.

Xia Cha’s expression turned dark, but she smiled: “You finally exposed a flaw, so what if you get a few immemorial year beasts?”

Fang Yuan teleported the immemorial year chicken away, it allowed Xia Cha to comprehend more of the formation.

As expected, not long after, she found the second formation core and destroyed it.

The Southern Border immortals started to cheer, but at the next moment, the formation core that was destroyed turned into a spiral entrance.

On the battlefield, there was a new entrance that transported more year beasts inside.

“How can this be?” The Southern Border immortals were stunned.

“There is no choice, I need to show up now and make my move!” Ba Shi Ba transmitted.

Xia Cha and Lu Wei Yin continued to urge him to lay low.

“No rush, we are already at this step, you should continue to wait.”

“We need to probe this entire formation, you need to act at the crucial moment, let Fang Yuan miscalculate and expose a weakness!”

Ba Shi Ba was silent for a moment before replying reluctantly: “Fine.”

The battle continued.

Many Southern Border immortals were already injured.

They were about to puke from killing these year beasts, the killer moves prepared for Fang Yuan and the cooperation between Gu Immortals were all used on these year beasts, they were truly helpless and tired beyond belief.

And the killing of year beasts was simply never going to end, they kept coming.

Lu Wei Yin and Xia Cha resisted the immemorial year beasts, even though they faced huge pressure consistently, they persevered.

Thanks to them, Fang Yuan enslaved more immemorial year beasts.

But the quantity was much smaller than the previous life.

Fang Yuan enslaved the immemorial year beasts that were stronger than the ones in his previous life, he only chose the elites among these beasts.

The main reason was that his soul cultivation was much lower than the previous life, he could not enslave too many of them.

Southern Border's side was making huge progress.

Xia Cha destroyed two more formation cores, these two formation cores turned into spiral entrances and the year beasts that charged in became even more threatening to the Southern Border immortals.

A cold light shined in Fang Yuan's eyes: "In the previous life, my years flow execution formation only had three spiral entrances at most, but after my modifications this life, it can sustain a maximum of five."

"It is about time."

"In the previous life, the battle lasted two days and one night, this time, there were even more year beasts, even though it has only been one day and night, the Southern Border immortals have had even greater expenditure than in the previous life."

"Everyone, cooperate with me, activate the formation's strongest method!" Fang Yuan suddenly transmitted.

Chapter 1785 - Ba Shi Ba's Downfall

Chapter 1785 Ba Shi Ba's Downfall

Ying Wu Xie and the rest had serious expressions, their eyes shined with bright light.

Some variant human Gu Immortals hesitated, they thought: Why are we using the strongest method now, isn't it too early?

Fang Yuan had his previous life's memories, he knew that Xia Cha had already found a lot of this formation's information, she just kept it to herself. When she attacked abruptly last time, Lady White Rabbit died, while Fang Yuan and the rest were caught unguarded.

This time, Fang Yuan would not commit the same mistakes.

"Then who do we target? Lu Wei Yin or Xia Cha?" Bai Ning Bing asked.

The modified years flow execution formation had one strongest method, it could shine one silver-white beam of light on a single person. Whoever gets hit by it would experience an extremely slow time flow, they would be defenseless.

Lu Wei Yin was the current generation Paradise Earth's inheritor, he had incredible methods and secret trump cards.

Meanwhile, Xia Cha was a time path great expert, she could destroy the formation, she was a huge threat to the years flow execution formation.

This decision was not easy to make.

But once this method was used, the remaining Gu Immortals would be on guard, it would be extremely unlikely to hit them again.

Fang Yuan's reply was very short: "Neither Lu Wei Yin nor Xia Cha, we will target that 'rank seven' Gu Immortal!"

Ba Shi Ba was still concealed among the people.

Another immemorial year beast came out into the battlefield through a spiral entrance again.

Ba Shi Ba's eyes twitched, he forcefully held down the urge to take action.

"This formation is still firm, I need to wait!"

"The time I take action has to be the most crucial moment, I need to catch Fang Yuan off guard and make him expose a flaw so that we can gain victory!"

While he was thinking of this, the ancient year beast near him froze as the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body inside self-detonated, the dream realm spread rapidly.

Ba Shi Ba immediately became alert: "Hmm?"

At this moment, a silver-white beam shot out, hitting him directly.

"What?!" Ba Shi Ba's eyes slowly expanded, his time was slowed down by multiple times.

In his field of vision, everything outside was rushing towards him rapidly, the dream realm was close to him to begin with, after he got hit, it completely covered him in an instant.

"I..." Ba Shi Ba wanted to scream, but he had no time to do anything!

He was submerged by the dream realm, he fell asleep.

"What happened?"

“Ah! This is a dream realm.”

“Lord Ba Shi Ba?!”

“Damn it, Fang Yuan saw through lord’s identity!!”

The Southern Border immortals were moved, many people shrieked. This attack was too sudden, they were deeply shook.

“There was a third rank eight Gu Immortal?!” The Gu Immortals under Fang Yuan were all scared and shocked.

At the final moment, Ba Shi Ba exposed his true rank eight aura, but it was useless, everything was too late.

Seeing this, Xia Cha had the urge to cough blood.

They had concealed this trump card for so long, but Fang Yuan actually saw through it, Ba Shi Ba had been biding his time, he had not even used his true strength yet, but Fang Yuan got rid of him so easily!

Xia Cha was enraged!

She shrieked as an intense storm started around her.

Crack crack, lightning flashed and thunder roared.

These illusions condensed into a huge fan that she held in her hands.

Immortal killer move — Summer Fan!

In the previous life, Xia Cha used this move to deal major damage to Fang Yuan, the years flow execution formation was destroyed, Fang Yuan and the rest were injured, while Lady White Rabbit died.

But now?

“Feel my fan!” Xia Cha waved ruthlessly.

Winds were whipped up, emitting loud noises.

“Good, I was waiting for you!” Fang Yuan shouted as his eyes shined with brightness like lightning.

The formation was activated, it emitted a buzzing noise as overwhelming silver light enveloped all of the wind and absorbed it.

“What?!” Xia Cha stared with wide eyes, feeling extremely shocked.

The offensive killer move that she entrusted her hopes to actually... actually had no effect?!

“Again!” She waved once more.

Winds moved, surging powerfully as they killed many year beasts, even the immemorial year beasts were unable to hold on, they were scattered by the wind.

But at the next moment, silver light appeared as the winds were blocked entirely.

Xia Cha: “...”

She had an ashen expression, her heart was filled with a bad feeling, she waved her fan like she had gone mad.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

An unprecedented wind started to blow, it carried immense might with it.

Under the silver light, the wind was instantly devoured, the heaven destroying might earlier seemed like an illusion!

Xia Cha opened her mouth in a daze, after a breath of time, she screamed: “Impossible!”

Indeed, it was impossible.

She was clearly being targeted in this situation, not just that, her summer fan killer move had been completely countered!

Oh heavens, have mercy!

Xia Cha cried out in her heart: She had rarely used summer fan, why did Fang Yuan know so much about it to be able to resolve it like this?!

Was this a dream?

It was completely illogical!

But of course it was logical...

Because in the previous life, Fang Yuan not only obtained summer fan, he even modified it to surpass Xia Cha's version.

Thus, Xia Cha's proud trump card was merely an inferior initial version in Fang Yuan's eyes.

In this life, Fang Yuan considered Xia Cha's killer move and modified years flow execution formation, causing her threat to fall to its lowest level.

The reason he allowed her to act freely until now was because he wanted to weaken the year beasts using her, and he also wanted to probe the foundation of these Southern Border Gu Immortals.

Thus, the truth was, even though Xia Cha attacked ferociously and had great battle results, to Fang Yuan, she was the least dangerous Gu Immortal out of the three rank eights present.

Xia Cha's emotions were changing rapidly, she quickly exposed a flaw.

Using this opportunity, Fang Yuan and the rest used the silver-white beam on her, they spread a dream realm to capture her as well.

Not far away, Lu Wei Yin smiled bitterly, he used a certain killer move to fall asleep as a dream realm started to spread around him.

All of a sudden, all three rank eights had stopped fighting.

The rest of the rank seven Gu Immortals were going crazy!

What the heck had happened, how did the situation change so quickly?

They were not able to escape from Fang Yuan's demonic claws, the silver light shot towards Tie Qu Zhong, followed by Liu Hao, followed by...

This sequence was specifically deduced by Fang Yuan meticulously.

Several minutes after the Southern Border immortals went into the formation and lost all contact, a ray of white light appeared in the sky.

The white light turned into a rank eight Gu Immortal, this person was dressed in white clothes that was not stained by even a speck of dust, he had a pair of thin white brows that extended towards the outer sides of his face.

It was a Heavenly Court rank eight Gu Immortal, Jun Shen Guang, he cultivated light path.

He was originally a supreme elder of one of the ten great ancient sects in Central Continent. He had recently been recruited into Heavenly Court by Fairy Zi Wei after contributing his immortal aperture.

"Liu Hao and the rest disappeared here... hmm?" Jun Shen Guang had just started his investigation when he found many suspicious traces.

"This does not look good for Liu Hao. There was definitely a fierce battle here, unfortunately Liu Hao did not even send any request for reinforcements. Was it an immortal formation or an immortal battlefield?"

A moment later, cold sweat appeared on Jun Shen Guang's forehead.

Shock and fear flashed in his eyes for a moment.

All the signs pointed to the fact that Xia Cha and the rest had been taken down, the three rank eights as well as many rank seven experts had all fallen into Fang Yuan's trap!

“Fang Yuan should have made use of dream realms!” Soon, his gaze landed on the only small dream realm in the battlefield, becoming even more certain of his guess: “Besides using dream realms, Fang Yuan’s other methods, no matter how penetrating they are, cannot create such a result. Hmm?”

Jun Shen Guang sensed something amiss, he quickly retreated and left.

After a while, Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building brought Wu Yong, Chi Qu You, and the rest as they arrived.

“They disappeared here!” Southern Border’s Gu Immortals had grim expressions.

“Quickly investigate what happened here. My clan cannot reach our first supreme elder.” Xia clan’s Gu Immortals were extremely anxious.

“We cannot contact Lord Ba Shi Ba either!” Ba clan’s Gu Immortals were also very anxious.

In this life, Xia clan was not alone, they were accompanied by the similarly pitiful Ba clan.

“It looks like there was a tributary of the River of Time here.”

“There was also a time path immortal level formation, the group rushed here then fought a very fierce battle!”

“What is up with this dream realm?” Someone saw that remaining small dream realm left behind by Fang Yuan.

“Be careful.” Southern Border’s immortals gradually separated and encircled this small dream realm.

“This dream realm is continuously shrinking.” Someone suddenly exclaimed.

After a while, several Gu worms fell out of the shrinking dream realm.

Like in the previous life, these information path Gu worms contained the extortion letters that Fang Yuan had written to Southern Border's righteous path!

The Southern Border immortals went into a commotion!

"This, this this..."

"Blatant lies! How can this be possible? Our organized team was actually captured by Fang Yuan? Hmph!"

"This must be a huge scam!!!"

"But why can't we contact our clan's Gu Immortals?"

The Southern Border Gu Immortals were uncertain, they started to discuss among themselves, after a while, the dream realm continued to shrink as Lu Wei Yin slowly appeared.

Lu Wei Yin woke up slowly as the dream realm dissipated, he opened his eyes and saw Wu Yong and the rest, he then looked at his surroundings and blurted out: "Oh no!"

His presence and the words he told them crushed the final bit of hope that these Southern Border immortals had.

Southern Border's righteous path brought in many people to organize a troop of experts to specially chase and kill Fang Yuan, but not only were they unable to kill Fang Yuan, they were instead taken captive by Fang Yuan!

Oh heavens!!

Why was Fang Yuan this strong?

Why was there a time path formation out of nowhere?

Who could explain what happened?

Nothing was logical!

The assault that was very likely to succeed had reversed the role of hunter and hunted, the Southern Border immortals suffered a huge loss, discussions were happening among all of them, they were all panicking and flustered.

They had lost all their face, and their material losses were also severe!

If Fang Yuan extorted them now, what would they do?

These Southern Border immortals wanted nothing more than to crush and mince Fang Yuan's corpse, but this accursed demon had already escaped far away. Nobody knew where he was right now.

Immortal killer move — Jade Flow Pearl!

Fang Yuan's body flickered as he arrived at the Five Regional Mountain Range.

Fixed Immortal Travel made traveling truly convenient.

Fang Yuan did not care about the reactions of the Southern Border immortals. His gaze flickered as he looked at this mountain range, he needed to obtain the true inheritance while there was still time now.

Chapter 1786 - A Match Made In Heaven!

Chapter 1786 A Match Made In Heaven!

Rumble!

Fang Yuan floated in the sky, looking at the ground below him.

The huge mountain range was collapsing, five colored lights emerged, they shined dazzlingly.

But these lights did not fuse together or interfered with one another, they had their own routes.

“It is not so easy to destroy the Five Regional Mountain Range, in the previous life, Wu Yong succeeded because he obtained the accumulation of Qiao clan who had researched this inheritance for many years.” Fang Yuan thought.

In order for Tao Zhu’s true inheritance to appear, he needed to destroy the entire Five Regional Mountain Range.

The commotion would be huge, this was why Fang Yuan had waited until now before he acted.

Firstly, he had just won and captured the Southern Border immortals, his strength rose sharply. Secondly, the Southern Border immortals were disoriented currently, Heavenly Court’s attention was also drawn there, he could act rapidly here!

The five colored lights started to dissipate and break apart, they were disintegrating at a rapid speed as they shrunk continuously.

Fang Yuan nodded in satisfaction.

If anyone tried to change the earth vein without knowledge, unless they were extremely lucky, the lights would still exist for the most part.

Only a specific method that targeted this arrangement could succeed, to change the earth vein and cause the five colored lights to completely vanish.

After a while, the five colored lights disappeared completely.

A powerful aura suddenly emerged. Enormous pillars in five colors soared to the skies, a loud voice reverberated throughout the five regional mountain range: “Junior, you did well, you actually passed my final test of destroying the Five Regional Mountain Range. Now, my five regional inheritance is yours! Cultivate properly and you can move unrestrained and unhindered over the world in the future, don’t let down my name.”

In the middle of the five colored light pillars, a smoke-like will condensed into the vivid appearance of a Gu Immortal.

This was the will that Tao Zhu left behind.

Fang Yuan smiled coldly, he stretched his arm towards Tao Zhu’s will.

Tao Zhu’s will froze instantly, he felt a formless force restraining him.

Next, he was pulled out of the rainbow pillar like a carrot that was uprooted, he flew towards Fang Yuan and grabbed by the throat.

Tao Zhu’s will was furious and humiliated, he stared at Fang Yuan: “Rank seven junior, don’t humiliate me, I was a rank eight back in my day... hmm!”

Fang Yuan purposely revealed a trace of his rank eight aura, Tao Zhu’s will had a change of expression after sensing it.

He chuckled as his attitude turned around entirely, he spoke with a tone of being on similar status: “So you are a rank eight friend.”

Secretly, he was thinking to himself: “This young man looks talented and has great disposition, but he actually acts so viciously and domineeringly. He is a rank eight but he pretends to be rank seven, he must be up to no good. Hmm, he is not a good person!”

Fang Yuan smiled: “I am a current generation demon, Old Man Tao Zhu, I will take your true inheritance.”

Saying so, his sleeves billowed and he unleashed the killer move that he had prepared.

The ground shook as Gu worms flew out of the five colored light pillars rapidly, they all flew into Fang Yuan’s immortal aperture, including the Immortal Gu mixed among them.

Next, the five colored light pillars faded away, they no longer were eye catching.

Tao Zhu’s will was flabbergasted.

Fang Yuan’s wisdom path method could sense his inner thoughts, that was not strange.

The shocking thing was, Fang Yuan could actually take the entire true inheritance without his consent.

The main body’s arrangements were completely useless against him!

“Sir, who in the world are you?” Tao Zhu’s will had a change of attitude again, he looked towards Fang Yuan with curiosity and wariness.

Fang Yuan’s action earlier had already surpassed Tao Zhu’s own attainment, not only did he see through Tao Zhu’s arrangements, he even dealt with them perfectly.

Fang Yuan looked over with a cold gaze, Tao Zhu's will felt like he was completely emptied, no, he felt like his entire body was transparent to the other party, he had no secrets left.

Fang Yuan smiled: "Old Man Tao Zhu."

"Yes, yes I am here." Tao Zhu's will felt extremely terrified by Fang Yuan's smile, he did not dare to put up airs.

"Your true inheritance is quite interesting, when I dominate the world and invade Heavenly Court, it will be very useful. To reward you, I will allow you to find a new inheritor in my grotto-heaven. I will not destroy your will, I will replenish you and allow you to live for a long time." Fang Yuan said.

Tao Zhu's will was currently at Fang Yuan's mercy, he was like a puppet that could not move, he felt extremely bitter inside.

Back then, when the main body researched upon the mysteries of the five regional walls, he made a breakthrough towards the end of his life, he had a shocking achievement!

But the main body's lifespan was up, he had no time to become famous, he could only leave the inheritance and wait for an inheritor.

It was a huge regret.

Thus, Tao Zhu's main body set up this true inheritance that would cause a huge commotion in the Five Regional Mountain Range, he would attempt to choose and test a proper disciple to inherit this legacy. When his disciple becomes renowned in the world, he would also gain fame and reputation, that would make up for his regret before death.

But the result was?

Fang Yuan came and disrupted everything.

Not only did he destroy the Five Regional Mountain Range, he skipped all of the tests and arrived at the end, even capturing the will and forcefully

taking the true inheritance, he had no politeness at all, he was domineering.

Tao Zhu's will felt deep grievance, this was not what his main body had intended for.

But what choice did he have?

He was just a will.

“If I am not wrong, even my main body is not this person's match?”

“From what he said, he actually wants to attack Heavenly Court, without sufficient strength and confidence, why would he say that?”

Thinking so, Tao Zhu's will sighed, saying to Fang Yuan: “Forget it, this is life.”

“I don't care if you are a good or bad person, the true inheritance is in your hands, you might cause bloodshed and death in the future, but that will surely shake the five regions, right? This is what my main body wanted to see too. As long as you do not cover up my main body's achievements, so what if you get the true inheritance?”

“Hahaha.” Fang Yuan laughed loudly.

His laughter became intense, his black hair fluttered in the wind, his eyes shined with divine light, the surrounding winds and clouds moved with his will.

After laughing, he looked at Tao Zhu's will solemnly: “Don't worry, why would I fight with a dead person over this reputation? If I cannot even let go of this, how can I surpass Heavenly Court, how can I surpass the generations of venerables and pursue my supreme goal of eternal life?”

Tao Zhu's will stared with wide eyes, thinking: ‘Hmm? This person talks big! He wants to defeat Heavenly Court and surpass venerables? Is he crazy or foolish? Oh no, he can detect my thoughts!’

Fang Yuan laughed again: “If I lack even this bit of ambition, what’s the point of being human? Failure is fine, just try again several times. Even if I cannot achieve my goals in the end, so what?”

Tao Zhu’s will froze, he stared at Fang Yuan in a daze.

He saw Fang Yuan taking a deep breath as he looked into the horizons, his eyes were dark like the abyss, but Tao Zhu could see that within this pure darkness, there was a brilliant spark!

Instantly, memories surfaced in his mind.

The questioning and disdain of countless people...

“Researching the five regional walls? What’s there to research about?”

“He is so arrogant, this question has existed since the start of time. On what basis does this Tao Zhu think he can possibly resolve it?”

“A mere rank six immortal, and even a lone cultivator at that, he is so ordinary.”

The suppression of Southern Border’s righteous path...

“Tao Zhu! Stop researching it.” The person who warned him had high cultivation level, his face was cold as ice.

“Why? I did not provoke you!” Tao Zhu replied in anger.

“Don’t you get it?” The Southern Border righteous path Gu Immortal looked at him with a deep gaze, his tone was very cold: “What is the true meaning of the five regional walls?”

“Right now, Central Continent is the strongest while the other four regions are weaker. If your research really succeeds, it will cause a huge commotion in the world, the five regions will go into war, it will be a calamity.”

“For the sake of all the living beings in this world, we will be taking away these research gains of yours.”

“No—!”

Bam.

“Blind fool, if not for her, would you still be alive now?” The Southern Border righteous path Gu Immortal gave him a cold stare as he left.

The separation from his lover...

“Tao Zhu, we are not compatible, let’s end it here.”

Tao Zhu was filled with sadness: “Yes, I am just a lone immortal, while you are the beloved child of Yao clan’s first supreme elder!”

“No, that’s not the problem! Do you not get it? Tao Zhu! You are the reason! You research the mystery of the regional walls every day, how much time do you spend with me? Ask yourself this question, do you really care about me? You love your research more than you love me!” The female immortal sobbed.

Tao Zhu was speechless.

The female immortal wiped her tears as she breathed in deeply, looking at Tao Zhu with teary eyes: “This is the final time I will ask you, do you want me or your research?”

Tao Zhu lowered his head, he had a hesitant expression that was filled with uncertainty.

The female immortal walked closer: “Be with me, marry into Yao clan, we will live together and have our own children. Don’t think about the regional walls, we will provide you all the resources you need, with my father around, you do not need to fear any calamities or tribulations, darling...”

The female immortal spoke endearingly, Tao Zhu’s heart shook.

He looked at her.

The female immortal had an expectant gaze, he took a step back as if he was pushed by a formless force.

“I, I...” He clenched his fists, he gulped his saliva, he wanted to say something but no words came out.

He did not want to lie to the female immortal, he did not want to lie to himself!

The female immortal looked at him as her beautiful face turned increasingly pale.

Eventually, the hope in her eyes vanished.

She smiled lightly.

Turning around.

As the crystal tears fell.

She flew away on a cloud.

Not long after, news got out that Yao clan was having an alliance marriage with another righteous path force, the bride was that female immortal...

“He is Tao Zhu?”

“Is he stupid? In order to research the pointless secret of the five regions, he gave up on that marriage!”

“He is a lunatic. I’ve often seen him heading to the regional walls for his research, he often ends up injured and in a sorry state.”

On the night of the female immortal’s wedding, Tao Zhu stayed in a dark and tiny cave, he looked at the mortal formation in front of him in a daze.

This tiny formation was only at rank two level, but it was the research gains of his entire life until now.

He looked at the formation while thinking about the figure of that beautiful female immortal, her smile was stunning and beautiful like the moon.

He laughed to himself, his hoarse voice echoing in the tiny cave.

He continued to research the formation in front of him with overflowing tears.

All his efforts were not in vain, his stubborn nature was deeply planted into the soil that was filled with the blood of his bleeding heart, it bore fruit in the end...

Yao clan's first supreme elder came to him.

As a rank eight himself, Tao Zhu looked at him directly.

Yao clan's first supreme elder looked at Tao Zhu calmly but with a hint of pity in his eyes: "I heard that your research had some progress recently?"

"I was lucky." Tao Zhu sneered: "You are here to snatch my research gains?"

The old man shook his head: "You just became a rank eight, I do not want to bully the young and weak."

Tao Zhu's sneer turned colder: "Your words can deceive a naive newbie, but trying that on me?"

Tao Zhu shook his head, disdain was shown all over his face.

Yao clan's first supreme elder smiled nonchalantly.

"I admit." He sighed as he nodded: "I had underestimated you, to think that you could advance to rank eight. If I had known this, I would not have hindered you and my daughter's relationship in secret, I would have nurtured you and tried all ways to get you two to be together. Even if you are obsessed with this, even if you cannot give my daughter happiness, I would still do it for the sake of my clan's benefit."

Tao Zhu's expression changed, thinking about the female immortal he loved, his gaze became dark.

“However...” Yao clan's first supreme elder had a solemn expression as he added: “I will not allow you to do any research on the secrets of the five regional walls!”

Tao Zhu's eyes shined with cold light, he regained his cold demeanor as before: “Hmph, the same excuse about causing chaos and creating war between the five regions which would cause bloodshed in the world? Have you thought about it? Once we decipher the secret of the five regional walls, we can bring prosperity and hope to the world! The five regional walls are the biggest obstruction to the interaction between all five regions, if they vanish, Gu Immortals will be able to move more freely and unobstructed, we would be able to share our cultivation knowledge with each other.”

“However, the possibility of war is far higher than peace, isn't that so?” Yao clan's old man interrupted Tao Zhu.

Tao Zhu was silent, he did not rebuke.

The five regions had too many differences, not just in terrain and culture, their resource allocation and population density also varied, there was also no lack of ambition people.

Unlike the current five regions that were isolated and had economic, political, and military balance, once the five regional walls were removed, this balance would break instantly!

“So, you are here to advise me to stop?” A moment later, Tao Zhu broke the silence, he snickered in disdain: “You know that is impossible.”

Yao clan's old man said solemnly: “I must admit, killing a rank eight existence is too risky, it is hard for Southern Border's righteous path to make a decision on this.”

“Unless there was no choice, we would not choose to fight to the death. Thus, we are here to tell you a secret, I hope that you can keep it a secret after you learn about it.”

“Why must I listen to you?” Tao Zhu laughed.

Yao clan’s old man also laughed: “Because this secret involves the five regional walls, don’t you want to know?”

Tao Zhu was moved, he felt a sense of anxiety in his heart but he quickly suppressed it.

The look of pity in the Yao clan old man’s eyes became even deeper now: “This secret is too cruel to you, but in this situation, I need to tell you. In the future, the earth veins of the five regions will merge and become one, the regional walls will disappear by themselves.”

“What?!” Tao Zhu shouted in deep shock.

This was a fatal blow dealt by Yao clan’s first supreme elder!

This secret voided the goal of Tao Zhu’s entire life.

The five regional walls would vanish in the future, then what was the point of Tao Zhu’s research? He put in so much hard work and effort, he took all the life threatening risks and even gave up on his beloved woman... all of these sacrifices that he made, were they just cruel mockery towards him?

“This is impossible, you lied to me!” Tao Zhu’s voice was loud but there was panic in his tone.

“This is a Paradise Earth true inheritance that our Yao clan inherited, the evidence is with you already. Even if you do not believe me, do you not believe in the words of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable?”

Yao clan’s first supreme elder said this and smiled: “Furthermore, you researched about the five regional walls and earth veins your entire life, you must know something about it, haven’t you sensed anything? All of your research gains can prove the fact that this will happen in the future, right?”

Tao Zhu was covered in perspiration, he stared with his huge hollow eyes as he fumbled backwards, he lowered his head towards the ground as his expression was full of nervousness.

Yao clan's first supreme elder smiled.

He looked at Tao Zhu, his kind old man demeanor had an extremely cold and cruel disposition!

This was all that needed to be said.

Yao clan's old man turned around to leave, before going, he said his parting words: "Don't research about the five regional walls, they will disappear on their own in the future, your research is meaningless."

"Of course, if you can succeed while the five regional walls are still intact, I am sure the moment you achieve success will also be the moment Southern Border's righteous path and all our rank eights join forces and exterminate you."

"This is all I have to say, Tao Zhu, think about it yourself."

Tao Zhu was dazed on the spot, he stayed motionless, defeat was written all over his face.

...

It was like a dream.

Back to reality.

Tao Zhu had died long ago, while his lingering will was grabbed by Fang Yuan at the throat.

The true inheritance was already taken away forcefully!

But Fang Yuan's words had a huge impact on Tao Zhu's will —

“If I lack even this bit of ambition, what’s the point of being human? Failure is fine, just try again several times. Even if I cannot achieve my goals in the end, so what?”

“Hahaha, hahaha!” Tao Zhu’s will laughed maniacally.

Years later, his main body had already recovered from the impact that Yao clan’s first supreme elder dealt, he had the same kind of realization!

Indeed.

Even if I fail in the end and obtain nothing, even if my life was a complete failure, so what?

Even if the five regional walls would disappear in the future, so what?

Even if my research is meaningless, so what?

That is what I want to do!

You can call me crazy, you can call me an idiot, you can call me stubborn, you can call me stupid...

Alright.

I am crazy, I am an idiot, I am stubborn and also stupid.

But I... still want to do it regardless!

That is how I want to live!

That is how I can find meaning in my life!

However, I still had lingering regrets in the end, therefore, I created this inheritance.

And now, this inheritance is in the hands of Fang Yuan.

At this moment, Tao Zhu's will became excited: "Fang Yuan! I will give you this inheritance, I will also give you the true meaning that is hidden somewhere else."

"My main body was not skilled at fighting, that was why I had lingering regrets. But I feel that if this inheritance is given to you, all these regrets will be fulfilled! This is truly... a match made in heaven!"

Fang Yuan's lips curled up, he showed a confident but arrogant smile.

"Then observe it yourself, Old Man Tao Zhu."

"I will make sure your true inheritance — "

"Stuns deities and shocks immortals, it will be renowned in the world!"

Chapter 1787 - Rule Path Great Grandmaster

Chapter 1787 Rule Path Great Grandmaster

After obtaining the entirety of Tao Zhu's true inheritance, Fang Yuan left the Five Regional Mountain Range immediately.

Like the previous life, this mountain range was inevitably still destroyed. But the result was very different for Fang Yuan.

In the previous life, he set up an ambush and created a huge battle in the Five Regional Mountain Range, Tao Zhu's true inheritance has appeared unexpectedly, he had no chance to obtain it as he had to escape.

This time, Fang Yuan was wary of the ink effect, he waited until he ambushed Southern Border's pursuers, after capturing them all, the time was ripe and he came to obtain this true inheritance.

After some time, Southern Border's righteous path would agree and support Tie clan in building the Beacon Towers.

By then, it would be problematic for Fang Yuan to take action.

The scattered Beacon Towers would allow Southern Border's Gu Immortals to travel much more quickly and efficiently.

During the final battle in his previous life, Fang Yuan obtained important information about Tao Zhu's true inheritance from Wu Yong and Chi Qu You, he even set up a super immortal formation with them. Thus, he knew a lot about it, with all the deductions he made in advance, he was prepared to successfully take it by force.

“Tao Zhu’s true inheritance!” Fang Yuan sighed deeply in his heart.

The methods inside this inheritance were very useful to him, they would help him greatly!

Even though Tao Zhu was just a rank eight, the importance of this true inheritance surpassed even some venerable true inheritances.

His previous life was the best proof.

Fang Yuan used Tao Zhu’s methods to deal with the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, it gave Chen Yi and the rest huge problems, they were able to advance with great progress!

Tao Zhu’s methods were also able to deal with the killer move heroes among people.

Due to heroes among people’s amplification, Heavenly Court and Central Continent’s Gu Immortals had a huge boost in battle strength.

But as long as they were inside the five colored smoke, these Gu Immortals would face greater backlash the stronger they were.

This was a mystical move that had an incredible effect!

Fang Yuan had to give it a thumbs up, it deserved all his praise.

The nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation and heroes among people were venerable methods, but Tao Zhu’s true inheritance was actually able to counter them, this made many Gu Immortals’ jaws drop, they were deeply shocked.

“This time around, even if I cannot find a way to break heroes among people, I can use the five colored smoke to counter it, Central Continent’s people will have a hard time!”

“But the methods of this true inheritance are not too flexible. When used, an immortal formation has to be created. Even though I know this method, I do

not want an immobile immortal formation, I need to modify it on this foundation.”

Fang Yuan thought about it as he looked at Tao Zhu’s true inheritance.

As he expected, the formation that he created with the Southern Border and Northern Plains Gu Immortals was the essence of Tao Zhu’s true inheritance.

In this true inheritance, Tao Zhu named the formation — Five Regional Limit Formation.

And the good news was that other than this formation, there was another immortal killer move, it had the same value as this five regional limit formation.

This move was known as five restriction profound light qi, once activated, it could shoot out light qi made of five colors.

The effect of the light qi was similar to regional walls, within it, Gu Immortals of the five regions would face backlash, the stronger their move, the greater the backlash.

Of course, because Fang Yuan was a special existence, he was not restricted inside this light qi.

Five regional limit formation, five restriction profound light qi, these were the essence of Tao Zhu’s true inheritance.

Other than that, there were two remaining Immortal Gu.

These Immortal Gu were rule path Gu worms, one was rank eight ‘Region’, the other was rank seven ‘Limit’.

Rank eight region Gu was clearly Tao Zhu’s vital Gu, it had risen to rank eight alongside him.

Tao Zhu’s immortal aperture was not preserved.

According to the true inheritance, Tao Zhu was very poor then, most of his resources were used for research, his immortal aperture had barely anything.

And most importantly, before he died, he left his immortal aperture for the Southern Border righteous path so that he could conceal his true inheritance.

Fang Yuan looked at the true inheritance as he felt deeper emotions.

This Tao Zhu was a peculiar genius, he spent his entire life's time and effort on research, he invested so much manpower and resources.

In the contents of the true inheritance, he wrote about his countless experiments, he had risked his life each time in all these attempts.

Even after he became rank eight, he often went into the regional wall to experience its profundity.

This was not something normal people could do.

Thus, his immortal aperture was very poor, he could barely maintain the feeding of his Immortal Gu, it could not develop as he constantly faced backlash inside the regional wall as a rank eight Gu Immortal.

“Next, I need to manage my immortal aperture and gain the ability to feed these two Immortal Gu.”

“Then...”

Fang Yuan was faced with a tough problem.

Should he choose the five regional limit formation or five restriction profound light qi?

Both used Region and Limit as the cores with a vast number of supplementary mortal Gu. If he created a formation, he could not use five restriction profound light qi. Similarly, if he chose five restriction profound

light qi, he would not have enough time in the battle to set up the five regional limit formation.

Creating a formation had huge drawbacks, because a stationary formation needed the power of an earth vein.

Tao Zhu true inheritance had clearly stated, not only did the five regional limit formation need to be set up on the ground, it needed to be rooted to an earth vein.

Thus, in the previous life, Chi Qu You added in earth vein Immortal Gu.

But now, earth vein Immortal Gu had not appeared yet.

Once a formation was created, it would not be very usable, because Fang Yuan would not be able to take it out at crucial timing. Unless he used formation flag Gu or the Formation Spirit to move this formation around, but that would require a lot of modification and deductions from him, and the results were unknown.

Choosing the five restriction profound light qi was more convenient and stronger, but it could not last as long as a formation.

Furthermore, it had its weakness too.

Each time this move was used, the Gu Immortal would need to expend a vast amount of earth qi in their immortal aperture!

The expenditure was colossal, even Fang Yuan was tongue-tied when he saw it.

“However, there is a method to resolve the drawback of five restriction profound light qi... hmm? I arrived.”

Fang Yuan stopped thinking as he arrived at an ordinary looking cave.

“It is well hidden, even I could not sense anything amiss.” Fang Yuan nodded to himself.

Next, he let out Tao Zhu's will.

Tao Zhu's will took a few steps forward, the cave changed, a gush of true meaning permeated the walls.

Tao Zhu's will handed this true meaning to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan first inspected it, after finding no problems with it, he absorbed it without hesitation.

A moment later, he became a great grandmaster in rule path!

This Tao Zhu's true meaning could allow a person who had no foundation in rule path to become a great grandmaster instantly.

Of course, Fang Yuan had his own foundation, he was a rule path grandmaster. Even though Fang Yuan was still a great grandmaster now, his original foundation was not wasted, it was still accumulated even though he did not achieve a qualitative change into supreme grandmaster.

"It seems that Tao Zhu was a rule path great grandmaster when he was alive." Fang Yuan nodded slightly.

When any path reaches great grandmaster in attainment level, a qualitative change would occur.

Rank eight Gu Immortals were the elites of the elites.

Chi clan's Chi Qu You was a formation path great grandmaster who could use natural dao marks to create immortal formations.

Blazing Heaven Demoness was a fire path great grandmaster, back then when she made a trap for Fang Yuan, he could not sense it in the immortal materials no matter what.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was a great grandmaster of all paths, this showed how powerful he was. The lifetime achievement of many rank eight Gu Immortals would only be one aspect of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. If not for Fang Yuan turning the situation around back then, Spectral Soul

Demon Venerable would have infiltrated Heavenly Court, Shadow Sect would control the entire world.

As for why Tao Zhu cultivated restriction path but left behind a rule path true meaning?

Because restriction path was a sub branch of rule path, it was a small path that had not been fully separated.

It was like the emotion path derived from wisdom path, this path specialized in using charm and emotion to influence others.

The truth was, rule path had many smaller paths derived from it, it was truly the number one path without question in this regard.

The more famous ones were restriction path and phantom path.

Phantom path was derived from rule path, it focused on illusions and phantoms, between truth and falsity, it had not fully separated from rule path yet.

Fang Yuan had some rule path Immortal Gu, they were Precaution, Big, Fight, and others.

The characteristics of rule path could be easily seen from this.

Big, small, tall, short, fat, skinny, far, close, good, bad, round, square, curved, straight, truth, false, strong, weak, one, two, three, four, these were all rule path Gu worms.

Because rule path was a huge concept, it had many branching smaller paths as a result.

“Among all the paths, rule path Gu worms have the widest range of use, or rather, they are the most practical for usage.”

“For example, rule path Gu worm ‘Strong’, can be used with any path to make any killer move stronger.”

Rule path had another advantage, the Gu Immortal could often create their own true meaning using it.

This was the advantage of wisdom path as well.

True meaning involved the ‘truth’ of rule path, as well as the will of wisdom path.

Other than these two paths, there were truly very few Gu Immortals of other paths that could leave true meaning behind.

The ten venerables were exceptions.

These monsters were not confined to common sense, they were unique existences that could not be assessed through logic.

Tao Zhu’s true meaning was quite a joyful surprise to Fang Yuan!

Because he knew that Wu Yong and Chi Qu You did not obtain it in the previous life.

It was not hard to understand.

Fang Yuan had already deduced much of the truth.

Tao Zhu was suppressed by the Southern Border righteous path when he was alive, before dying, he gave up his immortal aperture to lure the attention of the righteous path while he set up his true inheritance and hid his true meaning elsewhere.

Southern Border’s righteous path obtained Tao Zhu’s immortal aperture, they thought that his research had no results, because they could not see through the Five Regional Mountain Range, they could not discover Tao Zhu’s true inheritance.

Even though Tao Zhu’s true inheritance ended in the hands of Southern Border’s righteous path last time, Tao Zhu’s true meaning had been hidden from them.

Tao Zhu's true meaning was very useful to the current Fang Yuan, it came at the perfect timing.

Because he had just captured Ba Shi Ba.

This rule path rank eight Gu Immortal's grotto-heaven could not be annexed with Fang Yuan's original rule path attainment level.

"I wanted to undergo some transactions with Chi Qu You to get some rule path dream realms and raise my attainment level."

"To think that this would happen, I do not need to wait anymore, I can save a lot of effort."

Chapter 1788 - 1788 Righteous Path's Headache

1788 Righteous Path's Headache

Wu clan's headquarters.

In a room, light was dim.

Wu Yong had an ashen expression as he sat like a motionless statue.

The information path Gu worm in his hand was still a little warm because he had just activated it.

There was an intense conference of higher-ups earlier among the Southern Border righteous path forces, it was as heated as a market, Xia clan's and Ba clan's Gu Immortals were close to screaming, their voices filled with terror and helplessness.

Most of the people were engaging in loud discussions, close to the point of arguments, as they vented their shock and fear.

"How is this possible?!"

"Fang Yuan ambushed us and obtained complete victory, our Gu Immortals were all captured by him!"

"What do we do now? This has never happened before in Southern Border's history."

"If news get out, our Southern Border righteous path would become the laughingstock of the five regions!"

“Reputation is no longer important, the important thing is that our clansmen are in his hands!!”

“Earlier, Fang Yuan left an information path Gu worm behind, didn’t he ask us to wait for his reply?”

“Yes, but he has not sent anything to us, do we just... wait for him?”

...

Wu Yong could still hear the discussions of these people echoing in his ears.

“Hmph, a bunch of useless people, what is the point of talking and discussing now?”

Wu Yong snorted coldly in displeasure, he squinted as his already long and thin eyes became even slimmer.

An eerie cold light flickered in his eyes continuously.

While his fists were clenched uncontrollably.

“This is troublesome.”

“Fang Yuan has the absolute initiative!”

“Even if I reject his extortion, Xia clan and Ba clan would not, because their first supreme elders are the ones captured.”

“Heavenly Court’s arrangements were useless as well, hmph, I wasted my effort in contacting Zi Wei.”

“But this is not because Heavenly Court is weak, this Fang Yuan has simply shown battle strength that is too terrifying in this fight!”

“With such terrifying battle results, looking at my Southern Border righteous path, only Chi Qu You is a character, he remained calm and cool.”

Wu Yong remembered clearly, in the intense discussion earlier, Chi Qu You had a calm expression and even was the first to suggest a plan to chase after Fang Yuan and pursue him.

Even though barely anyone responded, that was the proper behavior of a righteous path member!

Wu Yong had no idea that Chi Qu You was forcing himself to act calm, he was filled with shock and anxiety internally.

He pretended to make this suggestion to pursue Fang Yuan so that he could conceal himself deeper.

“Fang Yuan actually won?!”

“Not only did Fang Yuan win, he even captured two rank eights and multiple rank seven experts!”

Was it a joke?

Before this battle, Chi Qu You would definitely think this was a joke.

But now, he could not laugh at all.

Chi Qu You did not dare to believe it, but the evidence that Lu Wei Yin showed them was genuine, he had to accept it.

Fang Yuan obtained complete victory in this battle, not only did Southern Border’s righteous path go into chaos, even Chi Qu You felt like Fang Yuan had a hold on him!

Because Fang Yuan won using dream realms.

And these dream realms were given to him by Chi Qu You!

That was to say, Chi Qu You was the biggest contributor to Fang Yuan’s success, he had become the greatest traitor of Southern Border’s righteous path!

Before this, Chi Qu You had thought that Fang Yuan would use the dream realms to deal with Southern Border's righteous path.

But he was limited by common sense.

Firstly, transacting with Fang Yuan simply benefited Chi clan too greatly. This temptation and desire blinded Chi Qu You.

Secondly, Fang Yuan had escaped by self-detonating the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies last time. In the entire process, he was in a distressed state, and he could not even control the self-detonated Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies that formed dream realms, thus, Chi Qu You felt that this self-detonation held little threat.

"But to think that Fang Yuan would set up a time path super immortal formation!"

"If not for this immortal formation stopping Gu Immortals from teleporting, how could he succeed in using the dream realms?"

"The time path immortal formation is not scary, the scary thing is how deeply concealed this formation was, if Fang Yuan had not activated it, it could not be detected."

Chi Qu You felt a headache thinking about it.

He was a formation path great grandmaster, he naturally understood formations.

But the immortal formation of each path had their own strengths and weaknesses. The strength of time path immortal formations was that they could affect the flow of time inside, Fang Yuan used this to fight for days and nights inside the formation, capturing the pursuers. Only several hours had passed outside.

But time path immortal formations were not good at concealment!

It was the strength of dark path, phantom path, and transformation path formations.

Once time path immortal formations were created, they would be out there in the open, easily detected and seen, it should not be concealed so deeply.

So how did Fang Yuan make it this hidden?

Chi Qu You was stumped by this question, while at the same time, Fairy Zi Wei who was inside Heavenly Court found the answer.

She had just ended her deductions, Central Great Hall was still flickering with purple light.

Fairy Zi Wei sighed deeply.

“It should be the past arrangements of Shadow Sect.”

“Shadow Sect had once been scattered in all five regions, hiding under Zombie Alliance while searching for natural tributaries of the River of Time, using the surrounding time path dao marks to set up formations.”

At great grandmaster, formation path Gu Immortals could directly use natural dao marks to set up formations.

But the formation created would have different strengths and advantages according to the distribution of the natural dao marks. The Gu Immortal would often only be able to adjust it slightly, it was not as convenient as using Gu worms to create formations.

“But that time path formation in Southern Border is specialized in concealment, Fang Yuan had perfect use of it.”

“He added more time path formations inside and used the dream realms to capture all of the Southern Border pursuers in one go!”

Fairy Zi Wei had a dark expression.

She felt regret now.

Had she known this, she would have told Southern Border about the deaths of Chen Yi and Thunder Ghost True Monarch.

After the loss in Lang Ya blessed land, Fairy Zi Wei only told the world about a portion of the details.

As long as Southern Border's righteous path knew of Chen Yi's and Thunder Ghost True Monarch's deaths, they would place more emphasis on Fang Yuan, they would not send just two rank eight Gu Immortals. (Lu Wei Yin had joined on his own accord, that was not under the control of Southern Border's righteous path.)

This was not to say that Fairy Zi Wei had made a mistake, she had her own considerations too.

Initially, Fairy Zi Wei had lingering hope that Chen Yi and Thunder Ghost True Monarch might still be alive. Thus, she only exposed Fang Yuan's secrets to the world while hiding this incident.

But after a long time passed, Fairy Zi Wei realized that Chen Yi and Thunder Ghost True Monarch were truly dead.

She chose to conceal this information because she did not want to help raise Fang Yuan's reputation, and also because she was afraid that Gu Immortals of the other four regions would compromise with Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan had the strength to harm rank eight Gu Immortals, his influence had reached a qualitative change!

The other four regions were not like Central Continent, they had many forces that opposed each other, those forces were not united and could easily be crippled by Fang Yuan, it was easy for them to secretly reach an agreement and undergo transactions.

Fairy Zi Wei was not wrong at all, Western Desert's Tang clan and Southern Border's Chi clan were doing this.

Fairy Zi Wei concealed this fact to ensure that the four regions would still be antagonistic towards Fang Yuan. Regardless of the results, both sides would have some expenditure, any loss to either of them would benefit Heavenly Court overall!

At the same time, they would expose information and clues that Heavenly Court could gain by simply observing.

When the time is right, Heavenly Court would deduce Fang Yuan's exact location and take action to exterminate this demon!

Fairy Zi Wei made a good plan, she was looking towards the future and making preparations for the five regions chaotic war.

But the situation was way out of her expectations.

Fang Yuan actually obtained complete victory, he captured all the Southern Border immortals!

“Even though Fang Yuan has rank seven cultivation level, last time, he made use of Lang Ya blessed land's foundation. And this time, he is using Shadow Sect's remaining arrangements.”

“The result is a one-sided victory by him, our arrangements did not even have time to take effect.”

Fairy Zi Wei gritted her teeth.

Fang Yuan was too devious and cunning!

It was getting increasingly harder to deal with him.

Fairy Zi Wei started to feel a sense of helplessness.

Fang Yuan only had rank seven cultivation level, but she could do nothing to him.

One of the reasons was that he cultivated too many paths.

Wisdom path for example.

Fang Yuan had deep wisdom path attainment.

Even if Fairy Zi Wei made deductions with her full power now, she could not deduce his location, she needed a lot more clues.

Normally speaking, Gu Immortals who were not in wisdom path would be easy to locate through deductions.

There were many demonic path Gu Immortals in this world, but why were there few who would wreak havoc like Fang Yuan?

It was because the moment they create chaos and make everyone angry, wisdom path Gu Immortals would undergo deductions and locate them quickly, before pursuing and hunting them down.

Or for example, refinement path.

Lang Ya blessed land was not so easy to annex, many Gu Immortals could not do it even if they wanted to.

Even some rank eight Gu Immortals could not.

Because Lang Ya blessed land was rank seven, one needed at least grandmaster refinement path attainment level!

Or, for example, dream path.

Fang Yuan was reborn from the future, he had many dream path methods.

During the Battle of Yi Tian Mountain, he used these methods to escape danger and survive the ordeal.

Or, for example, this ambush battle.

Fang Yuan showed incredible formation path attainment.

To be able to use the time path formation to this extent, his formation path attainment level was at least great grandmaster!

“Of course, this can be part of the arrangements left by Shadow Sect. But why did Fang Yuan not use it back then? There is little possibility in this.”

“There is another possibility, after Fang Yuan annexed Lang Ya blessed land, one of the variant human Gu Immortals that he took in has great grandmaster formation path attainment level.”

“I don’t have enough clues...”

Fairy Zi Wei placed her hand on her forehead as cold flight flickered in her eyes.

She stood up and left Central Great Hall, arriving at the place where Spectral Soul was imprisoned.

Soul search!

Not long after, Fairy Zi Wei nodded in satisfaction.

She searched specifically within Spectral Soul’s memories, about the secrets regarding the time path formation.

“It is a formation with strong concealment capability indeed, but it does not have the power to summon year beasts, Fang Yuan must have added it in afterwards.” Fairy Zi Wei was in deep thought.

The eerie light in her eyes was just a speck earlier, but it had already spread to a larger area now.

Chapter 1789 - 1789 Suspected of Rebirth

1789 Suspected of Rebirth

Heavenly Court.

Throughout the eras, countless immortal halls were built.

Behind Central Great Hall, there was a tall tower that was covered in a white-gold halo.

It was the rank eight Immortal Gu House Heaven Overseeing Tower.

Surrounding Heaven Overseeing Tower, several Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were working together, they were very busy.

Through their hard work, a refinement path formation was slowly taking shape.

A Gu Immortal with a strong body that was like a monolith was watching outside the formation. Even though he was just standing, he gave a feeling of a huge pillar that could support the sky.

It was Duke Long!

“Greetings, Duke Long.” Fairy Zi Wei arrived at this moment, standing behind Duke Long.

“Right now, Lang Ya blessed land is in Fang Yuan’s hands, that means he also knows the details of Refinement Cauldron. Originally, Heavenly Court’s refinement path formation was modeled after Refinement Cauldron.

I ordered them to disassemble the original formation and modify it into another one.” Duke Long said as he turned around, facing Fairy Zi Wei.

Guilt showed on Fairy Zi Wei’s face as she said: “I have failed in my duties...”

Before she finished, Duke Long interrupted: “No need to take about blaming yourself, I believe you have already reflected upon your actions, the past cannot be changed, we should face the present and plan for the future.”

Duke Long looked at Fairy Zi Wei as he sighed: “Right now, Heavenly Court has control of the situation, but it seems like our control is slowly dwindling. Fang Yuan... this pawn arranged by Red Lotus Demon Venerable was able to thwart our plans and cause the deaths of Chen Yi and Thunder Ghost True Monarch, right now he even captured many Southern Border immortals. Even if he is only rank seven, regardless of what methods he used, the result is apparent to us all, the facts are simply like this. Zi Wei, how will you deal with it?”

In the previous life, Duke Long did not place importance on Fang Yuan, he thought that he was just a nuisance.

But now, after Fang Yuan attained great victories one after the other, Duke Long became alert towards him.

He no longer entrusted everything to Fairy Zi Wei like in the previous life, he started to feel uneasy and asked questions about future plans.

Fairy Zi Wei breathed in deeply, she already had a plan on how to deal with Fang Yuan, she said calmly: “The first thing is to find his location. Wisdom path methods are not enough, right now, I have sent out three rank eight Gu Immortals in Southern Border to search for his traces.”

“Furthermore, we need to counter his killer move that uses Fixed Immortal Travel as the core. This move is more threatening than Omni-directional Travel, it gives Fang Yuan the initiative to advance or retreat at will.”

“I have already given orders to prepare the refinement of fixed space Gu before anyone else.”

Fixed space Gu was in Liu Hao’s hands, but he was captured by Fang Yuan now. Fairy Zi Wei was confident in Heavenly Court’s methods, they could make Liu Hao’s fixed space Immortal Gu self-detonate.

With the crucial fixed space Gu, they would be able to deal with Fixed Immortal Travel’s killer move.

“And thirdly.” Fairy Zi Wei said as she paused, continuing in a heavier tone: “We need to guard against his Spring Autumn Cicada.”

“I am increasingly suspicious that Fang Yuan has already used Spring Autumn Cicada, he had been reborn already.”

“In the battle of Lang Ya blessed land, our side lost because star cast was broken.”

“This is very suspicious, Feng Jiu Ge left so many dao marks at various locations, why did Fang Yuan lock onto that particular one? Setting a formation in advance and blocking us from entering?”

“But I have made many deductions on this without any result, the clues are too few.”

Fairy Zi Wei sighed deeply.

“Spring Autumn Cicada is a problem indeed.” Duke Long nodded: “Do you have any way to deal with it?”

Fairy Zi Wei nodded: “Lord Duke Long, didn’t we discuss already, we will use the killer move benevolent equality on Spring Autumn Cicada. But benevolence Gu is still in Southern Border, it is owned by Paradise Earth’s inheritor, Lu Wei Yin.”

“That’s right.” Duke Long said in a low tone: “If Fang Yuan uses Spring Autumn Cicada, he might not just be using it alone, he likely would be

using a killer move. Using benevolent equality to deal with any potential Spring Autumn Cicada killer move is most appropriate.”

“Precisely.” Purple light flickered in Fairy Zi Wei’s eyes: “That is why I plan to contact Lu Wei Yin soon, I want to discuss the matter of borrowing benevolence Gu from him.”

At this time in the previous life, Heavenly Court was calm and composed, they had not contacted Lu Wei Yin so early.

But due to the ink effect, they decided to approach Lu Wei Yin in advance.

Duke Long nodded as he had a thought: “You want to use this chance to see if Fang Yuan has truly been reborn?”

“That’s right. If Lu Wei Yin rejects us, the likelihood of Fang Yuan using rebirth is higher. That is because our benevolent equality killer move counters Fang Yuan.”

“But if Lu Wei Yin agrees, it means that we were able to use benevolent equality, it would be unlikely that Fang Yuan managed to rebirth.”

“At the same time, we can probe the attitude of this current generation Paradise Earth inheritor.” Fairy Zi Wei said slowly.

On the topic of Paradise Earth, Duke Long had a complex expression as he said: “Let’s do that.”

“However, even if Lu Wei Yin refuses to lend to us, we do not need to worry even if we cannot deal with Spring Autumn Cicada.”

“As long as we control the situation and progress as planned, no matter how that scoundrel Fang Yuan tries, he cannot turn this around.”

“Back then, with Red Lotus’ strength and foundation, he still failed in the end, not to mention this mere Fang Yuan?”

Duke Long said this with a grand tone as he smiled.

Fairy Zi Wei was a little hesitant, she asked: “Lord Duke Long, there is something I do not understand. With our Heavenly Court’s deep foundation, why do we need to borrow Gu in order to deal with Spring Autumn Cicada? Do we really lack any kind of method to deal with Spring Autumn Cicada?”

Duke Long’s smile faded away: “The cause is likely Red Lotus. Back then, he had told me this personally when we fought. He said that in the River of Time, there are many stone lotus islands that are not connected to each other, yet they share a special influence. All of the stone lotus islands form one immortal killer move, it is his proudest creation. This method can influence the flow of the River of Time, it can indirectly affect the traces of all beings in this world.”

Without the River of Time, the entire world would be still.

The myriad beings could only move and live because of the moving River of Time.

Using this relationship, Red Lotus Demon Venerable created a grand method that exerted its influence until today.

The most evident effect was that any Gu worm or method that countered Spring Autumn Cicada would never end up in Heavenly Court.

After the matter of Red Lotus, Heavenly Court concealed the truth to defend its reputation while aggressively searching and planning for methods to deal with Spring Autumn Cicada.

Gradually, Heavenly Court found something strange.

Any Immortal Gu that could counter Spring Autumn Cicada would intentionally ‘avoid’ Heavenly Court. Among the Gu Immortals that joined Heavenly Court, very few cultivated time path!

“But as time passes, this influence is weakening. Heavenly Court has obtained some methods that can influence and disrupt Spring Autumn Cicada. You know them too, most are still unusable.” Duke Long added.

“So that’s it.” Fairy Zi Wei had a calm expression but she was shocked on the inside. Red Lotus Demon Venerable had created an incredible method, this truly surpassed the limits of time path, it had a trace of the power of fate!

He not only damaged fate Gu, he even forcefully used time path methods to mimic the power of fate in order to counter it.

Fairy Zi Wei blinked as she calmed her emotions: “Next, I will let out news that Fang Yuan is trying to undergo tribulation and ascend to rank eight.”

“At the same time, I will talk to Wu Yong and interact with the Southern Border righteous path forces, to find more people that would go against Fang Yuan.”

“And finally, I have already given orders to nurture Fang Zheng fully. This person was brought about by the Heavenly Dao, he is a crucial key to dealing with Fang Yuan. Has he already undergone immortal ascension?”

Central Continent.

The blood rain became smaller as Gu Yue Fang Zheng floated in the sky above the mountain peak, his heaven, earth, and human qi were condensing into one spot.

He had gone through many ordeals, his suffering had turned into his precious wealth, allowing him to balance the three qi successfully.

Fang Zheng suddenly opened his eyes, he breathed in deeply and tossed a rank five blood path Gu into the lump of qi.

Boom!

A shocking sound exploded around him, the qi lump burst out and turned into an immortal aperture.

High grade blessed land!

Fang Zheng's immortal ascension succeeded, there was also a lot of heaven and earth qi remaining.

Fang Zheng was overjoyed, these heaven and earth qi could raise his vital blood path mortal Gu into an Immortal Gu!

"Fang Zheng, quickly let me in, I will help you with the tribulation!" Fan Xi Liu transmitted, he had been guarding Fang Zheng's entire immortal ascension process.

"Hmm?" Fang Zheng frowned, showing displeasure. The immortal aperture was the most private area of the Gu Immortal, Fan Xi Liu was infringing on it, Fang Zheng felt a sense of anger.

But immediately, Fang Zheng relaxed his brows, he opened the immortal aperture door and said plainly: "Sure, Fan Xi Liu, please enter."

Fang Zheng knew that not only was Fan Xi Liu here, during his immortal ascension, countless eyes were watching him.

He gradually understood his value, he was just a tool, he was being nurtured to deal with Fang Yuan.

A moment later, his tribulation ended.

Fan Xi Liu was inside his immortal aperture, he had a complex expression: "Fang Zheng, this is a high grade blessed land, back then, I went through so much and faced a great risk during my tribulation, but only gained a medium grade blessed land."

"Your immortal aperture has at least a size of 5666km², while the limit is at 6000km²."

"This is definitely a large tributary of the River of Time, the rate of time compared to the outside world is one to twenty-eight. The limit of a high grade blessed land is one to thirty, the difference is very small."

His time path and space path resources were far beyond what Fan Xi Liu had back in his day.

Rank six Gu Immortals with high grade blessed lands were elites, they were few in numbers to begin with.

“And during this tribulation, you ascended your vital Gu as well, you now own two blood path Immortal Gu.”

“The sect has given orders, I brought you a lot of resources to plant and get past the toughest initial stage post ascension.”

Fan Xi Liu said this as he took out a large amount of blood path resources from his immortal aperture.

All these resources had huge value, they were mostly immortal materials, this experienced Gu Immortal Fan Xi Liu could not even conceal the jealousy and envy in his eyes.

The sect was putting so much effort into nurturing Fang Zheng!

The value of these resources was equivalent to a rank six lone cultivator's hundred years of accumulation. Even for Fan Xi Liu who had Immortal Crane Sect's support, he had to spend fifty years to reach this stage.

One could say that Fang Zheng became a rich rank six Gu Immortal without doing anything.

“The sect is putting so much effort for you, Fang Zheng, don't let them down.” At the end, Fan Xi Liu said with a hoarse voice.

Just by seeing Fan Xi Liu's complex expression, Fang Zheng understood.

He was also shocked that he was receiving so much attention and nurturing.

“Regardless of their motive... I have finally become an immortal. Fang Yuan, the difference between you and I is no longer immortal and mortal.”

Fang Zheng's divine sense looked around, he felt deep emotions while looking at his immortal aperture: “This is my immortal aperture, my blessed land, my foundation!”

At this moment, he felt that his future was bright, it seemed to be filled with endless possibilities.

“Fang Yuan, even though you are strong, you were still forced to escape from Central Continent and Heavenly Court, you dare not step into Central Continent.”

“With their help, it will not be impossible for me to deal with you.”

“Even though I understand you, I will not forgive you. Fate toys with people, we will still end up as enemies after all.”

This current life was different from the previous, Fang Zheng received much more attention and help, his immortal ascension was brought forward by quite some time.

In the previous life, everyone knew about the nightmare that Southern Border faced, Fang Yuan’s demonic might was overwhelming.

But now, Heavenly Court concealed the facts behind their loss, while Southern Border’s situation had not been known to everyone yet.

Thus, Gu Yue Fang Zheng had no idea that Chen Yi and Thunder Ghost True Monarch had died, he did not know that Southern Border’s immortals were all captured by Fang Yuan.

This created a misconception after his immortal ascension that if he continued like this, he might be able to reach Fang Yuan’s height and face him directly.

Chapter 1790 - Annex, Annex, Annex!

Chapter 1790 Annex, Annex, Annex!

Inside sovereign immortal aperture.

Within the empty Mini Yellow Heaven, a figure was flying at rapid speed.

It came to a stop abruptly, landing before a group of Gu Immortals, it was Fang Yuan's time path clone.

"Lord Fang Yuan!"

"Sect leader!"

The group of immortals paid their respects.

Looking at them, other than Ying Wu Xie who was working in green ghost desert, Fang Yuan's subordinates were gathered around.

Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, Fairy Miao Yin, Lady White Rabbit, Xue Er, Bing Yuan, Shi Zong, Shi Shi Cheng, and Mo Tan Sang, their immortal auras permeated the area, these talented people were all gathered here together.

These people had participated in the ambush earlier, they witnessed how Fang Yuan controlled the situation and captured the Southern Border immortals.

Thus, the immortals looked at Fang Yuan with even more heated and respectful expressions than before the battle.

Especially those variant human Gu Immortals, they had smiling expressions with a polite attitude, they were as tame as pets.

“No need to stand on ceremony.” Fang Yuan glanced at them before turning to the other side.

An immortal formation was floating in the sky, it had been built by this group of Gu Immortals not long ago.

Of course, the main part of the formation was made by Fang Yuan, he had only left the minor portions to these subordinates.

Fang Yuan’s time path clone observed patiently before nodding in satisfaction, this formation was operating smoothly.

This was the wisdom refinement formation, it was constructed by using the light of wisdom along with Woman’s Heart and Unravel Mystery to refine other Immortal Gu. If there was the other person’s will, the effect would become even more outstanding.

Initially, Fang Yuan had used Mo Yao’s fake will to refine the Immortal Gu of immortal zombie Bo Qing, including change soul Immortal Gu. This crucial Immortal Gu allowed Fang Yuan to turn the situation around, snatching sovereign immortal fetus Gu during the Battle of Yi Tian Mountain from Spectral Soul.

In the previous life, this formation was modified by Fang Yuan, it had great power.

And in this life, Fang Yuan only tweaked it a little before using it, because the effect was sufficient, further modification was unnecessary.

“Alright, get into the formation.” Fang Yuan instructed.

The Gu Immortals beside him started to enter the formation, they controlled the formation for Fang Yuan, maintaining its operation.

Fang Yuan turned around and looked behind him.

Behind him, there was an illusory dream realm, it was like a huge lump of rainbow clouds.

A Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body had already been formed, Fang Yuan had learned this move from Feng Jin Huang in the previous life, it was a perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body that could exist permanently.

But because Fang Yuan's soul cultivation was still low, he could not create a split soul, it was merely Fang Yuan's will that was controlling this Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body.

The will would be constantly expended until it dissipates into nothingness.

It was only a proper clone if it had an accompanying soul.

Thus, this Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body was only half a dream path clone.

But it was enough for now.

After the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body entered the dream, a Southern Border Gu Immortal was quickly pushed out.

As he had not entered the formation yet, the Gu Immortals around Fang Yuan looked and had changes of expression as they recognized this person.

After the battle, they did not idle, they were searching for the information of these captives, thus they knew a lot about these people.

“This is Yang clan's Gu Immortal Yang Ku.”

“He is one of the peak representative experts of soul path in Southern Border's Gu Immortal world.”

“He had once destroyed the nest of a group of ancient desolate beasts by himself, and had successfully escaped from the pursuit of an immemorial desolate beast.”

Lady White Rabbit and the rest were talking.

Yang Ku's upper half was still inside the dream realm, while the lower half was exposed outside the dream realm, Fang Yuan's main body used his killer move.

Immortal killer move — Great Thief Ghost Hand!

A ghost hand descended from the sky, it quickly went into Yang Ku's immortal aperture.

As the immortals watched, in just a few breaths of time, the ghost hand came out.

It flew past Fang Yuan's time path clone as it came to the top of the wisdom refinement formation, its five fingers opened up and tossed the newly stolen Immortal Gu into the formation.

This was a rank seven soul path Immortal Gu!

The Immortal Gu entered the wisdom refinement formation, it was immediately enveloped by the formation, and trapped in the center.

“Activate it with full force!” The Gu Immortals inside the formation cried out.

The wisdom refinement formation shined with a bright golden light, amidst the buzzing noises, the light of wisdom also gathered on the stolen Immortal Gu, rapidly refining it.

Great thief ghost hand flew back to Yang Ku's immortal aperture, it came out after a few breaths of time, bringing out a second Immortal Gu.

This Immortal Gu was devour soul Gu.

Fang Yuan's time path clone nodded, with this Immortal Gu as the core, he could finally use the killer move devour soul.

After great thief ghost hand tossed devour soul Immortal Gu into the wisdom refinement formation, it flew back to Yang Ku's immortal aperture.

For the following two times, it stole Immortal Gu again and finally plundered all of Yang Ku's Immortal Gu.

Some of the variant human Gu Immortals who were unaware saw this and revealed expressions of shock.

Did Fang Yuan already modify great thief ghost hand so that it would always steal Immortal Gu?

If that was the case, great thief ghost hand would be hundreds or thousands of times more powerful than before!

But great thief ghost hand had indeed been modified.

After Fang Yuan gained some results in comprehending the Steal Life true inheritance, he was able to specify the intended target for great thief ghost hand to steal.

As long as Fang Yuan knew the target well, and where their Immortal Gu were, he could steal Immortal Gu every time.

And in this case, Fang Yuan was completely aware of Yang Ku's immortal aperture. Because in the previous life, he had stolen Gu and soul searched, he annexed the entire aperture, Yang Ku's immortal aperture was fused into his own sovereign immortal aperture.

A moment later, Fang Yuan looted Yang Ku dry of his Immortal Gu, using the wisdom refinement formation, he quickly refined them into his own.

Fang Yuan's time path clone took away devour soul Immortal Gu as he instilled immortal essence, activating other Gu worms as well to form the killer move devour soul.

This devour soul killer move was also modified, it was more effective than in the previous life.

Fang Yuan drew in a breath, Yang Ku's soul was drawn out.

As a soul path Gu Immortal, Yang Ku's soul was about to wake up the moment it left the dream realm, but Fang Yuan was prepared for this, he used a soul path killer move and sealed it.

After taking away the Immortal Gu, Yang Ku was like a tiger without teeth.

After his soul was taken, Yang Ku was a tiger without teeth that was having a fatal illness.

“The final step, aperture retrieval!” Fang Yuan called out as he activated his killer move, pulling out Yang Ku's immortal aperture from his body.

The immortal aperture was forcefully sealed, it was turned into a light grey lump of light.

Bai Ning Bing and two other Gu Immortals flew over at this moment.

Fang Yuan's time path clone handed this grey light to Bai Ning Bing with deep caution, saying: “Go ahead.”

He had deduced everything already.

Bai Ning Bing held onto Yang Ku's immortal aperture, she and the others flew towards Mini Southern Border.

After confirming the location, Bai Ning Bing tossed, this grey-white light was fused into a certain mountain peak.

Immediately, heaven and earth qi rumbled, the grey light exploded and became larger. The area outside the grey light cracked as mountains moved, there was a deafening noise.

As the grey light expanded, it eventually turned back into the appearance of Yang Ku's immortal aperture.

“Be careful.” Bai Ning Bing called out sharply as the two immortals beside her got ready.

Chirp chirp!

Firstly, a group of flower wing white bone birds emitted a crow-like call as they flew outside rapidly.

Next, the ground shook as a beast tide surged out towards Mini Southern Border from Yang Ku's blessed land.

Bai Ning Bing and the rest had serious expressions but they were not flustered.

Long ago, Fang Yuan had deduced this, he had made the necessary arrangements with great detail.

The three immortals took action immediately.

Bai Ning Bing soon dispersed the beast tide.

While the flower wing white bone birds were also drawn away by a variant human Gu Immortal to another area.

Yang Ku blessed land originally had a balanced ecology, the living beings inside lived harmoniously, but after fusing into Mini Southern Border, the balance that Yang Ku had created was broken, chaos ensued.

Ordinary Gu Immortals would definitely be flustered at this point.

But Fang Yuan was calm and composed, he used his deep wisdom path attainment and the Gu Immortal subordinates that he had to control the situation.

The chaos only lasted for a while before it vanished.

One of the three immortals stayed behind to handle the loose ends while Bai Ning Bing and another variant human Gu Immortal flew towards Mini Yellow Heaven.

On their way back, they saw another group of three Gu Immortals holding a pink lump of light as they flew towards Mini Southern Border.

Great thief ghost hand, wisdom refinement formation, devour soul killer move, aperture retrieval method...

Stealing Gu, refining Gu, separating soul from body, annexing immortal aperture, and suppressing the chaos, Fang Yuan arranged all these steps meticulously, it was done with much ease.

Mainly due to his previous life's experiences, Fang Yuan was very familiar with these captives.

Days later, Fang Yuan almost finished dealing with all the captives, only Ba Shi Ba and Liu Hao were left.

A huge dark inkstone vein was moved to the territory of the rockmen, Shi Shi Cheng was extremely happy upon seeing it.

In Mini Southern Border, dozens of mountains appeared out of nowhere.

Some mountains were even famous in Southern Border.

Interior Rain Mountain, Copper Seal Mountain, Bone Bird Peak...

The first supreme elder of the rockman tribe, Shi Zong, sighed deeply to himself: "Plundering and killing brings the most profits!"

Because they were Southern Border Gu Immortals, most of the resources were placed in Mini Southern Border, while the other half of the resources were split into the other four mini regions as well as the mini nine heavens.

Firstly, in Mini Central Continent, there was now a phantom shadow flower garden and a large fertile land filled with an enormous amount of immortal farmer soil.

Secondly, there was a huge heaven pillar wind in Mini Northern Plains.

Thirdly, a brand new sea area in Mini Eastern Sea, called wave flower sea area.

Fourthly, in Mini Western Desert, a dozen hibiscus trees were planted, every branch of this tree was an immortal material!

And his most important gain, Xia Cha grotto-heaven's year essence pool.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan did not know that Xia Cha had a year essence pool, he had constructed one himself.

Having two year essence pools did not have much use, the result was that he had wasted a lot of resources. Most of the resources that Fang Yuan extorted from the Southern Border righteous path forces were spent constructing this year essence pool.

In this life, Fang Yuan directly took over Xia Cha's year essence pool.

Fang Yuan had been troubled by the year beasts, ancient year beasts, and immemorial year beasts, he immediately threw them into the year essence pool now.

The immortals had huge waves of emotions, after experiencing much shock and surprise, they became numb.

Fang Yuan plundered almost all of these Southern Border Gu Immortals' life savings, he took everything without any wastage.

“Lord Fang Yuan truly has a comprehensive array of attainment levels, he could annex so many immortal apertures of various paths without problems.”

“His grotto-heaven is grand and vast, after annexing so many immortal apertures, it is still so stable and firm!”

“This, this is simply a slaughter of livestock. These Gu Immortal experts were all like chickens falling in the hands of a butcher, their throats were slit, their blood was run dry, their feathers were plucked and they were cleaned and chopped up. This is truly...”

The immortals were tongue-tied, some could not speak.

Fang Yuan's mass annexing of apertures had caused them to feel a chill in their hearts.

It was as if these Gu Immortals were not Gu Immortals in Fang Yuan's eyes, they were livestock ready for the slaughterhouse.

Even rank eight Gu Immortals were no exception.

This had a huge impact on these immortals, especially the variant human Gu Immortals, they were much more shocked now than during the ambush earlier!

Chapter 1791 - Getting Another Rule Path Rank Eight Immortal Gu

Chapter 1791 Getting Another Rule Path Rank Eight Immortal Gu

An Immortal Gu floated in front of Fang Yuan, emitting rank eight aura.

This Immortal Gu was like a cocoon but it was not white, it was pitch black like iron. When held, it gave a cold and hard metallic feeling.

This was rank eight rule path Immortal Gu — Addition!

It consumed pearl thread water as food.

Pearl thread water was a rank eight water path immortal material, it looked like an ordinary type of crystal clear water on the surface, but if one placed their hand into the water, they would be able to grab onto water threads and pull them out of the water.

The water threads were long and silky, pearls gathered along the threads as they linked together, creating a beautiful necklace made of pearls strung on a thread.

But if the threads were pulled upwards continuously, the pearls would shrink until all the water became long threads.

The Immortal Gu looked like an oval black cocoon, even though it had no mouth or holes, as long as it was submerged in the pearl thread water for eight days and night, it would be full, the next feeding would be eighty years later.

“There are thirty-six years until the next feeding session, Ba Shi Ba already has enough pearl thread water, I can transact the rest away with Eastern Sea’s Gu Immortals.”

Fang Yuan was very clear about this.

Because he had already taken Ba Shi Ba's Immortal Gu and soul.

Ba Shi Ba had a lake in his immortal aperture, the lake was huge and contained a large number of ancient water spiders, as well as two immemorial water spiders, one male one female.

The pearl thread water was the saliva of the immemorial water spiders, it was the essence formed after they lived a long time in water.

It took a long time for them to accumulate droplet by droplet, if one did not collect it in time, the ancient water spiders would consume these pearl thread water to increase their strength.

As a rule path Gu Immortal, Ba Shi Ba's immortal aperture mostly had a rule path environment, he had spent a lot of effort to create this lake.

The feeding of Immortal Gu was sometimes troublesome.

For example, Ba Shi Ba had a rule path Immortal Gu but its food was pearl thread water.

To be able to feed it, Ba Shi Ba had to create a water path resource point in his immortal aperture to produce pearl thread water, this was not easy for a rule path Gu Immortal.

But for Fang Yuan, it was no issue.

His Mini Eastern Sea was too huge, after the water spiders entered it, it felt like going from a village to a city.

Fang Yuan could even give these water spiders an entire sea area to live in. With a large space and a more suitable water path environment, these water spiders would breed better and grow even more numerous.

Fang Yuan who had sovereign immortal aperture was able to cultivate multiple paths, he had a huge advantage in raising Gu too.

Ba Shi Ba's Immortal Gu were all taken away.

He only had one rank eight Immortal Gu.

Other than that, there were some rank seven and six Immortal Gu, among them were two rank seven Immortal Gu, they were One and Three.

Number Gu were the largest series of rule path Gu worms, one, two, three, four, five... they could be said to be limitless.

Even though Fang Yuan had so many rank eight Immortal Gu, the truth was, it was very hard for a rank eight Gu Immortal to even have one rank eight Immortal Gu in normal situations.

Ba Shi Ba had one, Xia Cha had two, that was because these two were the leaders of their righteous path super force, they had deep foundation and countless inheritances.

Normal lone cultivator rank eights would not even be able to get a rank eight Immortal Gu. For example — Northern Plains' Old Ancestor Xue Hu had great battle strength, he was the number one demonic Gu Immortal in Northern Plains, but he had no rank eight Gu Immortal.

Even Heavenly Court had many rank eight Gu Immortals but few rank eight Immortal Gu, the ratio was terrible. In the previous life, when Longevity Heaven invaded Heavenly Court, there was quite an awkward situation, many rank eight Gu Immortals awakened but they did not have enough Immortal Gu to use.

Ba Shi Ba's most valuable killer move was the consecutive hit method.

If he could get eighteen consecutive hits, Ba Shi Ba would be able to easily kill a rank eight Gu Immortal on his level. In the previous life, when he fought against Qing Ye, this Heavenly Court member was very wary of this, he tried very hard to prevent him from getting eighteen consecutive hits.

Honestly speaking, Fang Yuan was a little disappointed.

He originally thought that since Ba Shi Ba specialized in the consecutive hit method, his rank eight rule path Immortal Gu might be consecutive Gu, to think that it was addition Gu.

Consecutive Gu was more famous than addition Gu, it was also more practical in different situations.

With rank eight consecutive Gu, Fang Yuan could use it to link many different killer moves to achieve the effect of a consecutive move.

Consecutive move was one of the techniques to utilize killer moves, by linking two or more killer moves together, they could unleash greater power. Normally, only elites among Gu Immortals could use this.

Back then, Blazing Heaven Demoness possessed this technique.

She created a consecutive move with angry bird and fire prison, it had great power.

At least great grandmaster attainment level was needed to design consecutive moves.

One could see that Blazing Heaven Demoness' consecutive move used only fire path killer moves. But using consecutive Gu, one could link the killer moves of various paths! This difference was very significant.

For example, Fang Yuan's myriad ghost sword dragon and great thief ghost hand, or jade flow pearl and strength path giant hand... there were many possible combinations, he could raise his battle strength to an unprecedented level.

Ba Shi Ba's Immortal Gu, killer moves, and soul were taken by Fang Yuan, only his body and immortal aperture were left.

Even though Fang Yuan could annex the aperture with his current attainment level, he decided to wait a while before doing it.

Because after annexing the aperture, the timing of his upcoming tribulation would be reset.

This was a minor detail but it was quite important.

The annexing of immortal apertures was temporarily halted, but Bai Ning Bing and the rest were still extremely busy now.

During this period of time, Fang Yuan plundered and annexed many immortal apertures, the numbers were shocking.

The newly added blessed lands and grotto-heavens were too much, even though the sovereign immortal aperture was still stable, it had severely affected the ecology of the immortal aperture, there was quite a bit of chaos.

Bai Ning Bing and the rest were busy dealing with the turmoil, earlier they had suppressed it with brute force, now they were meticulously resolving it. Whichever mountain needed to be moved, which river should be kept, which beast group should be relocated, while plants should be cultivated...

All these laborious and lengthy tasks were all calculated by Fang Yuan through deductions, there was a perfect arrangement overall.

This was the benefit of having wisdom path methods.

The new set up would not only allow these resources to grow properly, they could even benefit each other, he had even considered the future annexing of Ba Shi Ba's immortal aperture and Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, he had allocated the space for them in advance.

Gu Immortals of other paths would have a huge headache thinking about it, they would not be able to arrange it this specifically, a lot of resources would be wasted. The losses incurred usually made many Gu Immortals feel severely pained.

However, Fang Yuan was busier!

His time path clone and his main body were both cultivating diligently, but they still felt they did not have enough time or energy.

Fang Yuan wanted to split himself into several portions to work hard together.

His rule path attainment level had risen.

The attainment level was the foundation of Gu cultivation, with the rise in attainment level, many things would change, the immortal would transform greatly.

Especially since rule path Gu could be widely used, after getting so many rule path Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan had to conceptualize more killer moves or integrate them into his killer moves, otherwise, he would be letting down his own hard work and planning!

The immortal aperture management could be delegated to his subordinates to a large extent, but there were still many things that Fang Yuan had to do personally.

The training of killer moves was an important aspect.

Ba Shi Ba's consecutive hit method could be set aside, while he was already familiar with Xia Cha's time path methods, but Tao Zhu's true inheritance had two main methods that Fang Yuan had to learn no matter what, they were extremely crucial.

Giant Sun's true inheritance, Thieving Heaven's true inheritance, Long Hair's true inheritance, they were all incredibly profound, Fang Yuan would gain much insight every time he comprehended them.

For example, Giant Sun's true inheritance.

Fang Yuan could not deduce the identity of Ba Shi Ba who had joined the Southern Border group that pursued him, that was because Southern Border's righteous path had no lack of wisdom path Gu Immortals, they had concealed the secret well.

What alerted Fang Yuan was the fact that his luck felt pressured for some reason.

Later, during the battle, he observed carefully and finally discovered the threat of Ba Shi Ba.

Fang Yuan's luck path cultivation had grown a lot, if this was earlier, he would not be able to sense it.

Other than Northern Plains Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan could reliably use luck path methods against his enemies, he would often gain unexpectedly good results.

Because there were only three luck path true inheritances, arranged well by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they did not become widespread in the world.

Even Heavenly Court was searching hard for them without any gains.

The same went for Southern Border's righteous path.

Second was Thieving Heaven's true inheritance.

Recently, if he had not gained new insight, Fang Yuan would not be able to modify great thief ghost hand.

Third was Long Hair's true inheritance. Even though Fang Yuan had quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level, he still had gains when he looked at Long Hair's true inheritance. Without considering other matters, the conceptualization of Gu as Before had much progress because Fang Yuan had researched Long Hair's true inheritance multiple times.

To speak the truth, this was the first time Fang Yuan had a feeling of being stuffed, he felt like he was having 'indigestion'.

His sovereign immortal aperture was very strong, it could absorb many immortal apertures while remaining stable.

But he had to comprehend too many things, there were too many killer moves to modify, he had too many true inheritances to learn from.

Each one of these true inheritances would change the future of a normal person, it would benefit their entire life, it would even influence the order of the world.

Right now, Fang Yuan had too many true inheritances in his possession! Red Lotus' true inheritance, Spectral Soul's true inheritance, Giant Sun's true inheritance, Genesis Lotus' true inheritance, two Thieving Heaven true inheritances, Long Hair's true inheritance which was on par with these venerable inheritances, and Tao Zhu's true inheritance which was also quite powerful...

Fang Yuan had countless Immortal Gu, he had enough rank eight Immortal Gu for almost all rank eight Gu Immortals in this world to feel ashamed about themselves.

He even had rank nine Immortal Gu!

And his subordinates.

Different from the previous life, he had many subordinates in this life. Most of them were elites that were much stronger than the ordinary members of a super force.

At this stage, Fang Yuan's accumulation and foundation was already at a world-shocking level!

As long as he had a period of time to fully process them, Fang Yuan's strength would reach the peak of rank eight!

But he lacked time!

Fang Yuan smiled bitterly to himself internally.

In the previous life, he already felt that he had insufficient time, but it was worse in this life, this feeling was even more intense.

Fang Yuan estimated, even though he had the light of wisdom, in this situation, he needed at least a hundred years to fully absorb everything and grasp these true inheritances, researching and innovating so that he could gain his own insights and create even greater results.

“On one hand, I can modify the immortal aperture's rate of time to get more time for myself.”

“On the other hand, I need to explore more dream realms and raise my attainment levels. It was far easier for me to comprehend Long Hair’s true inheritance compared to the true inheritances of Thieving Heaven, Giant Sun, and Genesis Lotus.”

“And finally, I need more manpower, I need more clones!”

Under Fang Yuan’s expectant gaze, a few days later, Dang Hun Mountain finally got restored to its peak condition.

This was far earlier than during his previous life!

Chapter 1792 - Shocking The World

Chapter 1792 Shocking The World

A crystal mountain stood tall within Mini Southern Border.

It was pink throughout and gave off a dreamy illusory light, it was the famous secluded domain of heaven and earth recorded in *The Legends of Ren Zuu* — Dang Hun Mountain.

Right now, Dang Hun Mountain had almost fully regained its former glory.

But it was not entirely repaired yet.

Like the previous life, Fang Yuan was worried that Heavenly Court might have a method similar to Fixed Immortal Travel's killer move.

Of course, it was already extremely close to complete restoration, the decline in guts Gu production was negligible, Fang Yuan could accept it.

Rank six rockman Gu Immortal Shi Shi Cheng arrived before the mountain.

Even though he knew that Fang Yuan had guts Gu, when he saw this legendary mountain personally, he was greatly stirred, excitement flashed in his eyes with incomparable light!

“Dang Hun Mountain, guts Gu...” He muttered.

Guts Gu had an incredible significance to the rockmen.

Rockmen were all male, they had strong and tough bodies that created a huge burden on their soul. The more active a rockman was, the more damage their soul would receive. Thus, rockmen would spend eighty percent of their whole life sleeping and nurturing their soul.

After an old rockman dies, the soul and rocks they split into will form new rockmen, and inherit a portion of the old rockman's memories, or some important experiences. In some cases, old rockmen sleep too much and their soul foundation accumulates to a degree, they would split apart a portion of their bodies to form new tiny rockmen.

This unique reproduction method meant that the rockman's soul was the key to their strength.

The stronger the rockman's soul, the more rockmen they could reproduce.

However, rockmen were variant humans that possessed earth path dao marks from birth, it conflicted with soul path. Thus, soul path methods that could increase the strength of their soul were very rare for the rockmen.

But guts Gu was different, it was formed from a secluded domain of heaven and earth, even though it was a mortal Gu, its ability to strengthen the soul could affect even Gu Immortals. After a rockman used it, the effect would be quite extraordinary. Back then, when Fang Yuan had just obtained Hu Immortal blessed land, he also nurtured some rockmen.

Shi Shi Cheng looked at Dang Hun Mountain as he could almost see the rise of his entire rockman tribe, they had a way to become stronger now, how could he not feel excited?

His emotions surged intensely, he felt that the decision to follow Fang Yuan was extremely wise for both him and the rockman tribe.

Fang Yuan was observing all of Shi Shi Cheng's expressions.

He was quite satisfied by it.

This time, Fang Yuan purposely asked Shi Shi Cheng to come over while collecting guts Gu, it was to lure him and feel that the future was bright, as long as he followed Fang Yuan, he would gain an incredible amount of benefits.

After a while, Shi Shi Cheng calmed down as he started to control the formation.

Fang Yuan had formation path and soul path attainment, he did not lack Immortal Gu, furthermore, soul path cultivation was most important right now, he went around Dang Hun Mountain and set up an immortal formation.

Shi Shi Cheng was given permission by Fang Yuan to manipulate the formation.

The formation resonated, a grey-blue light was shot out, it was like fog or smoke, quickly surrounding the whole of Dang Hun Mountain.

Dang Hun Mountain shook lightly, the pink crystal mountain gave off a faint light that quickly dyed the grey-blue fog into a pink color.

The pink color spread in the fog and quickly covered the entire formation.

There was a large number of soul beasts and soul cores inside the formation.

Under the effect of the pink fog, the soul beasts and soul cores vanished rapidly without a trace.

After a while of operation, guts Gu started forming, going from single digits to the thousands.

Shi Shi Cheng expressed deep shock on his face.

“What sort of efficiency is this!”

“The number of guts Gu is still increasing so rapidly, it is reaching tens of thousands soon.”

This soul path formation was created by modifying the contents of Spectral Soul true inheritance, along with Fang Yuan’s own Immortal Gu, he named it soul expending myriad guts formation.

It produced at least ten thousand guts Gu each time!

This was definitely more efficient than using Dang Hun Mountain alone.

Of course, the condition was that he needed enough soul beasts and soul cores to create ten thousand guts Gu.

Fang Yuan had already prepared sufficiently.

Earlier, he had arranged cooperation with Fang clan to develop the green ghost desert in Western Desert.

This was a way to obtain soul beasts stably in huge quantity.

Even though Fang Yuan had such a terrifying appetite for soul beasts and soul cores, green ghost desert was able to fulfill his needs with great ease.

This desert was too huge, it had countless soul beasts, it was truly a soul path giant resource point!

It was a pity that this desert was inside the territory of Fang clan which cultivated formation path.

And Qing Chou was still hiding inside green ghost desert, it was a huge threat. As long as it remained, green ghost desert would have a fatal danger, it was not a safe place.

Fang Yuan did not even think of buying soul cores in treasure yellow heaven or extorting Southern Border's Yang clan, because doing that would leak some important information.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan only repaired Dang Hun Mountain a long time after now, even after he repaired it, he lacked immortal essence, soul beasts, and soul cores, his progress was greatly delayed.

This time around, not only did he repair Dang Hun Mountain early, he even had a good supply of soul beasts and soul cores, this would allow his soul path foundation to rise rapidly.

Fang Yuan's soul went into the soul expending myriad guts formation directly.

With the use of the formation to help him absorb guts Gu, Fang Yuan used ten thousand guts Gu in an instant.

The effect of guts Gu was so evident, his soul inflated like a balloon, becoming a giant in just a few breaths of time.

Fang Yuan's soul flew out of the formation, arriving at Luo Po Valley who was nearby.

Bewilderment fog covered his soul as it started to become looser.

Luo Po wind cut and sliced his soul, the wounds that it created were incomparably painful!

Pain, pain, pain!

This pain originated from the depths of the soul, it was more painful than dying by a thousand cuts, Fang Yuan was almost going berserk.

But he controlled himself, a moment later, he flew out with a heavily damaged soul.

Going back into the soul path formation, he used the guts Gu to recover as his size expanded again.

Guts Gu was the most perfect nutrient for the soul, while the cultivation in Luo Po Valley made his soul as tempered as steel, all the impurities were removed.

Like this, after three rounds, Fang Yuan's soul reached ten million man soul!

Shi Shi Cheng, who was controlling the formation became tongue-tied, he was extremely shocked, being in disbelief.

Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley were the sacred lands for soul cultivation, their reputation was deeply justified.

Fang Yuan sighed to himself, thinking: “The toughest part is finally over.”

Earlier, because his soul foundation was expending rapidly, he was almost forced to use other soul foundation methods.

Even though these soul path methods were exceptional, they all had drawbacks, only Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley were perfect in their usage.

For example, it was like lifespan extension methods compared to lifespan Gu.

“Oh my heavens...” Shi Shi Cheng praised as he sighed deeply.

He had finally reacted and accepted this dream-like truth.

Fang Yuan’s soul foundation rose like he was on a rocket, it almost shattered Shi Shi Cheng’s common sense, his sense of value and life were also in deep chaos.

He could not express his agitated feelings in words, his fingers were trembling.

“As long as we follow Lord Fang Yuan and walk behind him, our rockman tribe will definitely reach the peak of this world!”

“With these two soul path sacred lands, we will have foundation that surpasses the five regions’ Gu Immortal world.”

Shi Shi Cheng had no idea that Fang Yuan was not satisfied yet: “It is a pity I do not have pacifying soul soup, otherwise, my soul path cultivation speed will be even faster and more terrifying!”

Wisdom path cultivation emphasized on three aspects of thoughts, wills and emotions. Soul path also had three aspects of strengthening, refining, and pacifying the soul.

The former two had the ultimate methods of cultivation, they were Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley. Meanwhile, pacifying soul soup from the Bewitching Lake would pacify the soul, this was recorded in The Legends of Ren Zuu.

After reaching a certain level of soul cultivation, the soul would gradually detach from the body, the soul (a portion) would fly out and result in incidents like blanking out or being physically unconscious.

At this time, drinking pacifying soul soup would resolve this problem.

Fang Yuan did not have pacifying soul soup, he could only use other methods instead, they were not as good as his other two cultivation methods.

This also caused Fang Yuan to only be able to cultivate soul path once in a while. Even though the efficiency was already out of this world, Shi Shi Cheng was nearly shocked to death, but if he had pacifying soul soup, he could almost endlessly cultivate without stopping.

Haste makes waste, Fang Yuan had to temporarily halt his soul cultivation.

A commotion occurred in treasure yellow heaven.

Heavenly Court started to spread rumors that Fang Yuan was reaching rank eight soon, he might be undergoing tribulation very soon, he was close to his rank eight tribulation.

Other than that, information that Fang Yuan captured the Southern Border Gu Immortals had also been spread by Heavenly Court.

Fang Yuan sneered:” This must be the work of Fairy Zi Wei.”

In the previous life, Fairy Zi Wei did this too, but that was at a later time.

In this life, Fang Yuan progressed rapidly and gave Fairy Zi Wei immense pressure, she used this method earlier than last time.

In fact, this move was quite vicious.

Fairy Zi Wei would be able to borrow the strength of every Gu Immortal that feared Fang Yuan and did not want him to reach rank eight, they would pursue and deal with him.

In the previous life, during the Five Regional Mountain Range battle, Fang Yuan used this to his advantage as he made use of these Gu Immortals' intentions.

“If not for the sovereign immortal aperture, I would fall into Fairy Zi Wei's trap and she would gain initiative in this matter.”

“Now that she is spreading rumors like this, it means she has not discovered the true secret of the sovereign immortal body.”

“Of course, it is possible that she knew but pretended not to, spreading out rumors like this as the start of her devious plan.”

Fang Yuan started to use wisdom path methods as he thought intensely.

A moment later, a sharp light flashed in his eyes, he made a new decision.

“In this case, I will not wait around aimlessly, let's expose your star cast killer move, as well as news of Chen Yi's and Thunder Ghost True Monarch's death.”

Fairy Zi Wei was trying to borrow strength, Fang Yuan was doing the same.

Compared to Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court was a bigger source of wariness and fear among the four regions.

In the previous life, Heavenly Court's Gu refinement was met with the attack of all four regions, Fang Yuan's spread of information had a lot to do with it.

“This time, I will reveal my battle strength, after all, I cannot conceal the matter in Southern Border anymore.”

“Since the world will be shocked by it, let's go ahead and make them fear me even more.”

“This way, it will help with my extortion of the Southern Border righteous path later.”

As expected, Fang Yuan and Heavenly Court exposed information about each other once more, it caused countless Gu Immortals to gasp in shock.

Information spread like wildfire, soon, the entire Gu Immortal world knew about it.

The world was shocked!

Chapter 1793 - Little Demon Venerable

Chapter 1793 Little Demon Venerable

“So all of Heavenly Court’s rank eight Gu Immortals in Lang Ya blessed land had died!”

“Unbelievable, Thunder Ghost True Monarch is a legendary character, she had once fought against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. Meanwhile, Chen Yi is also the former first supreme elder of Heavenly Lotus Sect, he possesses Genesis Lotus’ true inheritance.”

“These two experts actually died at Fang Yuan’s hands? This is simply unthinkable!”

“Not just that, this demon Fang Yuan did not stop there, he even went to target Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world. Southern Border’s Xia Cha, Ba Shi Ba, and the other rank seven experts were all captured.”

“How does he have such battle strength? He is only rank seven.”

“Against Heavenly Court, he used Lang Ya blessed land’s foundation. Against Southern Border, he used a time path super formation.”

“There are too many suspicious points here, even now, I still can’t believe it.”

“It should be true, Heavenly Court and Southern Border did not dispute him!”

“Fang Yuan... this demon is getting increasingly scary. It has only been such a short time, yet he already killed and captured a bunch of rank seven and rank eight experts.”

“Hahaha, Southern Border’s righteous path has lost a lot of face this time.”

“That’s not entirely true, even Heavenly Court failed against Fang Yuan after all.”

“Fang Yuan is only a rank seven, how can his methods be so extraordinary?!”

“I finally understand now, a person like Fang Yuan does not conform to logic or common sense.”

“He has the air of a Demon Venerable! Weren’t all the past Demon Venerables like this when they were still young? Easily fighting above their rank and killing rank eight experts with ease!”

“Hmm, that is true...”

“It is a pity that only Great Dream Immortal Venerable exists in the future, there is no Demon Venerable. This is not Fang Yuan’s era.”

“You are wrong about that, Red Lotus Demon Venerable damaged Heavenly Court’s fate Gu, the future is not certain!”

“Fang Yuan is already so vicious at rank seven, he has committed so many crimes, what will happen when he reaches rank eight?”

“That’s right, while he is still rank seven, we need to kill him, this is the final chance to exterminate him.”

“Too difficult! Even Heavenly Court has not found his location...”

“Fang Yuan is not only vicious, he is also cunning. He is an otherworldly demon who has reborn, he has too many methods. Ordinary experts are courting death if they approach him, even rank eight Gu Immortals need to be careful and not fall into his schemes.”

“But if one can kill Fang Yuan, the gains are tremendous.”

“That’s true, Fang Yuan has many venerable true inheritances, he has countless resources, Spring Autumn Cicada, Fixed Immortal Travel, and

other Immortal Gu, he even has multiple secluded domains of heaven and earth... he is basically a super force on his own!”

The Gu Immortal world of the five regions went into chaos, Fang Yuan became the talk of all the Gu Immortals wherever they went.

Gu Immortals felt hatred, fear, and jealousy towards him, they had complex emotions.

If Fang Yuan had become renowned earlier from escaping Thunder Ghost True Monarch’s assault and selling her rib bones in treasure yellow heaven, then now, with the blood of rank eight experts on his hands, and after capturing a large number of Gu Immortal experts, Fang Yuan’s name now shocked the world!

He had used reverse flow protection seal in the past to fight against rank eight Gu Immortals, he was known as the number one rank seven expert.

But now, not just rank six and seven Gu Immortals, even most rank eights were wary of Fang Yuan, they did not dare to look down on him.

A new title regarding Fang Yuan gradually gained recognition among the Gu Immortals — Little Demon Venerable!

This title displayed the potential and disposition that Fang Yuan had towards becoming a Demon Venerable, he could be said to be a future Demon Venerable that was still growing.

This was a high evaluation.

In human history, through the eras, Gu Immortal experts were countless like the shining stars in the sky, but how many venerables were there?

Adding them all together, they amounted to ten.

And now, the Gu Immortal world recognized that Fang Yuan had hopes of becoming a venerable himself!

Of course, other than the discussions involving Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court was also the target of their discussion.

The things that Fang Yuan exposed, like star cast, made the Gu Immortals in the four regions extremely shocked.

Especially the righteous path super forces, they felt like they were on pins and needles.

Star cast had a huge significance in war, it allowed Central Continent and Heavenly Court to deploy Gu Immortals and attack suddenly without needing time to travel.

This gave Heavenly Court the complete initiative.

Rank eight Gu Immortals of the four regions were usually leaders of their force, they could not band together in anticipation of star cast, right?

In that case, Heavenly Court had a chance to use star cast to attack one rank eight with multiple rank eight battle strength existences.

Within Heavenly Court, Fairy Zi Wei's expression was grim.

Even though she had expected this, when it truly happened, she still felt quite gloomy.

Fairy Zi Wei did not want to let Fang Yuan off, Fang Yuan was also not going to let Heavenly Court have an easy time.

This was an open fight that dealt damage to both sides, they were both losers.

But the person who suffered the biggest setback was probably Gu Yue Fang Zheng.

He had just advanced to rank six, he had just gained the powers of a Gu Immortal, his confidence had just risen when this nightmarish news appeared!

Fang Yuan was actually able to defeat Heavenly Court, even Southern Border's righteous path forces were helpless against him!

Fang Yuan only had rank seven cultivation level but he defied logic, even rank eight Gu Immortals were not his match!!

"I..." After hearing this news for the first time, Fang Zheng had a lot of things to say but he ended up speechless.

After a long while, he muttered to himself with a pale expression: "I... was truly too naive."

He smiled bitterly: "Fang Yuan... the difference between us, is it really this big?"

This pitiful younger brother still had no idea that Fang Yuan was already a rank eight expert.

The truth was, the entire world was fooled by Fang Yuan.

And it was not a surprise!

Because even Fairy Zi Wei did not know of the sovereign immortal aperture's true secret.

If Fang Yuan wants to ascend to rank eight, he would need to undergo tribulation, regardless of success or failure, important clues would be left behind.

If he was really rank eight now, the speed of growth was just too fast! Other Gu Immortals work hard and spend years cultivating like they were treading on thin ice, weren't they completely useless people if he actually succeeded?

Fang Yuan looked at the discussions.

"To think that a day would come when I am a hotter topic than Heavenly Court."

Fang Yuan did not know whether to laugh or cry.

Even though the other Gu Immortals were focusing on him more than on Heavenly Court, he did not feel disappointment.

Because Fang Yuan knew that the super forces in the four regions were now discussing on how to deal with Heavenly Court! Long ago, predecessors had already foreseen the changes in the future, for example, Yao clan in Southern Border. Now that the earth veins moved and the great era was impending, most super forces already knew that the regional walls would vanish, and that the five regions chaotic war would start in the future.

“Central Continent Refinement Path Convention, Heavenly Court, just you wait and see!”

Fang Yuan was paying attention to the discussions while noting the ink effect.

He knew that by researching these changes, he would benefit greatly in his comprehension of fate, all living beings, and the world.

“Recalling my actions post-rebirth, directly annexing Lang Ya blessed land was the best initial action I took.”

“One step ahead and I will always be ahead. My advantages grew rapidly like a rolling snowball, this is the advantage of rebirth!”

“Of course, I also have the advantage of being a complete otherworldly demon.”

“And most importantly, all these are thanks to Red Lotus damaging fate Gu!”

Compared to the previous life, he had much more gains this time, but disadvantageous ink effects were also taking place.

Firstly, Southern Border’s rule path rank eight expert Ba Shi Ba was captured by Fang Yuan and would get annexed soon, he did not end up well.

This meant that when Wu Yong leads the Southern Alliance to fight Central Continent, they would lose one powerful ally.

During the battle in the previous life, Ba Shi Ba was one of the main pillars on Fang Yuan's side who resisted Heavenly Court's Gu Immortal Qing Ye.

Meanwhile, because Fang Yuan took away the five regional true inheritance and destroyed the Five Regional Mountain Range, the ambush battle would not occur there.

Heavenly Court's member Jun Shen Guang had been captured by Fang Yuan in the previous life during that battle, but now he was still free.

Other than that, Heavenly Court had another rank eight Gu Immortal, that was Prince Feng Xian.

“Within treasure yellow heaven, my dragonfish business is facing intense suppression, the profits are almost close to zero.”

In the previous life, even though this also happened, Fairy Zi Wei had been provoked by Fang Yuan in this life, the actions that Heavenly Court took were more than ten times as forceful!

Furthermore, the dragonfish business was also prematurely targeted at this time period.

“Thankfully, I annexed so many immortal apertures, I gained a large number of revenue sources.”

“But in the previous life, Fairy Zi Wei worked with Southern Border's righteous path to target my businesses.”

“I wonder if this will happen earlier this time? Will they intensify their actions like what happened to the dragonfish business?”

Fang Yuan thought about it, it was very likely.

There was also another bad result that had occurred, it involved Longevity Heaven.

In the previous life, Longevity Heaven annexed Lang Ya blessed land, by giving them equal status, their reputation rose sharply, allowing Longevity Heaven to unite the entire Northern Plains Gu Immortal world, Bing Sai Chuan and the rest managed to invade Heavenly Court.

This time, not only did Lang Ya blessed land get annexed by Fang Yuan, with Longevity Heaven getting nothing, Prince Feng Xian also returned to Heavenly Court. With such a huge traitor in Northern Plains' righteous path, not only did the Huang Jin bloodline members lose face, Longevity Heaven was also implicated.

The outside world was in chaos, but Fang Yuan was not affected.

He waited and developed at a corner, moving his location constantly, his enemies had no lead on him.

His soul cultivation advanced rapidly, but he was still a distance away from using split soul.

Fang Yuan's time path clone was focused on deductions, while his main body practised killer moves!

He was very familiar with Xia Cha's killer moves, all his accumulations in the previous life were brought over through rebirth.

Fang Yuan was focusing on the contents of Tao Zhu's true inheritance.

Immortal killer move — Five Restriction Profound Light Qi!

Gu worms spiraled, immortal essence was injected, a grand light qi burst out like a fountain.

It was purple-black in color, the smoky appearance resembled light, making one think of Southern Border's miasma regional wall at first glance.

This was the southern restriction purple-black miasma light qi!

The other four were central restriction white-gold saint light qi, northern restriction jade licorice light qi, western restriction red raging flame light qi,

and eastern restriction blue water light qi.

Fang Yuan had just started learning it, he could only unleash one type of light qi, he could not summon two light qi at once.

As for the other five regional limit formation, because he lacked earth vein Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan could not use it now.

According to his memories, earth vein Immortal Gu had not appeared at this point in time.

And even if he had earth vein Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan also needed to modify the five regional limit formation, he needed to add in the Formation Spirit and formation flag Gu.

Chapter 1794 - Myriad Year Flying Warship

Chapter 1794 Myriad Year Flying Warship

Practising killer moves was not easy, the Gu Immortal could suffer backlash and injuries with just slight carelessness.

The more powerful the killer moves, the greater the risks. But it was necessary to practise as well, they could not just use killer moves blindly during a battle, right? In fact, the environment during a battle was worse as there would be strong retaliation from the enemy.

There were many cases in history where Gu Immortals failed in activating their killer move and faced the backlash, suffering deep injuries and even dying.

Among them, there were plenty of cases where they died while practising killer moves.

Fang Yuan was practising five restriction profound light qi which was a very powerful killer move, so he was extremely focused and careful.

He had yet to choose between five restriction profound light qi and five regional limit formation.

The two could not be used together, it was very difficult to set up a formation when on the verge of battle. And even if the five regional limit formation was set up, it was difficult to disassemble it. During a battle, having five regional limit formation meant five restriction profound light qi could not be used.

From the point of flexibility, five restriction profound light qi was better.

But formation path had its own advantages.

Once five regional limit formation was set up, it was akin to having a prepared immortal killer move that could be used at any time, Fang Yuan would have huge initiative to go on the offensive.

An example was the recent ambush by using the years flow execution formation.

Be it the previous life or this life, this battle was the achievement that Fang Yuan was the most pleased with.

Not only because his gains were plentiful, the more important reason was that the whole battle was always in his control, he managed to steer the entire battle in the direction that he set. This was not easy to achieve normally.

Any plan seemed perfect before it was put into practice. When it was truly implemented, even Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven were unable to have control over the situation.

The most important factor that helped Fang Yuan's ambush succeed was that time path immortal formation.

As long as the formation was set, formation path Gu Immortals could often win against stronger foes!

But formation path's flaw was that it was not mobile and had many inflexible areas.

The absolute majority of the immortal formations could not be moved once set. A formation path Gu Immortal might have set up a powerful formation, but the enemy would detour around once they discover it, there were plenty of such embarrassing situations recorded in history.

Thus, Chi Qu You and Fairy Zi Wei were astonished that Fang Yuan's time path formation could be so hidden that it worked on the Southern Border immortals.

There was another point as well, setting up an immortal formation was not easy and took a long time, five to six days would be the least, two to three months was normal, there were even those that took a couple of years.

In the previous life, Heavenly Court had begun setting up the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation a year earlier. But after this formation was set up, the sub-formations could be created extremely quickly. This was the method left by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, it could not be looked down upon.

Even though it was extremely fast, creating sub-formations still required some time. In the previous life, Chen Yi's group had to come out and hold back Wu Yong's group so that the Gu Immortals behind could set up the sub-formations.

Many super immortal formations were also not something that Gu Immortals could create casually.

In the previous life's great war, Wu Yong and others were assistants, Chi Qu You, Fang Yuan, and Black Extremity were the ones in charge of setting up the formation.

The Long Hair refinement path formation in Lang Ya blessed land was also not set up by Long Hair Ancestor, he had requested long ago for formation path great expert Immortal Lady Jiu Hua to make it.

Fang Yuan estimated that if he chose five regional limit formation, he would need at least half a year to set it up.

Fortunately, he could use the difference in rate of time between his immortal aperture and the outside world to greatly mitigate this flaw.

In his plan, the new five regional limit formation would merge the earth vein, Formation Flag and Formation Spirit. With these three, Fang Yuan could first set up the formation inside sovereign grotto-heaven then take it out when he needed it.

However, Fang Yuan had yet to deduce this new five regional limit formation.

In this period of time, Fang Yuan's time path clone was deducing an Immortal Gu House again.

Immortal Gu Houses were also Gu formations, they were developed from formation path. Initially, many formation path Gu Immortals felt the inconvenience and inflexibility of formations, they did not even have time to set up formations when there were sudden battles.

In history, there were many cases where some formation path Gu Immortals and even those great experts would suddenly run into a battle and be unable to display any of their strength; it would be considered fortunate if they only lost the battle, many actually died in battle while having much grievances.

The initial concept for Immortal Gu Houses was a portable immortal formation.

Previously, the time path clone had been extremely busy managing the immortal aperture or being under the light of wisdom to deduce many things.

And Fang Yuan's main body was busy in practising killer moves and using the remaining time to cultivate his soul as well as managing his immortal aperture.

The number of killer moves continued to increase, his soul foundation also soared with every cultivation session, his immortal aperture management was also smooth-sailing. The main thing was he had an elite group of Gu Immortal subordinates helping him.

The year essence pool was important as it was the resting place of year beasts.

It contained many advantages, it saved space as the year beasts lived here, it also produced time path Gu worms, and could even control the time flow of

the immortal aperture, it was a micro River of Time!

In the previous life, Fang Yuan had to bitterly gather the resources to form a year essence pool, but he found Xia Cha also had a year essence pool after annexing her immortal aperture!

In this life, he directly took the year essence pool which was already well-constructed by Xia Cha, but it was not good enough according to Fang Yuan's vision and plan.

Over these days, Fang Yuan and his subordinate Gu Immortals were focused on fine-tuning the structure of the year essence pool, which showed to be very effective.

Fang Yuan put his immemorial year beasts inside and they were so pleased that they did not want to come out. As far as year beasts were concerned, there was food and water here, and they felt most comfortable soaking in water of the River of Time. Most importantly, there were no enemies, they were all kin unlike in the true River of Time.

Year beasts and eagle groups had always been burdens of the sovereign immortal aperture.

Now, the year beasts' problem was solved and the aspect of eagle beasts made huge progress.

To create a food chain for the eagle beasts, Fang Yuan first created many eagle nests, then he chose grass weaving birds to be eagle beasts' food. This kind of bird was also called birds weaving grass.

This bird was rather special.

During spring, they were only seeds, once the seeds grew on the soil, they would gradually form a grassland.

When summer came, the grass would weave with each other, forming the shapes of birds. These birds flew in groups, these were grass weaving birds.

In autumn, they migrated in groups.

When winter came, they would fall to the ground, their figures would dissipate and turn back into seeds. The seeds would be buried under the snow, waiting to sprout in spring.

This species of bird was easy to raise and they reproduced quite fast. Although the eagle beasts did not like to eat these birds, the food chain was just established, and they had nothing else for food, how could they be picky?

Spring Gu and summer Gu were already refined by Fang Yuan and could be used for this purpose.

He stationed a Gu Immortal in the mini nine heavens to look after the place before activating the killer move.

He had modified two killer moves.

One was called spring sprout which used rank eight Immortal Gu Spring as the core and wood sprout Immortal Gu as the supplementary, it sprouted the birds weaving grass planted in cloud soil and quickly dyed the large patch of cloud soil green.

Another move was summer days, it used rank eight Immortal Gu Summer as the core and some light path Immortal Gu as supplementary to form blazing sunlight; the grass weaving birds started flying, their amount increased rapidly to an extremely astonishing scale.

The hungry eagle groups finally had something to fill their hunger; Fang Yuan also was free from the plight of having to purchase food from outside.

But because planting birds weaving grass led to large expenditure of cloud soil, Fang Yuan now had to purchase cloud soil. Activating killer moves also expended rank eight immortal essence, calculating everything, Fang Yuan's expenditure was slightly larger than before when he was just feeding eagles.

This was a problem which was always present when creating a food chain.

At this period of time in his previous life, Fang Yuan had not made any plans regarding the eagles. In this life, he had many assets and did not care about this cost as he could totally afford it.

This led to another problem.

The two time path killer moves changed the surrounding environment to spring at one moment and summer at the next moment. It was a great stimulation to the eagles, causing many of the female eagles to lay eggs in spring.

And, because the switch between spring and summer was too sudden and frequent, without the adjustment and recuperation of autumn and winter, the eagles became increasingly violent and there were many bloody conflicts when eagles fought over their mating partners.

During such moments, the Gu Immortal whom Fang Yuan sent acted as a nanny.

This simple food chain was just in the initial form, there would still be more parts added in the future to form a complete and stable food chain.

This was not a complete disadvantage, at the very least, Fang Yuan gained many eagle eggs.

Unlike year beasts which had the year essence pool that mimicked the environment of the River of Time, eagle beasts were much more troublesome to arrange.

A complete food chain involved all kinds of aspects where changing one aspect would alter the whole situation. Sometimes, even a tiny caterpillar might have a wide-ranging influence on the sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan still needed to consider the future.

Right now, the sovereign immortal aperture still had a vast empty space, deducing matters related to this was more difficult than deducing a rank six immortal killer move.

The amount of such deductions would become even more terrifying in future.

Stable management of the immortal aperture, annexing blessed lands, and gradually absorbing grotto-heavens had already filled so many places with resources that it surpassed most of the Gu Immortals' in the world.

Fang Yuan's time path clone deduced without rest, finally gaining success.

Immortal Gu House — Myriad Year Flying Warship!

In the previous life, Fang Yuan had always wanted to build an Immortal Gu House to explore the River of Time as well as to let his subordinates join the battles of rank eights.

Unfortunately, he tried many times but did not achieve much success. His first incomplete Immortal Gu House was destroyed by Li Huang, he then rebuilt it later, after extorting Southern Border's righteous path, he had all kinds of Gu worms and managed to build an Immortal Gu House, but it was firmly disadvantaged in the battle in Central Continent and was not of much use.

In this life, he learned his lesson and for now lowered the standard he had, conceptualizing a time path Immortal Gu House.

Chapter 1795 - Gu as Before Formation

Chapter 1795 Gu as Before Formation

Heavenly Court.

The project of constructing Eternal Yacht was already at its most crucial moment.

Heavenly Court rank eight rule path Gu Immortal Cong Yan took out an Immortal Gu.

This Immortal Gu was like an extremely splendid and luxurious centipede that was the size of a forearm and was completely golden, with countless thin and small spikes on its back.

It was rule path Immortal Gu — Permanence.

This Gu was used in Heavenly Court's Eternal Sand Cave but was now taken out to construct Eternal Yacht.

“The final step.” Cong Yan took a deep breath as he solemnly and carefully sent permanence Gu into the incomplete Eternal Yacht Immortal Gu House.

The incomplete Immortal Gu House absorbed the Gu; its aura began to be unsteady, rising and falling before rapidly falling out of control.

Cong Yan's expression changed greatly: “Oh no!”

Bam.

A thunderous explosion occurred, the incomplete Immortal Gu House shattered. Countless mortal Gu died and many supplementary Immortal Gu were damaged.

Only permanence Gu suffered no damage, it was protected firmly by Cong Yan even at the cost of suffering heavy injuries.

Permanence Gu was the core, it could not be harmed, unlike other supplementary Immortal Gu which could be replaced even if destroyed.

At the same time.

Fairy Zi Wei left Heavenly Court and descended to Central Continent, arriving at Duke Long's location.

"I have succeeded in learning shatter dream!" Feng Jin Huang raised her arms, exclaiming in joy.

Fairy Zi Wei had not thought she would personally witness this important growth of Feng Jin Huang.

She was inwardly shocked as she looked at the broken dream realm fragments that were like broken mirror fragments.

Feng Jin Huang's progress in dream path was far beyond her expectations.

Duke Long sent away Feng Jin Huang who was jumping with joy, and asked Fairy Zi Wei about her purpose for visiting.

Fairy Zi Wei said truthfully: "Lord, these last days, I have been feeling uneasy but cannot find the reason, so I came to ask for your guidance."

Duke Long nodded: "Is there any progress in deducing Fang Yuan?"

Fairy Zi Wei's brows furrowed and revealed a vexed expression: "Fang Yuan's defense in wisdom path is airtight, I have used all my strength but cannot deduce anything about him."

Duke Long comforted: "Your previous plans against him were already good, even I cannot plan a strategy like that, after all I am not a wisdom path Gu Immortal. Have you destroyed fixed space Immortal Gu?"

“The refinement path killer move on those Gu worms have yet to activate. But I have already ordered Yuan Qiong Du to be ready at all times.”

Duke Long nodded: “Looks like it is not easy for Fang Yuan to plunder the Gu worms from the Gu Immortal captives.”

Thinking for a bit, he asked: “Have you looked into Spectral Soul?”

Fairy Zi Wei’s reply was direct: “He is only a remnant soul and a prisoner with no immortal essence or Immortal Gu. After the defeat in Lang Ya blessed land, I have paid extra ‘attention’ to him, there is no issue with him.”

Duke Long sighed: “Maybe it is him.”

“Who?”

“Red Lotus Demon Venerable.”

Fairy Zi Wei’s heart shook, she heard Duke Long continue: “How is the progress with finding Red Lotus’ true inheritances?”

Fairy Zi Wei’s expression turned unsightly: “Present and Past Pavilion has been in the River of Time all along, as long as Fang Yuan enters, we will definitely know. But earlier, Eternal Yacht’s construction failed, we need to redo it again. I still plan to construct Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform, Shark Flow Lever, and Moment Stage. With these five time path Immortal Gu Houses, even if we cannot find Red Lotus’ true inheritances, we also won’t let Fang Yuan get to them!”

Duke Long replied: “The first four are okay, but the core Immortal Gu of the fifth Moment Stage is the Immortal Gu in Million Heavenly King Gallery.”

Fairy Zi Wei: “This is the most stable plan among the ones I deduced.”

Duke Long attached high importance to Fang Yuan, but Fang Yuan would never compare to Red Lotus Demon Venerable. He said deeply: “Red Lotus’ true inheritances are the greatest variable, blockading the River of

Time with five time path Immortal Gu Houses is indeed a safe method. We shall go with your plan then.”

“Although I don’t cultivate formation path, I know the difficulty in constructing an Immortal Gu House, don’t put blame on Cong Yan.”

“Yes, Lord Duke Long.”

Because of the defeat in Lang Ya blessed land, Heavenly Court was even more aggressive this time, and they were moving with a tight pace.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng’s immortal ascension was only one aspect, Eternal Yacht was also being constructed, and they had also added the fifth time path Immortal Gu House!

This ink effect was unknown to Fang Yuan.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

“This is the most crucial part, years flow like water Immortal Gu, go.” Fang Yuan willed it and an Immortal Gu shot towards the front.

When it entered the incomplete Immortal Gu House, there was a dazzling radiance.

The radiance was absorbed and emitted, flickering between bright and dark.

Fang Yuan was controlling the whole situation with all his concentration.

Countless thoughts welled up in his mind like surging waves in the sea, his accumulated will was melting like snow.

His main body was soaked in sweat in just a short while. The time path clone was also brought here to help out, he was forcibly enduring the stress, his face was pale as paper and his body was on the verge of collapsing.

All these painstaking efforts were not in vain.

The multicolored radiance gradually merged, forming a clear and bright blue light.

The light was no longer flickering between bright and dark, it gradually stabilized.

Finally, when the blue light completely retracted and vanished, an Immortal Gu House revealed itself.

Rank eight Immortal Gu House — Myriad Year Flying Warship.

Its core was years flow like water Immortal Gu, which elevated this Immortal Gu House to rank eight!

Fang Yuan's first creation was directly a rank eight Immortal Gu House.

Years Flow Like Water's main use was to produce year Gu. The countless year Gu it produced were used to feed Fang Yuan's year beasts.

But now, there was a complete and stable food chain because of the year essence pool, Fang Yuan let the year beasts be self-sufficient inside here and could now use years flow like water Immortal Gu for other purposes.

This rank eight Immortal Gu was created by Hei Fan, it specialized in logistics and was an outstanding Immortal Gu in the aspect of immortal aperture development, but it lacked offensive power.

Fang Yuan fulfilled Hei Fan's wish by using it to form a rank eight Immortal Gu House.

Besides years flow like water Immortal Gu, Myriad Year Flying Warship's main supplementary Immortal Gu were two rank seven Immortal Gu – Precaution and Fight.

The former had been used by Fang Yuan in divination tortoise transformation along with vajra thought Immortal Gu, but this level of transformation killer move was no longer suitable for Fang Yuan currently, so he used it to increase the defensive power of Myriad Year Flying Warship.

The latter was rule path Immortal Gu Fight, but it was never used properly because Fang Yuan did not have high attainment level in rule path previously as well as having few rule path dao marks. It was only recently that his rule path attainment level had increased steeply.

Rule path was the path with the widest range of use, these two Immortal Gu perfectly coordinated with Years Flow Like Water.

Myriad Year Flying Warship had a narrow structure like a small boat and shined with a dazzling silver light. It gave a strong feeling of sharpness and toughness.

Heavenly Court had failed in constructing Eternal Yacht, but Fang Yuan had succeeded in his.

It was not only because of Fang Yuan's time path quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level, but also because of his rule path great grandmaster and formation path grandmaster attainment levels.

Fang Yuan had put in his energy to cultivate many paths since long ago, and after the initial problems in the start, the benefits were already showing and these benefits would keep on increasing in the future.

“This is the first Immortal Gu House that I created, it is a completely new creation and will definitely give a huge surprise to my enemies in future battles.”

Fang Yuan was joyous.

In the previous life, he had intended to build an Immortal Gu House but did not truly succeed, the ones which he built were incomplete and their power was barely passable.

In this life, he constructed Myriad Year Flying Warship and was satisfied with himself.

But this was not the end, this was only the first Immortal Gu House.

Fang Yuan had an enormous plan.

He had estimated that he would build at least three Immortal Gu Houses. In his deductions, this plan would make the most use of all the resources he obtains in this life.

Myriad Year Flying Warship was set aside, the time path clone had almost fainted while constructing this warship, he was in poor condition now. Fang Yuan could only arrange him to rest and not deduce anything for the moment.

Fang Yuan's main body was also able to rest for two days.

Two days in the outside world was multiple months inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

The time path clone had already recovered and had made another gain in his deductions.

Immortal Gu formation — Gu as Before Formation!

After spending some energy, Fang Yuan finally succeeded in constructing this formation.

Fang Yuan decided to make a move on Liu Hao now.

Liu Hao's immortal aperture was still inside his physical body, but Fang Yuan had already extracted his soul and imprisoned it in another place.

Fang Yuan took out fixed space Immortal Gu from Liu Hao's immortal aperture.

Almost in the same instance, fixed space Gu showed signs of detonating, but Gu as before formation was already activated and had started affecting the destruction of fixed space Gu.

Fixed space Gu flickered with lights as the refinement path dao marks on it were destroyed, after a while, fixed space Gu went back to a stable condition albeit with slight injuries.

Fang Yuan let out a breath of air as he held this Gu.

He finally obtained this Gu!

In his previous life, Heavenly Court's hidden methods were activated, destroying not only fixed space Gu but also the other Gu worms inside Liu Hao.

But Fang Yuan had made some gains as well. From the fragments of fixed space Gu, he had obtained the hope of conceptualizing the Immortal Gu Gu as Before.

In his previous life, he had done deep research into these fragments and had never stopped deducing about this matter.

With such accumulations, his deductions finally had an initial success in this life and he was able to create the Gu as before formation.

This formation involved millions of Gu worm; there were more than twenty Immortal Gu involved in it from refinement path, time path, and rule path.

What Fang Yuan envisioned was Gu as before Immortal Gu, so this Gu as before formation was only an initial success.

After he modifies and simplifies this large formation into a practical killer move, it will be mid-stage success.

And later, when he condenses this killer move into an Immortal Gu recipe and refines Gu as before Immortal Gu, he would then achieve complete success.

“But currently, Gu as before formation is already my limit.”

“I need to increase my foundation to improve it.”

“I have absorbed the Long Hair true meaning, my refinement path attainment has reached quasi-supreme grandmaster. But in the history of refinement path, there are still two other monumental figures equal to Long Hair Ancestor, Old Eccentric Tian Nan and Old Immortal Kong Jue. Most of these two's inheritances have definitely been pocketed by Heavenly Court.”

“The refinement path methods Heavenly Court put on fixed space Gu might have come from these two experts.”

“As long as I obtain these contents and increase my foundation, I may not be able to create an Immortal Gu recipe, but I will definitely be able to simplify this formation into a killer move and obtain mid-stage success.”

Fang Yuan’s eyes seemed to burn with the flames of passion.

In his previous life, he could not see such hopes and felt Heavenly Court was a deep chasm that was beyond him.

But in this life, he did not think so.

“Heavenly Court, I will invade Heavenly Court and plunder these true inheritances!”

Chapter 1796 - Pure Dream Clone

Chapter 1796 Pure Dream Clone

Fang Yuan observed his soul.

After several cultivation sessions over this period of time, his soul had already recovered to sixty million man soul!

His soul was no longer gloomy and weak like before, it was filled with energy and was lifelike. Its face was exquisite and the body size was normal, there was a light from deep within it that covered it completely and would make people feel it was solid and pure.

Thieving Heaven true inheritance — rank nine killer move ghostly concealment, it was like a silk inner garment sticking to his soul, above it was a layer of ghost official garment.

Ghost official garment used rank seven change soul Immortal Gu and rank six cleanse soul Immortal Gu as its cores, at this moment, it had already turned into a martial uniform, there was even battle armor covering his shirt, it was a grand sight.

With his current soul foundation, Fang Yuan had the confidence to split his soul.

Immortal killer move — Split Soul!

Instantly, Fang Yuan's soul left his physical body, only relying on the remaining thoughts, wills, or emotions to manipulate Gu worms and maintain split soul killer move.

As natural as drinking water, half the soul of the main body split and the main body's soul once again returned to its body.

In an instant, Fang Yuan's main body's soul fell to thirty million man soul.

The split soul was also at thirty million man soul.

Fang Yuan closed his eyes and rested for a while.

When the soul returned to his body, he felt slight dizziness. This was a normal reaction because he had split half of his soul, which was a huge amount.

Immortal essence stopped moving inside his immortal aperture as all kinds of Gu worms rested with none injured.

This split soul was a success, it was actually not easy to activate this move, there was a huge risk and a high failure rate.

But Fang Yuan had diligently practiced this move before, spending a lot of energy and paying quite a price for it. All of his efforts made this attempt a success.

Fang Yuan opened his eyes, he had fully recovered and his mind was clear.

He opened his immortal aperture's entrance a little, his split soul immediately moved along with the wind and went through.

There was already a physical body waiting for the split soul inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

This physical body was none other than the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body created from a dream realm!

After the split soul entered the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body, there was some fluctuation in the aura at first before it turned silent like a corpse.

Fang Yuan was calm.

He had more or less grasped three types of Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies.

The first type was the strongest Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body, the one that was condensed by Old Man Yan Shi and also the Ying Wu Xie of back then. This Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body only had eighteen hours of lifespan, its cultivation would increase by a rank every two hours and its strength would continue to grow, becoming extremely terrifying near the end of its lifespan.

However, this Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body required many Immortal Gu as well as a vast amount of dream realms. Fang Yuan could not fulfill the requirements.

The second type was the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body with Gu Immortal cultivation. Fang Yuan had used it many times and had once used them to stall the pursuit of Southern Border Gu Immortals. He also used it to secretly trade dream realms with Chi Qu You.

This Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body had one huge flaw, it had a time limit. Once the limit was reached, they would self-detonate back into a dream realm.

The third type was the one Fang Yuan learned from Feng Jin Huang's Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body. This was a perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body, it consumed few dream realms and did not use many Immortal Gu, in which they could also be replaced with other Immortal Gu, but it was only a mortal body and did not have Gu Immortal cultivation.

The body which the split soul had merged into was the third type of Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body, it possessed an aperture and was only at rank one.

After a while, the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body opened its eyes.

The thirty million man soul was restrained and was starting to adapt to this body, this body was unable to hold the complete thirty million man soul with its low cultivation.

This was the classic case of a weak body but a powerful soul.

With Fang Yuan's split soul restraining most of its power, it was like a giant had curled up its body and was lying carefully inside a paper house.

But it did not matter.

Fang Yuan had already prepared relic Gu.

Relic Gu was a sphere-shaped mortal Gu that was thumb-sized and had an ordinary appearance. But its effect was major, it could enhance the aperture walls and advance the Gu Master's cultivation by a small realm.

Gu Master cultivation had five ranks from rank one to rank five, relic Gu also was divided into rank one to rank five.

Rank one green copper relic Gu, rank two red steel relic Gu, rank three white silver relic Gu, rank four yellow gold relic Gu, and rank five purple crystal relic Gu.

No matter which rank the relic Gu was, it was a treasure of that rank! Its price far surpassed other similarly ranked Gu worms.

For instance, red steel relic Gu was priced at eight thousand primeval stones in the mortal world, this value surpassed ordinary rank three Gu worms.

White silver relic Gu was a treasured rank three Gu, its value reaching fifty-thousand!

There would be at best white silver relic Gu circulated in mortal markets, the market for yellow gold relic Gu was controlled and they were extremely rare, often held in the hands of the higher-ups.

This situation was much better in treasure yellow heaven, after all treasure yellow heaven was the transaction area of Gu Immortals and was the largest market in the world.

In treasure yellow heaven, rank one to three relic Gu were sold in batches, there were few rank four yellow gold relic Gu, and even fewer rank five

purple crystal relic Gu.

This was not because Gu Immortals were holding these Gu worms in their hands and did not want them to circulate, it was because relic Gu could only be formed naturally and were currently unable to be created by Gu Immortals.

Even Lang Ya blessed land and Heavenly Court were unable to do so.

Why?

With refinement path quasi-supreme grandmaster and human path master attainment levels, Fang Yuan understood the reason now.

It was because relic Gu were human path Gu worms!

It had a fundamental effect towards variant humans and humans. Much more relic Gu would form in the areas with many variant humans or humans.

Fang Yuan's pure dream clone began to use green copper relic Gu.

His aperture was different from normal Gu Masters, an ordinary aperture was stable but the pure dream clone's aperture was constantly forming and breaking like a dream.

This was the characteristic of dream realms.

In the previous life, Feng Jin Huang had also exclaimed that the main reason for her being able to create the perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique was due to coincidence as well as her creating the killer move shatter dream beforehand.

Regardless of the pure dream clone's aperture shattering and forming, it had a membrane of light around it that looked extremely thin but firmly kept the dream path aperture inside it.

This membrane was the aperture wall of rank one initial stage.

After one green copper relic Gu was used, the light membrane thickened immediately and the light started to circulate like water, becoming water membrane.

Pure dream clone used another green copper relic Gu.

The water membrane became even thicker and firm, transforming into stone membrane.

After using the third green copper relic Gu, pure dream clone's aperture's stone membrane turned into crystal membrane.

The Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique was a special aptitude, its green copper primeval essence might be illusory like a dream but it filled more than ninety percent of the aperture.

Fang Yuan's pure dream clone immediately sat cross-legged as it controlled its primeval essence to attack the crystal membrane.

However, before it even made a move, its aperture advanced directly; the crystal membrane shattered, turning into red steel rank two light membrane.

The Pure dream clone had become a rank two Gu Master within moments.

Fang Yuan exclaimed lightly before realizing: "Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique is the eleventh extreme physique, on the same level as the ten extreme physiques. Its cultivation can rise continuously without any obstacles."

In a Gu Master's cultivation, it was easy to advance through small realms, they only needed enough time and patience. However, every large realm had a barrier, and the higher you go, the harder it is to cross.

Fang Yuan had thought of using his plentiful experiences to advance, but he had not expected the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body to break through naturally, this was much more convenient than his original expectations.

Relic Gu were consumed one after the other, and Fang Yuan's pure dream clone's cultivation kept on rising and breaking through to the next level.

Although there were few purple crystal relic Gu in treasure yellow heaven, there were a lot in Lang Ya's treasury. They were not an issue.

Thus, in just a mere hour, Fang Yuan's pure dream clone had rank five peak stage cultivation level.

"Prepare for immortal ascension!" Fang Yuan sent the pure dream clone out of the sovereign immortal aperture.

It could not undergo its tribulation inside the sovereign immortal aperture, because this would cause a huge disorder in heaven and earth qi and greatly disturb the immortal aperture's balance.

Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture itself had a huge demand for heaven and earth qi. Were the pure dream clone to undergo its tribulation inside, there would be a huge deficiency in heaven and earth qi.

So Fang Yuan's plan was for the pure dream clone to undergo tribulation outside.

Fang Yuan intended to create a perfect pure dream clone with Gu Immortal cultivation at one go!

But just as he was about to implement the next step, he suddenly felt an intense sense of danger.

"Huh? Wait a moment!" Fang Yuan's gaze focused.

He had a deep wisdom path attainment, this strong sense of danger that came out of nowhere was not without reason, it was a certain premonition.

Fang Yuan could not ignore this feeling.

"This seems to be a hint that if I were to let the pure dream clone undergo tribulation, it will encounter an immense danger?"

Fang Yuan frowned.

Gu Masters needed to undergo tribulation to advance to Gu Immortal.

According to common logic, no matter how much heaven's will strengthened such calamities and tribulations, there would be a limit. No matter how strong a rank six's calamities and tribulations were, it would not surpass rank seven calamities and tribulations.

“But, if they are the calamities and tribulations of dream path...” Fang Yuan's gaze turned deep.

The Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body's immortal ascension would likely encounter dream path's calamities and tribulations, but Fang Yuan did not know much regarding this.

Under the present situation, even an expert as strong as Duke Long was without options against dream path methods.

Fang Yuan was much stronger than Duke Long in this because he had unravel dream.

However, unravel dream was not omnipotent.

Moreover, dream realms were primarily divided into two kinds: one was realistic dream realms, what Fang Yuan explored the most were this kind of dream realms; another were abstract dream realms where anything could happen that could not be explained with logic, even Fang Yuan did not want to encounter them.

“If I were to let my pure dream clone undergo immortal ascension, it would give heaven's will the opportunity to attack me?”

“If so, I should let it undergo immortal ascension inside the sovereign immortal aperture.”

“There is no heaven's will inside the sovereign immortal aperture. Although it will extract a large amount of heaven and earth qi and damage my

foundation, there are more benefits to having a Gu Immortal level pure dream clone.”

However, when Fang Yuan took back the pure dream clone and wanted to let it undergo tribulation, that sense of danger still lingered although it had lessened slightly.

Fang Yuan pondered: “Does this mean that even without heaven’s will, there will still be dream path calamities and tribulations when the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body undergoes immortal ascension? Moreover, it will be a great threat to me?”

Immortal ascension signified taking risks.

Was this risk worth it or not?

Fang Yuan hesitated for a while before sighing, he chose stability.

This risk was not worth it at this moment.

The crucial thing was he did not have even a little assurance. If it were other paths, it would be okay, but dream path...

Fang Yuan shook his head.

He actually had a great anticipation for this.

Because once the immortal ascension succeeds, Fang Yuan would not only obtain an immortal level pure dream clone, there would also be the opportunity for natural inspiration that could allow him to better understand dream path and have an opportunity to advance dream path mortal Gu to Immortal Gu!

But Fang Yuan regretfully discovered that the immortal ascension held way too much danger.

“If it goes bad, I might not even be able to use Spring Autumn Cicada.”

Fang Yuan was progressing very well in this life, it was not worth it to take such a risk.

Blindly taking risk was not courageous but stupid.

“Forget it, I shall let it be for the moment.” Fang Yuan snorted.

Chapter 1797 - Extorting Rank Nine Immortal Material

Chapter 1797 Extorting Rank Nine Immortal Material

Splash splash splash.

Sounds of sea waves and clear cries of sea birds entered Fang Yuan's ears.

The Eastern Sea sea area in front of him glittered with warm sunlight.

Gentle and refreshing sea wind brushed across his face.

Fang Yuan, however, was slightly dejected: "As expected, it is not time yet..."

He used jade flow pearl to arrive in Eastern Sea from Southern Border, his target was to find the blue dragon whale.

To Fang Yuan, gaining regret Gu would be a splendid matter.

Because he wanted to raise the ranks of his numerous rank six Immortal Gu to increase his own overall strength. With regret Gu, he could decrease his losses and reduce the risk of refining Gu to the lowest degree!

In fact, ever since his rebirth, he had come here several times.

This sea area was the area where he had followed Miao Ming Shen's group and seen the blue dragon whale in his previous life.

Unfortunately, Fang Yuan was not successful in finding the blue dragon whale.

"Should I attack Miao Ming Shen and seize his method?"

“With that method, I can find the exact location of the blue dragon whale by myself.”

This thought flashed past Fang Yuan’s mind and he quickly evaluated the risks.

If he made a move, Miao Ming Shen would not be a problem, Fang Yuan could even use Chu Ying’s identity to scheme against Miao Ming Shen using wisdom path methods.

The true uncertainty was Fang Yuan did not know what that method was.

It was okay if it was some ordinary immortal killer move. But if it were some bizarre method and he made a rash move, it would simply backfire on him.

According to Fang Yuan’s deduction, the possibility of the latter was not small. Because in the five hundred years of his previous life, he had not heard of anyone seizing this method from Miao Ming Shen.

Eastern Sea had rank eight Gu Immortals while Miao Ming Shen was only rank seven and his method concerned a Paradise Earth true inheritance, there was no way those rank eight Gu Immortals were not moved.

But these Gu Immortals seemed to have no desire to make a move, clearly showing that the situation was not as simple as it looked.

“According to my previous life, I just need to wait patiently and follow Miao Ming Shen into the inheritance ground.”

“But this has a flaw, that is the ink effect. In my previous life, Miao Ming Shen selected Chu Ying after some hesitation, will he still choose Chu Ying in this life?”

Fang Yuan used jade flow pearl to return to Southern Border.

Currently, Southern Border was the safest among the five regions. Even if Southern Border’s righteous path moved against him, he had a large number

of captives as his bargaining chip, he also had the most thorough understanding of Southern Border's situations.

Fang Yuan was not in a hurry to make a move against Miao Ming Shen, his carefully thought-out plans since rebirth were progressing smoothly, and even if he wanted to attack Miao Ming Shen, it would be too rushed to do so at this time.

Everything should be done methodically and when the timing is correct.

Sometimes, one needed to speed up, sometimes, one needed to slow down.

By acting too quickly and intensely, the end product might end up charred. But if one acted too slowly, they would lose their chance as a result of inaction.

Fang Yuan already had a firm grasp over the appropriate speed he should use.

His main task now was still his clone!

He needed to make a dragonman clone.

Fang Yuan had already obtained Bai Ning Bing's dragonman transformation method, and had already begun researching it.

This method was called the humans alike dragons Gu refinement method, it used the Gu Immortal themselves as a Gu material and refined together with raging wave rising dragon fire, their race would change and turn into a dragonman.

This method's success rate was very minute. During the Gu refinement process, all of the dao marks of the Gu Immortal would be affected.

When Fang Yuan had first read this method, he had exclaimed at its incredible concept.

He then discovered the flaw of this method.

This method was created by Duke Long who was proficient in qi path and transformation path. He did not have a deep attainment in refinement path and had mostly relied on qi path and transformation path to imitate refinement path.

But Fang Yuan was a refinement path quasi-supreme grandmaster, he could give a huge improvement to this method in the refinement path aspect. After improving it, the success rate would also greatly increase and might even reach ten percent.

That was a one-in-ten success rate.

This was already Fang Yuan's limit, he could not improve it any further.

Because the humans alike dragons Gu refinement method was essentially a human path killer move and also involved the profundities of transformation path.

Fang Yuan's transformation path could not match Duke Long's. It was even more so for his human path attainment.

Thus, the humans alike dragons Gu refinement method was also a supreme material that could allow Fang Yuan to comprehend some essence of human path.

“The real obstacle is still raging wave rising dragon fire!”

Raging wave rising dragon fire was an extremely rare rank nine immortal material, it was the human flame among the three flames of heaven, earth, and human.

Bai Xiang grotto-heaven had one lump but it was already used by Bai Ning Bing. Treasure yellow heaven did not have it.

Announce the offer to buy it in treasure yellow heaven?

No, Fang Yuan had a better option!

Xia clan headquarters.

The hall was filled with a heavy and stifling atmosphere.

Fang Yuan's ransom letter was still sent to Xia clan first.

"This scoundrel Fang Yuan is a heinous criminal, he should be damned to death! We have to kill him!" Xia Fei Kuai shouted with a fierce expression.

The other Xia clan Gu Immortals looked ashen and had unsightly expressions.

Besides fury and hatred, these righteous path Gu Immortals also had a feeling like they were currently dreaming and nothing was real.

The grand Xia clan, a super force, was actually being blackmailed by one demonic path Gu Immortal!

And the cause of this ransom was actually the kidnapping of Xia clan's strongest expert, Xia clan's foundation, Xia clan's supreme figure of authority — first supreme elder Xia Cha!!

If someone had told Xia clan's Gu Immortals this would happen before the ambush attack, Xia clan's Gu Immortals would definitely give that person a few hard slaps and even shout at them to wake up.

But at this moment, Xia clan's Gu Immortals had the urge to slap themselves: How did the situation fall to this state?

Xia clan's second supreme elder Xia Zhao was the person who felt the greatest pressure, he sighed and said: "You have all seen that mortal letter Gu, Fang Yuan is demanding raging wave rising dragon fire. What are your thoughts on this?"

Xia clan immortals looked at each other, silent.

Xia Zhao could only point out a name as he looked towards Xia Fei Kuai: "Come, didn't you shout quite loudly just before? Speak your thoughts."

Xia Fei Kuai had a irascible temper and felt extreme anger towards Fang Yuan, but he remained silent for a good while before speaking: "Even

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were unable to get rid of this demon Fang Yuan, he might just be rank seven but he is truly diabolical. If he really wanted Lady Xia Cha's life, he would definitely not have any misgivings. Maybe we can ally with other clans? Fang Yuan is blackmailing us, he will definitely blackmail the other clans as well!"

Xia Liu Pei immediately retorted: "The one we lost is our first supreme elder, how could those outsiders be relied on? Right now, they are eager for us to lose Lady Xia Cha! Since Fang Yuan will definitely blackmail other forces, did you see any of them contacting us?"

"You!" Xia Fei Kuai glared, but could not find any words to retort. After a good while, he said: "Even if we want to compromise, we don't have raging wave rising dragon fire."

"Just because we do not have it does not mean others don't."

"That demon Fang Yuan might only be putting a high price first and is waiting for us to negotiate?"

Xia clan's Gu Immortal continued to speak their thoughts.

Same as the previous life, Xia clan's most important person had landed in Fang Yuan's hand, the Xia clan Gu Immortals could only admit defeat and be blackmailed by Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan's reply was direct: "Don't mention other things to me, I want raging wave rising dragon fire! I don't care how you get it, but we can only discuss after you bring it over. Or else, Xia Cha's life? Hehe."

Fang Yuan was even more calm than in the previous life.

In the previous life, he had to make several probes while blackmailing Southern Border's righteous path.

In this life, he was familiar with every clan's limits, Xia clan was going to be blackmailed hard by him.

Although Xia clan and Ba clan both lost rank eight Gu Immortals as captives, Xia clan's situation was still the worst. Because Ba clan still had another rank eight candidate — Ba De!

So Fang Yuan's first target of blackmail was still Xia clan.

Xia clan did not have raging wave rising dragon fire, which was within Fang Yuan's expectations because he had already searched Xia Cha's soul and did not see raging wave rising dragon fire in the treasury.

The other rank seven Xia Clan Gu Immortals might not know about all the things in the treasury, but Xia Cha definitely knew the details as the first supreme elder.

Actually, Fang Yuan truly did not know which force of Southern Border had raging wave rising dragon fire.

It was possible for a clan to have stored it but the rank nine immortal material might be hidden so deep in the treasury that only the first supreme elder could know of it.

There was also the possibility this fire was not with any Southern Border righteous path force.

Fang Yuan did not care about this, he was going to make Southern Border's righteous path take care of this headache.

In Fang Yuan's plan, the dragonman clone was one of the important parts.

Because this clone would involve the acquisition of Dragon Palace!

Fang Yuan did not actually have clear information regarding Dragon Palace, but he was able to deduce that the dragonman clone would be the crucial key to inherit Dragon Palace.

In the previous life, Bai Ning Bing being able to become the owner of Dragon Palace was the best evidence.

Fang Yuan extorted the Southern Border righteous path while continuing to cultivate and absorbing his gains.

Not long later, he successfully improved time cutting edge, the new time cutting edge was thirty percent more powerful than in previous life!

This was because Fang Yuan had a lot more time path Immortal Gu than in his previous life.

Not only was it because he had gained Lang Ya blessed land, but also because the years flow execution formation was not seriously damaged like in previous life during the Southern Border immortals' attack, so many time path Immortal Gu were preserved.

There was another point, Fang Yuan had even calculated some time path Immortal Gu of Southern Border righteous path's treasures in his plan.

First was Xia clan, then Ba clan and Yi clan.

Yi clan's Gu Immortal Yi Yang was blood related to Yi clan's first supreme elder, and was a successor of the clan nurtured by the first supreme elder, he was very important to the clan.

Fourth was Chi clan.

Fang Yuan's attitude towards Chi clan was quite amiable: "Brother Chi Qu You, we are really good friends! I was able to capture Southern Border immortals because of you. I will directly return your second supreme elder to you."

Chi Qu You's face was pitch-black like the bottom of a pot!

"Don't act so close to me!"

Chi Qu You felt an intense disgust inwardly.

He discovered that he was dragged in so deep by Fang Yuan that he could not get out!

These past few days, his mood had been extremely heavy.

Because he knew Fang Yuan was able to capture the Southern Border immortals mainly because of dream realms. And he was the one who had secretly handed these dream realms to Fang Yuan.

Were the Southern Border righteous path to know of this huge secret, not only Chi Qu You, even Chi clan would be in imminent danger!

The dream realm trading had become a threat to Chi Qu You, he really wanted to stop these dangerous transactions, but was it possible anymore?

The person he was facing was Fang Yuan, Chi Qu You's heart went cold at this thought.

Chapter 1798 - Inspiration of Destiny

Chapter 1798 – Inspiration of Destiny

Sovereign immortal aperture, Mini Southern Border.

Rumble!

A loud sound was heard.

The ground shook for a moment before the dense radiance of an earth path killer move covered the surrounding one hundred li.

Like a large formless hand molding soft mud, the surrounding terrain began to sink in while the land in the periphery began to rise, forming a circular valley.

This sunken land was surrounded by mountains, forming an environment that was isolated from the outside.

There was no vegetation in this sunken land, soil was also scarce, it was instead covered by a large amount of steel materials.

“This is white steel bowl valley!” Rockman Gu Immortal Shi Shi Cheng watched this scene from outside the valley with shock.

Fang Yuan had countless powerful methods, casually creating another mid-scale resource point without exerting much effort.

Over these days, Shi Shi Cheng had conversed with other Gu Immortals and gained a deeper understanding of how vast the sovereign immortal aperture

was and the large amount of resources distributed all over it.

Such a deep foundation was astonishing and increased the confidence of these Gu Immortals regarding their future.

However, what made Shi Shi Cheng even more amazed was Fang Yuan's courage!

Other Gu Immortals would not have dared, but Fang Yuan fought against stronger enemies, targeting Southern Border's righteous path.

The important thing was he not only attacked them but also was victorious and captured these Southern Border Gu Immortals.

If not for these captives, how could Fang Yuan have extorted these resources to easily create white steel bowl valley?

Compared to Fang Yuan, the rockman tribe's Gu Immortals looked excessively conservative.

"Lord Fang Yuan is the one we should follow!" Shi Shi Cheng was becoming increasingly inclined towards Fang Yuan, he was completely captivated by Fang Yuan's charisma and subdued by his disposition.

Over these days, with Hei Lou Lan and the others' continuous work, every resource was arranged properly.

The sovereign immortal aperture had been barren but annexing blessed lands and grotto-heavens had gathered a large amount of resources in it. And now, these resources were distributed ingeniously and harmoniously to form a balanced ecology.

There was no chaos or mutual disturbance, the resources aided one another in their growth.

This was the result of Fang Yuan's meticulous deductions using wisdom path.

The next step was to fill up some gaps.

For instance, white steel bowl valley was something Tie Qu Zhong wanted to construct but had not started yet. With it, Tie Qu Zhong could feed edge Gu by himself and would not have to rely on external sources.

Fang Yuan had already filled the gaps here.

In the previous life, he had completed this project, and it was even easier in this life.

As for the necessary resources, Fang Yuan extorted them from Southern Border's righteous path.

Fang Yuan clearly felt it was much easier to extort the Southern Border righteous path in this life than in the previous life.

It was because the resistance of Southern Border's Gu Immortals resistance had become much weaker.

The video Fang Yuan revealed in Heavenly Court showed him killing Chen Yi and Thunder Ghost True Monarch, this greatly stirred up the Southern Border righteous path!

“Even Heavenly Court lost to this demon Fang Yuan, what is so strange about our Southern Border righteous path failing to deal with him?”

Even if the Southern Border Gu Immortals did not admit this thought, they knew it inwardly.

Adding on Fang Yuan's plentiful experience in extortion, these Southern Border righteous path forces could only give in.

The extortion in this life was also different from the previous life.

In the previous life, Fang Yuan mainly wanted to construct a year essence pool and thus extorted many precious and rare immortal materials. He did not need to do so in this life and changed the demands to other things, but they were still mainly immortal materials.

A small portion of these immortal materials were used to fill up the deficiencies in the sovereign immortal aperture, like constructing white steel bowl valley.

The remaining large portion was in preparation for advancing the ranks of his Immortal Gu.

In this life, Fang Yuan had a lot more Immortal Gu than in his previous life!

Rank six Immortal Gu occupied the majority but they were too weak for him, being at rank eight.

So large scale refinement was necessary and would give rise to a great increase in Fang Yuan's comprehensive battle strength.

He had done this in his previous life, and it would be much easier in this life since he had annexed Lang Ya blessed land and had many refinement path Immortal Gu.

He planned ahead, preparing these immortal materials in advance.

The gains from annexing apertures were almost processed completely. The whole sovereign immortal aperture's development had already reached sixteen percent, this was already close to the highest limit he reached in his previous life.

Moreover, he still had Liu Hao's and Ba Shi Ba's immortal apertures to annex, as well as Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

Killer moves were being familiarized, true inheritances were still being researched, and he was still comprehending human path.

Fang Yuan made some time to go to the River of Time once again.

He was unable to forget about his pure dream clone.

Although the plan for the pure dream clone had received a setback, Fang Yuan thought of the stone lotus island's future self killer move.

“Maybe I can use future self to bring over a Gu Immortal level pure dream clone!”

The Four Xunzi in Present and Past Pavilion were observing the River of Time at all times, but they were simply unable to detect Fang Yuan’s tracks.

Fang Yuan understood Present and Past Pavilion much more than them.

He smoothly reached the stone lotus island and used future self on the pure dream clone.

However, Fang Yuan was disappointed as there were simply no changes in the pure dream clone!

“Is it because the pure dream clone is created from dream realms, most killer moves are ineffective on it?”

“Or is it that the pure dream clone doesn’t have a future where it becomes an immortal?”

Fang Yuan’s pure dream clone was already at rank five peak stage, just a step away from undergoing immortal ascension.

However, this step had fatal danger so Fang Yuan wisely chose to stop.

“If future self is ineffective because the pure dream clone doesn’t have a future where it is an immortal, does this mean there is no hope for the pure dream clone’s tribulation with my current strength?”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan suddenly felt somewhat interested.

“There is no harm in trying.”

He immediately activated the immortal killer move exposing heavenly secret.

This killer move used heavenly secret Immortal Gu as its core and could observe the contents of the following calamities and tribulations of the target.

Blank.

Exposing heavenly secret showed no effect on the pure dream clone.

“Is it because of the characteristics of the pure dream clone, or because exposing heavenly secret is currently unable to target dream path calamities and tribulations?”

Fang Yuan was perturbed.

There were very few Gu worms that were effective on the pure dream clone.

Relic Gu was effective because it was a human path Gu worm. The Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body was a human body so human path Gu worms were effective on it.

But in fact, many other Gu worms were completely ineffective on the pure dream clone.

Because the pure dream clone was created from dream realms and had the characteristics of dream realms.

Fang Yuan had relied on dream path's superiority to cross many obstacles before or stir up troubles, but he was now stumped by this superiority.

Just like Heaven Overseeing Tower Lord, Duke Long and others were unable to contest lead soul into dream, even Spectral Soul had fallen asleep inside the dream realm, existing methods had negligible effect against dream realms.

Fang Yuan actually had many methods to deal with calamities and tribulations.

For instance, calamity beckoning Immortal Gu or endless trouble killer move, but could these methods be able to deal with dream path calamities and tribulations?

Fang Yuan shook his head in his mind, there was almost no chance!

“The only possibility is to develop a corresponding dream path killer move.”

However, Fang Yuan’s dream path attainment level was stuck. In the five hundred years of his previous life, he had not prioritized researching dream path and had pursued blood path.

Not long after returning from the River of Time, Fang Yuan was pleasantly surprised as the dragonman clone plan had made a progress.

Xia clan expressed that Shang clan’s treasure realm had raging wave rising dragon fire, and they were currently in the process of trading for it.

“Shang clan’s treasure realm... it should be the immortal aperture left behind by Shang clan’s creator.”

“After the ancestor died, it was left behind in Shang Liang Mountain. Since Gu Immortals are unable to enter it, even Shang clan Gu Immortals don’t know if it is a grotto-heaven or a blessed land.”

“Looks like the foundation of this treasure realm is much deeper than I estimated.”

Fang Yuan exclaimed at Shang clan’s foundation.

Shang clan had always been among the top few clans in the Southern Border Gu Immortal world, and because of their unique geographical location, they had maintained harmonious relationships with other super forces.

“If Xia clan can get the raging wave rising dragon fire, my dragonman clone will have half of the obstacles remaining.”

Fang Yuan waited patiently while increasing his strength.

With regards to using five restriction profound light qi, he was gaining more experience and insight, and was now able to use four different light qi at the same time.

His soul cultivation was rising explosively every time. He had split his soul again for the dragonman clone, but even so, his soul cultivation was gradually reaching eighty million man soul!

The dream realm trading with Chi clan was continuing in secret.

Chi Qu You had come to terms with his situation.

He had made one misstep and now could only fall deeper into it.

Naturally, Fang Yuan never let go of his guard against him. This rank eight Gu Immortal was not a simple person and might retaliate if not handled properly.

Fortunately, Fang Yuan had already chosen to support Chi clan in preparation for the future.

Chi clan obtained dream path research results from the transactions, this gave Chi Qu You pleasure amidst the pain: Since he had already made a terrible blunder by agreeing to this exchange, why not just continue with it?

Chi Qu You did not want to take a risk, but because Fang Yuan led him on this path, he could only clench his teeth and continue walking towards the abyss.

In his free time, Fang Yuan soul searched those Gu Immortal souls.

Although he had done this in his previous life, he still did it again in this life because he wanted to look into something.

That was the ink effect.

Compare to the previous life, the subtle differences in this life made Fang Yuan think deeply.

An indescribably mysterious feeling had been lingering in his mind.

“Is this fate?” Fang Yuan felt like he had touched a strand of the web weaved by fate Gu.

He gradually felt a strong premonition: “If I continue researching this, my understanding of fate will become increasingly deeper. This is the best way to comprehend fate.”

“After gathering more clues from a few more rebirths and making deductions, I might be able to conceive a mortal killer move that has the effect of fate.”

“If I merge it with the profundities of luck path... that will be destiny huh...” Fang Yuan’s mind jolted slightly and his eyes shined with bright light.

Heavenly Court.

Feng Jiu Ge was stationed in Embroidered Tower.

This small pavilion was adorned with beautiful decorations, its walls were red and its tiles were made of jade, looking exquisite and beautiful, but it lacked part of its foundational support; one could clearly see the traces of destruction on the Immortal Gu House.

In the sky above Embroidered Tower were three pieces of bloody skins directly sewn to the air that were still letting out traces of primal savagery.

Back then when Reckless Savage Demon Venerable invaded Heavenly Court, he was stopped by Embroidered Tower. In the end, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable destroyed half of Embroidered Tower, which was still unable to be repaired by Heavenly Court, but he also left three pieces of bloody skins behind.

Ever since the defeat in Lang Ya blessed land, Feng Jiu Ge had been immersed in a deep state of comprehension.

He did not cultivate transformation path, but he came here purposely to comprehend a trace of ‘transformation’ from these three bloody skins.

This transformation was a kind of concept, it was the transformation of destiny, it was the injury of Reckless Savage Demon Venerable.

Reckless Savage Demon Venerable was strong while Embroidered Tower was weak, but the strong was forced to discard three pieces of skin by the weak, this was an unexpected change.

Heavenly Court failed when invading Lang Ya blessed land, Southern Border Gu Immortals chased Fang Yuan but were captured instead, these were also similar kinds of unexpected changes.

This series of changes and transformations kept on resonating with depths of Feng Jiu Ge's soul!

The deep state of comprehension gradually entered an optimal condition.

Feng Jiu Ge's lips curled up into a smile: "It seems that my next song will be — Destiny Song."

Chapter 1799 - Suan Bu Jin Falls Into A Trap

Chapter 1799 Suan Bu Jin Falls Into A Trap

Western Desert.

Fang clan's headquarters.

Guh.

Fang Di Chang coughed out a mouthful of blood and fell head-first onto the ground.

“Father!” Fang Yun who was at the side immediately rushed forward and supported Fang Di Chang.

Fang Di Chang's injuries were serious and after he regained his footing, he was still shaky and dizzy.

He quickly observed his condition and smiled bitterly.

His brain suffered the highest damage, there was a huge crack in it that almost split apart his brain into two. His soul was also injured and his physical body was surrounded by a strange green light that emitted wood path aura.

Fang Di Chang sighed as he looked at the giant palace in front of him.

This palace was lofty like a mountain, its green bricks and golden tiles emitted dense fragrance of plants and trees. There was solemnity but also

liveliness. Carved on the plaque on the palace door were three large words — Divine Bean Palace!

“This Immortal Gu House was created by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable after all, it is comprehensive with no loopholes. I tried to deduce forcefully but suffered such a backlash, I underestimated a venerable’s power and was too hurried.” Fang Di Chang sighed.

“Father, our Fang clan’s situation is not bad right now, we can take it slow.” Fang Yun comforted.

Fang Di Chang shook his head: “Although the situation is stabilized, it is still not optimistic. Those clans are restraining themselves because they are shaken by our theft path killer move, but they have never given up on pressuring us. We must grasp every second and cannot slack.”

“Yes, father.”

Fang Di Chang looked at Divine Bean Palace and sighed again: “Sigh, it is unfortunate that our Fang clan does not have any wood path Gu Immortal. This Divine Bean Palace’s core is wood path. If there were a rank seven wood path Gu Immortal assisting me, I would have a lot more progress in deducing this Immortal Gu House.”

Western Desert was filled with deserts with oases decorating them, wood path and water path were the least cultivated paths in this region.

Among the five regions, Southern Border had the most wood path Gu Immortals, while Eastern Sea had the most water path Gu Immortals.

Fang Yun said after some thought: “Our Fang clan does not have a wood path Gu Immortal, but we have another wisdom path expert.”

“You are talking about Suan Bu Jin?” Fang Di Chang’s gaze narrowed with a trace of vigilance flashing past it: “Did he ask you to recommend him?”

Fang Yun shook his head: “No, no, I am saying this myself. Lord Suan Bu Jin never signaled me, and in fact, after joining the clan, he has always

stayed outside and never contacted me.”

Fang Di Chang’s face relaxed only then: “Suan Bu Jin is not of Fang clan after all, although he joined our clan, we need to keep this in mind.”

“Father, you doubt Lord Suan Bu Jin’s loyalty?” Fang Yun scratched his head.

Fang Di Chang narrowed his eyes: “If I had his help, there would indeed be progress. But we can know a man’s face but not his heart[1], especially in front of such an unmatched treasure like Divine Bean Palace. Even if he did not show this intention before, when he is in contact with this palace day and night, it is hard to not have greed.”

Fang Di Chang was still not assured, asking: “Are there any movements from Suan Bu Jin recently?”

Fang Yun replied truthfully: “There are no movements. However, there are rumors targeting Lord Suan Bu Jin that says he is actually the inheritor of Old Man Lie Shen, a demonic descendant who was recruited by our clan. It is also rumored Wan clan will investigate this matter and verify Lord Suan Bu Jin’s identity.”

Fang Di Chang snorted: “These people are still trying to frame Suan Bu Jin! But this excuse has some substance to it, it is at least slightly more realistic than the previous rumor that said he was the demon Fang Yuan.”

Fang Di Chang sneered, having no idea that the previous rumor was actually truth, it was instead the recent rumor that was twisting the truth.

Old Man Lie Shen was a Wan clan wisdom path Gu Immortal but because of an accident while cultivating, he lost himself and became a lunatic. He had rank seven cultivation and his strength increased even further after going crazy, he caused huge losses to Wan clan and even slaughtered Gu Immortals of other righteous path forces.

It led to an uproar during that period of time in Western Desert’s Gu Immortal world, several righteous path forces allied to besiege and kill Old

Man Lie Shen. But no matter what they did, they could find no traces of Old Man Lie Shen, he had disappeared completely and this matter was left unresolved.

Fang Di Chang said deeply: “Suan Bu Jin has outstanding strength, he understands this kind of cheap trick. But it has not been long since he joined Fang clan, so it is normal for him to be regarded as a weakness of Fang clan. We need to pay attention to him and let him stay in heavenly dew oasis, we can’t let him make any rash moves that could give the enemies a hold on him. As for his identity, our Fang clan will clear it for him and give a perfect explanation to Western Desert’s righteous path.”

The moment he finished speaking, Fang Di Chang’s expression changed.

Fang Yun saw the change and asked: “What happened?”

Fang Di Chang’s pale and weak face now had a trace of an ashen look: “Suan Bu Jin sent a letter saying he reverse-deduced and found a wisdom path Gu Immortal nearby who is likely to be the one who spread the rumors, he has already gone to catch them.”

Fang Yun was stupefied: “What?!”

According to the rules, Gu Immortals who were stationed to guard resources would have to report to the clan if they wanted to move out. They could only move after the clan approved of it.

But Suan Bu Jin’s action was the opposite, he moved first before reporting. Whether Fang clan agreed or not, he had left his stationed area and moved out.

“He is a lone cultivator in the end, his nature is wild!” Fang Di Chang gritted his teeth, as it so happened, he was heavily injured and could not deduce much at this moment.

He could only contact Fang clan’s first supreme elder Fang Gong and let him go reinforce Suan Bu Jin as quickly as possible.

Fang Yun was slightly puzzled: “The situation might not be so bad. Aren’t we making too much fuss by sending first supreme elder as reinforcement? Lord Suan Bu Jin is a wisdom path Gu Immortal, he must have definitely deduced before moving out and has confidence to handle this matter.”

Fang Di Chang’s expression was dark: “Suan Bu Jin is indeed extraordinary, but he is prideful and this could be used by others to scheme against him. It would be terrible if those righteous path forces intentionally lured him and set a series of traps. If he is captured or killed, those clans could forge ironclad evidence and frame our Fang clan, then further suppress our clan.”

“Naturally, this is only a possibility, let’s just hope it is only me being pessimistic. More importantly, our Fang clan cannot make such a mistake at this crucial time.”

Fang Yun came to a realization and his expression also turned unsightly. He gave a forced smile: “It should not be that serious, right?”

But the matter was that serious!

When Fang Yuan reached the place, wisdom path Gu Immortal Wan Liang Han had a leisurely expression: “Suan Bu Jin, you finally arrived, I waited for quite a while.”

The moment he finished speaking, the prepared immortal battlefield activated and trapped Fang Yuan.

“So it was a trap!” Fang Yuan, who was disguised as Suan Bu Jin, sneered. His gaze shone as he looked at the three Gu Immortals approaching him.

These three Gu Immortals were all rank seven.

One was tall and thin, dressed in a green robe, and surrounded by whirlwinds. His name was Wan Xiao. He spoke confidently: “Suan Bu Jin, how can you even be a wisdom path Gu Immortal! You actually jumped into our trap so easily.”

The second Gu Immortal Wan Hao Guang's appearance could not be seen, his whole body was covered with light armor that emitted extremely high heat. The thick light armor emitted buzzing noises: "Suan Bu Jin, if you are sensible, then let yourself be captured, side with our Wan clan and expose Fang clan, we won't make it difficult for you and even treat you as an honored guest!"

The third Gu Immortal was the wisdom path Gu Immortal who lured Fang Yuan, he was Wan Liang Han. His forehead was swollen and had an ugly appearance, but was smiling right now: "Friend Suan Bu Jin, as a wisdom path Gu Immortal, you should be even more aware of the current situation. Even if you survive today, there will be endless troubles coming to find you in the future. You should not be in Fang clan at such a time."

Fang Yuan sneered with a ruthless expression.

His disguised appearance Suan Bu Jin looked skinny with long grey hair and a pair of black eyes which seemed to contain vicissitudes of life and ambition. He was trapped inside the immortal battlefield and also heard the three immortals' words, but there were no change in his expression.

This was only natural!

Because Fang Yuan had concealed his strength, not only just these three rank sevens, even if there were three rank eights, he would be fearless and even happy.

The three Wan clan immortals thought they had trapped Fang Yuan, little did they imagine Fang Yuan returned from Southern Border this time to especially deal with them and create a commotion in Western Desert!

In the recent period of time, Wan Liang Han had been repeatedly deducing Fang Yuan, Fang Yuan had emperor yama's protection that had no flaws, but this still reduced his soul foundation and it was quite annoying, so he had to get rid of them this time.

Fang Yuan immediately opened his immortal aperture's entrance and released soul beasts.

Desolate soul beasts and ancient soul beasts came out one after the other, shocking Wan clan's immortals.

Was he not a wisdom path Gu Immortal? How could he control so many soul beasts?

“No matter how many soul beasts you bring out, it is useless in this immortal battlefield!” Wan Xiao activated the immortal battlefield, a giant tornado immediately sprang up and slowly moved towards Fang Yuan.

Soul beasts were densely packed around Fang Yuan and following his gradual mobilization, the quantity kept on increasing.

“How can he have so many soul beasts?” Wan clan's three immortals were increasingly shaken, this Suan Bu Jin was clearly a wisdom path Gu Immortal but actually controlled such a huge soul beast army, wasn't he neglecting his main path too much?

The tornado's speed became even faster and neared Fang Yuan's soul beast army.

Soul beasts roared and counterattacked, but the tornado seemed to have heavenly might in this immortal battlefield. Although it was weakened, it was extremely stable.

Fang Yuan personally activated a killer move to block the tornado.

Wan clan's three immortals' shock slightly decreased when they saw the killer move.

Fang Yuan used a wisdom path killer move instead of a soul path killer move.

“It won't do like this, he seems to have an endless amount of soul beasts. I will attack!” Wan Hao Guang shouted.

“Go, we will protect you.” Wan Liang Han agreed.

Wan Hao Guang killed his way through the soul beast army, he was extremely fast, fully showing the superiority of light path.

Every time Fang Yuan mobilized the soul beast army to besiege him, Wan Liang Han and Wan Xiao activated killer moves to protect Wan Hao Guang.

With their excellent coordination, Wan Hao Guang broke through to the center.

Fang Yuan's expression did not change as he let out another four soul beasts.

“Huh?” Wan Hao Guang's momentum paused violently as he blurted out in fright: “Immemorial soul beasts!”

Wan Liang Han and Wan Xiao were dazed, both calling out in an incredulous tone: “Four?”

[1] Even if you are physically close to someone, you cannot know what he is thinking.

Chapter 1800 - Distracting Thoughts Generation

Chapter 1800 Distracting Thoughts Generation

An immemorial soul beast had rank eight battle strength, and four of them appeared at the same time.

An absurd feeling rose up in the hearts of the three Wan clan immortals.

Fang Yuan commanded the four immemorial desolate beasts to guard him. He wore a black robe and had his hands behind his back. He stood on one of the immemorial desolate beasts and said with disdain: “You planned to trap me with just the three of you?”

Wan Liang Han’s eyes twitched.

Wan Xiao’s expression was ashen.

Wan Hao Guang’s heart sank sharply.

Suan Bu Jin’s strength far surpassed their expectation, all of them realized: Suan Bu Jin might have already guessed this was a trap but he still came. Anyone would be confident if they had such a trump card!

Wan clan’s three immortals felt that it was too late for regret now.

“Calm down! He is a wisdom path Gu Immortal after all, he must be forcing himself to control the four immemorial soul beasts.”

“Right, these four immemorial soul beasts might even be all bark and no bite.”

“Even if they are real, I want to see how well his wisdom path and soul path can coordinate!”

The three immortals stabilized their morale and attacked Fang Yuan once again.

Fang Yuan did not attack and only defended.

Thus, when looked from the outside, Wan clan's three immortals appeared to be occupying the upper hand.

Wan Xiao controlled an immortal battlefield while also activating killer moves, throwing out wind spears that heavily injured or killed one ancient soul beast with every strike.

Wan Hao Guang was covered in a thick armor of light, he ran wildly amidst the soul beast army, slaughtering them as he passed.

Wisdom path Gu Immortal Wan Liang Han commanded the battle, while also constantly deducing Fang Yuan's location in the soul beast army.

As the battle continued, Wan clan's three immortals felt an increasing headache. Because even though they had killed many, the amount of soul beasts Fang Yuan was releasing continued to increase.

These soul beasts were united and covered Fang Yuan from all directions, forming tight defensive lines.

With such a densely packed soul beast army, the best method of Wan clan's three immortals was to use large area of effect killer moves.

However, every time they used such killer moves, Fang Yuan would move to disrupt the killer moves. Even if there were some attacks that went through, it did not change the overall situation.

As the area of effect killer moves were mostly ineffective, Wan clan's three immortals were forced to use single target killer moves to kill the soul beasts one by one.

They were using the tactic of beheading the leader, trying to pave a path to kill Fang Yuan.

Wan clan's three immortals had tacit cooperation, each of them was excellent in fighting and their cooperation was tight with no flaws. The three immortals supported each other, causing their battle strength to be extremely strong. Even one at peak rank seven battle strength would be in a difficult situation when facing them.

Unfortunately, they were facing the monster known as Fang Yuan.

The four immemorial soul beasts formed the core defensive line, after several rounds of attacks, this defensive line's power made Wan clan's three immortals feel increasingly hopeless.

"Damn it, there are too few chances." Wan Hao Guang called out discontentedly, he had just found a gap which could allow him to break through to the central defensive line, but many ancient soul beasts rushed to fill the gap almost immediately.

"There are too many soul beasts here. Suan Bu Jin can actually command such a powerful soul beast army, the most annoying thing is he can clearly use this strength to try and break our immortal battlefield but he chose to protect himself so tightly instead!" Wan Xiao mumbled with a dark expression.

Wan Liang Han's expression was similarly unsightly: "I had underestimated this Suan Bu Jin. If he chose to attack, we would have more opportunities. But he is choosing to guard himself, Fang clan's reinforcements are probably already on the way."

"What should we do?" Wan Xiao looked towards Wan Liang Han.

This situation was quite awkward for them.

Their plan had been to combine their strength and capture Suan Bu Jin quickly. Even if Suan Bu Jin had peak rank seven battle strength, this plan had a huge chance of succeeding.

However, when Fang Yuan took out four immemorial soul beasts, their plan was immediately shaken.

When Fang Yuan chose to turtle himself, Wan clan's plan was already destroyed.

Wan Liang Han was a wisdom path Gu Immortal, although his attainment level was not as high as Fang Di Chang's, he was extremely sharp and already had the intent to retreat.

However, it was not easy to retreat at this moment.

The immortal battlefield had been set up, if they took the initiative to cancel it, it would lead to a huge opening. Suan Bu Jin was also a wisdom path Gu Immortal, how could he give up such an opportunity?

Moreover, the current situation was not completely hopeless. Wan clan's three immortals naturally still had trump cards to use.

Wan Liang Han had a rare moment of hesitation.

Fang Yuan was calm and composed.

Were he to reveal his true strength, these three Wan clan immortals might immediately start begging for mercy.

However, he did not want to do so.

Wan Liang Han definitely needed to die, this rank seven wisdom path immortal was deducing him repeatedly and pestering him.

As for the other two, Fang Yuan wanted to see them live.

Back when he disguised as Suan Bu Jin, Fang Yuan specially prepared a set of wisdom path Immortal Gu and methods for this identity. At present, these methods had become even more plentiful.

Fang Yuan secretly activated Immortal Gu Distracting Thoughts to prepare an immortal killer move.

Wan Hao Guang's vision was filled with all kinds of soul beasts.

From outside, the soul beast army looked like an overflowing blot of ink, and Wan Hao Guang's thick armor of light looked like a speck of light that was submerged in the pitch-black ink blot.

Wan Hao Guang was trapped in all directions but he showed no cowardice or intention to escape.

Forward, forward, forward!

He was like a sharp sword that pierced through the densely packed soul beast army before finally stabbing towards Fang Yuan. However, all his advances were in vain, most of the time, he would lose his momentum in the middle, and in the few cases where he almost succeeded, he was blocked by the four immemorial soul beasts.

“There are six ancient soul beasts in front, they are tall and sturdy, forming into two rows.”

“There are two ancient soul beasts at the rear, they are very fast and are always trying to draw my attention.”

“I cannot stop, once I stop and get entangled with them, this advancement will be considered a failure.”

“But I cannot charge forward directly, the ancient soul beasts in the front are clearly the wall controlled by Suan Bu Jin, it is a thick defensive line.”

“I can only change my direction.”

“Right! The ancient soul beast at the front-left side looks like a mantis, this appearance means it has powerful offense but weak defense.”

“I will charge through this side!!”

Wan Hao Guang was a light path Gu Immortal and had a mystical light path killer move that could create thoughts of light in his mind.

He could think extremely fast using these kind of thoughts.

It was because of this killer move, Wan Hao Guang could always think about all possibilities in an instant, he chose the most correct path to break through amidst the huge army.

Wan Hao Guang charged forward, although he suffered a heavy strike from the mantis shaped ancient soul beast, he avoided the awkward situation of being pincer attacked.

“Haha, I succeeded!”

“I can still continue charging forward!”

“In this current situation, before I retreat, there is still hope.”

“I am the main attacker, I have to put a lot of pressure on Suan Bu Jin from the front. With Wan Xiao’s and Wan Liang Han’s methods, there will be a chance to kill Suan Bu Jin.”

“The situation just now was actually quite dangerous, if this mantis soul beast did not happen to have weak defense, I would not know what to do.”

“If Suan Bu Jin cultivated soul path or enslavement path, there might not have been any hope just now. But Suan Bu Jin cultivates wisdom path, he has still not shown a killer move that coordinates with soul path, he should not have such a method.”

“But just by being able to control four immemorial soul beasts shows his power, this is clearly a peak rank seven expert! If he had a fitting soul path method, he might even be able to resist a rank eight Gu Immortal for several moves.”

“If I can kill such an enemy, I will definitely make a huge contribution to the clan. With such a remarkable battle merit, I can even boast when I run into Lady Qi Qiao in the future...”

“Wait a moment! I am in a battle right now, how can I split my attention and think about personal relationships!”

“Thinking about it, Lady Qi Qiao is really cute. Although she does not have shocking beauty, she is kind and sensible, she is truly my ideal woman.”

“But why doesn’t she accept my love? Maybe, I should change my way of pursuing her... I should send one or two small gifts.”

“If the gift is too expensive, it will lose its meaning. Hmm... I should weave a straw toy puppet and give it to her, would she be happy with it?”

“This is a good idea!”

“Besides the straw puppet, I can also weave a straw rabbit, a straw hat, or a straw mantis.”

“That mantis soul beast just now looked like the kind of mantis I used to catch when I was a child.”

...

Boom!

A huge sound erupted as Wan Hao Guang was besieged by soul beasts.

Heavy attacks struck his armor from all directions.

Wan Hao Guang’s thought process had turned chaotic and he could no longer concentrate in the battle, causing him to suffer these heavy attacks, his armor was heavily deformed and he was muddled and dizzy.

Wan Xiao saw Wan Hao Guang in danger and quickly activated an immortal killer move to break the encirclement.

But right at this moment, Wan Liang Han suddenly shouted: “Don’t!”

Wan Xiao’s reaction speed was slightly slower now for some reason, he had already activated the immortal killer move.

The killer move’s activation failed and a violent gale backlashed, slashing his hands to a pulp.

His body shook like he was zapped by lightning, blood flowed out of his nostrils and his face was deathly pale.

“Oh... he is a wisdom path Gu Immortal after all, he finally reacted.” Fang Yuan smiled lightly under the heavy protection of the soul beast army.

The killer move he had used just now was distracting thoughts generation, it could make the enemies within a certain range develop distracting thoughts.

The killer move's effect was not obvious at the start. But as time passed, the enemies would have more distracting thoughts which would disturb their normal thinking process.

Wan Hao Guang was influenced by the distracting thoughts first since he was the nearest to Fang Yuan, he split his attention in the battlefield and thought of other things, causing him to be encircled and attacked.

Wan Xiao was disturbed by this move and suddenly had distracting thoughts when he activated his immortal killer move, the killer move failed and he suffered heavy injuries.

Wan Liang Han was a wisdom path Gu Immortal, he sensed something wrong and decided resolutely: “This Suan Bu Jin is truly sinister, he actually has such a peculiar method. We didn't know his details and were not prepared, thus suffering a huge loss. The opportunity is already lost now, we should now return and think of a method to break this move before we go against him in the future!”

Just as he was thinking, whoosh!

The large soul beast army moved like an opened dam, countless soul beasts rushed out like a tidal flood!

